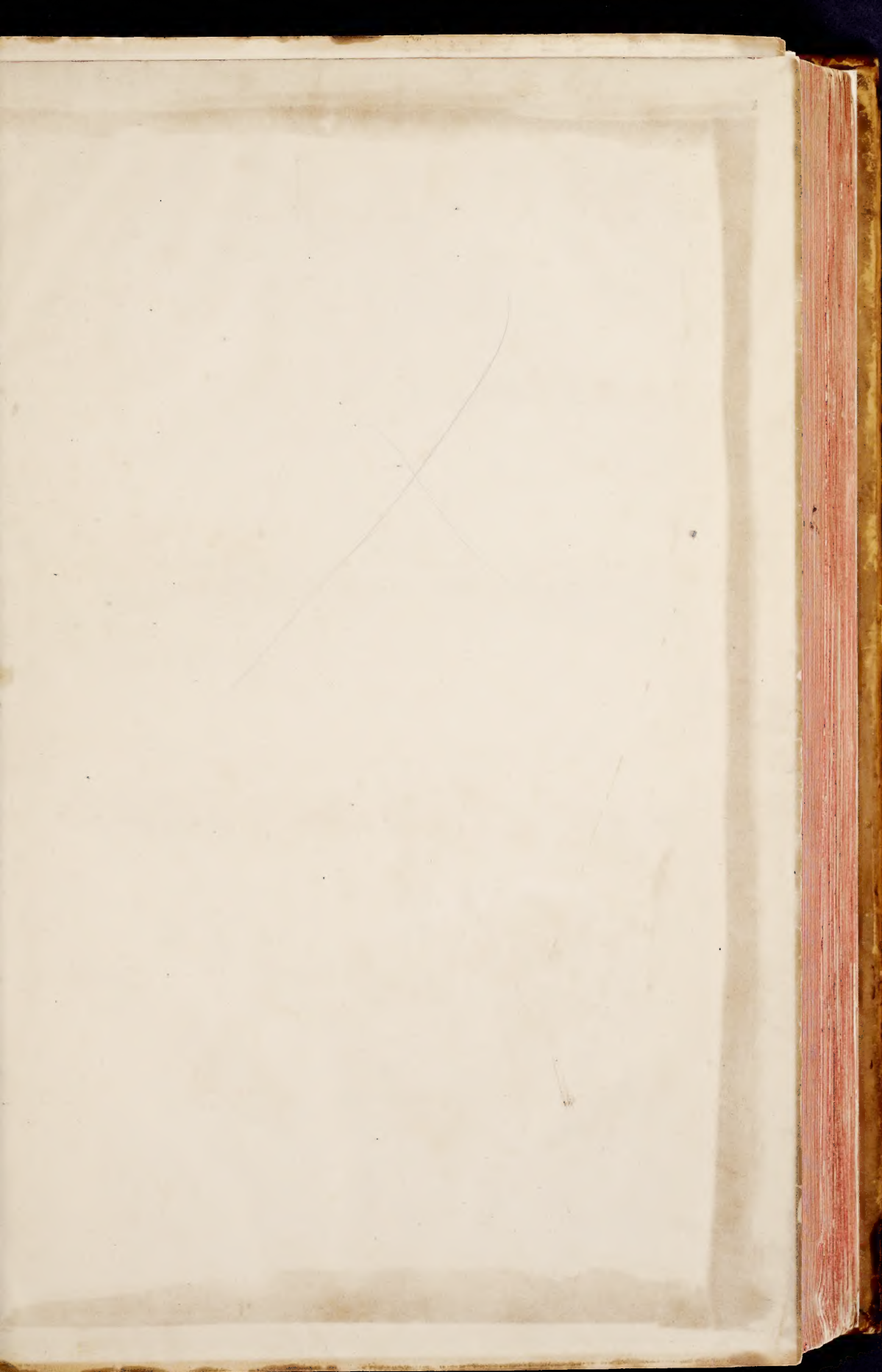
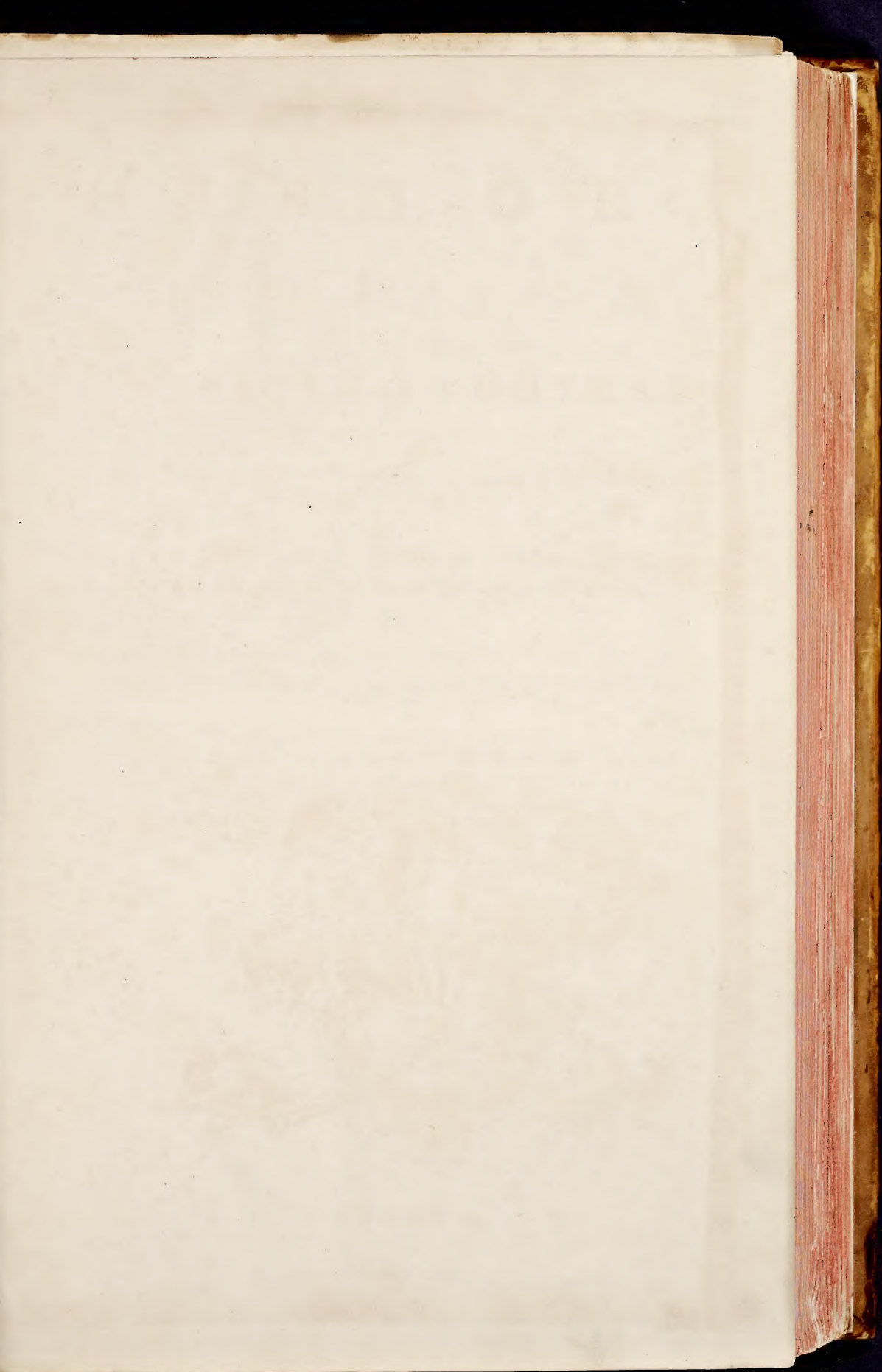




Ulrich Middeldorf





THE HISTORY OF

THE CITY OF BOSTON

FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENT TO THE PRESENT TIME

BY NATHANIEL BENTLEY

IN TWO VOLUMES

VOLUME THE SECOND

BOSTON: PUBLISHED BY

JOSEPH B. ALLEN, 1827

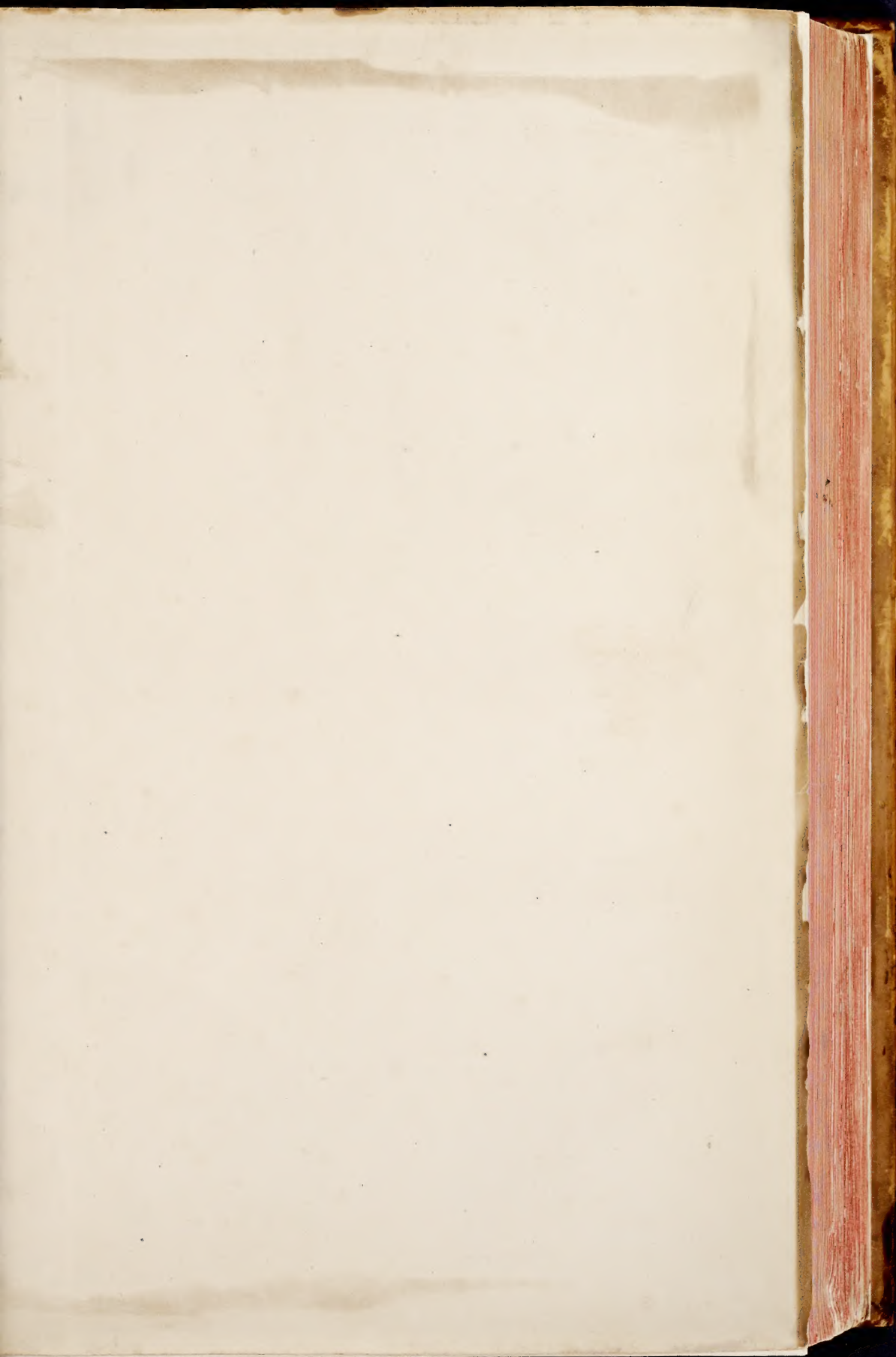
NEW-YORK: J. B. ALLEN, 1827

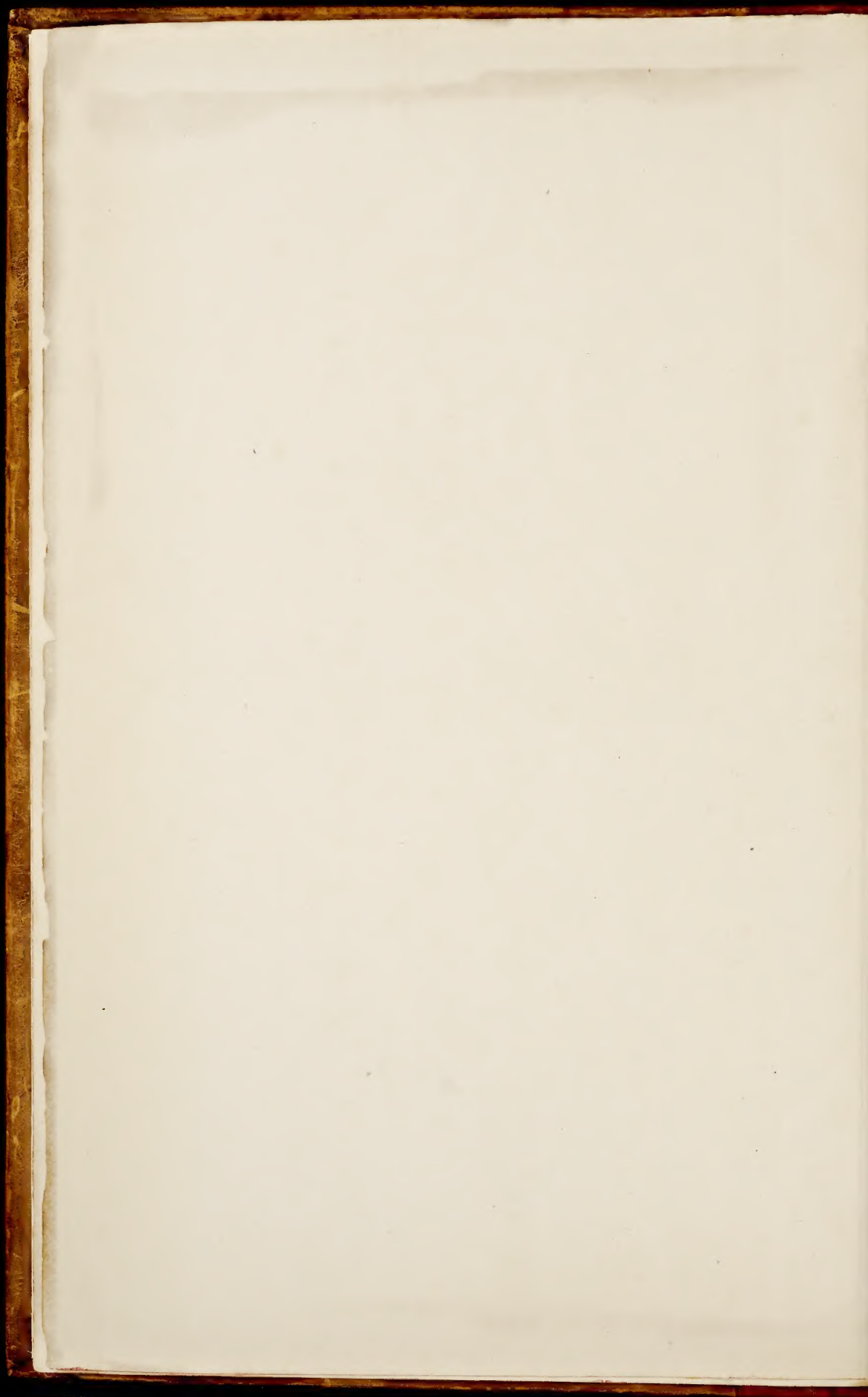
PHILADELPHIA: J. B. ALLEN, 1827

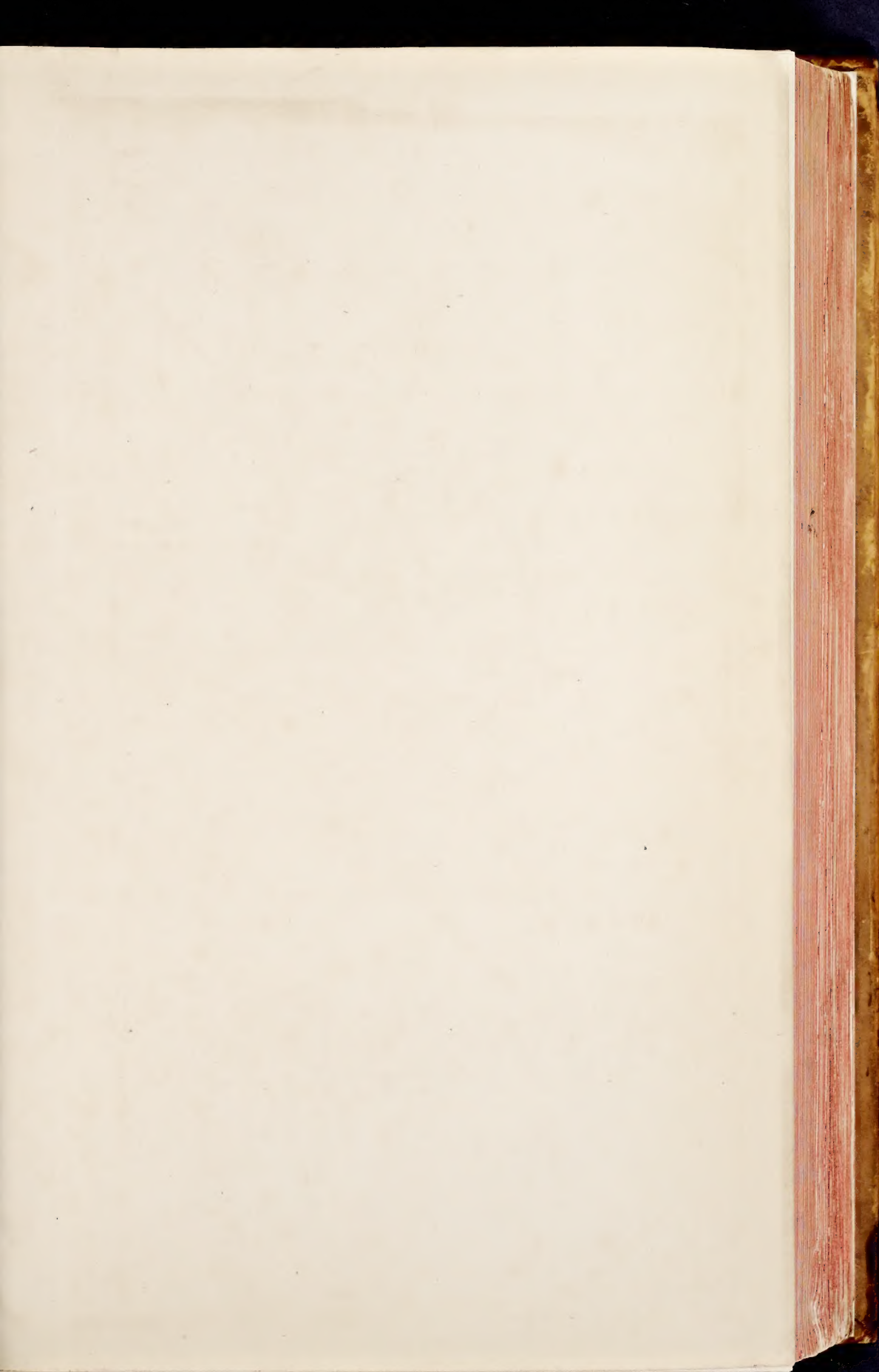
CHICAGO: J. B. ALLEN, 1827

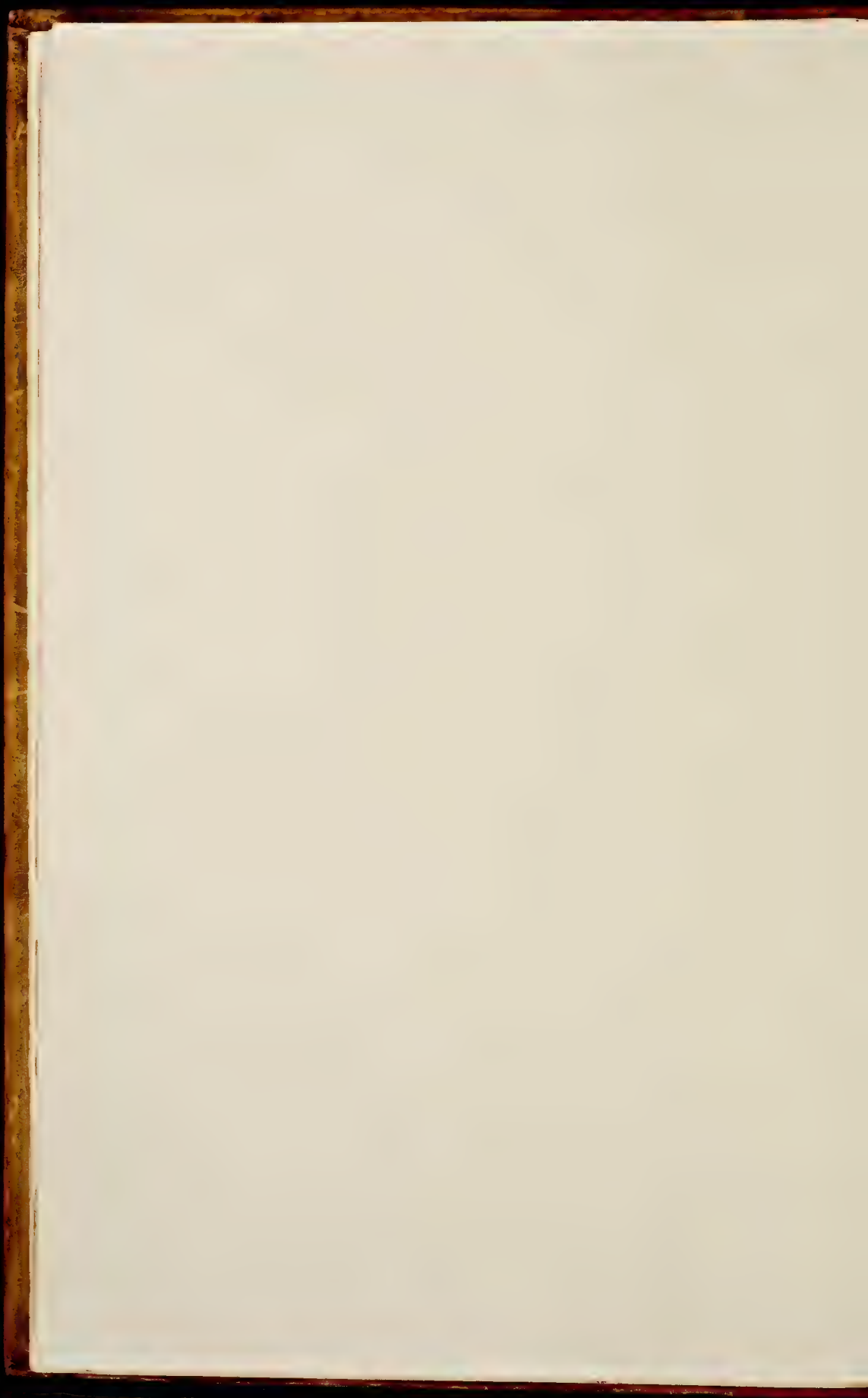
ST. LOUIS: J. B. ALLEN, 1827

ST. PAUL: J. B. ALLEN, 1827









THE
H I S T O R Y
O F
E N G L A N D,
B Y

Mr. RAPIN DE THOYRAS

CONTINUED FROM THE
Revolution to the Accession of King GEORGE II.

B Y

N. TINDAL, M. A. Rector of Alverstoke in Hampshire,
and Chaplain to the Royal Hospital at Greenwich.

ILLUSTRATED

With the HEADS of the KINGS, QUEENS, and several Eminent Persons;
also with Plans of Battles and Cities, Maps, Medals, and other Copper-Plates.

VOL. IV. PART II.



L O N D O N :

Printed for JOHN and PAUL KNAPTON, at the Crown in Ludgate-Street.

MDCCLXVII

7 3 0 9 = 7 11

之 德 民 國 紀 元 四 十 四 年 五 月 廿 四 日

A SUMMARY of the History of ENGLAND,

FROM THE

Invasion of JULIUS CÆSAR to the Death of King GEORGE I.

I N T R O D U C T I O N.

Vol. I. **T**HE name of *BRITAIN* is most probably derived from the *Phœnician* words, *Borat-ann*, the land of Tin; or *Britann*, outer: But the Natives were wont to call themselves *Cumri*. p. iv

The whole Island is of a triangular form: Whereof the south-side contains about three hundred miles; the east-side about seven hundred; and the western about eight hundred.

It was not originally peopled by *Brutus*, (from whom some would derive the name of *Britain*) and a body of *Trojans* he brought along with him: But its first inhabitants were *Celtæ* or *Gauls*, that came over from the neighbouring part of the Continent, then called *Gallia*, now *France* and *Flanders*.

The *Belgæ* are said by some writers to settle in the eastern, the *Spaniards* in the western, and the *Hibernians* or *Irish* in the northern parts of *Great-Britain*: However, it makes no variation in what is said before, for the people included under those several denominations did all originally come from *Gaul*. p. v.

There was a great affinity and likeness between the Religion, Manners, Customs, and Complexion of the *Gauls* and *Britons*.

The *Britons* were generally tall and well-made, and yellow-haired: Their constitution was so good, that they frequently lived to a hundred and twenty years.

The use of cloathes was scarce known in the Island; none but the inhabitants of the southern coast covering their nakedness with the skins of wild beasts, carelessly thrown over them.

They were wont, by way of ornament, to make incisions in their bodies, in the shape of flowers, trees, and animals; which they painted of a sky-colour, with the juice of wood that never wore out.

They lived in woods, in huts covered over with skins, boughs, or turf.

Their usual food was milk, and flesh got by hunting. As for domestic fowls, hens and geese, if they bred any it was for their pleasure, being strictly forbid by their Religion to eat them: neither did they eat any fish.

Their towns, or rather villages, were only a confused parcel of huts placed at a little distance from each other, without any order or distinction of streets. And they generally stood in the middle of a wood, the avenues whereof

were defended with flight ramparts of earth, or with the Book I. trees that were felled to clear the ground.

Notwithstanding this plain manner of living, they were as quick of apprehension, nay, even of greater penetration than their neighbours the *Gauls*; and most eminent for honesty and integrity.

This remarkable custom they had; that ten brothers or more lived all together, and had their wives in common.

They fought, for the most part, in chariots; from whence, furiously driving among their enemies, they flung about their darts: But when they had to deal with the horse, they left their chariots to fight on foot with advantage.

Though they were well situated for trade, they had not any large vessels, nor ventured to sea beyond the coasts of *Gaul*. Their chief commerce was with the *Phœnician* Merchants, who, after the discovery of the Island, exported every year great quantities of tin.

They had in a manner the same gods with the *Gauls*; as *Dis* and *Samothæ*. But the *Britons* had a very particular veneration for *Andate*, goddess of Victory. p. vi.

Both Nations had amongst them *Druids*, *Bards*, and *Eubates*. The *Druids* had the care and direction of all religious matters; and held *Mistletoe* in great veneration and esteem.

As to their Government; they were divided into several petty States, with a Head or King over each. Upon imminent dangers, one of these Kings was, by common consent, chosen chief Commander, whose power was limited, as well as the time of his Administration.

Ireland was originally peopled by a colony from *Spain*: And was at first called *Scotland*, and the inhabitants *Scots*.

In the 5th century, after the birth of Christ, a body of them crossing the *Irish* sea, came and settled in the North part of *Britain*, which from them came to be called *Scotland*.

Before this time, that wild country was peopled only by such of the *Picts*, or painted *Britons*, as were driven thither, or had fled before the *Roman* arms.

Some *Scottish* Authors pretend, that *Cæthulus* son of *Cæcrops* King of *Athens*, who married *Scota* daughter of *Pharaoh* King of *Egypt*, was the founder of the *Scots* Monarchy, about 330 years before Christ; but this is too fabulous to admit of any credit. p. viii.

The BRITONS and ROMANS.

Ant. C. 55. **JULIUS CÆSAR** forms the design of conquering *Britain*; out of a thirst of glory, and a desire of enlarging the bounds of the *Roman* Empire. p. 9

But to colour his ambition, he makes use of this pretence, That the *Britons* had assisted the *Gauls*.

Not being able to receive an account of the island from the Merchants trading to *Britain*, he sends *Polyseus* to view the coasts.

The *Britons* send Ambassadors to *J. Cæsar* with offers of obedience, in order to divert him from his attempt.

He sends *Comius* to persuade them to make an alliance with the *Romans*: They, for a reason unknown, imprison *Comius*.

J. Cæsar embarks two legions on board eighty transports; and orders the horse to follow in eighteen more. p. 10

He lands on the 26th of August, about five in the afternoon, at *Ritupæ*, or the shore at the mouth of the river that goes up to *Richborough*.

The *Britons* are routed by him. Whereupon, they set *Comius* at liberty, and send Ambassadors to sue for peace; which is granted them, four days after *Cæsar*'s landing.

The *Roman* horse are forced back to *Gaul*, by a storm, which shatters the *Roman* gallies on the *British* shore.

The *Britons* are encouraged thereby to break the treaty; and attacking the seventh legion obtain some advantage.

They are even so bold as to attack the *Roman* camp; but, being repulsed, they sue for and obtain peace.

J. Cæsar having repaired his fleet, leaves *Britain* about the 20th of September, and returns to *Gaul*.

He makes a second expedition into *Britain*.

Embarks five legions, and two thousand horse, on board six hundred ships, and twenty-eight gallies; and setting sail from *Calais* lands about *Dover*, without opposition. p. 11

The *Britons* are routed a second time.

Cassibelaunus, the *British* General, attacks the *Romans*, and is repulsed.

He has the advantage of them in the next rencounter, but the day following, the *Britons* are entirely defeated.

J. Cæsar passes the *Thames*, at *Coway-Stakes*, near *Walton* upon *Thames*, in *Surry*, in fight of the enemy.

The *Trinebantæ*, and other States, submit to him: He takes *Cassibelaunus*'s chief City, supposed to be *Ferulamium*.

Cingetorix, *Carvilius*, *Taximagulus*, and *Segonax*, attack the *Roman* camp: *Cingetorix* is taken prisoner. p. 12

Cassibelaunus sues for peace, and obtains it; upon promising to pay the *Romans* an annual tribute, &c. which is paid by *Tenuantius* and *Cunobeline*.

AUGUSTUS resolves to go and subdue the *Britons*: *Augustus* appease him, and regularly pay the tribute. p. 13

CALIGULA, upon the persuasion of *Adrinus*, undertakes an expedition against *Britain*; which he carries on in a most ridiculous manner.

CLAUDIUS, upon the solicitation of *Bericus*, forms the design of conquering *Britain*.

He demands the tribute due to the Empire, which is refused.

Ant. C. 54.

Ann. C. 40.

Calig.

LA. CLAUDIUS.

There-

- Ann. C. Thereupon he orders *Plautius* to go into *Britain* with an army; which lands without any resistance: And defeats *Togodunnus* and *Caradacus*.
- The *Romans* pass a river in fight of the enemies; by whom they are put in disorder, but defeat them at last.
- The *Britons* retire beyond the *Thames*, where the *Romans* follow them.
41. *Claudius* arrives in *Britain*, and defeats the *Islanders*, advancing as far as *Camelodunum*.
- He behaves with great moderation towards the conquered, who erect a Temple to him, and pay him divine honours.
- He returns to *Rome*, after a six months absence.
45. *Plautius* continues the war, and conquers the isle of *Wight*. p. 14
50. He is recalled; and succeeded by *Ostorius Scapula*; who builds forts to confine the *Britons* between the rivers *Avon* and *Severn*.
- Camelodunum* is made a military colony, and *London* a trading colony.
- That part of *Britain* lying between the *Thames* and the sea, is reduced into a province under the name of *Britannia Prima*.
- The *Iceni*, and other neighbouring Nations, unite against *Ostorius*, and are defeated.
- The *Silures* also, headed by *Caradacus*, stand upon their defence, and are routed.
- Caradacus* is delivered up to the *Romans*, by *Carismandua* Queen of the *Brigantes*, to whom he had fled for protection.
- He is brought to *Rome*, and makes a remarkable speech to the Emperor.
52. The *Britons*, especially the *Silures*, gain several advantages over the *Romans*. p. 15
53. *Ostorius* dies with vexation: And is succeeded by *Aulus Didius*.
- Venutius*, King of the *Brigantes*, is persuaded by his Queen *Carismandua* to enter into an Alliance with the *Romans*.
- But, upon a family quarrel, the *Romans* espouse her cause, and he is forced to declare against them; which causes the war to be renewed.
- NERO. *A. Didius* is succeeded by *Veranius*.
57. He dies; and *Suetonius Paulinus* comes in his room: Who conquers the isle of *Mona*, or *Anglesey*.
58. *Boadicea*, Queen of the *Iceni*, causes a general insurrection against the *Romans*.
60. Eighty thousand of them are massacred. p. 16
- Paulinus*, receiving advice thereof, leaves *Mena*, and marches against the *Britons*, who had an army of 100,000 men, commanded by *Boadicea*.
- The *Britons* are entirely defeated; and *Boadicea* poisons herself.
62. *Paulinus* is removed, by the artifices of *J. Clotidianus* the Procurator; and *Petronius Turpilianus* sent in his room. p. 17
65. After whom came *Trebellius Maximus*; *Vestinus Bolanus*; *Petilius Cerealis*; and *Julius Frontinus*.
75. *J. Frontinus* subdues the *Silures*.
- GALBA. *Julius Agricola* is made Governor of *Britain*.
- ESPA. Who makes seven campaigns against the *Britons*.
- SIA. He defeats the *Ordovices*, and conquers the isle of *Mona*.
78. Causes forts to be built in several places.
- TITUS. Induces the *Britons* to conform to the *Roman* customs.
- DOMI. He carries his conquests into *Scotland*, beyond the *Firths* of *Dunbritton* and *Edinburgh*: And raises forts between those two *Firths*.
85. *Golgacus*, the *British* General, is defeated, p. 18
- HADRI- *Domitian* recalls *Agricola*, and poisons him.
- AN. That part of *Britain* lying South of the two *Firths*, is reduced to a *Roman* Province.
85. The *Britons* begin to be civilized. p. 19
- HADRI- *Salustius Lucullus* is appointed Governor of *Britain*.
- AN. The *Caledonians* make invasions into the *Roman* Province.
117. *Julius Severus* is constituted Governor; but is soon succeeded by *Priscus Licinius*.
120. The Emperor *Hadrian* comes over to *Britain* in person, on purpose to subdue the *Caledonians*.
- He causes a rampart of earth to be thrown up, covered with turf, from the mouth of the *Tine*, to *Salway-Firth*, eighty miles in length.
- The southern *Britons* embrace the *Roman* customs and manners, and grow civilized.
- ANTONI- The *Caledonians* destroy *Hadrian's* rampart in several places.
- PIUS. *Lollius Urbicus* is sent to stop their ravages. He subdues the *Brigantes*, who endeavoured to shake off the *Roman* yoke.
130. And then raises another rampart on the neck of land between the *Firth* of *Forth*, and the *Firth* of *Clyde*, about thirty-seven miles in length.
- M AUCU- *Calpurnius Agricola* is constituted Governor of *Britain*: In his time *Lucius*, a *British* King, embraces Christianity. p. 20
165. The *Caledonians* cut in pieces the *Roman* army, and make great ravages in their Province.
- M. Aulus* sends *Ulpus Marcellus* to stop their progress, who soon puts an end to that dangerous war.
- He restores the ancient discipline in the *Roman* army.
- But is ill-rewarded for it by the Emperor, who recalls him, and had like to put him to death.
- Perennis* breaks or calls home all the old Officers, and puts his creatures in their place; whereupon the army mutinies.
- They send a detachment to *Rome*, to demand justice of the Emperor against him: The Emperor delivers him up to the soldiers, and they execute him upon the spot.
- Portinax* is sent to suppress the mutinous temper of the army.
- Resolving to proceed according to the rigour of military discipline, the ninth legion mutinies, and he is left for dead among the slain.
- He gains however his point, but desiring to be dismissed, is succeeded by *Claudius Albinus*; who is presently recalled, and *Junius Severus* put in his room.
- Claudius Albinus* is made Governor again by the Emperor *Perennis*.
- Albinus* is, upon the death of *Julian*, proclaimed Emperor *PERTINAX* by his army in *Britain*; and at the same time *Sepimus Nax*, *Severus* in *Pannonia*, and *Pescennius Niger* in *Syria*, receive *ALBINUS* the same honour from their respective armies.
- Severus* pretends to be willing to share the Empire with *PERTINAX*.
- Albinus*, in order to amuse him.
- Then he marches against *Pescennius*, who is slain in battle.
- And afterwards comes to an engagement near *Lyns* with *Albinus*, who is also defeated and slain.
- Britain* is divided by *Severus* into two governments, The *Caledonians* make incursions into the northern provinces.
- Severus* comes over into *Britain* to chastise their insolence; though he was 60 years old.
- Refuses to grant them peace, unless they would submit to his mercy; but they will not.
- He penetrates to the utmost parts of the North, in which expedition he lost 10,000 men.
- After all, he thinks it best to relinquish the northern parts.
- And so causes a wall of free-stone, sixty eight miles in length, to be built in the place where *Hadrian* had before made his rampart.
- He leaves the command of the army to his son *Caracalla*, and returns to *York*.
- Caracalla* suffers the soldiers to grow licentious, whereupon the *Caledonians* revolt.
- Severus* orders the Rebels to be all massacred: He dies at *York*. p. 21
- Caracalla* and *Geta*, *Severus's* two sons, make a peace with the *Caledonians*, and return to *Rome*.
- Some of the thirty tyrants were acknowledged, if not personally present, in *Britain*.
- Bonifas* was born in *Britain*.
- Probus* was the first that permitted the *Britons* to plant vines.
- After subduing the *Vandals* and *Burgundians*, he sends over great numbers into *Britain*.
- These new colonies are thought to have been settled on *Gogmagog-Hill* near *Cambridge*.
- Caracallus* is sent with a fleet to scour the seas, about *Britain*, of the piratical *Franks* and *Saxons*.
- He grows immensely rich, and assumes the Imperial Purple.
- Maximian* advances as far as *Gaul*, with design to chastise him; but is forced to associate him in the Empire, and leaves him *Britain* for his share.
- But being desirous to get rid of his associate, he sends *Constantius Chlorus* against him with an army.
- Caracallus* is slain by *Allectus*, who takes the title of Emperor.
- Allectus* is killed by *Aseplidotus*, who assuming likewise the Imperial dignity is slain afterwards in a battle.
- Dioclesian* and *Maximian* resign the Empire, and are succeeded by *Galerius* and *Constantius*.
- Some commotions arising in *Britain*, *Constantius* comes over, and dies at *York*.
- Constantine*, his successor, is supposed to have been born in *Britain*, at *Calchester*.
- The *Britons* live under him in great tranquillity: And the Christian Religion flourisheth.
- He divides *Britain* into three Provinces, viz. *Britannia Prima*, *Britannia Secunda*, and *Maxima Caesariensis*.
- This last is afterwards divided into two.
- Martinus* is made Governor of *Britain*.
- Paulus* a Notary sent by the Emperor, commits numberless extortions, and cruelly oppresses the *Britons*.
- The *Picts* and *Scots* making incursions into the Province of *Britain*, *Lupicinus* is dispatched by *Julian* to stop their progress; but is recalled before he reaches *London*.
- The *Picts*, *Scots*, *Attacots*, *Franks*, and *Saxons*, invade at once the *Roman* Province.
- NERO. 184.
DUS. 185.
186.
187.
188.
189.
190.
191.
192.
193.
194.
195.
196.
205.
207.
284.
DIOCLESIAN in the East.
MAXIMIAN in the West.
285.
286.
287.
300.
301.
302.
303.
304.
305.
306.
307.
308.
309.
310.
311.
312.
313.
314.
315.
316.
317.
318.
319.
320.
321.
322.
323.
324.
325.
326.
327.
328.
329.
330.
331.
332.
333.
334.
335.
336.
337.
338.
339.
340.
341.
342.
343.
344.
345.
346.
347.
348.
349.
350.
351.
352.
353.
354.
355.
356.
357.
358.
359.
360.
361.
362.
363.
364.
365.
366.
367.
368.
369.
370.
371.
372.
373.
374.
375.
376.
377.
378.
379.
380.
381.
382.
383.
384.
385.
386.
387.
388.
389.
390.
391.
392.
393.
394.
395.
396.
397.
398.
399.
400.

- Ann. C.* *Nestoridius*, guardian of the coasts, and Duke *Buchobaudes* are defeated and slain by these new enemies.
364. *Severus* and *Jovinus* are successively sent to put a stop to their ravages, but in vain.
365. *Theodogius* the elder is commissioned to command the Roman forces in Britain.
366. He defeats them in several encounters, and drives them out of the Roman Province.
367. Repairs London and other places: Builds fortresses between the two Firths, and makes a fifth Province, which he names *Valentia*.
368. *Maximus*, Governor of Britain, designs to reduce the whole island.
- VALENTINIAN II.* In order to that, he engages the *Picts* to join him against the Scots.
- GRATI-AN.* The Scots are forced to fly into Ireland, and the adjacent isles. P. 23
378. *Gratian* associates *Theodogius* in the Empire.
- GRATI-AN.* *Maximus*, being displeased at that, forms the project of making himself Emperor.
- THEODO-RIUS.* The Scots endeavour to recover their Dominions, and make an irruption, but are driven back into Ireland.
388. *Maximus* grants a peace to the *Irish*.
- He assumes the Imperial dignity, and causes *Gratian* to be assassinated, but is himself vanquished and beheaded by *Theodogius*.
393. *Honorius* appoints *Vitorinus* Governor of Britain, and sends him to curb the insolence of the *Picts*.
- ARCA-DIUS.* *Vitorinus* treats the *Picts* ill: They recall the Scots, and invite over *Fergus II.* from Denmark.
- HONORI-US.* They chafe him for their King, and re-enter Britain.
403. *Fergus* takes the fortresses built by *Theodogius*, and, passing over *Severus's* wall, lays the Roman Province waste.
408. The Britons resolve to chafe an Emperor of their own. Their choice falls upon *Marcus*, an Officer, who is quickly slain or dethroned.
- Gratian* is chosen next, and meets with the like fate.

Constantine, a common soldier, is the third raised to the *Ann. C.* Imperial dignity.

He beats back the northern people into their Country, and makes a peace with them.

Not content to reign in Britain, he forms the design of becoming master of the whole Empire.

He assembles an army, and passes into Gaul.

Honorius, being pressed on all sides, is forced to own *Constantine* for his associate in the Empire.

Constantine, not satisfied therewith, associates his son *Constans*, and marches towards Italy, to dethrone *Honorius*.

Gerontius, the General of *Constans*, causes *Maximus* to be proclaimed Emperor, and besieges *Constans* in *Nieppe*, who is slain in a rally he made. P. 24

Constantine retires to *Arles*, where he is besieged by *Gerontius*.

Honorius sends Count *Constantius* to curb the insolence of his opposers.

Gerontius flies into Spain, and is slain by his own people.

Constantine is taken at *Arles*, sent to the Emperor, and beheaded.

The Britons being thus left to themselves are reduced to great extremities.

Their defenceless Country is ravaged by the *Picts* and Scots. In this their extremity they implore in vain the Romans assistance.

Honorius voluntarily resigns the sovereignty of Britain, and discharges the inhabitants of their allegiance to the Empire.

This only serves to render the Britons more miserable; and the more exposed to their enemies.

Atius sends them a legion, which is recalled soon after.

The Commander of that legion advises them to inure themselves to arms, and to repair *Severus's* wall, which they accordingly do.

The Romans take their last farewell of Britain. 426, or 427.

The BRITONS alone.

THE *Picts* and Scots thereupon renew their hostilities, and make several breaches in *Severus's* wall.

The Britons abandon part of their Country, and retire more southward.

Graham, Regent of Scotland, makes a peace with them.

Eugenius II. sends to demand from the Britons all the lands possessed by the Scots before the late treaty.

His Ambassadors are sent back with an insulting answer, and a war declared between the two Nations.

The Britons are beat, with the loss of 14,000 men.

They obtain a peace upon very hard terms; being obliged to give up all the Country North of the *Humber*.

The Britons after this elect several Kings. A cruel famine rages in Britain. P. 25

Great multitudes of the inhabitants fly into *Armorica*.

The *Picts* and Scots break the treaty, and passing the *Humber* ravage the whole Country.

The Britons apply once more to *Atius* for assistance.

Not being able to obtain any, they chafe several Monarchs, and among the rest *Vortigern*.

He calls a General Assembly, wherein he proposes to call in the Saxons to the assistance of the Britons.

His aim in it was to strengthen himself as well against his own subjects, by whom he was hated, as foreign enemies. P. 26

It was resolved, that the Isle of *Thanet* in *Kent* should be given to the Saxons.

Ambassadors are appointed to go and negotiate the affair with those people.

Origin of the Saxons and Angles.

Their Manners, Government, and Religion. P. 27

State of the BRITISH CHURCH.

BEFORE the birth of *Jesus Christ* the Britons were idolaters, and worshipped *Andate*, &c.

They were converted to Christianity, not by *Joseph of Arimathea*, but most probably by *St. Paul*. P. 28

King *Lucius* sends Ambassadors, to *Pope Eleutherius*, desiring him to send Missionaries to instruct him in the Christian faith.

St. Alban, the first British Martyr, was martyred at *Verulam*.

There were three British Bishops at the Council of *Arles*. 314.

And some also at that of *Ariminum*. P. 29

Pelagianism prevailed in Britain. 392.

Germanus, *Lupus*, and *Severus* are sent from Gaul to confute those Heretics.

Germanus erects schools in Britain.

BOOK II.

Containing the space of about 130 years.

- THE British Ambassadors apply to the Saxons for their assistance. P. 30
- Witigisl*, the Saxon General, promises to stand by them in their pressing necessities.
- He engages to send over an aid of 9000 men, on condition the Saxons were put in possession of the Isle of *Thanet*.
- The Saxons then form the project of settling in Britain.
- Vortigern* goes to the sea-side, to receive the Saxon forces.
449. *Hengist* and *Horsa* land at *Ebbesfleet* in the Isle of *Thanet*, and are put in possession of that Isle. P. 31
- Vortigern* leads the Saxons against the *Picts* and Scots, who were advanced as far as *Stamford*.
- The *Caledonians* are defeated several times, and forced to retire into their own Country.
- Nº. 103. Vol. IV.

Vortigern gives *Hengist* and *Horsa* some lands in *Lincolnshire*, on which they build *Thong-caster*.

The Britons thereupon murmur at *Vortigern*.

Hengist proposes to him to send for more Saxon forces, to secure himself against his subjects.

He instills into the Saxons a desire of settling in Britain.

A fresh body of Saxons, with *Ejcus* and *Rouena*, come over. 452.

Vortigern renders himself more absolute, and *Hengist* behaves with greater haughtiness than before.

Hengist invites *Vortigern* to *Thong-caster*, and places *Rouena* before him, at an entertainment, in order to ensnare him.

Vortigern falls in love with her, and demands her in marriage. P. 32

Whereupon, he divorces his wife, and marries *Rouena*.

Gives

461. C. Gives Kent to *Hengist* and *Horsa* upon that consideration, at which the *Britons* murmur.
Hengist inspires *Fortigern* with jealousy against *Ambrosius Aurelianus*, and persuades him to lend for more *Saxon* forces.
Fortigern complying with that proposal, *Ossa* and *Ebussa* come over with numerous troop.
They ravage the *Orcades*, and, having obliged the *Picts* to retire northwards, settle on the north-side of the *Tine*.
Afterwards they drive the *Britons* beyond the *Humber*.
Hengist sends for continual Supplies from *Germany*, with out asking *Fortigern's* leave.
462. *Forimes*, eldest son to *Fortigern*, encourages the *Britons* to drive out the *Saxons*.
463. H. compels his father to associate him in the Government, and leave to him the administration of affairs. p. 33
The *Britons* resolve to drive out the *Saxons* by force of arms.
Hengist concludes a peace with the *Picts*; and by their means makes a powerful diversion in the North.
464. The battle of *Ezlesford* is fought; in which *Horsa* and *Cadwallader* are slain.
Hengist takes after it the title of King of Kent.
465. A battle is fought near *Crecanford*, wherein *Fortimer* is entirely defeated.
He is forced to shut himself up in *London*, till he could draw another army together.
He ravages the Country, and burns all the Churches, that were in his way.
Some of the *Britons* retire into *Armorica*, or *Bretagne*.
The *Britons* assemble to consider of means to prevent their own total destruction.
Guthelin, Archbishop of *London*, advises them to apply to *Aldroen*, King of *Armenia*, for assistance.
466. He sends them an aid of 10,000 men, commanded by *Ambrosius Aurelianus*.
Fortimer's party grows jealous of *Ambrosius*, as if he was come to usurp the Crown.
Ambrosius and *Guthelin* conspire the ruin of *Fortigern* and *Fortimer*.
Fortigern and *Fortimer* accuse *Ambrosius* of aspiring to the Crown.
Civil wars break out among the *Britons*, which last till 467.
They come to a battle near *Catwoulph*, whereby they were greatly weakened.
Some of the *Britons* abandon their own Country, and go and settle at *Brittenburge* in *Holland*.
467. The contending Princes part the Kingdom between them; the two British Kings having the *Eastern*, and *Ambrosius* the *Western* part.
468. The war breaks out again between the *Britons* and *Saxons*: And *Wipped* is slain. p. 34
Arthur, at fourteen years of age, makes his first appearance in *Ambrosius's* army.
469. He defeats, and slays with his own hand, *Howel* King of *Archeute*.
470. The *Britons* are defeated in a fourth battle fought by them with the *Saxons*.
471. *Fortimer* dies.
472. A peace is concluded between the *Britons* and *Saxons*.
Hengist, not satisfied with his acquisitions, tries to enlarge them by treachery.
He causes 300 British Lords to be murdered.
Fortigern is at the same time taken prisoner, and forced to deliver up to the *Saxons* a great tract of land bordering upon Kent.
This is afterwards divided into *Suffex*, *Essex*, and *Middlesex*.
Hengist ravages the neighbouring Country, and takes *London*, *Lincoln*, and *Winchester*.
Fortigern's subjects desert him, and acknowledge *Ambrosius* for their Sovereign.
473. *Ambrosius* takes the title of Emperor. p. 35
Hengist invites over more *Saxons* into Britain.
474. *Ella* arrives, with his sons *Baldulph*, *Colgrin*, and *Cissa*.
He lands at *Whitering*, but not without great opposition.
Hengist gives those soldiers leave that desired it to return into *Germany*.
The *Britons* solicit *Ambrosius* to take up arms again, after a nine years respite from war.
They turn their arms against *Fortigern*, and had like to surprize him.
475. He retires to a Castle in *Wales*, where he is burned to death.
Ambrosius, now sole Monarch, renews the war against the *Saxons*.
476. He gains a victory over *Ella*, and his two sons: *Ella* retires to his strong holds.
477. *Hengist* King of Kent dies, and is succeeded by his son *Escus*.
Ambrosius retakes *London*, *Winchester*, and *Lincoln*.
Arthur makes a voyage to *Jerusalem*.
478. *Ambrosius*, by the assistance of *Samson* Bishop of *Dol*, regulates the affairs of the Church.

- The *Northumbrian Saxons* are defeated by Prince *Arthur*, Ann. C. who was returned from his voyage. 491.
Ella besieges *Andred-Ceffer*, in *Suffex*.
He assumes the title of King of the *South-Saxons*, and founds the Kingdom of *Suffex*. p. 36
He is also elected Monarch, or General of the *Saxons*, in *Hengist's* room.
Arthur defeats again the *Northumbrian Saxons*, near the river *Dugles*. 492.
Cerdic, a famous *Saxon* General, arrives in Britain, with his son *Cenric*. 493.
Northumbria is divided by *Ossa* into *Bernicia* and *Deira*.
Colgrin shut, himself up in *York*, where he is besieged by *Arthur*.
Cador, *Arthur's* nephew, defeats *Baldulph*.
Cerdic lands at *Cerdic's-Ora*, and beats *Cador* with the forces sent against him.
Arthur raises the siege of *York*, and retires to a place of safety.
Baldulph and *Colgrin* commit great ravages in *Lincolnshire*.
Posentius, son of *Fortigern*, endeavours to get some of his father's Dominions by force of arms: But is entirely routed by *Arthur*. 494.
He is defeated a second time, and forced to submit and sue for pardon.
Ambrosius gives him *Brecknock* and *Radnor* in *Wales*.
The *Saxons* conquer the Kingdom of *Galway* from *Gallvan*, *Arthur's* nephew.
Porta, with fresh supplies of *Saxons*, lands at *Portsmouth*: Which obliges *Arthur* to quit the field, and retire to *London*. 495.
Hoel, King of *Armorica*, comes and brings a body of troops to *Arthur's* assistance.
With this aid, *Arthur* defeats *Baldulph* and *Colgrin*, and afterwards *Cerdic*.
The *Saxons* and *Britons* make very great preparations for war. p. 37
Baldulph and *Colgrin* are defeated by *Arthur* near *Gainsford* in *Cornwall*.
The *Britons* are entirely routed by *Cerdic* near *Chardford*; and *Ambrosius* (called otherwise *Naxalesd*) is slain. 496.
Arthur (otherwise named *Uther Pendragon*) is elected Monarch in the room of *Ambrosius*.
He beats the *Northumbrians* near the river *Ribroyt*, and *Baldulph* and *Colgrin* near *Cadbury*.
The *Saxons* are entirely routed, at the battle of *Badon-Hill*; and *Baldulph* and *Colgrin* slain. 497.
The *Picts* make a diversion in the North, by besieging *Archeute*. *Arthur* compels them to raise the siege, and ravages their Country. His wife *Gueniuer* dies, and is buried in the County of *Angus*.
Hoel King of *Armorica* returns into his own Country.
Escus King of Kent dies, and is succeeded by his son *Oeta*. 498.
Ella King of *Suffex*, and Monarch of the *Saxons*, dies. 499.
He is succeeded in his Kingdom by his son *Cissa*; and in the Monarchy by *Cerdic*.
A new supply of *Saxons* comes over, under the conduct of *Stuff* and *Witgar*.
Several bloody battles are fought between the *Britons* and *Saxons*. 500.
The *Britons* are entirely defeated.
Arthur concludes a peace with *Cerdic*, and grants him a tract of land, containing the present Counties of *Hampshire* and *Somersetshire*.
Cerdic founds the Kingdom of *Wessex*, and is crowned King at *Winchester*. p. 38
Arthur rebuilds some of the Churches that had been destroyed in the wars.
Essex and *Middlesex* having hitherto been governed by a deputy under the King of Kent, *Erebemwin* assumes the title of King of *Essex*. 501.
The *Angles*, under the conduct of *Uffa*, arrive in Britain; and settling in the Country along the Eastern shore found the Kingdom of *East-Anglia*.
Arthur goes into *Armorica* to the assistance of his nephew *Hoel*.
Cerdic, in the mean time, breaks the peace, makes some conquests, and gains a signal victory over the *Britons* at *Cherdley*.
Arthur returns to Britain, and makes a new treaty with *Cerdic*. 502.
Hoel King of *Armorica* applies again to *Arthur* for assistance; who, before his departure, appoints his nephew *Modred* regent, and entrusts him with the care of the Queen his wife.
Cerdic takes the Isle of *Wight*. 503.
Modred, having debauched *Arthur's* Queen, publicly marries her; and then seizes his Dominions, and is crowned at *London*.
He enters into a league with *Cerdic*, to whom he resigns that part of Britain, containing at present *Cornwall*, *Berkshire*, *Wiltshire*, *Devonshire*, and *Dorsetshire*.

- Ann. C.* *Cerdic* invites over many *Saxons* and *Jutes* to people his new Dominions.
He is crowned a second time.
Repairs his strong holds, and takes all other precautions against Prince *Arthur*.
Gives *Staff* and *Wistgar* the Isle of *Wight*.
534. *Cerdic* dies; and is succeeded, both in the Kingdom of *Wessex*, and in the Monarchy of the *Saxons*, by his son *Conric*. p. 39
Oda King of *Kent* dies. His Successor was his son *Hermenric*.
535. *Arthur* returns from *Armorica*, and resolves to undertake the recovery of his Dominions. He defeats *Modred* twice.
535. They come to a third engagement, wherein *Arthur* and
537. *Modred* are both slain.
542. *Arthur* sends his Crown, before he expired, to *Constantine*, the son of *Cador*.
He is buried at *Glastonbury*.
The *Britons* lose all courage after the death of *Arthur*: And great numbers of them go and settle in *Armorica*, which was called *Bretagne* from them. p. 40
547. *Ida*, an *Angle*, arrives at *Flamberg* in *Yorkshire*, and is acknowledged King of *Northumberland*.
552. The *Britons* make an effort to recover part of their lands from *Conric*, but are repulsed.
555. Two sons of *Modred*, attempting to dethrone *Constantine*, are stabbed by him.
559. *Ida*, first King of *Northumberland*, dies. After his death *Northumberland* is divided into the two Kingdoms of *Bernicia* and *Deira*.
560. *Conric* dies, and is succeeded, both in the Kingdom of *Wessex*, and the dignity of Monarch, by *Ceaulin*.

Ceaulin forms vast projects to enlarge his Dominions; and *Ann. C.* makes vast preparations.

After the death of *Arthur*, the *Britons* live in a sort of Anarchy; and cantle out their country into little independent States.

Hermenric King of *Kent* dies; and is succeeded by *Ethelbert*, who resolves to put a stop to *Ceaulin's* ambitious projects, and declares war against him: But is twice defeated, and forced to sue for peace.

Uffa assumes the title of King of the *East-Angles*. 564

The Kings of *Kent*, *Essex*, and *Sussex* are forced to submit to *Ceaulin*; who also makes conquests upon the *Britons*. 574

Uffa, King of the *East-Angles*, dies, and is succeeded by his son *Tithil*. 578.

The *Britons* implore the assistance of the *Scots*. *Aidan* King of *Scotland* comes to their assistance, and defeats *Ceaulin*.

The *Britons* form the project of driving the *Saxons* out of the Island; but *Aidan* is vanquished in his turn, and forced to retire into *Scotland*.

Crida arrives in *Britain* with a numerous army of *Angles*, and makes large conquests. 584.

The *Britons* are forced to retire into *Cambria*, or *Wales*.

Their retreat puts *Crida* in possession of the Counties lying between the *Humber*, the *Severn*, and the *Thames*; out of which he forms the Kingdom of the *Middle-Angles*, or of *Mercia*.

Great multitudes of *Britons* fly into *Armorica*; and others submit to the *Saxons*, or *Angles*.

The *Saxons* change the name of *Cambria* into that of *Wulsh* land, or *Wales*: And the name of *Britannia* into that of *England*. p. 42

State of the BRITISH CHURCH from 449 to 584.

GERMANUS founds the schools of *Dubricius* and *Ilutus*. p. 43
Dubricius, Archbishop of *Caerleon*, teaches schools at *Hereford* and *Mackreth*; and *Ilutus* at *Llanrwit*.
St. Patric converts the *Irish*.
Dubricius holds a Synod at *Brévi* in *Cardiganshire*.
St. David removes the Archepiscopical See from *Caerleon*

to *Menevia*, or *St. David's*; and holds a Synod at *Pittria*. 509
Accounts of *Samson* the Elder, and Younger; *Caloc* of *Lancorson*; *Patern*; *Petrac*; *Kenigern*; *Ajaph*; *Columba*; *Gildas*; and *Columbanus*, p. 43, 44
Columba founds in *Ireland* the Monastery of *Drumach*: Comes and preaches the Gospel to the *Highland Picts*; and founds a Monastery in the Island of *Jona*.

BOOK III.

The HEPTARCHY. Containing the space of 243 years.

586. **A**THELRIC becomes King of *Bernicia*. p. 47
587. *Stleda* succeeds his father *Ercebiwin* in the Kingdom of *Essex*. p. 56
588. *Adelfrid* having married *Arca*, daughter of *Alla* King of *Deira*, succeeds him in that Kingdom; as he doth his father *Athelric* in that of *Bernicia*, and so *Northumberland* becomes again but one Kingdom. p. 47
590. *Gissa* King of *Sussex* dying without issue, *Ceaulin* King of *Wessex* seizes his Kingdom, and keeps his Court at *Chichester*. p. 59, 60
592. *Ceaulin* is vanquished by *Ethelbert* King of *Kent*. p. 60
593. *Ethelbert* is elected Monarch of the *Anglo-Saxons*, and exercises an almost absolute power over all the Kingdoms lying South of the *Humber*.
594. He seizes the Kingdom of *Mercia*, upon the death of *Crida*; though he had left a son of fit age to succeed him. p. 57
597. But, not long after, he restores it to *Wibba*, reserving however some right of Sovereignty. p. 53, 57
598. *Caelric* King of *Wessex* dies, and is succeeded by his brother *Caelulph*. p. 60
599. *Titilus* King of *East-Anglia* dies, and has for his Successor his son *Redwald*. p. 55
604. *Sobert* King of *Essex* is converted to the Christian Faith by *Mellitus*. p. 56
607. The *Sauib-Saxons* revolt against *Caelric* King of *Mercia*, but are reduced to obedience. p. 59, 60
611. *Caelulph* King of *Wessex* dies, and is succeeded by his nephew *Cinigifil*.
612. Who allies his brother *Quicelm*. p. 60
613. *Adelfrid* King of *Northumberland* besieges *Chester*, kills 1250 Monks belonging to the Monastery of *Bangor*, defeats the *Wessex*, and then entirely demolishes the Monastery of *Bangor*. p. 47
614. *Cinigifil* and *Quicelm* obtain a signal victory over the *Britons* at *Beandune*. p. 60
615. *Adelfrid* King of *Northumberland* demands *Edwin*, son of *Allo*, from *Redwald* King of *East-Anglia*, to whom he had fled for refuge. p. 47, 48
Wibba King of *Mercia* dies. p. 53
616. *Ethelbert* places *Cearlus* on the Throne of *Mercia*; who, after the death of *Ethelbert*, frees that Kingdom from the dominion of the Kings of *Kent*. ibid.

Ethelbert I, King of *Kent*, dies. His son *Edwald* succeeds him. p. 58

Sobert King of *Essex* dies, and is succeeded by his three sons, *Saxred*, *Seward*, and *Sigbert*. p. 56

Adelfrid King of *Northumberland* is slain in a battle with *Redwald* King of *East-Anglia*; who places *Edwin* on the Throne of *Northumberland*. p. 48

Saxred, *Seward* and *Sigbert*, Kings of *Essex*, are cut off in an engagement with *Cinigifil* and *Quicelm*, Kings of *Wessex*, and are succeeded by *Sigbert* the Little. p. 56

Redwald King of *East-Anglia* dies, and is succeeded by his son *Ervwald*. p. 55

Cearlus King of *Mercia* dies also this year, to whom succeeds *Penda*. p. 53

Upon *Redwald's* death, *Edwin* aspires to the Monarchy, and carries the prerogative higher than his Predecessors. p. 48, 49

He marries *Ethelburga*, sister to *Edwald* King of *Kent*, and embraces Christianity. p. 49

Ervwald King of *East-Anglia* is assassinated. p. 55

Edwin King of *Northumberland* is slain in a battle with *Penda* King of *Mercia*, and *Cadwallo* King of *Wales*. After which *Ofrie* is made King in *Deira*, and *Anfrid* in *Bernicia*; but they are soon after defeated and killed by *Cadwallo*. p. 49

Oswald defeats *Cadwallo*, who is slain: Whereupon *Oswald* takes possession of the Kingdom of *Northumberland*. p. 49, 50

Quicelm King of *Wessex* embraces Christianity, and dies. p. 60

Sigbert, *Ervwald's* half-brother, is placed on the Throne of *East-Anglia*. p. 55

Edwald King of *Kent* dies, and is succeeded by his youngest son *Ercombert*. p. 58

Penda defeats *Oswald* King of *Northumberland*, who is slain in the battle. After him *Oswy* is made King in *Bernicia*, and *Oswin* in *Deira*. p. 50

Cinigifil, King of *Wessex*, dies, and is succeeded by his son *Genowalch*. p. 60

Sigbert King of *East-Anglia*, after having caused his subjects to be instructed in Christianity, retires into a Monastery, resigning his Crown to *Egria*. p. 55

Egria

- Ann. C.* *Egrie* and *Sigebert* are slain in a battle with *Penda* King of *Mercia*. They are succeeded by *Anas*. p. 55, 56
643. *Cenwalch* King of *Wessex*, being attacked by *Penda*, flies for refuge to *Anas*; and, after three years, is by his assistance restored to his Kingdom. p. 60
644. *Adwalch* is made King of *Sussex*. p. 59
650. *Oswy* King in *Bernicia* endeavours to deprive *Oswin* of the Kingdom of *Deira*; and causes him to be murdered. p. 59
652. The people of *Deira* set *Adwalch*, *Oswald's* son, upon the Throne. *ibid.*
Cenwalch King of *Wessex* obtains a signal victory over the *Britons*. p. 60
653. *Peda* is crowned King of *Leicester*, and marrying the daughter of *Oswy* King of *Northumberland*, embraces Christianity. p. 53
Anas King of *East-Anglia* dies, and is succeeded by *Eadric*. p. 56
654. *Penda* resolves to carry fire and sword into *East-Anglia*, but is bribed with a sum of money by King *Ethelric I.* Who, to induce him to invade *Northumberland*, offers to accompany him with his forces. p. 56
655. *Penda* and *Ethelric* invading *Northumberland* are both slain: Whereupon *Oswy* becomes master of *Mercia*, and is chosen Monarch. p. 50
Sigebert the Good, King of *Essex*, is assassinated. He is succeeded by his brother *Switthelm*. p. 56
657. *Peda* King of *Leicester* being poisoned by his wife, *Oswy* seizes also that Kingdom. p. 53
658. *Cenwalch* obtains a victory over the *Britons* in *Somersetshire*. p. 60
659. *Oswy* is driven out of *Mercia*, and *Wulpher* *Penda's* son placed on the Throne. p. 50, 53
660. *Wulpher* defeats *Cenwalch* King of *Wessex*. Then penetrating as far as *Sussex*, he takes King *Adwalch* prisoner, and becomes master of his Kingdom, and of the Isle of *Wight*. p. 53, 59, 60
663. *Adwalch* turning Christian, *Wulpher* gives him the Isle of *Wight*. p. 53
664. *Adwalch* King of *East-Anglia* dies, and is succeeded by his nephew *Adalaph*. p. 56
Ercmbert King of *Kent* dies: He is succeeded by his son *Egbert*. p. 58
666. *Wulpher* having conquered the Kingdom of *Essex*, gives the Bishopric of *London* to *Wina*. p. 53
671. *Oswy* King of *Northumberland* dies, and is succeeded by his son *Egfrid*; who is also chosen Monarch in his room. p. 51
672. *Cenwalch* King of *Wessex* dies; and leaves the Crown to his Queen *Sexburga*. But she dies, or is deposed, after having reigned one year. And the Kingdom is divided among several of the great men. p. 60
673. *Egbert* King of *Kent* dies, and has for successor his brother *Lothair*. p. 58
674. *Confus* King of *Essex* associates his son *Esewin*, and also *Contwin*, brother to *Cenwalch*. p. 60
675. These Princes fight a bloody battle with *Wulpher* King of *Mercia*. p. 60
Wulpher dies, and is succeeded by his brother *Ethelred*. p. 53
677. *Confus* and *Esewin* Kings of *Wessex* die. p. 60
679. *Ethelred* King of *Mercia* invades *Kent*, making great devastations; and after that turns his arms against *Northumberland*. p. 53
682. *Contwin* King of *Wessex* obtains a signal victory over the *Welsh*; *Cadwalader* their King flies to the King of *Armorica* for assistance. p. 60
683. *Sige* King of *Essex* dies. p. 56
684. *Egfrid* King of *Northumberland* sends an army into *Ireland* to conquer that place, under the conduct of *Berfrid*; who exercises great cruelties, but is forced to return home without success. p. 51
Egfrid carries his arms against the *Picts*, but is defeated and slain. Whereupon the *Picts* conquer part of *Bernicia*; and the *Welsh* the Kingdom of *Archele*, erecting out of it the Kingdoms of *Lenax* and *Dunbritton*. *Afred* succeeds *Egfrid*. p. 51
685. *Lothair* King of *Kent* is defeated by his nephew *Eadric*, and dies. *Eadric* succeeds him. p. 58
686. *Eadric* dies, and is succeeded by *Widred* and *Swabert*. *ibid.*
Adwalch King of *Sussex* is defeated by *Cadwalla*, and slain in battle. *Autun* and *Berthun* succeed him in the Throne. p. 59, 60
Cadwalla is made King of *Wessex*. He wages war against *Autun* and *Berthun*; the latter whereof is slain in a battle. p. 59
After that he turns his arms against *Kent*, and carries off a great booty. p. 61
Then makes himself master of the Isle of *Wight*, and compels all the inhabitants to turn Christians, and be baptized. *ibid.*
687. Sends his brother *Mollon* to conquer *Kent*, which he terribly ravages; but being defeated, and taking shelter in a house, he is miserably burnt to death. *Cadwalla* revenges his death in a cruel manner; and also defeats *Berthun* King of *Sussex*. p. 58, 61
Cadwalla goes to *Rome* to receive baptism at the Pope's hands. He dies there, and is succeeded by his cousin *Ina*; who is also declared Monarch. p. 61
Seba King of *Essex* turns Monk, and leaves his Crown to his sons *Sigbald* and *Sengfrid*. p. 57
Ina King of *Wessex* carries his arms into *Kent*. p. 61
Swabert dying, *Widred* remains sole King of *Kent*. p. 58
Oftrith the wife of *Ethelred* King of *Mercia* is assassinated. p. 53
Ethelred King of *Mercia* resigns his Crown to his nephew *Conrad*, and retires into *Bardney* Monastery, of which he becomes a Monk. p. 53
Afred King of *Northumberland* dies, and is succeeded by his son *Ofred*. p. 51
Sigbald and *Sengfrid* Kings of *Essex* depart this life; and *Ofra* *Siger's* son mounts the Throne after them. p. 57
Ofra is persecuted by *Cinifwintha* to turn Monk: And is succeeded by *Sealred*. *ibid.*
690. *Conrad* King of *Mercia*, by the same lady's persuasion, exchanges also his Crown for the Monkish habit; being succeeded by *Cadwal*. p. 53
Ina King of *Wessex* conquers part of *Cornwall*. p. 61
Cadwal, and *Ina* King of *Wessex*, fight a bloody battle at *Wodenburgh*, in *Wiltshire*, with equal loss on both sides. p. 53, 61
710. *Ofred* King of *Northumberland* is defeated and slain. He is succeeded by *Conrad*. p. 51
Conrad King of *Mercia* dies, and is succeeded by *Ethelbald*, who is also elected Monarch. p. 54
Conrad King of *Northumberland* dies: And *Ofric* mounts the Throne after him. p. 51
Ina rebuilds *Glastenbury* Monastery. p. 61
The *South-Saxons* attempt to recover their liberty; but *Ina* King of *Wessex*, to whom they were in subjection, reduces them to obedience. p. 59
They place one *Albert* on the Throne; but *Ina*, having defeated and slain him, unites that Kingdom to *Wessex*. *ibid.*
725. *Widred* King of *Kent* dies; and is succeeded by his two sons *Ethelbert* and *Edbert*. p. 58
Ina builds a College and a Church at *Rome*, for the use of the English Ecclesiastics; institutes *Romefot* or *Peter-pence*; and then turns Monk; *Ethelburga* his Queen becomes also a Nun at *Berking*. *Ina* is succeeded by *Adelard*. p. 61
Ofric King of *Northumberland* dies, and is succeeded by *Ceolulph*. p. 51
Ceolulph turns Monk; and has *Edbert* for successor. *ibid.*
737. The *Picts* invade the Northern frontiers; and at the same time the King of *Mercia* plunders the Southern parts of *Northumberland*. p. 51
Adelard King of *Wessex* dies, and is succeeded by *Cudred*. p. 61
740. *Cudred* obtains a signal victory over the *Cornishmen*. *ibid.*
743. *Eibeltun*, a *West-Saxon* Lord, raises a Rebellion against *Cudred*: He is defeated, and pardoned. p. 61
746. *Sealred* King of *Essex* dies, and is succeeded by his son *Switthred*. p. 57
Edbert King of *Kent* dies: *Ethelbert* remains sole King. p. 58
749. *Alfwald* King of *East-Anglia* dies, and is succeeded by *Berna* and *Ethelbert*. p. 56
Ethelbald King of *Mercia*, carrying the prerogatives of the Monarchy too high, is defeated by the united forces of the Kings of *Wessex* and *Northumberland*. p. 54
Cudred King of *Wessex*, conquers part of *Cornwall*, and unites it to his Dominions. p. 62
He dies, and leaves his Crown to his nephew *Sigebert*. *ibid.*
754. *Sigebert* governing in a very tyrannical and arbitrary manner, is publicly deposed; and killed soon after by a Swineherd. *Cenulph* son of *Adelard* is made King in his room. p. 62
The *South-Saxons* revolt against *Sigebert* King of *Wessex*, and chuse one *Ofmond* for their King. p. 59
Edbert King of *Northumberland*, making a league with the King of the *Picts*, recovers *Archele* from the *Welsh*. p. 51
Ethelbald King of *Mercia* is slain in a mutiny raised by *Bernard*, who is proclaimed King in his room. p. 54
The *Mercians* displeased therewith, place *Ofra* nephew to *Ethelbald* upon the Throne. He defeats the usurper *Bernard*, and is chosen Monarch. *ibid.*
758. *Edbert* King of *Northumberland* retires into a Monastery, leaving his Crown to his son *Ofulph*. p. 51
Ofulph is assassinated, and *Mollon-Adelwald* raised to the Throne. p. 52
Ethelbert King of *Kent* dies, and is succeeded by his brother *Aldric*. p. 58
Some Lords conspire against *Mollon-Adelwald*; and, among the rest, *Alered*, having found means to inflame and put him to death, is crowned in his room. p. 52
Alered is forced to fly to the King of the *Picts*, and *Ethelred* son of *Mollon* is placed on the Throne. *ibid.*
761. *Ofra*

- Ann. C.* *Offa* King of *Mercia* gains a victory over *Aldric* King of *Kent*. p. 54, 58
 He defeats the *Welsh*, and throws up *Offa's* dike, to stop their incursions. p. 54
 A conspiracy being formed against *Ethelred* King of *Northumberland*, and his army defeated, he is forced to leave his Kingdom, and *Alfwald*, son of *Offa*, is placed on the Throne. p. 52
 784. *Cenulph* King of *Wessex* is assassinated by *Cunehard*, *Sigebert's* brother; and is succeeded by *Brihtic*. p. 62
 786. *Offa* King of *Mercia* associates his son *Egfrid* in the Government. p. 54
 787. *Brihtic* King of *Wessex* marries *Offa's* daughter, and banishes *Egbert*. p. 62
 The *Danes* make a descent to the Isle of *Portland*. p. 83
 789. *Alfwald* I. King of *Northumberland* is assassinated. *Ofred*, the son of *Alfred*, succeeds him; who being soon after shut up in a Monastery, *Ethelred* is restored to the Throne. p. 52
 790. *Ethelred* King of *East-Anglia* dies, and is succeeded by *Ethelbert*. p. 56
 792. He goes to *Offa's* Court to demand his daughter *Adelfrida* in marriage, but *Offa* basely causes him to be murdered, and seizing his Kingdom unites it to *Mercia*. p. 54, 56
 794. To atone for that crime, *Offa* goes to *Rome*, to obtain a pardon from the Pope. He extends the *Roman* system, or *Peter-pence*, throughout *Mercia* and *East-Anglia*; and, having obtained the canonization of *St. Alban*, builds a stately Church and Monastery at *Verulam*, which he dedicates to that Protomartyr's memory. p. 54
 795. The *Danes* make a descent in *Northumberland*, burn *Lindisfarne*, and pillage *Tinmouth* Monastery. p. 52
 794. *Aldric* King of *Kent* dies, and is succeeded by *Edbert* *Pren*. p. 58
 796. *Ethelred* King of *Northumberland* is assassinated, and succeeded by *Ostwald*; who being shortly after dethroned, *Arduolph* is chosen in his room. p. 52
Offa King of *Mercia* dies. His son and successor *Egfrid* surviving him but four or five months, *Cenulph* is made King in his stead. p. 55
Cenulph ravages *Kent*, defeats and takes *Edbert Pren* prisoner, and, carrying him into *Mercia*, orders his eyes to be put out: Then he places *Cudred* on the Throne. p. 55, 58
 790. *Brihtic* King of *Wessex*, being poisoned by his Queen *Edburga*, is succeeded by *Egbert*. p. 62
 800. The *West-Saxons* make a strict law against any Queen's being advanced to the Throne of that Kingdom. p. 62
Arduolph King of *Northumberland* puts *Almund* son of *Alfred* to death. p. 52
Cudred King of *Kent* dies, and is succeeded by his son *Baldred*. p. 58
Arduolph King of *Northumberland*, being forced to leave his Dominions, retires to the Court of *Charles the Great*; and is succeeded by *Alfwald* II. p. 52
Egbert reduces all *Cornwall* to his obedience in one campaign. p. 62
Alfwald II. dies, and is succeeded by *Andred*, who submits to the dominion of *Egbert* King of *Wessex*. p. 52
Egbert attacks the *Welsh*, who intended to assist the *Cornishmen*, and subdues the Kingdom of *Venedotia*. p. 62
 The *Welsh* endeavouring to shake off *Egbert's* yoke, he re-enters their country, and destroys all with fire and sword. p. 811
Cenulph King of *Mercia* dies. He is succeeded by his son *Cenelm*, who being assassinated by his sister *Quendrida*, the *Mercians* place *Ceolulph* on the Throne. p. 55
Egbert King of *Wessex* is invested with the dignity of Monarch. p. 62
Ceolulph King of *Mercia* is deposed, and *Bernulph* chosen in his room. p. 55
Egbert defeats *Bernulph* at *Ellandunum*, or *Ellisfield* near *Winchester*. p. 63
Ethelulph, son of *Egbert*, conquers the Kingdom of *Kent*, which is annexed to *Wessex*. p. 63
Egbert renders himself also master of the Kingdom of *Essex*. *ibid.*
 The *East-Angles* shake off the yoke of the Kings of *Mercia*, and defeat *Bernulph*, who is slain in the battle. *ibid.*
 The *Mercians* chuse *Ludican* for their King, who dying, *Witiglaeph* is elected in his room. *ibid.*
Egbert declaring war against *Mercia*, *Witiglaeph* is defeated; but *Egbert* restores him to his Kingdom, on condition of his paying him homage, and becoming tributary to him. p. 825
 The *East-Angles* submit to him upon almost the same terms. *ibid.*
 As does afterwards *Northumberland*. *ibid.*
 By which means *Egbert* becomes King of *Wessex*, *Sussex*, *Kent* and *Essex*, Sovereign of *Mercia*, *East-Anglia*, and *Northumberland*. *ibid.*
 Thus an end was put to the Heptarchy, after it had lasted Three hundred and twenty-eight years, from the arrival of *Hengist* in 449. to the year 828. Or Two hundred and forty-three years, from the founding of the Kingdom of *Mercia* to the final dissolution of the Heptarchy.

The State of the Church of KENT.

- ETHELBERT* King of *Kent* marries *Bertha* daughter of *Cherebert* King of *Paris*. As she was a Christian, she is allowed to have the free exercise of her Religion, and to bring over with her a certain number of Ecclesiastics. p. 65
 She inspires *Ethelbert* with a favourable opinion of the Christian Religion.
 596. In this favourable juncture Pope *Gregory I.* sends Missionaries into *England* to preach the Gospel.
 These Missionaries consisted of forty *Benedictine* Monks, with *Austin* at their head.
 597. They land in the Isle of *Thanet*, and send King *Ethelbert* word of their arrival. p. 66
 He and his Queen go into the Isle of *Thanet*, to hear from their own mouths the occasion of their journey.
 The Queen gets leave for them to settle at *Canterbury*; where they convert many of the principal Saxons to the Christian Faith.
 598. *Ethelbert* himself is baptized.
 The number of Christians increasing, several of the Heathen Temples are turned into Churches.
 The foundations of *Canterbury* Cathedral, and of *St. Augustin's* Monastery, are also laid.
Ethelbert leaves *Canterbury* to the *Italian* Monks, and goes and keeps his Court at *Reculver*.
Austin baptizes 10,000 in one day, in the river *Swale*.
 He goes to *Arles* to get himself consecrated Archbishop of the Saxons.
 603. The See of *Rechester* is erected, of which *Justus*, one of *Austin's* companions, is made the first Bishop.
Austin sends to the Pope for more Missionaries to come and assist him.
 Pope *Gregory* sends the *Pall* to *Austin*; and orders him to erect Bishops Sees in several places, particularly at *York*.
 He also gives him directions upon other points.
Austin undertakes to bring the *British* Bishops to a conformity with the *Roman* Church, about the celebration of *Easter*; and to make them acknowledge the Pope's jurisdiction. p. 67
 He convenes two Synods for that purpose, but cannot prevail with the *Britons*. *Dinath* makes a remarkable speech to him. p. 68
Austin dies, and was buried at *Canterbury*. p. 605
 He is succeeded by *Laurentius*, who endeavours to bring the *Britons* to the aforementioned conformity; but all in vain.
Justus Bishop of *Rechester* is forced to quit his See, upon the apostasy of the inhabitants.
Laurentius dies, and to him succeeds *Mellitus*. p. 69
 After whom come
Justus. p. 619
Honorius. p. 624
Deudedit. p. 628
Theodorus, who erected a school at *Creeklade*, and made a visitation of all the Churches in his jurisdiction. p. 654
 He dies; and is succeeded, by
Berthwald, who was the first *Saxon* Archbishop. p. 668
 Then came
Tarwine. p. 731
Nothelm. p. 735
Cuthbert. p. 742
Bregwin. p. 759
Jambert or *Lambert*. p. 761
Athelard. p. 795
Wulfrid. p. 804

The Church of NORTHUMBERLAND.

- PAULINUS* converts the *Northumbrians* to the Christian Faith. p. 69
Anfleda King *Edwin's* daughter, with twelve persons being Numb. 103. Vol. IV.
 long to the Court, are the first persons baptized in that Kingdom. p. 70
Edwin

Ann. G. *Edwin* delays to embrace Christianity, though the Pope writ a letter to him about it.

Apr. 12. *Edwin* is at length baptized, with his niece *Hilda*. After which prodigious crowds daily come to be taught and baptized.

Ten thousand are baptized in one day.

13. A Church of timber is hastily run up at *York*: *Edwin* lays the foundation of a Church of free-stone round the former, which is finished by his successor *Oswald*.

Paulinus preaches at *Lincoln*, and converts *Blecca* the *Saxon* Governor.

633. Upon *Edwin's* death *Paulinus* being forced to leave the Kingdom, the *Northumbrians* fall back again to idolatry.

634. *Osca* endeavours to restore the Christian Religion in his Dominions; and desires the King of *Scotland* to send some persons of learning to instruct his subjects.

Cuthbert, and some others, accordingly come; but *Cuthbert* being disliked by the *English* returns to *Northumbria*. *Osca* of *York*; and *Aidan* comes in his room, being consecrated Bishop of the *Northumbrians*.

The *Northumbrians* embrace again the Christian Religion. p. 71

632. *Aidan* dies, and *Finan* another Monk of *York* is sent to supply his place. He fixes the Episcopal See in the Isle of *Man*.

631. *Finan* dying, is succeeded by *Colman*.

634. A Synod is held in the Nunnery of *Hilda*, at *Whithorn*, in order to decide the dispute about the celebration of *Easter*: And also about the Ecclesiastical tonsure. p. 71, 72

The matter being there determined contrary to the notions of the *Saxony* party, *Colman* quits his See and retires into *Scotland*. He is succeeded by *Tuda*.

Celt Bishop of the *East-Saxons* complies with the decisions of that Synod. p. 72

Tuda dying soon after his consecration, is succeeded by *Chad*.

Chad is removed, to make room for *Wilfrid*.

Great complaints being made against *Wilfrid*, he is deposed, and *Northumberland* is divided into two Dioceses. p. 73

Beda is made Bishop of the first, containing *Dwara*, the See whereof was at *York*; and of the other, which continued

fixed at *Lindisfarne*, and consisted of *Bernicia*, *Eatla* is *Ann. C.* made Bishop.

Egfrid having conquered *Lincolnshire*, erects it into a Bishopric, of which *Ethelred* is made the first Bishop.

Wilfrid goes and carries his complaints to *Rome*, and obtains a decree from the Pope to be restored to his Bishopric; but is imprisoned upon his return home.

Being released, he withdraws to *Glastonbury* Monastery; but is forced to fly for refuge to *Adelwald* King of *Suffex*, and some time after is made Bishop of *Selsey*.

Whithorn, or *Candida Casa*, is made a Bishop's See. p. 74

Hagulfad, or *Hesham*, is erected also into a Bishopric, of which *Thombert* is the first Bishop: But he is soon after deposed, and *Eatta* translated thither in his room. p. 73

Cuthbert is made Bishop of *Lindisfarne*, in the room of *Eatta*, which he soon after resigns.

Beda being translated to *Lindisfarne*, *Wilfrid* is restored to the See of *York*.

Cuthbert dies. 686.

Wilfrid attempting to annul what had been done during his disgrance, is driven once more from his See. 687.

He flies to *Ethelred* King of *Mercia*, and is by him made Bishop of *Chester*: Of which he is presently after dispossessed. 709.

A Council is held at *Onglesfield*, wherein *Wilfrid* is deposed.

He appeals to the Pope, and is by him acquitted. However, he is not restored to his See, but is made Bishop of *Hagulfad*; *John*, Bishop thereof, being removed to *York*.

John resigns his Bishopric, and retires to *Beoverly* Monastery, being the same as was afterwards called *St. John of Beoverly*. He is succeeded in the See of *York* by *Wilfrid the Younger*. p. 74

Wilfrid the Elder is succeeded in the See of *Hagulfad* by *Acca*. 721.

Egbert succeeds *Wilfrid the Younger* in the See of *York*. He procures the *Pall* from *Rome*, with the Archiepiscopal dignity; and obtains a jurisdiction over the three northern Bishoprics, of *Lindisfarne*, *Hagulfad*, and *Whithorn*.

Egbert builds a library at *York*, and furnishes it with books. He is succeeded by *Eanbald*. 744.

The Church of WESSEX.

634. *BIRINUS*, an Italian Priest, converts the *West-Saxons*. p. 74

635. He baptizes King *Cinigeft*, and his brother *Quicelm*.

636. Fixes his See, and builds a Cathedral Church, at *Dorchester*.

637. Dies there.

636. After a few years vacancy, *Aglbert* is made Bishop of *Dorchester* and *Sherborn*.

660. King *Cenwalch* growing weary of him, divides his Kingdom into two Dioceses, viz. *Dorchester*, and *Winchester*: And leaving *Aglbert* at *Dorchester*, makes *Wina* Bishop of *Winchester*.

Aglbert displeased at this partition, retires into *France*. *Wina* is dismissed by *Cenwalch*; who not thinking fit afterwards to return, recommends his nephew to *Eleutherius*.

Eleutherius is accordingly made sole Bishop of the *West-Saxons*. 666.

He is succeeded by *Heda*. After whose death *Wessex* is again divided into two Dioceses, the Sees whereof are fixed at *Winchester* and *Sherborn*. 670.

Daniel is made Bishop of *Winchester*.

He is succeeded by *Almund*. and *Adelm of Sherborn*. Whose Successor was *Forthere*.

The Church of MERCIA.

640. *PEDA*, King of *Leicester*, going to *Northumberland* to demand *Athelred* King *Offa's* daughter in marriage, turns Christian, and is baptized. p. 75

He brings along with him these four Priests, *Cedda*, *Adada*, *Beth*, and *Divina*.

Divina is made Bishop of the *Mercian* Church: And is succeeded by *Celach*.

639. *Wilfrid* persecutes his Christian subjects, and is even said to have put two of his own sons to death; he is converted soon after.

During this persecution, *Celach* retires into *Scotland*. p. 76

654. He is succeeded by *Faruman*, who replants the Christian Religion in the Kingdom of *Essex*.

After his death *Cedda*, or *Chad*, is made Bishop of *Mercia*: He fixes his See at *Lichfield*.

669. His Successor was *Winfrid*; who being soon after de-

posed, is succeeded by *Saxulph*. 680.

King *Ethelred* divides the Kingdom of *Mercia* into four Dioceses; namely, those of *Lichfield*, *Worcester*, *Hereford*, and *Chester*.

Saxulph continues at *Lichfield*. *Fraddic* is sent to *Worcester*; and dying soon after, is succeeded by *Bosclun*. *Cuthwin* is made Bishop of *Chester*, and *Putta* of *Hereford*.

After *Cuthwin's* death, *Chester* is united to *Lichfield*, but they are separated again upon *Wilfrid's* account, who was made Bishop of *Chester*.

Hedda succeeds *Saxulph* in the See of *Lichfield*.

Lichfield is erected into an Archiepiscopal, and *Higbert*, the then Bishop, declared Archbishop. It had for Suffragans the Bishops of *Mercia* and *East-Anglia*, i. e. those of *Worcester*, *Chester*, *Sinacester*, *Hereford*, *Helmham*, *Dannum*.

Lichfield is deprived again of the honour of being an Archbishopric. 721.

The Church of ESSEX.

610. *PAULINUS* preaches the Gospel to the *East-Saxons*, particularly at *London*. p. 76

614. King *Ethelbert* founds the Cathedral Church of *St. Paul's*, with the assistance of *Ethelbert* King of *Kent*, afterwards of *Canterbury*.

617. Upon *Ethelbert's* death, the *East-Saxons* fall back to Paganism, and expel *Paulinus*.

Erconbert the *God* is converted in *Northumberland*, and baptized.

He brings along with him *Cedda*, who is consecrated Bishop of the *East-Saxons*.

Siger and *Sebba* are made jointly Kings of the *East-Saxons*. *Siger* returns to Idolatry; but *Sebba* fastly adheres to the Christian Religion. 655.

Walpurg King of *Mercia* sends *Faruman* his Bishop to restore the *East-Saxons* to the way of truth.

Wina buys the Bishopric of *London* of *Walpurg*. *Wina* dies, and is succeeded by *Erkenwald*. 666.

- Ann. C. THE *East-Angles* are converted to Christianity.
 620. King *Sigebert* is baptized in *France*, and brings along
 636. with him *Felix*, who is consecrated Bishop; and fixes his
 See at *Dunmoe*, now *Dunwich*.
Sigebert erects schools in his Kingdom.
Fursey, an *Irish* Monk, comes and preaches to the *East-
 Angles* with good success. He builds a Monastery at *Cno-
 berburgh*.

Felix is succeeded by *Thomas*.
 After whom came *Berchigisus*, *Boniface*, and *Bispa*.
Bispa growing infirm, *Bacca* and *Badwin* are made his
 assistants, and *East-Anglia* is divided into two Dioceses,
Bacca residing at *Dunmoe*, and *Badwin* at *Elmham*.
 The Diocese of *Dunmoe* is united to that of *Elmham*.
 The Episcopal See is removed to *Thetford*, and afterwards
 to *Norwich*.

Ann. C.
 647.
 652.
 673.
 755.
 777.
 1380.

The Church of SUSSEX.

686. *ADELWALCH* King of *Sussex* founds a Monastery
 at *Bosham*. p. 77
 The *South-Saxons* are converted to Christianity by *Wilfrid*
 Bishop of *York*; who teaches them the art of fishing in the
 sea.
Wilfrid establishes his Episcopal See at *Seissey*; and founds
 a Monastery there.
 Upon his being recalled to the See of *York*, *Seissey* remains
 a long time without a Bishop, and the *South-Saxons* are put
 under the jurisdiction of the Bishop of the *West-Saxons*.
Wessex being divided into two Dioceses, *Sussex* is annexed
 to the See of *Winchester*.
 It is separated again from it, and the See fixed at *Seissey*,
 as before: *Edbert* being the first Bishop.
 1070. The See is removed from *Seissey* to *Chichester*.
 The Isle of *Wight* is converted to Christianity by the fu-
 rious zeal of *Cedwalla*, and put under the Bishop of *Win-
 chester*'s jurisdiction.
 The COUNCILS, from the Conversion of the *Anglo-
 Saxons* to the Union of the *Seven Kingdoms*, were those of,
 673. *Hereford*. p. 77
 680. *Halstead*, in the same County.

Beranceld, or *Beckenham*, in *Kent*. 694.
Berghamsted, in the same County. p. 78 697.
Clouesham, or *Abingdon*, in *Berkshire*. } 747.
 } 800.
Caleuth, in *Northumberland*. } 803.
 } 810.
 The Eminent Persons, within this period, were,
Witred, who converted the *Frislanders*, and was made 692.
 Bishop of *Utrecht*. p. 803, 81
Egbert. 716.
Winfrid, who was the first Archbishop of *Mentz*. Guth- 750.
 lac, the first Anchorite in *England*.

The most considerable Writers were,
Nennius, who flourished about 620. p. 81 620.
Rede, born in 673, and died in 735.
Stephen Eddius.
Alcuin, or *Albin*, who taught *Charles the Great* Logic,
Astronomy, and *Mathematics*, and persuaded him to found
 the Universities of *Paris* and *Pavia*. He died in 804.

BOOK IV.

From the year 828 to 979.

EGBERT first Monarch of England.

828. *EGBERT* finishes his conquests over the rest of the
 Kings of the Heptarchy. p. 83
 The *Welsh* attempting to shake off his yoke, he marches
 against them, and forces them to submission, without com-
 ing to a battle.
 832. The *Danes* land in the Isle of *Shepey*, and lay it waste.
 833. They land again at *Charmouth*, in *Dorsetshire*, and ravage
 the Country.
Egbert, marching against them with troops hastily drawn
 up together, is defeated.
 The *Danes* being informed, that the *Cornish Britons* de- 835.
 sired to cast off *Egbert's* yoke, land in *Cornwall*; but *Eg-
 bert* obtains a signal victory over them at *Hengistun*. p. 84
Egbert confirms or revives the name of *England*, given
 to Britain.
 He dies, after a reign of 37 years; 20 years as King of 838.
Wessex, 7 with the dignity of Monarch, and 10 years as
 Sovereign: And was buried at *Winchester*.

2. ETHELWULPH second King of England.

838. *ETHELWULPH*, *Egbert's* only son, ascends the
 Throne. p. 84.
 A fleet of *Danes* lands near *Southampton*, and ravages the
 Country; *Wulfherd*, the *English* General, beats them back
 to their ships.
 Another body of *Danes* lands at *Portland*, and beats the
English twice; their Generals, *Earl Ethelhelm* and *Here-
 bert*, being slain.
 The *Danes* over-run *Lindsey*, *East-Anglia*, *Kent*, and
Middlesex, and plunder *Canterbury*, *Rocheſter*, and *London*.
Witlaph King of *Mercia* dies, and is succeeded by his 839.
 brother *Berthulph*.
 The *Danes* land again at *Charmouth*, on the coast of 840.
Wessex, and defeat the *English*, who were commanded by
 King *Ethelwulph*.
 The *Picts* are entirely rooted out by the *Scots*. p. 85
Ethelwulph associates his natural son *Athelstan* in the King-
 dom, resigning to him the Kingdoms of *Kent*, *Essex*, and
Sussex, with the title of King of *Kent*.

ETHELWULPH in Wessex; ATHELSTAN in Kent.

841. *ANDRED* King of *Northumberland* dies, and is suc-
 ceeded by his son *Ethelred*.
 842. *Roderic Maur*, King of *Wales*, invades *Mercia*, but
Ethelwulph marching against him, he fues for peace.
 844. *Ethelred* King of *Northumberland* is driven out of his
 Country, and *Redwald* placed on the Throne; but *Red-
 wald* being shortly after slain by the *Danes*, *Ethelred* is re-
 called.
 845. The *Danes*, landing in *Wessex*, are defeated by the *Earls*
Emulf and *Ojric* with Bishop *Aelfan*, near the river *Parret*.
 848. *Ethelbert* King of *Northumberland* is put to death, and
Osbert placed on the Throne.
 851. The *Danes* land on the coast of *Wessex*, and ravage the
 Country; but are entirely routed at *Wenbury*, by *Earl*
Cearle *Ethelwulph's* General.
Athelstan fights the *Danes* near *Sandwich*, and takes nine
 of their ships. But cannot hinder another band from win-
 tering in the Isle of *Shepey*.
 They come up the *Thames* with 300 sail, land near *Lon-
 don*, ravage the Country, and commit cruel barbarities,
 overthrow *Berthulph* King of *Mercia*, but are themselves 852.
 defeated at *Okely* in *Surrey*.
Berthulph King of *Mercia* dies, and is succeeded by
Buthred.
Athelstan dies.

ETHELWULPH alone.

- ETHELWULPH* is entirely governed by his two
 favourites, *Swiſcin* Bishop of *Winchester*, and *Aelfan*
 Bishop of *Sherburn*. p. 86
 He grants to the Church the tithes of all his Dominions.
 853. Sends his youngest son *Alfred* to *Rome*.
Ethelwulph himself goes to *Rome*, to obtain the Pope's 854.
 benediction; carrying *Alfred* with him.
 Rebuilds the *English* College at *Rome*, extends the tax of
Peter-pence all over his Dominions, and obliges himself to
 send yearly to *Rome* the sum of 300 marks.
Ethelwulph

Ann. C. 853. *1st* *Æthelwulf* returns home through *France*, where he marries *Judith*, daughter of *Charles the Bald*.
Alstan, Bishop of *Sherburn*, excites Prince *Ethelbald* to a revolt against the King his father.

Ethelwulf arrives in *England*.
Ethelbald pursuing his rebellious design, the King his father resigns to him the Kingdom of *Wessex*, and sits down contented with that of *Kent*.

Ann. C.

ETHELWULPH in Kent.

ETHELWULPH spends the two last years of his life in acts of charity and justice, and *Ethelbald*, on the contrary, in licentiousness and debauchery. p. 87
Ethelwulf makes a will, wherein he disposes of his Dominions to his sons, one after another.

ETHELBALD in Wessex.

He orders his heirs to maintain one poor person for every tithing in his hereditary lands.

Ethelwulf dies, after a 20 years reign, leaving four sons, *Ethelbald*, *Ethelbert*, *Ethelred*, and *Alfred*; and one daughter; and was buried at *Winchester*. He was succeeded by,

3. ETHELBALD in Wessex. ETHELBERT in Kent.

ETHELBALD marries *Judith*, his father's widow. p. 87
 He dies, and is buried at *Sherburn*; being succeeded in

the Kingdom of *Wessex* by his brother *Ethelbert*, who was already in possession of the Kingdom of *Kent*.

ETHELBERT alone.

THE Danes renew their invasions; and, landing at *Southampton*, penetrate as far as *Winchester*, which they reduce to ashes, but are beat back to their ships. p. 88
 Some land in the Isle of *Thanet*, and winter there: *Ethelbert*, uneasy at that, offers them money to go off quietly. They take his money; but, notwithstanding, rush into *Kent*, and ravage the eastern parts of that Country.

Ethelbert levying an army to intercept them, they embark hastily with their plunder.

Ethelbert dies, after a six years Reign, and was buried at *Sherburn*. Though he left two sons, *Alhelm* and *Ethelward*, his younger brother *Ethelred* succeeds him by virtue of *Ethelwulf's* will.

5. ETHELRED I.

THE Northumbrians shake off the yoke of the King of *Wessex*, and unanimously place one *Osbert* on the Throne. p. 88

Osbert ravishes *Earl Bruern-Eccard's* Lady, which involves his Country into endless Troubles.

The *Bernicians* revolt against him, by *Earl Bruern's* management, and chuse another King named *Ella*.

A civil war thereupon ensues; and the two Kings frequently strive to decide their quarrel by arms, but to no purpose.

Earl Bruern goes and invites *Ivar*, or *Hingvar*, King of *Denmark*, to come over, and invade *Northumberland*.

Ivar accordingly comes and winters in *East-Anglia*, and the next spring, entering the *Humber* with a numerous fleet, makes himself master of the northern side of that river, p. 89
 He then marches to *York*, in which *Osbert* was; who, falling out, is defeated and slain, after a very obstinate fight; and the *Danes* make themselves masters of *York*.

Ella, to whom *Osbert* had applied for assistance, advancing against the *Danes*, is also defeated and slain, at a place called *Ellsfroth*.

Ivar takes possession of *Northumberland*, and ravages *Mercia*.

Buthred and *Ethelred* march against *Ivar*, and besiege him in *Nottingham*, but at last conclude a peace with him, and *Buthred* gives him a sum of money to retire elsewhere.

The *Danes* return to *York*, where they remain one year. 869.

The Nuns of *Coldingham* Abbey, to prevent being ravished by them, cut off their own noses and upper lips; they are slain by the *Danes*, and their Monastery set on fire.

The Monasteries of *Croiland*, *Ely*, and *Peterborough* are also destroyed. p. 89

Ivar, leaving his brother *Hubba* in *Northumberland*, embarks, and makes a descent in *East-Anglia*. p. 90

Edmund King of *East-Anglia* marching against him, is overthrown; and, refusing to acknowledge *Ivar* for Sovereign, is put to death at *Hegilsdon* or *Hoxon* in *Suffolk*. His body was buried at *St. Edmund's-bury*, so called from him.

Ivar makes *Gatburn* Governor of *East-Anglia*, and *Egbert* King of *Northumberland*.

The *Danes* invade *Wessex*, and advance as far as *Reading*. 871.

Nine battles are fought between the *English* and *Danes*, within the compass of one year.

The *English* are routed at *Reading*; at *Basing* in *Hampshire*; and at *Marden* in *Wiltshire*, in which last *Ethelred* received his death's wound. The *Danes* are defeated at *Inglesfield*, and *Aston*, in *Berkshire*, &c.

Ethelred dies, after a Reign of 5 years, and is succeeded Apr. 23. by his brother *Alfred*. p. 90

He was buried at *Winburn* in *Dorsetshire*.

6. ALFRED the GREAT.

871. *ALFRED* is crowned at *Winchester*. p. 90
 The *Danes* advance as far as *Wilton*, and *Alfred*, marching against them with few forces, is defeated.

They however sue for peace, and *Alfred* makes a treaty with them.

872. The *Danes* thereupon quit *Wessex*, and retire to *London*, which they had taken.

Ivar goes back to *Denmark*, and leaves the command of his army to his brother *Hubba*; who enters *Mercia*, but *Buthred* buys him off with a sum of money.

873. The *Danes* march thereupon towards *Northumberland*; and deposing *Egbert* place *Ricgfa* in his room. But finding provisions scarce in *Northumberland*, they come and winter at *Torksey* in *Lincolnshire*.

Buthred complains of their breach of faith, but they oblige him to give them a sum of money; which as soon as they had received, they fall a plundering his Country.

874. *Buthred* abandons his Kingdom, and goes and spends the residue of his days at *Rome*. *Ceolulf* is by the *Danes* made King in his room.

The *Danes* being masters of *Mercia*, *East-Anglia*, and *Northumberland*, want to seize *Wessex*, but they are forced to make an alliance with *Alfred*. p. 91

875. Notwithstanding that treaty, they come and surprize *Warham-Castle* in *Dorsetshire*.

Alfred treats again with them, and makes them swear never to set foot again in *Wessex*. But they break the treaty, and go and besiege *Exeter*.

876. *Ricgfa* King of *Northumberland* dies, and *Egbert* is made

King again: But being dethroned soon after, *Northumberland* is cantled out among the *Danish* Officers, after that Kingdom had lasted 330 years.

Alfred, not thinking fit to rely on treaties, levies an army, with which he engages the *Danes* seven times in one campaign.

He makes a treaty with them, whereby they oblige themselves never to return more into *Wessex*.

Rollo the Dane arrives in *England*; and, not being able to obtain a settlement there, goes to seek his fortune in *France*.

Alfred fits out a fleet, to prevent the *Danish* invasions, and beats the *Danes* twice.

A *Danish* fleet is shipwrecked near *Swanwic* in *Hampshire*, 877. and 120 ships lost.

Alfred obliges the *Danes* to quit *Wessex* entirely. They retire into *Mercia*, and deposing *Ceolulf* divide the lands among themselves; by which an end was put to the Kingdom of *Mercia*, after it had lasted about 300 years.

The *Danes* invade *Wessex* again; and make themselves masters of *Chippingham*. p. 92

The *West-Saxons* are struck with such terror, that *Alfred* finds himself defeated by all.

He is forced to lie concealed 6 months, at a Neat-herd's, in the Isle of *Abney* in *Somersetshire*.

Hubba and *Halsdene* invade *Wales*, and destroy all with fire and sword.

They enter *Devonshire* with the same intent, but, besieging *Kinwith* Castle, *Odda*, Earl of *Devonshire* bravely sallies out, and totally routs the *Danes*. *Hubba*, *Inguar*, and

- Ann. C.* and *Halfdene* are slain; and the famous *Danish* standard, called *Ræsfan*, taken. p. 92
Alfred, hearing of this victory, consults how to regain his Kingdom.
 He goes himself into the *Danish* camp, disguised like a harper, to observe the enemy's posture.
 The *Danes* are entirely defeated by *Alfred* at *Eithandun*, or *Edington* in *Somersetshire*.
Alfred makes a treaty with them; and agrees, to give up the lands in *East-Anglia* to those that were willing to turn Christians, but requires the rest immediately to quit *England*, never to return more. p. 93
Guthrum is invested by *Alfred* with the title of King of *East-Anglia*; in which *Essex* was also included.
 The *Danes* settled in *Northumberland*, *Mercia*, and *East-Anglia* submit to *Alfred*, and swear allegiance to him.
 A band of *Danes* comes up the *Thames*, and, wintering at *Fulham*, solicit *Guthrum* to renew the war in *Wessex*, but he refuses.
 Another body, that had overrun *Brabant*, lands in *Kent*, and tries to surprize *Rochester*, but is repulsed by *Alfred*.
Alfred increases his naval forces; and, fitting out a fleet, orders his Admiral to cruise along the coasts, and attack all *Danish* ships whatsoever.
 Sixteen are surprized in *Harwich*, and all the men put to death.
Guthrum incensed at it, suffers the parties concerned to retrieve their losses; who attack the King's ships in the mouth of the *Thames*, and have some advantage over them.
Alfred causes the wasted parts of *Northumberland* to be again inhabited; and *Guthred* is made King of *York*, and *Essex* of *Northumberland*.
 Having thus secured the sea-coasts, *Alfred* fortifies the rest of the Kingdom with Castles and walled Towns.
 He rebuilds those Towns that were gone to ruin, particularly *Shaftsbury*, and builds others in a strong manner.
 Sends presents to the *Indies*, in honour of *St. Thomas*. p. 95
Alfred besieges and takes *London*, which he gives to his son-in-law *Ethelred*, with the title of Earl of *Mercia*. p. 93
England, after having been quiet ever since the year 885, is again invaded by the *Danes*. Part of them, coming with 250 ships into the mouth of the *Rother* in *Kent*, take *Apple-dore*. And another fleet of eighty sail, commanded by *Hastings*, enters the *Thames*, and lands at *Middleton*. In both places they build Castles. p. 94
 The *East-Anglian Danes* go and join *Hastings*, though they had taken an oath of fidelity to *Alfred*.
Alfred marches against a band of *Danes*, who were ravaging *Kent*; but, being informed by the way that another body had entered *Wessex*, he advances against these last, and forces them hastily to raise the siege of *Exeter*.
 A troop of *Danes* advances towards *London*, but retires afterwards to *Bemflet*, in a fort built by *Hastings*.

Alfred's forces go and destroy that fort, and take *Hastings*. *Ann. C.*
Alfred's wife and children that were in it, which are brought to *Alfred*.

The *Danes*, after having committed numberless ravages, depart from *England*, on account of a plague and dearth that prevailed in the Island. 897.

Some few, that refused to follow *Hastings* to *France*, put themselves under the command of *Sigefert* settled in *Northumberland*. These invading the coasts of *Wessex*, twenty of their ships are taken, and the men hanged along the sea-shore.

England is entirely freed from the *Danish* Pirates. And the *Danes* settled in *England* acknowledge *Alfred* for their Sovereign.

Alfred, now being in perfect peace, makes a body of laws; and causes them to be strictly observed. p. 95

He institutes juries.
 And divides *England* into *Shires*, hundreds, and tithings; making the householders responsible for their families, the tithings for the householders, the hundreds for the tithings, and the counties for the hundreds.

Alfred regulates the *Militia*, keeping in each County a body of troops always ready to march: He has also a numerous fleet either ready to put to sea, or cruising round the Island.

He causes Merchant-ships to be built, which he lets out to the principal Merchants. Some of them are said to trade as far as the *East-Indies*.

Alfred invites several learned men over from foreign Countries into *England*.

Founds the University of *Oxford*. 886.
 Made use of three Councils, whence the origin of our present Councils. p. 96

Beautifies *London*, and augments its privileges.
 Introduces the way of building with brick and stone.

As to his private life, he distributed his time so, as to allot eight hours every day to acts of devotion, eight hours to public affairs, and as many to sleep, study, and necessary refreshment.

Clocks not being in use, he invents wax-candles marked with circular lines of divers colours, to measure time; and, to keep them from the wind, incloses them in lanterns.

His charities were very extraordinary and extensive. Being learned, and a lover of learning, he translates into *Saxon* *Gregory's Pastoral*, *Boethius de Consolatione*, and *Bede's Ecclesiastical History*.

Alfred dies, in the 52d year of his age, after a Reign of 29 years and a half, leaving five children behind him; and was buried at *Winchester*. His eldest son *Edward* succeeds him. His second son was named *Ethelward*; and his three daughters, *Elfreda*, *Alfwitba*, or *Ethelwitba*, and *Ethelgitha*. p. 97

7. EDWARD *the Elder.*

- EDWARD the Elder* succeeds his father. p. 97
Ethelward, eldest son of King *Ethelbert*, pretends to the Crown.
 Finding the *English* unwilling to support his title, he applies to the *Danes*, and seizes *Winburn*, in *Dorsetshire*, and *Christ-Church* in *Hampshire*.
Edward marches against *Ethelward*, who had shut himself up in *Winburn*, and has like to surprize him; but he escapes in the night, and flies to the *Danes* in *Northumberland*, who proclaim him King.
Edward, sensible that he was in danger of being involved in a dangerous war, orders his men to pursue *Ethelward* in *Northumberland*.
 The *Danes*, not being in a condition to withstand his troops, are forced to abandon and banish *Ethelward*; who retires to *France*.
Edward secures several strong-holds in *Mercia*, and repairs some fortresses there, in order to confine the *Danes* within narrower bounds. p. 98
Ethelred Earl of *Mercia*, and his wife *Elfreda*, are of great service to him in those wars.
Ethelward lands in *Northumbria* with a powerful aid of *Normans*. The next year he makes himself master of *Essex*.
 And the *Danes* in *Northumbria* and *East-Anglia* ravage *Mercia*, in a merciless manner.
Edward defeats the *Danes* in several battles; in one of which *Ethelward* is slain.
 The *Danes* carry on the war two years after that, but at length *Edward* makes peace with them.
 The war is renewed, and the *Danes* lose two battles; the first at *Wodnesfield*, and the second at *Tatnal*.
Edward improving his victories takes from the *Danes* several towns in *Mercia*, and at last drives them quite out of

that Kingdom; whereupon *Ethelred* becomes in reality Earl of *Mercia*.

Ethelred dies, and is succeeded in the sovereignty of *Mercia*, by his Countess *Elfreda*; *Elfreda* repairs or fortifies *Warwick*, *Tamworth*, *Wedenbury*, *Coburny*, *Eadibury*, *Stafford*, *Bridgnorth*, *Runcborne*, &c.

Then she carries her arms into *Wales*, and obliges the *Welsh* to become her tributaries.

Edward builds a Castle at *Hertford*: And the next summer builds the town of *Wibham* in *Essex*; then the greatest part of *Essex*, which belonged to the *Danes*, submits to him. 913.
 This year is memorable for the founding of the University of *Cambridge*. 914.
 915.

Edward builds two Castles at *Nottingham*, and one at *Bedford*. He repairs also *Malden* in *Essex*. 918.

Elfreda dies at *Tamworth*, and is buried in the porch of *St. Peter's* Monastery of *Gloucester*, founded by her husband and herself. 920.
 921.

The *Danes* in *Mercia*, *East-Anglia*, and *Northumbria* submit to *Edward*, and own him for their Sovereign. p. 92.

Edward repairs and fortifies *Tewkesbury*, *Wigmore*, *Colechester*, *Huntingdon*, *Stamford*, *Thelwall*, and *Manchester*. 922.
 923.

The *Welsh* endeavouring to free themselves from the tribute imposed upon them by *Elfreda*, are reduced by *Edward*, and promise to pay the usual tribute. 924.

The *Cumberland Britons* submit also to him, and the King of *Scots* does him homage. 925.

Edward dies at *Farrington* in *Berkshire*, after a 24 years Reign, and was buried at *Winchester*: He left 15 children behind him, and was succeeded by his son *Athelstan*.

In this Reign *Rollo* the *Norman* gets possession of *Neufstria* [or *Normandy*] and dying in 917. was succeeded by his son *William*.

Ann. C. **A**THELSTAN, though a bastard, is elected King of England; and crowned at Kingston. p. 100

Some Lords, disdaining to be governed by a bastard, conspire to dethrone Athelstan, and place Edwin in his room.

Alfred, the chief of the conspirators, protesting his innocence, is sent to purge himself by oath in the presence of the Pope, as he offered to do.

926. The Danes in Northumberland beginning to raise commotions, Athelstan marches against them, and obliges them to return to their allegiance.

927. Upon the death of *Sibric* King of Northumberland, Athelstan marches into that Country, at the head of an army, and obliging the three Danish Princes, *Anlaf*, *Godfrid*, and *Rignald*, to save themselves by flight, makes himself master of all Northumberland.

Athelstan requires *Constantine* King of Scotland to deliver up *Godfrid*; but *Godfrid* escapes, and *Constantine* has an interview with Athelstan at *Dacor*.

928. *Godfrid* makes an attempt upon *York*, but, missing his aim, turns Pirate.

Anlaf and *Constantine* join against Athelstan.

Constantine stirrs up *Hel* King of *Wales* to make war upon Athelstan; but *Hel* is defeated, and the tribute he paid

Athelstan marches into Scotland, and takes some places; *Ann. C.* but at last makes a peace with *Constantine*, and returns home. 934.

Constantine renews the war.

Athelstan puts his brother Edwin to death, upon a false accusation. 938.

He repents of it; and founds the Abbey of *Middleton* in *Dorsetshire*. Shortly after, he causes the false Accuser of Edwin to be executed.

Anlaf enters into a league with the *Irish*, *Welsh*, and *Northumbrian* Danes, against Athelstan; and, together with *Constantine* King of Scotland, invades Northumberland, with a fleet of 600 sail.

Constantine and *Anlaf* are entirely defeated at *Brunanburgh*. After that, Athelstan extends his conquests in Scotland, raises the tribute of the *Welsh*, and increases the yoke of the *Northumbrian* Danes.

Then, marching against the *Cornish Britons*, he takes from them *Exeter*, which he repairs, and pens them up beyond the *Tamar*.

Athelstan dies at *Gloucester*, in the 46th year of his age, and the 16th of his reign; and is buried at *Malmesbury*. He is succeeded by *Edmund*, eldest son of *Edward the Elder*. p. 102

In Athelstan's Reign, the Bible was translated into *Saxon*.

9. EDMUND I.

941. Immediately after Athelstan's death, the Danes prepare for a revolt. p. 102

Anlaf having obtained an aid from *Olaus*, King of *Norway*, invades Northumberland, and becomes master of *York*, and several other towns.

942. Not content with that, he marches into *Mercia*, and takes several places.

Edmund advancing against him, a battle is fought between those two Princes near *Chester*.

A peace is concluded between them, whereby *Edmund* engages to deliver up to the Danes all the Country lying North of *Walling-Street*.

944. *Anlaf* lays heavy taxes on his subjects, to pay *Olaus*; which occasions a revolt.

The inhabitants of *Deira* send for his nephew *Rignald*, and crown him at *York*.

Edmund marching into Northumberland, at the head of

an army, procures peace between the two Kings, and obliges them to swear allegiance to him, and be baptized. p. 105.

They take up arms again, in order to shake off *Edmund's* yoke: Who, immediately marching into *Mercia*, takes from them *Leicester*, *Stafford*, &c. and then advancing into Northumberland, obliges the two Danish Kings to abandon England. The Danes swear allegiance to him.

Edmund conquers the Kingdom of *Cumberland*, and bestows it upon the King of *Scotland*, who does homage to him for the same. 945.

He enacted some laws, and was the first that made robbery a capital crime.

Edmund is assassinated at *Pucklekirk* in *Gloucestershire*, in the 25th year of his age, and the 8th of his reign; and was buried at *Glosterbury*. He is succeeded by his brother *Edred*, who is crowned at *Kingston*. 948.

10. E D R E D.

949. THE Northumbrian Danes league with *Alskalm* King of Scotland, and endeavour to shake off the English yoke. p. 103

Edred, marching against them, forces them to submit, and sue for peace.

He punishes the principal Authors of the revolt, and obliges *Alskalm* to pay him homage.

950. The Northumbrian Danes revolt again, and recall *Anlaf*, who makes himself master of Northumberland.

951. But growing tyrannical, he is driven out a second time by his subjects, and *Eric* placed on the Throne.

Northumberland being divided into two factions, *Edred* takes hold of that opportunity to reduce Northumberland; but, upon the submission of the inhabitants, he replaces *Eric* on the Throne. p. 104

In his return to *Wessex*, he falls into an ambush laid for

him by the Danes, and had like to have his army cut off.

Highly incensed therat, he returns to Northumberland to punish the Danes, but they submit to his mercy; and Northumberland is reduced to a province.

Edred turns his thoughts entirely to religious affairs, being guided by *Dunstan*.

Dunstan is in great credit, and is made the King's Treasurer.

The Monks make use of *Dunstan's* interest to get into the Ecclesiastical benefices; and proclaim, upon that account, his sanctity.

Edred rebuilds the Monasteries of *Glosterbury*, *Croyland*, and *Abington*.

Edred dies, in the 10th year of his Reign, and was buried at *Winchester*. He is succeeded by *Eduy*, son of *Edmund*, 14 years old. 955. Nov. 23.

11. E D W Y.

956. EDWY disgraces *Dunstan*, and calls him to an account for the sums intrusted with him by the late King. p. 104

The Monks are turned out of their benefices, and the secular Priests put in their room. p. 105

Great outcries being made against it, *Dunstan* is banished. The Monks stir up an insurrection against *Eduy*, which

is headed by his brother *Edgar*.

Edgar having seized *Mercia*, and being joined by the Danes in Northumberland and *East-Anglia*, *Eduy* is forced to deliver up *Mercia* to him. And *Edgar* is elected King of *Mercia*, which contained all the Country lying North of the *Thames*, except *Essex* and *Mid-Anglia*. 959.

EDWY in Wessex. EDGAR in Mercia.

959. EDWY dies, after a Reign of 4 years, and some months; and was buried at *Winchester*. Oct. 1.

12. E D G A R.

960. EDGAR succeeds his brother *Eduy* in all his Dominions, at the age of 16 years. p. 106

He recalls *Dunstan* from banishment, and promotes him to the See of *Worcester*.

By keeping a standing-army, and a numerous fleet, he becomes so formidable, that no one dares to attack him.

The Kings of *Wales*, *Ireland*, and the Isle of *Man*, swear allegiance to him.

He is rowed down the river *Dre* by 8 Kings.

Edgar frees England from wolves; and makes a severe

law against corrupt Magistrates.

He shews a great attachment to the Monks, and forms the project of replacing them into the Ecclesiastical benefices, in the room of the secular Clergy. p. 107

Dunstan is entrusted with the management of the See of *London*, and soon after is made Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and the Pope's Legate for England. 961.

He, with *Oswald* Bishop of *Worcester*, and *Ethelwald* of *Winchester*, manage all Ecclesiastical affairs. 963.

Ann. C. Returns to his project, of turning out the secular Clergy, and putting Monks in the Ecclesiastical benefices. p. 107
 964. *Edgar* countenances that project, and makes a notable harangue before his Council about it. p. 108
 The *secular Priests* are expelled from the Monasteries, and the *Regulars* put in their places.

Edgar lays the Isle of *Thanet* waste. Ann. C.
 He was lascivious and cruel. p. 109
Edgar dies in the 32d year of his age, and the 16th of his reign; leaving two sons, *Edward* and *Ethelred*, and a daughter named *Editha*; and was buried in *Glastonbury* Church. p. 109
 975. 978.

13. EDWARD II. the Martyr.

975. UPON *Edgar's* death, disputes arise concerning the Succession to the Crown, some being for *Edward*, and others for *Ethelred*. p. 110
Dunstan crowns *Edward* by his own authority. He was but 14 years of age.
 The dissensions are revived on account of the Monks. *Elster* Duke of *Mercia* turns them out of all the benefices they possessed in that Province.
Dunstan protects the Monks, and stands up strenuously for them.

Several Councils are held about that affair; namely, one at *Kintington*, and another at *Winchester*.
 In a Council held at *Canterbury*, the floor of the room where it was assembled breaking down, several were crushed to death, but *Dunstan* saved himself, by taking hold of a beam.
Edward is assassinated at *Corfe-Castle*, by the procurement of his mother-in-law *Elfrida*; and was first buried privately at *Wurham*, and then removed to *Shaftesbury*. Part of his body was some time after removed to *Leominster*, and another to *Abingdon*. p. 111

State of the Church of England, from the year 828 to 978.

THE *Danish* Invasions produce an extreme corruption of manners, and a profound ignorance all over *England*. p. 114
 The memoirs of what passed in Church and State were destroyed, with the Monasteries in which they were preserved.
 854. *Ethelwulf* grants by charter the tithes to the Clergy.
 909. The Sees of *Crediton*, *Wells*, *St. Germans*, and *Petrock-ford*, are erected. p. 113
 King *Edmund* grants very great privileges to *Glastonbury* Monastery. p. 113
Turketul rebuilds *Croyland* Abbey, for which he obtains a very advantageous Charter.
 The Bishops of *Leicester* and *Lincoln* are united into one, and the See removed to *Dorchester*.
 The Councils in this interval were mixt Assemblies, consisting of the Clergy and Nobility.
 923. *Odo's* constitutions are made. p. 114

The Synod of *Gractley* is held; as also another in *Edmund* and *Edgar's* Reigns. p. 113
 The most noted PERSONS, within this Period, for piety or learnings, were
Alfred, *Switbin*, *Humbert*, p. 115
Younnes Scotus, surnamed *Erigena*, who taught at *Oxford*, and wrote against *Transubstantiation*.
Grimbald.
Asterius Menevensis, who wrote the life of *Alfred the Great*. p. 115
Wergfrid, who translated the dialogues of *Gregory the Great* into *Saxon*.
Plegmund, *Dunulf*, *Wulfger*, *Neat*, *Odo*, *Dunstan*, *Oswald*, *Ethelwald*, and *Turketul*.
Turketul casts a great bell, which he called *Guthlac*. His successor, adding some more to it, made the first tunable ring of bells in *England*. p. 115
 928. 803.

BOOK V.

Containing the space of about 88 years.

14. ETHELRED II.

979. ETHELRED II. is crowned at *Kington*, being then 12 years of age. p. 117
 Apr. 23. He bitterly laments the death of the King his brother, for which his mother unmercifully beats him.
 980. *Edward's* body is, by *Ethelred's* order, removed to *Shaftesbury*.
 981. The *Danes* renew their invasions, after an intermission of 60 years; and are joined by their countrymen settled in *England*.
 They plunder *Southampton*, the Isle of *Thanet*, and the Coasts of *Cornwall*.
 Another band lands at *Portland*, and pillages the Country round about.
 983. *Elfric*, Duke of *Mercia*, one of the best supports of his Country, dies. p. 118
 984. And *Ethelwald*, Bishop of *Winchester*, who founded a dozen Monasteries.
 Aug. 1. *Ethelred* disregards the Monks, and puts them upon a level with the rest of his subjects.
 986. Upon a quarrel with the Bishop of *Rocheſter*, he lays waste the lands belonging to his Cathedral.
 988. *Dunstan* loses his credit, and dies of vexation: As doth also *Oswald* Archbishop of *York*.
 991. *Yustin* and *Guthmund*, two *Danish* Captains, land at *Gippswic*, and having defeated *Brihtnot*, Duke of *East-Anglia*, at *Maldene*, ravage the Country.
 993. *Ethelred*, at the persuasion of *Siric* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, gives the *Danes* 10,000 *l.* to be rid of them.
 993. Another *Danish* fleet lands on the North-side of the *Humber*, and, defeating the three Earls *Frana*, *Fribergis*, and *Godwin*, plunders the Country.
 994. *Swegn* King of *Denmark*, and *Anlaf* King of *Norway*, invade *England*, and land near *London*, which they endeavour to take, but in vain: So they go and plunder *Kent*, *Hampshire*, and *Suffex*.
Ethelred promises them 16,000 *l.* in order to put a stop to their ravages.
Anlaf visits *Ethelred* (at *Andover*) who persuades him to be baptized, and stands Godfather to him. At his departure, he obliges himself by oath never to infect *England* any more.

Swegn and *Anlaf* return home, but *Swegn* leaves a fleet at *Southampton*: Which, renewing the war, plunders *Wales*, *Cornwall*, *Devonshire*, *Dorsetshire*, *Somersetshire*, and *Wiltshire*. p. 119
 The *Danes* are unexpectedly called off, to go and assist *Richard II.* Duke of *Normandy*, whom the King of *France* attempted to dispossess of that Duchy.
Ethelred takes that opportunity to go and ravage *Cumberland*. p. 119
 The *Danes* return again into *England*, plunder *Cornwall*, take *Exeter*, and get possession of *Hampshire*, *Dorsetshire*, and the Isle of *Wight*.
Ethelred, and the *Wittena-gemot*, agree to pay the *Danes* 30,000 *l.* which was raised by the tax called *Danegeld*.
 The *Danes* return home; but several stay behind, who behave insolently, and are called *Lord-Danes*.
Elgiva or *Ethelgiva*, *Ethelred's* Queen, dying, he marries *Emma*, sister of *Richard I.* Duke of *Normandy*.
Ethelred being informed that the *Danes* settled in *England*, had formed a conspiracy to kill him, causes them all to be massacred in one day, and among the rest *Swegn's* sister. Nov. 13.
Swegn resolves upon revenge, and swears he would never rest till he had satisfaction for so bloody an outrage.
 He gains to his interest *Earl Hugh*, Governor of *Cornwall*.
Swegn lands in *Cornwall*, with a fleet of 300 sail, and burns *Exeter*, *Wilton*, and *Sarum*. p. 120
 He goes and passes the winter in *Denmark*. *Ethelred* is betrayed by his General, *Alfric* Duke of *Mercia*.
Swegn returns to *England*, burns *Norwich* and *Thetford*, and defeats *Ulftket* Duke of *East-Anglia*. p. 120
Ethelred is betrayed on all hands.
 A famine happens in *England*, which obliges *Swegn* to return to *Denmark*. p. 120
 Another *Danish* fleet lands at *Sandwich*; *Ethelred* marching against them, they retire to the Isle of *Wight*, from whence issuing out afterwards, they ravage *Hampshire* and *Berkshire*. To stop their progress, *Ethelred* gives them 30,000 *l.* p. 120
Ethelred gives one of his daughters in marriage to *Edric Stroom* Duke of *Mercia*, who proves a traitor. p. 120
 The *Danes* demanding with threats the same sum as was given

1009. *Canute* given them the year before, *Ethelred* fits out a great fleet; but it proves of no use to him. p. 120

Two Danish fleets arrive in England, one in *East-Anglia*, and another in the Isle of *Thanet*. These, joining forces, plunder *Kent*, and besiege *Canterbury*, but the inhabitants purchase a peace with 3000 *l*.

1010. The Danes afterwards plunder *Suffex*, *Hampshire*, and *Berthire*. *Ethelred* levies an army against them, but, through *Edric Streon's* advice, suffers them to pass by unmolested.

They winter in the Isle of *Thanet*, plunder the neighbouring Counties, and make several attempts upon *London*. p. 121

1011. The Danes mount part of their troops, and become masters of *Essex*, *Middlesex*, *Hertfordshire*, *Buckinghamshire*,

Oxfordshire, *Bedfordshire*, *Cambridgeshire*, *Huntingdonshire*, *Ann. C.* *Northamptonshire*, *Kent*, *Surrey*, *Suffex*, *Hampshire*, *Berkshire*, *Wiltshire*, and *Devonshire*. *Oxford* is burnt.

They take *Canterbury*, and reduce it to ashes. *Ethelred's* Archbishop of *Canterbury* is murdered by those Barbarians. 1012.

The King and *Wittena-Gemot* bribe the Danes with 8000 *l*. to leave the Kingdom; which having received, they depart. *Sweyn* returns to England, lands in *Lincolnshire*, and soon becomes master of *Northumberland*, *East-Anglia*, and of all the Counties lying North of *Watling-Street*. 1013.

He lays siege to *London*, where *Ethelred* was shut up: But, not being able to take it, he goes and ravages the western parts of *Wessex*.

Ethelred retires into *Normandy*, with all his family: Whereupon *Sweyn* is proclaimed King of England.

15. SWEYN, first Danish King.

SWEYN imposes a great tax on England, for the payment of his Danish troops.

He dies suddenly.

1014.
Feb. 3.

ETHELRED II. restored.

ETHELRED is recalled by the English, and the Danes proclaim *Canute* *Sweyn's* son.

Ethelred soon finds himself at the head of a powerful army, but, instead of using it against the Danes, he employs it to chastise the *Lincoln* men.

He marches against *Canute*, who embarks his troops, and sets sail for *Denmark*. p. 122

Instead of performing his engagements to his subjects, he sends them 21,000 *l*. upon them, for the payment of his fleet; and causes *Morcard* and *Siffertb*, two

1015. *Jarls*, to be unjustly put to death, for the sake of their estates.

Edmund, the King's eldest son, marries *Algebra Siffertb's* widow.

Canute, after having secured the Crown of *Denmark*, returns to England, and lands at *Sandwich*.

Edric Streon declares for him, and carries along with him a considerable body of troops, with forty ships of war.

Canute plunders *Dorsetshire*, *Wiltshire*, and *Somersetshire*.

He subdues all *Mercia*, with *Edric Streon's* assistance.

Edmund endeavours to persuade the King his father to head his army, but he will not, for fear of being delivered up to the Danes. 1016.

Canute enlarges his conquests, and becomes master of several Counties in *Wessex*.

Edmund retires into the North, and, joining *Uthred*, Earl of *Northumberland*, they ravage *Staffordshire*, *Shropshire*, and *Leicestershire*; while *Canute* lays waste *Buckingham*, *Bedford*, *Huntingdon*, *Lincoln*, and *Nottingham* Shires.

Upon *Canute's* approach, *Edmund* retires into *Lancashire*, and *Uthred* submits to *Canute*, who puts him to death soon after.

Edmund comes to the King his father at *London*.

Ethelred dies, in the 50th year of his age, and the 37th Apr. 23. of his Reign, leaving eight children behind him, and was buried in *St. Paul's* Cathedral. He is succeeded by his eldest son *Edmund II*. The rest of his children were, *Edwy*, *Alfred*, *Edward*: *Edgiva*, *Edgith*, *Edgina*, and *Goda*.

16. EDMUND II. Ironside.

1016. *EDMUND* is proclaimed King by the English, but the Danes, and all the Counties in their possession, declare for *Canute*. p. 123

Many of the English come and offer their services to *Edmund*.

Canute besieges *London* twice, but in vain.

A bloody battle is fought, at *Storston*, between the two Kings, wherein neither side obtains the victory.

Edric Streon makes use of an artifice to dishearten the English army.

Canute withdraws in the night, and comes and besieges *London* a third time, but without success.

Five battles are fought between *Edmund* and *Canute*, within the course of this year; namely, at *Pen*, *Scorston*, *Drinsted*, *Shep*, and *Affandun*.

Edric Streon, by his pernicious advice, hinders *Edmund* from gaining the victory at the battle fought in *Kent*.

He deserts *Edmund* at the battle of *Affandun*, or *Afson* in *Essex*, which is the cause of his total overthrow.

Edmund rallying his dispersed troops, and drawing together a more powerful army, goes in quest of *Canute*, and meets him at *Deerhurst*; but they part without fighting. *Edmund* sends a challenge to *Canute*, who refuses to accept it.

An end is put to the war, by a peace concluded between the two Kings in the Isle of *Ainey*. p. 124

All the Country lying South of the *Thames*, with the City of *London*, part of the ancient Kingdom of *Essex*, and all *East-Anglia*, is assigned to *Edmund*: And *Canute* has for his share the Kingdom of *Mercia*, including *Northumberland* and *East-Anglia*.

Edmund is assassinated by the treachery of *Edric Streon*; Nov. 30. leaving two sons, *Edmund* and *Edward*, behind him; and was buried at *Glestenbury*. He is succeeded by *Canute*.

17. CANUTE, second Danish King.

1016. *CANUTE* calls a General Assembly at *London*, wherein he gets himself acknowledged King of all England, to the prejudice of *Edmund's* sons and brothers: And accordingly he is proclaimed and crowned. p. 124

1017. He divides England into four Governments, *Mercia*, *Northumberland*, *East-Anglia*, and *Wessex*.

And takes measures, for gaining the affection of his new subjects and for getting rid of those that could give him any uneasiness.

To that end, he publicly declares, there should be, for the future, no distinction between the English and Danes. And publishes an edict, That every County should be governed by the same laws as under the *Saxon* Kings; except the northern Counties. p. 125

Canute contrives how to get rid of *Alfred* and *Edward*, (*Edmund's* brothers) and of his two sons.

He sends *Edmund's* two sons to the King of *Sweden*; who has them conveyed to *Hungary*, where they both marry; and to *Edward* is born there *Edgar-Atheling*, *Margaret*, and *Godwin*.

Edwy-addling, and *Edwy-earlging*, sons of *Ethelred II*. are banished England.

Canute recalls the first, and finds means to dispatch him out of the way.

Canute marries *Emma*, widow of *Ethelred II*, and the Crown is settled on her issue.

He puts *Edric Streon* to death, and banishes *Eric* Earl of *Northumberland*, and *Turkil* Duke of *East-Anglia*.

The English pay him a tax of 81,000 *l*. for the arrears due to his army. 1018.

Canute goes to *Denmark*, to war against the *Guths* and *Vandals*, and carries over with him the flower of the English troops under the command of Earl *Gedwin*, who signifies himself in this war; and is created Earl of *Kent*. p. 126

Canute returns to England, and holds a great Council at *Cirencester*, wherein the observance of the laws of *Edgar* was enforced. 1020.

He takes a second voyage to *Denmark*, which was invaded by the *Suedes*, by whom he is worsted.

Richard II, Duke of *Normandy*, dies, and is succeeded by his son *Richard III*. p. 127

His brother *Robert* succeeds him.

Canute revives some old pretensions to *Norway*; and, accordingly going thither with numerous forces, drives *Olaf* the King away, and makes himself master of that Kingdom.

Canute, laying aside all thoughts of war, gives himself up to acts of devotion, and enriches the Churches and Monasteries.

He

- Ann. C. He builds a stately Church over the grave of Prince Edmund, and enlarges the town where he was buried, from him called *St. Edmundsbury*. p. 127
1031. Goes to Rome; confirms the grants of his Predecessors to the Roman Church and English College; and obtains an exemption from toll for his subjects, as they should pass through Italy, France, and Germany. Returns to England.

18. HAROLD I. *Harefoot, third Danish King.*

1036. THE Danes stand up for Harold, and the English for Hardi-Canute. p. 127
- Harold seizes the treasure laid up by the King his father at Winchester, and by the help of that is chosen and proclaimed King of England, in Mercia.
- The West-Saxons, through the management of Earl Godwin, elect and proclaim Hardi-Canute King of Wessex.
- Earl Godwin remains Regent of Wessex, till Hardi-Canute should come and take possession of the Crown; he being in Denmark.
- Harold contrives by secret practices to gain the Kingdom of Wessex.
- By promising Godwin to marry his daughter, he prevails upon him to deliver up that Kingdom to him.
- Emma forms the design to place on the Throne one of her sons by Ethelred. p. 128
- She desires leave for them to come over from Normandy; and accordingly Alfred and Edward come, and reside with her at Winchester.

Robert Duke of Normandy dies, and is succeeded by his son William.

Canute dies at Shaftsbury, in the 19th year of his Reign, 1036, leaving three sons, Swegn, Harold, and Hardicanute, and a daughter, named Gunilda, behind him, and was buried at Winchester. He is succeeded by his son Harold I.

Godwin finds out the Queen's design, and acquaints Harold with it.

The King being alarmed at it, Godwin advises him to put the two young Princes to death.

For that purpose, Harold invites them to come and pass a few days at Court, before they returned into Normandy.

Emma, for fear of any ill design, sends only Alfred, the eldest, and keeps Edward by her.

Alfred is stopped upon the road, and confined in Guildford Castle; from whence being removed to Ely Monastery, and his eyes put out, he dies soon after.

Edward speedily returns to Normandy, for fear of the like treatment; and Emma having received orders to depart the Kingdom, retires to Bruges.

Hardi-Canute forms a design of recovering the Kingdom of Wessex by force of arms.

Harold dies at Oxford, without issue, in the 4th year of 1039, his Reign, and was buried at Westminster. He is succeeded by Hardi-Canute.

19. HARDI-CANUTE, *fourth Danish King.*

1039. HARDI-CANUTE is unanimously acknowledged King of all England, by the great men of both Nations. p. 129
- He comes to England with forty ships, which he had brought from Denmark.
- Causes his brother Harold's body to be dug up, and thrown into the Thames; but it was afterwards found, and buried again at St. Clement's-Danes.
1040. Hardi-Canute imposes a tax of above 32,000 l. on England, for the payment of his fleet and army.
- The inhabitants of Worcester opposing the levying of that

tax, an army is sent to quell them, which plunders and burns that City.

Edward, son of Ethelred II, comes to Court, and demands justice against Godwin, for the murder of his brother Alfred.

Godwin diverts the storm by making the King a present of a fine galley; and is acquitted, upon taking his oath he had no hand in the death of Prince Alfred.

Hardi-Canute dies at Lambeth, without issue, in the second year of his Reign; and was buried at Winchester. He is succeeded by Edward, second son of Ethelred II.

20. EDWARD III. *the Confessor.*

1041. SOME difficulties arise concerning the Succession to the Crown, which had like to put an obstacle to Edward's promotion. p. 129
- Edward courts Earl Godwin's assistance, who promises to procure him the Throne: But upon certain conditions; and among the rest that he should marry his daughter Editha. p. 130
- Godwin convenes a General Assembly at London, where Edward is elected King, and proclaimed.
- In this Assembly, Godwin proposes to the English to free themselves from the oppressions of the Danes, and particularly from Danegelt, which amounted to 40,000 l. a year.
- Accordingly it was resolved, That no Dane for the future should sit upon the Throne of England, and that the Danes should be expelled the Kingdom.
1042. Edward is crowned, at Winchester. He was a Prince of a weak constitution, and a narrow genius. p. 131
- April 3. Defers his marriage with Editha as long as he could.
- Edward takes from the Queen his mother all her estate, leaving her only a moderate pension.
- Swegn King of Norway, Canute's son, asserts his right to the Crown of England, and prepares to invade the Kingdom. Gunilda, Canute's niece, is thereupon banished.
1043. A war breaks out between Denmark and Norway, which puts a stop to Swegn's designs.
- Edward solemnizes his marriage with Editha, Earl Godwin's daughter.
1045. Swanoe Godwin's son, having deflowered the Abbess of Leominster, flies to Denmark, and turning pirate infests the English coasts. p. 132
- He kills Earl Born, who went to treat with him; and yet, notwithstanding all his crimes, is forgiven by the weak King.
1046. Twenty-five Danish ships arrive at Sandwich, and the sailors plunder the coasts of Kent and Essex.
1048. The Normans are in great favour with Edward, and very numerous at his Court.
- Godwin and the Normans bore a great enmity to one another.
- Robert, a Norman, is made Archbishop of Canterbury.
- Eustace Earl of Boulogne comes to England, to visit his brother-in-law King Edward.
- As he was going back, a quarrel happens between his re-

turne and the inhabitants of Dover, and several are killed on both sides.

The Earl comes back to Edward to demand satisfaction; whereupon Godwin is ordered to go and chastise the Dover men. But, upon enquiry, finding the Earl's servants to have been in fault, he refuses to comply with the King's orders.

Edward resolves to punish Godwin; who draws together some troops, and stands upon his defence.

The King and Godwin are reconciled.

Edward takes new measures against Godwin, and summons him and his sons before a General Assembly; but they, refusing to appear, are banished. Godwin retires to the Earl of Flanders, and Harold sails for Ireland.

William Duke of Normandy comes and pays a visit to King Edward.

Edward receives him with abundance of civility, and is said to have made a will, wherein he appointed him his heir.

Edward shuts the Queen his wife in the Nunnery of Whorwell.

Elfgiva his mother dies, and was buried at Winchester.

Godwin takes measures to right himself by force of arms, and infests the eastern coasts of England, whilst his son Harold does the same to the western.

The Earl of Flanders lends him a very considerable aid, whilst Harold equips a good number of ships in Ireland.

Edward hits out a fleet, to go in quest of Godwin.

Discontents arising, and alterations being made, in the fleet, which rendered it useless for a time, Godwin makes a descent on the Isle of Wight, and then comes up the Thames to London.

Edward is for going out to fight Godwin, but, upon Godwin's submission, he is reconciled to him.

Godwin is acquitted, by the General Assembly, of Prince Alfred's murder; and gives up his son Ulnoth, and his grandson Hacune, as hostages for his good behaviour: And then he and his sons are restored to their estates and dignities.

Edward takes again the Queen his wife.

Robert Archbishop of Canterbury is banished, and Stigand put in his room. The Frenchmen that were about the King are also banished.

Earl Godwin dies suddenly, and was succeeded by his son Harold.

- Ann. C.* **HAROLD** in all his estates and dignities. p. 134
Harold behaves in so prudent and courteous a manner, that he is more feared than loved by the King.
1054. *Macbeth*, King of *Scotland*, drives away *Malcolm*, who pretended to the Crown of *Cumberland*, and makes himself master of that Kingdom.
Edward sends *Earl Siward* to fight *Malcolm*, who defeats *Macbeth*, and puts *Malcolm* in possession of *Cumberland*.
1055. *Siward* Earl of *Northumberland* dies; and is succeeded in his government by *Tostig*, *Harold's* brother.
Harold's personal merit and liberal temper procure him many friends.
Alfgar, the Duke of *Mercia's* son, enters into a Conspiracy, and holds intelligence with *Griffin* King of *Wales*.
 Being accused for it of Treason, and banished, he goes and joins *Griffin*, and they make an inroad together into *Hertfordshire*.
Harold defeats them, and, through his interest, *Alfgar* is restored to his estate and honours.
1057. The people begin to talk of *Harold's* succeeding to the Crown.
Edward, being jealous of him, sends for his nephew *Edward*, son of *Edmund Ironside*, out of *Hungary*; who, dying soon after his arrival into *England*, leaves his title to his son *Edgar-Atheling*. p. 135
Leofric Duke of *Mercia* dies, and is buried in the Monastery of *Coventry*, which he and the famous *Godiva* his wife had built. He is succeeded in the Earldom of *Mercia* by his son *Alfgar*.
1057. *Alfgar* dies, and is buried by his father.
1062. *Harold* aspires to the Crown, and demands his brother *Ulfeth* and his nephew *Hacune*, which his father had given for hostages to the King.
Edward puts him off, saying, they were not in his power, but in the Duke of *Normandy's*, to whom they had been sent.
Harold desires leave to go into *Normandy*, to solicit the Duke for their deliverance.
 He sets out for *Normandy*, but, being driven by a tempest on the coast of *Picardy*, is seized by the Earl of *Ponthieu*.
 The Duke of *Normandy*, being informed of it, sends and demands *Harold* of the Earl of *Ponthieu*, who gives him up.

Harold comes to *Roon*. And Duke *William*, knowing of *Ann. C.*
Harold's design upon the Crown of *England*, is at a loss, whether he should detain him by force, or gain him by fair means.

He endeavours to gain him, by discovering to him his hopes of mounting one day the Throne of *England*.

Harold dissembles the matter, and promises, nay swears on the Gospels, that he would never attempt to mount the Throne of *England*. At the same time he demands one of his daughters in marriage. p. 136

Looking upon his oath as extorted, *Harold*, at his return to *England*, takes new measures to secure the Succession of the Crown to himself.

The *Welsh* renewing their incursions under King *Gruffydd*, *Harold*, and *Tostig* march against them, and compel them to dothroné their King, and to become tributary to *England*. 1036.

Gruffydd being afterwards restored, and renewing the war, *Harold* marches to the frontiers, and strikes such a terror into the *Welsh*, that they send him the head of their King. 1064. Aug. 7.

Tostig, Earl of *Northumberland*, behaving with a great deal of cruelty and injustice, is expelled by the *Northumbrians*.

Harold is sent to chastise them, and to restore his brother; but, instead of that, he procures the *Northumbrians* a pardon, and gets *Morcard* son of *Alfgar* created Earl of *Northumberland*, in *Tostig's* room.

Tostig, incensed thereat, causes some of *Harold's* domestics to be cut in pieces, and then barrels them up, and sends them to him for a present: After which he retires into *Flanders*.

Edward prepares for the dedication of the Abbey Church at *Westminster*, which he had rebuilt; and it is accordingly performed in a solemn manner. 1065. p. 137 Dec. 28.

Edward being seized with a sudden illness, the Nobles are induced by *Harold* to send deputies to him, to intreat him to name a Successor; but he leaves it to them to chuse whom they thought fittest.

Edward dies, without issue, after a 24 years Reign, and was buried the next day at *Westminster*. 1066. Janu. 5.

He is said to have been the first that cured the King's Evil.

21. HAROLD II.

1066. **HAROLD** is unanimously elected King by the General Assembly, without any regard to the right of *Edgar-Atheling*. p. 138
Tostig prepares to disturb the King his brother in the possession of his new dignity.
 Being furnished with ships by the Earl of *Flanders*, he infects the *English* coasts, plunders the Isle of *Wight*, lands some troops at *Sandwich*, and then goes and makes a descent in *Yorkshire*. p. 139
Edwin and *Morcar* drive *Tostig* to his ships; who steers towards *Scotland*, but meeting with no encouragement there, he puts to sea again, and is driven on the coast of *Norway*, where he enters into a combination with the King thereof.
Harold intimates, as if he intended to resign the Crown to *Edgar-Atheling* when of age, and creates him Earl of *Osford*.
 The Duke of *Normandy* prepares for the invasion of *England*, and sends Ambassadors to *Harold* to require him to resign up his Kingdom; or, in case of refusal, to declare war against him.
Harold slights the Duke's message, and endeavours to gain the affections of the people, by lessening the taxes, &c.
 Duke *William* endeavours to raise money, but the States of *Normandy* refuse to grant him any; so he raises it by way of subscription among private persons.
 He also engages several of the neighbouring Princes to furnish him with troops and transports, on condition of having lands assigned them in *England* after the conquest. p. 140
France obstructs not his proceedings, and the Pope approves of the undertaking, and sends him a consecrated banner.
Harold equips a large fleet, and raises a numerous army; but, finding it very chargeable, he dismisses it, upon a false information that the Duke had deferred his expedition till the next spring.
Harold-Harfager King of *Norway*, and *Tostig*, enter the

Tine and the *Humber*, ravage the Country on both sides, defeat *Morcar* and *Edwin* at *Fulford*, and make themselves Sept. 20. masters of *York*.

Harold marches against them, and entirely routs their army, after an obstinate fight of eight hours, in which *Har-* Sept. 25. *fager* and *Tostig* were both slain.

Instead of dividing the booty among his soldiers, *Harold* retains it to himself, which causes a great discontent in his army.

William Duke of *Normandy* invades *England*, and lands Sept. 29. at *Pevensey* in *Sussex*.

He builds a fort near the place of his landing, and marching to *Hastings* raises a stronger fortification there, and publishes a Manifesto.

Harold comes to *London*, and reviews his army, which he finds very much diminished. p. 141

The Nobility repair to him, and offer him their assistance.

Duke *William* sends Ambassadors to *Harold* to require him to resign the Crown; but he returns a menacing and insulting message.

Harold draws his forces together, and goes and encamps about nine miles from the *Norman* army, resolved to give them battle.

Gurth endeavours to persuade his brother *Harold* to defer the engagement, but he will not hearken to him.

Duke *William* sends proposals to *Harold*, which are rejected.

The *English* and *Norman* armies come to an engagement; Oct. 14. and after a bloody fight, which lasted a whole day, *Harold* is slain, and the *English* are entirely defeated. p. 142

The *Normans* are said to have lost 6,000 men, and the *English* above 60,000.

The body of *Harold* being found among the slain, is sent to his mother, who buries it in *Waltham* Abbey.

This battle was fought near *Heathfield* in *Sussex*, where the town of *Battle* now stands.

Thus ended in *England* the Empire of the *Anglo-Saxons*, after it had lasted above 600 years.

State of the Church from 979, to 1066.

THE doctrine of Transubstantiation was introduced into the Church of *England* within this period, and not before. p. 143

The invocation of the Virgin *Mary* and of the *Saints* began also now to be practised. p. 144

Guscan Bishop of *London* is consecrated by the Archbishop of 931.

Ann. C. of Canterbury, being the first *Welsh* Bishop that owned him for their Metropolitan. p. 145
 990. The See of *Lindisfarn* is removed to *Durham*; and that of *Crediton* to *Exeter*.
 1009. The Council of *Ensham* is held.
 1012. And that of *Haba*. p. 144
 1032. *Canute* and *Edward the Confessor* make some Ecclesiastical laws.
 1052. *Elfric* publishes also some Canons.
 The elections of Bishops and Abbots are taken from the Monks, and vested in the Kings.
 The succession of the Archbishops of *Canterbury* and *York* was as follows. p. 145

Archbishops of *Canterbury*.

989. *Ethelgar*.
 994. *Siricius*.
 995. *Elfric*.
 1006. *Elphegus*, murdered by the Dames.
 1014. *Livungus*.
 1020. *Egelnoth*.
 1038. *Eadsius*.

Robert.
Stigand.

Archbishops of *York*.

Osuald.
Adulph.
Wulfstan II.
Alfric Puta.
Kinjus.
Aldred.

Ann. C.
 1050.
 1052.

972.
 993.
 1002.
 1023.
 1050.
 1061.

Some *English* Missionaries are sent to convert *Sweden* and *Norway*.

The division of Parishes in *England* was made before the conquest. p. 146

The most remarkable Ecclesiastics within this period, were, *Wulfstan* Bishop of *Worcester*, and *Edmund* Bishop of *Durham*. p. 146

And the most eminent Writers were, *Ethelward*, Author of a Chronicle: *Osborn* who wrote the lives of *St. Dunstan* and *St. Elphegus*; and the Author of *Encomium Emmae*.

Account of the Government, Laws, Manners, Customs, and Language of the Anglo-Saxons.

MOST of the laws in *Europe* are derived from those of the northern Nations. p. 147

The laws and customs of *England* are, for the most part, the same as were brought in by the *Anglo-Saxons*; and had their original from them.

The *Saxons* had no Kings in *Germany*, when they sent troops to the assistance of the *Britons*. p. 148

Their territories were divided into 12 Provinces, over each of which a Governor was appointed by the *Wittena-Gemot*, or *Mycel-Synod*.

There were also Governors set over the Cities and Boroughs.

In time of war, the Assembly elected a General to command the army, and to be head of the Commonwealth.

Hengist, and the rest of the *Saxon* leaders, introduce the title of King in *England*.

The *Saxons* cantle out their conquests in *England* into seven Kingdoms, each King being Sovereign in his Kingdom, but not being exempted however from all dependence on the *Wittena-Gemot*.

There was a *Wittena-Gemot* in each Kingdom, and a general one for all the seven.

The *Saxon* Government was Monarchical and Aristocratical.

The several ranks and degrees of men among the *Saxons*, were, The King; The Queen; The Princes, surnamed *Clyts*: The Ealdormen; The Dukes or Heretoghan: The Ealdorman of all *England*; The Chancellor; The *Kynings*-hold, or Generalissimo; The High-Sheriffs, or *Viccounts*: The Thanes (whereof some were Ecclesiastical, and others Civil) divided into three classes, The King's Thanes, The middle Thanes, and the inferior Thanes: The *Coerles*, and the Bond-men, or Villains. Lastly, The Freeholders; and the Burghers, and Aldermen. p. 148—151

Their Courts of Justice were, The Tything-Court, The Hundred-Court, The Trything-Court, The Shiregemot or Folcmote, The King's Court, and the *Wittena-Gemot*. p. 151, 152

The *Wittena-Gemot* is of the same date with the Royal power in *England*, and does not owe its original to the concession of the Kings. p. 152

There was a *Wittena-Gemot* in each Kingdom, and a general *Wittena-Gemot* of the seven Kingdoms.

The Constituent Parts or Members of the *Wittena-Gemot*, were, The Earls, Bishops, Abbots, and the annual Magistrates of the Tythings and Burroughs. p. 153—155

The Legislative Power was lodged jointly in the King and in the *Wittena-Gemot*. p. 156

The King could not impose any taxes without the consent of the estates.

Religious affairs were regulated in the *Wittena Gemot*. The *Wittena-Gemot* was a mixt Assembly, composed of Clergy and Laity.

It often elected and deprived Bishops. p. 157

The power of the KING was bounded, and not despotic.

The King's Prerogatives were, 1. The power of appointing the Earls, Judges, and other Officers. 2. Giving his assent to all laws, without which they could not be bind-

ing. 3. The pardoning of malefactors. 4. The power of coining money. To which some add, The power of making war or peace; but this is contested.

The King's Revenues consisted, 1. In certain things furnished him in kind, as corn, &c. 2. In his demesns, or lands annexed to the Crown. 3. In taxes, or imposts.

The King's Titles were not always the same. p. 158

The Coronation of the *Saxon* Kings was not constantly fixed to any certain time or place.

The form of the Crown was not over-curious nor uniform.

As for the Succession to the Crown, it was generally hereditary in the same family: Sometimes it was elective: And, at other times, the Kings themselves disposed of it, by will, or otherwise. p. 158, 159

During the *Heptarchy*, each Kingdom had its own Laws in particular. p. 159

The first body of laws, were those published by *Ethelbert* About King of *Kent*. 610.

The *Saxon* laws were either civil or criminal.

The first concerned their estates, which were either *Bockland*, freehold; or *Sackland*, the same as copyhold.

The criminal laws were these: p. 160

All persons accused of any crime were to be tried by their Peers.

When the crime was not clearly proved, the following methods were used to discover it: 1. The oath of the party accused, and of his compurgators: 2. Ordeal, or trial by fire and water: 3. Single combat: 4. Cornfed.

Their capital crimes were treason, colning, (made capital by *Ethelred II.*) wilful murder, theft or robbery: But the guilty persons had the liberty of redeeming their lives by fines settled by law.

All other offences were punished only by mulcts or fines.

The customs and manners of the *Anglo-Saxons*, were as follows: p. 161

They were vallant, and bred up to arms from their infancy; and came armed into their General Assemblies.

Their usual arms were, the sword, club, battle-ax, or bill, and javelin.

They were extremely addicted to Religion. Common swearing was not frequent among them.

But they were very much addicted to *drunkenness*; and *Edgar* made a law to restrain that vice.

They used to reckon time by nights.

They were also wont to separate their lands by large and deep ditches. p. 162

The language of the *Anglo-Saxons*.

In the parts lying North of the *Thames* was spoken pure *English* or *Danish*; and South of the *Thames* pure *Saxon*.

Modern *Danish* was chiefly used in *Northumberland*, *Mercia*, and *East-Anglia*.

In the reign of *Edward the Confessor*, the *Norman* language was introduced into *England*.

The language of the *Anglo-Saxons*, just before the conquest, consisted: 1. Of *British*: 2. Of *Latin*: 3. Of the ancient *English* or *Danish*: 4. Of modern *Danish*: 5. Of pure *Saxon*: 6. Of *Norman* mixed with *Danish* and *French*.

BOOK VI.

Containing the space of about 88 years.

I. WILLIAM I. surnamed the Bastard, or the Conqueror.

Ann. C. THE English are in a very great consternation after the battle of *Hastings*, being destitute of men, arms, *p. 166*
Regni 1. and ammunition.

Ob. 14. William marches to *Rumney*, and punishes the inhabitants for having killed some of his men that landed there.

He marches next to *Dover*, and having made himself master of that place, causes it to be more strongly fortified.

The County of *Kent* sends Deputies to him, to assure him of their submission, and to demand the preservation of their ancient privileges.

William marches towards *London*, where every thing was in the utmost confusion, and encamps in *Southwark*.

The *Londoners* take arms, and fully out to surprize the *Normans*, but are repulsed.

In order to reduce the English by terror, not being able to do it by force, William goes and posts himself at *Wallingford*, from whence he sends continual detachments to ravage the Counties adjoining to *London*.

He causes *Southwark* to be reduced to ashes: And reduces to his obedience the Counties of *Suffex*, *Kent*, *Hampshire*, *Surrey*, *Middlesex*, and *Hertfordshire*.

Morcar and Edwin endeavour to place *Edgar-Atheling* on the Throne, and have the majority of the People on their side, but the Clergy oppose it. *p. 167*

Edwin and Morcar despairing of success, retire with their forces into the North.

Stigand Archbishop of *Canterbury*, Aldred Archbishop of *York*, and the Bishops of *Worcester* and *Hertford*, with *Edgar-Atheling*, submit to Duke William, and swear fealty to him; and he, on his part, makes a league or covenant with them.

The Duke marches towards *London*, as if he intended to besiege it: Whereupon the Magistrates go and present him with the keys of the gates; and he promises to preserve their privileges.

They resolve to place him on the Throne, and accordingly go and make him an offer of the Crown; he hesitates whether he should accept of it, but takes it at last.

He appoints *Christmas-day* for his Coronation, and causes a fortress to be built, which he garrisons with *Normans*, because he suspected the *Londoners*.

Dec. 25. William is crowned at *Westminster*, by Aldred Archbishop of *York*, being elected and approved of by the English and *Normans*.

He takes the usual oath, and promises to govern the English and *Normans* by the same laws.

1067. When it is known that William was crowned at *London*, the rest of the Kingdom submits to him.

He seizes *Harold's* treasure, and distributes part among the principal Officers of his army, and part to the Churches and Monasteries; and sent also the *Peter-pence* to the Pope, with *Harold's* Standard. *p. 168*

The Cities and richest Men in the Kingdom make presents to their new King.

William treats the English with great moderation, and orders his officers and the soldiers to do the same.

He confirms by a public edict the People's privileges.

Having some mistrust however of the *Londoners*, he retires to *Berk*, till the Tower he had begun was finished.

He places also strong garrisons in *Hastings*, *Dover*, and *Winchester*.

Edwin, Morcar, Coss, and other great men come and swear fealty to William; and to all of them he restores their estates, and receives them into his favour.

He bestows large possessions upon *Edgar*, and gives lands to many of the English, in token of his Royal bounty. He also distributes great rewards among his followers; but, however, does not, for that purpose, take any thing unjustly from the English.

The foundations of *Battle-Abbey* are laid, by King William, in the place where *Harold* was slain.

March. William goes to *Normandy*, carrying along with him such English Lords as he most suspected, and having placed *Norman* garrisons in all the Castles.

Odo Bishop of *Bayeux*, and William Fitz-Osbern, are left Regents in his absence. They very much oppress the people, which causes an insurrection in *Kent*; but it is soon appeased.

Edric the Forester, refusing to submit to King William, and having called in to his assistance the Princes of *Wales*, they ravage *Hertfordshire*. *p. 169*

Dec. 6. William, hearing of these commotions, sets out for *England*, and lands at *Winchester*.

The late insurrections render William suspicious of all the English, and cause him not to pay a due regard to them: And they, on their part, are very much prejudiced against the *Normans*. *1068.*

William rewards his troops that had attended him in his expedition to *England*, and for that purpose lays a heavy tax upon the Kingdom.

In order to prevent any disturbance, he caresses the principal English Lords, and promises to give Earl Edwin one of his daughters in marriage.

Aldred sends a remonstrance to the King against that tax, which being ill-received, the Archbishop curses the King and all his race, and dies soon after.

The levying of that tax occasions great murmurs and complaints.

The inhabitants of *Exeter*, uneasy at it, refuse to take their oath of fealty to the King, and admit a *Norman* garrison; but William advancing against them, they submit, and a Castle is built in their City. *p. 170*

Matilda, the King's consort, comes over to *England*, and is crowned. This year she was brought to bed of Prince Henry. *p. 169*

King William divides the lands of those that had sided with *Harold*, or had been concerned in the late insurrections, among his Officers and Soldiers: And imposes the tenure of *Knight-Service* upon all lands held of the Crown. *p. 170*

Edwin and Morcar, Earls of *Chester* and *Northumberland*, revolt against William; who advancing against them with the utmost expedition, they are forced to submit, and are pardoned. *Reg. 2.*

King William fortifies the Castle of *Warwick*, and builds new Castles at *Nottingham*, *York*, *Linsesh*, *Huntingdon*, and *Cambridge*.

He imprisons great numbers for having been concerned in the late Rebellion, or for having abetted it.

Morcar, Gospatric, and other *Northumbrian* Lords, for fear of being also imprisoned, retire into *Scotland*.

Malcolm Macmore receives them kindly, and marries Margaret Edgar's eldest sister. *p. 171*

Godwin, Edmund, and Magnus, sons of *Harold* make a descent in *Somersetshire*, and having defeated *Ednoth*, retire laden with booty. *1069.*

The *Normans* and English commit several outrages one upon another.

William makes a law, that when a *Norman* should be slain or robbed, the Hundred where the fact was done should be responsible for the crime, and pay a fine.

Hugh de Grentmesnil, Humphrey de Tisel and several other *Normans*, upon their wives earnest solicitations, leave *England*, and return home.

The *Northumbrians* being the most impatient of the *Norman* yoke, Robert Cumin, a man of a rough disposition, is appointed their Governor; but he is soon after murdered, with all his followers, except one.

The Danes having been invited over by the *Northumbrians*, a fleet of them comes and lands in the *Humber*: And they are joined by *Edgar-Atheling*, *Gospatric*, *Marleswein*, and the rest of the English Malcontents.

They besiege *York*, the Suburbs whereof being set on fire by the *Normans*, the greatest part of that City with the Cathedral, are reduced to ashes.

The Danes, taking advantage of the confusion, enter the City, and having carried the Citadel, put the Garrison to the sword.

Waltheof is left Governor of *York*, and the Danish army goes and winters in a strong post between the *Ouse* and the *Trent*.

William, being afraid of an universal revolt, pacifies the English, by recalling several he had banished, and setting others at liberty. *p. 172*

He summons a Council, consisting of twelve wise and noble Englishmen out of each County, whom he requires to give upon oath an exact account of the ancient laws and customs of the Kingdom, and then he confirms them.

Sends his Queen and Sons into *Normandy*, and then advances into *Northumberland*, swearing he would not leave a soul alive there.

But first he bribes Osbern, the Danish General, to retire.

Then he goes and besieges *York*, which was defended for a good while by Earl Waltheof; but he, capitulating at last, was pardoned; and so pleased was the King with his valour, that he gave him his niece Judith in marriage, and created

Ann. C. created him Earl of *Northampton, Huntingdon, and Northumberland.* p. 172

Reg. 3. But the rest of the Officers and Soldiers he punishes severely, and ravages *Northumberland* in so unmerciful a manner, that between *York* and *Durham*, for sixty miles together, there was not one house left standing.

The lands lie untilled for nine years, which produces a cruel famine and mortality.

King *William* keeps his *Christmas*, and his Court (answerable to our present Parliaments) at *York*.

1070. He orders Castles to be built at *Durham, Chester, and Stafford.*

After this Rebellion, King *William* removes the *English* out of all places of trust, and distributes the lands of those that had appeared in arms against him, among his Officers and Followers.

He also imposes the burden of *Military Service* upon the Clergy, whereof they were exempted before.

And orders all the religious houses to be searched, seizing the money and plate that had been deposited there by the richest persons in the Kingdom. p. 173

William sends for two Legates from *Rome*, who convening a Council at *Winchester*, depose *Stigand* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, *Egelmer* Bishop of *East-Anglia*, and *Agelric* Bishop of *Selsey*.

Lanfranc, an *Italian*, is made Archbishop of *Canterbury*, *Thomas*, Canon of *Bayeux*, Archbishop of *York*; *Walkein* Bishop of *Winchester*, *Arjulf* of *Helmham*, and *Stigand* of *Selsey*.

Fretheric Abbot of *St. Albans*, forms a combination against King *William*, and the Conspirators suddenly draw an army together.

Reg. 4. *William* holds a Conference with the heads of the malecontents, at *Berkhamsted*, promises to redress their grievances, swears on the Gospels to establish the laws of *Edward*; whereupon the Conspirators dismiss their troops: But the King, breaking his promise, puts to death, banishes, and imprisons, several of them.

Fretheric retires to the Isle of *Ely*, and dying there of grief, *William* seizes the goods of the Monastery.

1071. A great Council is held at *Pedre-da*.

Another Conspiracy is formed against *William*, and the revolvers chuse *Hereward* for their leader, who fortifies himself in the Isle of *Ely*.

Edwin, Morcar, Swane King of *Denmark*, and other *Danes* join them; but *Swane* concludes a treaty with King *William*, and retires: And *Edwin*, going to *Scotland*, is murdered on the road by his followers.

Hereward builds a Castle, and takes all other precautions, that might render a siege the more difficult. p. 174

King *William* marches with all speed against the revolvers, and blocks them up; building a bridge two miles in length, and also a Castle at *Wibich*.

The King of *Scotland*, in the mean time, makes an in-road into the northern Counties. King *William* having seized several Manors belonging to *Ely* Monastery, the Abbot delivers up the Isle to the King, on condition of having them restored: But *Hereward* escapes, by opening himself a way with his sword.

Reg. 5. The Rebels are severely punished; and Earl *Morcar*, and *Egelwin* Bishop of *Durham*, imprisoned.

Malcolm King of *Scotland* continues his ravages in a merciless manner, and wastes *Tweedale, Cleveland, Cumberland*, and the neighbouring parts.

1072. *William* marches into *Scotland*, and concludes a peace with *Malcolm*, whereby the bounds of the two Kingdoms were fixed in the middle of the mountains of *Stanemore*: and *Malcolm* does homage for *Cumberland*.

The King of *Scotland* giving the *English* fugitives a good reception, several families go and settle there; and among the rest *Gospatric* Earl of *Northumberland*, who had been deprived of that Government; and was succeeded in it by Earl *Waltheof*.

This year, King *William* held his Court at *Winchester* at *Easter*, and the *Whitsuntide* following at *Windjon*.

1073. *Philip* I. King of *France* invades *Normandy*; but *William* going over with an army of *English* and *Normans*, and having recovered the places he had lost, concludes a peace with *Philip*. p. 175

Edgar-Abeling comes out of *Scotland* into *Normandy*, and submits to King *William*, who allows him a pound of silver a-day.

Pope *Gregory VII.* summons King *William* to do him homage for *England*, and to pay the arrears of *Peter-pence*:

* *Reg. 7.* The King absolutely refuses to do him homage, and forbids, by an edict, his subjects from acknowledging any Pope but what he allowed of, or to receive any orders from *Rome* without his leave; but he promises to pay the arrears of *Peter-pence*.

1074. *Ralph de Guader* Earl of *Suffolk*, *Roger de Breteuil* Earl of *Hereford*, Earl *Waltheof*, and many others, *Normans* as well as *English*, form a Conspiracy against King *William*. No. 104. Vol. IV.

Earl *Waltheof* repents of being engaged in this plot, and *Ann. C.* making a discovery of it to the King, is pardoned.

The Conspiracy is stifled in its birth, by the vigilance of *Odo*, the Regent, and a few others.

Ralph de Guader escapes to *Denmark*, and having obtained there a powerful aid, comes in the *Thames* with 200 sail; but not finding the *English* inclined to rise, he sails to *Flanders*.

King *William* returns to *England*, and having extinguished the remains of the Conspiracy in the West of *England*, he holds his *Curia*, or Court at *Westminster*, and severely punishes the Conspirators. p. 176

Edgitha, relict of *Edward the Confessor*, dies and is buried *Dec. 15.* at *Westminster*, by her husband.

Earl *Waltheof*, notwithstanding the pardon granted him, 1075. is ignominiously beheaded at *Winchester*, and passes for a *May 31.* Martyr.

From this time *William* behaves with great severity to-*Reg. 9.* wards the *English*, and will not put them into any places of trust or profit.

He goes to *Normandy*, and besieges *Dol* in *Bretagne*, but is forced to raise the siege with a very considerable loss, and returns to *England*.

Robert, the King's eldest son, pretending that his father had promised to resign *Normandy* to him, attempts to render himself master of that Dukedom. 1077.

King *William* goes over with numerous forces into *Normandy*, but is wounded by his son at the siege of *Gerberoi*, *Reg. 11.* and obliged to retreat in disorder.

Robert submits thereupon entirely to the King's mercy; who has never after any affection for him, and brings him to *England*.

This year were laid the foundations of the Tower of *London*, *Gundulph* Bishop of *Rochester* being the chief Surveyor *Reg. 12.* of the work.

King *William* dispeoples the Country in *Hampshire* for 1079. above 30 miles, demolishing 36 Churches, to make the *New Forest*. p. 177

Malcolm King of *Scotland* makes incursions into *Northumberland* as far as the river *Tine*; kills great numbers of *Reg. 13.* people, and carries off a large booty, and many prisoners.

Walcher Bishop of *Durham* is slain at *Goathead*, and *Odo* 1080. is sent down to revenge his death, who wastes a great part *May*, of *Northumberland*. *Walcher* is succeeded by *William*, the founder or restorer of *University College* in *Oxford*.

Prince *Robert* is sent into *Scotland*, to be revenged on *Reg. 14.* *Malcolm* for his late ravages. He builds *Newcastle*.

The King, by the advice of his great Council, causes a 1080. survey to be taken of his own lands and demesnes, and of 1086. all that was held by his tenants in capite; which is set down in a Book called *Domesday*. p. 177

King *William* sends an army against the *Welsh*, to chastise them for some incursions they had made. They sub-*Reg. 15.* mit, and agree to pay an annual tribute.

The King being now at peace, takes that opportunity to settle the affairs of the Kingdom.

He causes justice to be strictly and impartially observed. The laws of the land, and the statutes of the *English* Kings, are, by his order, translated into *French*. p. 178

And he also enjoins, that *French* should be taught in schools.

The King's Court, and the Court of *Eschequer* are erected. King *William* goes into *Normandy*.

Odo buys a stately palace at *Rome*, with a design to go 1082. and reside there in order to get himself chosen Pope; but the King seizes him as he was ready to sail, and confiscates his *Reg. 16.* estate. p. 179

King *William* lays a tax of 6 shillings upon every hide of 1083. land, throughout *England*. *Reg. 17.*

Canute IV. King of *Denmark* forms the project of conquering *England*, and prepares a fleet of above 1600 sail, *Reg. 18.* but being hindered by several accidents, he gives over that design. 1085.

King *William*, to defend himself, brings over a numerous army of foreigners, which he quarters upon his subjects.

Queen *Matilda*, the King's consort, dies, and was buried in the Nunnery of the Holy Trinity, near *Caen*. *Nov. 1.*

The Bishops are deprived of the privilege of sitting in the County and Hundred Court, and of receiving fees there; and the King ordains they should have a Court of their own, which was the origin of the spiritual Courts.

King *William* keeps his Court at *Christmas* de more at *Gloucester*.

He keeps his Court at *Winchester* at *Easter*, and at *Whitsuntide* at *Westminster*. In general, he is said to have worn his Crown, or kept his Court, three times a year regularly; namely, at *Easter* at *Winchester*, at *Whitsuntide* at *Westminster*, and at *Christmas* at *Gloucester*. [Chronic. Saxon. p. 190.]

He prepares to go into *Normandy*, and summons all the great men of the Kingdom, with the military tenants, to meet

Ann. G. meet him at *Salisbury*, and to take an oath of fealty to him.
Aug. 1. After which, having extorted a large sum of money from his subjects, he sets sail. p. 179.

Reg. 20. *Edgar-Atheling* leaves the King in *Normandy*, and goes into the East, with some *English* Knights, to serve the Emperor of *Constantinople* against the *Saracens*.

1087. King *William* makes great preparations for war against *France*, but *Philip I.* offers him proposals that are followed by a truce. p. 180

August. The truce being broken by a jest of *Philip's*, *William* ravages *Le Vexin*, and reduces *Montes* to ashes.

He falls into a fever, which was increased, by a bruise he receives in the rim of his belly, against the pommel of the saddle.

Finding his end approaching, he orders large sums to be given to the Poor and the Churches, particularly for rebuilding those at *Montes*. And sets *Marcus*, *Ulrich*, *Roger*, *Sigard-Barns*, his brother *Odo*, and several other prisoners, at liberty.

He leaves the Dukedom of *Normandy* to his eldest son *Robert*; 5000 marks to his youngest son *Henry*; and sends his second son *William*, with a letter to Archbishop *Lanfranc*, to secure the Crown of *England*.

Sept. 9. Causes himself to be removed to *Hermetrude*, a village near *Roan*; where he dies, in the 64th year of his age, after a reign of 52 years in *Normandy*, and of 20 years, 10 months, and 26 days in *England*.

His principal Officers abandon him before he expires, and the servants plunder whatever came in their way.

King *William's* body is buried in the Abbey-Church at *Caen*, built by himself: Where a stately monument was erected to his memory, by his son *William Rufus*.

The issue of King *William I.* were, 1. *Robert*, Duke of *Ann. G.* *Normandy*; 2. *Richard*, killed by a stag in *New-Forest*; 3. *William*; 4. and *Henry*. And his daughters, 1. *Cicely*, 2. *Constance*, 3. *Adeliza*, 4. *Adela*, 5. *Gundred*, 6. *Agatha*.
 The Money coined by King *William I.* was only silver pennies, worth about 3d. of our money.

The Nobility created in this Reign, were as follows:

<i>William Fitz-Osbern</i> , Earl of <i>Hersford</i> .	1066.
<i>Alan de Britannia</i> , Earl of <i>Richmond</i> .	1067.
<i>Odo</i> , Bishop of <i>Bayeux</i> , Earl of <i>Kent</i> .	
<i>Roger de Montgomery</i> , Earl of <i>Arundel</i> , <i>Suffex</i> , and <i>Shrewsbury</i> .	
<i>Walter</i> , Earl of <i>Huntingdon</i> , <i>Northampton</i> , and <i>Northumberland</i> : Beheaded 1075.	1068.
<i>Robert de Mortain</i> , Earl of <i>Cornwall</i> .	
<i>Gherbora</i> , Earl of <i>Chester</i> .	1069.
<i>Hugh D'Abrincis</i> [<i>Lupus</i>] Earl of <i>Chester</i> .	1070.
<i>Walter Gifford</i> , Earl of <i>Bucks</i> .	
<i>Ralph de Wader</i> , Earl of <i>Norfolk</i> .	1073.
<i>Simon St. Liz</i> , Earl of <i>Huntingdon</i> and <i>Northampton</i> .	
<i>Walcher</i> , Bishop of <i>Durham</i> , Earl of <i>Northumberland</i> .	1076.
<i>Ursus D'Abbat</i> , Earl of <i>Worcester</i> .	1087.
<i>Alberic</i> , Earl of <i>Northumberland</i> .	
<i>Henry de Neubourgh</i> , Earl of <i>Warwic</i> .	
<i>Osmond de Stee</i> , Earl of <i>Dorset</i> .	
<i>Richard Fitz-Gilbert</i> , Earl of <i>Clare</i> .	
<i>Randolph de Meschines</i> , Earl of <i>Carlisle</i> , <i>Cumberland</i> , and <i>Chester</i> .	
<i>Arnulf de Montgomery</i> , Earl of <i>Pembroke</i> .	
<i>Robert de Montgomery</i> , Earl of <i>Lancaster</i> .	
<i>William Fitz-Engace</i> , Earl of <i>Gloucester</i> .	

2. WILLIAM II. Rufus.

WILLIAM concert's all necessary measures, to secure the Crown of *England*. p. 182

He was beloved neither by the *French*, nor the *English*.
 But *Eudo* and *Lanfranc* do him great service on this oc-

Eudo, the King's Steward, secures *Dever*, *Winchester*, *Pevensey*, *Hastings*, and other places for him: And delivers to him the late King's treasures, which amounted to 60,000*l.* in money, besides plate and jewels.

Archbishop *Lanfranc*, who was beloved both by the *English* and *Normans*, draws to his party the leading Lords of both Nations.

Marcus and *Ulrich* are brought over to *England* by *William*, but, instead of being set at liberty, are imprisoned at *Winchester*.

Sept. 27. King *William* is crowned.
 He distributes, according to his father's will, money among the Churches, the Monasteries, and the Poor.
 And holds his Court at *Christmas* at *London*.

1088. *Odo* returns to *England*, and is restored to the Earldom of *Kent*, and his other estates.

March. Out of jealousy and ill-will to *Lanfranc*, he forms the project of dethroning King *William*, and placing Prince *Robert* on the Throne; and brings the chief of the *Normans* and the *English* into his plot.

He sends word to Prince *Robert* to come over, who borrows, for that purpose, 3000*l.* of his brother *Henry*, for which he mortgages to him the County of *Cotentin*. p. 183
 The Conspirators take up arms, and secure several places, particularly *Bath*, *Bristol*, *Worcestershire*, &c.

King *William* omits nothing to stifle the Conspiracy, and gains the *English* to his side, through *Lanfranc's* interest; who reclaims the Conspirators, and persuades the rest to continue firm to the King.

Reg. 2. He sends a fleet out to sea, and marches against *Odo*, who had secured *Rockyng*, and shut himself up in *Pevensey*, of both which *William* soon becomes master.

Prince *Robert*, by his neglect, loses the advantage of so favourable a juncture. And, instead of coming over himself, sends only part of his army, which was destroyed by King *William's* fleet.

Odo, being deprived of his estates, retires to *Normandy* to Prince *Robert*.

King *William* marches against the Bishop of *Durham*, who was one of the Rebels, and banishes him, with the rest of those that had taken arms in those parts.

And then regains to his side *Roger de Montgomery*, and several other *Norman* Lords.

1089. When his enemies are all crushed, he loads his subjects with several impositions.

Lanfranc admonishes him about it, and taxes him with the breach of the promise he had made, That he would make good laws, and abolish the taxes: But he falls into disgrace upon that account, and dies.

May 24. King *William*, being now without restraint, gives himself up to avarice and prodigality.

He seizes the revenues of the benefices that become void in his Reign, and, after having pillaged and kept them for several years, sells them to the highest bidder. p. 184

King *William* forms the design of conquering *Normandy*. He makes a descent there, and, by money and secret practices, becomes master of *St. Valeri*, *Albemarle*, and other places.

Prince *Robert* implores the protection of the King of *France*, who comes in person to his assistance, but being bribed by *William*, he retires without doing any thing.

William thereupon takes several places, and bribes some Burghers of *Roan* to deliver up that City to him; but *Robert* having obtained his brother *Henry's* assistance, defeats that Conspiracy. Reg. 4.

King *William* comes over to *England*, and keeps his Court at *Christmas* at *Westminster*, and then returns to *Normandy* about *Candelmas*. 1091.

He carries along with him a great fleet, on purpose to deprive *Robert* of his Dukedom, but a peace is soon after concluded between the two brothers.

Prince *Henry*, angry at not being included in the treaty, and finding his brother *Robert* no way disposed to perform his engagements to him, surprizes *Mount St. Michael*.

Prince *Robert* and King *William* block him up there, so that he is forced at last to surrender upon terms.

Edgar-Atheling being banished by *Robert* out of *Normandy*, and forbidden by *William* ever returning to *England*, retires into *Scotland*.

Malcolm King of *Scotland* makes an incursion into *Moy*. *Northumberland*, and carries away a great booty.

King *William* and Prince *Robert* come over, and march into *Scotland*; but have no success, *William's* fleet being destroyed by a storm, and his army suffering much in marching over the morasses and mountains. p. 185 Reg. 5.

A peace is made between *William* and *Malcolm*.
 Prince *Edgar*, who was instrumental in bringing it about, is received into favour with *William* and *Robert*, and has leave to return into *England*.

Robert endeavours to obtain the performance of the treaty concluded between him and King *William*, but finding himself amused, he returns to *Normandy*, taking Prince *Edgar* along with him. Dec. 23.

Glamorganshire is conquered by *Robert Fitz-hamon*, assisted by twelve Knights.

Prince *Henry* takes *Donfront*, and retires there. 1092.

King *William* rebuilds *Carlisle*, to serve for a barrier against the *Scots*. Reg. 6.

He holds his Court at *Christmas*, pro more.
 Grows very arbitrary, and imposes taxes on divers pretences. 1093.

Falling ill at *Alveston* in *Gloucestershire*, he shews signs of repentance, and fills the Sees of *Canterbury* and *Lincoln*, which he had kept vacant some years.

When he recovers, he forgets all his promises, and returns to his former wicked courses.

Malcolm King of *Scotland* comes to *Gloucester*, to settle *August*.

Ann. C. some matters with King William, left undetermined in the late treaty. p. 185

King William insisting upon having homage done him there, which the other refused to do any where but on the frontiers of the two Kingdoms, Malcolm returns home in a rage, and ravages Northumberland.

Robert de Mowbray, Governor of the northern parts, marching out against him, Malcolm and his eldest son Edward are both slain.

His General was Walter, Steward of his Kingdom, from whom sprung the family of the Stewarts.

Margaret Queen of Scotland survives the news of her husband's death but three days. p. 186

Donald, Malcolm's brother, is placed on the Throne: He expels all the English out of Scotland, and, among the rest, Edgar-Atheling, who retires into England.

Reg. 7. Donald invades England, and cruelly revenges Malcolm's death; but being defeated, he is forced to retire into one of the Hebrides, and Duncan, Malcolm's natural son, is crowned King of Scotland.

Troubles arising in South-Wales, the English march thither, and make themselves masters of it, Rees the Welsh King being slain.

King William holds his Court at Christmas at Gloucester.

1091. Prince Robert displeased at the non-execution of the late treaty, and making preparations, William leads an army into Normandy, to secure his fortresses, and make new conquests.

Febr. Battle-Abbey Church is consecrated.

March. King William arrives in Normandy, and has two Conferences with his brother, but they proving ineffectual, he begins hostilities, and becomes master of several places, by bribing the Governors.

Prince Robert, having received assistance from France, retakes those places.

Reg. 8. William raises 10,000 l. in England, wherewith he bribes the King of France to withdraw his troops.

Novemb. Prince Henry comes to England.

The Welsh make several incursions in England, and ravage Shropshire and Chester.

King William returns to England, and makes two expeditions against them; in the first he rebuilds Montgomery Castle.

Robert de Mowbray, Earl of Northumberland, thinking himself not sufficiently rewarded, forms the project of de-throning King William, and placing the Crown on the head of Stephen, Earl of Albemarle, nephew to William I, and draws a great number of Lords into that Conspiracy.

King William sends his brother Henry, with a large sum of money, into Normandy, to harass that Country, and then marches against the Malecontents.

He besieges Newcastle and Bamberough, and builds Malvoisin.

Robert de Mowbray is taken and imprisoned, and his Associates, Roger de Lacy, Hugh Earl of Chester, the Count of Eu, William of Ardes, &c. are all severely punished.

A great quarrel happening between King William and Anselm, about the Church's immunities, Anselm retires to a Monastery at Lyons. p. 187

The King holds his Court at Winchester, at Easter; and at Windsor, at Whitsonside and Christmas.

1096. Prince Robert engages in the crusade, or holy war, and

borrows 10,000 marks of silver of the King his brother, *Ann. C.* for which he mortgages Normandy to him for three years.

King William goes and takes possession of it, and has a Sept. war with the King of France about the French Vexin, Reg. 10. which he pretended belonged to Normandy.

He holds his Court, in the beginning of January, at Salisbury.

King William undertakes the conquest of Wales, but 1097. after having lost many men, is forced to desist.

He keeps his Court at Easter, at Windsor; and also at Reg. 11. Whitsonside, and in August.

Duncan King of Scotland is expelled the Kingdom, and 1098. Edgar son of Malcolm is placed on the Throne, by the assistance of Edgar-Atheling.

King William goes over and reduces the Province of Septemb. Maine, which had revolted. Reg. 12. Novemb.

The Earls of Chester and Shrewsbury invade Wales, and ravage all with fire and sword, obliging Griffith and Cadagan, Kings of Wales, to fly into Ireland.

Magnus King of Norway, who had taken the Isle of Man, attempts to land in Anglesey, but the English endeavouring to hinder him, Hugh de Montgomery, Earl of Shrewsbury, is slain in the skirmish.

King William repairs London-Bridge; builds Westminster-Hall, 270 foot long, and 74 broad; and a wall round the Tower.

He returns to England, after having reduced the Pro- 1099. vince of Maine. p. 188

Elias Count de la Fleche takes Mans, but King William June. flying to the relief of it, takes the Count prisoner: Whom he sets again at liberty, upon his giving him a stout answer.

King William returns to England. He holds his Court, Septemb. at Whitsonside, in his new Hall at Westminster; and at Reg. 13. Christmas at Gloucester.

A great inundation happens on the coast of Kent, which Nov. 11. covers the lands formerly belonging to Earl Godwin, and makes the Godwin-Sands.

Jerusalem is taken by the Croisets, and 40,000 Saracens put to the sword. The Crown is offered to Robert Duke of Normandy, but he refusing to accept of it, it is given to Godfrey of Bouillon.

King William holds his Court at Winchester, at Easter; 1100. and at Whitsonside, at London, patria more.

William Earl of Poitiers, having a mind to undertake the crusade, mortgages his Dominions of Guienne and Poitou, to King William for a sum of money.

King William is accidentally shot through the heart by Aug. 2. Sir Walter Tirrell, as he was hunting in the New-Forest.

Thus fell William Rufus, in the 44th year of his age, after a Reign of 12 years, 10 months, and 20 days; and left no issue.

His body was buried the next day in Winchester Cathed- Aug. 3. ral, where his tomb is still to be seen.

The MONEY coined by this King is the same as his Father's, viz. only silver pennies.

The NOBILITY created in this Reign was as follows:

William de Warren, Earl of Warren and Surrey, 1088.

Geoffrey de Constantia, Earl of Northumberland.

Robert de Mowbray, Earl of Northumberland, 1096.

Odo de Champagne, Earl of Albemarle.

3. HENRY I. Beau-Clerk.

1100. HENRY makes a promise to the Normans and Eng-
Aug. 2. lish, that he would abrogate all rigorous laws, abolish
Reg. 1. arbitrary taxes, fill the vacant benefices, &c. p. 190

He attempts to get possession of the Crown and Sceptre, and of the Royal treasure kept at Winchester, but is opposed by William de Breteuil.

Several Lords repairing to Winchester, and Henry finding the people in his interests, he draws his sword, and swears that no man should take possession of the Crown; whereupon he is elected King, chiefly through the assistance of Henry de Beaumont Earl of Warwick.

Aug. 5. He immediately sets out for London, and is crowned King by Maurice Bishop of London, taking the usual oath.

As soon as he is crowned, he reforms abuses, particularly in his Court, publishes a severe edict against adulterers, and orders the oppressors of the people to be put to death.

Ranulph Flambart, Bishop of Durham, the late King's Minister, is imprisoned, by the advice of the great Council.

King Henry grants his subjects a charter, wherein he confirms their privileges.

Aug. 8. Prince Robert comes back to Normandy, having, in his return through Apulia, married Sibyl sister to the Earl of Conversano. p. 191

Sept. 23. Anselm is recalled, and lands at Dover.

Nov. 11. King Henry, by the advice of his great Council, marries Matilda, daughter of Malcolm King of Scotland by Margaret, sister to Edgar-Atheling.

He holds his Court at Christmas at Westminster; and the Easter following at Winchester.

Prince Robert, angry at his being deprived of the Crown, makes preparations for asserting his right; being stirred up thereunto by Ranulph Flambart, who had escaped out of the Tower.

Several English and Norman Lords declare in his favour. Anselm uses all his skill and interest to retain the English in their Allegiance to Henry, by assuring them the King would perform all his promises.

And yet as soon as it was known that Prince Robert was going to embark for England, the greatest part of the Nobility, and part of the King's fleet, declare for him.

King Henry encamps with a large army near Hastings.

Prince Robert lands at Portsmouth, being conveyed by that part of the King's fleet that had revolted, and goes and encamps near Winchester.

King Henry takes all proper measures to frustrate his brother's designs, by making use of Anselm's credit; who calling the principal Officers together, and representing to them the heinousness of breaking their oath, confirms them in their allegiance. p. 192

Prince Robert finding the Nation did not declare for him, as he had expected, and fearing left he should be excommunicated by Anselm, concludes a peace with King Henry.

Ann. C. He stays about two months after that in England, and then returns to Normandy. p. 192

1102. King Henry holds his Court at Christmas at Westminster. He resolves to prevent any fresh attempts to dethrone him, by ruining his enemies one after another.

Accordingly he attacks, on divers pretences, *Hugh de Grantmésnil*, *Robert de Pontfrat*, and particularly *Robert de Belesme*, Earl of Shrewsbury, and *Arundel*, dispossesses him of his Castles of *Shrewsbury*, *Bridgnorth*, *Tibbilly*, and *Arundel*, and confiscates his and his brothers estates.

Reg. 2. The King holds his Court at Easter at Winchester; at Michaelmas at Westminster or London; and at Christmas at Winchester.

Anselm forms the project of obliging the Clergy to live unmarried, and of wresting from the King the investiture of Bishops and Abbots.

He convenes a Synod, wherein he carries the first point, by causing all the married Priests to be excommunicated. But he is strenuously opposed in the second by the King.

1103. *May.* Anselm applies thereupon to the Pope, and goes to Rome, attended by some Prelates that had resigned their Bishoprics on that account: The King sends also three Agents thither, to plead his cause; and deprives the Archbishop of his temporality.

Prince Robert comes to England, to press the payment of a pension of 3000 marks granted him by the late treaty; but the King and Queen caress him so, that they insensibly prevail upon him to desist from his demand. p. 193

Reg. 4. His wants, which daily increase, make him repent of it, so that he complains of being abused, and adds some impudent menaces to his complaints.

King Henry holds his Court at Easter at Winchester, and at Christmas at Westminster.

1104. He casts a greedy eye upon Normandy, and resolves to take the first opportunity of annexing it to his Crown.

Robert de Belesme revenges himself on King Henry, by fiercely falling upon such of his subjects as had lands in Normandy.

Reg. 5. Prince Robert attempting to chastise him, is defeated, whereupon de Belesme aspires to the whole Dukedom of Normandy.

He is joined by William Earl of Mortagne, who had, for his ill behaviour, been dispossessed of the Earldom of Cornwall.

Being thus united, Prince Robert is obliged to conclude a peace with them, upon very dishonourable terms.

King Henry holds his Court at Easter at Winchester; at Whitsuntide at Westminster; and at Christmas at Windsor.

1105. Robert de Belesme and the Earl of Mortagne continuing their ravages, some of the chief men in Normandy apply to King Henry for assistance.

King Henry having raised a great sum of money, and levied an army in England, goes over into Normandy, and makes himself master of Bayeux, Caen, and other places, by bribing the Nobility, and the Governors of Castles.

Reg. 6. The Normans, that had invited him over, press him to push his conquests, and make himself master of all Normandy.

King Henry returns to England in Autumn; and holds his Court at Christmas at Westminster. p. 194

1106. Prince Robert comes to England to sue for peace, but not being able to succeed, he returns home full of rage and vexation.

King Henry summons a great Council at London, and shews to them the justice of his proceedings against his brother; whereupon the English unanimously declare they would live and die in his service, and grant him fresh Supplies. He holds also his Court at Bath at Easter, and on Whitsuntide at Salisbury.

July. He goes to Normandy, with a numerous fleet, and lays siege to Tinchebray.

Reg. 7. Prince Robert advances against him, to give him battle, but is unhappily defeated near Tinchebray, and taken prisoner, with Edgar Atheling, the Earl of Mortagne, 400 Knights, and 10,000 Soldiers.

Edgar Atheling is set at liberty, and comes and passes the remainder of his days in England; but Prince Robert is imprisoned in Cardiff-Castle, and the Earl of Mortagne in the Tower of London.

1107. King Henry being, by this victory, become master of all Normandy, returns in triumph to England.

He reforms some abuses usually committed by his attendants when the Court took a progress; and orders, That coiners should be punished with loss of eyes and genitals.

Reg. 8. King Henry holds his Court at Easter at Windsor; at Whitsuntide at Westminster; and there also on the beginning of August; and at Christmas.

1108. He grows more haughty and less popular than before, and treats the Nobles with intolerable arrogance. p. 196

Anselm causes severe penalties to be decreed against all married Priests, and deprives some of them.

... means to humble

King Henry's over-grown power, and intends to make use *Ann. C.* of William Crito, Prince Robert's son, for that purpose.

King Henry having notice of it passes into Normandy, and July orders Crito to be taken into custody, but he escapes, and Reg. 9. solicits in vain several Courts for assistance to recover his father's Dominions.

Henry having spent the winter and part of the summer in Normandy, returns to England about Whitsuntide, and holds his Court at Westminster. *1109.*

Matilda, King Henry's daughter, is married by proxy to the Emperor Henry IV. but does not go to him till the year following.

The King lays a tax of 3 shillings upon every hide of land, to pay her portion; which is computed to be equal to 24,850*l.* of our money.

Anselm Archbishop of Canterbury dies, in the 76th year of Apr. 21. his age. The King seizes thereupon the revenues of the Reg. 10. Archbishopric, and keeps them five years.

King Henry holds his Court at Christmas at Westminster. *1110.*

This year the University of Cambridge was founded; or, according to others, it having been founded by Edward the Elder, and destroyed by the Danes, learning was now restored there.

The King held his Court at Easter at Marlborough, and at Whitsuntide at New Windsor, which he had rebuilt.

Robert, the King's natural son, marries Maud daughter and heir of Robert Fitz-baron, Earl of Gloucester, and is invested with that Earldom. *Reg. 11.*

A Colony of Flemings is planted in Pembrokeshire, where their poverty still continues. *1111.*

Fulk, Earl of Anjou, having caused a revolt in Normandy, August. King Henry goes over thither, and taking in battle Elias Reg. 12. Earl of Maine (who had espoused Fulk's interest) orders him to be put to death.

The Earl of Anjou seizes thereupon the Earldom of Maine; which occasions a war between him and King Henry; wherein the Earl is assisted by the King of France. *Reg. 13.* But at last a peace is concluded between them. *1113.*

Robert de Belesme falls into King Henry's hands, who sends him to England, where he is kept prisoner all his life, in Warham Castle.

King Henry returns to England. *July.*

He holds his Court, Sept. 16. at Westminster, and at Reg. 14. Winchester at Windsor. *1114.*

At the persuasion of the Bishops and great Men, he fills up the Archbishoprics of Canterbury and York, and the other vacant benefices. p. 196

The Welsh having committed several ravages on the borders, King Henry enters Wales with a numerous army resolved to root them out entirely, but they having retired to their mountains, King Henry consents to make a peace with them. *Reg. 15.*

The Empress Matilda's marriage is consummated, and she is crowned at Mainz.

King Henry goes to Normandy, and causes the States to swear fealty to his son William. *October.*

He returns to England. *1115.*

And, summoning a great Council at Salisbury, gets the English to swear fealty also to his son. *July.*

He holds his Court at Christmas 1115. at St. Albans, and the Easter following at Odham in Hampshire. *Reg. 16.* And then passes into Normandy, where he remains till 1120. *1116.*

Henry, to be revenged on Lewis King of France for creating him perpetual troubles, flurs up Theobald Earl of Blois against him, and lends him a powerful aid.

Lewis, on his part, invests William Crito with the Duchy of Normandy, and being reinforced by the Earl of Flanders, enters Normandy to put William in possession of it. *1117.*

King Henry, and being refused, takes up arms, and excites almost all France to do the like. *Reg. 18.*

King Lewis retires hastily out of Normandy upon the enemies approach, and sends proposals of peace to King Henry, which are accepted. *1118.*

A great Council is held at London in King Henry's absence.

Queen Matilda dies, and was buried in Westminster-Abbey. *May 1.* It was she that built Bow-Bridge between Essex and Middlesex, it being the first stone-bridge in England.

King Lewis renews the war, because King Henry neglected to demolish the Castle of Gisors, according to the late treaty; but the two Kings coming to a battle, Lewis is defeated. *Reg. 19.*

Baldwin Earl of Flanders, King Henry's sworn enemy, dies; and Fulk Earl of Anjou makes a peace with King Henry. *1119.*

A marriage is solemnized between that Earl's daughter and Prince William, King Henry's son.

King Henry is like to be excommunicated by the Council of Rheims for detaining Normandy from the Duke his brother, but he appeases the Pope by magnificent presents. *Reg. 20.*

p. 197

A peace

Ann. C. A peace is concluded at *Gisors* between the Kings of
1120. England and France. p. 197
Reg. 21. King *Henry* returns to *England*, after having been absent
Nov. 27. above four years and a half.

Prince *William*, the King's son, is cast away in his return to *England*, with about 300 persons, no one being saved except a butcher.

1121. King *Henry* holds his Court at *Christmas* at *Brampton*.
February. He marries *Adeliza* daughter of *Geoffrey* Earl of *Louvain*, but has no children by her.

The *Welsh* make an incursion into *Cheeshire*; King *Henry* marches against them, but, not making any great progress, he concludes a peace with their King *Gruffydd*.

Reg. 22. King *Henry* holds his Court in *Epiphany* at *London*; at *Easter* at *Berkley*; at *Whitsuntide* at *Wexhamster*; and at *Christmas* at *Norwich*.

1122. *Ralph* Archbishop of *Canterbury* dies; and is succeeded the next year by *William* de *Curboil* Prior of *St. Osbith's* in *Leves*.

King *Henry* cuts a dike from *Torhsey* to *Lincoln*, called *Fell-Dike*.

Reg. 23. He holds his Court this year, at *Easter* at *Northampton*; at *Whitsuntide* at *Windsor*; and at *Christmas* at *Dunstable*.
1123. And the beginning of the next year at *Woodstock*, and afterwards at *Gloucester*, at *Berkhamsted*, and at *Winchester*.

Ulrcan de *Mellent*, Lord of *Pont Audemer*, being secretly countenanced by the King of *France*, undertakes to restore *William* *Crito* to his Dominions.

June. King *Henry* passes over into *Normandy*.

Reg. 24. He takes *Pont-Audemer*, fortifies the Castles of *Caen*, *Roaen*, and *Argues*, and reinforces the garrisons, which puts a stop to the *Normans* designs.

1124. *Waleram* de *Mellent*, and *Hugh* Earl of *Montfort* his associate, being drawn into an ambush, are taken prisoners.
Decem. A great Council is held at *Huncot* in *Leicestershire*, by *Ralph* *Basset* the Regent, and the King's Thanes.

1125. Cardinal *John* de *Crema*, the Pope's Legate, comes to *England*, and holds a Synod at *London* against the marriage of Priests.

Reg. 26. The Coiners and Clippers are severely punished, by the cutting off of their right hands and testicles.

1126. King *Henry* returns to *England*, having been in *Normandy* ever since *Whitsuntide*, 1123. p. 198

Sept. 11. His daughter *Matilda*, whose husband (the Emperor *Henry IV.*) had died the year before, comes over with him.
Reg. 27. Prince *Robert* is removed from *Cardiff* to *Bristol* Castle.

King *Henry* holds his Court at *Christmas* at *Windsor*, where the Archbishops, Bishops, Abbots, Earls, and Thanes, take an oath to *Matilda*, acknowledging her the presumptive heir of the Crown.

June. She goes to *Normandy*, and is soon after married to *Geoffrey* *Martel*, alias *Plantagenet*, son to *Fulk* Earl of *Anjou*, who was but fifteen years of age.

Aug. 26. King *Henry* having held his Court at *London* in *May*, goes to *Normandy*, to see the marriage concluded between his daughter *Matilda* and *Geoffrey* *Plantagenet*.

Matilda was averse to that match, and the *English* and *Norman* Barons were no less dissatisfied with it.

1128. *Charles* Earl of *Flanders* being murdered, *Lewis* King of *France* invests *William* *Crito* with that Earldom.

King *Henry* enters *France* with a powerful army; and

engages the *Flemings* to rise against *William*, and to join *Ann. C.* with *Theodoric* of *Alstia*, who pretended to *Flanders*.

William defeats *Theodoric*; but, at the siege of *Alst*, he *Reg. 29.* receives a wound, of which he dies *July 27.*

Lewis being hereby disappointed in his designs, concludes a peace with King *Henry*.

King *Henry* returns to *England*, and holds his Court at *1129. Christmas* at *Worcester*; the *Easter* following at *Woodstock*; *Aug.* and in *May* at *Canterbury*. *Reg. 30.*

He goes to *Normandy*, and has an interview with Pope *Innocent II.* whom he owns for the true Pope. *Reg. 31.*

King *Henry* returns to *England*; and bringing with him *1131.* his daughter *Matilda*, who was parted from her husband, *July.* summons a great Council at *Northampton*, and causes the *Reg. 32.* Barons to renew their oath of fealty to her, after which she *Sept. 8.* returns to her husband.

The King holds his Court at *Christmas* at *Dunstable*; and, the next year, at *Easter* at *Woodstock*; after *Easter* at *1132. London*; and at *Christmas* at *Windsor*.

The See of *Carlisle* is founded: And the greatest part of *Reg. 33.* *London* is reduced to ashes.

Prince *Henry*, afterwards King by the name of *Henry II.* *1133.* is born.

King *Henry* assembles all the great men, and causes them to renew the oath of the Succession, in which the new-born Prince is included.

He holds his Court at *London* in *Lent*; at *Easter* at *Ox-Reg. 34.* *ford*; and in *May* at *Winchester*.

And then he goes over into *Normandy*. *Aug. 3.*
 Prince *Robert*, surnamed *Court-hope*, dies, after having *1134.* been prisoner near 27 years, and was buried in the choir of *Feb. 10.* *St. Peter's* Church at *Gloucester*.

King *Henry* is detained in *Normandy*, by the unnatural *Reg. 35.* quarrels between him and his son-in-law the Earl of *Anjou*.

The *English* are driven out of a great part of *Wales*. *1135.*

King *Henry* dies, at the Castle of *Lyons* near *Roaen*, after *Reg. 36.* a seven days illness, in the 68th year of his age, and the *Dec. 2.* 36th of his Reign; and was buried in the Abbey of *Reading*.

p. 199
 This King built a Palace at *Woodstock*, to which he adjoined a Park, which is affirmed to have been the first Park in *England*.

In this Reign, for a shilling might be bought as much corn, as would serve 100 men a day; and for a groat, which was also the price of a sheep, as much hay and oats as 20 horses could eat in the same time.

The only surviving legitimate issue of King *Henry* was, *Maud*.

His natural children were, 1. *Robert* Earl of *Gloucester*, 2. *Richard*. 3. *Reynald*. 4. *Robert*. 5. *Gilbert*. 6. *William* de *Tracy*. 7. *Henry*. 8. *Maud*, Countess of *Perch*. 9. *Maud*, Countess of *Bretagne*. 10. *Julian*. 11. *N*. 12. *Constance*. 13. *N*. 14. *Elizabeth*.

The MONEY in this Reign was only silver Pennies.

The NOBILITY were as follows.

Robert de *Mellent*, Earl of *Gloucester*. *1109.*
Richard de *Redvers*, or *Rivers*, Earl of *Devonshire*.
Robert de *Bellemont*, Earl of *Leicester*. *1103.*
Randolph de *Meschines*, Earl of *Chester*. *1120.*
David de *Scot*, Earl of *Huntingdon* and *Northumberland*.

4. STEPHEN.

1135. *STEPHEN*, grandson of *William* the Conqueror by his daughter *Adela*, marries *Matilda*, only daughter and heir of the Earl of *Boulogne*. p. 200

His brother *Henry* Bishop of *Winchester*, with *William* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and *Roger* Bishop of *Salisbury*, heartily espouse his interest, and prevail upon the Clergy to declare for him.

Stephen embarks at *Witlands*, and repairs immediately to *London*, in order to secure the Crown.

The Archbishop of *Canterbury* declares, That it was contrary to the customs of the *English* to have a woman reign over them; and the Bishop of *Salisbury*, That the oath taken to *Matilda* was not binding, because she was married out of the Realm, without the consent of the Barons. p. 201

Hugh Bigod, the late King's Steward, swears, on the Evangelists, that *Henry*, before he died, disinherited *Matilda*, and nominated *Stephen* for his Successor.

In consequence of this, *Stephen* is elected, and crowned, *Dec. 26.* being 31 years old.

He promises the Barons more privileges than they had enjoyed in the Reigns of the *Norman* Kings, his Predecessors.

Takes an oath at his Coronation, importing, That he would fill the vacant Bishoprics; that he would not seize the woods of any Clerk or Layman; and, That he would abolish *Danegelt*, i. e. the tax of 2 s. upon every hide of land.

No. 104. VOL. IV.

The Bishops swear allegiance to him no longer, than he should continue to maintain the Church in her privileges: And the Lay-Lords, on condition he would preserve their estates and honours entire, and observe the covenants made with the Barons.

King *Stephen* promises to grant an authentic Charter to his subjects.

He goes to *Winchester*, and seizes the late King's treasure, amounting to 100,000 l. besides plate and jewels: And with that money he levies an army of Britons, *Picards*, *Flemings*, and other Foreigners.

He holds his Court at *Christmas*, at *London* or *Westminster*.

Matilda, *Stephen's* Queen, is crowned.
 The King goes to *Oxford*, where he confirms again by *1136.* oath the promises he had made. *Mar. 21.*

In the mean time, *David* King of *Scotland* having seized *Carlisle* and *Newcastle*, King *Stephen* marches against him, but they conclude a peace.

King *Stephen* returns to *Oxford*, and having convened a General Council at *Oxford*, grants his subjects an advantageous Charter.

William de *Curboil* Archbishop of *Canterbury* dying, the King seizes the revenues of that See, and keeps them in his hands for above two years.

The King, in order to gain the people's affections, confers titles and honours on several persons, alienates abundance

Ann. C. dance of the Crown-lands, and suffers the Barons to fortify their Castles, and to build new ones. p. 201

Robert de Bathen revolts against the King, and fortifies his Castle, but he is taken and hanged.

Baldwin de Rivers Earl of *Devonshire*, being disgusted, fortifies his Castle against the King: But King *Stephen* goes and lays siege to *Exeter*, pursues the Rebel to the Isle of *Wight*, compels him to fly from thence, and banishes him the Realm.

The *Welsh* ravage the lands in *Cardigan*shire, belonging to the *Normans* and *Flemings*; after which they defeat the *English* in a battle, wherein above 3000 of them were slain.

Reg. 2. King *Stephen* holds his Court at *Easter* at *Westminster*, with greater magnificence than usual.

May. He falls into a lethargy, so that his death being thought to be at hand, his friends are disheartened, and *Matilda's* party increases. p. 202

The *Welsh* thereupon renew their ravages. *Geoffrey* Earl of *Anjou* enters *Normandy*, in order to take possession of it, but the *Normans* call in *Theobald* Earl of *Blais*.

King *Stephen* recovers, and finds several factions formed in his Dominions.

March. He goes into *Normandy*, and carries along with him large funds of money, wherewith he bribes the chief men of the Country to abandon *Theobald* Earl of *Blais*.

May. Having gained *Lewis* King of *France* by the same means, he concludes an offensive league with him; and, at *Lewis's* desire, resigns *Normandy* to his son *Eustace* Earl of *Boulogne*.

Theobald retires, and desisting from his pretensions, accepts of a yearly pension of 2000 marks of silver from King *Stephen*.

The Earl of *Anjou*, having tried in vain to get *Normandy* by force of arms, accepts also of a pension of 5000 marks.

Decemb. The King returns to *England*, and holds his Court at *Dunstable*, at *Christmas*.

Reg. 3. *Milo de Beauchamp* seizes the Castle of *Bedford* for the King of *Scots*, but King *Stephen* besieges it, and becomes again master of it. 1138.

David King of *Scotland* makes an irruption into *Northumberland*, demanding that Country for his son: King *Stephen* advances against him, and drives him back into *Scotland*.

Febr. He is recalled by a general revolt of his Barons, whose pretence for rising was, because he had broken his Coronation-oath, but in reality it was, because he refused to grant them all their demands.

Robert Earl of *Gloucester* was at the head of the Revolters, and had formed a party in favour of the Empress *Matilda*, in order to place her on the Throne.

He goes and informs *Matilda* of what he had done for her, and then writes an abusive letter to King *Stephen*, and publishes a manifesto against him.

The King returns him no answer, but confiscates his estate, and razes all his Castles, except those of *Bristol* and *Slede*.

Sept. 30. *Matilda's* party daily growing stronger, the Earl of *Gloucester* comes to *England*, and gets possession of *Bristol*, in which he puts a strong garrison. p. 203

Some other Lords having seized some Castles, *Stephen* retakes and razes them.

He supports himself chiefly by his army of *Flemings*, which were commanded by *William d'Ipres* his favourite.

Matilda is invited over by the Malecontents.

Aug. 22. *David* King of *Scotland*, to foment the troubles in her favour, enters and ravages *Northumberland*, but he is defeated, by *Ralph* Bishop of the *Orcades*, with the loss of 12,000 men.

King *Stephen* reduces the Malecontent Barons to obedience.

The Earl of *Gloucester* goes and solicits *Matilda* to come into *England*, and encourage her friends by her presence.

King *Stephen* resolves to pursue the *Scotch* war, and for that purpose marches into *Scotland*.

Reg. 4. *Theobald*, Abbot of *Bea*, is chosen Archbishop of *Canterbury*, after the See had been vacant two years.

1139. A peace is concluded between *Stephen* and *David*, whereby *Henry* Prince of *Scotland* is put in possession of *Northumberland* and *Huntingdon*; and *David* swears never more to concern himself in the quarrel between *Stephen* and *Matilda*.

Apr. 9. King *Stephen* returns home, bringing along with him Prince *Henry* as an hostage, for whom he expresses a very great affection.

June. The King holds his Court, or a great Council, at *Oxford*. He falls out with the Bishops of *Salisbury*, *Lincoln*, and *Ely*. p. 204

Aug. 27. The retainers of the Bishop of *Salisbury* quarrelling with those of *Alan* Earl of *Bretagne*, and one of the Earl's Knights being killed, and many wounded on both sides, the King summons the Bishops of *Ely*, *Lincoln*, and *Sal-*

isbury, who had been concerned in that riot, and requires *Ann. C.* them to deliver all their Castles into his hands.

The Prelates desire time to consider of it, and, in the mean time, the Bishop of *Ely* retires to the Castle of the *Devizes*.

King *Stephen* makes himself master of that, and also of the Castles of *Salisbury*, *Sherborn*, and *Malmesbury*.

Finding in them very large treasures, he purchases therewith the friendship of the King of *France*, and makes an Alliance with him.

Eustace, King *Stephen's* son, marries *Constantia*, sister to *Lewis* the Young, King of *France*.

All the Clergy, except the Archbishop of *Rean*, are highly displeased at the King's severity towards the Bishops; and the Bishops of *Winchester* summons the King to appear before a Synod at *Winchester*, and give an account of his actions.

In that Synod, the Archbishop of *Rean* pleads for the *Aug. 29.* King, but the Bishop of *Winchester* was for excommunicating him: At last, the Synod is satisfied with ordering a deputation to the King, to demand a suitable reparation.

The people are all in a combustion upon this occasion, and side with the Clergy; and the Lay-Lords espouse also their cause.

Matilda, improving this juncture, comes to *England*, *Sept. 30.* and lands at *Portsmouth* with a considerable number of troops, being attended by the Earl of *Gloucester*.

She takes up her first quarters in *Arundel* Castle, where she is besieged by the King; but, through the solicitations of *Adeliza* the Queen Dowager, *Stephen* permits her to be safely conducted to *Bristol*, where the Earl of *Gloucester* had retired. p. 205

After two months stay in this place, she removes to *Oxford*: *Gloucester* (where she is received by *Milo* King *Stephen's* Constable) and gains, by her artful management, both the Clergy and Nobility to her side; while there adhered to the King only a few Barons, and his foreign army.

The King, to engage the great men to his service, assembles them, and grants them new Earldoms and Baronies out of his own Demesnes, or Crown-Lands.

Baldwin Earl of *Rivers*, who had been banished, lands at *Warham*, and seizes *Corfe* Castle.

Brian Fitz-Count declares for *Matilda*, and fortifies *Wallingford* Castle, which is blocked up by the King, but *Milo* marching from *Gloucester* raises the blockade.

Milo returns back to *Gloucester*, and made it the chief seat of the war for that part of *England*.

Reg. 5. He plunders and burns *Worcester*, which was held for the *Dec. 7.* King.

King *Stephen* having besieged the Castle of *Troubridge* in vain, returns to *London*, to recruit his forces: Where he holds his Court the Lent ensuing.

He makes himself master of the Isle of *Ely*, and reduces *1140.* *Hereford*, which had revolted.

Henry Bishop of *Winchester* comes over to him, and seizes the Castle of that City for him.

A treaty of peace is set on foot between *Matilda* and King *Stephen*, but it comes to nothing.

Robert Earl of *Gloucester* takes *Nottingham*, which is ac-*Reg. 6.* cidentally burnt.

Ranulph Earl of *Chester* surprizes the Castle of *Lincoln*, *1141.* where he is besieged by the King; but getting out in the night, he goes and raises fresh forces in *Cheeshire* and *Wales*. *January.*

With these, and the Earl of *Gloucester's* assistance, he marches to the relief of the place; but both armies coming *Feb. 2.* to an engagement near *Lincoln*, the King's forces are defeated, and he is himself taken prisoner.

The King is conducted to the Empress at *Gloucester*, who orders him to be confined in *Bristol* Castle, where he is laid in irons. p. 206

All *England*, except *London* and *Kent*, forsakes the captive King, and declares for *Matilda*.

Normandy acknowledges also *Matilda*.

And *David* King of *Scotland* invades the northern Coun-

ties. The Barons, who retained their allegiance to *Stephen*, retire to *London*, and prevail with the Citizens to enter into a Confederacy with them in favour of the King.

Henry Bishop of *Winchester* is gained over to *Matilda's* party. And the Archbishop of *Canterbury* also swears fealty to her.

A Synod is held at *Winchester*, wherein *Maud* is elected *April 9.* Queen by the Clergy.

Deputies from *London* come to this Synod, and petition the King's liberty, as does also a Chaplain of King *Stephen's* Queen, but all in vain.

The Synod breaks up after excommunicating all *Stephen's* *April 12.* adherents.

Matilda removes from *Winchester* to *Wilton*, and thence to *Reading*, and *Oxford*, and after receiving the homage of the inhabitants and the adjacent Country, comes to *St. Albans*,
4

Ann. C. Albani, where she waits for the resolution of the *Londoners*. p. 206

The *Londoners* acknowledging her, she comes to *London*, and is magnificently received.

King *Stephen's* Queen comes to her, and petitions for her husband's liberty, promising he would renounce the Crown; but her request is haughtily rejected. p. 207

Matilda loses all her interest with the Bishop of *Winchester*, by refusing to grant, as he desired the titles of Earl of *Mortagne* and *Boulogne* to Prince *Eustace*; and with the *Londoners*, by not agreeing to revive the laws of *St. Edward*.

The Bishop cherishing these discontents, flirts up the *Londoners* to seize *Matilda*, but she escapes, and retires to *Gloucester*, and then to *Oxford*.

In the mean time, he concert measures with King *Stephen's* Queen, and son, and stores the Castle of *Winchester*, and some others, with provisions and arms.

July. *Matilda* marches from *Oxford* to *Winchester*, attended by the King of *Scotland*, and tries by a cunning artifice to get the Bishop into her hands, but he steals out of the City, and draws his friends together.

The *Kentishmen* and *Londoners*, headed by Queen *Maud*, *Eustace*, and *William d'Iprez*, hasten to *Winchester*, and had like to have surprized the Empress *Matilda*, but she retires into the Castle.

Aug. 2. The inhabitants of *Winchester* appearing too zealous for *Matilda*, that City is set on fire by the Bishop's order, so that a great part of it is burnt down, with above twenty Churches.

Sept. 14. *Matilda*, after a seven weeks siege, falls out of *Winchester* Castle, and escapes, but Robert Earl of *Gloucester* is taken, and imprisoned in *Rechefer* Castle.

The Empress, after her escape, repairs to *Lutgerhall*, then to the *Devizes*, and at last to *Gloucester*.

Novemb. The King is exchanged for the Earl of *Gloucester*, after this last had been in vain solicited to change sides.

The Bishop of *Winchester* writes to the Pope to authorize his proceedings in favour of King *Stephen*; which his Holiness accordingly does.

Decemb. Reg. 7. The Prelate thereupon summons a Synod at *Westminster*, at which the King was present, and wherein all *Matilda's* adherents are excommunicated. p. 208

June. 1142. *Matilda's* party declining a peace, the Earl of *Gloucester* passes into *Normandy*, to demand succours from the Earl of *Anjou*, who accordingly lets him have between three and four hundred men, together with his son Prince *Henry*.

Septemb. *Matilda* retires in the mean while to *Oxford*, where she is closely besieged by King *Stephen*, but she escapes in a snowy night, dressed in white clothes, and repairs to *Abington*, and thence to *Wallingford*.

Decemb. Reg. 8. Prince *Henry* and the Earl of *Gloucester* arrive in England, and wait upon *Matilda*.

1143. A Council is held at *London*, in which the King was present. Another Council was also held this year at *St. Albans*. *Geoffrey de Mandeville* Earl of *Essex* is arrested by the King's order, on account of his perfidious practices, and forced to surrender his Castles of *Walden* and *Plaisiz*, with the *Tower of London*; but in revenge he plunders *Canterbury*, and other places.

July 1. King *Stephen* goes to *Wilton*, where his quarters being beaten up by the Earl of *Gloucester*, he flies away in the night, with the loss of his plate and baggage.

Reg. 9. 1144. *Matilda's* affairs decline, and King *Stephen's* party increases.

Reg. 10. *Geoffrey de Mandeville* Earl of *Essex*, and Robert *Marmion*, two men of note, are slain.

Dec. 24. 1146. *Milo* Earl of *Hereford* is slain with an arrow, at a hunting match.

Oct. 31. Prince *Henry* goes to *Normandy*, that was now entirely subdued by his father *Geoffrey* Earl of *Anjou*.

Robert Earl of *Gloucester*, dies, and was buried in *St. James's* Priory at *Bristol*.

Reg. 12. King *Stephen* holds his Court at *Northampton*; and the Christmas following at *Lincoln*.

1147. The Empress *Matilda* retires to *Normandy*. King *Stephen* being now master of the whole Kingdom, thinks of means to secure it to his son *Eustace*, after his death, and for that purpose causes some of the Barons to take an oath to him.

Reg. 13. 1148. The Pope sets on foot a new Crusade against the Saracens, wherein *Lewis* the Young, King of *France*, signalizes himself. *William* Earl of *Warren*, and *Roger de Mowbray* were in that expedition.

May. 1149. *Henry*, Duke of *Normandy*, thinks of asserting his right to the Crown of *England*; and accordingly he comes over, and meets *David* King of *Scotland* at *Carlisle*, but King

Reg. 15. *Stephen* marching against them, they both return into their own Countries, the beginning of the next year. p. 209

Reg. 16. 1150. *Henry*, *Matilda's* son, is invested with the Dukedom of *Normandy*.

1151. *Lewis* King of *France* being returned from the Crusade,

divorces his wife, *Eleanor*, Countess of *Poitou* and Duchess *Ann. C. of Aquitain*; but she marries soon after *Henry* Duke of *Normandy*.

King *Lewis* and *Stephen* growing jealous of *Henry's* greatness, enter into a league against him; and *Lewis* invests *Eustace* again with the Dukedom of *Normandy*.

King *Stephen*, in order to ruin *Henry's* party in *England*, tries to get his son *Eustace* crowned beforehand, but the Reg. 17. Archbishop of *Canterbury* refuses to perform that ceremony, and flies into *Normandy*.

The King seizes all his lands, and also the castles of some of *Henry's* adherents; and sends his son *Eustace*, to join the King of *France*, and to invade *Normandy*. 1152.

He holds his Court this year at *London*.

Henry makes a peace with the King of *France*, and thereby breaks all *Stephen's* measures.

King *Stephen* takes *Newbury* Castle; and then lays siege to *Wallingford* Castle, which being reduced to extremity, the besieged send to *Normandy* to Duke *Henry*, for assistance. Reg. 18.

Henry comes over with 140 horse, and 3000 foot; takes the Castles of *Malmesbury*, *Stamford*, and *Nottingham*; is Jan. 14. joined by several Barons, and hastens to the relief of *Wallingford* Castle.

The two armies being near one another, and just ready to engage, *William* Earl of *Arundel* prevails upon the King to make peace. p. 210

Henry is with much difficulty brought to it, but he consents at last, and a truce is concluded.

Maud, King *Stephen's* Queen, dies at *Hemingham*, and May 11. was buried in *Feverham* Abbey.

Prince *Eustace* mightily exasperated at the late treaty, whereby he was excluded from all hopes of Succession to the Crown, goes to *Cambridge*, threatening to lay the Country waste, but he dies in a fit of frenzy in *St. Edmundsbury* Monastery, and was buried in *Feverham* Abbey. Aug. 10.

Simon Earl of *Northampton*, and *Ranulph* Earl of *Chester*, die also about the same time.

The truce being expired, hostilities are renewed on both sides; and *Henry* takes *Stamford* and *Nottingham* Castles, and King *Stephen* that of *Islewich*.

At last another treaty is concluded between the two contending Princes, whereby it was agreed, That King *Stephen* should enjoy the Crown during life: And, That, after his decease, *Henry* should succeed him.

This treaty is signed at *Winchester*, where a general Assembly was held for that purpose. Reg. 19. Decemb.

King *Stephen* adopts *Henry*, and *William*, the King's son, does homage to *Henry* for the Earldom of *Norfolk*, and *Warren*, the Lordships of *Pevensey*, *Dover*, *Feverham*, &c.

A great Council is held at *Oxford*, where all the chief men of *England* do homage, and swear fealty to *Henry*. Jan. 13. 1154.

The King and Duke have an interview with the Earl of *Flanders* at *Dover*, and then return to *Canterbury*.

David King of *Scotland* dies, and is succeeded by his grandson *Malcolm*. April 22.

A Conspiracy is formed against *Henry*, which is defeated by a fall Prince *William* had from his horse, whereby his thigh was broke.

Henry takes his leave of King *Stephen*, and returns to his Dominions.

The King takes several Castles in the North, and razes them to the ground, and then returns to *Canterbury*, to meet there the Earl of *Flanders*.

King *Stephen* dies of the cholic and piles, in *Christ-Church* Monastery at *Canterbury*, in the 50th year of his age, and the 19th of his Reign; and was buried in the Abbey of *Feverham*, which he had founded. Oct. 25.

His legitimate issue were, 1. *Baldwin*; 2. *Eustace*; 3. *William* (who survived him); 4. *Maud*; 5. And *Mary*, who also survived him. p. 211

His natural issue were, 1. *William*; and 2. *Gervase*, Abbot of *Westminster*.

During this Reign, the Canon Law was introduced into *England*.

The MONEY coined in this Reign, was only silver Pennies.

The NOBILITY created in this Reign, were as follows.

Hugh Bigot Earl of *Norfolk*. 1136.
Richard de Clare, Earl of *Hartford*. 1137.
Gilbert de Clare, Earl of *Pembroke* and *Buckingham*. 1138.
Robert de Ferrers, Earl of *Nottingham* and *Derby*.
William de Graft, Earl of *Albemarle* and *York*.
William de Melchines, Earl of *Cambridge*. 1139.
Geoffrey de Mandeville, Earl of *Essex*.
Reginald de Dunsterville, Earl of *Cornwall*. 1140.
William de Mohun, Earl of *Dorset*, or *Somerset*.
William de Iprez, Earl of *Kent*. 1141.
William de Remar, Earl of *Lincoln*.
Waleran de Beaumont, Earl of *Worcester*. 1144.
William de Blois, Earl of *Warren* and *Surrey*. 1148.

William

Ann. C. William de Bellemont, Earl of Bedford.
Gilbert de Gant, Earl of Lincoln.

Those created by Maud the Empress.

1137. Aubrey de Vere, Earl of Oxford.

Miles, Earl of Hereford.

[By patent, being the first that was so created.]

William de Albini, Earl of Arundel and Suffex.

Patrick D'Eureux, Earl of Salisbury.

Ann. C.

1141.

1150.

1153.

State of the Church from 1066, to 1154.

THE Pope and Clergy were considerable losers by the Norman Conquest, because the Norman Princes were not so submissive, and had not so much regard for the Clergy, as their Saxon Predecessors. p. 212

They could not bear any distinction between the Clergy and Laity as to point of obedience, and challenged an equal authority over both.

William I. made the Church-lands liable to the same services as the lay-fee; and seized the gold and silver deposited in the Monasteries.

William II. keeps the vacant Bishoprics and Abbies in his hands, notwithstanding the Popes menaces.

The Popes gave way to Princes of resolution and steadiness, while they proceeded vigorously against such as durst not oppose them.

Henry I. hath a long contest with the Court of Rome, about the investitures of Bishops and Abbots, but at last the Pope agrees, that they should do the King homage.

In King Stephen's Reign, the Court of Rome, by appointing a Legate different from the Archbishop of Canterbury, aims at humbling the Clergy as well as the Kings.

The Pope refuses to send the Pall to Lanfranc, but obliges him to come to Rome for it, in order to keep up the Archbishop's dependance on the Pope.

Thomas Archbishop of York refuses to make profession of Canonical obedience to the Archbishop of Canterbury, which occasions a long dispute, but it is at last decided in favour of Canterbury. p. 212, 213

Thomas owns the Archbishop of Canterbury's superiority and jurisdiction over the whole Church of England. p. 213

Thurstan Archbishop of York revives this dispute, and absolutely refuses to make the customary submission to the See of Canterbury.

The See of Canterbury by degrees extends its jurisdiction over Wales, the Bishop of St. David's, who exercised Archiepiscopal functions in that Country, being consecrated by the Archbishop of Canterbury. p. 214

A contest arises between the Sees of Canterbury and York, about the jurisdiction over Scotland; but, at last, the Scottish Bishops are, by a Bull of Paschal II, made Suffragans to the See of York.

The Popes zealously promote the celibacy of the Clergy, in order to render them independent from the civil power, and to make them a separate body.

Legates are frequently sent into England, on purpose to keep the Clergy in strict obedience.

The Antipopes, and Schisms in the Court of Rome, are very prejudicial to the Papal power. p. 215

But they gain a great deal of ground by the Crusades, which were very frequent in those days.

1095. They were first set on foot by Peter the Hermit, and Pope Urban II.

An old dispute about Transubstantiation is revived between Berengarius and Lanfranc. p. 217

1063. A Council is held at Rean upon that subject. And another at Poitiers. p. 218

1075. The Councils and Synods, within this period, were those of, p. 216, 217

1070. Winchester.

1072. Windsor.

1075. London.

1076. Winchester, on occasion of the marriage of Priests.

1077. Westminster.

London.

Reckingham.

London.

London, concerning the point of investitures.

London, summoned by Cardinal John de Crema.

Westminster.

Westminster.

Westminster.

London, concerning the marriage of Priests.

Northampton.

Westminster, convened by Alberic, the Pope's Legate.

London.

Winchester.

Westminster.

London.

The See of Sisly is removed to Chichester.

That of Lichfield to Chester.

That of Sherbourn to Salisbury.

That of Wells to Bath.

And that of Dorchester to Lincoln.

Ely is made a Bishop's See.

As is also Carlisle.

A project is formed of erecting Winchester into an Archbishopric, but it comes to nothing.

Battle Abbey was founded by William I, and the Monastery of Bermondsey by William II.

Henry I. founded the Abbey of Reading, with a Priory at Dunstable; and King Stephen, Feversham Monastery, and the Abbies of Coggeshall in Essex, and Furness in Lancashire.

Maud, King Stephen's Queen, founded the Monastery of St. Katherine's, by the Tower of London.

Within this period sprung up the orders of the Carthusians, Cistercians, and Premonstratenses, which settled afterwards in England.

The most noted persons, within this period, were,

Aldred, Archbishop of York.

p. 218

Stigand, Archbishop of Canterbury.

Marianus Scotus, born 1028, and died 1086.

Wulfstan, Bishop of Worcester.

Lanfranc, Archbishop of Canterbury, who rebuilt that Cathedral.

Anselm, Archbishop also of Canterbury, who had a long contest with King Henry I. about the investiture of Bishops and Abbots. p. 219, 220

Gilbert, Bishop of London.

Oginoth, Bishop of Salisbury, Corrector of the Liturgy, secundum usum Sarum.

Malachy, Archbishop of Armagh.

The most famous Historians, about this time, were, the Authors of

The Saxon Chronicle.

p. 221.

Inglulfus, born in London 1030, and died in 1109.

Josfrid, who erected schools at Cambridge.

Godfrid, Prior of Winchester.

Gulielmus Pictaviensis.

Florence of Worcester.

Eadmerus.

Ordericus Vitalis.

William of Malmibury.

BOOK VII.

The Restoration of the Saxon Line. The Reigns of HENRY II. and RICHARD I.
Containing the space of 45 years.

5. HENRY II. surnamed PLANTAGENET.

DUKE Henry comes to the Crown without opposition, no one attempting to stir in favour of Prince William, son of the deceased King. p. 222

Henry arrives in England;

And, being chosen by all with common consent, is crowned at Westminster, together with his Queen Eleanor. He was in the 23d year of his age.

1155 In order to put it out of the power of the Factions to excite troubles, he demolishes the Castles that were fortifi-

ed in the late King's Reign, and disbands the foreign troops.

He holds his great Council at Christmas at Bermondsey, and by their advice revokes all the grants made by his Predecessor, and resumes all the lands alienated from the Crown. p. 223

Hugh Mortimer, presuming to hold out one of his Castles against the King, is deprived of all those he had, viz. those of Gloucester, Worcester, Bridgnorth, Wigmore, and Coleburgh. William

Ann. C. William son of Stephen is dispossessed of whatever was given him by his father, except the lands belonging to his family before his father's accession. p. 223
King Henry deprives the Earls of the new creation, of the honourable titles conferred on them by King Stephen.

Thomas Becket, Archdeacon of Canterbury, is made Chancellor.

A General Council, or Parliament, is held at Wallingford, where the King causes the chief men of the Kingdom to take the oath to his sons, William and Henry; the first died soon after, and the second was born this year, on Febr. 28.

In this Assembly the King confirms the laws of Edward, and renews the Charter of Henry I.

Sept. Another great Council is held at Winchester, wherein the King advises with his great men about the conquest of Ireland.

Reg. 2. Pope Anastasius dies, and is succeeded by Nicolas Breakspate an Englishman, who took the name of Adrian IV.

1156. King Henry passes over into Normandy, and goes and does homage to the King of France for Normandy, Aquitaine, Anjou, Maine, and Touraine, which he possessed in that Kingdom.

He comes back to England, but returns soon after to France, and deprives his brother Geoffrey of Anjou, which he had seized; but grants him, in lieu of it, a pension of 1000 l. English, and 2000 l. of Angevin money. p. 224

Reg. 3. Geoffrey is made Earl of Nantes.

King Henry returns to England; and makes a very advantageous treaty with Malcolm King of Scotland, who resigns to him Northumberland and Cumberland, that had been seized by his father David, and contents himself with the Earldom of Huntingdon.

1157. Maud, the King's daughter, is born.
The Welsh having made incursions on the frontiers, King Henry marches into North Wales, and puts all to fire and sword.

A body of his troops is defeated, and Henry de Essex, the hereditary Standard-Bearer, throws the standard down, which occasions a great consternation in the English army.

Sept. King Henry concludes a peace with the Welsh.

Reg. 4. Richard, the King's 3d son, is born this year at Oxford.

1158. The King takes a progress through England, and causes himself to be crowned in Wicksford, a village belonging to Lincoln City.

The money is called in, and new-coined.

Sept. 28. Geoffrey, the King's 4th son, is born. p. 225

Reg. 5. The King goes to France, and returns to England in the beginning of the next year.

1159. He and his Queen take a progress as far as Worcester, where they are both crowned on Easter-Sunday; and, at the oblation, they offer up their Crowns at the high Altar, and never wear them more.

Geoffrey the King's brother dying, the Duke of Bretagne seizes the City of Nantes; but King Henry claims it as heir to his brother, and having raised a scutage, amounting to 124,000 marks, passes over into Normandy.

In the mean time, he gains the King of France to his side, by concluding a marriage between his eldest son and King Lewis's daughter.

Then he marches against Conan, and compels him to resign Nantes to him. And that Duke obliges himself by treaty to give his daughter Constance in marriage to Geoffrey, Henry's son; who thereby becomes afterwards Duke of Bretagne.

King Henry undertakes to revive his Queen's title to the Earldom of Tholouse, and having made an Alliance with the Earl of Arragon and Barcelona, and engaged the King of Scotland to lend him a powerful aid, he takes Cahors, and goes and lays siege to Tholouse.

At this siege Thomas Becket maintained 700 Knights or horse-men, and 1200 hundred others of less quality, with 4000 thousand mercenary foot, for one month.

Reg. 6. The King of France having thrown himself into Tholouse, a few days before King Henry's besieging of it, the latter is forced to raise the siege, and to return into Normandy.

In his return he ravages le Beauvoisis. Simon Earl of Montfort having delivered to King Henry his Castles about Paris, Lewis is forced to sue for a truce, which is agreed upon for one year.

William Earl of Blais, son of King Stephen, dies, in his return from the Tholouse expedition.

1160. A peace is concluded between the Kings of France and England.

Reg. 7. King Henry causes the marriage between his son Henry and Margaret, daughter of Lewis, to be solemnized, which occasions the renewal of the war between the two Kings.

p. 226

1161. But this war is soon after ended, by the mediation of Pope Alexander III.

Reg. 8. The two Kings hold his stirrup, and, walking on foot, lead his horse by the bridle to his lodgings.

No. 104. Vol. IV.

Thesbold, Archbishop of Canterbury, dies.

Ann. C. Thomas Becket, the Chancellor, is chosen Archbishop in 1162.

His room, upon the King's recommendation.

He sends the Great Seal to the King, and suddenly alters Reg. 9.

his way of living, wearing sack-cloth next his skin.

King Henry, having settled his affairs in France, returns to England. 1163, January,

He gives the new Archbishop a very cold reception, being displeased at his resigning the Great Seal.

The King resolves to reform some abuses among the Clergy, that were detrimental to the State; particularly about the Clergy's being tried only in the Ecclesiastical Courts.

Becket resolves to oppose the King therein with all his might.

Accordingly, a Clergyman having committed murder, he is only deprived of his benefice, and committed to a Monastery. p. 227

The King expostulates with Becket about it, and declares, he intended to have Clergymen, guilty of heinous offences, tried in his Courts; but Becket answered, he would never allow it.

He upbraids the King for depriving him of the custody of Rochester Castle; summons the Earl of Clare to do him homage for Tunbridge; and excommunicates a Baron for disturbing a Clerk, presented by him to the Rectory of Aynesheld.

The King, highly provoked at all this, sets about reducing the power of the Clergy within its just bounds.

He holds a great Council at Wygimster, wherein he Reg. 10; proposes, that Clerks, convicted of heinous crimes, should be degraded, and delivered over to the temporal Courts.

Not being able to have this proposal approved, he demands of the Bishops, Whether they would observe his Royal prerogatives? To which they answer, Yes, saving their Order by and in all things.

Henry dissatisfied with that saving clause, goes away to Woodstock; where the Archbishop and Bishops wait upon him, and consent to acknowledge his laws, without the saving clause.

This year London-Bridge was new-built of timber. 1164.

A General Council is held at Clarendon, wherein the Jan. 14; King proposes many antient regal customs, which he requires the Bishops to recognize, but, with much ado, they are brought to subscribe to them.

Becket repents his signing of them, and having suspended himself, applies to the Pope for abolition. p. 228

The Pope refuses to confirm those laws by a Bull, and sends the Archbishop of Roan to make up the differences between the King and Becket.

Becket goes to Rumney, and tries twice to go out of the Kingdom, but is forced back.

The King calls a great Council at Northampton, wherein Oct. 13; Becket is prosecuted for several offences; and all his moveables are confiscated.

He is charged with perjury and treason, and declared Reg. 11; guilty of perjury.

Taking his cross in his hand, he goes into Court, without asking leave; and appeals to the Pope from the sentence passed upon him.

The King desires the Barons to proceed to sentence against Becket, and accordingly they condemn him to imprisonment.

The Earls of Cornwall and Leicester go and acquaint him with the judgment, but he forbids them under anathema to pronounce sentence, because he had appealed to the Pope.

Becket is informed, that some persons of Quality had conspired his death; whereupon he sends the Bishop of Rochester to the King, to desire leave to go beyond sea.

The King answering, He would first advise with his Council about it; Becket thereupon steals away privately in the night, goes to Lincoln, and thence, through by-ways, and in disguise, to Canterbury, and at last to Sandwich, where getting a ship, he passes over to Graveline.

King Henry sends Ambassadors to the King of France, to desire him not to receive Becket: But Lewis, hoping Becket's affair would raise troubles, of which he might make an advantage, offers him his protection.

He also desires the Pope, to maintain the Archbishop's cause against the Tyrant of England.

King Henry sends Ambassadors to the Pope, who complain grievously of Becket, and desire to have Legates come to England, to decide summarily the matter; but the Pope will not consent thereto. p. 229

The King seizes the Archbishop's revenues, and orders Peter-pence to be collected, and not to be sent out of the Kingdom.

This year a Parliament was held at Wygimster.

King Henry forbids all appeals to Rome; banishes Becket's kindred, and imprisons the relations of those that had fled with him; sequesters the revenues of the Ecclesiastics who espoused his cause; and enjoins such to be punished, 1165.

Ann. C. as should be taken with his or the Pope's letters.

The Archbishop excommunicates them that adhered to the Constitutions of *Clarendon*, and writes a threatening letter to the King.

King *Henry* passes over into *Normandy*, and has a Conference with King *Lewis*; but he is recalled by some ravages of the *Welsh*, and marching against them, is forced to return home ingloriously; which so enraged him, that he ordered the hostages to be gellt, and their eyes to be put out.

F. E. 17. *Matilda*, King *Henry's* daughter, is married to the Duke of *Saxony*.

Dec. 1. *Mukelm* King of *Scotland* dies, and is succeeded by his brother *William*.

1165. He comes to *England* to do homage to King *Henry*; and demands *Northumberland* of him, but he is put off.

King *Henry* goes to *Normandy*, and is accompanied thither by *William* King of *Scotland*.

Becket's Suffragans write to him, and let him know, that they appealed from him to the Pope.

he Pope sends two Legates in *England*, to decide *Becket's* affair; but he refuses to stand to their sentence.

His own friends persuade him to give his Sovereign some satisfaction, and to resign his Archbishopric, but he remains inflexible.

King *Henry* returns to *England*, and holds a Parliament. He threatens the Abbot of *Pontigny*, to expel all the *Cistercians* out of *England*, if he continued to entertain *Becket*, who had been two years with him. But the King

Becket gives him a kind reception.

The King's fifth son, is born at *Oxford*. *One German* Heretics arrive in *England*, and being damned and branded at *Oxford*, they all perish with

In order to make King *Henry* uneasy, the Pope shews a great regard for *Becket*, and writes to the Bishop of *London* to admit him to the King.

Henry threatens to own *Paschal III.* for Pope.

King *Henry* goes over into *France*, and the war is renewed between him and *Lewis* about *Toulouse*; but at last a truce is concluded between them.

Sept. 10. The Empress *Matilda*, mother of King *Henry II.* dies.

Reg. 14. King *Henry* undertakes the conquest of *Ireland*, upon occasion of *Dermot* King of *Leinster's* applying to him for assistance, whilst he was engaged in reducing *Aquitain*.

This project had been formerly approved by a bull of *Adrian IV.*

Dermot, having obtained letters patents from King *Henry*, comes to *Bristol*, and engages *Robert Fitz-Stephen*, and *Richard Strongbow*, Earl of *Strigul* and *Pembroke*, to go and assist him in recovering his Dominions.

Dermot promises the latter, to give him his only daughter in marriage, and settle the Succession upon him.

1162. *Robert Fitz-Stephen* goes into *Ireland* with about 500 men, and landing near *Waterford*, makes himself master of *Wexford*; which is given to him and *Maurice Fitz-Gerald*, by *Dermot*.

April. Then they go and subdue *Donald* Prince of *Offery*. *Roderic* solicits *Fitz-Stephen* by great promises and gifts to leave *Ireland*, but cannot prevail.

A peace is concluded between *Dermot* and *Roderic*. *Maurice Fitz-Gerald* lands near *Wexford* with a body of troops.

Roderic is vanquished by *Dermot*; whereupon *Dermot* forms the project of making himself Sovereign of the whole *Ireland*, and accordingly imparts his design to *Maurice* and *Fitz-Stephen*, and writes to the Earl of *Pembroke* to make good his agreement. The Earl sends him a few forces.

King *Henry* reduces the *PolStevens* and *Bretons* that had revolted, and makes a peace with the King of *France*.

Novemb. He hath an interview with *Becket*, in the presence of *Lewis*, where the Archbishop behaves with great arrogance.

1169. *Becket* excommunicates the greatest part of the *English* Clergy.

King *Henry* appeals to a future Council, and threatens the Pope, which puts him in great perplexity.

The Pope sends Legates, who meet the King in *Normandy*.

King *Henry* has another Conference with *Becket*, but without success.

The Archbishop of *Sens*, pressing the Pope to put *England* under an interdict, King *Henry* forbids all appeals to *Rome*, the receiving any orders from the Pope or *Becket*, &c.

August. *Richard* Earl of *Pembroke* lands in *Ireland* with 1200 men, and makes himself master of *Waterford*.

He marries *Eva*, daughter of King *Dermot*. And then he, and the rest of the *English*, carry on their conquests, and take *Dublin*, and some other places.

Reg. 16. King *Henry* growing jealous of those Adventurers, forbids the exporting any ammunition to *Ireland*, and commands all his subjects to return from thence.

They send Deputies to assure him of their obedience, *Ann. C.* and to tell him, That all their present and future conquests were at his command.

King *Henry*, after having spent near four years in *France*, 1170. returns to *England*; and at *Engle* holds his Court at *Mar. 3.* *Windsor*.

He appoints Commissioners to go through the several Counties, and enquire into the misdemeanors of the Magistrates.

And in a great Council of all the Bishops, Abbots, Earls, June 14. Barons, Sheriffs, Bailiffs and Aldermen of all *England*, turns most of the Sheriffs and their Bailiffs out of their offices, and obliges them to make satisfaction to those they had injured.

Before this great Assembly, the King causes his eldest son, *Henry*, to be crowned at *Westminster*, with the consent of the Clergy and People, by the Archbishop of *York*. But *Becket* gets the Archbishop excommunicated by the Pope, for performing that office.

Lewis preparing to renew the war, because his daughter had not been crowned with her husband, King *Henry* goes over to *Normandy*, and makes peace again with the King of *France*.

King *Henry* falling ill at *Domfront*, makes his will, and resolves to be reconciled with *Becket*.

After two Conferences between King *Henry* and *Becket* at *Montmirail* and *Amboise*, the King is reconciled to *Becket*.

The King holds his stirrup, whilst he was getting on horse-back.

The Archbishop lands at *Sandwich*, and, as soon as he arrives, suspends the Archbishop of *York* and Bishop of *Durham*, and excommunicates the Bishops of *London*, *Rechefer*, and *Salisbury*.

He sends word to the young King, that he intended to wait upon him at *Windsor*, but that Prince orders him to repair forthwith to *Canterbury*.

Becket makes a triumphant entry into *Canterbury*, and, soon after, excommunicates *Nigel* de *Salcaville*, and *Ranulph* and *Robert* de *Bre*.

The excommunicated Bishops go and carry their complaints to the King, who was in *Normandy*.

The King, upon hearing of them, rashly wishes, that some of his Domestic would vindicate him from the injuries he received from that one Priest, meaning *Becket*.

Whereupon four Knights, belonging to his bed-chamber, namely, *Reginald Fitz-Urse*, *William de Tracy*, *Richard le Britton*, and *Hugh de Morville*, bind themselves by a solemn oath to revenge the King's quarrel.

And, accordingly, coming privately to *Dever*, and thence to *Canterbury*, they assassinate Archbishop *Becket* in the Cathedral.

The King of *France*, the Earl of *Blais*, and the Archbishop of *Sens*, press the Pope to excommunicate King *Henry*, and put *England* under an interdict.

King *Henry* sends Ambassadors to *Rome*, and forbids the bringing any Bulls from the Pope to *Normandy* or *England*.

He returns to *England*, and visits *Henry* Bishop of *Winchester*, who was at the point of death.

Soon after he passes over into *Ireland*, with 400 sail, and makes himself master of several places.

All the Archbishops, Bishops, and Abbots of *Ireland* come to him at *Waterford*, and swear fealty to him and his heirs.

The Kings of *Cork*, *Limerick*, *Offery*, *Meithe*, and even *Roderic* himself, submit to him.

King *Henry* comes to *Dublin*, where he causes a palace of wattle (according to the fashion of the Country) to be built, and keeps his Christmas there.

Having placed fresh Garrisons in *Wexford*, *Waterford*, and other places, he comes to *England*; and holds a Parliament.

Dermot King of *Leinster* dies, and is succeeded by *Robert* May 1. Earl of *Pembroke*, who the year before had married his only daughter *Eva*.

King *Henry* goes into *Normandy*, to meet the Pope's Legates sent to examine into *Becket's* murder.

He sends his son *Henry* back to *England*, to be crowned a new with the Princess *Margaret*.

Swears solemnly, That he neither commanded, nor consented to, *Becket's* Assassination; and is absolved, upon some certain conditions.

The young King and his Queen come to *Normandy*, and go and pay a visit to the King of *France*, who advises him to demand of the King his Father either *England* or *Normandy* for his maintenance.

Richard, Prior of *Dever*, is chosen Archbishop of *Canterbury*.

A dangerous Conspiracy is formed against the King, in which his Queen *Eleanor*, and his own sons, with several of the principal Barons, were concerned.

A Parliament is held at *Windsor*.

April.
The

Ann. C. The King sends for his son from the Court of France, and carries him along with him to a Conference with the Earls of *Maurienne, Aragon, Vienne, and Tholose*. p. 237
The young King falls out with his Father, and withdraws to the Court of France.

Queen *Eleanor* sends her sons *Richard* and *Geoffrey* to France, for which she is imprisoned.

Prince *Richard* repairs to *Guienne*; *Geoffrey* raises an insurrection in *Britagne*; *Normandy* is attacked by the King of France, and the Earls of *Flanders, Boulogne, and Blois*; the King of *Scotland* ravages the northern parts; and the Earl of *Leicester* lands at *Wolton* with an army raised in France.

Reg. 20. Young *Henry*, who continued at *Paris*, acts as sole King of *England*, receiving homage, making grants of the Crownlands, assigning pensions, and the like.

• 1174. The old King, not desponding in the midst of his dangers, baffles all the attempts of the King of France, reduces the *Bretons* to reason, and subdues all the rest of his enemies.

July 13. *William* King of *Scotland*, and *Robert* Earl of *Leicester*, are defeated and taken prisoners, and being carried into *Normandy* are confined at *Salaise*.

King *Henry*, the son, raises an army of *French* and *Flemings*, and comes to *Graveling*, where he designed to embark for *England*, but is prevented by contrary winds.

The old King, to baffle his son's designs, comes with great speed to *England*, and lands at *Southampton*, July 8.

July 12, He proceeds directly from thence to *Canterbury*, in order to do penance at *Becket's* tomb, and walks barefoot for three miles before he comes to that City; where he was scourged by the Monk. p. 238

13. Then he reduces with the utmost speed all the Rebels in *England*, and takes their Castles.

Aug. 10- *Lewis* King of France besieges *Roan*, but King *Henry* coming over, forces him to raise the siege.

Sept. 29. A peace is concluded between those two Princes, though

Reg. 21. *Richard*, *Henry's* son, was against it.
A marriage is agreed upon between Prince *Richard* and *Alice* *Lewis's* daughter.

1175: King *Henry*, and his son the young King, come to *England*; and hold a Parliament at *Woodstock*; and another at *Reading* at *Whitsontide*;

June 29. And again at *Gloucester*.

Aug. 10. And at *York*; when it was agreed, That *William* King of *Scots* should be released, upon his restoring what he had taken, doing homage for *Scotland*, and delivering several Castles.

Oct. 6. Another great Council is held at *Windsor*, in which King *Reg. 22.* *Henry* grants to *Roderic*, That he should hold of him the Kingdom of *Ireland*, upon condition of being ready at all times to do him service, and paying tribute.

1176. A Parliament is held this year at *Northampton*, wherein

Jan. 25. the King renewed the constitutions of *Clarendon*.
By the advice of this Assembly, *England* was first divided into six Circuits, and itinerant Justices appointed. p. 239

May. *Richard Strongbow*, Earl of *Pembroke*, dies at *Dublin*.
Young King *Henry* passes into *Normandy*, where he stays three years.

The Princess *Joanna* is given in marriage to *William* the good King of *Sicily*, by advice of a great Council, which

June 19. was summoned to meet at *London* for that purpose.
King *Henry* forms the design of erecting *Ireland* into a Kingdom, in behalf of his son Prince *John*.

William Earl of *Gloucester* leaves his large estate to the same Prince, upon condition he would marry his youngest daughter *Aisla*.

Besides the Parliaments already mentioned under this

June 29. year, there was one held at *Northampton*, and another at *Winchestr*.

This year *London-Bridge* began to be built with stone, and was 37 years in building.

Reg. 23. King *Henry* demolishes all the fortified Castles, that still remained in private hands.

1177. A great Council is held at *Northampton*.

Jan. 14. The Kings of *Castile* and *Navarre* having referred their differences about some territories to King *Henry*, a Parliament is convened at *Winchestr* to hear and determine them.

A great Council is held at *Goyton*, which is transferred, or adjourned, to *Windsor*, and afterwards to *Oxford*.

The Princes, and several of the great men of *Wales*, come and swear fealty to him there, and he gives *Merionethshire* to *Rest ap Griffin*, and *Ellesmere* to *David ap Owen*.

He also gives several Provinces and Cities in *Ireland*, to such great men as had assisted him in the conquest of that Island. p. 240

August. King *Henry* goes to *Normandy*, being attended by almost all the Earls, Barons, and Knights of *England*. p. 239

Sept. 21. He has a Conference with the King of France, and concludes a treaty with him.

Reg. 24. The Earl of *Marche* sells his Earldom to King *Henry*.
John de Curcy invades and subdues *Ulster*, in *Ireland*.

King *Henry* returns to *England*, and, in his way to *Lon-C. An.* don, pays his devotions at *Becket's* shrine. 1179.

Henry the son comes to *England*, and soon after returns July. to *Flanders*. 1179.

A great Council is held at *Windsor*, by whose advice *Eng-* land is divided into four Circuits. 1179.

Lewis King of France resolves to have his son *Philip* crowned in his life-time, but the young Prince falling dangerously ill, *Lewis* comes in pilgrimage to *Becket's* tomb at *Aug. 22.*

pray for his son's recovery. The young Prince recovering *Reg. 26.* accordingly, is crowned soon after. 1179.

Miles Cogan, and *Ralph* son of *Robert Fitz-Stephen*, are treacherously slain in *Ireland*. 1180.

King *Henry* goes to *Normandy*, on account of some outrages committed by the young King of France upon his relations. 1180.

Lewis VII. King of France, dies; and is succeeded by his son *Philip* II. 1180.

Ranulph de Glanville is appointed chief Justiciary of *Eng-* land. 1180.

New money is coined in *England*, and the old called in. 1181.

King *Henry* returns to *England*. 1181.

He makes an assize, or law, concerning what arms every man should have, according to his rank. 1182.

King *Henry's* sons cause him fresh troubles and vexations; and his son *Henry* demands *Normandy*, or some other Province. 1182.

A Parliament is held at *Bishop's Walham*. p. 240

King *Henry* the father goes to *Normandy*, and brings his son *Henry* back to his duty; and in order to divide his sons, he sows dissension amongst them. 1183.

All his sons come to meet him in *Anjou*, and swear perpetual fidelity to him; but, however, they soon after revolt against him. 1183.

Young King *Henry* falls sick, and expresses great concern for his disobedience to his father, who sends him a ring in token of his pardon. 1183.

He dies, in the 29th year of his age, and was buried in June 11. the Cathedral of *Roan*.

King *Henry* does homage to *Philip* King of France, for Sept. 10. all his Dominions in France. 1184.

He returns to *England*. 1184.

Richard Archbishop of *Canterbury* dies, and is succeeded by *Baldwin* Bishop of *Worcester*. 1184.

Heraclius Patriarch of *Jerusalem* being come to solicit succours from the King, for the relief of the *H. Land*, a great Council both of the *English* and *Scottish* Nations is held at *Clerkenwell*, which grants the Patriarch 10,000 marks, and several of the Nobility engage in the Crusade, though the King himself refused to do it. 1185.

Prince *John* is knighted, and sent Governor into *Ire-* land, but not behaving well is recalled. 1185.

King *Henry* goes to France, and has a Conference with King *Philip* about the Crusade. 1186.

He has another Conference with him, wherein he binds himself by oath to give the Princess *Alice* in marriage to his son *Richard*. 1186.

Soon after which he returns into *England*.

Prince *Richard* makes war upon the *Britons*, and defeats his brother *Geoffrey*. p. 241

Geoffrey dies, leaving *Constance* of *Britagne* his wife with child of Prince *Arthur*, of whom she was soon after delivered. 1186.

The King of France claims the guardianship of *Geoffrey's* children, but it is given to their mother *Constance*, upon condition, That nothing of moment should be transacted without King *Henry's* advice. 1186.

The States of *Britagne* swear fealty to young *Arthur* as their Sovereign. 1187.

King *Philip*, uneasy to see so many Provinces in France in the hands of the *English*, makes great preparations to recover them; and summons Prince *Richard* to do him homage for *Poitou*, and requires King *Henry*, who was newly come over to France, to restore *Margaret's* dowry. 1187.

King *Henry* and *Richard*, uniting, oblige him to sue for a two years truce. 1187.

Prince *Richard* goes to the Court of France, where he is highly caressed by the King, and drawn away from his allegiance to his father. 1187.

The King his father sends often for him, but he refuses to come: And going to *Chinon*, seizes the greatest part of his father's treasure, wherewith he fortifies his Castles in *Poitou*. 1187.

He returns at last to his duty, and swears allegiance to his father. 1187.

The Archbishop of *Canterbury* makes a visitation in *Wales*. 1187.

Jerusalem is taken by *Saladin*, Sultan of *Babylon*. 1187.

King *Henry* comes back to *England*; but being informed, that the King of France threatened to lay *Normandy* waste, he immediately returns thither, and has a Conference with him near *Gisors*, where they undertake the Crusade. 1188.

They also renew the truce. p. 242

Ann. C. King Henry returns to England, and holds a great Council at *Gayton* in *Northamptonshire*, wherein money was granted for the Crusade. p. 242

Above 130,000 *l.* were raised for that use.

A quarrel arises between Prince Richard and the Earl of *Tholouse*, which occasions the breaking of the truce between the Kings of England and France.

July 10. King Henry goes to *Normandy*, and sends a defiance to the King of France.

Aug. 19. They have several Conferences about a peace, but without effect. In the first a truce is concluded till the January following.

Oct. 19. In one, Philip offers to restore what he had taken, provided Prince Richard married *Alice*, and was crowned. Reg. 35. Which Henry refusing, Richard withdraws to the King of France, and swears fealty to him.

Richard presses his father to declare him his Successor, being apprehensive he intended to settle the Crown upon Earl John.

1189. King Henry being worried on all sides, and deserted by his subjects in France, desires the Pope to interpose his authority, and procure a peace.

The Pope's Legate anathematizes Prince Richard, and pronounces sentence of excommunication against all men that should hinder the conclusion of the peace: And threatens to interdict the King of France's Dominions.

June. King Henry concludes at last a peace with the King of France.

Having got a list of those who had privately deserted him, and gone over to the King of France, and finding his son John amongst them, he goes to *Chinon* full of grief, and curses the day of his birth, giving at the same time God's curse and his own to his sons, which he would never release.

July 6. He falls sick of a fever at *Chinon*, and dies, in the 57th

year of his age after a reign of 34 years, 8 months, and *Ann. C.* 12 days.

And was buried in the Choir of the Nunnery at *Font-Evraud*, which he himself had founded.

King Henry's legitimate children, by his wife *Eleanor* daughter and heir of *William* Earl of *Paizans*, were, 1. *William*. 2. *Henry*. 3. *Richard*. 4. *Geoffrey*. 5. *John*. 6. *Maud*, married to *Henry V.* Duke of *Saxony*, from whom is descended his Majesty King *George*. 7. *Eleanor*, married to *Alphonso VIII.* King of *Castile*. 8. *Joan*, married to *William II.* King of *Sicily*.

His natural issue, were,

By the Lady *Rejane* *Clifford*, 1. *William Longspée*, created afterwards Earl of *Salisbury*. 2. *Geoffrey*, Archbishop of *York*.

By the Lady of *Sir Ralph Blower*,

3. *Morgan*, Provost of *Beverley*.

This King's MONEY was the same at that of his Predecessors, namely, *Silver-Pennies*.

The NOBILITY in this Reign were as follows,

<i>Mulcaim</i> King of <i>Scotland</i> , Earl of <i>Huntingdon</i> .	1154
<i>Aubrey de Vere</i> , Earl of <i>Oxford</i> .	1155
<i>Simon de St. Liz</i> (Earl of <i>Huntingdon</i> and <i>Northampton</i>)	1156
Earl of <i>Lincoln</i> .	Nov. 30.
<i>Hamelin Plantagenet</i> , Earl of <i>Warren</i> and <i>Surrey</i> .	1163.
<i>Geoffrey Plantagenet</i> , Earl of <i>Richmond</i> .	1171.
<i>William de Mandeville</i> (Earl of <i>Essex</i>) Earl of <i>Albemarle</i> .	1180.
<i>Humfrey de Bohun</i> , Earl of <i>Hereford</i> .	1187.
<i>Ranulph de Blundeville</i> (Duke of <i>Bretagne</i> , Earl of <i>Chief-ter</i> , and <i>Lincoln</i>) Earl of <i>Richmond</i> .	1187.
<i>William de Foribus</i> , Earl of <i>Albemarle</i> .	1188.
<i>Peter de Dreux</i> , Earl of <i>Richmond</i> .	1189.

6. RICHARD I. *Cœur de Lion*.

Reg. 1. RICHARD imprisons *Stephen de Tours* Seneschal of *Anjou*, the late King's Minister, and obliges him to surrender the Castles and Treasures in his custody. p. 244

July 19. Having provided for the security of *Touraine* and *Maine*, he comes to *Normandy*, and is girt with the sword of that Duchy.

July 22. He has an interview with the King of France, and obtains from him the restitution of the places taken in the late war.

By Richard's command, *Queen Eleanor* is released, after a 16 years confinement, and intrusted with the administration of affairs.

She releases all prisoners, for the good of her late husband, King Henry's soul.

And causes every freeman in the Kingdom to swear allegiance to her son Richard.

Richard restores *Robert* Earl of *Leicester* and others to their estates, of which they had been disinherited in the late Reign; and at the same time banishes from his presence such as had sided with him against his father, loading with favours those who had resisted his solicitations.

Aug. 13— He comes to England; and, going to *Winchester*, takes an account of his father's treasure, which amounted to above 100,000 *l.*

On his brother John, he confers the Earldom of *Mor-tain* in *Normandy*, and those of *Nottingham*, *Derby*, and *Lincolshire*; the Honours of *Wallingford* and *Tickhill*; and the Castles of *Marleburgh*, *Ludgershal*, *Pec*, and *Bolsover*. And, soon after, he marries *Avifa* of *Gloucester*.

Sept. 3. King Richard is crowned at *Westminster*, and takes the usual oath.

Many Jews that were at the Coronation are killed or wounded, and the next day several Jewish houses are pillaged and burnt.

Sept. 4. The King receives the homage and fealty of the Bishops, Abbots, Earls, and Barons.

Sept. 15. A general Council is held at *Pipewell* in *Northamptonshire*. Philip King of France sends to put King Richard in mind of the vow he had made, of going to the *Holy-Land*; whereupon he calls a Parliament at *Westminster*, to consider of that affair. p. 245

Octob. To raise money, for that expedition (not being satisfied with the 100,000 *l.* left him by his father) he sells many of the Crown-lands, and Castles, as *Sedgefield*, and the Earldom of *Northumberland* to the Bishop of *Durham*; delivers up *Berwick* and *Roxburgh* to the King of *Scotland* for 10,000 marks; and squeezes money out of several people for fines, and the like.

King Richard confers on his brother John the Earldoms of *Devonshire*, *Dorset*, and *Cornwall*.

He appoints the Bishops of *Durham* and *Ely* his chief Justiciaries, making also the last Chancellor; and associates to them in the Government *Hugh Bardolf*, *William* Earl *Marshal*, *Geoffrey Fitz-Peer*, and *William Briwere*.

Then he embarks at *Dover*, in his way to the *Holy-Land*, Dec. 11. and is met at *Calais* by the Earl of *Flanders*.

The King of France and King Richard meet, and settle a firm peace between themselves, and their Kingdoms; and agreed to meet at *Vezelay*, June 24. p. 246

King Richard causes his brother John to swear, that he would, during his absence, remain in *Normandy*; but he releases him from that oath, before his departure.

John Laneham, Bishop of *Ely*, and Chancellor, causes a deep ditch to be made round the Tower of *London*.

At *Norwich*, on Febr. 6; *Stamford*, March 7; *York*, March 16; *St. Edmundsbury*, March 18; and at *Lincoln* and *Lynn*, the rabble rises upon the Jews, pillages and burns their houses, and murders several of them. p. 245

The Sheriff and Constable of *York* are displaced by the Chancellor, for suffering this outrage.

King Richard comes to *Chinon*, where he appoints the Reg. 2. Commanders of his fleet (that consisted of 100 fail of ships, besides 14 buffes) and makes some very remarkable orders, for the preserving of peace. p. 246

Having received the Pilgrim's staff at *Tours*, he advances to *Vezelay*, the rendezvous of the English and French armies, which together amounted to above 100,000.

From hence the two Kings march together as far as *Lyon*; Philip taking the rout to *Genoa*, and Richard to *Marseilles*, where he had appointed his fleet to meet him.

Part of the fleet being driven by a storm into the *Tagus*, *Sancti* 1. King of *Portugal*, makes use of them to relieve *Santarin*, besieged by the *Muslimans*.

Richard being come to *Marseilles* before his fleet, and impatient to be at *Messina*, the general rendezvous of the Aug. 9. Croisiers, he hires 30 vessels to convey him to *Sicily*.

Being forced to come to an anchor in the *Tiber*, the Pope invites him to *Rome*, but he refuses to go: And arrives at *Messina*, Sept. 20.

His fleet comes to *Marseilles*, Aug. 22, and to *Messina*, Aug. 22. Sept. 14.

The fight of so noble a fleet raises a jealousy in the King of France.

King Richard seizes a Castle and Monastery near *Messina*, Sept. 30. for a magazine for his provisions. p. 247

He obliges *Tancred* to release his sister *Joanna*, widow of *William II.*, and to pay her her dowry.

Upon a quarrel between his soldiers and the townsmen of *Messina*, he makes himself master of that place; and sets up his banners on the walls, at which the King of France is affronted. But Richard takes them down again.

Tancred makes a treaty with King Richard, and agrees to give his daughter in marriage to *Arthur* Duke of *Bretagne*. Novemb.

King Richard presents *Tancred* with King *Arthur's* sword, called *Caliburn*.

Robert Earl of *Leicester*, *Ranulph de Glanville* the late Justiciary, *Baldwin* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and others, die in their journey to the *Holy-Land*.

Tancred

- Ann. C.* Tancered endeavours to sow dissensions between the Kings
 1191. of England and France by a forged letter; whereupon King
Philip requires King *Richard* to marry his sister *Alice*; but
 he refuses, alleging he had had a child by his father. p. 247
 A treaty is concluded between the two Kings, whereby
Richard is left at liberty to marry whom he would.
- Mar. 29.* King *Philip* sails from *Messina* for *Palestine*.
 Queen *Eleanor* comes to *Messina*, bringing along with her
Berengera of *Navarre*, who is married to King *Richard*;
 and accompanies him to *Palestine*, but *Eleanor* returns home.
- Apr. 10.* King *Richard* puts to sea, with a fleet of 150 sail, 52
 galleys, 10 ships of burden, and many small vessels.
 Part of this fleet being driven on the coast of *Cyprus*, the
 cruel and avaritious King of it, *Isaac Comnenus*, abuses the
English that were in those ships, whereupon King *Richard*
 drives the tyrant out and makes himself master of *Cyprus*.
 p. 248
- May 12.* Here he consummates his marriage with *Berengera*; and
 causes her to be crowned Queen of *England*.
Guy of Lusignan King of *Jerusalem*, and other great
 men, repair to King *Richard* at *Cyprus*.
 During King *Richard's* absence, the two regents disagree,
 and at length *Longchamp* the Chancellor, by violent and ar-
 bitrary means, deprives his partner *Hugh*, Bishop of *Dur-*
ham, of his share in the Administration.
- June 8.* King *Richard* arrives in the camp before *Acon*. p. 250
Reg. 3. That City is surrendered to the *Croisiers*, after a two years
July 8. siege, wherein perished about 300,000 pilgrims.
 During this siege King *Richard* affronts *Leopold Duke of*
Austria, which proved the occasion of his captivity after-
 wards.
 The Kings of *England* and *France* divide the captives and
 spoil of *Acon* between themselves, at which the rest of the
 pilgrims are disgusted.
- July 31.* King *Philip* growing jealous of King *Richard*, resolves
 to return home, and accordingly sets out for *France*, after
 taking an oath, That he would not attack any of *Richard's*
 Dominions till after *Richard's* return. p. 251
 He leaves 10,000 men in *Palestine*, under the command
 of the Duke of *Burgundy*.
- Aug. 18.* *Richard* and *Saladin* kill their prisoners.
 20. *Richard* obtains a great victory over the *Saracens*; where-
 in 40,000 were slain.
 The King of *England* becomes master of *Ajalon*, *Joppa*,
 and *Cesarea*, and repairs them.
 In the mean time, *Longchamp* acted in *England* in a very
 arbitrary manner, and treated with extreme contempt the
 six Counsellors joined with him in the Administration; who
 apply to Prince *John* for his protection. p. 248
- Sept. 14.* *Longchamp* causes the Archbishop of *York* to be imprison-
 ed; and refusing to release him, is summoned before a great
Oct. 3. Council at *London*, deprived of the Regency and of all his
 other places. p. 249
 He comes to *Dover*, intending to pass over into *Flanders*,
 and accordingly having disguised himself in woman's clothes,
 with a bundle of cloth under his arm, he comes on the
 shore; but he is discovered, beaten, and abused, and thrown
 into a dark cellar.
 After eight days confinement, Prince *John* orders him to
 be released, and he goes into *Normandy*.
 Prince *John* and the King's Justices confirm the privileges
 of *London*; and at the same time the Citizens swear fealty
 to King *Richard* and his heirs, and for want of issue to his
 brother Earl *John*.
 King *Arthur's* body is found at *Gleystonbury*.
 This year there was a Parliament held at *Reading*, and
 two at *London*.
1192. King *Philip*, at his return to his Dominions, loads King
January. *Richard* with calumnies, sends to demand his sister *Alice*,
 and, contrary to his oath, prepares to invade *Normandy*.
 p. 252
 King *Richard* marches to *Jerusalem*, and in his way takes
 the great *Babylon-Caravan*.
 He comes within view of *Jerusalem*, but finding the
 Country destitute of forage, he is forced to put off the
 siege till the spring. In the mean time, the Dukes of
Austria and *Burgundy* deserting, and the Marquils of *Mont-*
ferat refusing to serve any longer with the *Italian* troops,
 King *Richard* makes a three years truce with *Saladin*.
- Reg. 4.* He declares his resolution to return to *England*, where-
 upon the Marquils of *Montferat* is elected General of the
 Christians to be left in *Palestine*; but being assassinated
 shortly after, *Henry Earl of Champagne* is chosen in his
 room, and marries *Isabel* the deceased's widow.
 King *Richard* gives *Guy of Lusignan* the Kingdom of
Cyprus.
 Things being thus settled, King *Richard* sends before
 his Queen and his sister *Joanna* on *Sept. 29.* and embarks
 himself at *Acre*, *October 9.*
 He is shipwrecked near *Apulia*, goes into the Duke of
Austria's Dominions, where he is discovered, and taken on
 Numb. CV. V o L. IV.

December 20. in a village near *Vienna*, and delivered to the *Ann. C.*
 Emperor *Henry VI.* Dec. 20.

This year a Parliament was held at *Northampton*, and
 another at *London* or *Westminster*, on *December 10.*

Upon the news of the King's imprisonment, Prince *John* 1193
 takes measures to ascend the Throne, by endeavouring to
 become master of the fortified towns, to get the administra-
 tion of affairs into his hands, and to obstruct the King's re-
 turn. But he is prevented by the diligence of the Queen
 his mother and the Barons, who enter into an association,
 and other Regents are appointed. p. 253

Prince *John* having miscarried in *England*, tries in vain to
 corrupt the loyalty of the *Normans*; and then goes and
 makes a league with the King of *France*.

In this treaty, he engages, to marry the Princess *Alice*
 refused by *Richard*, and to do homage to *Philip* for the
 Provinces in *France*, belonging to the Crown of *England*.

Then returning to *England*, he tries, without success,
 to gain *William King of Scotland*; and causing it to be ru-
 moured that King *Richard* was dead in prison, demands
 the Crown, but is refused.

The King of *France* makes himself master of *Gisors*, *Eu-*
reux, and *le Vexin*; and lays siege to *Rean*, but is repulsed.

Queen *Eleanor* writes to the Pope in behalf of her captive
 son, but the Pope does not concern himself about him.

King *Richard* is carried before the Diet of the Empire,
 and accused by the Emperor of six articles, which he clears
 himself of.

The German Princes intercede for him. p. 254
Longchamp comes to King *Richard*, and complaining of
 his hard usage, is restored to his office of Chancellor.

King *Philip*, and Prince *John*, make the Emperor large Reg. 5
 offers, if he would but keep *Richard* in perpetual imprison-
 ment.

The Emperor at last agrees to release him, upon his en- June
 gaging to pay 150,000 marks of silver, and promising to
 release the King of *Cyprus*.

The Emperor makes him titular King of *Arles*.

Money is raised in *England*, by authority of Parliament,
 for the King's ransom, namely, by taxing every Knight's
 fee at 20 shillings; by one fourth granted by the Clergy
 and Laity; and by taking all the gold and silver that was
 in the Churches.

Hubert Bishop of Salisbury is chosen Archbishop of *Can-*
terbury.

This year died *Saladin*, and was succeeded by his brother
Saphadin.

King *Philip* and Prince *John* send Ambassadors to the 1194
 Emperor, to make him very extraordinary offers, in order *January*,
 to induce him to break his agreement with King *Richard*,
 and to keep him prisoner one year longer.

Henry accordingly puts off King *Richard's* deliverance,
 and endeavours to elude the treaty; but the German Princes
 make him such strong remonstrances about it, that King
Richard is at length set at liberty.

He arrives in *England*, after a four years absence, fifteen Mar. 13,
 months whereof he had passed in prison.

King *Richard* reduces his brother *John's* party, and
 takes all his Castles and Towns: And withal orders him to
 be summoned to appear within 40 days, which he not do-
 ing, all his lands are confiscated, and he is declared incap-
 able of succeeding to the Crown. p. 255

A great Council, or Parliament is held at *Nottingham*; Mar. 30,
 which granted to the King two shillings upon every caru- April 2,
 cate of land, and the third part of a Knight's fee from every
 military tenant.

Another Parliament is held at *Northampton*, wherein a April 10,
 very advantageous charter is granted to *William King of 11.*
Scotland.

King *Richard* is crowned again, at *Winchester*. He pre- April 17,
 pares for a war with *France*; and, in order to raise money,
 revokes all the alienations of the Crown-Lands he had made
 before his voyage to *Palestine*; and causes Patents and Com-
 missions to be renewed, &c.

A peace and final concord is made between the Archbishop April 24,
 of *York*, and Chancellor *Longchamp*.

The King of *France* having besieged *Verneuil*, King May 20,
Richard with his mother marches to his relief, and causes
 the French to raise the siege.

King *Richard* is reconciled to his brother *John*, through
 the mediation of their mother, Queen *Eleanor*.

The Earl of *Leicester* is taken prisoner, and forced to pay
 10,000 l. for his ransom.

Several treaties for a peace between the two Kings are set
 on foot, but come to nothing.

King *Richard* advancing against King *Philip*, the latter Reg. 6,
 betakes himself to flight, leaving his baggage, with a great
 deal of treasure, and the Records of the Crown, for a prey to
 the English.

A truce is concluded between the two Kings for one year. July 23
 In order to raise money for the continuation of the war
 9 C with

Ann. C. with France, Itinerant Justices are sent through every
Sept. County of England, to enquire into all offences, forfeitures,
eicheats, wardship, &c. to borrow money of the Jews, &c.
p. 255

King Philip offers to have the quarrel between him and
King Richard decided by four combatants on each side.
1195. *Legald Duke of Austria* dying, in the beginning of this
year, orders, on his death-bed, King Richard's hostages
to be restored, and the money that was behind for his ran-
som to be released.

June. The war between the Kings of England and France is
Reg. 7. renewed, and several ravages are committed on both sides.
Decemb. A truce is concluded between them till the 14th of
January ensuing. And Alice is restored to the King her
brother.

King Richard being admonished by a Hermit for his so-
dominical practices, repents of them, and takes again the
Queen his wife to his bed.

He orders new plate to be made for the Churches, in
the room of that which had been taken for his ransom.

And restores his brother John all his Earldoms, except
the Castles.

1196. A peace is concluded between the two Kings.
But the war breaking out again afresh, King Richard is
defeated, and the Castles of Alamein and Norecourt are
taken by the French.

A great sedition is raised at London, by William Fitz-Of-
born, nicknamed Long-beard, upon occasion of a tax. p. 256

King Richard builds a Castle in the Isle of Andely, be-
longing to the Archbishopric of Rouen, at which the Arch-
bishop is so angry, that he puts Normandy under an interdict.

May 19. The Bishop of Beauvais is taken prisoner.
Reg. 8. King Richard burns Falry, and makes himself master of
1197. several places.

Reg. 9. The two Kings agree upon a truce for sixteen months.
Rex Prince of South-Wales; Henry Earl of Champagne
King of Jerusalem; and the Emperor Henry VI. died this
year.

1198. The King imposes, without consent of Parliament, an
Reg. 10. aid of five shillings upon every hide of land; and obliges
his military tenants to find him three hundred horse for a year.

August. The war is renewed between King Richard and Philip,
and they put the eyes of their prisoners out.

The Earls of Breze, Boulogne, Perche, and Blais, quit
the King of France, and join the King of England.

Sept. 28. King Philip invades Normandy, but his army is entirely
routed, and he is forced himself to fly in the utmost con-
fusion.

Both Kings being now weary of war, begin to treat of *Ann. C.*
peace; and Philip offers to restore all he had taken: How-
ever a truce is concluded between them till the 14th of *Novemb.*
January following.

This truce is prolonged for five years longer by the medi-
ation of the Pope's Legate, who came to solicit the two *Jan. 14.*
Kings to engage in a fresh Crusade.

K. Philip, in order to set King Richard at variance with
his brother John, shews him some papers whereby Prince
John appeared to have ill designs against him; whereupon
Richard ordered the Prince to be seized of all his terri-
tories; but John openly vindicates himself.

Vidomar Viscount of Limoges having found a treasure in *March.*
his own estate sends part of it to King Richard; who, not
contented with that, demands the whole, but Vidomar re-
fusing to part with it, the King besieges him in his Castle
of Chaluz, and, during the siege, receives from one Ber-Mar. 26.
tram de Guerdan a mortal wound in his shoulder.

The Castle being taken, King Richard orders Bertram
to be set at liberty with a present of a hundred shillings;
but he is afterwards dead alive.

The King makes his will, and leaves all his Dominions,
with three parts in four of his money, to his brother John.
p. 257

King Richard dies, in the 42d year of his age, after a *April 6.*
Reign of about 9 years and 9 months.

His body was buried at Fontevraud, at the feet of his
father; his heart at Rouen; and his howels at Chaluz.
He left only one natural son, named Philip, to whom he
bequeathed the Lordship of Cognac in Guienne.

Richard was the first King of England who carried in his
shield *Three Lions passant.* And in his Reign *Crois of arms*
came to be hereditary in families, they owing their origin
to the *Croisades.*

This King's MONEY was only Silver Pennies.

The NOBILITY, in this Reign, were as follows,

John (Earl of Gloucester) afterwards King; Earl of *1199.*
Mortain, Nottingham, Derby, and Lancaster; Desconfore, Der-
set, and Cornwall.

Hugh de Pafly (Bishop of Durham) Earl of Northum-
berland.

David le Scot, Earl of Huntingdon. *1197.*

Otho (Duke of Saxony) Earl of York. *June 23.*

Baldwin de Betun, Earl of Alamein. *1196.*

William Longespée, Earl of Salisbury. *1197.*

BOOK VIII.

The Reigns of King JOHN and HENRY III. Containing the space of 73 years.

7. JOHN Lackland.

1199. *JOHN*, Earl of Mortain, takes measures to secure the
April. Crown; and having gained Hubert Archbishop of Can-
Reg. 1. terbury, and William le Marechal Earl of Strigul to his
interest, sends them to England to keep all things quiet
there. p. 259

He come to Chinon, where Robert de Turnham delivers
up to him the late King's treasure, with the strong Castles
of Chinon and Saumur.

In the mean time, the Provinces of Anjou, Touraine,
and Maine declare for Prince Arthur; and his mother
Constance puts him into the custody of Philip King of
France, who possesses himself of all the Cities and Castles
belonging to him. p. 260

John takes Mans, and razes the walls.

The Archbishop of Canterbury, and William le Maref-
chal, cause the inhabitants of the towns and cities, and the
Earls, Barons, and Frecholders, in England, to swear fealty
to John.

William King of Scotland sends to demand Northumber-
land and Cumberland, as belonging to him; but the Lords
Justices put him off with a wife and dilatory answer.

April 15. The Normans submit to Prince John, and he is girt with
the sword of that Duchy, the Archbishop of Rouen putting
on his head a golden coronet, adorned with roses of gold.

May 25. Prince John arrives in England, and comes to London,
the next day.

May 27. He is elected, and crowned at Westminster, taking the
usual oath.

The King of Scotland renews his demands of Northum-
berland and Cumberland, but King John finds means to put
him off. p. 261

Philip King of France breaks the five years truce, and
seizes Evreux, and the provinces of Maine.

June 19. Upon news of this, King John embarks at Shoreham,

and passes over into Normandy, where he assembles a very
considerable army together.

A truce is concluded between the two Kings, until the *June 24.*
16th of August.

King Philip receives Arthur's homage for Bretagne, Nor-
mandy, Anjou, Poitou, and Touraine.

The Kings of France and England have an interview; *Aug. 16.*
wherein the former demanding le Normand Vexin for himself,
and Poitou, Anjou, Maine, and Touraine for Arthur, King
John goes away in great anger, and hostilities are renewed.
Joanna Countess of Toulouse, and Queen-Dowager of Sept.
Sicily, dies.

King Philip takes and razes the Castle of Belun, and
besieges Lavardin, both belonging to Prince Arthur, but
King John raises the siege of Lavardin.

Arthur's friends, displeased at these proceedings, get him
away from the Court of France, and have him and his mo-
ther reconciled to King John; but jealousies being infused
into them about King John, they return again to the Court
of France.

A peace is concluded between the Kings of England and *1200.*
France. p. 262

King John comes to England, and takes 3 s. of every
ploughland, in order to raise 30,000 marks, for a portion
for his niece Blanche of Castile, that was to be married to *Reg. 2.*
Prince Lewis.

Then he goes again to France, and, at an interview with *April.*
King Philip, puts the finishing hand to the treaty of peace. *July 2.*

The Emperor Otho, offended at this peace, sends to de-
mand of King John some jewels left him by King Richard,
and the Earldoms of York and Poitou.

King John dispossesses Prince Arthur of all his Dominions
except Bretagne.

Ann. C. He divorces his Queen *Anſa*, and marries *Iſabella of Angoulême*, that was betrothed to *Hugh Earl of Marche*. p. 262
Oct. 8. And, immediately after, returning to *England*, is crowned with his new Queen.

A Parliament is held about the ſame time.

The Archbiſhop of *York* having oppoſed the levying of the late ſubſidy in his Dioceſe, is deprived of his Temporalities; but, upon his ſubmiſſion, he is reſtored to them.

p. 263

Nov. 21. A Parliament being held at *Lincoln*, the King of *Scots* comes there, and has an interview with King *John*, to whom he does homage; but demanding *Northumberland* and *Cumberland*, he is reſuſed.

Hubert Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* holds a Synod at *Wincheſter*, notwithstanding the King's prohibition, by his Juſticiary.

1201. King *John* keeping his Chriſtmas at *Guilford*, *Hubert* does the ſame at *Canterbury*, vying with, or rather ſurpaſſing, the King in magnificence.

Eaſter. In order to put the Archbiſhop to a great expence, King *John* cauſes himſelf to be crowned again at *Canterbury*.

Reg. 2. He takes a progreſs in the North, and ſines thoſe who had treſpaſſed in his forests. And alſo debauches ſeveral perſons wives and daughters.

The *Poitteuins* having revolted, King *John* ſummons the Earls and Barons to come with their arms at *Porſmouth*, and attend him into *France*; but they meet at *Leiceſter*, and ſend him word, They would not go over with him, unleſs he would reſtore to them their ancient privileges.

The King, provoked at this meſſage, demands their Caſtles for pledges of their fidelity, and having taken *Beauvoir Caſtle*, forces them to ſubmit, and to deliver their children to him as hoſtages.

p. 264

June. So the Barons repairing to *Porſmouth*, the King diſpenſes with their attendance, upon their paying him two marks upon every Knight's fee.

And he ſends *William Earl of Pembroke*, *Roger de Lacy*, and *Hubert de Burgh*, with 200 men at arms, and a 100 horſe, to guard the frontiers of *Normandy*.

King *John* himſelf paſſes over into *Normandy*, and has an interview with the King of *France* near *Andeli*, where their former treaty is renewed and confirmed.

Philip invites *John* to *Paris*, caſſes him extremely, and lodges him in his own Palace.

At the ſame time, he is contriving how to deprive him of his Dominions in *France*, and for that purpoſe ſtirrs up the Earl of *Marche* againſt him, who cauſes the *Poitteuins* to revolt.

Arthur Duke of Bretagne joins that Earl, and the King of *France*.

Conſtance Ducheſs of *Bretagne* dies.

This year, the brave *John de Courcy* Earl of *Ulſter* was taken priſoner, brought over, and confined in the *Tower of London*.

This year alſo, a Parliament was held at *Lue* in *Lincolnſhire*.

1202. King *Philip* demands for Prince *Arthur* all King *John's* provinces in *France*, and, in caſe of reſuſal, ſummons *John* before the Houſe of Peers: But he diſdains that citation.

Reg. 4. King *Philip* invades *Normandy*, and takes ſeveral places.

July 26. Queen *Eleanor*, mother of King *John*, dies.

July. Prince *Arthur* marries *Mary*, the King of *France's* eldeſt daughter.

He goes to take upon him the command of the revolted *Poitteuins*, but hearing by the way that Queen *Eleanor* was in *Mirabel*, he lays ſiege to that place.

Aug. 1. King *John* flies to its relief, vanquiſhes *Arthur*, and takes him priſoner with his ſiſter *Eleanor*.

Arthur is ſent to *Falaſe*, and *Eleanor* to *Briſtol Caſtle*, where ſhe was confined forty years.

King *John* goes to *Falaſe*, and endeavours to perſuade *Arthur* to relinquish the King of *France*, but he returns a haughty answer, and remains inflexible.

p. 265

He is conveyed to *Rean*, and not long after privately diſpatched out of the way, either by King *John* himſelf, or at leaſt by his order.

King *John* returns to *England*, and cauſes himſelf to be crowned the fourth time, at *Canterbury*, after which he repaſſes into *Normandy*.

The *Bretons*, exasperated by King *Philip's* Emiſſaries, complain of their Duke's death, and apply to *Philip* for juſtice.

John is accordingly ſummoned before the Court of Peers, and, notwithstanding the interpoſition of his Ambaſſadors, is ſentenced to forfeit all his Dominions in *France*.

1203. In purſuance of this arbitrary ſentence, the King of *France* prepares to deprive King *John* of thoſe Dominions; and, invading *Normandy*, conquers the greateſt part of it, whiſt King *John*, inſtead of oppoſing him, minded only his diverſions.

p. 266

The *Engliſh* Barons, after having often entreated in vain King *John* to exert himſelf, leave him, and return home.

King *John* himſelf comes to *England*, and charging his Dec. 6. Barons with deſerting him, and thereby occaſioning the loſs of *Normandy*, he takes the ſeventh part of all the moveables both of the Clergy and Laity.

The *Normans* make a treaty with King *Philip*, wherein they oblige themſelves to own him for their Sovereign, if they were not relieved in a year.

A Parliament is held at *Oxford*, which grants the King 1204. 2 marks and a half of every Knight's fee, and the Clergy Reg. 6. promiſe the ſame.

Inſtead of uſing this aid in making war, the King ſends Ambaſſadors to treat of a peace with King *Philip*, but he made ſuch unreaſonable demands as could not be accepted.

A French Champion comes to *England*, to challenge any one that ſhould maintain, his Maſter was in the wrong for his proceedings with King *John*: But *John de Courcy* Earl of *Ulſter* having accepted his challenge, the Champion ſhamefully withdraws into *Spain*.

Rean and the Caſtle of *Andeli* are taken; and thereby the Dukedom of *Normandy* is re-united to the Crown of *France*, after it had been parted from it, and governed by Dukes of its own, for 320 years.

Anjou, *Touraine*, and *Poitou* ſubmit alſo to the King of *France*.

King *John* raiſes a great army, in order to carry the war 1205. into *Poitou*, but is diſſuaded from it by the Archbiſhop of *Reg. 7.* *Canterbury*, and others. And ſo is contented with ſending *John* over a large body of troops, under the command of the Earl of *Salisbury*.

p. 267

Hubert Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* dies.

King *John* repenting of having diſmiſſed his army, hires *July.* ſeveral ſhips, and embarks on board one of them with a ſmall retinue; but ſuddenly altering his mind, he turns back, and comes and lands at *Warham*.

And extorts large ſums from all his ſubjects, upon pretence they had reſuſed to attend him beyond ſea.

The Monks of *Chriſt's Church* in *Canterbury* privately chuſe one *Ralph* their Sub-prior Archbiſhop; but the King and the Pope diſliking him, *John de Gray*, Biſhop of *Norwich*, is elected in his room.

Some Monks are ſent to *Rome*, to get this laſt election 1206. confirmed; and, at the ſame time, the Suffragan Biſhops, who claimed a ſhare in the Archbiſhop's election, ſend alſo Reg. 8. Deputies: The Pope, upon hearing both ſides, voids the two elections, and orders *Stephen Langton* to be choſen by the Monks alone.

King *John* embarks with a large army, and lands at *June 25.* *Rebel*, *July 9*, where being joined by the *Poitteuins*, he ſubdues a conſiderable part of *Poitou*, and takes the Caſtle of *Mont-Auban*, Aug. 1.

A two years truce is concluded between the two Kings, Nov. 1. and King *John* returns to *England*. Dec. 12.

A Parliament is held at *London*: 1207.

And another at *Oxford*, which grants the King the 17th Jan. 8. part of the Laity's moveables; and he takes the ſame of the Feb. 9. Clergy by his own authority.

The Archbiſhop of *York* excommunicates the Collectors of that tax, and departs out of the Kingdom.

The Emperor *Oſeo* comes to *England* to ſolicit King *John* to break the truce with *France*, but cannot prevail: However, the King makes him a preſent of 5000 marks.

p. 268

The Pope, afraid that King *John* would reſent his arbitrary proceedings with regard to *Langton's* election, ſends a Nuncio to him, with a ſmoothing letter, and 4 rings.

He ſends him, ſoon after, a brief, to exhort him to own *Langton* for Archbiſhop; and enjoins, by a letter, the Monks, and Suffragan Biſhops, to receive him as ſuch.

The King, highly incensed, cauſes the Monks of *St. Auguſtin's* Monastery to be driven out of the Kingdom; and writes a very ſharp letter to the Pope, to which the Pope returns a mild answer.

Henry, the King's eldeſt ſon, is born.

Oct. 1.
1209.

The Biſhops of *London*, *Ely*, and *Wincheſter*, exhort the King, by the Pope's direction, to ſubmit to his Holineſs's orders; and acquaint him, That, otherwiſe, they were commanded to interdict the whole Kingdom.

p. 269

The King threatens them highly, and the whole Clergy, if they did ſo: But notwithstanding his threats, they ſoon after publiſh the *Interdict*, and retire beyond ſea.

Mar. 13.

King *John* thereupon confiscates the eſtates of all the Eccleſiaſtics who obeyed the *Interdict*, and orders them to be expelled the Kingdom.

He cauſes the Priests wives, or concubines, to be im- priſoned, and not to be releaſed without great fines.

Finding himſelf ſlighted by his ſubjects, he requires the Reg. 10. great men of the Kingdom, whom he ſuſpected, to deliver him hoſtages for their future fidelity.

Richard, the King's ſecond ſon, is born.

1209.
King Jan. 5.

Ann. C. King John issues out a proclamation, forbidding the taking of all sorts of feathered fowl throughout England. p. 269
 He levies a great army, and marches against the King of
R. S. 11. *Scott.* who makes a peace with him; giving him 11,000 marks of silver, and his two daughters for hostages.
 In his return from this expedition, he orders the hedges to be cut down, and the ditches to be filled throughout all his forests.

The Prince of Wales comes and does him homage at Northampton.

The King makes all the Freeholders in England, from 12 years old, and upwards, to renew their homage.

The sentence of excommunication is pronounced against King John.

He sends some Commissioners to Canterbury, to treat with the Archbishop's friends about his reconciliation with him, and the rest of the Clergy.

But not succeeding, he sends orders to the Archbishop to come from Pontigny to Dover, where he treats with him by his Commissioners, but still nothing is concluded on.

A Parliament is held this year at Windsor at Christmas. London began this year to be governed by a Mayor.

1210.
R. S. 12. The Archbishops and great Men give the King an aid, for the defence of the Kingdom, and the recovery of his Dominions in France.

Also about this time, the King extorted 60,000 marks from the Jews residing in the Kingdom; one of them having seven of his double teeth cruelly pulled out, because he refused to pay 10,000 marks. p. 270

June. Some commotions happening in Ireland, the King goes over thither with a large army; about 30 petty Princes come and swear fealty to him at Dublin, and the King of Connaught, author of the troubles, is reduced to obedience.

King John establishes in Ireland the English laws and customs; and John de Grey, his Justiciary there, causes money of the same weight and fineness as that in England, to be coined.

Aug. 20. The King returns to England; and, for the maintenance of his army, lays a tax upon the Clergy, amounting to 100,000 l.

A Parliament was held this year at York at Christmas.

1211.
Reg. 13. The King marches into the furthestmost parts of Wales with a large army, forces the Welsh petty Princes and Nobles to submission, and takes of them 28 hostages.

July. Pandulph and Durand, two Nuncios from the Pope, come to England, and meet the King at Northampton; where a Parliament was held.

The King offers to let Langton take possession of the Archbishopric, and to permit the Monks and Bishops to return to their Sees and Monasteries; but refusing to make them satisfaction for their losses, the Negotiation is broken off.

The Nuncio's thereupon publish the sentence of excommunication against the King; and absolve, some time after, his subjects from their oath of allegiance.

Some of the Barons invite the King of France to come and war against King John.

1212.
 A Parliament is held this year at Windsor.

Reg. 14. And another is held in Lent at Clerkenwell, near London. The Welsh having made some incursions, and committed several ravages, King John causes their 28 hostages to be hanged, and prepares to carry the war into Wales; but receiving notice of a Conspiracy formed against him, he dismisses his troops, shuts himself in Nottingham Castle, and afterwards returns to London. p. 271

He demands hostages of the Barons, which most of them accordingly send.

Peter, a Hermit of Wakefield, having prophesied, That by Ascension-day following King John should not be King; he is imprisoned.

The King banishes several great men, whom he suspected, or who had conspired against him, but treats the rest of his subjects with mildness.

The sentence of deposition against King John is pronounced by the Pope, who commissions Philip King of France to put that sentence in execution.

He also publishes a Bull, wherein he exhorts all persons to undertake the Cross against King John, as if he had been an Infidel.

Geoffrey, Archbishop of York, dies.

July 10. This year the greatest part of London was burnt down.

A Parliament was held at Westminster at Christmas.

1213. The King of France accepts of the Pope's Commission, and makes very great preparations for invading England.

March. King John also, on his part, prepares for his own defence, ordering all the tenants by military service to meet him at Dover, and all ships to be ready at Portsmouth.

The English fleet puts out to sea, and blocks up the French fleet.

Reg. 15. The Bishop of Norwich, Justiciary of Ireland, brings the King an aid out of that Island.

Pandulph, the Pope's Legate, coming to France, forbids Philip to invade England, till he had gone over, and

tried, whether he could not bring King John to terms. *Ann. C.*

He accordingly comes over, and has an interview with the King at Dover.

King John yields to the conditions proposed by the Legate; and agrees to receive Cardinal Langton and the prescribed Bishops and Monks into favour, to make them restitution and satisfaction, &c. p. 272

Moreover, he is forced to resign his Crown and Scepter to the Pope; and accordingly lays them at the Legate's feet, who keeps them three days.

He signs a Charter, whereby he resigned to the Pope England and Ireland; and in token of his being a vassal to the Holy See, engaged to pay the Pope the yearly rent of 700 marks for England, and 300 for Ireland.

Then he does homage to the Pope, in the person of his Legate Pandulph; who proudly treads under foot the money offered by the King, as an earnest of his subjection.

King John causes Peter the Hermit to be dragged at a horse's tail, and then to be hanged with his son.

Pandulph returns to France, with part of the 8,000 l. restitution-money for the Archbishops and Bishops, &c.

He endeavours to persuade King Philip to desist from his intended expedition against England, but Philip refuses to obey him; alleging, he had spent above 60,000 l. in his preparations.

So, he tries to engage the chief Lords of his Kingdom and the Princes his vassals, to stand by him, notwithstanding the Pope's threats and censures; but the Earl of Flanders opposing him, he prepares to chastise him, and deprive him of his Dominions.

King John sends his fleet to the Earl's assistance, which entirely destroys the French fleet, and obliges Philip to return to Paris. p. 273

Elated at this success, King John resolves to carry the war into France, and try to recover his lost Dominions; at the same time, the Emperor and the Earl of Flanders promise to make a powerful diversion in his favour.

But, as he was ready to embark, the Barons send him word, they could not attend him, unless he was first absolved from his excommunication; and so he sends for Langton over to England, who, after having administered an oath to him, gives him absolution. *July 16.*

King John resumes his design of carrying the war into France, but his Barons, chiefly those of the North, refuse to follow him, alleging all their money was spent; whereupon he sails to Jersey.

He returns to England, and prepares to chastise the Barons, but Langton opposes it, and threatens all those that should join him with excommunication.

A Synod, or Parliament, is held at London, to compose the differences between the King and the Barons; in which Langton produces the charter of Henry I. *Aug. 25.*

The Barons enter into a Confederacy, to obtain the establishment and confirmation of their ancient privileges, contained in that charter.

The King being informed of it, implores the Pope's protection; who sends the Bishop of Tusculum as Legate, to relax the interdict, and reconcile the King and Clergy. *Sept.*

King John publicly renews his subjection to the Pope, and confirms it by a charter sealed with gold. p. 274

The Legate fills up the vacant benefices.

Geoffrey Fitz-Peter, Justiciary of England, dies. *Oct. 2.*

Peter King of Aragon, the Protector of the Albigenses, is defeated and slain.

Besides the Council, or Parliament above-mentioned, there were others held, viz. one at St. Albans, one at London, one at Reading on Dec. 6, and another at Windsor at Christmas.

Archbishop Langton appeals to the Pope, against the Legate's filling the vacant benefices. *1214.*

King John goes to France, subdues Poitou, and makes Feb. 2, a great progress in Anjou, but Prince Lewis puts a stop to Reg. 15, his arms.

The interdict is taken off, and 40,000 l. is granted to June 28, the Clergy by way of restitution.

The battle of Bouvines is fought, wherein the Emperor July 27, Otto is entirely defeated by the King of France.

A five years truce is concluded between the Kings of Sept. England and France.

King John returns to England.

The Barons enter into a League for the restoration of Oct. 20, their liberties.

William King of Scotland dies. *Decemb.*

A Parliament was held this year at London. *1215.*

The Barons come to the King to London, in a military Jan. 15, apparel, and demand the confirmation of the laws of King Edward, with other rights and privileges. p. 275

The King, in order to gain time, desires them to stay for an answer till Easter; and in the mean time causes homage and fealty to be renewed; and takes upon him the Cross. *Feb. 2.*

He grants a charter for the freedom of elections to Bishops and Abbies, without letters of nomination from him. *Eu. 1.*

Ann. G. *Easter* being come, almost all the Nobility repair to *Stanford* with a large army, and press the King for his answer. They also send him a long memorial of the ancient laws and customs, but he absolutely refuses to confirm them, though they threatened him. p. 276

The Barons chuse the Lord *Robert Fitzwalter* for their General, make themselves masters of *Bedford* Castle, and the City of *London*, on *May 24*, besiege the *Tower*, and commit great hostilities in several places.

June 15. The King being at last forced to yield to them, has a Conference with them, in *Runnemede*, between *Staines* and *Windsor*, where he signs *Magna Charta*, and *Charta de Foresta*.

He soon repents of having signed those Charters, and endeavours to annul them.

For that purpose, he sends his agents to raise a large body of adventurers in *France*, *Germany*, and *Flanders*; and demands the Pope's assistance: In the mean time he retires to the Isle of *Wight*, where he waits three months for the return of his agents. p. 277

The Pope annuls *Magna Charta* by a bull, and threatens the Barons; who despising his threats, go, under the command of *William de Albini*, and seize *Rocheſter* Castle.

Augſt. The Bishops publish the sentence of excommunication against the disturbers of the peace of the King and Kingdom.

October. Great numbers of adventurers land at *Dover*, and King *John* heading them retakes *Rocheſter*, and ravages the Kingdom.

Langton refusing to publish the Bull of Excommunication against the Barons, is suspended, and sent for to *Rome*.

The Pope issues out another Bull, wherein all the Barons were excommunicated by name, and their lands, with the City of *London*, put under an interdict.

1216. The Barons despise the Pope's censures, and King *John* continues his ravages.

Alexander King of *Scotland* invades *England*.

The Barons reduced to extremity, offer the Crown to *Lewis*, son of *Philip* King of *France*, who accepts of the *February* offer, and sends some troops to their assistance.

Reg. 18. The Pope sends a Legate, to forbid the King of *France* to carry his arms in *England*, but the Pope's message is not regarded. p. 278

May 21. *Lewis* arrives in *England* with a fleet of 700 ships, and makes himself master of *Rocheſter*, and the rest of *Kent*: King *John* retires to *Wincheſter*. The Abbot of *St. Auguſtin's* in *Canterbury* declares *Lewis* excommunicated.

The Prince comes to *London*, where the Barons and Citizens swear fealty to him, and he takes an oath to reſtore their privileges.

Simon Langton is made his Chancellor, who persuades the Barons to be present at divine service, notwithstanding the interdict.

Lewis becomes master of the southern Counties, and of *Ann. G.* *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, and his adherents take *York*.

He besieges *Dover*, and the Barons *Windsor*. *July.*

Alexander I. King of *Scotland* having a little before taken *Carlisle*, comes and does him homage, for his territories in *England*.

King *John* is deserted by the *Flemish* and other foreign troops.

Prince *Lewis's* Ambassadors vindicate his claim to *England* before the Pope.

King *John* ravages the Counties of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, and then retires to an advantageous post near *Stanford*. p. 279

The Viscount of *Melun* discovers, upon his death-bed, That Prince *Lewis* intended to banish all the Barons that had taken arms against King *John*, which makes them think of returning to King *John's* obedience.

The King not knowing whom to trust, keeps moving *May* from one place to another, having his Head-quarters, and *Sept.* his Crown and Scepter at *Lynn*, to which place he grants great privileges.

Not thinking himself secure there, he removes into *Lincolnshire*, and comes to *Swinshead-Abbey*, but losing his *Oct. 14;* carriages and baggage in the river *Well-stream*, his grief and vexation at it throws him into a violent fever.

He is removed to *Sleford* Castle, and the next day to *Newark*, where he makes his will, appointing his son *Henry* his heir.

King *John* dies at *Newark*, in the 50th year of his age, *Oct. 18;* after a Reign of 17 years, 6 months, and 13 days.

And was buried in *Worceſter* Cathedral.

The Legitimate issue of King *John*, by *Iſabel* of *Angoulême*, his third wife, were,

1. *Henry*. 2. *Richard* King of the *Romani*. 3. *Joan*, wife of *Alexander II.* King of *Scots*. 4. *Eleanor* married to *William* Marshal Earl of *Pembroke*. 5. *Iſabel*, to *Frederic II.* Emperor of *Germany*.

His natural children were, 1. *Richard*. 2. *Geoffrey Fitz-Roy*. 3. *John Courcy*. 4. *Osbert Gifford*. 5. *Oliver*. 6. *Joan*, married to *Llewellyn* Prince of *North Wales*.

This King's MONEY was only Silver Pennies.

The NOBILITY created in this Reign, were as follows:

<i>William</i> Marshal, Earl of <i>Pembroke</i> .	1199.
<i>Geoffrey Fitz-Piers</i> , Earl of <i>Essex</i> .	<i>May 27,</i>
<i>Simon</i> de <i>Montfort</i> , Earl of <i>Licheſter</i> .	1206.
<i>Saer</i> , <i>Seger</i> , or <i>Serlo</i> de <i>Quincy</i> , Earl of <i>Wincheſter</i> .	1207.
<i>Geoffrey</i> de <i>Mandeville</i> (Earl of <i>Essex</i>) Earl of <i>Glouc.</i>	<i>May.</i>
<i>Almeric</i> de <i>Evreux</i> , Earl of <i>Glouceſter</i> .	1214.
<i>Gilbert</i> de <i>Clare</i> (Earl of <i>Hertford</i>) Earl of <i>Glouceſter</i> .	1216.
<i>Guy</i> de <i>Thouars</i> (Duke of <i>Bretagne</i>) Earl of <i>Richmond</i> .	

8. HENRY III. Surnamed of Wincheſter.

1216. *HENRY* comes to the Crown, in the 10th year of his age. p. 296

Oct. 19. *William* Earl of *Pembroke* assembles the Barons that favoured *Henry's* party, to *Glouceſter*, where the young Prince is chosen King.

Oct. 28. His Coronation is solemnized there by the Bishops of *Wincheſter*, *Bath*, and *Worceſter*, with *Gallo* the Legate; and the usual oath is administered to him.

King *Henry* does homage to the See of *Rome*. *William* Marshal Earl of *Pembroke* is appointed Guardian of the King, and Regent of the Kingdom.

Novemb. He notifies to the Barons of *Lewis's* party the King's Coronation, exhorting them to return to their former allegiance. p. 297

Decemb. *Lewis*, after having tried in vain to bribe *Hubert de Burgh*, Governor of *Dover*, with large promises, goes and makes himself master of the Castles of *Hertford* and *Berkhamſted*.

The Barons are dissatisfied with *Lewis*, and the Pope orders him to be excommunicated again.

A truce is concluded between the two parties till *Jan. 14.* King *Henry* holds a Council at *Oxford*, and *Lewis* and his Adherents at *Cambridge*.

January. *Lewis* takes the Castles of *Odiham*, *Sleford*, *Norwich*, and *Colcheſter*.

King *Henry* grants *Ireland* the same Charter of Liberties as his father had granted to *England*.

A new truce being concluded till a month after *Easter*, *Lewis* goes to *France*.

In the mean time, the Regent reinforces his army, gains several of the Barons to his side, and the *Cinque-ports*, with other places, declare for *Henry*.

April. *Lewis* lands again at *Sandwich*, which he burns, in revenge for several of his ships that were taken, by a fleet set out by the *Cinque-ports*.

No. 105. VOL. IV.

The *French* besiege *Dover* and *Lincoln* Castle, in vain; and are totally defeated in a battle fought at *Lincoln*. p. 298. *May 19,* *Lewis* retires to *London*, and sends to *France* for fresh *Aug. 24,* succours, which are entirely destroyed at sea.

Whereupon, being blocked up in *London*, he sues for peace, which is accordingly concluded, on *Septemb. 11.*

Lewis having received absolution from the Legate, returns to *France*. p. 299

King *Henry* makes his entry into *London*, and takes an *Reg. 2,* oath to maintain the Nation in their privileges.

The Pope's Legate suspends, deprives, or fines, the Ecclesiastics that had adhered to *Lewis*, and despised the interdict.

Alexander I. King of *Scotland* does homage to King *Decemb.* *Henry*, for the fees held in *England*, and delivers up *Carlisle*.

Several of the Barons refusing to comply with the terms of the late treaty, the Regent brings them to reason by force of arms. 1218.

He also obliges the excommunicated Ecclesiastics that had *Feb. 18,* sided with *Lewis*, to depart the Kingdom, or make satisfaction to the Pope's Legate.

A treaty is concluded between the King's Commission-*Mar. 16,* ers, and *Llewellyn* Prince of *North Wales*.

A Parliament is held at *London*; and orders are dispatched to all the Sheriffs, to see the two Charters of King *John* duly observed.

Guallo, the Pope's Legate, is recalled, and *Pandulph* appointed in his room.

Stephen Langton Archbishop of *Canterbury* returns from *May.* *Rome* to *England*. *Reg. 3.*

Itinerant Justices are sent through all Counties to revive *1219,* the ancient laws, and to cause the late Charter of King *John* to be observed.

Hubert de *Burgh* is made Justiciary of *England*.

William

- Ann. C.* William le Mareſchal, Earl of Pembroke, dies; and is succeeded in his office of Regent, by Peter des Roches Bishop of Winchester. p. 299
- Reg. 4.* Lewis Prince of France wars against the Albigenſes, and beſieges Tholouſe.
- 1220.* King Henry is crowned again at Westminster, by Langton p. 300
- May 17.* Archbishop of Canterbury.
- He takes a progreſs, and makes an alteration in the Governors of Caſtles, wherein he is oppoſed by no one but William de Perz Earl of Albemarle, Governor of Rockingham Caſtle.
- R. 7. 5.* The new building of the Abbey-Church of Westminster is begun, the King laying the firſt ſtone.
- 1221.* The Earl of Albemarle, diſcontented at the loſs of Rockingham Caſtle, rebels againſt the King, and fortifies his Caſtles.
- He is ſummoned to appear before a Parliament held about that time at Westminster, but not appearing, an army is ſent againſt him; however, upon his ſubmiſſion, he is pardoned.
- R. 7. 6.* Joanna, the King's ſiſter, is married to Alexander I. King of Scotland; and Hubert de Burgh marries King Alexander's ſiſter, with the conſent of both Kings, and the advice of each Kingdom.
- Pandolph is choſen Biſhop of Norwich, and reſigns his Legateſhip.
- 1222.* William Earl of Saluſbury, and Ranulph Earl of Cheſter, being ſuſpected of an inclination to diſturb the ſtate, Langton ſummons a Council at London, and threatens to excommunicate them.
- May.* A great riot happening in London, one Con-Fitz-Arnulph and two other Ringleaders are hanged, the reſt are fined and naimed, and all the Magiſtrates of the City are turned out.
- 1223.* A Parliament meets at London, which petitions the King to cauſe the Charter of Liberties to be obſerved throughout the Kingdom.
- The King accordingly ſends writs to all the Sheriffs, to enquire upon the oath of twelve men, in a full County-Court, what were the cuſtoms and liberties of England in his father's time. p. 301
- Feb. 2.* This Parliament grants a Poll-Tax for the Holy Land.
- Philip Auguſtus, King of France, dies, after a Reign of 44 years; and was ſucceeded by his ſon Lewis VIII.
- King Henry ſends to demand of Lewis the territories taken from King John; but Lewis, contrary to his oath, reſuſes to reſtore them.
- Reg. 8.* Hubert de Burgh, in order to remove the Regent from his poſt, procures a bull from the Pope, declaring the King of full age; But the Barons reſuſing to comply with it, he endeavours to get their Caſtles from them by artifice.
- 1224.* King Lewis confiscates all the territories held by the English in France, and makes himſelf maſter of Saintonge, La Rochelle, &c.
- June.* A Parliament meets at Northampton upon this occaſion.
- July.* Faulk de Brent, being fined for ſome violence by him committed, ſeizes one of the Judges, and breaks out into a Rebellion.
- Reg. 9.* For reducing him, the Parliament grants the King 2 s. upon every plough-land.
- 1225.* A Parliament is held at Westminster, which grants the King a fifteenth for carrying on the war with France, upon condition he would confirm the Charters of Liberties; which is accordingly done. p. 302
- March.* Another Parliament is held at Westminster; in which Faulk de Brent is condemned to abjure the Kingdom for ever, and to loſe all his eſtates.
- Reg. 10.* Richard, the King's brother, is created Earl of Cornwall and Poitou, and ſent with an army to recover Guienne.
- 1226.* King Henry falls ill at Marlborough.
- Jan. 14.* A Parliament meets at Westminster, which declares the King (now recovered from his illneſs) of full age, though he was but 19 years old.
- The Pope ſends a Legate, to demand two Prebendaries out of every Cathedral, and two Monks portions out of every Monastery; but the Parliament returns him no answer.
- Lewis VIII. King of France commands the Cruſade againſt the Albigenſes: And dying in that expedition, is ſucceeded by his ſon Lewis IX.
- King Henry continues his preparations to carry the war into France, but is hindered from doing it by the Pope.
- February.* A Parliament is held at Oxford.
- The King cauſes all Charters to be renewed, in order to raiſe money.
- Mar. 7.* William Longſpee, Earl of Saluſbury, dies, being ſuſpected to be poiſoned by Hubert de Burgh.
- 1227.* This year alſo died, in France, Faulk de Brent.
- King Henry extorts 5000 marks from the Londoners.
- February.* A Parliament is held at Oxford, to whom the King declares he intended to take the management of affairs into his own hands: And accordingly, by Hubert de Burgh's advice, he orders the Biſhop of Winchester, the late Regent, to repair to his Dioceſe.
- In this Parliament, and by the ſame man's advice, he annuls the two Charters of the King his father. p. 303
- The Monks are forced to renew their Charters of privileges, and to pay great ſums for them.
- Hubert de Burgh is created Earl of Kent.
- Richard, the King's brother, returns to England.
- He has a great conteſt with the King, about a manor belonging to the Earlſdom of Cornwall that had been granted away to a German; and making a league with ſeveral Barons, they take up arms to oblige the King to reſtore the Charters.
- Hubert breaks this Confederacy, by ſatisfying Richard, and ſettling upon him his mother's dower, by advice of the great men, which met at Northampton.
- The King, finding the old weights and meaſures to be falſe, orders new ones to be made.
- Stephen Langton, Archbiſhop of Canterbury, dies.
- July 9.
- Walter de Homelham is choſen Archbiſhop in his room, but his election being approved neither by the King nor the Suffragan Biſhops, both ſides ſend Deputies to the Pope.
- The Welſh having attacked and killed ſeveral perſons belonging to the gariſon of Montgomery, King Henry marches againſt them, and concludes an inglorious peace with their King Llewellyn.
- The Emperor Frederic II. is excommunicated by the Pope, for neglecting to carry his arms into the Holy Land.
- King Henry keeps his Court at Chriſtmas at Oxford.
- The Gaſcons, taking an advantage of the troubles in France, ſend to deſire King Henry to come and expel the French out of Guienne, but he neglects that opportunity.
- The Pope voids the election of Walter de Homelham, and conſfers himſelf the Archiepiſcopal dignity on Richard le Grand, Chancellor of Lincoln.
- The King's Deputies at Rome, having (to gain the Pope) promiſed him the tenth of all moveables in England and Wales, the Pope ſends one of his Chaplains to collect them. p. 304
- A Parliament is ſummoned at Westminster upon that occaſion, which oppoſes the levying of the tenths, but they are, notwithstanding, exacted with great rigour.
- King Henry makes preparations for carrying the war into Sept. France, but tranſports being wanting for the troops, he had like to kill Hubert de Burgh.
- The Emperor Frederic II, carrying his arms into Paleſtine, becomes maſter of Jeruſalem.
- The Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Abbots, and Priors, give the King a large ſum for his expedition into England; and he alſo exacts from the City of London a great ſum of money, and from the Jews the third part of their ſubſtance.
- He embarks at Poſtſmouth, and lands at St. Maloes, Apr. 30.
- May 3, where he is received by the Earl of Bretagne, who puts his caſtles and ſtrong towns into his hands: And then he is joined by the French Malecontents.
- The Normans preſs him to march into their Country; but, inſtead of that, he goes to Poitou, and takes Mirabel; comes to Guienne, where he receives the fealty of the Gaſcons; and then returns to Bretagne, where he ſpends his time in diſſentions.
- The Court of France having quieted the Malecontents, ſends an army towards Bretagne, at the approach of which King Henry ſhamefully returns to England: Leaving his army under the command of the Earls of Cheſter and Pembroke.
- The King of Connaught having invaded King Henry's territories, is defeated and taken priſoner.
- A Parliament meets at Westminster, which grants the King a ſcutage of three marks of every Knight's-fee.
- Prince Richard marries Iſabella, Counteſs-Dowager of the Earl of Glouceſter, and ſiſter to the Earl of Pembroke: Who dying ſoon after, leaves his eſtate to the Prince, but the King ſeizing it, the Prince departs to Ireland, and endeavouring to right himſelf by force, the King reſtores that inheritance to him.
- The Welſh making ſome incuſions, King Henry marches againſt them, and cauſes Maud-Caſtle to be rebuilt.
- A three years truce is concluded between England and France.
- Richard Archbiſhop of Canterbury dies, in his return from Rome.
- Ralph Nevil, Biſhop of Chicheſter, and Chancellor of England, is choſen in his room, but the Pope reſuſes to confirm his election.
- A Parliament meets at Westminster, of which the King demands a ſubſidy, but is reſuſed.
- A Confederacy is formed by ſeveral of the Nobility againſt the Italian Clergy benefited in England, and their houſes are plundered.
- The Monks of St. Auguſtin's in Canterbury proceeding to a ſecond

Ann. C. a second election, chuse *John*, their Sub-prior, Archbishop, but he is also set aside by the Pope. p. 306

June. The *Welsh* make inroads into England.

Peter des Roches Bishop of *Winchester* is recalled to Court, and made one of the King's Counsellors.

The Sheriffs, and other managers of the revenue, are called to an account, and *Peter de Rivaux*, the Bishop of *Winton's* nephew, is made Treasurer of the Chamber.

July 29. *Hubert de Burgh* is turned out, and *Stephen de Segrave* made fulliciary in his room: And other alterations are made at Court.

The King orders *Hubert* to give in his accounts, but he produces King *John's* charter, and desires time, which is allowed him. In the mean time he takes sanctuary in *Merton Priory*, from whence the King orders him to be forced, but he recalls his order.

Sept. 14. A Parliament meets at *Lambeth*, which grants the King the fortieth part of all moveables in the Kingdom.

Hubert going to visit his wife at *St. Edmundsbury*, is dragged out of *Brentwood Chapel* in *Essex*, where he had taken refuge, and carried prisoner to the Tower. p. 307

Reg. 17. The King relenting towards *Hubert*, the Bishop of *Winchester* tries to exasperate afresh *Henry* against him, but through the intercession of some friends, he is left in possession of the best part of his estate, and confined to the Castle of the *Devises*.

John Bland, Reader of Divinity in *Oxford*, is chosen Archbishop, but the Pope refuses assent to confirm his election.

1233. The Bishop of *Winchester* forms the project of governing absolutely, and, to support himself, invites over great numbers of *Poitevins* into England, who are put into the principal places.

Richard le Marechal, Earl of *Pembroke*, makes a remonstrance to the King about it; but receiving an insolent answer from the Bishop of *Winchester*, he, and the rest of the Barons, withdraw from Court. p. 308

They are summoned to come to a Parliament to be held at *Oxford*, *June 24*, and twice to one that was to meet at *Westminster*, *July 11*, but they refuse to come.

And hearing that more *Poitevins* were landed in England, they fend the King word, That if he removed not the Bishop of *Winchester*, and the *Poitevins* from his person, they would elect another King.

Henry, by that Bishop's advice, resolves to reduce them by force, and summons them to a Parliament at *London*, *August 1*, in order to have them condemned, but they come too well attended. Whereupon he proceeds to violence against them, and plunders their estates.

The Earl of *Pembroke* being informed of a design against his life, and withal deserted by his associates, retires into *Wales*, and leagues with *Llewellyn*.

Reg. 18. A Parliament, that meets at *Westminster*, *October 9*, makes a remonstrance to the King; which the Bishop of *Winchester* returns such an imprudent answer to, that the rest of the Bishops threaten to excommunicate him.

The Earl of *Pembroke* retakes a Castle, which the King had dishonourably taken from him; and the Bishops refusing to excommunicate him, the King marches against him, but his army is surprized, and routed.

Nov. 12. The Earl is taken prisoner at the siege of *Monmouth*, but is refused again.

Nov. 25. *Hubert de Burgh*, being informed that his life was in danger, escapes from the *Devises* Castle, and takes sanctuary in a Church, from whence he makes his escape into *Wales*, and joins the Earl of *Pembroke*. p. 309

Edmund, Canon of *Salisbury*, is at length chosen Archbishop of *Canterbury*, by the Pope's leave and direction.

1234. The Earl of *Pembroke* ravages the lands of the King's Counsellors, and burns *Shrewsbury*; but his estates in *Ireland* being ravaged by the King's party, he goes over thither to secure them, and is treacherously slain, by the Bishop of *Winchester's* contrivance.

Febr. A Parliament is held at *Westminster*, during which the Bishops advise the King to remove the Bishop of *Winchester* and the Foreigners from his person, and they are accordingly turned out.

Apr. 9. Another Parliament is held at *Westminster*. A peace is concluded with *Llewellyn* King of *North Wales*. *May.* *Hubert de Burgh*, *Gilbert Bassett*, *Gilbert Marechal*, and other Lords, are restored to the King's favour.

The Archbishop of *Canterbury* informs the King of the treachery committed against the Earl of *Pembroke*.

June 24. The late Ministers are prosecuted, and obliged to answer to articles exhibited against them.

Reg. 19. The truce between *Bretagne* and *France* expiring, the King of *France* invades *Bretagne*, and King *Henry* neglecting to fend thither sufficient succours, the Earl (*Peter Mauclerc*) is forced to surrender his Dominions to *Lewis*, and turns pirate. p. 310

1235. *Segrave* and *Passlew*, the King's late Ministers, make their peace with him, by a present of 1000 marks each.

Febr. *Isabella*, the King's sister, is married to the Emperor

Frederic II. and the Parliament grants the King for this marriage, two marks on every plough-land.

Peter, Bishop of *Winchester*, is sent for by the Pope to *Rome*, in order to be screened from the King's prosecutions.

King *Henry* is married, at *Canterbury*, to *Eleanor*, second daughter of *Raymond* Earl of *Provence*; and she is crowned Queen at *Westminster*. *1236.* *Jan. 14.* *Jan. 20.*

A Parliament meets at *Merion* in *Surrey*, where the Statute of *Merion* was enacted.

Another Parliament is held at *London*, where complaints are made against a new favourite of the King's, *William*, Bishop of *Valence*, the Queen's uncle; whereupon the King makes some alterations in his Court, and among the Sheriffs, to satisfy the Barons.

The Bishop of *Chichester* refuses to resign the office of Chancellor into the King's hands.

The Emperor *Frederic II.* sends to demand his wife's portion, which was not yet paid.

Peter de Rivaux and *Stephen Segrave* are restored to the King's favour; by whose pernicious advice, at a Parliament, held in *June*, *Henry* attempts to annul some grants made before his marriage. *May.* *June 10.*

Alexander King of *Scotland* demands the County of *Northumberland*; and, so, to satisfy him, King *Henry* settles upon him a yearly pension of eighty marks. *Reg. 21.* *p. 311*

A Parliament is summoned at *London*, by the King's writs (the first mentioned in history) of whom the King demands the thirtieth part of all moveables; and which, upon his confirmation of the charters, is granted him. *1237.* *Jan. 14.*

The King squandering that aid upon foreigners, and in useless expences, Prince *Richard* expostulates with him about it.

Simon de Montfort begins to be the King's favourite.

Llewellyn, Prince of *Wales*, puts himself and his Dominions under the King of *England's* protection, and does homage to him.

Otho the Pope's Legate comes to England, but is not suffered to set foot in *Scotland*.

A Parliament is held at *York*, where the King of *Scotland* comes, and has an interview with King *Henry*. *Sept. 14.* *Reg. 22.*

John le Scot Earl of *Chyfter* dying without issue, that Earldom is annexed to the Crown. *p. 312*

Simon de Montfort marries *Eleanor*, the King's sister, and Countess Dowager of *Pembroke*; at which Prince *Richard* is very angry. *1238.* *Jan. 7.*

The Barons being dissatisfied with the King, enter into a league with Prince *Richard*, and demand the redress of the grievances.

The King is forced to comply with them, and some regulations are signed on both sides.

Joanna Queen of *Scots*, and eldest sister of King *Henry*, dies. *Mar. 4.*

Otho the Pope's Legate is affronted at *Oxford*, whereupon the University is put under an interdict.

Peter des Roches, Bishop of *Winchester*, dies at *Farnham*. *June 9.* And King *Henry* endeavours in vain to have the Bishop of *Valence*, the Queen's uncle, chosen in his room.

A villain gets into the King's chamber, with a design to kill him. *Sept. 8.* *p. 313* *Reg. 23.*

Gilbert, Earl of *Pembroke*, being refused entrance into the King's Palace, without any cause, retires into the North. *1239.*

The King takes again *Stephen de Segrave* into his Council. He suffers the bull of excommunication against his brother-in-law, the Emperor *Otho*, to be published in England.

A Parliament is held about *East*.

Edward, the King's son, is born at *Westminster*.

Otho the Pope's Legate commits great exactions upon the Clergy; but demanding an aid for the Pope, he is refused by the Bishops. He finds means at last to go into *Scotland*. *June 16.*

Hubert de Burgh is prosecuted afresh for Misdemeanors during his Administration, but he appeases the King, by delivering into his hands four of his strongest Castles. *Reg. 24.*

The King and Pope oppress the *English* with grievous exactions; of which the Bishops complain in Parliament. *1240.* *Jan. 14.*

A great quarrel happens between the scholars and townsmen of *Oxford*. *p. 314*

Llewellyn Prince of *North Wales* dies; and is succeeded by his son *David*, who does homage to King *Henry*. *Apr. 13.*

The Pope demands the fifth part of the goods of the *English* Clergy, and at last accepts of the fifth part of their rents; at which exaction the Archbishop of *Canterbury* is so uneasy, that he retires to the Monastery of *Pontignac*, where he dies.

A Nuncio arrives in England, with orders to all patrons to prefer 300 *Italians* to vacant benefices; and, also to extort money from the Monasteries.

The King sends Justices itinerant into the Counties, to extort money, under pretence of redressing grievances.

The Earls of *Leicester* and *Pembroke* are received into favour with the King.

Otho,

Ann. C. Orbs, the Pope's Legate, being recalled, leaves *England*; and is robbed in his journey, by the Emperor's people, of great sums of money he was carrying to *Rome*. p. 315

Jan. 7. The Pope's Nuncio's continue their exactions. *Thomas*, Earl of *Savoy*, the Queen's uncle, coming to *England*, the King extorts 20,000 marks of the *Jews* to defray his expences upon that occasion.

April. Boniface of *Savoy*, the Queen's brother, is chosen Archbishop of *Canterbury*.

June 27. Gilbert Earl of *Pembroke*, and Earl-Marshal, being killed by a fall from his horse, is succeeded by his brother *Walter*.

Septemb. David, Prince of *Wales*, delivers up his brother *Griffin* to King *Henry*, who imprisons him, with several of the *Welsh* Nobility, in the *Tower* of *London*.

Isabella, Empress of *Germany*, King *Henry's* eldest sister, dies.

R.g. 26. And also *Eleanor*, sister to *Arthur* Duke of *Bretagne*, in her confinement in *Bristol* Castle.

Richard, Earl of *Cornwall*, invests his brother King *Henry* with the Earldom of *Poitou*; and the King of *France* invests his brother *Alphonso* with the same.

1242. The Earl of *Marche* refusing to do homage to *Alphonso*, engages King *Henry* to carry the war into *Poitou*.

January. King *Henry* thereupon summons a Parliament, and demands an aid, which is denied him; so that he is forced to raise money, by way of gift, or loan, and by taking a sum of money from each of the military tenants. p. 316

A marriage is concluded between his daughter *Margaret*, and the son of *Alexander* King of *Scotland*, to whom is committed the custody of the northern borders.

May 15. King *Henry* embarks at *Portsmouth*, with three hundred soldiers, and lands at *Saintonge*, where he is joined by the Earl of *Marche*, and some *Poitouin* Noblemen, and raises an army in *Poitou*.

He sends Ambassadors to King *Lewis*, to demand all that had been taken from the *English*, by *Philip Augustus*; and, in case of refusal, to declare war.

Lewis offers to renew the truce for six years, and to deliver to King *Henry* the greatest part of *Normandy* and *Poitou*; but *Henry*, through the advice of the *Poitouin*, rejects those advantageous offers, and sends to defy *Lewis*.

The *French* take *Fumigny*, and beat the *English*, so that *Henry* is forced to retire to *Bourdeaux*.

July 25. His Queen is there brought to bed of a daughter named *Beatrice*.

The Earl of *Marche* makes his peace with *Lewis*. A five years truce is concluded between the Kings of *England* and *France*.

Reg. 27. King *Henry* spends the rest of this year, and the best part of the next at *Bourdeaux*; where he lives in a very extravagant manner, and sends for a great deal of money from *England*. p. 317

The Parliament grants the King a scutage of twenty shillings of every Knight's fee.

A great sum of money is extorted from the Citizens of *London*, by way of *Loan*.

Mar. 12. King *Henry* ratifies the truce.

Sept. 25. He returns to *England*, and is received with extraordinary pomp in the places through which he passes.

Reg. 28. Soon after, he extorts sixty thousand marks from the *Jews*.

Nov. 23. *Richard* Earl of *Cornwall* marries *Gineira*, or *Sanchia*, sister to *Eleanor*, King *Henry's* Queen. The wedding dinner consisted of 30,000 dishes.

This year died the famous *Hubert de Burgh*.

1244. A Parliament is held at *Westminster*, which refuses to grant the King an aid he required, and even contrives a *February* new model of Government; but at last they grant a scutage of twenty shillings on every Knight's fee, upon the King's promising to see the charters punctually observed.

Martin, the Pope's Nuncio, extorts money from the Clergy, but demanding an aid of them, he is refused. He suspends those Bishops that refused to prefer the Pope's relations.

Mar. 1. *Griffin* endeavouring to escape out of his confinement in the *Tower*, breaks his neck. p. 318

David, Prince of *Wales*, thereupon revolts against King *Henry*, and makes war upon him and the Lords Marchers.

Alexander II, King of *Scotland*, sends King *Henry* word, he intended no longer to do him homage for the lands he held of the Crown of *England*; but King *Henry* marching against him, *Alexander* sues for peace.

August. *David*, Prince of *Wales*, in order to free himself from his subjection to King *Henry*, offers to become the Pope's vassal, and pay him tribute.

Reg. 29. A Parliament is held, which refusing to grant the King an aid for the war with the *Welsh*, he extorts 1500 marks from the Citizens of *London*.

Lewis obliging the *English*, settled in his Dominions, to relinquish their estates either in *France* or *England*, King *Henry* thereupon seizes all the lands held by the *French* in *England*.

1245. *Edmund*, the King's second son, is born.

Jan. 16. *4*

The war is renewed with the *Welsh*, with equal success *Ann. C.* on both sides. *February.*

The Barons resolving to free the Kingdom from the tyranny of the Court of *Rome*, send orders to the Wardens of the Ports, to stop all persons bringing in any bulls or mandates from the Court of *Rome*.

Accordingly, a Messenger from the Pope is seized with bulls about him, and the King ordering him to be released, they lay before him the value of the income enjoyed by *Italian* Ecclesiastics in *England*, amounting to 60,000 marks a year.

Some *Barons* send away *Martin*, the Pope's Legate. p. 319 *July.*

They send a letter to the General Council at *Lyons*, wherein they lay open the Pope's oppressions. And their Ambassadors complain before the Council, of the tribute imposed by King *John*, and of the clause *Non-obstante*; and protest against the tribute.

The Pope pretends to give the *English* satisfaction; but *Reg. 30.* he obliges the Bishops to confirm with their seals the Charter of Tribute granted by King *John*.

King *Henry* marches against the *Welsh*, and builds *Ganoe* Castle.

Some *Irish* land, by the King's command, in the Isle of *Anglesey*, and ravage that place.

Walter, Earl of *Pembroke*, and *Anselm* his brother and heir, dying without issue-male, the noble family of *Strigul* *Dec. 4.* became thereby extinct; in which the dignity of *Earl-Marshal* was hereditary. *Dec. 22.*

King *Henry* began this year to pull down the old Abbey-Church at *Westminster*, and to rebuild it, as it now stands.

David Prince of *North Wales* dies, and is succeeded by his nephew *Llewellyn*, *Gruffydd's* son. *1246.*

A Parliament is held at *London*, wherein severe laws are made against the robbers of parks and warrens. *March.*

In this Parliament, the King, Bishops, Abbots, and Barons agree, to represent their grievances to the Pope in several letters, and to desire him to remove them.

Instead of removing them, the Pope accuses the Clergy of being the authors of those letters, and therefore loads them with new taxes, commands them to raise a certain number of men to fight against the Emperor, and claims the goods of intestate Clergymen. p. 320

But imposing a tallage of 6000 marks upon them, the King puts a stop to it.

Upon the return of the persons sent to the Pope with *Apr. 1.* the letters, a Parliament is held at *Winchester*.

Isabella, the King's Mother, and Countess of *Marche*, *Reg. 31.* dies.

Roger-Bigod Earl of *Norfolk*, who had married *Maud*, eldest daughter of the late Earl of *Pembroke*, is created Earl-Marshal.

A Parliament is summoned at *London*, to consider of the Pope's exactions, from which the Bishops absent themselves. *1247.*

The Parliament meets again, and sends letters to the Court of *Rome* against its exactions. *January.*

Another Parliament meets at *Oxford*, upon the same occasion.

Guy de Lusignan, *William de Valence*, and *Abelmar* the Reg. 32. King's brothers-in-law, arrive in *England*, and he is forced to maintain them.

A Parliament meets at *London*, which refuses the King an aid, and complains of his ill management; and so is prorogued till *June*. It meets again, but still refusing to give the King an aid, it is dissolved. p. 321

To raise money, the King is forced to sell his jewels, and plate, which are purchased by the *Londoners*.

Incensed at that, he proclaims a new fair at *Westminster*, to last a fortnight, during which all commerce is prohibited at *London*. *Oct. 13.*

To vex the *Londoners* the more, he keeps his *Christmas* in *London*, and compels the Citizens to present him with large New-year's gifts, and to pay him 2000 *l*. *1249.*

He tries to borrow money from the great Men, and the Abbies, but the most part of them excuse themselves.

Nicolas Bishop of *Durham* resigning his Bishopric, the King endeavours in vain to have his brother-in-law *Abelmar* chosen for his Successor.

Simon Earl of *Leicester* reduces some Rebels in *Gosfogne* *June.* to the King's obedience.

Alexander II, King of *Scotland*, dies, and is succeeded by his son *Alexander* III. *July. 3.*

Prince *Richard* goes with a magnificent retinue to confer with the Pope at *Lyons*, about his being made Emperor. *Reg. 34.*

King *Henry* undertakes the *Crusade*, in order to draw a large subsidy from the Parliament under that pretence. *1250.*

He sends two Judges in all the Counties, to make inquiry concerning trespasses upon the royal forests, who scrape up together a large sum of money by fines and confiscations. *January.*

Abelmar, the King's brother-in-law, is, by his earnest solicitations, chosen Bishop of *Winchester*. *Mar. 17.*

Ann. C. Lewis IX. King of France, having undertaken the Crusade, is taken prisoner by the Saracens near Damietta. p. 323
This year died the Emperor Frederic II.

The King begins to use the clause, *Non-obstante*, in his grants.

1251. Simon Earl of Leicester having reduced the rebellious Gascons, returns to England; but he goes back again to Gasconne soon after. p. 324

Feb. 17. A Parliament meets at London.

Part of North Wales is entirely subdued, and receives the English laws.

The King confirms the liberties of the City of London, and allows them to have their Mayor sworn before the Barons of the Exchequer at Westminster.

Reg. 36. He shews too great an affection for Foreigners, and loads them with presents, at which the Barons redouble their complaints.

Dec. 26. Alexander III. King of Scotland, marries Margaret, eldest daughter of King Henry, at York; and does him homage for the lands he held of the Crown of England, but refuses to do it for all Scotland.

1252. The Pope pressing King Henry to hasten his preparations for the Holy Land, he extorts money from the Jews, and his other subjects, under that pretence, but however does not go.

The Gascons send complaints against Simon Earl of Leicester, accusing him of unfaithfulness and treachery; but he comes over, and justifies himself so well, that he is sent back to Gasconne.

The Archbishop of Bourdeaux comes and renews the Gascons complaints against the Earl; whereupon the King, to secure their allegiance, has Leicester tried by his Peers; and, calling him *Traitor*, Leicester gives him the lye. However, he dares not apprehend him, but sends him Governor again to Gasconne; where he had like to be slain. p. 325

Prince Edward is invested with Guienne.

Oct. 13. The King assembles the Bishops, and tries to obtain from them the tenths of all the Clergy's revenues for three years, towards the Crusade; but they refuse him.

Reg. 37. He extorts 20 marks of gold from the Citizens of London, and makes them shut their shops during Westminster Fair.

Nov. 11. The Pope offers (by his Nuncio) to Prince Richard the Kingdoms of Apulia, Naples, and Sicily, but the offer is not accepted by the Prince. p. 326

The Italian, and other foreign Ecclesiastics, are found, by an exact account taken this year, to be possessed of 70,000 marks yearly income in England, whilst the King's revenues scarce amounted to a third part of that sum. p. 325

1253. King Henry extorts 200 marks from the Citizens of Winchester. p. 326

Alphonso King of Castile endeavours to make himself master of Guienne, pretending a grant from King Henry II.

April. The King thereupon calls a Parliament, and demands an aid for his old pretence the Crusade: At last, after many debates, the Clergy grant him the tenths of their revenues for three years, and the Barons 3 marks of every Knight's fee, upon his promising solemnly to observe the two Charters.

May. 3. A terrible curse is denounced by the Archbishop, against all that should oppose the observance of the two Charters, and against the violators of the laws of the Kingdom.

The King contrives all possible means to break through his late solemn engagement, and resolves to apply to the Pope for a dispensation from his oath.

He sets out for Guienne, August 6, and arriving at Bourdeaux the 15th, soon makes himself master of all the places seized by Alphonso's Adherents. p. 327

Reg. 58. In order to put a stop to the King of Castile's ambitious projects, King Henry proposes a marriage between his son Prince Edward, and Eleanor, Alphonso's sister; which being accordingly concluded, Alphonso resigns all his pretensions to Guienne to Edward.

Simon Earl of Leicester, who was retired into France, comes and offers his service to King Henry; and the Gascons return to their allegiance.

1254. A Parliament meets at Westminster, of which the King's Commissioners demand an aid for the war against the King of Castile; but the Parliament being informed of the treaty lately concluded with that King, refuse to grant any aid.

The King thus disappointed, orders so great a sum to be extorted from the Jews, that they desire leave to quit the Kingdom, but are not permitted.

May 29. The Queen, with her sons Edward and Edmund, sails from Portsmouth for Bourdeaux; and Prince Edward going to Burges, is married to the Infanta Eleonora. After which the King his father confirms to him, by a new patent, the grant of Guienne, adding thereto Wales and Ireland.

Reg. 39. The Pope makes an offer of the Crown of the two Sicilies to King Henry, but he refuses it.
No. 105. Vol. IV.

King Henry returns to England through France, and lands *Ann. C.* at Dover, Decemb. 27.

The City of London makes him a present of 100*l.* and a piece of plate; and yet he fines it 4000 marks, for suffering a Priest accused of murder to escape out of Newgate. 1255.

The King demanding of the Jews 18,000 marks, upon pain of death, they desire leave to depart the Kingdom; but the King assigns them over to his brother Earl Richard.

A Parliament meets at London, of which the King demands an aid to pay his debts, that amounted to 150,000 marks, but it is not granted him, though he caules the Charters to be proclaimed a-new in all Counties.

The Pope offers King Henry the Crown of the two Sicilies, but he does not accept of it.

Conrade takes Naples, and murders his brother Henry, but he is poisoned by his bastard-brother Manfred, who makes himself master of the two Sicilies. p. 327—329

Pope Innocent IV. offers the Crown of Sicily to King Othobor, Henry, for Prince Edmund his second son; which he accepts of, without consulting his Brother and the Parliament, and sends the Pope great sums upon that account. p. 328

The Parliament meets again at Westminster, but refusing Oth. 18. to grant the King an aid, it is dissolved. p. 329 Reg. 40.

Rustand, the Pope's Nuncio, comes to England, with several bulls, to get money for the Sicilian expedition.

The Pope issues out several other bulls, to get money from England, upon the same score. 1256.

He borrows, in King Henry's name, 135,540 marks; and, to discharge it, caules obligatory notes to be drawn on the Bishops and Abbots in England. p. 330

A Parliament meets in the Chapter-House at Westminster, of which the King demands an aid for placing his son Edmund on the Throne of Sicily; but they refuse it, and give reasons for their denial. p. 331

King Henry, after some struggle, gets the Clergy to be bound for the sums borrowed by the Pope in his name.

A proclamation is issued out, commanding all that were worth 15*l.* to take the order of Knighthood, or to pay a certain sum.

The Welsh, being oppressed with taxes, take up arms, and invade the borders of England.

The sentence of excommunication is denounced against all the transgressors of *Magna Charta*.

King Henry remits 5000 marks to the Pope, and caules Prince Edward to ratify the contract relating to Sicily.

The Pope sends a Nuncio to England, with several bulls to get money to pay his pretended debts. Reg. 41.

Prince Richard is chosen King of the Romans, who going into Germany, carries over with him 700,000*l.* sterling in ready money. 1257.

A Parliament meets at Westminster, which grants the King March. an aid of 50,000 marks.

The war with the Welsh is carried on, but King Henry's forces are defeated, and himself forced to return with disgrace. p. 334

He sends Ambassadors to the King of France, to demand Normandy, and the other Provinces taken from the English; but they return without success.

The Pope orders his Nuncio to excommunicate King Henry, if he did not speedily undertake the conquest of Sicily; whereupon, the King desires, that the terms on which it was granted to his son might be softened, and sends Ambassadors to Rome, to renounce in Edmund's name that imaginary Crown; but the Pope, instead of receiving that renunciation, sends a Nuncio with fresh bulls to get money. Reg. 42.

This year, the King coined a Penny of pure Gold, weighing two Sterlings, which was ordered to go for 20 shillings.

The Barons begin to take measures against the King, and resolve to reform the Government. 1258.

A Parliament meets at London, of which the King demands an aid for the affair of Sicily; but, instead of granting him one, they complain of the breach of his promises, and of several other grievances.

At last, after several debates they promise to grant him an aid, provided he would reform the Government.

For that purpose the Parliament is adjourned to Oxford, June 11. and 24 Commissioners are chosen (half by the King, and half by the Commons) of which Simon Earl of Leicester was President; and they draw up articles for the reformation of the Government and Kingdom.

They chuse four out of their own body, who were to appoint the King's Council.

And ordain, That the Justiciary, Chancellor, Treasurer, and other public Ministers, should be chosen yearly by the Twenty-four; That they should have the custody of the King's Castles; and, That there should be three Parliaments every year.

The Commons, or Community, chuse twelve persons, to represent them in these Parliaments.

Prince Edward, the Earl of Warren, Henry son of Richard Earl of Cornwall, the King's half-brothers, the Queen's

- Ann. C.* Queen's relations, and other Foreigners, oppose the *Provisions of Oxford*. p. 333
- July.* The *Paislevins*, and other Foreigners, steal away privately, and go and shut themselves up in *Winchester Castle*, and having obtained a safe conduct return into their own Country.
- The Barons enter into an *Association* to stand by the provisions of *Oxford*; and the City of *London* accedes to the same.
- July 4.* The Parliament, which had broke up at *Oxford* in confusion, meets again at *Winchester*, and passes an act for the perpetual banishment of the Foreigners; and the King, Prince, and Barons agree.
- Reg. 43.* The Barons write to the Pope to excuse and justify their proceedings.
- The Pope continues to press the King on the business of *Sicily*.
- 1259.* *January.* Richard, King of the *Romans*, having given the Barons notice of his intentions to return to *England*, they send him word, They would not suffer him to enter the Kingdom, unless he swore to observe the *Oxford Provisions*; and so, upon his landing at *Dever*, he is constrained to swear to them. p. 334
- Feb. 9.* A Parliament meets at *London*.
- April.* The Barons conclude a disadvantageous treaty with *France*; in pursuance of which, King *Henry* goes to *Abbeville*, and publicly quits all claim to *Normandy* and *Anjou*. From which time the title of *Duke of Normandy* and *Anjou* was left out of the King's public instruments.
- October.* A Parliament is held at *Westminster*, wherein the sentence of excommunication is denounced against the violators of the *Oxford Provisions*.
- Reg. 44.* The *Twenty-four* forbid the sending to the *Italian* Ecclesiastics, the incomes of their benefices in *England*.
- 1260.* The Earl of *Leicester* assuming too much power, the Earl of *Gloucester*, and others, become jealous of him.
- King *Henry* being come to *St. Omer*; in his way to *England*, receives a false information of his son *Edward's* aspiring to the Crown, and raises an army for his defence; but his fears are dispelled, by a submissive letter from the Prince and Barons, who met in a great Council at *London*, for that purpose.
- April.* The King returns to *England*; and summons an Assembly of the Nobility at *London*, before whom Prince *Edward* clears himself.
- The Earl of *Gloucester* accuses the Earl of *Leicester* of great offences, but the former withdraws his accusation on the day of trial.
- June.* Richard King of the *Romans* goes to *Germany* in hopes of being owned for Emperor, but being disappointed, returns to *England*. p. 335
- October.* The King and Queen of *Scotland* come to visit King *Henry*.
- Reg. 45.* John de Dreux Duke of *Bretagne* comes to *England*, and marries *Beatrix* the King's second daughter.
- A Parliament is held, where a new Justiciary, Chancellor, and Treasurer are appointed by the Barons.
- King *Henry* invites over *Abelmar* Bishop of *Winchester* to *England*, but he dies on the road.
- Pope *Urban IV.* absolves the King from his oath concerning the *Oxford Provisions*.
- 1261.* King *Henry* summons a Parliament at *London*, to which *February.* he declares, he would no longer be bound by the *Oxford Provisions*.
- He writes to the King of *France*, and his son *Edward* (who was there) to raise him what forces they could.
- March.* And then he retires into the *Tower*, seizes the public treasure that was kept there, fortifies the *Tower* and *City*, and puts other Sheriffs in the room of those appointed by the *Twenty-four*.
- The Barons address the King to observe his oath, whereupon all differences between him and the Barons are referred to three persons.
- Prince *Edward* returns from *Paris* to *England*, and blames the King for breaking his word.
- The Earls of *Leicester* and *Gloucester* are reconciled, and threaten the King if he did not remove his evil Counsellors.
- A peace is patched up between the King and the Barons, by the Queen's mediation.
- June.* The King imprudently showing the Pope's bull of absolution, the Barons take arms, and try to surprize him in *Reg. 46.* *Winchester*, where he was, but he escapes, and retires into the *Tower of London*.
- The *Cinquante-ports* declare for the Barons.
- 1262.* The King causes the Pope's bull to be proclaimed throughout *England*.
- A peace is concluded between the King and the Barons, by the mediation of the King of the *Romans*.
- April.* The Earl of *Leicester* disliking the accommodation retires into *France*.
- June.* King *Henry* goes to *Guienne*, where he stays till near *Christmas*. p. 336
- Richard de Clare*, Earl of *Gloucester*, dies, and is succeeded by his son *Gilbert*.
- The Earl of *Leicester* returns to *England*, and, at a great *October.* Council held by the Justiciary, produces, and causes to be *Reg. 47.* publicly read, a new bull from the Pope, in confirmation of the *Oxford Provisions*.
- King *Henry*, hearing of the Earl of *Leicester's* return, *December.* comes over to *England* in great haste.
- The Barons present an address to the King, requesting him to confirm the *Oxford Provisions*; but *Henry* having, in his last journey to *Guienne*, gained his brother and son to his party, returns the Barons a threatening answer.
- Prince *Edward* brings over an army of Foreigners, under pretence of a war with the *Welsh*; and to pay them, takes by force 10,000 *l.* out of the *New Temple*, deposited there by the *Londoners*.
- The war between the King and the Barons begins.
- A great Council is held at *London*, without the King's *June.* summons, where the Barons resolve to maintain the *Oxford Provisions* by arms.
- Simon Earl of *Leicester* is chosen General of the Barons, who fall very severely upon the Foreigners, and the King's *June.* Counsellors, and make themselves masters of *Gloucester*, *Hereford*, *Bridgnorth*, and *Worcester*, &c. whilst the King remains shut up in the *Tower*.
- London* declares for the Barons.
- The Barons present a petition to the King, wherein they desire, the *Oxford Provisions* may be observed; and at last *July.* a treaty is concluded, and the King returns to his Palace at *Westminster*.
- The Queen being against the conclusion of this treaty, is insulted by the *London* mob, which occasions the rupture of the peace.
- Prince *Edward* goes from *Windsor* to *Bristol*, which he stores with provisions; but quarrelling with the Citizens, they block him up; however he gets off by a device, and goes and shuts himself up in *Windsor Castle*, where he is besieged. p. 337
- He is seized at a Conference at *Kingston* with the Earl of *Leicester*, and forced to deliver up *Windsor Castle*.
- A truce, and at last a peace is concluded again between the King and the Barons.
- A Parliament is held, which orders the *Oxford Provisions* *September.* to be proclaimed, and observed.
- King *Henry* goes and confers with the King of *France* at *September.* *Boulogne*, in order to make up all differences with his Barons; and then returns to *England* soon after.
- October.* Another Parliament is held at *Westminster*, wherein the *Reg. 48.* King endeavours to settle a firm peace between himself and the Barons, but cannot effect it by reason of the Earl of *Leicester's* obstinacy.
- Several Barons having relinquished the Earl of *Leicester's*, and embraced the King's party, *Henry* thereupon resolves to force the rest to a compliance, and seizes *Windsor Castle*, but fails in his attempt upon that of *Dever*.
- The *Londoners* refuse the King entrance into the *City*.
- King *Henry* and the Barons refer their differences to the arbitration of the King of *France*; and *Henry* goes over to *Dec. 28.* *France* for that purpose; and meets *Lewis* at *Amiens*, *January 23.*
- Lewis* pronounces sentence in favour of King *Henry*, restoring him to his ancient power, and annulling the *February.* *Oxford Provisions*.
- The Barons refuse to stand to this award, and renewing the war, seize *London*, and other places.
- King *Henry* returns to *England*, and holds a Parliament *February.* at *Oxford*, from whence he had driven out the Scholars.
- He becomes master of *Northampton*, *Leicester*, and *Nottingham.*
- And then advances towards *London*, but the Citizens marching out against him, he retires into *Kent*, and from thence to *Leuvis* in *Suffex*. p. 338
- The Barons assemble their forces, having a reinforcement of 15,000 *Londoners*, and go and encamp at *Flashing* in *Suffex*; from whence they send a respectful letter to the King, but he, and the Barons of his party, send a very rough answer, and defy them.
- May 12.* The Barons send the Bishops of *London* and *Worcester* to mediate a peace, but the King rejects their offers, and defies them; whereupon they renounce their fealty to him.
- The battle of *Leuvis* is fought between the King and the Barons, wherein about 5,000 are slain, and King *Henry* and *Richard* Earl of *Cornwall*, with several others, are made prisoners. The King's standard was a Dragon.
- Prince *Edward*, having at first beaten the *Londoners*, and pursuing them too far, is also taken prisoner.
- Some articles, called the *Mist of Leuvis*, are signed by the Prince and the Barons, and confirmed by the King.
- The Earl of *Leicester* makes use of the King's name, to get all the Castles, and other places, in his hands.
- Confervators of the peace are appointed in the several Counties. p. 339

- Ann. C.* The Barons form a new plan of Government, and order four Knights out of each County to be chosen by the assent of the County, and sent to the ensuing Parliament. p. 339
- June 22.* The Parliament meets at *London*, and confirms the Barons plan of Government; which appointed three persons, to chuse nine Counsellors, three whereof to be always at Court, and nothing to be done without their advice. The King and Prince are forced to consent to this ordinance.
- The Barons write to the King of *France*, and to the Pope's Legate who was there, to excuse their proceedings.
- July.* Queen *Eleanor* raises a large army in *France*, to deliver the King her husband, but is hindered from landing by contrary winds.
- Reg. 49.* Some Barons in the Marches of *Wales* cause an insurrection, but are defeated by the Earl of *Leicester*.
- 1265.* The Earl of *Leicester* being suspected of aspiring to the Crown, *Gilbert de Clare* Earl of *Gloucester* grows jealous of him, and declares against him.
- Jan. 15.* A Parliament meets at *London*, in which *Robert de Ferrars*, Earl of *Dorby*, is accused of great misdemeanors.
- Jan. 22.* Another Parliament meets at *Westminster*, to which were returned two Knights out of each Shire, and two Citizens and Burgesses out of each City and Borough.
- The writs of summons to these Knights and Burgesses, are the first of the kind that are extant upon record.
- Mar. 14.* Prince *Edward* is released out of *Dover* Castle, and delivered to the King his father, who continues still a prisoner. p. 340
- The Earl of *Gloucester* joins with the Barons of the *Marches*, and declares openly against the Earl of *Leicester*, but the latter denounces them enemies to the State, and marches against them.
- May.* Prince *Edward*, by the Earl of *Gloucester's* contrivance, escapes out of the Earl of *Leicester's* hands, and joins the Earl of *Gloucester*, who makes him swear to redress the grievances, and then gives him the command of his troops.
- May 30.* The Earl of *Leicester* causes the King to write letters to several persons, enjoining them not to come in to the Prince.
- June 7.* Many Barons and Soldiers repairing to the Prince, he soon finds himself at the head of a considerable army, wherewith he takes *Gloucester*, and drives the Earl of *Leicester* into *Wales*.
- Aug. 1.* *Simon de Montfort*, the Earl of *Leicester's* son, is defeated near *Kennelworth* by Prince *Edward*. p. 341
- Aug. 4.* The battle of *Evesham* is fought, wherein Prince *Edward* gains the victory, and releases the King his Father; and *Simon de Montfort*, Earl of *Leicester*, with several other Noblemen, are slain.
- The Earl of *Leicester* passes for a Saint after his death, and several miracles are pretended to be wrought at his tomb.
- August.* King *Henry* comes to *Worcester*, where he revokes most of the grants and patents made during his captivity.
- Sept. 14.* He comes to *Winchester*, where a Parliament is held, which grants him the estates of all the Rebels; and decrees, that the City of *London* should forfeit all her liberties, that the polls and chains thereof should be taken away, and the richest Citizens imprisoned.
- The Parliament is adjourned to *Westminster*.
- Llewellyn* Prince of *Wales* invades *Cheshire*.
- Reg. 50.* The King seizes the liberties of the City of *London*, and makes it pay a fine of 20,000 marks.
- He distributes the estates of the late Revolters amongst his Adherents.
- Oct. 29.* Queen *Eleanor* returns to *England*. p. 342
- About this time, the custom of beginning the year at *Lady-Day* came to be in use.
- The Pope revokes the grant of *Sicily* he had made to Prince *Edmund*.
- Ottobon*, the Pope's Legate, comes to *England*.
- 1266.* *Simon de Montfort*, the Earl of *Leicester's* son, and others that had seized the Isle of *Asbolme*, are reduced to obedience; and a pension of 500 marks is allowed *Montfort*, but he soon after turns Pirate.
- Prince *Edward* chastises the *Cinque-ports*, and forces them to submit to the King.
- April.* The King lays siege to *Kennelworth* Castle.
- May.* A fresh Rebellion breaks out in the North, headed by *Robert Ferrars* Earl of *Dorby*, but the Rebels are defeated, and the Earl taken prisoner.
- Septemb.* Some of the Ring-leaders escaping, seize the Isle of *Ely*, from whence they make incursions into the neighbouring Counties.
- Adam de Gurdun* takes up arms in *Hampshire*, and is defeated in a single combat by Prince *Edward*. p. 343
- Aug. 24.* A Parliament is held at *Kennelworth*, wherein the King confirms the Charter of Liberties, and at the same time was the *Diallum* de *Kennelworth* enacted.
- Reg. 51.* Terms are offered to the Malecontents in the Isle of *Ely*, but they reject them, and plunder *Norwich* and *Cambridge*.
- The Parliament is by adjournment removed to *North-An-n-amp-ton*, where the statute of *Kennelworth* is confirmed.
- The garrison of *Kennelworth* Castle capitulates; and surrenders on the 13th of *December*.
- King *Henry* holds a Conference or Treaty with his Nobility at *London*. 1267.
- The King and Prince neglecting to perform their engagements, the Earl of *Gloucester* takes measures against them, leagues with *Llewellyn*, and some Barons, and refuses to come to Parliament.
- All the military tenants are summoned to meet at *St. Edmundsbury*, where a Parliament is held, which grants the King the tenths of the goods of Ecclesiastical persons for three years, for reducing the Rebels of *Ely*.
- The King sends some Bishops to try to bring those Rebels to their duty, by gentle means; but not succeeding, he marches to *Cambridge*, and blocks them up.
- The Earl of *Gloucester* makes himself master of *London*; and besieges the *Tower*.
- The King and Prince advance towards *London*, and after *April* having relieved the Besieged in the *Tower*, go and encamp at *Stratford*.
- The Earl's party plunders *Kent* and *Surrey*, and spoils the King's Palace at *Westminster*.
- Peace is made between the King and the Earl of *Gloucester*. 1268.
- The Rebels in the Isle of *Ely* surrender: which puts an end to the Barons wars. p. 344
- King *Henry* marches against *Llewellyn* Prince of *Wales*, who had committed several depredations during the late troubles; and *Llewellyn* suing for peace, it is granted him. *Sept. 25.*
- A Parliament meets at *Marlebridge*, or *Marlborough*, *Nov. 18.* where the Statutes of *Marlebridge* were enacted.
- A Parliament is held at *Northampton*, where Prince *Ed. Reg. 52.* ward, several Noblemen, and above 120 Knights, undertake the *Crusade*. 1268.
- Another Parliament is held at *Winchester*, wherein the King made Prince *Edward* Lord High Steward of *England*. *Nov. 17.*
- The secular Clergy grant a twentieth part of their ecclesiastical livings, which is distributed among the disinherited Nobility and Gentry.
- The King issues out a Proclamation, which made stealing of cattle capital.
- A Parliament is held at *London*. 1269.
- Richard*, King of the *Romans*, returns to *England*, bringing over with him a new wife, *Beatrice* daughter of *Theobald* de *Falkmarite*. *Aug. 3.*
- Prince *Edward* goes to *Paris*, and engages to accompany *St. Lewis* King of *France* to the *Holy Land*, who lends him 30,000 marks.
- The body of *Edward the Confessor* is removed into the *Old*. 13.
- New Abbey Church at *Westminster*, which was now just Reg. 54.
- finished.
- A Parliament is held at *Westminster*, which grants the King a twentieth part of the moveables of all persons, for the expedition to the *Holy Land*.
- Another Parliament is held at *Westminster*, which determines some differences and jealousies, still subsisting between Prince *Edward* and the Earl of *Gloucester*. 1270.
- The King, through Prince *Edward's* intercession, restores the City of *London* to its ancient privileges.
- In a Parliament held at *Winchester*, the King delivers up the cross to his son *Edward*.
- Prince *Edward* sails from *England* for *Bordeaux*, in his way to the *Holy Land*, and winters in *Sicily*. *May.*
- Lewis IX.* King of *France* taking *Tunis* in his way to *Palestine*, dies there; and is succeeded by his son *Philip III.* *Aug. 25.*
- who, instead of pursuing his voyage, returns to *France*. *Reg. 55.*
- A Parliament is held at *London*, wherein the Disinherited are restored to their estates. 1271.
- Henry*, son of the King of the *Romans*, being sent back by Prince *Edward* to take care of *Guineus*, is murdered at *Mar. 31.*
- Viterbo*, by *Simon* and *Guido de Montfort*.
- Prince *Edward* arrives in *Palestine*, relieves *Acon*, takes *Nazareth*, and performs other exploits.
- He is wounded by an assassin, sent to murder him, but he kills him on the spot. *June 17.*
- John*, Prince *Edward's* eldest son, dies during his absence. *August.*
- Richard*, King of the *Romans*, and brother to King *Henry*, dies at his Castle of *Berkhamsted*, and was buried in the Abbey of *Hayles*. *Aug. 56.*
- Joanna*, daughter of Prince *Edward*, is born at *Acon*. *Apr. 2.*
- Prince *Edward* having concluded a ten years truce with the Sultan of *Egypt*, embarks for *England*, and lands at *Tre-pani* in *Sicily*, towards the end of *September*.
- A quarrel happening between the Citizens and Monks of *Norwich*, the Citizens reduce the Cathedral, and Monastery adjoining, to ashes.
- The King thereupon summons all the Bishops and great Men to meet him at *St. Edmundsbury* on *September 1.* and, after consultation with them, goes in person to *Norwich*, and sees the rioters severely punished.

C. In his return from thence, he is seized, at St. Edmundsbury, with a languishing distemper; however he returns, on his journey, to London. p. 345

King Henry dies at Westminster, aged 66 years, one month, and sixteen days, after a Reign of 56 years, and

And was buried in the Abbey-Church of Westminster, which he had rebuilt.

The children of King Henry III. were,

1. Edward, who succeeded him. 2. Edmund, Earl of Lancaster. 3. Richard. 4. John. 5. William. 6. Henry. (These four last died young.)

7. Margaret, wife of Alexander III. King of Scotland. 8. Beatrice, married to John de Dreux Duke of Bretagne. And 9. Catharine.

This King's MONEY, was Silver Pennies; and also silver Half-Pence, and Farthings; before which, when Half-pence, or Farthings were wanted, people were forced to break a Penny into halves or quarters. He is also said to have coined a Penny of pure Gold, of the weight of two Sterlings, and commanded it should go for Twenty Shillings.

The NOBILITY in this Reign were as follows:

1211. Randal de Meschines (of Chester) Earl of Lincoln.
1246. Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent.
Feb. 11. Richard Plantagenet, Earl of Cornwall.
1227. May 20. John le Scot (Earl of Huntingdon) Earl of Chester.
1232. Oct. 28. John Lacy, Earl of Lincoln.
1237. Simon de Montfort, Earl of Leicester.
Feb. 7. Baldwin de Rivers (Earl of Devon) Earl of the Isle of
1240. D. 25. Wight.

Peter de Savoy, Earl of Richmond.

John Maréchal, Earl of Warwick.

John Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel.

John Plantagenet (Earl of Warwick, and Surrey) Earl of
Sussex.

John de Plessies, Earl of Warwick.

Edmund Plantagenet, Earl of Chester.

Earl of Leicester.

Earl of Derby.

Earl of Lancaster.

William Mauduit, Earl of Warwick.

William de Valence, Earl of Pembroke.

William de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick.

The following Earls and Barons were also summoned to the Parliament of the 49th of Henry III.

The Earls of Leicester. John de Vescy.
Gloucester. Ralph Basset, of Drayton.
Norfolk, Marshal. Henry de Hastings.
Oxford. Geoffrey de Lucy.
Derby. Robert de Ros.
Ralph de Camoys. John de Eyvill.
Roger de St. John. Adam de Newmarket.
Hugh le Despencer, Justiciary. Walter de Cilevill.
John Fitz-John. William Marmun.
William de Munchenys. Roger Bertram.
Nicolas de Segrave. Ralph Basset, of Sapcote.
W. de Valence. Gilbert de Gaum.
Hugh Lord Stanford. Nicolas de Hastings.*

Ann. C.
1241.
May. 1.
1243.
May 7.
1253.
1264.
Oct. 25.
1266.
June 20.
1267.
June 30.
1263.
1268.
Mar. 9.

State of the Church from 1154, to 1272.

THE papal power increases extremely within this period. p. 348

The principles on which the ecclesiastical power was founded, were. 1. That Jesus Christ committed the instruction of the Faithful to the care of the Ministers of his Church. 2. That he not only appointed Ministers for the instruction of the Faithful, but also to inspect their life and conversation. 3. That the Church of Jesus Christ ought to be pure and holy, and therefore it is necessary to prevent her being polluted either with sins or errors. 4. That in order to preserve her pure, it is necessary to cut off the rotten members.

Frequent contests arise about the elections of Bishops and Abbots. p. 349

The Court of Rome grants large immunities to Churches and Monasteries, in prejudice of the Bishops.

The Councils and Synods within this period, were as follows:

1154. At London.
1155. One composed of Bishops and Barons,
1157. At Chichester. p. 350
1160. At Oxford, against the Publicans.
1166. About Becket's affair.
1171. At Armagh.
1172. And Cashel.
1175. At Westminster.
May 14. At Northampton.
1176. At Westminster.
1177. Xth Council of Lateran.
1178. At Pipewell. p. 351
1179. At York.
1200. At London, notwithstanding the Justiciary's prohibition.
1261. At Reading.

At London. 1214.
Xth Council of Lateran. 1215.
The orders of Dominicans and Franciscans are approved by the Pope. 1216.
A Council is held in Osney Monastery at Oxford, wherein three Impostors are condemned. p. 352 1222.
A Synod against the marriage of Priests. 1225.
A national Council, in St. Paul's Cathedral. 1237.
A Synod at Worcester. 1240.
One called by Orbeson the Pope's Legate. 1248.
One at Merton. 1258.
At Lambeth. 1261.
At Reading, and Northampton. 1266.
A national Council at St. Paul's, London. 1268.
Apr. 8.

The most eminent Persons about this time, were, Joannes Sarisburiensis; Thomas Becket, Stephen Langton, Baldwin, Edmund, and Robert Kiltwarby, Archbishops of Canterbury; Walter de Gray and Sewald, Archbishops of York; Hugh, Bishop of Lincoln; Robert Grossetest, Bishop of the same See; Richard Poor, Bishop of Salisbury, who founded the Cathedral there; Alexander Cementarius; and Alexander Halet, the irrefragable Doctor.

The most considerable Historians who lived within this period, were,

Henry, Archdeacon of Huntingdon. 1153.
Simon of Durham. 1164.
William of Newburgh. 1197.
Gervase of Canterbury. 1200.
Roger de Hoveden. 1203.
Ralph de Diceto. 1210.
Walter of Coventry. 1217.
Matthew Paris.

* N. B. Before the 49th of Henry III. the ancient Parliaments consisted of the Archbishops, Bishops, Abbots, Earls, and Barons. Of these Barons there were two sorts, The greater Barons, or the King's chief tenants, who held of him in capite by Barony: And the lesser Barons, who held of the first by military service, in capite. The former had summons to Parliament by several writs: And the latter (i. e. all those who were possessed of Thirteen Knight's Fees and a Quarter) had a general summons from the Sheriff in each County. Thus things continued till the 49th of Henry III. But then, instead of keeping to the old form, the prevailing powers thought fit to summon, not all, but only those of the Greater Barons who were of their party: And instead of the Lesser Barons, who came with large retinues, to send their precepts to the Sheriff in each County, to cause Two Knights in every Shire to be chosen, and One or Two Burghesses for each Borough, to represent the body of the people, residing in those Counties and Boroughs. Which method hath been kept to ever since.

BOOK IX.

The Reigns of EDWARD I. and EDWARD II. Containing the space of 55 years.

9. EDWARD I. surnamed Long-shanks.

Ann. C. AS soon as King Henry's obsequies were performed, the Clergy and Laity, then present, go to the High Altar, and swear fealty to Edward. p. 358
N. 20. Walter Giffard Archbishop of York, Edmund Earl of Cornwall, and Gilbert de Clare Earl of Gloucester, are appointed Regents of the Kingdom.
Reg. 1. Edward is proclaimed King.
 Walter de Merton is made Chancellor.

1275. A Parliament meets at Westminster, consisting of the Archbishops, Bishops, Earls, Barons, Abbots, and Priors, four Knights from every Shire, and four Citizens from each County.

King Edward receives at Messina the news of his father's death. p. 358

He comes to Rome, where the Pope grants him the tenths of all Ecclesiastical revenues in England, for three years.

Is present at a tournament at Chalon in Burgundy.
Reg. 2. Comes to Paris, where he does homage to King Philip for his territories in France; and then goes to Guienne, and receives the homage of his vassals in that Duchy.

1274. A Tallage is assised upon the City of Bristol, and other trading towns.

King Edward and his Queen Eleanor land in England.

July 25. They are both crowned at Westminster, by Robert Kilwardby Archbishop of Canterbury; Alexander King of Scots, and John Duke of Bretagne, being present.

Aug. 20. The King of Scots does homage to King Edward.

October. King Edward issues out writs to two Commissioners in each County, to enquire, what were the royalties, liberties, and prerogatives of the Crown.

1275. A Parliament meets at Westminster, wherein was enacted the Statute of Westminster the first.

Llewellyn Prince of Wales having been summoned to the King's Coronation, and to his first Parliament, and not appearing, Edward goes as far as Chester, and summons him to come and do him homage, but Llewellyn returns a haughty answer; and seizes Rhuddlan Castle, and some others, which he demolishes.

O. B. 18. A Parliament meets at Westminster, in which the King obtains a fifteenth from the Laity.

1276. Another Parliament is held at Winchester, wherein the King confirms the two Charters. p. 359

Eleanor, daughter of Simon late Earl of Montfort, that was contracted to Llewellyn Prince of Wales, is taken, near Scilly Islands, in her passage to Wales, and brought to King Edward.

The Prince offers King Edward a great sum of money for her ransom, but it is rejected.

April. A Parliament meets at Westminster, wherein several persons disinherited for joining with Montfort are pardoned; and the Bishops grant an aid.

Llewellyn is summoned to this Parliament, but refuses to come, and invades the English territories.

King Edward marches against the Welsh, retakes Rhuddlan Castle, and sends some forces into West and South Wales.

O. B. 4. A Parliament is held at Westminster, in which the Statute of Bigamy was made.

Reg. 5. The King summons all the military tenants to prepare themselves for the war against Wales.

1277. Then he marches against the Welsh, and orders the Courts of Justice to be removed to Shrewsbury.

June. He causes a large way to be cut through a thick wood; repairs Rhuddlan, and new builds Flint Castle; and drives the Welsh to Snowdon-Hill.

August. At the same time, a fleet fitted out by the Cinque-ports lands part of his army in Anglesey, which conquers that Island; and South Wales submits to his General.

Reg. 6. Llewellyn sues for peace, which is granted him, upon hard terms.

King Edward having built Lampader-Vaux Castle, returns to England.

The Laity grant him a twentieth, for the charges of the war in Wales.

1278. A Parliament is held at Gloucester, wherein the Statute of Gloucester was made.

July. The King issues out Quo-Warranto's, for people to show their titles to their estates; but John Earl of Warren and Surrey, being cited among the rest, gives a very stout answer, which puts a stop to those writs.

No. 105. Vol. IV.

King Edward goes to the Marches of Wales, and having restored Llewellyn's hostages, and forgiven him the sums he August. was to pay by the late treaty, delivers to him the Lady Eleanor Montfort, and they are married at Worcester, October 3.

A Parliament is held at Westminster, in which the King October. of Scots was present.

Two hundred and eighty Jews are executed at London for November. clippings, and many more in other parts of the Kingdom.

Jeanna, mother of Queen Eleanor, dies; by whose death Penbieu and Montreuil fall to King Edward.

King Edward and his Queen go to France, where he does 1279. homage to King Philip for Guienne and Penbieu, resigning May. all right to Normandy.

All the money in the Kingdom is new coined, into Round Pennies.

A Parliament is held at Westminster, wherein was enacted October. the Statute of Mortmain.

King Edward erects a noble Monument, in Westminster-Reg. 8. Abbey, for his father King Henry III.

Prince Llewellyn's wife dying about this time, he comes-Reg. 9. plains of many very great grievances from the English, and 1281. taking up arms, defeats King Edward's forces. p. 360

King Edward thereupon summons a great Council at Worcester. June. cester, and orders all the military tenants to repair to him by the 29th of August; and then marching into Wales, relieves Rhuddlan Castle that was besieged.

He sends the Archbishop of Canterbury, to treat with November. Llewellyn about a peace, but it was to no purpose. Reg. 10.

The Clergy and Laity grant the King a Fifteenth, and 1282. afterwards the Thirtieth part of all their goods. — The Statute of Rutland is made.

King Edward advances into Wales, and Llewellyn retiring to Snowden-Hill, the King causes him to be blocked up there.

The English having subdued the Isle of Anglesey, some of Nov. 6. them passing from thence into Caernarvonshire, over a bridge of boats, are cut off by the Welsh.

The Earl of Gloucester gains some advantages in South Reg. 11. Wales, and Llewellyn ravages Caerdiganhire.

The Welsh are defeated at Llanfair in Buelt, and Prince Dec. 11. Llewellyn slain.

His head is cut off, and set up on the Tower of London, crowned with ivy.

King Edward becomes master of all Wales, and builds 1283. the Castles of Aber-Carnoy and Caernarvon.

David, brother to the late Prince of Wales, is taken, and sent prisoner to Chester Castle.

King Edward summons a Parliament at Shrewsbury (con-Septemb. sisting not only of the Nobility, but also of two Knights out of every Shire, and of the Representatives of Cities and Burroughs) to advise him what to do with Prince David.

In this Parliament, David is sentenced to be drawn, hanged, and quartered; which is accordingly put in execution.

Wales is united to England. p. 364

A Parliament is held at Acton-Burnel, wherein the Laity October. grant a Thirteenth, and the Clergy a Twentieth, part of Reg. 12. their goods, for the charges of the late war. In this Parliament was enacted the Statute of Acton-Burnel.

King Edward goes into South Wales, to settle affairs 1284. there; and spends the rest of this year at Bristol, and in Wales.

Edward, the King's son, is born at Caernarvon. Apr. 26. Alphonfus, his eldest son, dies, and was buried in West- Aug. 19. minster-Abbey. Reg. 13.

The King holds a Parliament at Bristol. 1285.

He returns to London, and seizes all the liberties and Jan. 25. franchises of the City, turning out the Mayor.

The King of France summons him, to come and assist him against the King of Arragon; but a truce being made between those two Princes, King Edward goes no farther than Dover.

A Parliament is held at Westminster, wherein was enacted April. the Statute of Westminster the second.

Another Parliament meets at Winchester, wherein some O. B. 8. Statutes were enacted.

The Abbey Church of Westminster, having been 66 years Reg. 14. in building, was finished this year.

Philip III. King of France, dies. O. B. 6.

- Ann. C.* Alexander III. King of Scotland is killed by a fall from his horse, and succeeded by his granddaughter Margaret. p. 365.
- Mar. 19.* King Edward, intending to go into France, holds a great Council at London, to consult concerning the Government of the Kingdom, in his absence. p. 361
- April.* Having constituted Adam de Balnace Earl of Pembroke Regent of the Kingdom, he passes into France, where he stays above three years.
- There he solicits in vain the Court of France, for the restitution of the places taken from King John, and Henry III.
- He concludes a new treaty with Philip the Fair, and does him homage.
- Reg. 15.* By his mediation, a peace was concluded between the Kings of France and Arragon. p. 362—364
- He sends Ambassadors into Scotland, to propose a marriage between their young Queen Margaret, and his Son Prince Edward.
- 1287.* Risi ap Iwerdith revolts in South Wales; but is defeated, and forced to fly into Ireland. p. 364
- May 2.* King Edward sends orders to have all the Jews in England seized on one day; and they are obliged to pay 12,000 l. of silver.
- Reg. 16.* John de Kirkby, the Treasurer, summons a Parliament at London, of which he demands an aid for the King; but it is not granted.
- Feb.*
- Reg. 17.* This year, wheat was sold for twenty-pence, sixteen-pence, and twelve pence, the quarter.
- 1289.* King Edward returns to England, after having been absent three years and three months.
- Aug. 11.* He summons a Parliament at Westminster, wherein the Judges, who were found guilty of bribery and corruption, are severely fined, and have their estates confiscated, to the amount of 100,000 marks.
- The Citizens and Burgeesses grant him a sixth part, and the rest of the Kingdom a tenth of all their goods.
- Nov. 6.* A marriage is concluded between Prince Edward and Margaret, Queen of Scotland.
- Reg. 18.* Jean of Acon, the King's second daughter, is married to Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester;
- 1290.* And Margaret, his third daughter, to John, the Duke of Brabant's son.
- May.* A Parliament is held at Westminster, wherein was enacted, *The Statute of Westminster the third.* The writs, returns, and indentures of this Parliament, and of most since (except from 17. Edward IV. to 1. Edward VI.) are extant.
- The Jews are banished the Kingdom.
- July 18.* The articles of the marriage between Prince Edward and the Queen of Scots are agreed to by the Estates of Scotland. p. 365
- Reg. 19.* She dies in the Isle of Orkney, in her voyage from Norway to Scotland.
- Nov. 27.* Queen Eleanor dies at Hereford, and was buried in Westminster-Abbey. At every place where her body rested, King Edward caused Crosses to be erected.
- 1291.* John Baliol, Lord of Galloway, Robert Bruce, Earl of Arundale, Florence. Earl of Holland, Patric de Dunbar, Earl of March, William de Vesey, Robert de Pynkeny, Nicolas de Soules, Patric Galtibly, Roger de Mandeville, John Hastings, Robert de Ros, and John Comyn, pretend to the Crown of Scotland. p. 371—372
- May 10.* King Edward, being chosen Umpire, calls a Parliament of both Kingdoms at Northam, and requires the States of Scotland to own him for Sovereign. p. 366
- June 2.* He produces proofs of the King of England's superiority and sovereign dominion over the Kingdom of Scotland. p. 368, 369
- King Edward is owned for Sovereign of Scotland by all the Claimants. p. 367
- June 4.* He is put in possession of the Kingdom and Castles of Scotland.
- June 25.* Eleanor, King Edward's Mother, dies, and was buried in the Church of Ambresbury. p. 370
- Aug. 3.* The Competitors to the Crown of Scotland put in their claims: But King Edward puts off the decision of the affair till June 2, 1292, and returns to England.
- 1292.* A Parliament is held at Westminster.
- June 12.* King Edward repairs to Berwick, and, after hearing the pleas of the several Competitors to the Crown, he moves that the titles of John Baliol and Robert Bruce should be first examined. p. 371
- Then the business is adjourned to October 14.
- Oct. 14.* A Parliament of both Kingdoms meeting on the day appointed, the claims and reasons of Bruce and Baliol are heard, and examined.
- Nov. 6.* After which King Edward gives sentence against Bruce; who claims a third part of the Kingdom.
- Reg. 21.* All the other Candidates dropping their pretensions, Nov. 20. Edward declares John Baliol King of Scotland. p. 372
- Dec. 26.* Baliol swears fealty to Edward, and does homage to him at Newcastle.

King Edward revokes all the promises, concessions, and ratifications made by him to the Scots, during the vacancy of the Throne; and Baliol is forced to renounce them.

p. 373
A Parliament is held at London, about a month after Easter.

The King of France makes himself master of Guienne, Mar. 8, by a fraudulent article

King Edward summons Baliol six several times to appear before the Parliament of England. p. 374

A Parliament is held at Westminster, which resolves to grant the King an aid for the war with France, that was newly begun.

Another Parliament meets about Michaelmas, before which Sept. 21. King John Baliol appears. In this Parliament, the Clergy grant the King half of their goods; the Laity a tenth; and Reg. 22. Merchants the sixth penny of all they possessed.

J. Baliol, being accused before this Parliament, withdraws, without taking leave; whereupon King Edward seizes his estate in England.

King Edward revokes the homage he had done to the King of France.

Eleanor, the King's eldest daughter, is married to Henry Earl of Barr. 1294.

A Convocation of the Clergy is summoned to meet Sept. 21, which grants the King half of their goods.

A Parliament is held at Westminster, of which the King Nov. 12. demands an aid.

King Edward having tried in vain to make peace with Reg. 23. France, sets out a fleet, which recovers several places in Guienne.

The Welch revolting, and having defeated the King's forces, he marches against them, and is besieged in Carmarthen Castle; but is soon after relieved.

He seizes the money deposited in Churches and Monasteries.

The Isle of Anglesey is reduced, and the King builds the Castle of Beaumaris. 1295.

Madoc is taken prisoner, which puts an end to the war in Aug. 1295.

The French coming upon the coast of England with a fleet of 400 sail, plunder Dover, and set it on fire.

J. Baliol enters into a league with France; which King Edward having intimation of, he obliges Baliol to deliver to him the Castles of Berwick, Jedburgh, and Roxburgh.

Pope Celystine dispenses with J. Baliol's oath to King Edward.

J. Baliol thereupon declares against King Edward, and banishes all the English out of Scotland, seizing their estates.

A Parliament is held at St. Edmundsbury; at which Nov. 12. J. Baliol refuses to appear, according to his summons. Reg. 24.

This Parliament seems to have been adjourned at Westminster; when the Laity granted the King the eleventh part of their goods, the Clergy the tenth, and the Merchants the seventh.

King Edward begins his expedition against the Scots. p. 375 1296.

He holds a great Council at Newcastle, before which he cites J. Baliol; but he not obeying the citation, King Edward proceeds as far as Banburgh Castle; where he again summons Baliol, but to no purpose.

The English fleet, sent to block up Berwick, is surprized by the Scots, who sink and burn eighteen ships.

King Edward gains Robert Bruce, and several more of the Scottish Nobility to his side.

He besieges and takes Berwick; and 9000 Scots are slain, March, at the taking of that place.

J. Baliol defies King Edward, and renounces the homage April, he had done him.

King Edward takes the Castles of Dunbar, Roxburgh, Edinburgh, and Sterling.

J. Baliol comes and implores King Edward's mercy, July 2. and submits to him.

He surrenders Himself, and his Royal Dignity into King Edward's hands, and resigns his Kingdom to him. — 10.

Edward takes a progress into the farthest parts of Scotland, and then returns to Berwick; where the Scots swear fealty to him: And he holds a great Council there.

John Baliol is sent into England, and confined in the Tower of London; and John Warren, Earl of Surrey and Suffex, is appointed Governor of Scotland.

King Edward removes into England the Regalia of Scotland, with the Stone of Scone.

Edmund, the King's Brother, who was sent into France with an army, dies at Bayonne. p. 377

King Edward gains the Earl of Flanders to his side.

A Parliament is held at St. Edmundsbury, wherein the Nov. 5. Citizens and Burgeesses grant the King the eighth part, and the rest of the Laity the twelfth part of their goods; but Reg. 25. the Clergy refuse to give any thing. p. 378

King Edward forms a league (with the Emperor, the Dukes of Austria, and Brabant, the Archbishop of Cologne, and

- Ann. C. and the Earls of Flanders, Holland, Juliers, and Luxembourg) against France.
- Elizabeth, the King's seventh daughter, marries John, son of the Earl of Holland.
- Jan. 14. A Parliament, or great Council, is held at Westminster; wherein the Clergy continuing to refuse the King an aid, February, he commands their lay-fees to be seized, and themselves March. to be put out of the protection of the laws: At last they pay a fifth part of their estates.
- Feb. 25. At a great Council at Salisbury, the Barons, and particularly Humphrey de Bohun, High-Constable, and Hugh de Bigod, Earl-Marshal, refuse to serve the King beyond sea. Being disappointed of an aid, he seizes the wool and leather, without paying for them, and exacts provisions from each County, for the maintenance of his army. The High-Constable and the Earl-Marshal draw together about 1500 horse, and stand upon their defence: And will not suffer the King's Officers to take the wool, leather, or provisions. The King turns them out of their places, for refusing to muster the Militia.
- March. The Archbishop of Canterbury holding a Synod, the King issues out a prohibition against it.
- April. King Edward writes to the Cinque-ports, and to the Sheriffs, to make all due preparations for his expedition into Flanders.
- May. But a stop is put to it, by the revolt of William Wallace in Scotland. p. 380
- July. The King is reconciled to the Archbishop of Canterbury, and grants a general protection to the rest of the Clergy.
- Aug. 1. A great Council is held at London, wherein the King causes the Nobility to swear fealty to his son Prince Edward. p. 379
- August. King Edward goes to Winchester, in his way to Flanders. The High-Constable and Earl-Marshal send a remonstrance to him whilst he was there.
- Aug. 12. He returns an answer to it, and appeases the people by a Proclamation.
- 13. King Edward embarks at Winchester, with 15,000 horse, and 50,000 foot; and goes and quarters in Ghent all the winter.
- Philip, King of France, makes Alliances with the Kings of Castile and Aragon, corrupts King Edward's Allies, and entering Flanders, defeats the Duke of Juliers, and takes Lisle, Douay, Courtray, and Bruges.
- August. The Scots, under the conduct of W. Wallace, defeat the English, and drive them all out of Scotland; and also invade Northumberland, but they are beaten back.
- Oct. 7. A Parliament is held at Westminster, wherein the Charter of Forests, and the Great Charter, with some additional articles, are confirmed; and the High-Constable and Earl-Marshal are pardoned. The Laity grant the King the eighth part of their goods, and the Clergy the tenth.
- Oct. 9. A truce is concluded between King Philip and King Edward.
- Reg. 26. Edward is like to be killed in a sedition at Ghent. Pope Boniface VIII. undertakes to mediate a peace between the Kings of England and France. p. 380
- Jan. 22. A great Council or Parliament is held at York, wherein the King's Confirmation of the two Charters (done at Ghent, Novemb. 5.) is read, and published. The English army, consisting of 4000,500 horse, and above 100,000 foot, enters Scotland, and drives the Scots into the Highlands.
- Mar. 14. King Edward returns to England. He summons the Militia to meet him at Carlisle on Whit-sun-Eve.
- June. And a Parliament at York, wherein the two Charters are ratified a-new. The Laity grant him a ninth, and the Clergy a tenth.
- July 22. The King marches into Scotland, and gains a complete victory over the Scots at Falkirk. The Scotch Lords growing jealous of Wallace, he lays down the Regency, and John Comyn is chosen in his room. King Edward is forced, through the great scarcity of provisions in his army, to return into England.
- Septemb. He holds a great Council at Durham, and there disposes of the estates of those Scottish Noblemen, who had declared against him. Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex, and High-Constable of England, dies.
- Reg. 27. King Edward forsakes his Ally, the Earl of Flanders, who is conducted to Paris, and imprisoned.
1299. A Parliament is held at London, to which the King communicates the articles of the peace he had lately concluded with France. p. 381
- Guienne is by that treaty restored to King Edward.
- John Balliol is delivered to the Pope's Nuncio, who commits him to the custody of some French Bishops; but he is soon after released.
- April. A Parliament meets at London, 15 days after Easter,
- wherein the King confirms the two Charters, without a reserving clause.
- A seven months truce is granted to Scotland, but Comyn exhorting the Scots to break it, they drive the English out of all Scotland, except the Castles of Roxburgh and Berwick.
- King Edward makes preparations to go and chastise the Scottish Scots.
- He is married at Canterbury, to Margaret, sister of Sept. 10. Philip IV. King of France.
- Soon after he marches towards Scotland, and, in his way Nov. 11. thither, holds a Parliament at York, to consult, how he might best carry on the Scottish war.
- He goes and winters at Berwick.
- King Edward returns to London, and holds a Parliament 1300. at Westminster, wherein he confirms the two Charters: And February, the Articles super Chartas were now enacted.
- He summons all the military tenants to meet him at York, on June 24, and, after having held there a great Council, or Parliament, he marches into Scotland, and makes himself master of Sterling Castle, and other places, but is forced to return into England; for want of money and forage.
- The Scots intreat him to permit their King John Balliol to return, and to restore them to their estates; but their request is rejected.
- They make an offer of the Sovereignty of their Kingdom to Pope Boniface VIII, who thereupon writes a brief to King Edward, wherein he orders him to send Ambassadors to Rome within six months.
- King Edward threatens the Scots, but however makes a August, truce with them, till the Whitsuntide following.
- He causes Prince Edward to be imprisoned, for stealing the Bishop of Lichfield's deer. Oct. 1.
- Edmund Earl of Cornwall dies without issue; whereupon Reg. 29. that Earldom reverts to the Crown.
- Thomas, the King's son, is born at Brighthelm, Yorkshire. June 1.
- Prince Edward is invested with the Principality of Wales, 1301. and the Earldom of Chester. p. 382
- A Parliament meets at Lincoln, wherein the King confirms Jan. 21. the two Charters; and the Laity grants him a fifteenth.
- Another Parliament is held at London in March.
- The Barons send a bold and sensible answer to the Pope's Feb. 12. brief, concerning Scotland.
- The King himself sends a letter to the Pope, with a memorial, proving his superiority over Scotland.
- Edward marches into Scotland, and renewing the war, June, winters there.
- Edmund, the King's son, is born at Woodstock. Aug. 5.
- The King of France procures a truce for the Scots from Reg. 30. King Edward, until November 1. ensuing. 1302.
- King Edward returns into England, and holds a Parliament, or great Council, at Stanford. March.
- Roger Bigod, Earl of Norfolk, and Earl-Marshal, constitutes King Edward heir of all his estate.
- The King summons a Parliament at Westminster, which decrees, That he should not go over at the command or suggestion of the King of France.
- Humphrey de Bohun, High-Constable of England, and Octob. Earl of Hereford, grants all his estate to the King and his Reg. 31. Heir.
- The truce with the Scots being expired, John de St-Novemb. grave is appointed Guardian of Scotland, and ordered to enter that Kingdom with an army.
- He divides his army into three bodies, which are defeated one after another by the Scots. 1303. Feb. 24.
- King Edward resolves to enter Scotland, with a greater army than ever; but is hindered, by a truce concluded with France, wherein the Scots were included till June.
- A peace is concluded between England and France: May 20. And Guienne is restored to King Edward.
- Edward enters Scotland a fourth time, with a very numerous army, cruelly ravages the Country, and penetrates to the furthest bounds of the Island. p. 383
- He grants advantageous terms to such of the Scots as willingly submitted to him, which reduces many of them to his obedience.
- Sterling Castle is besieged by the English; Reg. 32. It holds out all the winter, and till the 20th of July, of the next year. 1304.
- King Edward having thus conquered Scotland a third time, returns to England before the winter.
- John de Segrave is appointed Guardian or Lieutenant of Reg. 33. Scotland.
- King Edward holds a great Council at Lincoln: And a 1305. Parliament at Westminster, wherein he advises with the Scottish Nobility about holding a Parliament for Scotland.
- A Parliament meets accordingly, where appeared ten Sept. 15. Commissioners from Scotland, and the affairs of that Kingdom are now settled, and Officers appointed.
- King Edward grants a pardon to the Scottish Noblemen Oct. 15. that had been in arms against him.
- Sir William Wallace being betrayed into the hands of King

Ann. 1. King Edward's Officer, is sent to London, and there p. 383
Clement V. is chosen Pope.—He was the first that re-
ferred to himself the *First-fruits* of all Ecclesiastical bene-
fices in England.

King Edward obtains from him a dispensation from his
oath concerning the forests, at which the people is very
much discontented. p. 384

The Pope grants him also a tenth upon the Clergy, for
three years.

1. Robert Bruce, Earl of Carrick, whom King Edward had
promitted to place on the Throne in *Balliol's* room, contrives
with the Lord *Comyn*, how to free Scotland from the Do-
minion of the English.

Jan. 29. Bruce escapes to Scotland, and kills *Comyn*, who had be-
trayed him to King Edward.

II. 25. Robert Bruce is crowned King of Scotland at *Scone*.

July. King Edward, hearing of this, sends *Audemar de l'ance*
Earl of Pembroke before with an army, whilst he as-
sembles all his forces in *Carlisle*.

To augment his forces, he knights the Prince his son,
and summons all that, either upon account of their birth or
estates, were entitled to Knighthood, to come and take that
order upon them, which 300 hundred did.

June. Upon the Prince's receiving the order of Knighthood,
the Laity and Clergy grant the King a thirtieth, and the
Merchants a twentieth.

Jul. 25. Robert Bruce is defeated by the Earl of Pembroke, and the
Comyns, and forced to fly into the *Western Isles*.

Oct. 25. King Edward arrives in Scotland, and severely punishes
the Revolt; causing three of Robert Bruce's brothers,
and the Earl of *Abel*, to be executed; sending Robert's
Queen, and several others, prisoners to England; ordering
the Countess of *Bughan*, who had crowned Robert Bruce,
to be put in a wooden cage, on the walls of *Berwick*, &c.

13. 2. A Parliament is held at *Carlisle*, wherein King Edward
endeavours to have Scotland united to England, but in
vain.

In this Parliament was enacted the statute, *de abortatis*
Religiosis. p. 385

Feb. 26. Piers Gaveston is banished the Kingdom.

Robert Bruce, coming out of his retreat, takes *Inverness*
and several other places, and defeats the Earls of *Pembroke*
and *Gloucester*.

King Edward resolves thereupon utterly to destroy *Scot-*

land; and his army being come to *Carlisle*, according to Ann. C.
the summons, he sends part of it to relieve the Earl of
Gloucester, who was besieged in the Castle of *Aire*.

King Edward is taken ill of a violent flux at *Carlisle*.

Notwithstanding, he marches towards Scotland, but is July 3.
forced to take his bed at *Burgh upon the Sands*.

He orders his bones to be carried about at the head of his
army, till Scotland was reduced.

King Edward dies at *Burgh upon the Sands* in Cumber- July 7.
land, in the 68th year of his age, after a Reign of 34
years, 7 months, and 20 days:

And was buried in *Westminster-Abbey*.

Oct. 28.

The children of King Edward I. were :

I. By his first wife *Eleanor of Castile*,

1. John. 2. Henry. 3. *Alphonso*, who all died young.
4. Edward, who succeeded him. 5. *Eleanor*, married to
Henry Earl of *Barr*. 6. *Joan of Acon*, to *Gilbert de Clare*
Earl of *Gloucester*, and to *Ralph de Monthermer*. 7. *Marg-*
aret, wife of John II. Duke of *Brabant*. 8. *Berengera*.
9. *Alice*, died young. 10. *Mary*, a Nun at *Ambresbury*.
11. *Elizabeth*, married to John I. Earl of *Holland*, and
afterwards to *Humphrey de Bohun* Earl of *Hereford* and
Essex, High-Constable of England. 12. *Beatrix*, and 13.
Blanche, died young.

II. By his second wife *Margaret of France*,

14. *Thomas de Brotherton*, Earl of *Norfolk* and *Marshall*.
15. *Edmund of Woodstock*, Earl of *Kent*. 16. *Eleanor*,
died young.
The MONEY coined by King Edward I. was *Pennies*,
Half-pennies, and *Farthings*, of silver.

The NOBILITY created in this Reign.

Hugh Courtney, Earl of *Devon*.

1293.

Ralph de Monthermer, Earl of *Gloucester* and *Hertford*.

Nov. 4.

Humphrey de Bohun (Earl of *Hereford*) Earl of *Essex*.

1297.

As for an account of those Peers that had summons to Par-
liament, without actual creation, in this and the following
Reigns; see Sir *William Dugdale's* perfect copy of all sum-
mons of the Nobility to the great Councils and Parliaments
of this Realm, &c. *London*. 1685. fol.

Feb. 6.

1303.

10. EDWARD II. of Caernarvon.

1107. EDWARD comes to the Crown, in the 23d year of
his age. p. 388

Aug. 1. He goes into Scotland, and receives the homage of some
of the Scottish Nobility. And then, having constituted the
Earl of *Pembroke* Regent of that Kingdom, he returns to
England.

Dec. 1. The young King recalls *Piers Gaveston*, creates him Earl
of *Cornwall*, gives him the lands fallen to the Crown by the
late Earl's death, presents him with the Isle of *Man*, and
loads him with favours.

Walter de Langton, Bishop of *Lichfield*, and Treasurer,
is imprisoned in *Wallingford* Castle, for having been the
promoter of *Gaveston's* banishment.

Oct. 13. A Parliament is held at *Northampton*, wherein the Clergy
grant the King a fifteenth, and the Laity a twentieth part
of all their moveables.

Piers Gaveston marries *Margaret de Clare*, the King's
niece, and filter to the Earl of *Gloucester*.

Aymery Earl of *Pembroke* resigning the Government of
Scotland, it is conferred on John Earl of *Bretagne*, who ob-
tains a victory over Robert Bruce, and obliges him to fly
into the mountains.

1108. King Edward goes to *Boulogne*, and there marries *Isabella*,
daughter of *Philip the Fair*, King of *France*.

Jan. 25. He leaves *Gaveston* Guardian of the Realm during his
absence, at which the Nobility are highly disgusted.

Feb. 24. They hold a consultation, and go and petition the King
to remove *Gaveston*; which he refusing, they threaten to
stop his coronation, whereupon he yields to their desires.
p. 389

Feb. 25. King Edward is crowned at *Westminster*, with his Queen.
Gaveston carried St. Edward's Crown.

The King forgetting to remove *Gaveston*, according to
his promise to the Lords, they enter into a league to have
him removed, and endeavour to seize him.

May. A Parliament is summoned by the King, wherein great
complaints are made against *Gaveston's* imbezbling the Treas-
ure, his using the Crown-Jewels, &c. And the King is
forced to consent to his banishment for ever.

June. Instead of banishing him, Edward appoints him Governor
of *Ireland*, and accompanies him as far as *Bristol*, in his
way thither.

Reg. 2. The Knights-Templars are seized all over England.

A truce is concluded with the Scots till November 1. en-
suing.

A Parliament is held at *Westminster*, wherein the King
confirms the two Charters, and the Laity grant him the
twenty-fifth Penny of their personal estates. p. 390

Another is held at *Stanford*.
And a great Council at *York*.

Gaveston returns to England, and despises the Barons, in-
sulting and nick-naming several of them.

The Barons threaten the King, unless he would banish
Gaveston; whereupon he sends to *Goswene* for assistance,
but the King of *France* destroys those succours.

A Parliament is held at *London*, wherein the Barons pre-
sent a remonstrance to the King.

1310.

He consents to a New Regulation of the Government,
and that certain *Ordainers* should be chosen for that purpose.

Feb. 2.

The King marches into Scotland, ravaging the Country,
and stays at *Berwick* this winter, and the beginning of the
next year.

The King returns to London; and holds a Parliament
there, when the new Ordinances are read, and approved
by the King; but he enters a private protestation against
them.

1311.

The Parliament is prorogued till November 18.

Piers Gaveston, in pursuance of the sentence of banish-
ment against him, goes into France, but returns again to
England before Christmas.

Reg. 5.

King Edward goes with him to York, and publishes two
Declarations, one to justify his recalling him, and the other
to restore him to his estate.

1312.

The Barons stir up the people against the King, and
Gaveston, who behaves insolently, particularly to the Queen.

Thomas Plantagenet Earl of *Lancaster*, and *Guy de Beau-*
champ Earl of *Warwic*, enter into a Confederacy with the
Earls of *Pembroke*, *Arundel*, *Hereford*, and *Warren*, &c.
and resolving to take arms, they chuse the Earl of *Lancaster*
for their General.

They send a petition to the King, desiring him, either to
deliver up, or to banish, *Gaveston*.

But instead of minding them, he endeavours to reform
the regulation of the Government.

The Barons rising, the King retires to *Newcastle*, and
then to *Scarburgh* Castle; where he leaves *Gaveston*, and
comes.

p. 391

Jan. 18.

— 20

Ann. C. comes into *Yorkshire* and *Warwickshire*, to try to raise forces. p. 391

May. The Confederate Lords seize *Gaueston's* goods at *Newcastle*, and besiege him in *Scarborough Castle*, which he is forced to surrender.

The King earnestly desiring to see *Gaueston*, the Earl of *Pembroke* undertakes to conduct him to him, but the Earl of *Warwick* comes one night and takes him away by force, carries him to *Warwick*, and, after a short trial, causes him to be beheaded.

June 19. The Barons demand the confirmation of the Ordinances, which the King not caring to do, they march against him.

August. At last, through the mediation of the Earl of *Boreux*, the Earl of *Gloucester*, and the Pope's Nuncio's, a peace is concluded between the King and the Barons, and a pardon promised them.

Nov. 13. Prince *Edward*, the King's son, is born. The last year, and this, *R. Bruce* ravages *Northumberland*, and the Bishopric of *Durham*.

1313. The King delays publishing the general pardon above a year.

May. He and his Queen go over into *France*.

Reg. 7. A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which is dissolved without doing any thing.

July 9. King *Edward* and his Queen return to *England*.

Sept. 21. A new Parliament meets at *Westminster*, during which, the Confederate Barons beg the King's pardon in *Westminster-Hall*: And thereupon the King grants them a general and particular indemnity and pardon. p. 392

This Parliament gives the King a *fifteenth*. The Scots become masters of *Perth*, *Edinburgh*, *Sterling*, and the Isle of *Man*.

1314. They enter *Cumberland*, which they ravage; and lay siege to *Carlisle*, but cannot take it.

June. King *Edward* summons all the military tenants to meet him at *Newcastle*, three weeks after *Easter*; and having thus gathered an army of 100,000 men together, he marches into *Scotland*.

June 25. A battle is fought between the *English* and *Scots* at *Bannockburn*, in which the *English* are totally defeated, and *Gilbert de Clare* Earl of *Gloucester*, the Lord *Robert de Clifford*, with several thousands, are slain. p. 393

Reg. 8. King *Edward* escapes to *Dunbar*, and thence retires to *York*.

Aug. 15. Here he holds a Parliament, which continued sitting till *Michaelmas*.

The Scots improving their victory, enter *England*, and ravage *Northumberland*, *Durham*, and part of *Yorkshire*.

1315. King *Edward* removes *Gaueston's* body from *Oxford*, where it was buried, to *King's Langley* in *Hertfordshire*, where the King had built a Religious House to pray for his soul.

Jan. 20. A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which grants the King a *twentieth* part of their goods.

Another Parliament meets, fifteen days after *Easter*. There being now a great famine, the price of provisions was thus settled. The best ox to be sold for 16*s*. A live fat cow 12*s*. a fat hog 3*s*. and 4*d*. A fat weather unshorn 20*d*. and shorn 14*d*. a fat goose 2*d*. $\frac{1}{2}$. a fat capon 2*d*. a fat hen, or two chickens 1*d*. twenty-four eggs 1*d*.

The Scots besiege *Carlisle*, and endeavour to surprize *Berwick*, but in vain.

Nov. 24. Philip the Fair King of *France* dies.

1316. A Parliament meets at *Lincoln*, to consider of means how to repress the violence of the Scots. And grants the King for that purpose one stout footman out of every town, and a *fifteenth* part of all moveables.

Reg. 10. An army is sent against the Scots, under the command of the Earl of *Lancaster*, but it performs nothing remarkable.

The Scots invade again *England*, and waste *Yorkshire*. *R. Bruce* passes over into *Ireland*, to assist his brother *Edward*, who had taken upon him the title of King of *Ireland*.

Aug. 15. John the King's second son is born at *Eltham*.

June. Sir *Richard de St. Martyn*, a deformed and crooked Knight, carries away *Alice* daughter of the late Earl of *Lincoln*, and wife of *Thomas* Earl of *Lancaster*; and claims the Earldoms of *Lincoln* and *Salisbury*.

Reg. 11. Pope John XXII. sends two Legates, to make peace between the Kings of *England* and *Scotland*. p. 394

1318. *Lewis* X. or *Hutin*, King of *France*, dies.

The Legates, and the chief Prelates of the Kingdom, petition the King, to observe the articles he had lately granted.

June 24. A Parliament is held at *Leicester*, wherein the King confirms those articles in a general manner.

Aug. 9. King *Edward* is reconciled to the Earl of *Lancaster*, and to the rest of the Barons.

This agreement is confirmed in a Parliament which meets soon after; and in which also it was ordained, That every City and Town in *England* should find a certain number of men for the war with *Scotland*.

Oct. 2. Numb. CVI. V o l. IV.

The Scots make themselves masters of *Berwick*, as also of *Ann. C. Wark*, *Harbottle*, and *Middeford* Castles.

Edward Bruce, who had caused himself to be crowned King of *Ireland*, is defeated by the *English*, and being taken prisoner, is beheaded.

The Pope's Legates publish a two years truce between *England* and *Scotland*, which *R. Bruce* refusing to agree to, the Legates excommunicate him.

A Parliament is held, in which the Clergy grant the King 1319. a *Tenth*. Reg. 13.

King *Edward* raises an army, and goes and lays siege to *Berwick*; whilst the Scots in the mean time ravage the northern Counties.

William de Melton, Archbishop of *York*, raises an army, Sept. 20. with which he goes and encounters the plundering Scots, but he is defeated, with the loss of 3,000 of his men.

King *Edward* having obtained a two years truce from the Scots returns to *York*. p. 395

A Parliament is held there, wherein it was agreed, That there should be a *standing Council*, consisting of two Bishops, one Earl, and one Baron, to advise the King upon all occasions.

The *Dispensers* begin to be in the King's favour.

Hugh le Despenser, the son is made the King's Chamberlain, by the Barons interest, in order to be a spy upon him.

John Deydras, a Tanner's son of *Exeter*, pretends to be the true King *Edward*, and that he had been changed at nurse; but he is apprehended and hanged.

The Scots breaking the truce, invade *England*, burn the Suburbs of *York*, and take *John* Earl of *Richmond*, and others, prisoners.

King *Edward* goes to *France*, and does homage to *Philip V.* for the Earldom of *Ponthieu*. Reg. 14.

The *Dispensers* wholly engross the King's favour, at which the rest of the Barons are highly discontented.

The Earls of *Lancaster* and *Hereford*, with other Barons, enter into a Confederacy to destroy the *Dispensers*.

Taking up arms, and drawing together a body of 11,000 *May*. men, they plunder their lands, burn their houses, and do them, in a few days, sixty thousand pounds damage.

Then, coming to *St. Albans*, they send a petition to the King, desiring the removal of the *Dispensers*.

The King refers them to a Parliament, that was to meet Reg. 15. soon.

A Parliament meeting accordingly at *Westminster*, the *July* 15. Barons repair thither, armed, and exhibit articles against the *Dispensers*; who are banished the Kingdom, and ordered to depart before the 29th of *August*. *Hugh*, the son, turns Pirate.

The Confederate Barons obtain an indemnity for what they had done.

The Lord *Barthol. de Badlesmere* refuses admittance to Queen *Isabella* into *Leeds* Castle in *Kent*; at which the King Septemb. being highly incensed, goes and takes the Castle, and hangs

Thomas Cokayne, the Governor. p. 396

King *Edward* advances with a great army into the *Marches of Wales*, against the Barons of those parts.

Hugh le Despenser, the son, returns to *England*, and the Decemb. sentence against him is reversed in a Synod held at *London*.

Hugh le Despenser, the father, is recalled by the King. 1322.

Edward marches into the borders of *Wales*; where he takes several Barons prisoners, and the two *Roger de Mortimer's*, with several others, come and submit to him, but are notwithstanding imprisoned.

Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of *Hereford*, and the Lord *Gilbert Talbot*, go and join the Earl of *Lancaster* in the North, who was endeavouring to escape into *Scotland*.

The King pursues them, and overtaking them at *Burrow-Mar*, 16. bridge, defeats their forces; the Earl of *Lancaster* is taken prisoner, and the Earl of *Hereford* slain.

Thomas, Earl of *Lancaster*, is arraigned in the Hall of *Pontefract* Castle, and beheaded upon a hill near *Pontefract*. Mar. 21.

He passes for a *Saint*, after his death, and several miracles are reported to be performed at his tomb. Fourteen Barons are executed at *Pontefract*, and other parts of the Kingdom.

A Parliament is held at *York*, three weeks after *Easter*, wherein the sentence and judgment against the *Dispensers* is revoked: The Lords and Commons grant the King the *tenth* part of their goods, and a *sixth* out of Cities, Boroughs, and ancient Demelnes.

There was another Parliament held at the same place about the middle of *November*.

King *Edward* marches into *Scotland*, but is forced to *July*. return for want of provisions; and being pursued into Reg. 16. *England* by the Scots, loses his baggage, and is like to be Septemb. taken prisoner.

Philip V. King of *France*, dies, and is succeeded by his Brother *Charles* IV.

King *Edward* repents of the death of the late Earl of 1323. *Lancaster*. p. 397

Andrew.

Ann. C. Andrew de Harcla, Earl of Carlisle, who had taken the February. Earl of Lancaster prisoner, is beheaded for holding a correspondence with the Scots. p. 397

He was, before his execution, degraded of his Knight-hood, which is the first example of the kind.

The *Despensers* come now in great power, and persecute their enemies.

Robert, King of Scotland, sends Ambassadors to Rome, to obtain the Pope's absolution from the interdict which his Kingdom was under, and offers to make a truce with England.

Reg. 17. Charles IV. King of France, summons King Edward to come and do him homage for the lands he held in his Dominions; which he refusing to do, Charles seizes all his territories in *Guienne* and *Guescigne*.

Aug. 1. Roger de Mortimer, the younger, who was condemned to perpetual imprisonment, escapes out of the Tower into France.

1324. A Parliament is held at London, which refuses the King an aid.

March. In this Parliament, Adam de Orleton, Bishop of Hereford, is arrested for high-treason.

The lands of the late *Knights-Templars* are bestowed on those of *St. John of Jerusalem*.

The French seize all the King of England's territories in France, except *Bordeaux*, *St. Sever*, and *Bayonne*. p. 398

Queen *Isabella*'s revenues, particularly the Earldom of Cornwall, are seized into the King her husband's hands.

The Bishops of *Hereford* and *Lincoln* take that opportunity to incense her against the *Despensers*.

May 13. A truce for thirteen years is concluded between England and Scotland.

1325. The Pope being chosen Mediator between the Kings of January. France and England, sends Legats to treat of a peace, but without effect.

Jan. 21. A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, to consider of the affairs of *Guienne*.

Queen *Isabella* is sent by the King her husband to France, in order to negotiate a peace.

May 31. By her means, a peace is concluded between England and France. p. 399

August. King Edward ratifies the treaty, and prepares to go over to France, and do homage for *Guienne*.

Sept. 2. At last, he consents to resign the Duchy of *Guienne* and the Earldom of *Ponthieu* to his son Prince Edward.

Sept. 12. The Prince accordingly embarks at *Dover* for *Paris*.

Sept. 21. And does homage to the King of France.

Queen *Isabella* falls in love with Roger de Mortimer; and stays at *Paris* with her son, though the King writ to them to return to England.

October. The Bishop of *Exeter* informs King Edward of his Queen's scandalous familiarity with Mortimer, and of the plot that was contriving against his person. p. 400

1326. Whereupon, the King resolves to make preparations, and to stand upon his defence.

The Queen, in the mean time, gains a party in England, the heads of which were Henry of Lancaster, and the Bishops of *Lincoln* and *Hereford*.

King Charles resolves to assist his sister Queen *Isabella*; but being bribed by King Edward's presents, and awed by the Pope's threats, he causes her to depart out of his Dominions.

She retires to the Earl of *Hainault*, who declares for her, and assists her with troops and money.

A marriage is agreed upon between Prince Edward and *Philippa*, daughter of the Earl of *Hainault*.

February. King Edward summons all the military tenants, and commands his Admirals, and the Warden of the Cinque-ports, to put themselves in a readiness to oppose his enemies

March. King Edward being deserted by all, publishes a Procla-

Reg. 20. landing. He declares war with the King of France.

Septemb. Queen *Isabella* embarks at *Dart*, with about 3000 men, commanded by John, brother to the Earl of *Hainault*.

Sept. 22. She lands at *Orewell* in *Suffolk*, and is immediately joined by the Malecontents.

Edmund, Earl of *Kent*, the King's own Brother, goes over to *Isabella*.

Sept. 28. King Edward being deserted by all, publishes a Procla-

mation, commanding his subjects to fall upon the Foreigners, *Ann. C.* and sets 1000 l. price upon Mortimer's head. p. 401

He resolves to retire into the West, with the two *Despensers*, the Earl of *Arundel*, Chancellor *Baldac*, *Simon de Reading*, &c.

The Queen publishes a Manifesto at *Wallingford*. *Oct. 15.*

She marches to *Oxford*, and from thence advances to *Gloucester*.

In the mean time, London declares for her, and the mob plunders the house of *Walter Stapleton*, Bishop of *Exeter*; and, seizing him, cut off his head. *Oct. 15.*

They take, moreover, the keys of the Tower from the Constable, and let out all the prisoners.

The King embarks for *Ireland*, leaving *Despenser*, the Father, in *Bristol*; but, being driven by contrary winds on the coast of *Bales*, he goes and conceal himself in *North-Away*.

The Queen comes before *Bristol*, which surrenders to her, after a short siege; and Hugh le Despenser Earl of

Gloucester, the Governor of the place, is drawn and hanged, being about ninety years of age. *Oct. 25.*

Prince Edward is appointed Regent of the Kingdom. *Oct. 26.*

The most considerable places in the Kingdom submit to the Queen.

The Queen returns to *Gloucester*, which opens its gates to her; and there she publishes a Proclamation, inviting the King to come and resume the Government.

The King is discovered in his concealment in *North-Nov. 16.* *Ailey*, and conducted to *Monmouth Castle*, with Hugh le — 20.

Despenser, *Baldac*, *Reading*, &c.

The Bishop of *Hereford* is sent to demand the Great Seal from the King, which he delivers up accordingly.

The King is imprisoned in *Kentworth Castle* in *Devonshire*.

Hugh le Despenser, the younger, and *Simon de Reading*, *Nov. 24.* are hanged and quartered at *Hereford*.

Edmund Fitz-Alan, Earl of *Arundel*, is beheaded at the same place.

Robert Baldac, the Chancellor, is unmercifully beaten by the London rabble, and carried to *Newgate*, where he dies of his wounds.

A Parliament is called, and prorogued to January 7.

The Queen makes her entry into London, with a great

deal of pomp and solemnity. *1327.*

A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, wherein it was unanimously resolved, That the King should be deposed, and his son Edward chosen King in his room.

The Prince resolves not to accept the Crown, during his father's life, without his express consent. p. 402

Commissioners are therefore sent to the King at *Kentworth*, to surrender, in the Nation's name, their homage and fealty to him; and to oblige him by threats and promises to resign the Crown.

The King resigns his Royal dignity to them, by delivering the Crown, Scepter, and other Ensigns of Royalty.

Thus ended the Reign of Edward II. in the 43d year of his age, after having lasted 19 years, 6 months, and 15 days.

The children of King Edward II. by his wife *Isabella*, daughter of *Philip IV.* King of France, were, 1. Edward, who succeeded him. 2. John, Earl of Cornwall, born at *Exham*, Aug. 15, 1316. 3. Joan, married to David II. King of Scotland. 4. Eleanor, second wife of *Reginald II.* Earl of *Gelders*.

The MONEY of Edward II. was in all respects the same as his Father's; nay it is questioned, whether there was any coined in this Reign.

The NOBILITY created in this Reign.

Piers de Gaveston, Earl of Cornwall. 1308.

Thomas Plantagenet (Earl of *Cibister*, *Lancaster*, *Leicester*, and *Derby*) Earl of *Lincoln*. 1311.

Thomas Plantagenet (of *Brighthelm*) Earl of *Norfolk*. 1312.

Edmund Plantagenet (of *Woodsstock*) Earl of *Kent*. 1321.

Andrew de Harcla, Earl of *Carlisle*. 1322.

Hugh le Despenser, Earl of *Winchester*. 1322.

John de Warenne, Earl of *Surrey*. 1323.

John de Warenne, Earl of *Surrey*. 1323.

John de Warenne, Earl of *Surrey*. 1323.

John de Warenne, Earl of *Surrey*. 1323.

John de Warenne, Earl of *Surrey*. 1323.

BOOK X.

The Reigns of EDWARD III. and RICHARD II. Containing the space of 73 years.

11. EDWARD III. of Windsor.

1327. KING Edward begins his Reign in the 14th year of his age. p. 406

Reg. 1. Jan. 20.

He is crowned at *Westminster*, by *Walter Archibishop* of *Canterbury*. Jan. 26.

And

- Ann. C.* And receives the order of Knighthood from the hands of
Feb. 2. Henry Earl of Lancaster. p. 406
 The Parliament appoints 12 Guardians to the King, con-
 sisting of 5 Bishops, 2 Earls, and 5 Barons; and Henry
 Earl of Lancaster is made Protector.
 The Queen seizes the Government, and shares it only
 with her creatures, Roger de Mortimer being her Prime-
 Minister.
 The Parliament grants her an excessive Dowry, exceed-
 ing two thirds of the Revenues of the Crown; and allows
 but 100 marks a month, for the maintenance of the late
 King. p. 407
- February.* In this Parliament, the banishment of the *Defensors* is
 confirmed; and it is enacted, That none should be im-
 peached which took part with the King against his Father;
 and that all persons that came over with the Queen should
 be indemnified.
 All the judgments passed in the late Reign are reversed.
 Henry Earl of Lancaster is restored to his brother's in-
 heritance; and the young King, and the Queen-mother,
 write to the Pope, to solicit the late Earl's canonization.
- Feb. 2.* The *Scots*, breaking the truce, endeavour to surprize the
 Castle of *Narham*, but are repulsed.
- Mar. 13.* A new treaty is concluded between England and France.
 Robert King of Scotland sends a defiance to King Edward. p. 411
 About 20,000 *Scots* make an irruption into England, and
 ravage the borders. p. 407
- May.* King Edward sends over for 2,000 *Flemings*, and sum-
 mons all the military tenants to meet him at *York*.
 Then he advances towards Scotland, with an army of a-
 bout 60,000 men, but cannot overtake the *Scots*.
 He comes up with them, as they lay encamped near *Stan-
 hope-Park*, but dares not venture to engage with them.
 The Lord Douglas comes privately into the English camp,
 and had like to kill, or carry the King away prisoner.
- August.* The *Scots* retire by speedy marches into their own Coun-
 try, and King Edward not being able to follow them, re-
 turns to *York*.
 He disbands his army, and sends the Foreigners away
 back into *Flanders*.
- April.* The late King Edward is taken out of the hands of the
 Earl of Lancaster, and put into the custody of Sir John
 Maltravers, and Sir Thomas Gurney. p. 408
 They remove him from *Kenebworth* to *Corfe* Castle, then
 to *Bristol*, and at last to *Berkley* Castle.
 In the way thither, they shave his head and beard with
 cold water taken out of a ditch, crown him with hay, and
 endeavour to shorten his days by poison and ill usage.
 At last, his two Keepers, with 15 other Ruffians, enter-
 ing his chamber in the night, lay a heavy table upon his up-
 per parts, and thrust a horn pipe up his body, through which
 they ran a red hot iron, and burnt his bowels.
- Sept. 22.* Thus died King Edward II. in the 43d year of his age,
 and was buried in the Abbey-Church at *Gloucester*, which is
 now the Cathedral.
- Sept. 15.* A Parliament is held at *Lincoln*;
Nov. 13. And another at *Westminster*, in which the King restores
London to its antient liberties that had been forfeited on ac-
 count of the late insurrection, and grants it new ones.
Southwark is thereby put under the Government of the
 City of *London*.
- 1328.* King Edward is married, at *York*, to *Philippa* of *Hai-
 nau*.
Jan. 24. Charles IV, King of France, dies.
Reg. 2. A Parliament is summoned at *York*, to treat of a peace
Feb. 1. between England and Scotland, and accordingly a peace is
February. concluded between those two Kingdoms.
 King Edward quits all claim to Scotland, and restores
 the Regalia, Charters, and Infruments, that had been car-
 ried away from *Edinburgh* by King Edward I. p. 409
 A marriage is agreed upon between David, Prince of
 Scotland, and Joanna, King Edward's sister.
- April.* The peace with Scotland is approved of, in a Parliament
 held at *Northampton*; wherein also the two Charters are
 confirmed.
 King Edward sends Ambassadors to *Paris*, to lay claim
 to the Kingdom of France, in opposition to Philip de Valois,
 who was newly crowned King of France.
- April.* Philip summons King Edward, to come and do him
 homage for *Guienne* and *Ponthieu*. p. 412
 King Edward, after having privately protested against
 the homage, sails from *Dover*, May 26, performs the
 homage, in general terms, at *Amiens*, June 6, and returns
 to *Dover* June 11.
- June 9.* Robert Bruce, King of Scotland, dies, and is succeeded
 by his son, David II. who is, shortly after, married to the
July 12. Princess Joanna. p. 110
October. A Parliament is held at *York*, and another at *New Sarum*.
 Henry, Earl of Lancaster, and some others, enter into

a league against the Queen and Mortimer, and publish a *Ann. C.*
manifesto. p. 409
 They take up arms, but at last submit to the King's mercy,
 and accept of a pardon. p. 1
 Edmund, Earl of Kent, being made believe, by the 1129.
 Queen's and Mortimer's contrivance, that King Edward II. Reg. 3.
 was still living, and confined in *Corfe* Castle, he forms a
 plot to restore him to the Throne.
 He is apprehended at *Winchester*, during the Parliament,
 which met there on March 13, and soon after condemned
 and executed. — 19.
 King Edward neglecting to declare the homage he had 1330.
 done to the King of France to be full, the latter commits Reg. 4.
 hostilities in *Guienne*.
 Edward goes privately to France, under colour of per- April 4.
 forming a vow, and has a conference with King Philip. — 30.
 A new treaty of peace is concluded between the Crowns May 8.
 of England and France.
 Edward, the King's eldest son, is born at *Windsor*. June 15.
 A great Council is held at *Ojney* Abbey near *Oxford*. August.
 And another at *Nottingham*. October.
 The King consults with some of his trusty servants, about
 seizing Roger de Mortimer, Earl of *March*.
 He is accordingly seized one night in *Nottingham* Castle, Oct. 19,
 and conveyed to the Tower of *London*. p. 413
 The Queen-Mother, who had a strong passion for him,
 and had lived with him in a scandalous familiarity, in-
 tercedes for him, but in vain.
 A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, wherein Roger de Nov. 25.
 Mortimer, Earl of *March*, is condemned to be drawn and
 hanged.
 That sentence is accordingly put in execution at the *Elms*, Nov. 29.
 now called *Tyburn*.
 Sir John de Maltravers, one of King Edward III's mur-
 derers, who had fled into Germany, is condemned to be
 drawn, hanged, and beheaded; but he was never taken.
 Sir Thomas Gurney, another of the murderers, being
 taken at *Marseilles*, is put on board a ship in order to be
 brought to England, but is beheaded at sea, for fear he
 should tell tales.
 Edward, Earl of Kent, and Richard Fitz-Aran, Earl of
Arundel, are restored in blood.
 The King takes the Government into his own hands, 1331.
 and confines the Queen, his mother, to her house at Reg. 5.
Risinge, near *London*, allowing her only three thousand
 pounds a year in land, and the Lordship of *Ponthieu* and
Alençon.
 He forms the project of conquering Scotland, and makes
 use of Edward Baliol, son of the late King John, to com-
 pass his ends. p. 414
 Edward Baliol comes to England, and treats privately August.
 with King Edward; who, by the Lord Beaumont, turns
 him up to assert his right to the Crown of Scotland, and
 promises him assistance.
 This year, the art of weaving woollen-cloth is brought
 from *Flanders* to England, by John Kempe.
 A Parliament is held at *Westminster*, to consider of the
 affairs of *Guienne*.
 Another Parliament meets at *Westminster*, to advise Sept. 30.
 about the King's going to the Holy-Land; but they dis- Reg. 6.
 approve of it. March.
 Edward Baliol embarks at *Ravensthorpe*, with an army of April.
 about 2,500 volunteers, and lands at *Kinghorn* near *Perth*, March.
 from whence he sends back his ships.
 He gains four battles over the Scots in a few days, and Aug. 11,
 becomes master of *Perth*. The Scotch fleet is also destroyed &c.
 by the English.
 A Parliament is held at *Westminster*, which grants the Sept. 10.
 King a fifteenth of the personal estates of Prelates, Lords,
 and Knights of Shires; and a tenth of Cities and Boroughs.
 Edward Baliol is crowned King of Scotland, at *Stone*. Sept. 27.
 He does homage to King Edward for that Kingdom, and Nov. 23.
 resigns *Berwick* to him, in payment of the Supplies received
 from him.
 A Parliament meets at *York*. Dec. 2.
 Edward Baliol having granted a truce to the Scottish
 Lords his adversaries, and dismissed part of his forces, the
 Scots come upon him by surprize, and drive him out of the
 Kingdom.
 King Edward summons King David to come and do 1333.
 him homage, and complains that the Scots had broken the
 peace.
 He holds a Parliament at *York*, to treat about the affairs Jan. 22.
 of Scotland.
 And then sends an army into Scotland, which ravages Reg. 7.
 the Country, and goes and blocks up *Berwick*. At the
 same time some Scots plunder *Gilleshland*. p. 415
 King Edward enters Scotland with a powerful army, April.
 and goes and lays siege to *Berwick*, which surrenders to him
 on the 21st of July, and is annexed to the Crown of Eng-
 land.

19. C. The Scots attempting to raise the siege of that place, are defeated at the battle of *Haliudown-hill*. p. 415
- King Edward returns to England, leaving Edward Balliol at the head of 26,000 men to subdue the rest of Scotland.
- King David retires into France, with his Queen.
- King Edward goes back to Scotland, and spends the rest of the winter in that Kingdom.
1334. Edward Balliol holds his first Parliament at *Edinburgh*, to which King Edward sends Commissioners, and repairing thither himself, receives Balliol's homage for Scotland.
12. A Parliament is held at *York*, wherein the two Charters are ordered to be observed.
- June 12. Edward Balliol grants to King Edward the Towns and Castles of *Roxburgh, Selkirk, Etrick, Jedworth*, with the forests thereto belonging; and the Towns, Castles, and Counties of *Dunfries, and Edinburgh*.
- The Scots dissipated at those exorbitant grants, rise up in arms, and drive Edward Balliol out of Scotland, who retires into *Yorkshire*.
- Sept. 20. A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which grants the King a fifteenth, and to the Lords and Knights of Shires; and a tenth from the Clergy and from the Citizens and Burghesses.
- King Edward and Edward Balliol, joining their forces, enter Scotland, and penetrate as far as *Cuthbert*; from whence King Edward returns, and keeps his Christmas at *Roxburgh*.
1335. They enter Scotland again, and ravage the Country.
- Reg. 9. King Edward comes to *Nottingham*, where he holds a Council; and, soon after, a Parliament meets at *York*, to consider how to carry on the Scottish war.
- March. The Pope and King of France try to divert Edward from that war, by engaging him to carry his arms into *Palestine*.
- July 12. King Edward grants the Scots a truce till Midsummer.
- At the expiration of it, he and Balliol enter Scotland on two different sides.
- The Scots surprise 500 archers, and take the Earl of *Namur* and his brother prisoners; but the Earl of *Murray*, Regent of Scotland, is also taken prisoner by a party of English.
- John, Earl of *Cornwall*, ravages the western parts of Scotland.
- Aug. 18. Many of the Scottish Nobility of King David's party, come and submit to King Edward.
- He orders *Perth, Edinburgh and Sterling*, to be re-fortified, and leaving the Government of Scotland to *David Strabolt*, the Earl of *Arbuthnot*, returns to England.
- Septemb. The Earl of *Arbuthnot* and Edward Balliol, go and lay siege to *Kildrumney Castle*, but their forces are defeated, and the Earl slain.
- Dec. 1. A Parliament is held at *Westminster*, wherein the Clergy grant the King a tenth. p. 416
- Reg. 10. Philip, King of France, sends the Scots considerable supplies of men, money, and ammunition.
- March. King Edward receiving intelligence thereof, sends his forces before; and, after having held a great Council at *Northampton*, marches speedily into Scotland, and advances against the Scots; but they retire into the mountains.
- The King of France invades King Edward's territories in *Gascogne*; and sends out 26 galleys to cruise on the English coasts.
- Septemb. King Edward burns *Aberdeen*, and ravages the Country.
- King Edward returns to England, and holds a Parliament at *Nottingham*, wherein, for his wars in Scotland and *Gascogne*, the Nobility and Knights of Shires grant him a twentieth; the Citizens and Burghesses a tenth, and the Clergy a sixth. And English Merchants were to pay 40 s. a sack for wool exported, and Foreigners 3 l. sterling.
- The King returns into Scotland.
- Ambassadors are sent to King Philip, to demand of him the Castles and Towns he unjustly detained from King Edward.
- Octob. John of Elham, Earl of *Cornwall*, the King's Brother, dies, and was buried in *Westminster-Abbey*.
- The Pope writes to the Kings of England and France, to persuade them to agree.
- William, the King's second son, is born.
1337. King Edward makes alliances, with the Emperor of Germany, the Duke of *Brabant*, the Earls of *Gelder* and *Hainault*, the Archbishop of *Cologne*, *James de Arceville*, &c.
- Reg. 11. A Parliament is summoned to meet at *York* on January 14, but it is prorogued to the 9th of February, and then to September.
- The Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and others, are sent Ambassadors to King Philip, to declare King Edward's right to the Crown of France. p. 417
- Prince Edward is created Duke of *Cornwall*, being the first Duke in England.
- May. A great Council is held at *Stanford*; and a Parliament at *Westminster*, notwithstanding the above-mentioned pro-rogation.
- King Edward sends part of his forces to the relief of the Flemings, besieged by their Earl; and they defeat Guy, the Earl's brother, who was posted in the *Isle of Cadzant*, and take him prisoner.
- Edward writes to the Pope and Cardinals, to justify his enterprise against France.
- A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, wherein the Communion of the Kingdom, and the Clergy, grant the King a tenth, and the Citizens and Burghesses a fifteenth.
- In this Parliament, it is made felony to carry wool out of the Realm; the wearing, or importing any clothes made beyond the seas, is forbidden, and Clothworkers are encouraged to come into England.
- The King feizes the estates of all Lombard Merchants, and the revenues of the *Alien Priories*.
- He takes, about this time, the title of King of England and France.
- And constitutes John, Duke of *Brabant*, his Lieutenant-*October*.
- General, whom he commissions to demand the Crown of France in his name.
- Pope *Benedict XII.* sends two Legates into England, to endeavour to make peace between the two Kings; and at their instance King Edward grants a truce till March *en-December*.
- He prepares his army and fleet, and strengthens his league with new Allies, particularly the Earl of *Hainault*.
- A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, in which the Laity give the King one half of all their wool for the next summer: And he takes the whole of the Clergy, making them pay nine marks for every sack of the best wool.
- The French burn *Perisfmouth*.
- King Edward embarks at *Orewell*, with a fleet of 500 July 16.
- fail, and arrives at *Antwerp* July 22.
- His Allies being backward in their preparations, he hastens them as much as he can.
- He goes and confers at *Cologne* with the Emperor, who makes him Vicar of the Empire.
- And then goes to *Ghent*, to which he grants large privileges.
- Prince Edward, Guardian of the Realm, holds a Parliament at *Northampton*, which grants, out of every town, a twentieth upon goods amounting to the value of 20 s.; as also all the wool of the Kingdom to be bought at a certain price. p. 418
- The Clergy that held in *capite* grant likewise an aid, and afterwards a tenth for two years.
- Another Parliament is held in *October*.
- Lionel, the King's third son, is born at *Antwerp*. *October*.
- Lieutenants of Counties began to be appointed about this time. *Nov. 29.*
- A Parliament is held at *Westminster*. 1339.
- King Edward borrows money on all hands, and even pawn his Crown to the Archbishop of *Triers*. *Jan. 15.*
- He sends Commissioners to treat of a peace with the King of France. *Reg. 13.*
- And writes to the Pope and Cardinals to justify his undertaking.
- Then he begins his march with his whole army to *Ville-*July**.
- not in *Brabant*, where he stays from July 20, to the middle of August, waiting for the coming of his Allies.
- They coming at last, he goes and lays siege to *Cambray*. *Sept. 1.*
- bray. *— 19.*
- A French fleet burns *Southampton*, and insults the coasts of *Kent, Essex, Devonshire, and Cornwall*.
- A Parliament is held at *Westminster*, wherein the Lords grant the King the tenth sheaf of all their corn, the tenth fleece of wool, and the tenth lamb of their own flock, to be paid in two years.
- King Edward finding *Cambray* too strong to be taken, quits the siege, and marches into the French territories, which he burns and spoils, and stays there five weeks.
- King Philip offers King Edward battle on the 22d of *October*, which Edward accepts; but Philip thinks fit, in the mean time, to retire.—The French army consisted of above 100,000 men, and the English army of about 50,000.
- Cannons are invented about this time.
- King Edward winters at *Antwerp*.
- He takes the title of King of France, and quarters the *Flowers de Luces* with the arms of England, adding the motto, *Dieu et mon droit*. 1340.
- A Parliament is held by commission at *Westminster*, which grants the King an aid of 20,000 sacks of wool. *Jan. 23.*
- King Edward publishes a Manifesto against the King of France. p. 419
- The Flemings acknowledge Edward for true and rightful King of France, and do him homage.
- He comes to England, and calls a Parliament. *Feb. 21.*
- Which meeting soon after, the Lords and Knights grant him the ninth sheaf, fleece, and lamb; and the Citizens and Burghesses

- Ann. C.* Burgeses the ninth part of their goods, for two years. The Clergy also grant him a tenth. p. 419
- John of Ghent*, the King's fourth son, is born.
- June 22.* The King, having got together a fleet of 260 sail, embarks at *Orewell* for *Flanders*.
- A French fleet of 400 sail, that was stationed upon the coast of *Flanders* to intercept his passage, is destroyed by the *English*, so that not above 30 ships escaped; and the King safely lands at *Sluys*.
- July 7.* A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which grants the King 20,000 sacks of wool, the best worth 6*l.* the middling 5*l.* and the worst 4 marks.
- July.* King *Edward*, having assembled together an army of 150,000 men, goes and lays siege to *Tournay*, but is forced to leave it, after a siege of nine weeks.
- July 26.* King *Philip* advances to relieve the place, but, though challenged by King *Edward*, refuses to fight.
- Robert d'Artois*, who had laid siege to *St. Omer's*, is defeated.
- Septemb.* A truce is concluded between the two Kings from *September 20.* to *June 25.* the next year; and prolonged afterwards till *Midsummer 1342.* p. 420
- Robert Stewart*, being made Vice-roy of *Scotland*, recovers several places from the *English* during this year, and the two former.
- The Scots make an irruption into *England*, and penetrate as far as *Durham*.
- Nov. 30.* King *Edward* returns to *England*, and imprisons the Collectors of the late Subsidies, who had not acted honestly in their respective offices; and has a contest upon that account with the Archbishop of *Canterbury*.
- 1341.* A Parliament is held at *Westminster*, which grants the King 30,000 sacks of wool, as a compensation for the ninth granted in one of the last Parliaments, that had been embazelled.
- Reg. 15.* In this Parliament, it was enacted, That the Chancellor, Treasurer, Barons, and Chancellor of the Exchequer, the Justices of both Benches, and other great Officers of the Crown, shall swear to keep the two Charters, and other laws.
- But the King thinking this Statute contrary to his Prerogative, and the laws of the land, repealed it by his Writ or Proclamation.
- June.* The Emperor, and Duke of *Brabant*, fall off from King *Edward*; and the Emperor revokes his Patent of *Vicar-General*.
- 5.* *Edmund of Langley*, the King's fifth son, is born.
- Negotiations are set on foot for a peace between the Kings of *England* and *France*.
- King *Edward* espouses the cause of *John de Montfort Duke of Bretagne*, and sends a body of men to his assistance, under the command of the Lord *Walter Manny*. p. 421
- June.* The Scots having laid siege to *Stirling Castle*, King *Edward* advances into *Scotland*, and concludes a 6 months truce with the Scots.
- Septemb.* The King holds a great Council at *Westminster*, to consider of what assistance he should give the Dukes of *Bretagne*.
- 1342.* He sends *Robert d'Artois* into *Bretagne*, with several Noblemen, and a body of troops, but *Robert* is wounded at the taking of *Vannes*, and dies soon after.
- Reg. 16.* *David*, King of *Scotland*, returns into his own Kingdom, after a 9 years absence.
- June 3.* He invades *England* thrice this summer, and carries off a great booty; but, King *Edward* marching against him, he at last agrees to a truce for two years.
- October.* King *Edward* goes to *Bretagne*, and besieges at once *Nantes*, *Rennes*, *Vannes*, and *Guingamp*; but, the Duke of *Normandy* approaching with an army of 50,000 men, *Edward* raises the sieges, and draws his forces together.
- Two great Councils are held, in his absence.
- William de Montacute Earl of Salisbury*, having conquered the Isle of *Man*, is crowned King thereof by King *Edward*.
- 1343.* By the mediation of two Legates from the Pope, a truce is concluded between *England* and *France* from *Feb. 17.* till *Michaelmas*, and from that time for 3 years to come.
- Mar. 2.* King *Edward* returns to *England*.
- April 23.* A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which grants the King 40*s.* upon every sack of wool, above the old custom. The Statute of *Prevosts* is enacted. p. 422
- In this Parliament, Prince *Edward* was created Prince of *Wales*.
- Another Parliament is held in *June* at *Westminster*.
- June.* The King sends Commissioners, to treat before the Pope about his right to the Crown of *France*.
- He dispatches agents in the *Low-Countries*, and *Germany*, with power to treat with all sorts of persons, that were willing to supply him with men or money.
- And then, causing a large circular Hall of boards to be run No. 106. Vol. IV.
- up at *Windfor*, he holds magnificent tournaments at that place, the beginning of this year.
- King *Philip*, being jealous of it, holds the like tournaments at *Paris*. 1344. Reg. 13.
- He causes *Olivier de Clisson*, and ten other Lords of *Bretagne*, to be apprehended, and brought to *Paris*, where they were beheaded without any form of law. p. 423
- A Parliament is held at *Westminster*, wherein the Clergy grant the King a tenth for three years; the Commons two fifteenths, and afterwards another fifteenth; and two tenths of the Cities and Burghs.
- King *Edward* sends *Philip* word, That the truce was broken, and defies him.
- He dispatches the Earl of *Derby* into *Guienne*, to begin April. hostilities; and sending for *John de Montfort*, who had escaped from *Paris*, receives his homage for *Bretagne*. May 20.
- Then he appoints *William Bohun*, Earl of *Northampton*, Lieutenant of *Bretagne*, and sends him over thither with forces.
- King *Edward*, hearing that *Philip* was tampering with the *July 3.* *Flemings*, goes over to *Flanders*, and returns to *England*, *July 26.*
- Adam de Orleton*, Bishop of *Winchester*, dies. As does *July.* also *John de Montfort Duke of Bretagne*. Septemb.
- The *English* make a great progress in *Guienne*, and defeat the Count de *Laille*, who had seven thousand of his men killed. Then, entering the *French* territories, they make themselves masters of several places.
- James d'Arteville* attempting to disinheret *Lewis* Earl of *Flanders*, and to put the Government into the hands of King *Edward* (who went over to *Flanders* for that purpose) is murdered by the mob.
- The Scots, by the instigation of the *French* King, invade *Wylmoreland*, but are driven back into their Country; and conclude a fresh truce with *England*.
- King *Edward*, deprived of the assistance of *James d'Arteville* in *Flanders*, resolves to carry the brunt of the war into *Guienne*.
- John*, Duke of *Normandy*, enters *Gascogne* at the head of *January.* 100,000 men, and makes himself master of *Aguilaine*, and *Reg. 20.* other places.
- He goes and lays siege to the Castle of *Aguillon*, but cannot take it, though he kept it blocked up for several months.
- King *Edward* holds a great Council at *Westminster*, by *May.* whose advice he seizes the revenues enjoyed in *England* by *Alien Ecclesiastics*.
- He embarks at *Southampton* (his army consisting of 4,000 *July 4.* men at arms, 10,000 archers, 12,000 *Welsh* footmen, and 6,000 *Irish*; and his fleet of above 1,000 sail, small and great) with a design to land at *Bordeaux*, but is driven by contrary winds on the coast of *Cornwall*. p. 424
- By the persuasion of *Geoffrey de Harcourt*, he alters his *July 11.* design, and lands in *Normandy*; where he takes 30 *French* vessels, ravages the Country, and takes *La Hogue*, *Barfeur*, *Caen*, and many other places, most of which he reduces to ashes.
- He comes to *Poissy*, where staying some days, he sends a *August.* defiance to King *Philip*.
- King *Philip* tries to inclose *Edward* between the rivers *Seine* and *Oyfe*, but the latter having forced the pass at *Blanchetaque*, guarded by 12,000 men, resolves to retire into *Ponthieu*.
- King *Edward* encamps in an advantageous ground near *Aug. 25.* *Cressy*, whilst the *French* go and pass the *Somme* at *Abbeville*. — 26.
- The *English* army consisted of 30,000 men, complete; and the *French* army of near 100,000 men.
- The bloody battle of *Cressy* is fought, wherein the *Eng- 26* *lish* obtain the victory; on the *French* side were slain eleven Princes, 80 Bannerets, 1200 Knights, and about 30,000 common Soldiers.
- Edward*, Prince of *Wales*, signalizes himself in that battle; and, *John*, King of *Bohemia* being slain in it, his arms (three ostrich feathers) were brought to the Prince, who used them; as his Successors have done ever since, with the motto *Ich dien*. p. 425
- Canon* is said to have been used first in this battle.
- The next day, of straggling forces and country people, — 27. about four times as many as fell the day before, were slain by the *English*.
- King *Edward* marches through *Le Boulonnais*, and, burning several towns in his way, comes and lays siege to *Calais*, *Sept. 7.* whilst an *English* fleet of 738 vessels blocks it up by sea.
- A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which grants the *Sept. 11.* King two fifteenths.
- The siege of *Aguillon* is raised, by the King of *France's* order.
- By his advice and encouragement, *David*, King of *Scot- 28.* *Oberland*, invades *England*, with an army of about 50,000 men; but *Queen Philippa* advances with an army of 16,000 men, commanded by the Lord *Henry Percy*, to stop his progress.
- 9 H A battle

- Ann. G.* A battle is fought between the two armies, near *Durham*; wherein the *Scots* are defeated, with the loss of about 15,000 men, and King *David* is taken prisoner, by *John Copland*. p. 425
- After which, the *English* enter *Scotland*, and ravage it with fire and sword.
- Decemb.* King *David* is brought prisoner to the *Tower of London*.
1347. *Philip*, King of *France*, raises an army of 150,000 men, in order to raise the siege of *Calais*, but cannot effect it. p. 426
- Feb.* He offers King *Edward* battle; makes him proposals of peace, and sends him a challenge; which are all rejected.
 King *Edward*, having received from *England* a reinforcement of 17,000 men, offers *Philip* battle; but he retires.
Edward sends to all the Abbies and Priors in *England*, for an aid of their wools.
 A *French* fleet, that was going to the relief of *Calais*, is defeated by the *English*.
- Aug. 4.* *Calais* surrenders to the *English*, after near an eleven months siege.
 King *Edward* resolves to sacrifice six of the principal Burglers to his vengeance, but they are pardoned through *Queen Philippa's* intercession.
 He turns the *French* inhabitants out of *Calais*, and peoples it with *English*.
Charles of Blois is defeated by the *English* in *Bretagne*, and taken prisoner.
- Septemb.* A truce is concluded between *France* and *England* from *September 5*, till the 8th of *July* following; and prolonged afterward till 1355.
 King *Edward* causes a Castle to be built at *Risbank* for the security of *Calais*.
Oct. 12. And then returns to *England*.
St. Stephen's Chapel at *Westminster*, which is now the *House of Commons*, was finished this year.
- 1348.* A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, wherein is confirmed a new *Custom* lately set upon cloth; viz. Upon every cloth exported by *English* Merchants 1 s. 4 d. by Strangers 1 s. 9 d. Upon every worsted-cloth 1 d. by Strangers 1 d. $\frac{1}{2}$: Of every *Lit.* 10 d. and of Strangers 1 s. 3 d.
- May 17.* Another Parliament meets at the same place, which grants the King three fifteenths, to be levied in three years. He had had before twenty thousand sacks of wool, and a tenth from the *Clergy*.
 King *Edward* is elected Emperor of *Germany*, but refuses to accept that dignity.
 A great corruption of manners, and luxury, over-spread *England*.
 The women ride about from one tournament to another, dressed like men, in party-coloured coats, with short hoods on their heads, and girdles, at which hung daggers, at their waists.
 A terrible plague breaks out in *England*, of which there died in *London*, in one year, above 50,000 persons.
- 1349.* The *French* bribe *Amyer de Pavia*, Governor of *Calais* Castle, to deliver it to them; but King *Edward* receiving notice of it, goes over with 300 men at arms, and 600 archers, and defeats the *French*, who stood ready to enter the place. p. 427
- Reg. 23.* The Lord *John de Beauchamp* is made Governor of *Calais* Castle, in the room of *Amyer de Pavia*.
- Apr. 23.* The Order of the Garter is instituted.
 The *Scots* invade *England*, during the Plague; but, being infected with it, they carry it in their own Country.
Humbert, Dauphin of *Viennois*, sells his Principality to the King of *France*; upon condition, That the King of *France's* eldest son should always bear the arms and title of Dauphin.
- 1350.* Sir *Thomas Dagworth*, the *English* General in *Bretagne*, is defeated and slain.
- Reg. 24.* *Henry*, Earl of *Lancaster*, the *English* Commander in *Gascogne*, marches into the *French* territories, and, after having taken above 40 Towns and Castles, concludes a truce.
- Aug. 22.* *Philip VI.* or *de Valois*, King of *France*, dies, and is succeeded by his son, *John*, Duke of *Normandy*. p. 428
 Some *Spanish* Corsairs infesting the *British* Seas, by the encouragement of the *French*, King *Edward* sets out a fleet, and going himself in person against them, totally defeats those Corsairs near *Winchelsea*.
- 1351.* A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, in which the statutes of labourers and provisors were enacted.
- Reg. 25.* *Henry*, Earl of *Lancaster*, is created Duke of the same, being the second Duke that was made.
- Feb. 7.* The truce between *France* and *England* is ill observed on both sides, in *Bretagne*, *Gascogne*, and *Picardy*.
Henry, Duke of *Lancaster*, makes inroads into the *French* territories, and ravages the Country from *Calais* to *Yerouenne*.
- April.* *Guy de Nesley*, Marshal of *France*, is taken prisoner in *Gascogne*.
- 1352.* A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which grants the King three tenths, and three fifteenths, to be paid in three years. *Ann. C.*
 The Lord *John Maitravers*, who was thought to have a hand in the murder of King *Edward II.*, has his pardon confirmed in this Parliament. *Jan. 13.*
 A Great Council is held at *Westminster*. *Reg. 26.*
 The Governor of *Calais* buys the Castle of *Guisnes* of the *French* Deputy-Governor. *Aug. 16.*
 Pope *Innocent VI.* sends a legate to negotiate a peace between *England* and *France*, but without success. *1353.*
 A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which continues the subsidy of wool, leather, and wool-fells. *Reg. 27.*
 In this Parliament the staple of wool, which used to be kept at *Brabant*, is removed to some of the principal Cities in *England*, on account of the defection of the *Flemings* from King *Edward*. *Sept. 23.*
 A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, in which the Lords *Roger Mortimer*, and *Richard Fitz-Alan*, are restored to blood. *1354.*
 A treaty is concluded for the King of *Scots* liberty; whereby *Edward* promises to release him for a ransom of 90,000 marks of silver; but this treaty is not executed. *July 13.*
 King *Edward* sends Ambassadors to treat with those of *France* about a peace, before the Pope at *Avignon*; but nothing is obtained, except a prolongation of the truce.
 A great quarrel happens between the scholars and townsmen of *Oxford*. *1355.*
Edward, Prince of *Wales*, is invested (in a great Council held about this time) with the Duchy of *Guicenne*; and sent thither, some time after, to renew hostilities. *Reg. 29.*
 Having drawn up together an army of about 60,000 men, he over-runs *Armagnac*, *Rouergue*, *Comings*, *Tholouse*, &c. *Feb. 10.*
 King *Edward* goes to *Calais*, and ravages *le Boulenois* men of *Oxford*. *June 30.*
 The *Scots* having received a strong body of *French* soldiers, and 400,000 crowns in gold, invade *England*, and take *Berwick* by surprise. *Aug. 17.*
 King *Edward* returns thereupon to *England*, having made a truce with the *French* King till *Easter*.
 A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which grants the King the subsidy on leather, wool, and wool-fells, for six years, viz. fifty shillings on every sack of wool. *25.*
 King *Edward*, having raised an army, marches towards *Scotland*, and keeps his *Christmas* at *Newcastle*.
 He retakes *Berwick*, and then, marching further into *Scotland*, ravages the Country, and burns *Edinburgh* and *Haddington*. *1356.*
Edward Balliol resigns up his right to the Crown of *Scotland* to King *Edward*, for a yearly pension of 2000 *l.* *Reg. 30.*
 In a Synod now held, the Bishops grant the King a tenth for two years, and the inferior Clergy for one year. *Jan. 20.*
 Prince *Edward*, at the head of 12,000 choice men, marches from *Bordeaux*; and, travelling *le Perigord* and *le Limousin*, appears before the gates of *Bourges*; but the news of the King of *France's* approach, at the head of 60,000 men, makes him resolve to take a compass, in order to retire to *Bordeaux*.
 King *John* overtakes the Prince at *Poitiers*, who is forced to intrench himself in the fields of *Beauvoir* and *Maugetrais*, about two leagues from *Poitiers*, having but 8000 men.
 There the battle of *Poitiers* is fought, wherein the *English* get the victory; about 6000 of the *French* being slain, and King *John* taken prisoner. *Sept. 194*
 Prince *Edward* comes to *Bordeaux*, bringing along with him there his prisoner King *John*, and his son *Philip*.
 The Duke of *Lancaster* makes, in the mean time, a great progress in *Normandy*. p. 430
 A two years truce is concluded between *England* and *France*. *1357.*
 A Parliament meets at *Westminster* about *Easter*. *Reg. 31.*
 Prince *Edward* comes to *England*, and brings over with him his prisoners. *K. John* and his son *Philip* are lodged in the Savoy. *Mar. 23.*
Henry, Duke of *Lancaster*, takes *Rennes*, the chief City of *Bretagne*. *April 24.*
 Great troubles and commotions happen in *France*, upon their King's defeat and captivity. *May 5.*
 A treaty being concluded for the King of *Scotland's* liberty, *David* is accordingly released from his confinement in *Odian* Castle, upon engaging to pay 100,000 marks, sterling. At the same time, a ten years truce is concluded between *England* and *Scotland*.
 A Parliament is held about the beginning of *February*.
 King *Edward* holds a magnificent tournament at *Wind-sor*, to solemnize the feast of *St. George*. *1358.*
 He summons all that had lands or rents to the value of 40 *l.* a year to receive the order of Knighthood, and those that refused are fined. *Reg. 32.*
 King *John* and King *Edward* treat about a peace, but without effect. *April 23.*

- Ann. C.* The Peasants in France being oppressed by the Nobility, take up arms, and cause disturbances, that were called The *Jaquery War*. p. 431
- Novemb.* David King of Scotland comes and pays a visit to King Edward.
- Nov. 27.* *Isabella*, the King's mother, dies in the 63d year of her age, after a 28 years confinement in the Castle of *Rijings*. Her eldest daughter, *Joanna*, Queen of Scotland, dies soon after at London; and they are both buried in the Choir of the Grey-Friers Church.
1359. King John concludes a treaty with King Edward for his release, but the States of France refuse to ratify it.
- Reg. 33.* King Edward, highly displeased at this refusal, resolves to renew the war with France.
- Sir Robert Knolles, having possessed himself of many strong places in *Bretagne* and *Normandy*, surrenders them up to King Edward.
- May 19.* John of Ghent, the King's fourth son, marries *Blanche*, second daughter to Henry Duke of Lancaster.
- Many persons of quality coming to Calais, to serve the King as Volunteers, the Duke of Lancaster is sent over to command them, who enters the French territories.
- King John is secured in *Hereford* Castle, and afterwards in the Tower, and the rest of the French prisoners are more closely confined.
- Oct. 28.* King Edward embarks at *Sandwich*, and passes over to Calais, with an army of about 100,000 men.
- Nov. 4.* Dividing his army into three bodies, he enters *Artois* and *Cambresis* without opposition; and then goes and lays siege to *Rheims*, but is forced to raise it, about two months after.
1360. A French fleet, manned with Normans, lands at *Rye*, *Hastings*, and *Winchelsea*, which towns they plunder and burn, but the Militia coming upon them, they retire to their ships.
- The Duke of Burgundy obtains a separate truce from King Edward, upon promise of paying him 200,000 moutons or deniers of gold. *Le Nivernois* obtains the same, but *la Brie* and *le Gatinais* are ravaged.
- March.* King Edward marches towards Paris, and offers the Dauphin Battle, which he refuses.
- Mar. 31.* But the latter makes some overtures towards a treaty, which are rejected for the present.
- April 13.* King Edward resolves to raise the siege of Paris, and to return again before it in July or August; but in the mean time to go and reduce *Bretagne* under the young Earl of Montfort's obedience.
- April.* In his way thither, he goes and incamps near *Chartres*, where being frightened by a terrible storm of thunder and hail, which killed 1,000 of his men, and 6,000 horses, he makes a vow to consent to a peace upon equitable terms.
- May 1.* Accordingly a treaty of peace is negotiated at *Braigny*, and sworn to by Prince Edward, and Charles Regent of France. p. 432-436
- 8. A truce is agreed on till the *Michaelmas* following, and from that time for a year, until the treaty could be ratified.
- 10. As soon as King Edward received the news of the Dauphin's having sworn to the treaty, he raises his camp, and comes to England.
- May 18.* A Parliament is held at *Westminster*.
- July 9.* King John is conducted over to Calais, in order to ratify the treaty, and stays there near 4 months before he could raise 600,000 crowns, for the first payment of his ransom. p. 436
- Oct. 9.* King Edward comes to Calais, and, on the 24th of October, both Kings sign and swear to the treaty; whereupon King John is set at liberty; and King Edward quits the title of King of France.
- 24. When King John arrives in France, he ratifies by his Letters Patents, and voluntarily swears to all the articles of the treaty of *Braigny*.
- 31. King Edward returns to England, bringing the French hostages along with him.
- Nov. 1.* A Parliament is held at *Westminster*, to whom the King communicates the late treaty, which is approved by them.
1361. King Edward sends Commissioners to France, who take possession of most of the places surrendered to him by the late treaty.
- Jan. 20.* The Lord John Chandos is appointed, by King Edward, his Lieutenant in *Aquitain*.
- Reg. 35.* Sir John Hawkwood, and the rest of the companions, or soldiers of fortune, who had committed great ravages in France, are hired by the Marquiss of *Monferrat*, to war against the Viscount of *Milan*. p. 438
- Mar. 24.* Henry, Duke of Lancaster, dies of the plague, which raged about this time. p. 437
- Edward, Prince of Wales, marries *Joanna*, daughter of Edmund Earl of Kent, and widow of Thomas Lord Holland. Prince Lionel is made Lieutenant of Ireland.
- King Edward restores to the Alien Priories the lands he had taken from them 23 years before.
1362. King Edward erects *Guienne* into a Principality, under Reg. 36. the name of the Principality of *Aquitain*, and bestows it on July 19. his son Prince Edward.

A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which grants the *Ann. C.* King 1 l. 6 s. 8 d. on every sack of wool, for three years, *Oct. 13.* besides the former subsidy. And the staple of wool is removed to Calais for three years.

In this Parliament it was enacted, That a Parliament should be holden once in the year; and, That Pleas should be pleaded in the English tongue, and not in French, as they used to be.

Lionel, the King's third son, is declared in this Parliament Duke of Clarence; John of Ghent, the fourth son, Duke of Lancaster, and the fifth, Edmund, Earl of Cambridge.

The King, being now in his fiftieth year, grants a general pardon to his subjects.

The Prince of Wales goes to his Principality of *Aquitain*, 1363. and resides at *Bordeaux*. Reg. 37.

King Edward permits the Dukes of Orleans, Anjou, Berry, and Bourbon, his hostages, to go over to Calais, to solicit their ransom; but the Duke of Anjou makes his escape into France.

A Parliament is held at *Westminster*, wherein the apparel of all sorts and degrees of persons is settled. Nov. 3.

David, King of Scotland, and Peter, King of Cyprus, come to England. Decemb.

Edward Baliol, late King of Scotland, dies at *Doncaster* in *Yorkshire*, without issue.

John, King of France, comes to England, and is honourably received by King Edward. p. 438 Jan. 4.

Sir Henry Picard, Wine-merchant, and Citizen of *London*, entertains King Edward, with the Kings of France, Scotland, and Cyprus, at a feast at his own house.

John, King of France, one of the most brave, liberal, and sincere Princes of his time, dies at London, at his residence in the Savoy; and was succeeded by his son Charles V.

The battle of *Aray* is fought, wherein Charles de Blais Sept. 29. is slain; and his Competitor, John de Montfort, thereby remaining in quiet possession of *Bretagne*, does homage for it to the King of France.

He that brought King Edward the news of this victory, is by him created *Windsor Herald*.

A Parliament is held at *Westminster*, wherein the second statute against citations and provisions from Rome was made. Jan. 20. And the Staple is removed from Calais to *Molcomb Regis* in *Derbyshire*, and *Islewich* in *Sussex*. Reg. 39.

Sir Henry Green Chief-Justice, and Sir William Skipwith, another of the Justices, are imprisoned, fined, and removed for extortion, and other enormities.

Isabella, the King's eldest daughter, marries *Ingelram de Guisnes*, Baron of *Coucy*, who is created Earl of Bedford.

Edward, the Prince of Wales's eldest son, is born.

Pope Urban IV. demands 30 years arrears of the tribute granted to the Holy See by King John.

But the next Parliament which meets at *Westminster*, in answer thereto, declares, That neither King John, nor any other, could bring himself, his Realm, or his People in May. subjection to the Pope, without their assent; and this tribute is never again demanded.

Simon Islip Archbishop of *Canterbury* dying, William Edington is chosen in his room, but he declines the dignity, saying, That *Canterbury* was the higher rack, but *Winchester* the better manger.

Peter the Cruel, King of *Castile*, being expelled his Dominions by his subjects, comes to the Prince of Wales at *Bordeaux*, and implores his assistance, who undertakes to restore him, in consideration of which, Peter gives him the Province of *Biscay*. p. 439

Richard, second son of Edward Prince of Wales, is born at *Bordeaux*. 1367.

Prince Edward marches into *Castile*, at the head of an army of 30,000 men, and defeats Henry Earl of *Triffa* mare, Peter's competitor, at the battle of *Nejara*, wherein Bertrand du Guesclin and the Marshal d'Endeghen are taken prisoners. Reg. 41. April 3.

Peter perfidiously disappointing Prince Edward of the money he had promised him for the payment of his troops, he returns to *Bordeaux* extremely dissatisfied; and is forced to sell his plate, to provide for the pressing occasions of his army.

Prince Edward, during his stay in Spain, contracts a distemper, which turns to a dropy.

A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which grants the King, for two years, on every sack of wool, and every 270 wool-fells, 30 s. and 8 d. above the old custom of 6 s. and 8 d. and 4 l. on every last of skins, above the old custom of 13 s. and 4 d. 1368.

Lionel, third son of King Edward, espouses Violante, second daughter to Galeazzo Viscount of Milan; but he dying in Italy about 5 months after, was buried in the Monastery of *Clare* in *Sussex*. May 29.

Charles V. King of France, forms the design of breaking the treaty of *Braigny*; neglecting to do King Edward justice upon the Duke of Anjou's escape; not delivering up the

Ann. C. the Earl of Gaure; nor paying King John's ransom.

p. 440

The French hostages get out, one after another, out of King Edward's hands.

p. 441

Edward, Prince of Wales, having laid a tax, called *Penage*, on Guienne, for the payment of the arrears due to the troops he had employed in the Spanish war, several Gascon Lords refuse to comply with it; and appeal to the King of France, as if he had been still Sovereign Lord of Guienne.

1369.

Charles accordingly summons Prince Edward to appear, *Jan. 25.* before the Parliament of Paris, who refusing to appear, *Reg. 43.* Charles proclaims war, and confiscates all the lands held by the English in France.

The Earl of Armaignac, the Viscount of Carmaing, the Lords of Albret, Cominges, and others who had embraced the French interest, begin the war in Guienne.

The French make themselves masters of Ponthieu.

May 27.

A Parliament meets at Westminster, which grants the King, for 3 years, 43*s.* and 4*d.* for every sack of wool, and every 20 dozen of fells; but of Aliens, 53*s.* and 4*d.* Of every hilt of skins, 4*l.* and of Aliens, 5*l.* 6*s.* and 8*d.* above the old custom.

King Edward resumes the title of King of France, and issues out an order for arming all Clergymen.

Hearing that King David was engaged in a new league with France, he sends forces to secure the frontiers of Scotland.

And also sends troops into Ireland, under the command of the Lord William Windsor, who was appointed Lieutenant of that Kingdom.

Edmund Earl of Cambridge, and John Hastings Earl of Pembroke, carry a reinforcement of 500 lances, and 1,000 archers, to the Prince of Wales.

The war is carried on between the English and the French, but rather to the advantage of the latter.

Charles King of France makes great preparations to invade England; whereupon King Edward fortifies the ports, and sends John Duke of Lancaster, who ravages the adjacent Country, and defeats the King of France's designs.

Aug. 15.

Queen Philippa dies, after having been married 42 years, and was buried in Westminster-Abbey. She founded Queen's College, Oxon.

Nov. 13.

This year also died Thomas Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick.

1370.

Sir John Chandos dies of a wound he received in a encounter with a small party of French.

Reg. 44.

King Charles declares the Duchy of Aquitaine forfeited by King Edward.

Jan. 1.

David Bruce, King of Scotland, dies, and is succeeded by Robert Stewart.

July.

Sir Robert Knolles is appointed General of the English army, and, being dispatched into Picardy, ravages Arrais, Vermandois, &c. and approaches Paris.

John, Duke of Lancaster, goes into Aquitaine, as King Edward's Lieutenant-General, to oppose the Dukes of Anjou and Berry.

Prince Edward retakes Limoges, which had lately surrendered to the French, and puts all the inhabitants to the sword.

October.

Hectorand du Guesclin, newly made Constable of France, routs the Lords Grandison and Fitzwalter, and takes them prisoners.

Sir Robert Knolles dismisses his forces, and retires into Bretagne.

King Edward borrows great sums of money from Merchants and Persons of estate.

1371.

Edward, the Prince of Wales's eldest son, dies.

January.

Prince Edward's distemper increasing, he appoints the Duke of Lancaster his Lieutenant, and returns to England.

January.

A Parliament meets at Westminster, wherein the Laity

Reg. 45.

grant the King 50,000*l.* to be levied out of each parish; which was afterwards, in a great Council held at Winchester, settled at the rate of 116 shillings out of each parish, the larger to contribute to those of less value. The Clergy also grant the King 50,000*l.* for one year.

The English fleet, under the command of the Lord Bryan, meets with a Flemish fleet near Bretagne, and totally routs it. A peace is concluded between England and Flanders.

The war continues in Guienne and Poitou, and Du Guesclin makes himself master of Rouergue, &c.

John, Duke of Lancaster, marries Constantia, and his brother Edmund, Earl of Cambridge, Isabella, both daughters of the late Peter, King of Castile.

The Duke of Lancaster, who had now taken the title of King of Castile, appoints John de Grailler, Capital of Buche, his Deputy, and returns to England.

1372.

Jan. 15.

Walter, Lord Manny, a renowned English Officer, dies, leaving only one daughter, Ann, married to John de Hastings, Earl of Pembroke.

Jan. 16.

The next day also died Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, Essex, and Northampton, and Constable of England; and left only two daughters, Eleanor, married afterwards to Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, and Mary

to Henry de Bullenbroke, who became King, by the name Ann. C. of Henry IV.

King Edward makes very great preparations, in order to send two armies into France; the one to act in Aquitaine, and the other to march through Picardy into France.

Du Guesclin drives the English out of le Lifmsin, Perigord, and Rouergue, and lays siege to Rochelle; whilst a fleet sent by the King of Castile, blocks it up by sea.

The Earl of Pembroke, who was appointed King Edward's Lieutenant in Aquitaine, attempting to land at Rochelle, is defeated by the said Castilian fleet, and taken prisoner; and Rochelle capitulates, through the Mayor's treachery.

Owen, a Welch Nobleman, takes the Isle of Guernsey.

Poitiers, St. John d'Angely, Angoulême, Saintes, and other places, surrender to the French.

Du Guesclin besieges Thouars, where the principal Lords of Poitou were retired. They send to King Edward for Aug. 31.

assistance, who accordingly set sail with his son, the Black Prince, and a fleet of 400 ships; but, after having been hindered for six weeks, by contrary winds, from landing in Poitou, he is forced to return to England, and Thouars surrenders.

October.

A Parliament meets at Westminster, which grants the King the former subsidy of wool, fells, and leather, for two years longer: As also a fifteenth for one year. And the Citizens and Burgesses grant, for the safe conveying of their ships, 2*s.* tunnage on every tun of wine; and 6*d.* in the pound, of goods and merchandise, for one year.

All Poitou, Saintonge, and le Rochellois, are entirely reduced to the obedience of the French.

1373.

Reg. 47.

Some Noblemen of Bretagne joining with the French, go and lay siege to some places in Normandy, belonging to the English.

p. 443

Upon a report of Owen's intending to invade England, William Montacute, Earl of Salisbury, is appointed Admiral; who, sailing with a fleet to St. Malo's, burns there seven large Spanish ships.

The King of France sends Du Guesclin to seize upon the Duchy of Bretagne; whereupon, John de Montfort comes to England, and desires assistance of King Edward, who sends him back with fair promises only.

John, Duke of Lancaster, is appointed the King his Father's Lieutenant in France, with a very extensive power.

He goes over to Calais, with an army of above 30,000 men, and marches from thence, through the heart of France, into Guienne, without any resistance.

A Parliament meets at Westminster, which grants the King two fifteenths, to be paid in two years; 6*d.* upon every pound's worth of merchandize, imported or exported, except wool and skins; and the subsidy of wool, for two years.

The Duke of Anjou marches into Upper Gasconne, and makes himself master of several places; the Duke of Lancaster not being able to hinder him.

1374.

A truce is concluded between England and France from April 10, to August 31, and prolonged afterwards till April, 1377.

The Dukes of Lancaster, and Bretagne, with several others of the Nobility, return to England.

King Edward issues out a Commission of Enquiry into the value of Ecclesiastical Benefices held by Strangers.

He falls in love with Alice Perrers, one of the Ladies of the Bed Chamber to his late Queen, holds a magnificent tournament in Smithfield upon her account, and otherwise wastes the public money upon her, at which the Nation is disgusted.

John Duke of Bretagne having obtained of King Edward an aid of 3,000 archers, and 2,000 men at arms, sails for Bretagne, and recovers several of his Towns and Castles that had been seized by the French.

1375.

A treaty of peace is held at Bruges between Commissioners from France and England, but it ends only in a confirmation and prolongation of the truce above-mentioned.

A Parliament meets at Westminster, which grants the King, for 3 years, the same subsidy of wool, skins, and wool-fells, as had been granted in the last Parliament.

1376.

The Commons in this Parliament petition the King, That 10 or 12 persons might be added to his Council, who should always be near his person, so as that no affair of consequence might pass without the advice and consent of 6, or 4 of them, at least.

They impeach several persons for embezzling the King's treasure; and desire, that no women, particularly Alice Perrers, should solicit any business in the Courts at Westminster.

King Edward, being now in the 50th year of his Reign, causes a general pardon to be published.

Edward, Prince of Wales, dies of a fever, at Westminster June 8.

and was buried in Canterbury Cathedral. His legitimate issue was, 1. Edward, born in 1365; and who died before him.

2. Richard, born in 1366. And his natural children were,

3. Sir John Seaunder. 4. Sir Roger de Clarendon.

p. 444

Richard,

Ann. C. Richard, the surviving legitimate son of Prince Edward, Nov. 20. is created Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall, and Earl of Chester.

P. 444
Alice Perrers, the Duke of Lancaster, and others, who had been removed from the King's person, at the request of the last Parliament, are recalled to Court; and the Duke of Lancaster is made Regent of the Kingdom.

The King of France prepares to invade England, and makes a fresh alliance with *Castile* and *Scotland* for that purpose.

1377. A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which grants the Reg. 51. King a poll-tax of 4 d. upon every person in the Kingdom, male and female, above fourteen years of age, except beggars.

The French fleet puts to sea, and does much damage upon the English coast: Then, going to *Outwich*, near *Calais*, they besiege that fort, which is surrendered to them; but it is soon after retaken by Sir *Hugh Calverly*.

John Wiclif, Warden of *Canterbury* College in *Oxford*, having published some opinions contrary to the received doctrines, is cited to appear before the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, at *St. Paul's*; which he accordingly doth, but is supported by the Duke of Lancaster, and the Lord *Percy*.

The London mob, being stirred up on this account, breaks open the Lord *Percy's* house, and spoils the furniture; and also attacks the *Savoy*, belonging to the Duke of Lancaster; for which the Mayor and Aldermen are turned out, and others put in their room.

King Edward falls ill, and fees himself deserted by all, even by *Alice Perrers*.

June 21. He dies of the shingles, at *Shene* (now *Richmond*) in the 6th year of his age, after a reign of 50 years, 4 months, and 28 days:

And was buried in *Westminster-Abbey*.
The children of King Edward III, by his Queen, *Philippa*, of *Hainault*, were,

I. 1. Edward, Prince of Wales, born June 15, 1330.
2. William of Hatfield, born 1336. 3. Lionel, Duke of Clarence, born November 29, 1338. 4. John of Ghent, Duke of Lancaster, born in 1340. 5. Edmund, Earl of Cambridge, and Duke of York, born 1341. 6. William of Windsor. 7. Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Buckingham and Gloucester, born Jan. 7, 1355.

II. 8. Isabella, married to *Ingelram de Coucy*, Earl of *Suffolk* and *Bedford*. 9. Joanna de la Tour, born 1355, espoused to *Peter the Cruel*, King of *Castile*. 10. *Blanche de la Tour*. 11. Mary, wife of *John de Montfort*, Duke of *Bretagne*. 12. Margaret, born July 30, 1346, and married to *John de Hastings*, Earl of *Pembroke*.

The MONEY coined by King Edward III. was; Of Silver; Pennies, Half pennies, Farthings, Groats, and Half-Groats. And of Gold (which was first coined by this King in 1344.) *Flmms*, at 6 shillings a-piece; *Rose-Nobles* at 6 shillings and 8 pence; and *Half*, and *Quarter*; *Florens*, and *Rose-Nobles*, in proportion.

The NOBILITY created in this Reign.

1328. John Plantagenet (of *Eltham*) Earl of Cornwall.
Roger Mortimer, Earl of March.
1330. Eubule le Strange, Earl of Lincoln.
1335. Edward Plantagenet (the Black-Prince) Duke of Cornwall.

1344. ——— Earl of Chester.

1336. William de Mountague, Earl of Salisbury.

Mar. 16. Robert de Ufford, Earl of Suffolk.
Hugh de Audley, Earl of Gloucester.

1337. William de Clinton, Earl of Huntingdon.

Mar. 16. Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Northampton.

1339. Laurence Hastings, Earl of Pembroke.

1340. William de Juliers, Earl of Cambridge.

1341. John de Dreux, Earl of Richmond, *pro termino*.

Sept. 24. John Plantagenet (of Ghent) Earl of Richmond.

1361. ——— Earl of Lancaster, Leicester, Lincoln, and Derby.

Mar. 24. ——— Duke of Lancaster.

Nov. 13. Richard Fitz-Alan (Earl of Arundel) Earl of Warren and Surrey.

1350. Ralph Stafford, Earl of Stafford.

Mar. 5. Henry Plantagenet, Duke of Lancaster.

1359. John Holland, Earl of Kent.

1361. William of Bavaria, Earl of Leicester.

July 16. Lionel Plantagenet, Duke of Clarence.

1362. No. 106. VOL. IV.

Edmund Plantagenet, Earl of Cambridge.

Ingelram de Coucy, Earl of Bedford.

John de Montfort, Earl of Richmond.

A short account of the Knights of the most noble order of the Garter, instituted by King Edward III.

Of all the secular orders in the Christian world, this is the most noble and most ancient; for it was instituted in 1350, by the great Hero of that age, Edward III, who conquered France and Scotland, and had their Kings Prisoners, viz. John King of France, and David King of Scotland.

It is called, *The Order of the Garter*, because this was the only part of the whole Habit of the Order worn at first, as a tie of affection and love for one another. And that none might believe, that the Sovereign had any other design but what was just and honourable, this motto was ordered to be wrought on the Garter, *Honi soit qui mal y pense*, Evil to him that evil thinks. Which was put in French, because, the King being then possessed of a great part of France, the French tongue was familiar at the Court of England.

This noble Society consists of the Sovereign of Great-Britain, and 25 Companions, called *Knights of the Garter*. And, as *St. George* is the Patron of England, it is upon *St. George's* day (April 23.) they are usually installed in the noble Chapel of the Castle of Windsor, with great pomp and ceremony.

The Garter is daily worn on the left leg, between the knee and the calf. The colour is blue, and enriched with gold, pearls, precious stones and a buckle of gold. They also wear a broad blue ribband hanging over the left shoulder, and brought under the right arm with *St. George's* picture at the bottom, enamelled on gold, and set with diamonds. The left side of their cloaks, or coats, is also adorned with the sun in its glory, of silver embroidery, commonly called the Star. And at high feasts they wear a Surcoat, a Mantle, a Cap, and a Collar of SS, composed of roses enamelled red, with in a Garter enamelled blue, with the motto in letters of gold.

This Society is a College or Corporation, having a great Seal belonging to it, beside the Seal of the Sovereign of the order. The Bishop of Winchester is the Prelate of the Garter, the Bishop of Salisbury Chancellor, and the Dean of Windsor Register. The principal King at Arms, called Garter, is the chief Lay Officer in this Society, and marshals all their solemn installations and feasts, which are very magnificent. There is also an *Usher of the Garter*, the same as *Usher of the Black-Rod*.

There are in the Castle of Windsor 26 decayed Gentlemen, commonly called the *Poor Knights of Windsor*, who have a liberal maintenance at the charge of the College. They ought to be military and unmarried men, who have served the Crown: And it is their duty to be there at morning and evening prayers, in which the Sovereign and Companions of this most noble Order are prayed for.

Of this most noble and illustrious order of the Garter, there have been eight Emperors of Germany, five Kings of France, three Kings of Spain, one King of Arragon, seven Kings of Portugal, one King of Poland, two Kings of Sweden, six Kings of Denmark, two Kings of Naples, one King of Sicily and Jerusalem, and one King of Bohemia; four Princes of Orange, seven Counts Palatine of the Rhine, one Duke of Savoy, one Elector of Bavaria, one Elector of Saxony, two Electors of Brandenburg, three Dukes of Brunswick-Lunenburgh, two Dukes of Holstein, two Dukes of Burgundy, two Dukes of Urbino, one Duke of Guelderland, one Duke of Holland, one Duke of Milan, one Duke of Wittenbergh, one Duke of Ferrara, and one Marquis of Brandenburg.

So that there is no Royal or Princely Family in Europe, but who at one time or other has thought it an honour to wear this most illustrious Order.

The first twenty-six were as follows:

The Sovereign King Edward III.

Edward Prince of Wales.

Henry Duke of Lancaster.

Thomas Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick.

Piers, Captain de Beauch.

Ralph Stafford, Earl of Stafford.

William Montacute, Earl of Salisbury.

Roger Mortimer, Earl of March.

Sir John Lisle.

Sir Bartholomew Burghersh.

Sir John Beauchamp.

Ann. C. Sir John Mohun.
Sir Hugh Courtenay.
Sir Thomas Holland.
Sir John Grey.
Sir Richard Fitz-Simon.
Sir Miles Stapleton.
Sir Thomas Wale.
Sir Hugh Walsley.
Sir Nele Lorin.
Sir John Chandos.
Sir James Audley.
Sir Otto Holland.
Sir Henry Eam.
Sir Sanchet Daubrichcourt.
Sir Walter Paveley.

Their Successors, or the Knights afterwards elected,
were as follows:

In the Reign of King Edward III.

Richard of Bourdeaux (son to the Black Prince) afterwards
King Richard II.
Lionel of Auvergne, Earl of Ulster, and Duke of Clarence.
John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, afterwards created Duke
of Aquitain.
Edmund of Langley, Earl of Cambridge, afterwards Duke of
York.

John de Montford, Duke of Bretagne, and Earl of Richmond, *Ann. C.*
William de Bohun, Earl of Hereford.
William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton.
John Hastings, Earl of Pembroke.
Thomas Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick.
Richard Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel and Surrey.
Robert Ufford, Earl of Suffolk.
Hugh Stafford, Earl of Stafford.
Ingelram de Coucy, Earl of Bedford.
Guiscard de Angouleme, Earl of Huntingdon.
Edward Spencer, Lord Spencer.
William Latimer, Lord Latimer.
Reynold Cobham, Lord Cobham of Scarborough.
John Nevil, Lord Nevil of Raby.
Ralph Basset, Lord Basset of Drayton.
Sir Walter Manny, Banneret.
Sir William Fitz-Warrin, Knight.
Sir Thomas Ufford, Knight.
Sir Thomas Felton, Knight.
Sir Francis Van Hale, Knight.
Sir Falk Fitz-Warrin, Knight.
Sir Allen Bekbull, Knight.
Sir Richard Pembruge, Knight.
Sir Thomas Wright, Knight.
Sir Thomas Bangier, Knight.
Sir Richard de la Vache, Knight.
Sir Guy de Bryan, Knight.

12. RICHARD II. Surnamed of Bourdeaux.

1377. RICHARD II. succeeds his grandfather, in the
Reg. 1. eleventh year of his age. p. 453
July 10. He is crowned at Westminster. And at this Coronation
it is, that a Champion is first mentioned in History.

Upon the expiration of the truce with France, Charles V.
raises five armies; and sends the 1st into Guienne, the 2d
into Auvergne, the 3d into Bretagne, the 4th into Artois,
and the 5th he keeps by him.

June. A French fleet ravages the coasts of England; plunders
July. the Isle of Wight; and burns Rye, Hastings, Portsmouth,
August. Dartmouth, and Plymouth.

The Earls of Cambridge and Buckingham are sent to
Dover with forces, and the Earl of Salisbury to South-
ampton.

John Duke of Lancaster, Edmund Earl of Cambridge,
with others of the Nobility, and some Bishops, are appointed
Governors of the King and Kingdom.

The Duke of Lancaster takes leave of the Court, and
retires to Kenilworth Castle. p. 454

The Scots burn Roxborough, and surprize the Castle of
Berwick, but it is soon after retaken by the Earls of North-
umberland and Nottingham, who enter and ravage Scotland.
Ardes, and the Castle of Merch, are betrayed to the
French; but Sir Hugh Calverly, marching out of Calais,
burns Boulogne, and recovers the Castle of Merch.

Oct. 13. A Parliament meets at Westminster, which grants the
King two fifteenths, without Cities and Burghs; and two
tenths, within Cities and Burghs, for two years. The
Clergy also grant a tenth.

Three Bishops, two Earls, two Knights Bannerets, and
two Knights Batchellors, are, in this Parliament, appoint-
ed the young King's Counsellors.

Alice Perrers, being prosecuted in this Parliament, is con-
demned to banishment, and to forfeit all her lands and
goods: But the soon after marries Sir William de Wind-
fore, and the sentence against her is reversed in the next
Parliament.

1378. Sir Thomas Percy, putting to sea with 7 ships, defeats a
fleet of Spaniards and Flemings, and takes 22 of their vessels.

March. The Duke of Lancaster gets into his hands the money
granted by the last Parliament, and which had been deposited,
by the same Parliament's order, into the custody of
Philip and Walworth, two Aldermen of London.

He promises with that to fet out a great fleet for the de-
fence of the coasts, and hires nine ships from Bayonne,
which in their passage to England take 14 French vessels.

Reg. 2. John Philpot, Alderman of London, fitting out some ships
at his own expence, defeats, and takes prisoner, one
Mercer, a Scotch Pirate, who did great damage to the En-
glish Merchants.

The King of Navarre, falling out with his brother King
Charles V., delivers up Cherbourg to the English.

Oct. 20. A Parliament meets at Gloucester, which grants the King
for three years the usual subsidy of wool, wool-fells, and
leather; with the addition of 13 s. 4 d. for every sack of
wool, and every 240 wool-fells; and 1 l. 6 s. 8 d. for every
butt of leather; and also 6 d. for every pound's-worth of

merchandise imported and exported, for one year. p. 455

The Duke of Lancaster fits out a fleet, wherewith he
undertakes to restore the Duke of Bretagne, deprived of
his Dominions by the King of France, but he cannot
effect it.

John Duke of Bretagne repairs to England, and, upon his
offering to deliver up Breff to the English, the Court con-
cludes a treaty with him, and resolves to assist him. *1379.*
March 1.

Sir Hugh Calverly and Sir Thomas Percy, being consti-
tuted Admirals, put out to sea with a fleet, and take many
French and Spanish vessels.

A Parliament meets at Westminster, which takes off the April 25;
mark upon wool, and the 6 d. poundage, given by the
last Parliament; but grants, in the room of it, the sub-
sidies of wools for one year longer, and a poll-tax. All this
for the war in Bretagne.

The King of France, having confiscated Bretagne, the
Bretons recal their Duke John de Montfort, who is conveyed
by his Dominions by Sir Thomas Percy and Sir Hugh Cal-
verly. p. 456
Aug. 4.

King Richard sends a fleet to the Duke of Bretagne's af-
sistance, but it is destroyed by a storm, 26 vessels, and
above a 1000 men being lost. *Dec. 6.*

The war continues between France and England, with
various success on each side.

A Parliament meets at Westminster, which grants the
King a fifteenth and a half to be taken out of the Cities *1380.*
and Towns, and a tenth and a half within them: As also *Jan. 17.*
the subsidy of wools.

The King's Counsellors are removed, and Thomas de
Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, is appointed the King's sole
Governor.

In this Parliament an act is made against Alien Ecclesi-
astics, and foreign Monks are expelled the Kingdom. *Reg. 4.*

Thomas of Woodstock, Earl of Buckingham, leads a body *July 19.*
of 8000 men, from Calais through France, without any *March.*
opposition, to the Duke of Bretagne's assistance. But the
Duke, not being able to prevail with his Nobility to join
cordially with the English, concludes a treaty with France,
and the English return to England in April, the next year. *1381.*

The Scots invade Cumberland and Westmoreland, and
drive away about 40,000 head of cattle. But, the Duke
of Lancaster advancing with an army to call them to ac-
count for those depredations, a truce is soon after concluded
between them and the English, till the Easter following. *Septemb.*
August.

Some French gallees ravage the English coasts, and burn
Winchelsea.

Charles V., King of France, dies, and is succeeded by his *Sept 16.*
son Charles VI.

A Parliament meets at Northampton, which grants the *Nov. 2.*
King a poll-tax of three groats upon every person in the
Kingdom, that was 15 years of age, except beggars. And
also the subsidy of wools.

England propitiously resolves to assist Portugal against
the King of Castile; and all, by the Duke of Lancaster's
management, who, in right of his wife Constantia, had
some pretensions to Castile.

That

Ann. C. That this armament might meet with no obstructions from Scotland, he goes and prolongs the truce with that Kingdom for two years longer. p. 457

1381. In the mean time, a dangerous insurrection happens in *Essex* and *Kent*, occasioned by the over-severe collection of the poll-tax granted by the last Parliament, and headed by one *Thomas* a baker of *Fubbing*, and *Walter Helier* a tyler of *Depford*.

The seditious, soon amounting to a 100,000 men, break open the gaols, behead the Nobility, Judges, and Lawyers, and commit other outrages.

June 12. They march to *London*, burn the *Savoy* (belonging to the Duke of *Lancaster*) the *Temple*, the Priory of *St. John's* of *Jerusalem*, and several other houses. But, the King having granted them a Charter, whereby the villinage was abolished, and which also contained a general pardon, most of the *Essex* people return to their homes.

— 14. But *Wat Tyler* and his mob, not satisfied with this, seize the *Tower*, behead *Simon Sudbury*, Chancellor, and Archbishop of *Canterbury*; Sir *Robert Hales*, High-Treasurer; with several *Flamingi*, and others. p. 458

The King sends to *Tyler* to come and treat with him in *Smithfield*, which, whilst he was doing, *William Walworth* Mayor of *London*, *John Philip*, and another, kill him on the spot.

Sir *Robert Knolles* advancing with a 1000 men against the Rioters, they throw down their arms, and submit to the King.

— 13. The like Insurrection happens in *Suffolk*, headed by *John Wraw*: And another at *Norwich*, led by *John Litisfer* a dyer; both of which commit great ravages, and behead Sir *John Cavendish*, Chief-Justice, and other Lawyers; but they are defeated and dispersed by *Henry Spencer*, Bishop of *Norwich*, who makes a great slaughter of them.

July 2. The King having revoked the Charter and Pardon granted to the *Essex* Rebels, great numbers of them assemble together again near *Billerica* and *Hatfield*, but they are dispersed by the Earl of *Buckingham*, and the Lord *Thomas Percy*.

The commotions being thus appeased, the King grants a Commission to Sir *Robert Tresilian*, to go and try the Rebels, 1500 whereof are said to have been executed. p. 459

John Duke of *Lancaster*, hearing of these troubles, concludes a truce with *Scotland* from July 18, 1381, to February 2, 1383; and retires, during the riots, to *Edinburgh*.

Nov. 2. A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which continues the subsidy of wool, wool-fells, and leather; and repeals the grant of Manumission made by the King to the late Rebels.

A marriage having been concluded, on May 2, this year, between King *Richard* and *Ann* of *Luxembourg*, sister to the Emperor *Venceslaus*, she arrives in *England* in December, and is married in the Chapel Royal at *Westminster*, on January 14: Soon after which she is crowned.

John, Duke of *Lancaster*, sends a body of *English* to the King of *Portugal's* assistance, commanded by *Edmund* Earl of *Cambridge*.

January. The Parliament, that had (on Decemb. 15.) been prorogued till this time, on account of the King's marriage, meets again at *Westminster*, and continues the subsidy of wool, leather, and wool-fells, for four years longer. In this Parliament an act against Heretics is passed by the King and Prelates, without the assent of the Commons.

February. *Edmund*, Earl of *March*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, dies.

May. A great Council being held at *London*, *John Wicliffe* presents to them a summary of his doctrine, contained in seven articles.

King *Richard* minds only his pleasures, and gives himself up to his Favourites, who were *Alexander Nevil*, Archbishop of *York*, *Robert de Vere*, Earl of *Oxford*, *Michael de la Pole*, and Judge *Tresilian*.

Reg. 6. *Richard le Scrop*, Lord Chancellor, refusing to put the Great Seal to a grant made to one of these Favourites, the King takes it from him, and delivers it to *Robert Braybroke*, Bishop of *London*.

Sept. 20. A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, wherein the Lords and Commons grant the King a fifteenth, and a tenth out of the Cities and Towns. In this Parliament, the late act against Heretics is repealed.

Oct. 6. *Edmund*, Earl of *Cambridge*, returns to *England* from his *Portugal* expedition, with great losses, and highly dissatisfied. p. 460

Clement, the Antipope, having granted a Croisade against King *Richard* and his Adherents, Pope *Urban VI.* publishes another, in opposition to it; of which *Henry Spencer*, Bishop of *Norwich*, is appointed General.

1383. Having raised a great deal of money by Papal indulgences, and also (by consent of a Parliament, which met at *Westminster*, Febr. 24.) having obtained the fifteenth and tenth, Apr. 23. &c. granted by the last Parliament, the Bishop goes over

to *Calais* with 50,000 foot, and 2000 horse; and, instead *Ann. C.* of invading *France*, as his instructions were, attacks *Flan-Reg. 7.* *ders*, where he takes several places; but they are soon retaken by the *French*, and he returns to *England*, full of *Offenders* disgrace, where he is imprisoned.

The *French*, in the mean time, make frequent descents, and the *Scots* several incursions, in *England*.

A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which grants the *Off. 25.* King a fifteenth; six-pence for every pound's-worth of merchandize; and 2 s. of every tun of wine.

A truce for about nine months is concluded between *England* and *France*, in which *Scotland* is also included. 1384.

The Duke of *Lancaster* and Earl of *Buckingham* march into *Scotland*, and commit several ravages; but, after their return, the *Scots* invade also, and plunder the northern parts.

A Parliament meets at *Salisbury*, which grants the King April 26, the moiety of a tenth and a fifteenth.

During this Parliament, a Carmelite Friar accuses the Duke of *Lancaster*, of a design to destroy the King, and usurp the Crown; but the Duke clears himself, and the Friar is found murdered in prison.

The King's Favourites, having formed a resolution of *Reg. 8.* impeaching the Duke of *Lancaster* of treason, in order to destroy him, he retires to his Castle of *Pontefract*, and stands upon the defensive; but the King is reconciled to him, through the intercession of the Princes of *Wales*. p. 461

The truce between *England* and *France* is prolonged till the May following.

A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which grants the *Nov. 13.* King two fifteenths. In this Parliament the sentence against *Alice Perrers* is reversed.

Berwick, being betrayed to the *Scots* by the Deputy-Governor, is recovered again by the Earl of *Northumberland*, who was Governor of it.

John Wicliffe dies of the palsy, and was buried at *Lutter-* 1385, worth in *Leicestershire*, of which he was Rector.

France prepares to invade *England*, by the way of *Scotland*, and at the same time to make a descent on the southern coasts.

For that purpose, they send 1000 men at arms into *Scot-* *Reg. 9.* *land*; but King *Richard*, having raised an army of 300,000 *July.* men, sends 60,000 into *Scotland*: And an insurrection happens, about the same time, in *Flanders*, which prevents the descent of the *French*: So that all their projects are defeated.

King *Richard* marches into *Scotland*, and burns *Edin- Aug. 8.* *burgh*; soon after which, the *Scots* make a diversion in *Cumberland*, but King *Richard*, instead of pursuing them, is advised by his ill Counsellors to let them alone, and returns to *England*.

John de Holland, the King's half-brother, having killed *Ralph*, son to the Earl of *Stafford*, the King refuses to pardon him, notwithstanding his mother's entreaties; which fat so heavy upon her mind, that she died soon after.

A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which grants the *Octob. 4.* King a tenth and a half: And a fifteenth and a half to the Duke of *Lancaster*, to enable him to assert his right to the Crown of *Castile*. p. 462

In this Parliament, *Roger Mortimer*, Earl of *March*, son of *Philippa*, daughter to *Lionel*, Duke of *Clarence*, is declared presumptive heir of the Crown.

John, Duke of *Lancaster*, and titular King of *Castile*, 1386, sets sail for *Spain*, with his Queen *Constantia*, and about *Reg. 10.* 20,000 men; and, in his way, relieving *Brest*, that was July 9. besieged by the Duke of *Bretagne*, he arrives soon after Aug. 9. at *Corunna*, where he lands his troops; and, making himself master of several places in *Galicia*, and, among the rest, of *Compostella*, he winters there.

A marriage is concluded between his eldest daughter, *Philippa*, and *John*, King of *Portugal*.

Charles VI., King of *France*, makes prodigious preparations to conquer *England*, having got together about 1200 vessels, and 60,000 men, for that purpose.

King *Richard* assembles together about 200,000 men, for the defence of the Kingdom.

A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which petitions the *Off. 21.* King to remove the Chancellor and Treasurer: But he returns a rough answer, and keeps away from the Parliament. However, upon the Duke of *Gloucester's*, and Bishop of *Ely's*, application, *Michael de la Pole*, Earl of *Suffolk*, and High-Chancellor, and the Bishop of *Durham*, Treasurer, are removed. p. 463

Fourteen Commissioners are appointed to take care of the public affairs, jointly with the King.

Robert de Vere, Marquis of *Dublin*, and Duke of *Ireland*, has his estate confiscated, and is sent into *Ireland*.

The Parliament grants the King half a tenth, and half a fifteenth; 3 s. of every tun of wine imported or exported; and 1 s. upon every pound's-worth of merchandize, except wool, and wool-fells.

Ann. C. The French fleet, that was coming to invade England, is dispersed by a storm, and a great part of it lost. p. 463
King Richard recalls his favourite, *Vere*, and *de la Pole*, who form a plot to have the Duke of Gloucester, and other Patriots, murdered, at an entertainment in London; but the thing is discovered.

1387. Richard Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel, and Thomas Mowbray, Earl of Nottingham, Admirals, putting out to sea, take above 100 French, Spanish, and Flemish ships; and then go and relieve *Brest*.

Robert de Vere, Duke of Ireland, divorces his wife, *Philippa*, daughter of *Ingram de Cussy*, Earl of Bedford, and marries *Lancrona*, a mean Bohemian; which the Duke of Gloucester, uncle to the divorced Lady, threatens to revenge. p. 464

King Richard goes, with his Favourites, into *Wales*, as if it had only been to accompany *De Vere* in his way to Ireland, but it was, in reality, to contrive means how to render himself absolute, and to destroy the Duke of Gloucester, and the Earls of Arundel, Derby, Warwick, and Nottingham.

Reg. 11. For that purpose, he endeavours to pack a Parliament, and to raise an Army; but the Sheriffs refuse to execute his orders.

However, the Judges, being asked their opinion, decide, That the King is above the Laws, &c.

The Confederate Lords, viz. *Thomas of Woodstock*, Duke of Gloucester, *Richard Fitz-Alan*, Earl of Arundel, *Thomas Beauchamp*, Earl of Warwick, *Henry de Bullingbroke*, Earl of Derby, and *Thomas Mowbray*, Earl of Nottingham, draw together an army of 40,000 men, and encamp near London.

King Richard, in order to screen himself against them, resolves to procure a powerful aid of men and money from France, by delivering up *Calais* and *Cherbourg* to *Charles VI*; but his designs are discovered.

Novem. The Duke of Gloucester, and the rest of the Confederate Lords, come to the King in *Westminster-Hall*, in a very suppliant posture, and present to him an account of their grievances, and articles against the Favourites; but he refers them to the next Parliament.

Robert de Vere, Duke of Ireland, having levied an army in *Wales* and *Cheshire*, advances towards London, but is defeated, near *Burford*, by *Henry*, Earl of Derby, and escapes into Holland. p. 465

Michael de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, flies also into *Calais*, but is sent back prisoner to England, by the Lord *William Beauchamp*, the Governor.

The King, finding all his ill designs discovered, withdraws to the Tower.

Dec. 26. The Lords march with their whole army from *St. Albans* to London, and desire a Conference with the King.

1388. The King consents to it, though with some reluctance; and, upon the representation they give him of his late arbitrary designs, he melts into tears; and agrees to meet them the next day at *Westminster*, to settle the affairs of the Kingdom.

But, altering his mind, and sending them word, He would not come, they expressly tell him, They would chuse another King: Whereby, being forced to a compliance, he consents to the banishment of *Robert de Vere*, *Michael de la Pole*, and several others of his Favourites.

The Judges are also committed to the Tower.

Feb. 3. A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which grants the King half a tenth, and half a fifteenth; and a subsidy of wool, skins, and wool fells, above the old custom; viz. of Denizens, 2l. 6s. 8d. of every sack of wool 4l. 6s. 8d. of every last of skins 3 and, of Aliens, 4l. 13s. 4d.

Articles are exhibited in this Parliament against *Alexander Nevil*, Archbishop of York, *Robert de Vere*, Duke of Ireland, and *Michael de la Pole*, Earl of Suffolk; and they are condemned to suffer the death of traitors.

Feb. 19. Sir *Robert Tresilian*, and Sir *Nicolas Brembre*, are executed at Tyburn; — *Simon Burley*, *John Beauchamp*, *John Salisbury*, and *James Berners*, Knights, are beheaded: — And *Thomas*, Bishop of *Chichester*, with the rest of the Judges, are banished to Ireland.

The King grants a general pardon:

June 3. And renews his Coronation-oath, when all the Lords did homage, and swore fealty to him.

Reg. 12. The Scots invade *Northumberland* and *Cumberland*; and, defeating the English, take the Lord *Henry Percy*, *Hospur*, prisoner; but Sir *William Douglas*, one of their chief Commanders, is slain.

Richard Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel, assists the Duke of *Bretagne*, besieged by the French, takes or destroys 80 of their ships, and plunders the Isles of *Ree* and *Oleron*.

Sept. 9. A Parliament meets at *Cambridge*, in which the Laity grant a fifteenth, and the Clergy a tenth.

1389. A three years truce is concluded between England and France, wherein the Scots are included.

The King, being now full 20 years of age, takes upon

him the Government; makes *William of Wickham* Bishop *Ann. C.* of *Winchester*, Chancellor; turns out the Bishop of *Hereford* from being Treasurer, and removes the Duke of *Gloucester*, the Earl of *Warwick*, and others, from the Council-board.

John, Duke of *Lancaster*, returns to England, having *Novemb.* concluded a peace with *John*, King of *Castile*, and given *Catharine*, his eldest daughter by his wife *Constantia*, in marriage to *Henry*, Prince of *Castile*. p. 466

Thomas, Duke of *Gloucester*, is accused, by the new Favourites, of ill designs upon the King's person; but he clears himself; and the King is reconciled to him, by the Duke of *Lancaster*'s mediation.

Michael de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, dies in France.

A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which grants the King 2 l. on every sack of wool, above the old custom. 1390. Jan. 16.

John, Duke of *Lancaster*, is invested with the Duchy of *Aquitain*. Reg. 14.

Henry, Earl of Derby, goes with 1000 Knights, and bears arms into *Prussia*; or, according to others, in *Africa*.

A Proclamation is issued out, requiring all that had benefices in England, to come and live upon them. 1391. Reg. 15.

A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which grants the King half a tenth, and half a fifteenth. — In this Parliament, the staple is ordered to be removed from *Calais* to England. Nov. 12.

A treaty is set on foot for a peace between England and France, but it ends only in a prolongation of the truce. 1392. February.

The Londoners, having refused to lend the King 1000 l. March. he takes advantage of a small tumult that happened in the City, to deprive it of all its liberties and privileges; but May 25. they are soon after restored, upon the Citizens presenting him with 10,000 l. two gold crowns, &c.

Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, is created Duke Reg. 16. of Ireland, and raises forces for an expedition into that Kingdom; but the King, being jealous of him, will not July 23. permit him to go.

Charles VI, King of France, falls into a frenzy, occasioned by a sudden fright.

A Parliament is held at *Westminster*, which grants the Nov. 3. King one tenth and a half, and one fifteenth and a half.

Another Parliament is held at *Winchester*, wherein the 1393. Lords and Commons grant a fifteenth, and the Clergy a tenth. Jan. 21.

The Lord *William Scrope* buys the Isle of *Man* of *William Montague* Earl of *Salisbury*. Reg. 17.

A 24 years truce is made between England and France.

Frequent Insurrections having lately happened in Ireland, 1394. King Richard resolves to go in person, and chastise the Rebels.

For that purpose, he holds a Parliament at *Westminster*, Jan. 28. which grants him, for 3 years, a subsidy upon wool, leather, and wool-fells; 3 s. on every tun of wine; and 12 d. on every pound's-worth of merchandise. The Clergy also grant a tenth.

Queen *Anne of Luxemburg*, dies at *Shene*, and was buried June 7. ed at *Westminster*. She was a favourite of the *Wickliffites*. Reg. 18.

This year also, died *Constantia* second wife to *John* Duke Aug. 3. of *Lancaster*.

And her sister *Isabella*, first wife to *Edmund* Duke of York.

King Richard sets sail for Ireland, with about 30,000 Septem. men, and lands at *Waterford*, October 2. p. 467

He reduces the Irish to obedience, and 4 of their Kings come in and submit to him.

Edmund Duke of York, Regent of the Kingdom, holds a 1395. Parliament at *Westminster*, wherein the Lords and Com- Jan. 28. mons grant the King a fifteenth, and the Clergy a tenth.

Sir *Thomas Latimer* and Sir *Richard Story* present to this Parliament some conclusions and articles of the *Wickliffites* against the Clergy, and the received doctrines; and some of the same kind are affixed to the doors of *St. Paul's Church*.

The Clergy, alarmed at this, send the Archbishop of York and the Bishop of London to the King, to desire him to hasten his return.

The King accordingly returns to England, and handles May. severely some of the Nobility and Gentry, that favoured the *Wickliffites*, or *Lollards*; causing Sir *Richard Story* to abjure. Reg. 19.

The *Gascans* refuse to acknowledge *John* Duke of Lan- July. caster for their Governor, and send Deputies to England, to desire he might be recalled.

Robert de Vere, late Duke of Ireland, dying at *Louvain*, in 1392, his corpse is brought this year to England, and Novem. solemnly buried at *Earl's-Coln* in *Essex*; the King himself, and several of the Bishops attending the funeral.

John Duke of *Lancaster* returns to England, and resigns 1396. *Aquitain* to King Richard. Soon after, he marries *Catharine* *Rouet*, widow of Sir *Thomas Swinford*, by whom he had had several natural children, who are afterwards naturalized by the name of *Beauforts*.

A marriage is treated, and agreed on, between King January. Richard and *Isabella*, daughter of *Charles VI*. King of March. France.

Ann. C. France. And a 28 years truce is concluded at the same time between the two Crowns. p. 467
Reg. 20. The Duke of Gloucester blames the King for this marriage and truce.
Oct. 27. King Richard and Charles VI. have an interview under tents, between Ardras and Calais, where the treaty is signed.
Oct. 31. The nuptials are solemnized in St. Nicolas's Church, at Calais; the ceremony being performed by the Archbishop of Canterbury.
Nov. 23. King Richard returns to London, with his new Queen: And the is soon after crowned at Westminster.
Jan. 7. A Parliament meets at the same place, which grants the same subsidy as was given by the Parliament, held Febr. 3, 1388. And also 12 d. in the pound of all merchandize imported, and 3 s. of every tun of wine. The Clergy grant likewise a tenth.
The late Judges, banished to Ireland, have leave to return home.
A bill is brought in, to regulate the extravagant expences of the King's Household.
The subsidies granted by the Parliament not answering the King's extravagance, he raises money by loans, and other illegal methods.
And moreover restores *Cherbourg* to the King of Navarre, and *Brest* to the Duke of Bretagne, for an inconsiderable sum of money; at which the people murmurs, and
Reg. 21. the Duke of Gloucester reproves the King for it. p. 468
Richard, who did not love to be controuled, resolves to get rid of the Duke of Gloucester; and so, coming to him at his Country-seat at *Plafsey*, desired him to accompany him to London, pretending he wanted his advice; but the Duke is seized at *Stratford*, and hurried to Calais, where he was soon after smothered between two feather-beds. His body was brought to England, and buried in Westminster-Abbey.
Richard Fitz-Alan Earl of Arundel, and Thomas de Beauchamp Earl of Warwick, the Lord Cobham, and others, are committed to the Tower.
Aug. 1. A great Council of Peers meets at Natingham, where the imprisoned Lords are impeached of treason.
The King, by changing the Sheriffs, and influencing the Elections, gets a Parliament at his devotion.
Sept. 17. This packed Parliament meets at Westminster, and at the opening of it, the Chancellor, Edmund Strafford, Bishop of Exeter, makes a speech in favour of arbitrary power.
This Parliament repeals the Statute and Commission made in the Parliament held in October 1386, and annuls the pardons granted then to the Duke of Gloucester, and to the Earls of Arundel and Warwick.
Sept. 20. Thomas Fitz-Alan de Arundel, Archbishop of Canterbury, is impeached of treason, has all his goods confiscated, and is banished, for acting in the forefaid Commission.
— 21. Richard Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel, being impeached and condemned of treason upon the same account, is executed, and buried in the Church of the Augustin Friars in London. He was so beloved by the people, that he passed for a Martyr, and several miracles were said to be wrought at his tomb.
Thomas de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, is impeached and condemned for the same crime, but is only banished to the Isle of Man, during life. And the Lord Cobham is banished to Jersey.
The King confers several honours, concerning which, see the end of this Reign.
This Parliament is adjourned to January 27, at Shrewsbury.
1398. The Parliament meets again, according to its adjournment, at Shrewsbury; and grants the King the subsidy of wool, leather, and wool-fells for life; and moreover a fifteenth and a half, and a tenth and a half.
The judgment passed against the *Despencers*, in the Reign of Edward II, is now reversed.
The Lords and Commons swear, to observe all the statutes and ordinances made in this Parliament. And the Pope confirms them by a bull.
Jan. 31. The King grants a general pardon, on the last day of the Parliament.
The County of Chester is erected into a Principality.
Several petitions remaining unanswered, on account of the shortness of this Session, an unprecedented authority is given to 12 Peers, and 6 of the Commons to answer them.
King Richard, having thus assumed a despotic power, lives in a deceitful security.
Jan. 30. Henry Duke of Hereford having accused Thomas Mowbray Duke of Norfolk, of speaking disrespectful and scandalous words of the King, the affair is ordered to be decided by a single combat at Coventry; but, just as the two Dukes were entering the lists, the King orders them to desist, and banishes them both, the first for 10 years, and the latter for life.
The Duke of Hereford goes to France, where he is well
No. 106. VOL. IV.

received; and the Duke of Norfolk to Venice, where he dies *Ann. C.* soon after. p. 470 October.
The former is offered in marriage the only daughter of the Duke of Berry, uncle to King Charles VI, but King Richard puts a stop to it.
John of Ghent, Duke of Lancaster, dies, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral. 1392.
The King decrees the banishment of his son, Henry Duke of Hereford, to be perpetual, and confiscates all his estate.
There being now hardly a person of credit and authority in the Kingdom to oppose the King's arbitrary power, he gives himself up to a soft and effeminate life, whilst William le Scrope, Earl of Wiltshire, and the rest of the Ministers, raise money by unlawful means.
The Scots make frequent incursions upon the borders; the English possessions in France are almost reduced to nothing; and the Merchant-ships are daily plundered by the Corsairs of France and the Low-Countries.
Seventeen whole Counties are charged with High-Treason, for having taken part in 1386. with the Duke of Gloucester, &c. and the estates of all the Inhabitants are adjudged to the King; so that, to redeem them, they are forced to sign *Ragmans*, or blank obligations, to pay great sums of money.
The Sheriffs are also forced to take the following oath, That they would obey all the King's commands, whether under the Broad-Seal, Privy-Seal, or Signet; and would imprison any person that should speak scandalous or disrespectful words of the King.
Roger Mortimer, Earl of March, and Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, being slain July 20, 1398, in a battle with the wild Irish, King Richard resolves to go in person, and chastise the Rebels.
For that purpose, he levies a numerous army; and in doing it oppresses his subjects, not only in raising money by unlawful means, but also by taking carriages, victuals, and other necessaries, without paying for them.
As he was at Bristol, ready to put to sea, some jealousies being infused into him of Henry Percy Earl of Northumberland, he orders him to come to him, with what forces he could raise; but the Earl excusing himself, the King proclaims him a Traitor, and banishes him.
King Richard, having constituted Edmund Duke of York York Regent of the Kingdom, embarks for Ireland, carrying the Duke of Lancaster's and the Duke of Gloucester's sons along with him, with the Crown-Jewels, and arrives at Waterford, June 1.
He gains some advantages over the Irish, and defeats them in several encounters, wherein he gives proof of his valour.
In the mean time, a Conspiracy is formed in England to deprive him of his Crown, and the Malecontents invite over Henry Duke of Lancaster and Hereford.
Henry repairs to Bretagne, and hiring three ships of the June Duke, embarks for England, with about 80 men, among the rest the late Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Cob-Reg. 23.
ham, &c. and 20 lances; and after having cruised about for some time, lands at Ravenspur in Yorkshire. p. 471 July 4.
He is joined by the Lords Willoughby, Rejs, Darcy, Beaumont; by the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland; and by so many others, that his army soon amounts to 60,000 men.
The Duke of York, Regent, and the rest of the Ministers, leave London, and go to St. Albans, where they endeavour to raise forces; but very few being willing to fight against the Duke of Lancaster, the Duke of York retires to his own house, and the Ministers to Bristol, intending to pass into Ireland.
The Duke of Lancaster comes to London, where he is gladly received; and having secured that important place, posts to Bristol, whose Castle being fortified by Richard's Favourites, he soon takes it, and causes William le Scrope Earl of Wiltshire, Sir John Bushey, and Sir Henry Greene, to be beheaded.
Sir William Bagot, another of the Favourites, escapes to Ireland, and informs the King of all that had passed.
King Richard prepares to come over to England, and in the mean time sends before John de Montacute, Earl of Salisbury to raise forces, who accordingly gets together about 40,000 men out of Wales and Cheshire, but the King being detained in Ireland by contrary winds, those troops disperse, and return home.
The King lands at Milford-Haven with a few attendants, from whence he goes to Caermarthen, and then withdraws privately to Conway Castle.
In the mean time, the Duke of Lancaster marches to Gloucester, to Hereford, and Chester; where John Holland Duke of Exeter, and Thomas Holland Duke of Surrey, come to treat with him on the King's behalf, but are detained prisoners; and Henry sends the Earl of Northumberland to the King, to persuade him to surrender. p. 472
The King, coming to the Duke of Lancaster, is trea- Aug. 19.
cherously
9 K

Ann. C. cherously taken prisoner by the Earl of *Northumberland*, and conducted to *Rhuddlan*, and then to *Flint Castle*. p. 472

Aug. 20. The Duke marches with his whole army from *Chyfter* to *Flint*, to take the King's person into his power; and sends the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and two others, to prepare the King for his coming. The same day he is conducted to *Chyfter*, and lodged in the Castle.

Aug. 21. Then the King is conveyed to *London*, and confined in the *Tower*.

Edmund Duke of York proposes, That King *Richard* should voluntarily resign the Crown, and also be solemnly deposed by the Estates of the Realm.

Sept. 29. Accordingly *Richard* signs a solemn renunciation of the Crown, and desires that the Duke of *Lancaster* should succeed him.

— 30. The next day, a Parliament meets at *Westminster*, in which the King's renunciation being produced, and 33 articles exhibited against him, he is deposed, and *Henry Duke of Lancaster* claims the Crown, which is accordingly adjudged to him. p. 473—476

Thus ended the Reign of King *Richard II.* after it had lasted 22 years, 3 months, and 9 days.

He left no issue by either of his Queens, 1. *Ann of Bohemia*, and 2. *Isabella*, the latter of which he never bedded.

King *Richard* rebuilt *Westminster-Hall*, as it now stands: And, in his Reign, Ladies first began to ride on Side-saddles, which custom was brought in by the Queen, *Ann of Bohemia*; for, before that time, women used to ride astride, like men.

The Silver MONEY coined by King *Richard II.* was, Pennies, Half-pennies, Farthings, Groats, and Half-Groats. And his Gold-Coins were, Rose-Nobles, Half, and Quarter-Rose-Nobles.

The NOBILITY, created in this Reign, was as follows:

June 21. *Thomas Plantagenet* (of *Woodstock*) Earl of *Buckingham* and *Essex*.
1386. — Earl of *Hereford* and *Northampton*.
1385. — Duke of *Gloucester* and *Albemarle*.
Nov. 12. *Henry Percy*, Earl of *Northumberland*.
1377. *Thomas Mowbray*, Earl of *Nottingham*.
June 22. — Duke of *Norfolk*.
1397. *Guiscard d'Angle*, Earl of *Huntingdon*.
Sept. 29. *Edmund Plantagenet*, Duke of *York*.
1377. *Michael de la Pale*, Earl of *Suffolk*.
July 16. *Robert de Vere*, Earl of *Oxford*, MARQUISSE of *Dublin*, and Duke of *Ireland*.
1383. *John de Beauchamp*, BARON *Beauchamp*, by Patent.
Aug. 6. *John Holland*, Earl of *Huntingdon*.
1387. — Duke of *Exeter*.
1397. — Duke of *Exeter*.
Sept. 29.

Edmund Plantagenet, Earl of *Rutland*.

John Beaufort, Earl of *Somerset*.

— Marquiss of *Dorset* and *Somerset*.

Henry Plantagenet, Duke of *Hereford*.

Edward Plantagenet, Duke of *Albemarle*.

Mary Plantagenet, Duchess of *Norfolk*.

Thomas Holland, Duke of *Surry*.

William le Scrope, Earl of *Wiltshire*.

Thomas Percy, Earl of *Worcester*.

Ralph de Nevil (Baron *Nevil of Raby*) Earl of *Westmoreland*.

Thomas le Despenser (Baron *Neuil de Despenfer*) Earl of *Gloucester*.

Knights of the Garter elected in the Reign of King RICHARD II.

Thomas of Woodstock, Earl of *Buckingham*, afterwards Duke of *Gloucester*.

Henry of Lancaster (or *Bolingbroke*) Earl of *Derby*, afterwards King of *England*; of that name the IVth.

William, Duke of *Gelderland*.

William of Bavaria, Earl of *Ostrevant*, afterwards Earl of *Holland*, *Hainault*, and *Zealand*.

Thomas Holland, Earl of *Kent*, afterwards Duke of *Surry*.

John Holland, Earl of *Huntingdon*, afterwards Duke of *Exeter*.

Thomas Mowbray, Earl of *Northampton*, afterwards Duke of *Norfolk*.

Edward, Earl of *Rutland*, afterwards Duke of *Albemarle*.

Michael de la Pale, Earl of *Suffolk*.

William Scrope, Lord *Scrope*, afterwards Earl of *Wiltshire*, and Lord-Treasurer of *England*.

William Beauchamp, Lord *Bargavenny*.

John Beaumont, Lord *Beaumont*.

William Villoughby, Lord *Villoughby*.

Richard Grey, Lord *Grey*.

Sir Nicholas Sarnisfield, Knight.

Sir Philip de la Vache, Knight.

Sir Robert Knolles, Knight.

Sir John Sulby, Knight.

Sir Lewis Clifford, Knight.

Sir Simon Burley, Knight.

Sir John de Evereux, Knight.

Sir Richard Burley, Knight.

Sir Brian Stapleton, Knight.

Sir Peter Courtney, Knight.

Sir John Burley, Knight.

Sir John Bourcier, Knight.

Sir T. Granston, Knight.

Sir Robert Dunstovill, Knight.

Sir Robert de Namur, Knight.

Sir Sandich de Franc, Knight, alias *Sanchet la Tour*.

The State of the Church, from 1272, to 1399.

AFTER King *John's* resignation of his Crown to the Holy See, the Court of *Rome* exercises a grievous tyranny over *England*, with respect to the disposal of preferments; which our Kings attempting to restrain, it occasions mutual complaints and great disputes between the *English*, and the *Popes*. p. 476—477

In order to restrain the Papal power, the Statutes of *Mortmain*, *Provisors*, and *Præmunire*, are made. p. 478

1376. And a Memorial is presented to the Parliament against the encroachments of the See of *Rome*.

But, notwithstanding all these statutes and representations, the *Pope* doth not desist from his pretensions; but endeavours to extend his authority over temporals as well as spirituals.

1287. *Richard Knapwell* maintaining some uncommon opinions, is censured by the Archbishop of *Canterbury*.

John Wiclif publishes some opinions, different from the received ones; and has many followers. p. 479

Pope Gregory XI. sends an order to the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and the Bishop of *London*, to apprehend and examine *Wiclif*; but he being supported by the Duke of *Lancaster*, and the Lord *Percy*, they are contented with summoning him before them, at *St. Paul's*.

They summon him a second time before them at *Lambeth*; and his doctrine is afterwards condemned in a Synod held by Archbishop *Courtney*; but however his followers increase.

1389. The *Wiclifites*, or *Lollards*, separate from the Church of *Rome*.

They present a remonstrance to the House of Commons. 1395.
 Some *Bohemian* Students, that were at *Oxford* when *Wiclif* began to publish his doctrine, carry it into their Country. p. 481

The Councils, and Synods, within this period, were those of

— *Lyons*. 1274.
 — *Reading*. 1279.
 — at *Lambeth*. July 28.
 — of *Exeter*. 1280.
 — at *Chichester*. 1281.
 — at *London*. 1287.
 — at *Rippon*. 1289.
 — at *Winchester*. 1297.
 — at *London*. 1306.
 — of *York*. 1308.
 — at *London*. 1309.
 — at *London*. 1311.
 — at *Magfield*. July 18.
 — at *London*. 1328.
 — at *Magfield*. February.
 — at *London*. 1332.
 — of *York*. July.
 — at *London*. 1342.
 — of *York*. Oct. 10.
 — at *London*. 1360.

John

Ann. C. John Wichef, and the Lollards, are questioned, and proceeded against, for their opinions.

1377. From the year 1272, to 1399, there were Schisms in the Church of Rome.

The most eminent Ecclesiastics, and Writers, within this period, were,

Robert Kilwardby, John Peckham, Robert Winchelsey, John Stratford, Thomas Bradwardin, Simon Sudbury, and Thomas Arundel, Archbishops of Canterbury.

John Britton, Bishop of Hereford, who writ a treatise, *de Furbus Anglicanis*.

Walter de Merton, Bishop of Rochester, Founder of Merton College.

Walter Stapleton, Bishop of Exeter, Founder of Exeter College.

Robert Eglesfield, Confessor to Queen Philippa, Founder of Queen's College.

William of Wickham, Bishop of Winchester, Founder of New College. All in Oxford.

Joannes Duns Scotus, head of the Realists. He died in *Ann. C.* 1309.

William Occam, head of the Nominalists.

Richard Fitz-Ralph, Archbishop of Armagh, who translated the Bible into English.

John de Trevisa, who also translated the Bible, and several other books, into English.

The English HISTORIANS, who writ within this period, were,

Thomas Wikes, who reaches from 1066, to 1304. p. 463

John Brompton, from 588, to 1199.

Ranulph Higden, Author of the *Polychronicon*, died in 1357.

Matthew of Westminster begins at the creation, and ends at 1307.

Adam Merimoth begins at 1302, and reaches to 1380.

Sir John Froissart, flourished in the Reigns of King Edward III. and Richard II.

BOOK XI.

The Reigns of HENRY IV. and HENRY V. Containing the space of 22 years, and 10 months.

13. HENRY IV. Surnamed of Bullingbroke.

1399. HENRY, Earl of Derby, Leicester, and Lincoln; and Duke of Lancaster and Hereford, is proclaimed King, being the first of the House of Lancaster. He was, at his coming to the Crown, 33 years of age. p. 484

The Parliament, that had been called in the last Reign, is continued by this King, and; meeting at Westminster, is adjourned to Octob. 14.

Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, is made High-Constable of England; and the King gives him the Isle of Man, that came to the Crown by the death of William le Scrope, late Earl of Wiltshire.

Ralph Nevill, Earl of Westmorland, is constituted Earl-Marshall.

King Henry is crowned at Westminster, by Thomas de Arundel, Archbishop of Canterbury, who was now restored to his See, and anointed with an extraordinary oil.

On his Coronation-day, he issues out a Proclamation to shew his title to the Crown; and grounds it on conquest; on King Richard's resignation; and upon his being his next male-heir. p. 485

The Parliament meets again, and confirms the Parliament holden in 1388, and repeals, at the same time, the whole Parliament holden in 1397.

They also enact, That nothing shall be accounted treason, but what was made treason in the time of King Edward III. p. 486

King Richard's Favourites and Ministers are profecuted, and those, or the heirs of them, that were attainted in 1397, are restored, particularly the Earls of Arundel and Warwick.

Henry, the King's eldest son, is created Prince of Wales, Duke of Aquitaine, Lancaster, and Cornwall, and Earl of Chester; which is done, by setting a circle on his head, putting a golden ring on his finger, and delivering a rod of gold into his hand, and kissing him. And he is also appointed his Father's Successor, and Heir apparent.

The Lords consult what is to be done with the late King Richard, and he is adjudged to perpetual imprisonment.

Thomas Mercks, Bishop of Carlisle, makes a warm speech in his behalf, for which he is deprived of his See, and confined in the Abbey of St. Albans. p. 487

The Parliament grants the King, for three years, the subsidy of wools, skins, and wool-lells; viz. 2*l.* 10*s.* for every sack, from Denizens, and 4*l.* from Strangers; and one tenth, and one fifteenth.

The King sends the Earls of Northumberland and Westmorland, to assure the Convocation of the Clergy, of his protection, and to promise them to extirpate Herefy.

John Hall, one of the late Duke of Gloucester's murderer's, is executed.

The Scots take Perth Castle, and raze it to the ground: But reparations are afterwards made on both sides, and the truce is continued between England and Scotland.

King Henry sends Ambassadors to the Courts of Rome, France, Germany, Spain, &c. to justify the depopition of the late King Richard.

He proposes to the Court of France a perpetual League and Alliance, and a double Marriage, between his eldest son Henry, and his daughter, and a daughter and son, or nearest relation of Charles VI. p. 488

The Gascons, being ready to revolt, are appeased by the

prudent management of Sir Robert Knolle; and Thomas Percy, Earl of Worcester.

King Richard is removed from the Tower to the Castle of Leeds in Kent, and afterwards to Pontefract Castle in Yorkshire.

A conspiracy is formed against the King by John and Thomas Holland, late Dukes of Exeter and Surrey, Edward Plantagenet, late Duke of Albemarle, John Montacute, late Earl of Salisbury (deprived of their honours and estates by the Parliament, but continued in them, through the King's favour) the Bishop of Carlisle, the Abbot of Westminster, &c.

Their design was, to invite the King to a tournament at Oxford, between the Duke of Exeter and the Earl of Salisbury, and there to murder him.

But the plot is discovered to the King by Edward Plantagenet, late Duke of Albemarle, and by his Father, Edmund, Duke of York. p. 489

The Conspirators, being disappointed in their design, take up arms, and, dressing in Royal apparel one Maudelen, a Priest, who resembled Richard, give out, that he had escaped out of prison: And also send to the King of France for assistance.

In two or three days, they assemble together an army of 40,000 men, with which they advance to Windsor, in order to surprize the King; but he was gone, a few hours before, to London; where, raising 20,000 men, he goes and incamps upon Hounslow-Heath, to wait for the enemies coming.

But they, resolving to avoid a battle, take the way of Pontefract, with design to go and release Richard: And, incamping one night at Cirencester, in their way thither, the Duke of Surrey, and the Earl of Salisbury, are taken in an inn, by the townsmen, and beheaded; whereupon the Conspirators army disperses itself.

John Holland, Duke of Exeter, attempts several times to escape out of the Kingdom, but he is taken, and imprisoned in Pleshey Castle, where he was beheaded. p. 490

Thomas le Despenser, Earl of Gloucester, is taken, and beheaded at Bristol: And Maudelen, being apprehended as he was flying into Scotland, is executed.

The Abbot of Westminster, and Thomas Mercks, late Bishop of Carlisle, die with fear.

Some others are executed at Oxford, and other places; so that there were 16, in all, put to death on account of this conspiracy.

King Richard is murdered in Pontefract Castle, by Sir Piers Exton, and eight other Ruffians. He was buried, at first, in the Church of the Friars-Precursors at King's Langley, in Hertfordshire, and removed afterwards to Westminster-Abbey, by King Henry V.

King Henry causes the Ragmians, extorted by the late King Richard, to be burnt in Chesphide.

The 28 years truce between England and France is confirmed.

George Dunbar, Earl of March, having received a great affront from Robert III, King of Scotland, seeks to be revenged, and flies to King Henry; who, refusing to deliver him up, on Robert's demand, Robert proclaims war against England.

King

Ann. C. King Henry thereupon prepares to carry the war into Scotland, and summons Robert to come and do him homage at Newcastle; which he refusing, Henry enters Scotland, and lays siege to Edinburgh Castle; but he raises it, and returns to England, being recalled by some disturbances in Wales. p. 490

The Scots, in the mean time, invade and plunder England, but they are defeated, and stripped of their booty, by Henry, Earl of Northumberland; which victory procures a truce between the two Nations.

Owen Glendoury causes an insurrection in Wales, on account of a law-suit he had lost with the Lord Grey of Ruthin; and takes the title of Prince of Wales. p. 491

Manuel Palæologus, Emperor of Constantinople, comes to England, to desire assistance against Bajazet, Emperor of the Turks.

This year died the famous Geoffrey Chaucer, and soon after died also John Gower, another eminent Poet.

1401. A Parliament meets at Westminster, which grants the King a tenth and a fifteenth, 2s. of every tun of wine, and 8d. of every pound's-worth of merchandize.

In this Parliament, the cruel statute for burning Heretics was made: And also another, against exporting money out of the Kingdom.

February. William Lavoure, Parish-priest of St. Oth, in London, is burnt for being a Lollard. He was the first that was put to death, upon the forementioned statute.

April 8. Thomas de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, dies.

Negotiations are set on foot, for sending back to France Isabella, the late King Richard's betrothed wife. King Henry endeavours to get her for his son, the Prince of Wales; but, that not being obtained, he sends her back: p. 492

And she is afterwards married to Charles, son of Lewis, Duke of Orleans.

Reg. 3. Blanch, eldest daughter of King Henry, is married to Lewis, Duke of Bavaria. Her portion was 40,000 nobles.

October. The Welch continuing their ravages, King Henry marches against them; but, they retiring to their mountains, Henry can do no more than plunder the Country.

The King, at his return to London, had like to have been killed, by a calthrop put into his bed, but it was discovered before he lay down.

1402. A Parliament is held at Westminster. Glendoury waives the lands of the Lord Grey, and, taking him prisoner, makes him marry his daughter.

March. Some time after, he defeats Edmund Mortimer, Earl of March, who had levied an army to oppose him, and takes him prisoner; at which King Henry is glad, because the Earl of March was intitled to the Crown.

June. A rumour is spread, That King Richard was alive, and had levied an army in Scotland, to expel King Henry; for which Sir Roger de Clareidon, the Black Prince's natural son, Walter Ballock, Dr. Frisby, and eight Grey Friars, are executed.

King Henry makes a second expedition into Wales, but Glendoury retiring to Snowdon-hill, and very bad weather happening, Henry is forced to return, without success.

June. In the mean time, the Scots invade England, in two bodies, one after another, under the command of Patrick

July. Hephorne, and the Earl of Douglas; but they are totally defeated at Nibbat, and Holidun-hill, by the Earl of Northumberland, and his son, Henry Hotspur. p. 493

Sept. 14. Edmund of Langley, Duke of York, dies, leaving two sons, Edmund, Duke of Almarke, and Richard, Earl of Cambridge.

The truce between England and France is violated, by some incursions of the French in Guienne: Both sides blame one another for breaking the truce, but it is soon after confirmed again.

Reg. 4. The French demand Isabella's portion; but, to put them off, Henry's Ambassadors offer to deduct it out of the million and a half of Crowns, still due to England, for King John's ransom.

Sept. 30. A Parliament meets at Westminster, which grants the King the subsidy of wool, wool-fells, and skins; 3s. of every tun of wine, 1s. of every pound's-worth of merchandize, one tenth, and one fifteenth. The Clergy also grant a tenth and a half.

A marriage is concluded between Philippa, King Henry's second daughter, and Eric X, King of Denmark.

1403. King Henry is married, at Winchester, to Joanna of Navarre, widow of John de Montfort, Duke of Bretagne. She is crowned, soon after, at Westminster.

Feb. 7. His first wife was Mary de Bohun, second daughter, and one of the coheiresses of Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, Essex, and Northampton.

The Court of France get into their power the late Duke of Bretagne's three sons, which is a great disappointment to King Henry.

Waleran, Earl of St. Pol, who had married a half-sister

of the late King Richard, makes a descent in the Isle of Wight, with a body of French, pretending it was to revenge King Richard's death; but, the inhabitants rising, he is dishonourably forced to re-embark.

The Duke of Orleans sends a challenge to King Henry; who, though he complains of it to the Court of France, can receive no satisfaction.

Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, being dissatisfied with the King, because he demanded of him the prisoners taken at the battle of Halidon-hill, forms the project of dethroning him, and placing the Crown on the head of Edmund Mortimer, Earl of March; and, for that purpose, he enters into a league with him and Owen Glendoury. p. 494

He solicits the King to redeem the Earl of March out of Glendoury's hands, which the King refuses.

The Malecontents take up arms, and the Earl of Worcester, and Henry Hotspur, come and join the Welch in Shropshire; where they publish a Manifesto, and spread a report, That King Richard was alive, and at Chester.

King Henry, having an army ready, designed against the Welch, marches against the Rebels, who were incamped at Shrewsbury, to the number of 14,000; and, coming to an July 22. engagement with them, gains an entire victory; Henry Hotspur, and 5000 more of the Rebels, being slain, and about 1600 of the King's side.

Thomas Percy, Earl of Worcester, who was taken prisoner, — 24. is beheaded, and his head is set up over London-bridge, and Hotspur's body is quartered, and fixed on poles in the highways.

The King, after his victory, proceeds to York, and takes all proper care to secure the fidelity of the northern Counties.

Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, who had been detained by sickness, advances with a body of troops to the Malecontents assistance, but hearing, by the way, of his son's and brother's misfortunes, dismisses his forces, and retires to Warwick Castle. The King having summoned him to come to him, he repairs to York, and throws himself at the King's feet, who pardons him, and leaves him all his estate, except the Isle of Man. p. 495

The King resolves to march into North Wales, to chastise Reg. 5. the Welch for their late invasion; but, before he proceeds, he obtains a tenth from the Clergy, for his charges.

He receives advice of a descent, which the Duke of Orleans intended to make in England, whilst the Duke of Burgundy was to besiege Calais.

The Bretons land in the West of England, and burn Plymouth; but the English, sitting out a fleet, under the command of William Vilford, take and burn 80 of the Bretons ships, and plunder their Country for 20 miles together.

A Parliament is held at Westminster, which grants the King 20s. of every Knight's fee; 1s. 8d. of every one Jan. 14. that had 20 l. a year in land; and 1s. in the pound for money and goods, &c. The records relating to this subsidy were ordered to be burnt.

The King grants a general pardon.

William Serle, Gentleman of the Bed-chamber to the late King Richard, spreads a report, that the said King was alive in Scotland; which is countenanced by the Counts of Oxford; but, the being imprisoned, and Serle hanged at London, the report dies away by degrees.

The Bretons land at Dartmouth, and places adjacent, Reg. 6. which the King connives at; but the Country, rising upon them, kill 400 of the Bretons, and take 200 prisoners.

A truce is concluded with Scotland, from July 20, to the Easter following.

A Parliament meets at Coventry, which grants the King Octob. 6. the subsidy of wool, wool-fells, and skins; viz. of Denizens, for every sack of wool, and for 240 wool-fells, 2 l. 3s. 4d. for every last of skins 5 l. And 10s. more of Aliens, upon each of these articles. 3s. of every tun of wine, and 1s. of every pound's-worth of merchandize. They also grant two tenths and two fifteenths, for two years: And the Clergy a tenth and a half.

The Commons petition the King to seize the temporal possessions of the Clergy, for the charges of his wars; and a bill is accordingly brought in for that purpose, but is thrown out by the Lords.

This was called the Lack-learning Parliament. p. 496

This year died William of Wickham Bishop of Winchester, and Founder of New-College in Oxford, and of the College in Winchester. He was succeeded by Henry de Beaufort, one of John of Ghent's natural sons.

The children of Edmund Mortimer, Earl of March, which King Henry kept in custody at Windsor, are carried away thence; but they are found again, and brought back to Windsor. 1405.

The Lady le Despenser, and the Duke of York, being suspected to have had a hand in this escape, are imprisoned. King Henry assembles the Nobility at London, and then Febr.

Ann. C. at *St. Albans*, in order to obtain from them an aid of money for the war with *Wales*; but they refuse to grant him any. p. 496

Mar. 11. Prince *Henry* is sent into *Wales* with an army, by whom the *Welsh* are defeated in two battles, and *Glendourdy's* son taken prisoner.

May. The Duke of *Orleans* besieges *Bourg* and *Blaye* in *Guienne*; and the Duke of *Burgundy* prepares to lay siege to *Calais*; whilst the Earl of *St. Poll* attempts to seize the Castle of *Morek*, though the truce with *France* had been newly confirmed.

Richard Scrope, Archbishop of *York*, *Henry Percy*, Earl of *Northumberland*, *Thomas Mowbray*, Earl-Marshal, the Lords *Bardolf*, *Hastings*, *Falconbridge*, and several others, form a conspiracy against the King; and, levying troops, repair to *York*, where they publish a Manifesto.

Ralph Nevil, Earl of *Westmoreland*, who was marching towards *Scotland* with a body of troops, seizes the Archbishop, and the Lord *Mowbray*, by fraud; and, carrying them to the King, who was at *Pontefract*, they are both brought back, and beheaded at *York*; as are, soon after, the Lords *Hastings* and *Falconbridge*, at *Durham*. p. 497

The King seizes all the liberties and privileges of the City of *York*, and, marching against the Earl of *Northumberland* with 37,000 men, makes himself master of *Berwick*, and other Castles belonging to that Earl.

The Earl of *Northumberland*, Lord *Bardolf*, and others, withdraw into *Scotland*, at the King's approach, and are received by *David*, Lord *Fleming*.

August. Whilst the King was in the North, the French arrive in *Wales*, with a fleet of 140 sail, and 12,000 men, who, joining *Glendourdy*, take *Caernarvon*, plunder *Worcester*, and other places. King *Henry* marches against them, but can do nothing, by reason of the bad weather.

The Lord *Berkley*, and some others, burn 14 of the French ships in *Milford-haven*; and take 14 others, that were bringing provisions and ammunition.

Reg. 7. Notwithstanding so notorious a breach of faith, yet the French Court assures King *Henry*, That their intent was always to keep the truce.

Oct. 3. King *Henry* grants the Isle of *Man* to Sir *John Stanley*.

March 1. A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which refusing to grant the King money, he keeps them assembled till they comply with his desire, that is, by several adjournments, till *December 22*. At last, they grant him a tenth, and a fifteenth, and the duties on wool, as in the last Parliament. And the Clergy grant 3s. and 4d. on every Stipendiary and Chantry-Priest, and on every Mendicant Friar. p. 498

This Parliament gives a Commission to Merchants and Owners of ships, to guard the seas, from *May 1*, till *Michaelmas*; for which they were to have 3s. on every tun of wine, 1s. in the pound of merchandizes, and the fourth part of the subsidy of wools.

An act is passed in this Parliament, limiting the Succession of the Crown to the King's male-issue, exclusive of the female; but it is repealed a few months after.

King *Henry* sends an offer to some Scotch Lords, whose friends or relations were prisoners in *England*, to release them without ransom, if they would but deliver up to him the Earl of *Northumberland*, and the Lord *Bardolf*: But those two Lords, having information of it from the Lord *Fleming*, retire into *Wales*.

Mar. 30. *Robert III.*, King of *Scotland*, sending his youngest son, *James*, by sea, into *France*, for education, the ship, in which he was, is taken on the coast of *Norfolk*, and the Prince brought to King *Henry*, who is so cruel as to imprison him in the Tower of *London*.

Reg. 8. Upon this sad news *Robert* dies, and is succeeded by this same *James*; but his uncle, the Duke of *Albany*, assumes the Regency. p. 499

The French come upon the coast of *Wales*, with 38 ships, to assist *Glendourdy*, but some are taken, and others destroyed by a storm.

1407. Bills are posted up in several places of *London*, importing, That King *Richard* was alive, and preparing to enter the Kingdom with a powerful army; but the contriver of it is taken and hanged.

A plague being in *London*, whereof there died above 30,000 people; the King, who was, in the mean time at his Castle of *Leeds*, in *Kent*, wanting to remove to his seat of *Pleshey*, in *Essex*, without coming near *London*, crosses from *Queenborough* to *Lee*; but is like to be taken by Pirates, lying at the *Thames* mouth, who seize four of his ships, with his Vice-Chamberlain, and furniture.

The Duke of *Orleans*, notwithstanding the truce, endeavours to take *Bourg* and *Blaye*; and the Duke of *Burgundy* prepares again to besiege *Calais*; but they are both disappointed in their designs.

A truce is concluded between *England* and *Bretagne*, for one year.

Aug. 15. The famous warrior, Sir *Robert Knolles*, dies at *Scene-*

Reg. 9. *Thorp*, in *Norfolk*.

Numb. CVII. Vol. IV.

A Parliament meets at *Gloucester* (adjourned afterwards to *Westminster*) which grants the King one tenth and a half, and the like subsidy of wool, &c. for two years, as was granted in 1404.

The Duke of *Burgundy* causes the Duke of *Orleans* to be assassinated.

Henry Percy, Earl of *Northumberland*, and *Thomas*, Lord *Bardolf*, having been in *Wales*, *France*, and *Flanders*, to procure aid against King *Henry*, and then come back into *Scotland*, where they had now been a year; they invade *England* about this time, with a few Scotch troops, and, being joined by the Malecontents in the North, have, in a few days, a very considerable army, and make a great progress.

The Earl publishes a Manifesto, containing the motives of his taking up arms.

Sir *Thomas Rokeby*, Sheriff of *Yorkshire*, levies some troops to obstruct the progress of the Rebels; the Earl of *Northumberland* coming to an engagement with him, at *Bramham-mere*, near *Horsesholwood*, is slain on the spot; and the Lord *Bardolf* dies of his wounds, a few days after. Their heads are carried to *London*, and set up over *London-bridge*.

The King proceeds to *York*, and punishes the Rebels, some being executed, and others put to large fines.

Edmund Holland, Earl of *Kent*, is sent with a fleet against some French Rovers, who had infested the coasts of *England*, and taken shelter in the Isle of *Brehac*, where they are all put to the sword; but the Earl receives a wound in his head, of which he dies. p. 500

A truce is concluded between *England* and *France*, for *Picardy* and *Guienne*, from *June 15*, this year, to *June 15*, 1411, in which *Peitou* is included.

A Council meets at *Pisa*, on account of the schism between Pope *Gregory XII.* and *Benedict XIII.*; to which King *Henry* sends *Robert Holam*, Bishop of *Salisbury*, *Henry Chicheley*, Bishop of *St. David's*, and *Thomas Chillingdore*, Prior of *Christ's Church*, *Canterbury*. p. 500

John Wiclef's books, *De Sermones in Monte*, *Trilogorum de Simonia*, *De perfectione Statuum*, *De ordine Christianorum*, *De gradibus cleri ecclesiasticis*, are condemned at *Oxford*. p. 500

The truce with *Bretagne* is prolonged to *July*, 1411.

The war, which is kindled in *France*, between the Houses of *Burgundy* and *Orleans*, proves very beneficial to *England*. p. 500

A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which refusing to grant the King a subsidy, he uses the same unwarrantable method to extort one from them as he had done in a former Parliament; that is, by keeping them assembled till the middle of *May*; and then they grant him a fifteenth, and continue the duties on wool, &c. p. 500

The King, having intrenched upon the freedom of elections of Parliament-men, an act is now passed, laying 100l. penalty upon a Sheriff, for making an untrue return.

The Commons petition the King, To seize some of the Clergy's revenues; To repeal, or qualify the statute passed against the *Lollards* in 1401; and, To cause Clerks convicted not to be delivered to the Bishops Prisons: But the King rejects these demands, and causes *Thomas Badby*, a *Lollard*, to be burnt. p. 501

The Duke of *Burgundy* prepares to besiege *Calais*, but without success.

Sir *Robert Umfreville*, Vice-Admiral of *England*, ravages the coasts of *Scotland*, and brings away a great deal of corn.

The truce with *France* is prolonged for five years; with *Castile*, till *February*, 1413; and, with *Bretagne*, for ten years. p. 501

Great disturbances arising in *France*, between the *Orleans* and *Burgundian* factions, the Duke of *Burgundy* strengthens himself by an alliance with King *Henry*, who sends him a body of 1200 Archers, under the command of *Thomas Fitz-Alan*, Earl of *Arundel*, *John Oldcastle*, Lord *Cobham*, &c. They return home about the end of the year. p. 501

A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which continues, for one year longer, the duties on wool, wool fells, and leather; and tunnage and poundage: And, moreover, grants 6s. 8d. from every person that had 20l. a year in land. p. 502

The King grants a general pardon, out of which *Glendourdy* and his adherents are excepted.

King *Henry* thinks of taking advantage of the continuation of the troubles in *France*. p. 502

The *Orleans* faction finds means to detach him from his alliance with the Duke of *Burgundy*, and concludes a treaty with him. p. 502

In pursuance of which, King *Henry* sends 1000 men at arms, and 3000 archers, into *France*, under the conduct of his second son, *Thomas*, Duke of *Clarence*, to aid the Duke of *Orleans*; but, a peace having, before their arrival, been concluded between the contending Parties at *Bourges*, the English ravage the country in their marche, and retire to *Guienne*, where they recover several places.

The Duke of *Orleans* gives them his brother, the Earl

Ann. 6. of *Angoulême*, in hostage, for 320,000 crowns of gold, he owed to the *English*. p. 502

King *Henry*, being now in profound peace, renders himself popular.

The Prince of *Wales*, in the mean time, lived in a riotous and extravagant manner, robbing, in disguise, his Father's Receivers; and his Court was the receptacle of libertines, debauchees, buffoons, parasites, and the like.

One of his Favourites being arraigned at the King's Bench-bar for felony, he comes there in a rage, and endeavours to release him by force; but the Chief Justice, *William Gascoigne*, commits him to the King's Bench, which he quietly submits to. p. 503

The King, his Father, grows jealous of him, as if he aspired to the Crown; but the Prince vindicates himself.

1413. King *Henry* is seized with an apoplexy, which, after several fits, brings him to his end.

Not thinking himself to near death, he takes the Cross, and orders preparations to be made for a voyage to *Jerusalem*.

His last fit coming upon him, as he was worshipping at *St. Edward's Shrine* in *Westminster-Abbey*, he is carried into the *Jerusalem Chamber*, belonging to the Abbot, where he expires.

Mar. 20. Thus died King *Henry IV.* in the 46th year of his age, after a Reign of 13 years, 5 months, and 21 days:

And was buried in *Canterbury Cathedral*.

The children of King *Henry IV.* by his first wife, *Mary de Bohun*, which died in 1394, were,

1. *Henry*, born Dec. 25, 1388, who succeeded him.

2. *Thomas*, Duke of *Gloucester*. 3. *John*, Duke of *Bedford*.

4. *Humphrey*, Duke of *Gloucester*. 5. *Blanch*, married, successively, to *Lewis Harbatus*, Elector *Palatine*, and Duke of *Bavaria*; to the King of *Aragon*; and to the Duke of *Bar*.

6. *Philippa*, wife of *Eric X.* King of *Denmark* and *Norway*.

By *Jeanne de Navarre* King *Henry* had no issue.

The MONEY, coined in this reign, was,

Of Gold; Rose-Nobles, or Rials; Half-Rose-Nobles; and Quarter-Rose-Nobles. And of Silver; Pennies, Half-pennies or Mayles, Farthings, Groats, and Half-Groats.

The NOBILITY, created in this Reign, was as follows: *Ann. C.*

Ralph de Nevill (Earl of *Westmorland*) Earl of *Richmond*. 1399.

Humphrey Stafford (Earl of *Stafford* and *Bucks*) Earl of *Hereford* and *Northampton*. 1403.

Thomas Plantagenet, Earl of *Albemarle*.

— Duke of *Gloucester*. 1411.

Thomas Beaufort, Earl of *Dorset*. July 9.

— 1412.

— July 5.

Knights of the Garter elected in the Reign of King

HENRY IV.

Henry Prince of Wales, afterwards King of *England*; of that name the Vth.

Thomas of Lancaster, Earl of *Albemarle*, and Duke of *Gloucester*, brother to Prince *Henry*.

John Earl of Kendal, and Duke of *Bedford*, afterwards Regent of *France*; another brother to Prince *Henry*.

Humphrey Earl of Pembroke, and afterwards Duke of *Exeter*.

Thomas Beaufort, Earl of *Dorset*, and afterwards Duke of *Exeter*.

Robert, Count *Palatine*, Duke of *Bavaria*, afterwards Emperor of *Germany*.

John Beaufort, Earl of *Somerset*, and Marquis of *Dorset*.

Thomas Fitz-Alan, Earl of *Arundel*.

Edmund Stafford, Earl of *Stratford*.

Edmund Holland, Earl of *Kent*.

Ralph Nevill, Earl of *Westmoreland*.

Gilbert Ross, Lord *Ross*.

Gilbert Talbot, Lord *Talbot*.

John Lovel, Lord *Lovel*.

Hugh Burnell, Lord *Burnell*.

Thomas Morley, Lord *Morley*.

Edward Charlton, Lord *Pewell*.

Sir *John Cornwall*, Knight, afterwards Lord *Stanhope*.

Sir *Thomas Percy*, Knight.

Sir *William Arundel*, Knight of the House of *Fitz-Alan*.

Sir *John Stanley*, Knight.

Sir *Robert de Umfreville*, Knight.

Sir *Thomas Rampton*, Knight.

Sir *Thomas Erpingham*, Knight.

14. HENRY V. of Monmouth.

1413. HENRY is proclaimed King, being 25 years old. p. 505

Reg. 1. His subjects offer to take the oath of allegiance to him before he was crowned, but he declines it.

April 9. King *Henry* is crowned at *Westminster*, and grants a general pardon.

Calling before him the companions of his former riots, he exhorts them to leave off their lewd life, and dismisses them with liberal presents; but charges them not to come within 10 miles of the Court.

He chooses a Council, consisting of the wisest men in the Kingdom, and fills all places with persons of the greatest abilities and integrity.

The late King *Richard's* body is removed, by the King's order, from *Langley* to *Westminster-Abbey*.

Mar. 15. A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which grants the King for 4 years the like subsidies of staple-ware, tunnage, and poundage, as had been granted to his Father in 1404.

In this Parliament it was enacted, That Knights of Shires, and their Electors, shall be resident within the Counties where the election shall be made.

June. *John* the Intrepid, Duke of *Burgundy*, sends an Embassy to *England*, to propose an alliance with King *Henry*. p. 506

July. King *Henry* sends Ambassadors to *Paris*, to confirm or renew the truce, and to adjust all differences between *England* and *France*.

August. The Orleans faction become masters of *Paris*, and the Duke of *Burgundy* retires into *Flanders*.

Sept. 26. A truce is concluded between *England* and *France*, till June 1, 1414. And the *English* Ambassadors demand whatever was taken since the treaty of *Brétigny*.

The Clergy assembled in Convocation consult how to extirpate the *Lollards*, and resolve to prosecute the head of them, Sir *John Oldcastle* Baron of *Cobham*. p. 505

The King forbids the *Lollards*, by a Proclamation, to hold any meetings; and, finding *Oldcastle* immovable in his opinions, suffers him to be prosecuted by the Bishops: Accordingly he is committed to the Tower, and condemned, but he escapes into *Wales*.

Septemb. Ambassadors come from *France* to *London*, in order to conclude a peace between the two Crowns, but they can only obtain a prolongation of the truce, till Feb. 2, 1415.

Oct. 28. Sir *Roger Acton*, and other *Lollards*, assembling in *Fitchfield* near *London*, with a traitorous intent as was surmised, the King comes privately upon them at midnight, and takes above 80 of them in armour, who are imprisoned. p. 507

Sixty nine of them are condemned of treason; and, the next day, 37 of them are hanged in *Ficket's field*. — 12.

Shortly after some of their ring-leaders are drawn and hanged; and Sir *Roger Acton* himself being taken is likewise executed. — 19.

Thomas Arundel, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, dies, and is succeeded by *Henry Chicheley*, Bishop of *St. David's*. Feb. 10.

King *Henry* demands of the *French* Ambassadors, at *London*, whatever had been taken from *England* since the treaty of *Brétigny*; but they, waving that demand, offer him in marriage *Catherin*, youngest daughter of *Charles VI.* p. 508

After the departure of the *French* Ambassadors, King *Henry* sends five Ambassadors to *France*, to continue the Negotiation begun at *London*, concerning the restitution and marriage: And after several Conferences, they reduce their demands to the treaty of *Brétigny*, and a million of crowns for the Prince's portion. Reg. 2.

A Parliament meets at *Leicester*, which grants the King two tenths, and two fifteenths. April 30.

In this Parliament, an act was passed, enjoining Magistrates to assist the Ordinaries in extirpating *Lollards*, and punishing *Lollards*. p. 509, 510

And it was moreover enacted, That whoever read the Scriptures, in *English*, should forfeit land, cattle, body, life, and goods.

The Commons present an address to the King, praying him to seize the Clergy's revenues. Whereupon, the Clergy, to divert that blow, offer him the Alien Priors (being 110 in number, and amounting to 322,000 marks per *Ann.*) and also persuade him to make war upon *France*.

This Parliament is prorogued to *Westminster*, where it meets again about the middle of *November*.

Henry Percy, son of *Henry Hotspur*, is restored to the Earldom of *Northumberland*.

The Dauphin becomes Regent of *France*, and grants the Duke of *Burgundy* a peace.

King *Henry*, having sent to demand the Crown of *France*, the Dauphin sends him, in derision, a tun of tennis-balls; whereupon a war with *France* is resolved upon. p. 510

In order to strengthen his interest, King *Henry* has private negotiations with the Duke of *Burgundy*.

The Court of *France*, alarmed at the great preparations in *England* for war, sends 12 Ambassadors to divert the Reg. 3.

impending storm, but they can only obtain a prolongation of the truce till July 15. p. 511

- Ann. C.* King Henry *étoies* to *Southampton*, where he embarks his army, consisting of 6000 men at arms, 50,000 archers, besides pioneers, labourers, &c. p. 511
- Aug. 18.* Richard, Earl of Cambridge, Henry Scrop, Lord-Treasurer, Sir Thomas Grey, and others, conspire to revolt against King Henry, and set at their head Edmund, Earl of March; but, the plot being discovered, the Conspirators are executed.
- Aug. 18.* King Henry sets sail from *Southampton*, and, landing at *Havre-de-Grace*, marches to *Harfleur*, of which he becomes master; and, turning out the inhabitants, plants there an English Colony, and strongly fortifies the place.
- Sept. 16.* From this place, he sends a written challenge to the Dauphin, who returns no answer.
- The flux, being got among the English troops, where it committed great ravages; and, the French drawing together a large army, King Henry resolves to retire, by land, to *Calais*. p. 512
- The French break down the bridges and causeways, destroy or remove all provisions, and use other means to distress the English in their march.
- King Henry, not being able to pass the river *Somme*, at the ford of *Blanchetaque*, determines to march higher up that river, even to its source; but he meets, in his march, with grievous obstacles, and his army is reduced to great extremities.
- Oct. 19.* At last, he passes the *Somme*, between *St. Quentin* and *Peronne*.
- 22. The French, meeting King Henry, offer him battle, which he accepts of.
- Both sides prepare for battle, the French army consisting of 150,000 men, and the English only of 9000.
- Oct. 25.* The battle of *Azincourt* is fought between the French and the English, wherein the English obtain a complete victory; there being slain of the French 10,000, of whom 7 or 8000 were Noble, and above 100 of them Princes: Of the English were slain about 1700. p. 513, 514
- King Henry orders all his prisoners to be killed, mistaking a party of the French, who had been plundering his camp, for the rallying of the enemies.
- Oct. 26.* The English continue their march to *Calais*, during which the Duke of Burgundy sends a challenge to King Henry, who refuses to accept it. p. 515
- Nov. 16.* King Henry returns to England, where he is received with very great acclamations.
- Dec. 1.* Louis, Dauphin of France, is poisoned.
- The Orleans and Burgundian Factions treat with King Henry, and earnestly seek his Alliance: But the King aims chiefly at getting the Duke of Burgundy on his side.
- Reg. 4.* A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, wherein clipping, washing, or filing money, was made treason.
- April 16.* John, Dauphin of France, is poisoned.
- April 29.* The Emperor, Sigismund, comes to England, and concludes a perpetual alliance with King Henry, and a league against France. p. 516, 517
- A three years truce is agreed upon between England and France, but the French fall off from it.
- July.* The French lay siege to *Harfleur*, but, their fleet, that lay before that place, being defeated by John, Duke of Bedford, they are forced to raise the siege.
- After several negotiations, the Duke of Burgundy, finding himself and his party severely persecuted by the Court of France, he concludes a truce with King Henry, and engages to acknowledge him King of France, and do him Liege-homage.
- Sept. 4.* King Henry goes to *Calais*, where the Duke of Burgundy repairs to him; and a league, offensive and defensive, is secretly concluded between these two Princes.
- Oct. 3.* A truce is also concluded between England and France, from *Octob. 9.* till the 2d of February following. p. 518
- Oct. 19.* A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, wherein the Commons grant two whole tenths, and two fifteenths, to be levied on the Laity; and the Clergy two tenths, to be raised from their own body. But, this aid not being proportionable to the King's wants, he is forced to pawn his Crown to his Uncle, the Bishop of Winchester, for 100,000 marks, and part of his jewels to the City of London for 10,000 l.
- King Henry resolves to renew the war with France, and raises an army for that purpose.
- The Court of France, alarmed at his great preparations, endeavours to amuse him by some sham proposals made to him, by the Duke of Orleans, and others of his prisoners; but he was too wary to be imposed upon.
- 1417.* The Earl of Armagnac, Constable of France, causes Isabella of Bavaria, Queen of France, to be sent away to Tours, and kept there as a prisoner, for fear she should deprive him of his authority. p. 519
- Inferred at this violence, the Duke of Burgundy takes up arms, publishes a manifesto, and approaches Paris, in order to make a diversion in favour of his Ally, King Henry.
- July 27.* King Henry, improving this juncture, sails to Normandy,

with an army of 25,500 men, and makes himself master of *Touque*, *Danvilliers*, *Caen*, *Bayeux*, *Argentan*, *Alen-Au*, &c. *Septemb.*

Queen Isabella joins with the Duke of Burgundy, who carries her away to *Troye*; and there she assumes the title of Regent.

The Scots, solicited thereunto by the French, invade England, with a numerous army. p. 520

A year's truce is concluded between England and Bretagne. *Nov. 16.*

A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which grants the King a tenth, and a fifteenth. The Clergy gave then two tenths.

Jeanna of Navarre, widow of King Henry IV, is accused of conspiring against the King, and imprisoned.

Falsafe is taken by the English.

Sir John Oldcastle, Lord Cobham, being apprehended in *Dec. 25.* Wales by the Lord *Powis*, is brought up to London, where he is hung up by the middle with a chain, and burnt alive.

King Henry carries on his conquests in France, and, dividing his army into several bodies, makes himself master of *St. Lo*, *Carantan*, *Eureux*, *Cherbourg*, *Rouen*, &c. *Decemb.*

Pope Martin V. tries to unite the Burgundian and Orleans Reg. 6. Faction, but the agreement is broken by the Earl of Armagnac.

The Burgundians become masters of Paris, and murder *Moy* 18. the Armagnacs; the Earl himself, being taken, is massacred, and dragged through the streets.

Queen Isabella, and the Duke of Burgundy, enter Paris, July 14. in triumph, and govern in the King's name: On the other hand, the Dauphin, assuming the title of Regent, threatens all that should obey the Duke of Burgundy.

The new Earl of Armagnac, and other Gascon Lords, having raised war in *Guienne*, King Henry makes a truce with them. p. 521 July 27.

The Dauphin offers to make an Alliance with King Henry, in order to divert him from the siege of *Rouen*; *Nov. 10.* accordingly, a Congress is held at *Aleusen*, and another at *Pont-de-l'Arche*, but without any effect. *Decemb.*

The Clergy grant the King half a tenth. 1419.

Rouen surrenders to King Henry; and so, by the reduction of that, and a few other places, he becomes master of all *Jan. 19.* Normandy, 215 years after it had been severed from the Crown of England, in King John's Reign. p. 522

A Conference is held at *Louviers* between King Henry's February. and the Dauphin's Ambassadors, about an interview between those two Princes; but nothing is concluded, by reason of the Dauphin's taking other measures; however, King Henry grants the Dauphin a truce from *Febr. 12.* till *Egiler*. *Reg. 7.*

The Duke of Burgundy endeavours to be reconciled to the Dauphin, but the Dauphin refuses that good offer, notwithstanding all the persuasions of his friends.

Hereupon, the Duke of Burgundy proposes a peace to King Henry; who accepting of the proposal, a Conference May 29. is held at *Meulant* between the English and French Courts; June 30. but nothing could be agreed upon. p. 523

And this was owing to the Duke of Burgundy, who being, during the Conference, reconciled to the Dauphin, embraces July 11. his interest, and relinquishes that of England. — 29.

King Henry takes *Pontoise* by storm, where he finds a very rich booty. — 28.

The Castilians and Arragonians declare for the Dauphin, and, fitting out a fleet, come and ravage the Country about *Bayonne*. p. 524

Charles the Dauphin, causes John the Intrepid, Duke of Burgundy, to be murdered on the bridge of *Montreuil-Faut-Yonne*, whilst he was conferring with him.

His son Philip, transported with a desire of revenge, makes a League with Queen Isabella, and King Henry, against the Dauphin, and his Adherents.

The English making continual inroads to the very gates of Paris, the Parisians apply to King Henry, who grants them a truce from *Novemb. 20.* to *Decemb. 4.*

A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which grants the King a fifteenth and a half, and one tenth and a half.

King Henry, finding himself courted by Queen Isabella, and the new Duke of Burgundy, resumes his pretensions to the Crown. Accordingly, preliminary articles are signed, wherein it was agreed, That, after the death of King Charles, the Crown of France should descend to King Henry and his heirs; and that he should be Regent of the Kingdom, during the life of King Charles.

These articles are approved by the Duke of Burgundy; *Dec. 2.* and a general truce is published from *Decemb. 24.* to the 1st of March next: After which, a private treaty of Alliance is signed between King Henry and the Duke of Burgundy.

The Ambassadors of the two Crowns are employed in drawing up the treaty at *Troye*, during which time, the truce is frequently prolonged. *Reg. 8.* p. 525

King Charles confirms all the preliminary articles by his letters patents. *April 9.*

- Ann. C.* King Henry orders new money to be coined in Normandy, April 18, on which he takes the title of King of France. p. 525
- May 20.* He comes to Troye in Champagne, where, on the next day, the treaty of Troye is signed; and being affianced, at the same time, to the Princess Catharine, the marriage is solemnized between them, on May 30, and consummated June 2.
- The Parliament of Scotland sends 7,000 men in France, to the Dauphin's assistance, commanded by John Earl of Buchan.
- June.* The English make themselves masters of Sens, Montreau, and Melun; the last of which places holds out from the middle of July to the middle of November. p. 526
- Novemb.* After the surrender of Melun, the English and French Courts return to Paris, where the two Kings make their entry together, and the Queen the next day.
- Dec. 6.* The States-General of France meet at Paris, and confirm the peace of Troye.
- 23. The Duke of Burgundy demanding justice against his father's murderers, sentence is pronounced against them, and particularly against the Dauphin, who appeals to God and his Sword from that sentence; and assuming the title of Regent, removes the Parliament and University of Paris to Poitiers.
- 1421.* The houses of Armagnac and Albert do homage to King Jan. 16. Henry; who grants them a pardon, upon their renouncing the appeal made by their ancestors, in the Reign of Edward III., to the Court of the Peers of France. p. 527
- King Henry having settled his affairs in France, and left the command of his troops to his brother the Duke of Clarence, returns to England, with his new Queen, who is crowned at Westminster.
- Feb. 2.* — 14. The King takes a progress through several parts of the Kingdom, with his Queen, and reforms a great many abuses.
- April 3.* The English are defeated at Baugé in Anjou, by a body of Scots, and the Duke of Clarence slain.
- May 2.* A Parliament meets at Westminster, which confirms the peace of Troye, and grants the King a fifteenth; as the Clergy doth a tenth. But the Commons present a stinging petition, concerning the expences of the war with France. There was a Parliament held the year foregoing, which met at Westminster, December 2.
- James I. King of Scotland, is released by King Henry, and permitted to return into his Kingdom, after a 15 years captivity. p. 528
- June 10.* King Henry returns to France, with a new army of 4,000 men at arms, and 24,000 archers, with part of which he takes several places, and relieves others, besieged by the Dauphin; and marches himself, with the rest, to Paris.
- August.* The Dauphin besieging Chartres, King Henry marches against him; but not being able to overtake him, he makes himself master of Dreux; and then his army being seized with the flux, he sends it into summer-quarters, and goes and refreshes himself at Paris.
- 20. He re-assembles it again, in order to besiege Meaux, the Castle of which place was not taken till the May following.
- October.* A Parliament meets at Westminster, which grants the King a fifteenth; as the Clergy had done a tenth, before, in September.
- Dec. 6.* Prince Henry, afterwards King by the name of King Henry VI. was born at Windsor.
- 1422.* Queen Catharine goes to France; and the two Courts keep the Whitsun holy-days at Paris, with great magnificence. p. 529
- Reg. 10.* — 14. The Dauphin, in the mean time, takes la Chariée, and lays siege to Cosne; but the Dukes of Burgundy and Bedford, joining their forces, raise the siege.
- Ann. C.* King Henry intending to go and head his army, is taken June. ill, and forced to retire to Vincennes. August. Aug. 31.
- Here he dies of a pleurisy, in the 34th year of his age, after a Reign of 9 years, 5 months, and 11 days: And was buried in Westminster-Abbey.
- By his Queen Catharine, daughter of Charles VI. King of France, King Henry left only one son, who succeeded him by the name of Henry VI. p. 531
- The MONEY coined in this Reign, was: Of Gold, Rose-Nobles, or Rials; Half-Rose-Nobles; and Quarter Rose-Nobles. Of Silver, Pennies, Half-pennies, Farthings, Groats, and Half-groats.
- The NOBILITY created by this King, was as follows: Humphrey Plantagenet, Earl of Pembroke, and Duke of Gloucester. April 30. 1414.
- John Plantagenet, Earl of Kendal, Richmond, and Carlisle; and Duke of Bedford. May 6. 1414.
- Thomas Beaufort, Duke of Exeter. Nov. 18. 1416.
- Richard Beauchamp (Earl of Warwick) Earl of Albemarle. Jan. 31. 1417.
- John Grey (Baron Grey of Powis) Earl of Tankerville. 1417.
- William Bourchier, Earl of Ewe. 1418.
- Gaston de Foix, Earl of Longueville. July 5. 1419.
- Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Worcester. 1420.
- Knights of the Garter elected in the Reign of King HENRY V.
- Sir John Daubricourt, Knight.
Richard Vere, Earl of Oxford.
Thomas Camois, Lord Camois.
Sir Simon Felbryge, Knight.
Sir William Harrington, Knight.
John Holland, Earl of Huntingdon.
Sigismund, Emperor of Germany.
The Duke of Holland.
— Duke of Brage.
Sir John Blount, Knight.
Sir John Robbesart, Knight.
Sir William Philip, afterwards Lord Bardolph.
John, King of Portugal.
Eric, King of Denmark.
Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, afterwards Lieutenant-General, and Governor in France and Normandy.
Thomas Montacute, Earl of Salisbury.
Robert Willoughby, Lord Willoughby.
Henry Fitz-Hugh, Lord Fitz-Hugh.
Sir John Grey, Knight, Earl of Tankerville.
Hugh Stafford, Lord Bourchier.
John Moulbray, Earl Marshal.
William de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, afterwards Marquis and Duke of Suffolk.
John Clifford, Lord Clifford.
Sir Lewis Robbesart, Knight, afterwards Lord Bourchier.
The Heir, or Sir Henry Van Clux, a German Lord, Captain of Greuilly in Normandy, 7 Henry V.
Sir Walter Hungerford, afterwards Lord Hungerford, and Lord Treasurer of England.
Philip le Bon, Duke of Burgundy.

BOOK XII.

Containing the Reign of HENRY VI. Being the space of 38 years, and a half.

15. HENRY VI.

- 1422.* HENRY VI. is proclaimed King of England, and Heir of France, being but nine months old. p. 532
- Reg. 1.* — 14. John, Duke of Bedford, is appointed Regent of France, and Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, Protector of England.
- Septemb. The Welsh begin to raise some disturbances on the borders, but they are soon appeased.
- Oct. 21.* Charles VI. King of France, dies; whereupon King Henry VI. is proclaimed King of France, at Paris, and the French Lords swear allegiance to him. At the same time, John, Duke of Bedford, takes the title of Regent of France. p. 533
- Deputies are sent from France to congratulate the young King upon his accession to the throne; and, in their way, they exhort the Duke of Burgundy to remain firm to his Alliance with England.
- At the same time, Charles, the Dauphin, takes the title of King of France, and is crowned at Poitiers.
- A Parliament meets at Westminster, which grants the King the subsidy of staple-ware, tannage, and poundage, for two years; particularly, five nobles of every sack of wool exported for three years. p. 536
- John, Duke of Bedford, is nominated, by Parliament, Protector of England, when there; and, in his absence, Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, who is also made Chamberlain, and High-Constable: And Thomas, Duke of Exeter, and Henry, Bishop of Winchester, are appointed Governors to the King.
- The English take St. Valery, the Duke of Burgundy's General, Buñi; and the French, La Rue, and La Hire. p. 537
- The

Ann. C. The French make themselves masters also of *Meulan*, and *La Ferte-Milon*, but they are both retaken by the Eng-
1423. lish. p. 537
Jan. 4. A League and Alliance is concluded between the King
Oct. of England, the Dukes of Burgundy and Bretagne, and the
April 8. Earl of Richemont: And a marriage is agreed upon between
the Duke of Burgundy's eldest sister, widow of Lewis, the
Dauphin, and the Earl of Richemont; and between Ann,
the same Duke's fifth sister, and John, Duke of Bedford.
Thomas Montacute, Earl of Salisbury, is appointed Governor
of *Champagne* and *La Brie*, with orders to clear those two
Provinces of King Charles's garrisons; accordingly, he takes
Montaigu, *Crevant*, *Cency*, and other places. p. 538
The French endeavour to raise the siege of *Montaigu*,
and besiege *Crevant*; but they are defeated, at *Crevant*, by the
English, and *Xaintrailles*, with most of their best officers,
are taken prisoners.
Xaintrailles, being released by King Charles, surprises
Ham and *Guisy*, as *Vignoles* does *Compiègne*; but they are all
retaken by the English.— And, in the mean time, the Duke
of Bedford takes *Orléans*.
May 9. Edmund Mortimer, Earl of March, is made Governor
of Ireland. p. 539
King Charles receives an aid of 1000 men at arms, and
500 lances from the Duke of Milan; and of 5000 men
from Scotland, commanded by *Archibald*, Earl of Douglas.
In reward of which service, the said King creates *Douglas*
Duke of *Touraine*, *Robert Stewart*, another of their officers,
Baron d'Arden; and chuses a company of Scots Guards.
Toulouen, Marshal of Burgundy, is taken prisoner by
the French, who also defeat the English at the battle of
Gravelin.
July 4. Lewis, son of King Charles VII., is born.
Reg. 2. The haughty Earl of Richemont, not obtaining the com-
mand of the English army, which he mightily desired, quar-
rels with the Duke of Bedford.
A truce for Burgundy and Lorraine is concluded between
King Charles and the Duke of Burgundy.
Oct. 20. A Parliament meets at Westminster, which grants the
King the duties of staple-ware, and tunnage (viz. 3s. on
every tun of wine) and poundage (1s. in the pound of all
merchandizes) for three years.
Septemb. After several Negotiations, James I., King of Scotland, is
set at liberty, upon engaging to pay 40,000*l.* and to marry
Joanna, sister to the Earl of Somerset.
1424. A Parliament meets at Westminster, which grants the
Apr. 30. King the subsidy of wools for three years, and tunnage and
poundage for one year.
May. A seven years truce is concluded between England and
Scotland.
May. The Burgundians surprise *La Charité*, and the French
take *Beaumont*, *Ivry*, and *Verneuil*; but the English retake
Aug. 16. those places, and defeat the French at the battle of *Verneuil*,
Reg. 3. where 9700 of the last were slain. p. 540, 541
The Earl of Salisbury conquers all Maine.
The success of the English arms is stopped by an unhap-
py quarrel between the Dukes of Gloucester and Brabant,
wherein the Duke of Burgundy was engaged: For the
Duke of Gloucester having married, in 1422, *Jaqueline*,
Countess of Hainault, that had been divorced from her
October. second husband, John, Duke of Brabant, comes over with
5000 men, and dispossessing the Duke of Brabant of *Hai-
nault*, makes himself master of it; which the Duke of Bur-
gundy takes very ill. p. 542
Edmund Mortimer, Earl of March, dies without issue,
and is succeeded in his title, and in his right to the Crown
of England, by his nephew *Richard Plantagenet*, Duke of
York, son of his sister Ann.
1425. The affairs of King Charles are in a miserable condition,
by his defeats at *Crevant* and *Verneuil*; by the treaties be-
tween the King of England, the King of Scotland, and the
Dukes of Burgundy and Bretagne, &c. but the difference
between the Dukes of Gloucester and Burgundy is of great
advantage to him.
January. The Duke of Burgundy makes preparations for dispo-
fessing the Duke of Gloucester of Hainault. They give each
other the lie, and challenge one another. p. 543
Reg. 4. A truce being concluded between the Dukes of Brabant
October. and Gloucester, the latter returns to England.
March. King Charles gains to his side the Earl of Richemont, by
making him Constable; and, by his means, gains also his
brother the Duke of Bretagne, who does homage to him,
and concludes a treaty with him on *October 7*.
October. A great quarrel arising between the Duke of Gloucester
and Henry Beaufort, Bishop of Winchester, the Duke of
Dec. 20. Bedford comes over to England to put a stop to it, leaving
the command of the English army in France to *Richard de
Beauchamp*, Earl of Warwick. p. 544
1426. England proclaims war against Bretagne, and endeavours
Jan. 15. to raise commotions in that Duchy, in order to hinder the
inhabitants from assisting the French.
No. 107. VOL. IV.

A Parliament meets at Leicester, which continues the sub-*Ann. C.*
sidy of wool (viz. 43*s.* and 4*d.* on every sack, of Stran-*Feb. 13.*
gers, and 33*s.* and 4*d.* of Denizens) and tunnage and
poundage, for two years.

In this Parliament, articles are exhibited against the Bishop
of Winchester, by the Duke of Gloucester; but, after a full
hearing, the Bishop is acquitted, and the Parliament obliges
the two contending parties to be reconciled. p. 545

The Great Seal is taken from the Bishop of Winchester;
and, for fear he should raise any disturbance, the Duke of
Bedford carries him to France along with him.

John Mowbray, Earl Marshal, is restored to the title of *May 4.*
Duke of Norfolk, of which his father Thomas had been de-
prived by King Richard II.

In the mean time, the Constable Richemont raising an
army in Bretagne, takes Pontorson, and besieges Beuren;
but being forced to raise the siege, he goes and takes *La
Fleche* and *Galerand* in Anjou.

The Earl of Warwick enters Maine with a body of 5,000
men, and retakes several Castles that had been seized by
the Bretons; but blocking up Montargis, he is defeated there
by the Bastard of Orleans, with the loss of fifteen hundred
men.

Jaqueline is delivered up to the Duke of Burgundy; and June 13,
all Hainault unanimously receives the Duke of Brabant for Reg. 5.
Sovereign. But Jaqueline escaping into Holland, the Duke Septemb.
of Burgundy carries the war into that Country, which lasted
till 1428. p. 546

Thomas Beaufort, Duke of Exeter, dies, and is succeeded, 1427.
in his office of one of the Governors to the King, by
Thomas de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick.

The Duke of Bedford returns to France, carrying a con-*Feb. 5.*
siderable reinforcement along with him; together with the
Bishop of Winchester, who receives a Cardinal's cap at
Calais, and is, soon after, made the Pope's Legate in Eng-
land.

William de la Pale, Earl of Suffolk, is surprized in Mans
by the French, and forced to retire into the Castle, but he is
relieved by John Lord Talbot; and they two joining toge-
ther, go and take *Laval*. After which they lay siege to *June.*
Pontorson.

In the mean time, the Duke of Bedford prepares to enter *Reg. 6.*
Bretagne with an army of 20,000 men; but the Duke of
Bretagne sues for peace, which is granted him, upon his
swearing to the treaty of *Troye*, and causing his States to do *Sept. 8.*
the same; and he remains, ever after, a friend to the Eng-
lish. p. 547

A Parliament meets at Westminster, which grants the *Oct. 13.*
King tunnage and poundage; and 6*s.* and 8*d.* of every
parish in the Kingdom, and of every person that held im-
mediately by a Knight's-fee.

The Duke of Gloucester sends a reinforcement of English
to his Duches Jaqueline, but they are defeated by the Duke
of Burgundy; and, soon after, Jaqueline's marriage with
the Duke of Gloucester being annulled by the Pope, he mar-
ries his old mistress, *Eleanor*, daughter of *Reginald Lord 1428.*
Cobham.

King Charles negotiates a marriage between the Dauphin
his son, and *Margaret* daughter of James I., King of Scot-
land, in order to obtain succours from him, his affairs be-
ing then in a desperate condition.

The Duke of Bedford resolving to exert himself upon this
occasion, but not having wherewithal to maintain a large
army, holds an Assembly at Paris, to whom he proposes,
The revoking all the grants made to the Church for 40
years past; which proposal he is forced to desist from.
p. 548

The Earl of Warwick being recalled from his service in *June.*
France, is succeeded in his command by Thomas Montacute,
Earl of Salisbury, who brings over with him a reinforcement
of 5,000 men.

The Duke of Bedford's design being to drive King
Charles beyond the river *Loire*, and for that purpose to
make himself master of all the places near it, the Earls of
Salisbury, *Suffolk*, &c. are commissioned to take all those *Reg. 7.*
places, which they accordingly perform; and then go and *August.*
lay siege to the strong City of *Orleans*, round which they Septemb.
build 60 forts, to prevent succours being thrown in. *Oct. 12.*

During this siege, the Earl of Salisbury being slain, the *Nov. 3.*
Earl of Suffolk takes the command of the army, and carries
on the siege with great vigour.

The Duke of Bedford sending the besiegers a convoy of 1429.
salt-fish, under a guard of seventeen hundred men, com-
manded by Sir John Fastolf, the French way-lay it; but they Feb. 12.
are defeated with the loss of near 600 men. This was
called, *The Battle of Herrings*. p. 549

King Charles, extremely disheartened at this defeat, offers
to deliver up *Orleans* to the Duke of Burgundy in truce,
but the English reject that proposal.

This project failing, he resolves to retire into *Dauphiné*,
when a strange and sudden alteration happens in his affairs
9 M by

- Ann. C.* by the appearance of *Joan of Arc*, the Maid of Orleans, who, defeating the *English*, introduces a convoy into Orleans, and enters that City in triumph. p. 549
- Apr. 29.* She takes four, of the 6 forts, built by the *English* round Orleans, with a great slaughter of them, about 8,000 being slain.
- May 12.* The *English* not being able, after this, to carry on the siege, they raise it, after it had continued seven months, and retire in great disorder. p. 550
- From this time the *English* affairs began to decline in France, and they seemed to have lost all courage and discretion; amusing themselves with throwing numerous garrisons into the places lately conquered, instead of keeping their forces together, and making a brave resistance against the enemy.
- The quarrel is renewed between the Duke of Gloucester and the Bishop of Winchester.
- June.* The Bishop is appointed by the Pope General of a Crusade against the *Hussites*, and raises troops for that purpose; but they being wanted in France, he engages to lend them till December. p. 551
- June 12.* Michael de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, shutting himself up in Gerzeau, with 400 men, is made prisoner there. p. 550
- The *English* are defeated at the battle of Patay, with the loss of about 1,800 men, and the Lord Talbot is taken prisoner, Sir John Fastolf running away with the flying troops; whereupon the Duke of Bedford shuts himself up in Paris.
- Reg. 8.* King Charles, seeing his affairs in so prosperous a condition, resolves to become master of Rheims; so marching thither, and taking Auxerre, Troye, and other places in his way, he enters Rheims in triumph July 6, and is crowned there July 8.
- He sends the Constable into Normandy, and Troops in Guienne, to make diversions there. And himself carries on his conquests with prodigious rapidity.
- The Duke of Bedford, having received Supplies from England, marches against the French; but the two armies, after facing one another for two days, part without fighting: And King Charles carries on his conquests with great rapidity, whilst the Duke of Bedford marches to the relief of Normandy. p. 552
- King Charles makes a fruitless attempt upon Paris, in which Joan of Arc was wounded.
- Sept. 22.* A Parliament meets at Westminster, which grants the King a tenth, and a fifteenth; and continues the subsidy of wools, and tannage and poundage, as before.
- Nov. 6.* King Henry is crowned at Westminster, and the Protectorship suppressed.
- A Parliament meets at Westminster, which continues tannage and poundage for two years; and grants a subsidy from Merchant-Strangers; as also a tenth, and a fifteenth, and a third of both; and 20 s. from every Knight's-fee, or from every 20 l. a year in land.
- Great complaints and murmurings are made in England upon the turn of affairs in France.
- Apr. 24.* King Henry goes to France, and is crowned at Paris. p. 553
- Dec. 17.* The Duke of Bedford secures the Duke of Burgundy in the Alliance of England, by delivering up to him Champagne and la Brie; and, obtaining an aid from him, takes several places in the Isle of France.
- Reg. 9.* The Duke of Burgundy entering France at the head of a powerful army, retakes some places, and lays siege to Compiègne; out of which town Joan, the Maid of Orleans, making a sally, is taken prisoner, and delivered up to the Duke of Bedford.
- May 25.* Bouffine and Xaintrailles being led into an ambush by a shepherd, are defeated, and Xaintrailles is taken prisoner.
- Decemb.* A five years truce is concluded between England and Scotland.
- 1431.* Joan of Arc, the Maid of Orleans, is tried for a witch, and condemned to perpetual imprisonment; and afterwards, under pretence of a relapse, is burnt alive, at Rean. p. 553, 589—594
- May 30.* Several places on both sides are taken by the French and the *English*. p. 554
- Reg. 10.* An attempt is made by the Duke of Gloucester to deprive the Bishop of Winchester of his See, but that affair is put off by the Council.
- Nov. 6.* King Henry returns to England.
- 1432.* A Parliament meets at Westminster, which continues the subsidy of wools, and tannage and poundage, and grants the King half a tenth, and half a fifteenth, but releases the 6 d. in the pound set upon foreign Merchants. p. 555
- Feb. 21.* The Duke of Gloucester endeavours to prove the Cardinal of Winchester guilty of High-treason, but he is acquitted by the Parliament; which petition the King to grant him a full pardon for whatever he had done contrary to the laws, especially the statute of Provisors.
- May 12.* The French take Logni, which is three times besieged in vain by the *English*. They also make themselves masters of Montargis, as the *English* do of La Hire.
- Ann of Burgundy*, Dukes of Bedford, dies, and was buried at the *Celestines* at Paris. The March ensuing, the Nov. 14, Duke marries Jaqueline of Luxemburg, daughter of Peter of Luxemburg, Earl of St. Pol, at which the Duke of Burgundy is extremely offended.
- Ambassadors are sent from England to the Council of Bajl.
- Sixty thousand peasants raise an insurrection in Normandy, but they are soon quelled by the Earl of Arundel. p. 556
- The Dukes of Burgundy and Bedford have an interview at St. Omer; but an unhappy dispute about precedence hinders their reconciliation, and causes them to part, extremely incensed with each other.
- The Duke of Burgundy takes St. Valery, Ham, Laon, and Provins, from the French.
- A Parliament meets at Westminster, which grants the King a tenth, and a fifteenth, 3 s. on every ton of wine, 12 s. in the pound of all merchandizes sold for two years, and a subsidy of 2 l. 13 s. 4 d. of every sack of wool, for three years.
- The Duke of Orleans, a prisoner in England, offers to mediate a peace between the *English* and French; and, tho' he acted not sincerely, his mediation is accepted.
- The war into France degenerates into real plundering and robbing, only small bodies acting on either side. p. 557
- A body of *English* is defeated near Beauvois, and their May, Commander, John Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel, mortally wounded. Reg. 13.
- The Lord Talbot arrives from England with a reinforcement of 800 men at arms, and retakes several places from the French. 1435.
- A Congress is held at Arras between the Plenipotentiaries of England and France, wherein the French offer King Henry Normandy and Guienne, provided he would quit the title of King of France, and do homage for those two Provinces; but the *English* Ambassadors rejecting those proposals with indignation, the Conferences are broke up, after they had lasted about a month. Reg. 14.
- Sept. 6. Philip, Duke of Burgundy, having beforehand resolved to break with the *English*, and been absolved by the Pope of his oaths to King Henry V. and VI, makes a separate peace with France, which makes a great alteration in the affairs of the *English* for the worse. — 21.
- They apply themselves entirely to preserve Normandy and Paris, and in the mean time lose St. Denis, Pontoise, Milan, Epervay, and many other places. p. 558
- John Plantagenet, Duke of Bedford, and Regent of France, dies, and was buried in the Church of *Notre-Dame* at Rean. Sept. 14.
- He is succeeded in the Regency of France, by Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York; but, through the intrigues of Edmund, Earl of Mortagne, who aspired to the same dignity, his patent is deferred till July 16, 1437, which proves very prejudicial to the affairs of England.
- A Parliament meets at Westminster, which grants the King a tenth, and a fifteenth, tannage and poundage for two years; and 1 l. 13 s. 4 d. of Denizens, and 2 l. 6 s. 8 d. of Aliens, for every sack of wool; as also 6 d. in the pound out of every estate worth above 5 l. a year.
- Another Parliament meets at Westminster, the beginning of this year, which grants a tenth, and a fifteenth, and continues the subsidy of wools for three years. 1436.
- The Duke of Burgundy sends two Heralds to England to excuse his late proceedings, and to offer his mediation; but his Heralds are received with indignity, and all his subjects in London had like to be torn to pieces by the populace: Whereupon he sends the French 500 lances, under the May, command of the Earl of Lalain, and thereby declares against England.
- The French make themselves masters of Paris, after the *English* had held it 17 years.
- England being extremely desirous of a peace, gives the Duke of York instructions, and full power, to treat of a peace, if he saw any appearance of success. p. 559
- The Duke goes to France, and landing 8000 men in Normandy, retakes many places that had been seized by the French.
- The Duke of Burgundy lays siege to Calais with an army of 50,000 men; but the Duke of Gloucester being sent to the relief of it with 15,000 men, the Duke of Burgundy retires in great disorder. Reg. 15.
- Lewis, the Dauphin, marries Margaret, daughter of James I, King of Scotland.
- Catharine of France, Queen Dowager of Henry V, dies at Bermondsey, and was buried in Westminster-Abbey. In Jan. 3, 1427, she took to her second husband Owen Tudor, a Welsh Gentleman, by whom she had Edmund, Jasper, and Owen; whereof, Edmund marrying Margaret, only daughter of John Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, had by her King Henry VII.
- Jaqueline of Luxemburg, the Duke of Bedford's widow, marries Sir Richard Woodville, father of Elizabeth, King Edward the IVth's Queen. p. 560

Ann. C. James I, King of Scotland, being murdered in his bed, is succeeded by his son, James II, who was but seven years of age.

Feb. 19. Richard de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, is appointed Regent of France, in the Duke of York's room.

February. The Lord Talbot takes Pontise, and the French buy Dreux and Cherville. King Charles being routed by the Duke of Burgundy, heads his army, and goes and makes himself master of Montreux; whilst the Duke lays siege to Gray, but he is forced by Talbot to raise it with disgrace.

July 10. Joan of Navarre, relict of King Henry IV, dies, and is buried in Canterbury Cathedral, by the King, her husband.

The Cardinal of Winchester gains ground upon the Duke of Gloucester, and obtains a general pardon from the King.

1438. A cruel famine and plague rage in England and France. Surienne, Governor of Montargis, tells that place to the French, and inconsiderable conquests are made on both sides.

The Duke of Burgundy makes a second attempt upon Calais, and endeavours to drown the town, but missing his aim, he raises the siege.

May. After several insults between the English and Scotch Nations, a nine years truce is concluded between them.

Reg. 17. The French take Meaux, and besiege Arras; but are forced to raise the siege, by the Lord Talbot, who makes himself master of Harfleur; so that Dieppe was the only town in Normandy, that remained in the hands of the French.

April 30. Richard de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, and Regent of France, dies.

Through the mediation of the Dukes of Bretagne and Orleans, Negotiations are set on foot for a peace between the Crowns of England and France, and Conferences are accordingly held between Calais and Graveling: The English offer King Charles the Provinces beyond the Loire, on condition of homage; and the French propose, that their master remaining sole King of France, would resign Guienne and Normandy to King Henry, on condition of homage: But these terms are relished by neither side.

Nov. 12. A Parliament meets at Westminster, which grants the King a tenth, and a fifteenth and a half; the subsidy on every sack of wool, as before in the year 1435; tunnage and poundage, for which aliens were to pay 7 s. and 8 d. They also granted 16 d. from all aliens in the Kingdom, if householders; and if not, 6 d.

1440. The Duke of Orleans, prisoner in England ever since the battle of Azincourt, is set at liberty, notwithstanding the Duke of Gloucester's opposition, who enters a protestation against it.

June. Richard Duke of York is appointed again Regent of France, in the late Earl of Warwick's room.

July 10. The Duke of Burgundy makes a truce with King Henry.

Reg. 19. A treaty is concluded between King Henry and the Duke of Bretagne, whereby they mutually engage, not to suffer any naval armaments to be made in their ports, to the detriment of each others subjects.

1441. A new Congress about a peace is appointed at St. Omer; but the French Ambassadors refuse to treat with the English, on pretence of their inferior quality.

May. The French take Creil, and lay siege to Pontise; but the Lord Talbot throws in succours three several times, and the Duke of York coming with a reinforcement, obliges the French to raise the siege: This King Charles taking to be a great dishonour to him, returns, and vigorously exerting himself, takes the place by storm.

July. Eleanor, Duchess of Gloucester, being accused of witchcraft and treason, is condemned to do public penance three times, and then to be imprisoned for life.

Novemb. Tartas in Guienne is besieged by the English, and capitulates to surrender, if not relieved within six months; but King Charles relieves it on the 24th of June, and makes himself master of St. Sever, Acis, and other places in Guienne.

Reg. 20. A Parliament is held at Westminster. The Earl of Armagnac being disgusted by the Court of France, offers one of his daughters in marriage to King Henry; which offer is accepted.

Reg. 21. John Lord Talbot, now created Earl of Shrewsbury, being sent into France with 5000 men, in order to make a diversion, takes Conches in Normandy, and blocks up Dieppe.

Aug. 28. John V, Duke of Bretagne, dies, and is succeeded by his eldest son Francis. The Duke of Gloucester exhibits 24 articles of accusation to the Council, against the Cardinal of Winchester, but the King grants him a pardon; and the good Duke's interest declines more and more.

1443. A general truce is concluded between England and Burgundy, till one of the parties should put an end to it.

Apr. 23. The French raise the blockade of Dieppe, after it had continued eight months.

The Earl of Armagnac being dispossessed of his territories by the Dauphin, the Council of England quit all thoughts of marrying King Henry to one of his daughters. Sir John Cornwall, Baron of Fanhope, a brave Officer, dies.

Henry Chicheley, Archbishop of Canterbury, and Founder of All-Souls-College at Oxford, died this year, and was succeeded by John Stafford.

Through the Duke of Burgundy's intercession, a truce is concluded at Tours between England and France, till April 1, May 28, 1446.

William de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, head of the English embassy at Tours, proposes a marriage between King Henry, and Margaret, daughter of René of Anjou, titular King of Sicily, Naples, and Jerusalem; and instead of demanding any portion with her, agrees to deliver up the whole Province of Maine to her father, the King of Sicily.

The Duke of Gloucester strenuously opposes this match, which proves the cause of his ruin.

The marriage is solemnized at Tours by proxy, the Earl of Suffolk being King Henry's proxy.

A seven years truce is concluded between England and Scotland.

A Parliament is held at Westminster, which grants the King a tenth and a half, and a fifteenth and a half; tunnage and poundage, double on Aliens: And gives a subsidy of 1 l. 14 s. 4 d. on Denizens, and 2 l. 13 s. on Aliens for every sack of wool, for four years.

Queen Margaret comes to England, and is married in the Abbey of Tichfield, on April 22. Then coming to London, she was crowned at Westminster, May 30.

The Queen, the Marquis of Suffolk, Cardinal of Winchester, and Archbishop of York, form a league against the Duke of Gloucester.

The truce between England and France is prolonged, at several times, till April 1, 1449.

Richard, Duke of York is appointed Regent of France for five years longer; but, through the intrigues of his enemies, he is removed, and Edmund Beaufort, Earl of Somerset, put in his place.

The Parliament, which had been prorogued to the beginning of this year, meeting again at Westminster, returns Jan. 24, the Marquis of Suffolk thanks, for his pains and diligence in concluding the truce and marriage, and grants him a fifteenth for the charges of his embassy.

The Queen and Court-party contrive the Duke of Gloucester's ruin; and, removing him from the Council, cause him to be accused, of having put criminals to another sort of death than the law of the land had ordered; but he fully vindicates himself.

His ruin being determined, a Parliament is summoned to meet at Cambridge, and afterwards at St. Edmundsbury; where the Duke repairing, he is apprehended, and confined, but was the next night found dead in his bed, and exposed to public view, as though he had died a natural death. His body was buried in the Abbey-Church at St. Albans.

He laid the first foundation of the public Library at Oxford. Thirty-two of the Duke of Gloucester's chief domestics are accused of treason, and imprisoned; five of whom only being arraigned and condemned, are drawn to Tyburn, but a pardon is there brought for them all.

Such was the end of Humphrey Plantagenet, Duke of Gloucester; whose death made room for the Duke of York to aspire to the Crown, and was the cause of the subsequent miseries, as bringing an universal odium upon the Queen and her Ministers.

Henry Beaufort, Cardinal, and Bishop of Winchester, Apr. 11, dies, having been fifty years a Bishop.

The truce between England and Burgundy is prolonged till 1459.

The English murmur against the Marquis of Suffolk, who, to vindicate his conduct, gives an account of all his proceedings, and thereupon receives Letters Patents, whereby he was acquitted from all imputation of misdemeanour.

The people are very uneasy at the Queen's assuming the Government; and, spreading disadvantageous reports of her, on account of her intimacy with the Marquis of Suffolk, begin to talk of the Duke of York's title to the Crown; who, by his mother, Ann, sole heiress of the House of March, and great grand-daughter of Lionel, third son of King Edward III, had a prior right to the family then on the Throne.

The Marquis of Suffolk is loaded with honours, which the people are highly disgusted at.

A Parliament meets at Westminster, which grants a tenth, and a fifteenth; tunnage and poundage for four years, with the addition of 3 s. tunnage from Aliens; and the subsidy of wools for four years: They also granted 1 s. 4 d. from every household that was an Alien, and 6 d. from every other person; moreover, 6 s. 8 d. of every Merchant-Stranger, and 1 s. 8 d. of their Clerks.

Maine

- Ann. C.* *Maine* is delivered up to *Charles of Anjou*. p. 572
- Ann. 15.* Sir *Francis de Surienne* takes *Pongeres*, and makes several incursions into *Bretagne*, of which the Duke complaining to
- Reg. 27.* the King of *France*, it induces that ambitious Monarch to take the affair into his hands, in order to have an opportunity to break the truce, and renew the war with *England*.
1449. Whilst King *Charles* was making great preparations, he amuses the *English* with fruitless Negotiations; and they are so stupid as not to prepare for their defence.
- May, &c.* He takes several places in *Normandy*, *Beauvoisis*, and *Guinne*, in the Duke of *Bretagne's* name, by way of reprisals for *Pongeres*.
- And at last entering *Normandy* with four armies, makes himself master of most of the towns in that Duchy; and invets *Rion*, with an army of 50,000 men, which is surrendered to him, soon after. p. 573
- Oct. 8.* The truce between *England* and *Scotland* is renewed, after some interruptions, being to last till *Sept. 20, 1450.*
- Reg. 28.* A Rebellion happening in *Ireland*, the Duke of *York* is sent thither with very few forces, in order to put him out of the way, the Court being jealous of him; but, by his mild and gentle behaviour, he restores the *Irish* to their duty, without being obliged to use force; and so wins upon them, that they remained, ever after, attached to himself and his family.
1450. From this period may be dated the beginning of the wars between the Houses of *Lancaster*, and *York*; which usher in grievous complaints of the people against the Duke of *Suffolk*, and the Queen, for the loss of *Normandy*, the delivery of *Maine*, the Duke of *Gloucester's* death, &c.
- Jan. 22.* A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which grants the King 6 d. from every person worth from 20 s. to 20 l. from persons worth from 20 l. to 200 l. 12 d. in the pound: And all above that, to pay 2 s. in the pound.
- Feb. 7.* In this Parliament, several articles of accusation are exhibited against the Duke of *Suffolk*, who is thereupon committed to the *Tower*; but he is released, after a month's confinement, and resumes his old post at Court. p. 574
- Mar. 9.* The news of his release cause a sedition in *Kent*, headed by *Thomas Thym*, a Fuller, surnamed *Blue-beard*; but the ringleaders being apprehended and executed, the sedition is stifled in its birth.
- Apr. 29.* The Parliament being adjourned to *Leicester*, the King, Queen, and Duke of *Suffolk*, repair thither in great state. The Commons, not forgetting their old grudge against the Duke, petition, that the persons concerned in the delivery of *Anjou* and *Maine*, particularly the said Duke, might be punished; to the King, to pacify them, banishes him for five years, and removes *James Fynes*, Lord *Say*, High-Treasurer, and the rest of his Creatures.
- The Duke immediately embarks for *France*, but being met at sea by a ship belonging to the Duke of *Exeter*, Constable of the *Tower*, he is brought into *Dover* road, where his head was struck off on the side of a cock-boat. Such was the end of *William de la Pole*, Duke of *Suffolk*.
- May 2.* The Duke of *York* being freed from so powerful an enemy as the Duke of *Suffolk*, aspires to the Crown, and employs some of his friends to found the people's inclinations.
- In the mean time, the war continues in *Normandy* to the disadvantage of the *English*, and a reinforcement of 3000 men being sent to the Duke of *Somerjet*, under the command of Sir *Thomas Kiriel*, are totally defeated by the *French*, at the battle of *Faurnigni*. p. 575
- May.* By the Duke of *York's* instigation, *Jack Cade*, an *Irishman*, assumes the name of *John Mortimer*, and, coming to *Kent*, draws together great numbers of Malecontents, who advancing towards *London*, incamp on *Black-heath*, and present two petitions to the Parliament. The King marching against them, they retire near *Sevenoak*, and, having in ambush, cut in pieces a detachment sent against them by the King, who was returned to *London*.
- July 1.* *Cade* marches back to *London*, which opening her gates to him, he seizes the Lord *Say*, and beheads him; but a quarrel happening between his Followers and the Citizens, and a general pardon being published, he soon finds himself deserted by all; whereupon, retiring into *Suffex*, he was there slain by *Alexander Iden*, and his body being brought to *London*, is quartered.
- June.* The *French* make themselves masters of *Caen*, and other places in *Normandy*, and in two campaigns conquer that whole Duchy.
- Augst. R. S. 29.* A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which petitioning the King against the Duke of *Somerjet*, he is committed to the *Tower*, and his Palace is plundered; but as soon as the Parliament was up, he is released, and made Prime-Minister.
- Nov. 6.* The *French* entering *Guienne* with an army of 40,000 men, make themselves masters of that whole Province.
- 11. 1.* *Richard*, Duke of *York*, being about to return from *Ireland*, the Court, which was very jealous of him, sends orders to the Sheriffs of *Wales*, *Shropshire*, and *Chester*, to oppose his landing; but he comes over, and lands, notwithstanding.

Then repairing to *London*, he concert measures with his friends (the chief of whom were *John Mowbray*, Duke of *Norfolk*, *Richard Nevill*, Earl of *Salisbury*, and his son, *Thomas Courtney*, Earl of *Devonshire*, and *Edward Brook*, Lord *Cobham*) amongst whom it is agreed, That the Duke of *York* should retire into *Wales*, and privately raise an army.

Accordingly, he goes into *Wales*, and writes from thence a letter to the King, wherein he advises him to reform the Government, and to bring the guilty to justice, particularly the Duke of *Somerjet*; but the King disappoints him in his designs, by returning him a mild answer.

However, the Duke takes up arms, and hearing that the King was advancing towards *Wales* with an army, he marches towards *London*, taking care to avoid the King's forces; but when he appeared before *London*, he found, to his great mortification, the gates shut against him; so, passing the *Thames* at *Kingsfin*, he goes and incamps on *Burnt-Heath*, and the King following him, pitches his camp on *Black-Heath*. p. 577

The King sends persons, to enquire of the Duke, Why he had taken arms? Who answers, That he was ready to lay down his arms, if the Duke of *Somerjet* was put in safe custody, and brought to answer in the next Parliament.

Being taken at his word, he dismisses his troops, and comes to Court, and accuses the Duke of *Somerjet*, who stepping forth from behind the hangings, where he was concealed, accuses the other of aspiring to the Crown; whereupon the Duke of *York* is apprehended, but soon after set again at liberty, and, taking an oath to the King, retires to his Castle of *Wigmore*. — 10.

The *Gosfons* offering to return to the obedience of the King of *England*, *John Talbot*, Earl of *Shrewsbury*, sails *Oct. 18.* over with about 5000 men, and recovers *Bourdeaux*, and other places in *Guienne*.

A Parliament is held at *Reading*, which grants the King a tenth and a half, and a fifteenth and a half; tunnage and poundage during life; 23 s. and a half, of every sack of wool, of Denizens, and 5 l. of Aliens: Of every alien Merchant, who was an householder 40 s. Of every foreign Merchant, that should remain within the Realm but six weeks, 20 s. And of every Merchant-alien, being no Denizen, 6 l. 13 s. and 4 d. yearly, during the King's life.

The *English* are defeated by the *French* near *Bourdeaux*, and the brave Earl of *Shrewsbury*, with Sir *John Talbot* his son, are slain. p. 578

The *French* make themselves masters of all *Guienne*; so *October*, that of all the *English* conquests in *France*, there remained only *Calais* and *Guynes*.

Edward, the King's son, is born. *Oct. 13.* *John Kempe*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, dies, and was succeeded by *Henry Beaufort*. *Decemb.*

The Duke of *York* engages *Richard Nevill*, Earl of *Salisbury*, and his son *Richard* Earl of *Warwick* into his plot of dethroning the King. p. 579

The Queen is persuaded by the Duke of *York's* friends, who pretended to be of the Court-party, to take the said Duke, with the Earls of *Salisbury* and *Warwick*, and other of the most popular Lords, into the Council: Which as soon as it is done, they engross the whole power to themselves, and arresting the Duke of *Somerjet* in the Queen's Bed-chamber, send him to the *Tower*.

The Parliament meeting again, according to its prorogation, the Commons send to the House of Lords an accusation against the Duke of *Somerjet*, for the loss of *Normandy*, &c. *Feb. 11.*

The Great Seal is given to the Earl of *Salisbury*. And the next day the Duke of *York* is appointed by the Parliament Protector of the Realm, Defender of the Church, and first Counsellor of the King: And is also made Governor of *Calais*, in the Duke of *Somerjet's* room. *Apr. 2.*

The King, who had been long indisposed, recovering from his illness, resumes his authority, and releases the Duke of *Somerjet*. *Feb. 5.*

The Dukes of *York* and *Somerjet* put their quarrels to arbitration.

Richard Duke of *York* is removed from the Government of *Calais*, which is conferred again upon the Duke of *Somerjet*. p. 580

Thereupon he withdraws from Court, and retires into *Wales*; where levying an army of about 3000 men, he marches towards *London*; but the King advancing against him, with about 2000 men, the two armies meet at *St. Albans*, where was fought the first battle between the Houses of *Lancaster* and *York*. *May 23.*

The King's army is defeated, with the loss of 800 men; among which were, *Edmond Beaufort* Duke of *Somerjet*, *Henry Percy* Earl of *Northumberland*, &c. The Duke of *York* lost about 600 men.

The King being wounded in the neck with an arrow, falls into the hands of the Duke of *York*, who treats him with respect, and conducts him to *London*.

A Parliament meeting soon after, condemns the Queen's, *July 9.*

Ann. C. and the Duke of *Somerſet's*, management, and acquits the Duke of *York*, and his Adherents, of Rebellion. p. 580
Reg. 34. The Duke of *York* is appointed Protector, with a salary of 4000 marks.
Novemb.

1456. The King being recovered from his indisposition, the Duke of *York*, who lived in an amazing security, is removed from the Protectorship, and withdraws from Court, with the Earls of *Salisbury* and *Warwick*. p. 581

May. A fection happening at *London*, the Queen, who was afraid it was raised by the *Yorkists*, carries the King to *Coventry*; and tries to intrap the Duke of *York*, and the Earls of *Salisbury* and *Warwick*, by sending them letters under the Privy-Seal, requiring their presence at Court; but they, warned of their danger, retire; the Duke of *York* to *Wigmore*, the Earl of *Salisbury* to *Middleham*, and the Earl of *Warwick* to *Calais*.

Reg. 35. The Duke of *York*, by sending them letters under the Privy-Seal, requiring their presence at Court; but they, warned of their danger, retire; the Duke of *York* to *Wigmore*, the Earl of *Salisbury* to *Middleham*, and the Earl of *Warwick* to *Calais*.

1457. Two French fleets invade the coasts of *England*, and plunder *Sandwich*, and *Pouye*, &c.
Auguſt.

The Scots also enter *Northumberland*, and burn a few houses, but are repulsed by the Duke of *York*; and the truce between *England* and *Scotland* is renewed for one year, and prolonged afterwards to July 6, 1463.

1458. The Court sending the Duke of *York* an offer of a sincere reconciliation, the Duke and his Friends repair to *London*, and both parties are outwardly reconciled: For which there is a public thanksgiving, with a solemn procession to *St. Paul's Church*. p. 582
January.
April 3.
 — 5.

The Duke of *York* and his Friends are re-admitted into the Council.

But, soon after, being afraid of some treachery, they withdraw from Court on divers pretences.

June. The Earl of *Warwick* having seized some foreign ships, as Admiral of the *Channel*, is forced to come to *England*, to answer for that action; but, one day, as he was at the Council, a quarrel arising between His and the King's servants, he is assaulted at his coming out, and like to be killed; and the King orders him to be arrested, and sent to the *Tower*, but he escapes.

Incented at this affront, he goes and complains to his father, and the Duke of *York*, who take measures to execute their projects; whilst the Earl of *Warwick* returns to *Calais*, to secure that place.

1459. The Duke of *York* goes and levies an army in *Wales*; and, in the mean time, the Earl of *Salisbury* advances towards the Court, at the head of 5000 men, to demand satisfaction for the injury done to his son; but James Tuchet Lord Audley marching against him with 10,000 men, both armies meet and engage on *Blow-heath* in *Shropshire*, and the Lord Audley is defeated and slain, with 2400 men besides.

After this victory, the Earl of *Salisbury* goes and joins the Duke of *York*, and the Earl of *Warwick* repairs also to him, bringing him part of the garrison of *Calais*, commanded by Sir Andrew Trollop.

Sept. 23. The Kings, in the mean time, having assembled together a large army, marches towards the Malecontents, who were incamped about *Ludlow*; and sending them an offer of pardon, great numbers accept of it; so that the Malecontents Leaders being deserted by their troops, are forced to fly, the Duke of *York* to *Ireland*, and the Earls of *Salisbury* and *Warwick*, with Edward Earl of *March*, to *Calais*. p. 583

1460. A Parliament meets at *Coventry*, wherein the Duke of *York*, and his Adherents, are attained, and their estates are confiscated.

The Duke of *Somerſet* being appointed Governor of *Calais* in the Earl of *Warwick's* room, goes with a body of troops to take possession of that place, but he is repulsed by the garrison, and forced to retire to *Guînes*: And, moreover, the Queen having equipped a fleet, to transport succours to him, they are carried off to *Calais*, by the Earl of *Warwick's* management.

With these ships, the Earl of *Warwick* goes to *Ireland*, and concert measures with the Duke of *York*, who was there.

A Commission having been granted by the King, to James Butler, Earl of *Wiltshire*, and Thomas, Lord *Scalot*, to make a strict search in all Counties and Towns, for the Duke of *York's* Adherents, the inhabitants of *Kent*, who had most openly declared for him, invite over the *Yorkist* Lords, who had taken refuge at *Calais*.

They send William Nevil, Lord *Falconbridge* before, to sound the inhabitants, who sending back word to *Calais*, how well the people stood affected, they send the Duke of *York* word of their designs, and publishing a manifesto, embark for *England*, and arrive at *Sandwich* with 1500 men.

June. Their army soon increasing to 40,000 men, they are admitted into *London*, and the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, with the Bishops of *London*, *Lincoln*, *Ely*, and *Exeter*, declare for them. p. 584

In the mean time, the Queen, who was at *Coventry*, No. 107. Vol. IV.

having assembled the Royal forces together, marches towards *London*; and Edward, Earl of *March*, goes out to meet her, with 25,000 men, resolved to give her battle, leaving the rest of his forces at *London*.

The two armies meeting near *Northampton*, a bloody July 9. battle is fought, wherein the Royal army was defeated, with the loss of 10,000 men, and, among the rest, Humphrey Strafford, Duke of *Buckingham*, John Talbot, Earl of *Shrewsbury*, John de Beaumont, the first Viscount in *England*, &c.

The King being taken by the conquerors, is treated with respect, and conducted to *London*. July 16.

As for the Queen, she flies first, with her son, the Prince of *Wales*, and the Duke of *Somerſet*, into the Bishopric of *Durham*, then to *Harden Castle*, in *Wales*, and at last retires into *Scotland*.

James II, King of *Scotland*, enters *England* at the head of an army, and besieges *Roxburgh Castle*, but he is killed Aug. 4. by the splitting of a cannon. Reg. 39.

A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which repeals and annuls the proceedings of the last Parliament, held at *Coventry*. O. 7.

The Duke of *York*, being come over from *Ireland*, goes to the House of Lords, where, standing for some time under the Canopy of State, with his hand on the Throne, he expects to be asked to seat himself thereon, but he is disappointed.

So he sends a writing to the Parliament, to justify his right and claim to the Crown of *England*; and, after several debates, it is decreed, That King Henry should enjoy the Crown, during life, and the Duke of *York* be declared his Successor. p. 585

For joy of this Settlement, a Procession is made at *Nov. 11.* *St. Paul's*; and, soon after, Richard, Duke of *York*, is proclaimed, by sound of trumpet, Heir apparent to the Crown, and Protector of the Realm.

By his advice, the King sends orders to the Queen to repair to him, with her son, the Prince of *Wales*; but she, instead of obeying, draws together, in the North, an army of 22,000 men.

The Duke of *York*, having committed the King to the care of the Duke of *Norfolk* and Earl of *Warwick*, marches from *London* with about 5000 men, ordering his eldest son, Edward, to follow him with the rest of the army; and, being come to *Wakefield*, goes and shuts himself up in his Castle of *Sandale*, till the rest of the army should come — 24.

But the Queen defying and abusing him, he is so imprudent as to come out, notwithstanding the disproportion of his forces; and so the two armies engaging, the Duke is defeated and slain, with 2200 of his men. And Richard Nevil, Earl of *Salisbury*, being taken prisoner, is beheaded at *Pontefract*. Such was the success of the battle of *Wakefield*, and such the end of Richard Plantagenet Duke of *York*. p. 586

His son, Edward Earl of *March*, who was then at *Gloucester*, hearing of his father's misfortune, resolves to maintain the quarrel, and with an army of 23,000 men, goes in quest of the Queen; she, in the mean time, advances towards *London*, sending Jasper Tudor, Earl of *Pembroke*, to make head against the young Duke of *York*, but Tudor is defeated, near *Mortimer's Cross* in *Hertfordshire*, with the loss of 3800 men; and his father, Owen Tudor, being taken, is beheaded, with several others. 31.

The Queen continues her march towards *London*, and the Earl of *Warwick* coming out to fight her, is defeated, at *Feb. 17.* *Barnard's Heath* near *St. Albans*, with the loss of 2300 men. The King, who was in the *Yorkist's* army, is freed by the Queen. p. 587

Edward, Duke of *York*, advancing towards *London* with a numerous army, the Queen retires into the North; whereupon the Duke enters *London* in triumph. Feb. 28.

His friends resolving to place him on the Throne, he is elected, by a great Council of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal; and afterwards by the army and people.

Two days after, he goes in procession to *St. Paul's*, and thence is conducted to *Westminster-Hall*, where he sits in the King's seat, with *St. Edward's Scepter* in his hand; and after having received the homage of all the Nobles present, he is proclaimed King, by the name of Edward IV.

Thus ended the Reign of King Henry VI, after it had lasted 38 years, 6 months, and 3 days.

King Henry VI. by his Queen Margaret of *Anjou* had only one son named Edward.

In this Reign was found out the noble art of Printing.

The MONEY coined by King Henry VI, was: Of Gold; Rose-Nobles, or Rials; Half-Rose-Nobles; and Quarter Rose-Nobles. Double-Rials; Angels; and Angelets, or Half-Angels. Of Silver; Pennies, Half-Pennies, Groats, and Half-Groats.

The

9 N

Ann. C.

The NOBILITY created in this Reign, were as follows :

1424. Richard Plantagenet, Earl of March.
 Jan. 19. ——— Earl of Rutland, and Duke of York.
 1427. ———
 1428. Richard Nevil, Earl of Salisbury.
 Nov. 3. John Cornwall, Baron Fanhope.
 1432. ———
 July 17. ——— Baron of Milbrooke.
 1433. ———
 1433. John Fitz-Alan (Earl of Arundel) Duke of Touraine.
 1433. Humphrey Stafford (Earl of Stafford) Earl of Buckingham.
 1444. ——— Duke of Buckingham.
 Sept. 14. John Beaumont, Earl of Boulogne.
 1436. ———
 July 27. ——— Viscount Beaumont.
 1439. ———
 Feb. 12. William Philip, Baron Bardolf.
 1437. ———
 1441. Edmund Beaufort, Earl of Dorset.
 Aug. 28. ——— Marquiss of Dorset.
 1443. ——— Duke of Somerset.
 1447. Thomas Bateler, Baron of Sudeley.
 Sept. 10. John Beaufort (Earl of Somerset) Duke of Somerset.
 1442. John Holland (Earl of Huntingdon, and Ivey) Duke of Exeter.
 Jan. 6. John Talbot (Baron Talbot) Earl of Shrewsbury.
 1443. William de la Pale, Marquiss of Suffolk.
 Sept. 14. ——— Duke of Suffolk.
 1448. ———
 June 2. Henry Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick.
 1444. ——— Duke of Warwick.
 April 2. John Talbot, Baron Lisle.
 1447. ——— Viscount Lisle.
 July 26. ———
 1451. ———
 Oct. 30. Henry Bouchier, Viscount Bouchier.
 1446. John Beauchamp, Baron Beauchamp of Powyke.
 May 2. John de Foix (Earl of Longueville) Earl of Kendal.
 1448. John Sturton, Baron Sturton.
 May 13. Richard Widoville, Baron Rivers.
 May 29. ———
 1449. Thomas de Hoo, Baron Hoo and Hasting.
 June 27. James Bateler (Earl of Ormond in Ireland) Earl of Wiltshire.
 July 8. ———
 July 17. John Tiptoft, Earl of Worcester.
 July 23. Richard Nevil (Earl of Salisbury) Earl of Warwick.
 Thomas Grey, Baron of Rougemont-Grey.
 Thomas Percy, Baron Egremont.
 1451. John Mowbray, Earl of Warren and Surrey.
 Mar. 24. Edmund Tudor (of Hadham) Earl of Richmond.
 1452. Jasper Tudor (of Hatfield) Earl of Pembroke.
 Nov. 23. Richard Fienes, Baron Dacre.
 1458. ———

Knights of the Garter elected in the Reign of King HENRY VI.

- John Talbot, Lord Talbot, afterwards Earl of Shrewsbury.
 Thomas Scales, Lord Scales.
 Sir John Fastolf, Knight.
 Peter Duke of Coimbra, third son of John I. King of Portugal.
 Humphrey Stafford, Earl of Stafford, afterwards Duke of Bucks.
 Sir John Ratcliffe, Knight.
 John Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel, and Lord Maltravers.
 Richard, Duke of York, the King's Lieutenant in France and Normandy.
 Edward, King of Portugal.
 Edmund Beaufort, Earl of Morion, afterwards Earl of Dorset, and Duke of Somerset.
 Sir John Grey, Knight.
 Richard Nevil, Earl of Salisbury, afterwards Lord Chancellor of England.
 William Nevil, Lord Falconbergh, afterwards Earl of Kent.
 Albert Duke of Austria, afterwards Emperor.
 John Beaufort, Earl of Somerset, afterwards Duke of Somerset, and Earl of Kendal.
 Ralph Butler, Lord Sudley, afterwards Lord Treasurer of England.
 Henry, Duke of Viseo, fourth son of John I. King of Portugal, afterwards King of Portugal.
 John Beaumont, Viscount Beaumont.
 Gaston de Foix, Earl of Longueville and Benanges, Captain de Bruch.
 John de Foix, Earl of Kendal.
 John Beauchamp, Lord Beauchamp of Powick, and afterwards Lord Treasurer of England.
 Alphonso, King of Portugal.
 Albro Vesques d'Almada, Earl of Avranches in Normandy.
 Thomas Hoo, Lord Hoo.
 Sir Francis Surien, Knight.
 Alphonso, King of Arragon.
 Casimir IV. King of Poland.
 William, Duke of Brunswick.
 Richard Widoville, Lord Rivers, afterwards created Earl Rivers.
 John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk.
 Henry of Bouchier, Viscount Bouchier, afterwards Lord Treasurer of England, and Earl of Essex.
 Sir Philip Wentworth, Knight.
 Sir Edward Hall, Knight.
 Frederick III. Emperor of Germany.
 John Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury.
 Lionel Wells, Lord Wells.
 Thomas Stanley, Lord Stanley.
 Edward, Prince of Wales.
 Jasper, Earl of Pembroke, afterwards Duke of Bedford.
 James Butler, Earl of Wiltshire.
 John Sutton, Lord Dudley.
 John Bouchier, Lord Berners.
 Richard Nevil, Earl of Warwick.
 William Bonville, Lord Bonville.
 John Wenlock, Lord Wenlock.
 Sir Thomas Kyriell, Knight.

BOOK XIII.

The Reigns of the three Kings of the House of York, EDWARD IV, EDWARD V, and RICHARD III. Containing the space of 24 years and a half.

16. EDWARD IV.

1491. KING Edward IV. begins his Reign, being about 18 years of age. p. 595
 Mar. 4. Queen Margaret having raised, in the North, an army of 60,000 men, King Edward puts himself at the head of his army, and marches from London in quest of the Queen, with a resolution to fight her.
 Reg. 1. He detaches Sir John Ratcliffe to secure the pass of Ferrisbridge upon the Aye, but Sir John is beat from thence by the Lord Clifford, and slain.
 Mar. 12. Richard Nevil, Earl of Warwick, is alarmed at this accident, but the King showing great steadiness and resolution, detaches William Nevil Lord Fauconbridge to recover that passage, which he accordingly does; the Lord Clifford, and others, being slain. Whereupon King Edward passes his army over the Aye, and immediately marches in quest of the enemy. p. 596
 Apr. 25. The two armies meet between Saxton and Towton, Henry's consisting of 60,000 men, and King Edward's of

48,660; and, there coming to an engagement, King Henry's is defeated, with the loss on both sides of 36,776 persons: And, among the rest, Henry Percy Earl of Northumberland, John Nevil Earl of Westmoreland, &c.
 Thomas Courtney, Earl of Devonshire, being taken, is beheaded.

King Edward having caused his Father's head, and the Earl of Salisbury's, to be taken down from the walls of York, and put others in their room, returns to London, June 8.

He endeavours to raise commotions in Scotland, in order to prevent King Henry's getting any assistance from thence: And, on the other hand, proposes to conclude a truce with that Kingdom; but Queen Margaret breaks his measures, by furrendering Berwick to the Scots, and concluding a marriage between Prince Edward her son, and Margaret, sister of King James. p. 597

King Edward is crowned at Westminster.

June 29

- Ann. C. Charles VII, King of France, dies, and is succeeded by Lewis XI. p. 597
- July 22. Queen Margaret, leaving the late King her husband, and the Prince her son, in Scotland, goes to France, to desire succour.
- Nov. 4. A Parliament meets at Westminster, in which the late King Henry VI, Queen Margaret, and their chief Adherents, to the number of 140, are attainted.
- John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, and Aubrey his son are beheaded.
1462. King Edward makes a treaty with the Earl of Rofs, in order to raise disturbances in Scotland. p. 598
- Reg. 2. William Nevil Lord Fauconbridge, is made High-Admiral of England.
- Henry Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, and Ralph Percy, come and submit to King Edward, and are pardoned.
- King Edward grants the Clergy this remarkable privilege, That for the future all Ecclesiastical persons, indicted for any crime, should be tried in the Ecclesiastical Courts, without the interposition of the King's Judges; and also, that they should not be liable to the penalties of the statutes of Provisors and Premunire. p. 599
- Decemb. The truce of commerce between England and the Duke of Burgundy's Dominions, is prolonged for one year.
1465. Queen Margaret having obtained of King Lewis an aid of five hundred men, comes to Scotland, and from thence attempts to land near Newcastle; but she is forced to retire with precipitation, and a tempest arising, the narrowly escapes to Berwick: Her fleet and army being driven on the coast near Banburgh Castle, they burn their ships, and escape to Lindisfarne Island; where being assaulted by the Bastard Ogle, many are slain, and about 400 taken prisoners.
- Soon after, Queen Margaret, with her husband King Henry, enters England, with a body of Scots, and having taken and garisoned Banburgh Castle, advances into the Bishopric of Durham, where she is joined by the Duke of Somerset, Sir Ralph Percy, &c.
- April. King Edward hearing of this invasion, prepares both by sea and land to oppose his enemies, and then comes to York.
- May. He dispatches the Lord Montacute into Northumberland to raise the Militia; and, after his coming to York, sends a great part of his army to the said Lord; who meeting, on Hedgesly-mere, a detachment commanded by the Lords Hungerford and Ross, and Sir Ralph Percy, put them to rout, and Percy is slain.
- Incouraged with this success, Montacute advances to Lywel's plain in Heshambshire, where Henry's army lay intrenched, and attacking them in their lines, obtains a complete victory. Henry Beaufort Duke of Somerset, the Lords Ross, Hungerford, and Molyne are taken prisoners; but Henry, Margaret, and Prince Edward escape into Scotland.
- The Duke of Somerset is beheaded at Hexham; the other Lords and Knights are executed at Durham; and 25 others at York.
- King Edward, who was advanced as far as Durham, returns back to York; having sent Richard Earl of Warwick, and the Lord Montacute, to recover Alnwick, Dunstanburgh, and Banburgh, which they do with ease.
- Information being given to King Edward, that preparations were making in France, to support the interests of Henry and Margaret, he sends for the Earl of Warwick, and leaves the Marquiss of Montacute in the North, as Governor of the northern marches.
- April 2. A Parliament meets at Westminster, which grants the King 37,000*l.* to be levied in the Counties, Cities, and Towns. This Parliament is prorogued to November 4.
- King Edward makes truces with France, with the Duke of Burgundy, and with Scotland.
- Henry not being allowed to remain in Scotland after the truce, and fancying he could be concealed in England, comes to Lancashire; but he is apprehended at Waddington-Hall, by Sir James Harrington, and being brought to London, is committed to the Tower.
- Queen Margaret retires to France, with the Prince her son: And Edmund Duke of Somerset, and the Duke of Exeter withdraw into the Low-Countries, where they lived in a most wretched and poor condition. p. 600
1464. King Edward issues out a proclamation, offering a pardon to all the Lancastrians, that would come and submit to him: And of such as refused to submit he confiscates the estates, bestowing them upon those that had served him. He also makes himself very popular.
- The Earl of Warwick is sent Ambassador to France, to demand in marriage for King Edward, Bona of Savoy, sister to the Queen of France; and the marriage is accordingly concluded.
- But King Edward renders all these Negotiations ineffectual, by falling in love with Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Wideville, Baron Rivers, and widow of Sir John Grey of Groby, whom he marries privately at Grafton. p. 601
- May 1. King Edward concludes a sea-truce with France, from

May 20, till October 1; one with Scotland for 15 years; Ann. G. and one with the Duke of Bretagne for one year. June 3.

Honours and favours are heaped upon the Widville family, at which the rest of the Nobility are highly disgusted. Nov. 1.

The Earl of Warwick, in particular, returns to England, 1465, with a heart full of hatred and revenge, but however conceals his sentiments, till a proper opportunity. p. 602

The Parliament, after several prorogations, meets again Jan. 26. at Westminster; and grants the King, for life, tunnage and poundage; of every English Merchant, for every sack of wool, 1*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; of every 240 wool-fells, the same; and of every last of hides, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* And of Merchant-Strangers, for every sack of wool, and every 240 wool-fells, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; and of every last of hides, 3*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Reg. 5.

The league of the Public Good is formed in France against Lewis XI.

The truce between England and Scotland is prolonged till October 31, 1510. p. 603

Queen Elizabeth is crowned at Westminster. May 26.

The Duke of Bretagne and Earl of Charolais endeavour to conclude an Alliance with King Edward.

Elizabeth, the King's eldest daughter, is born. 1466.

King Edward keeps fair with the King of France, and Feb. 11. the Dukes of Berry and Bretagne; and concludes a short Reg. 6. truce with Bretagne, and another with France: As also Apr. 30. an Alliance with the King of Denmark. June 7.

A marriage is set on foot between the Earl of Charolais and Margaret King Edward's sister; and a treaty of perpetual Alliance and Friendship is signed between the said Earl and King Edward.

Who also makes an Alliance with the King of Castile.

King Edward being courted by the King of France, and 1467. the Duke of Burgundy, has several Negotiations with those Feb. &c. two Princes. Reg. 7.

A Parliament meets at Westminster, wherein the King resumes all the grants he had made during his Reign. June 3.

Philip the Good, Duke of Burgundy, dies, and is succeeded by his son Charles Earl of Charolais, who ratifies his Alliance with King Edward. July 15.

The Queen's relations are loaded with honours and preferments, whilst the Earl of Warwick and his Friends are neglected. Richard, Earl Rivers, the Queen's father, being made Lord-Treasurer, and High-Constable, the Earl of Warwick withdraws from Court, full of resentment; and going to France secures King Lewis's protection, and concert measures with him. p. 604

The Parliament meeting again, according to its adjournment, at Westminster, grants the King two tenths, and 1468. two fifteenths. Reg. 8. May 12.

After several Negotiations, the marriage between the Princess Margaret and the Duke of Burgundy is concluded, and she is conducted to Bruges, where the marriage was soon after solemnized. July 9.

The truce of commerce between England and the Duke of Burgundy's Dominions is prolonged for 30 years.

King Edward concludes a treaty with the Duke of Bretagne (who was hard pressed by the King of France) whereby he engages to send him an aid of 3000 archers. And they depart, not long after, under the command of Anthony Widvilles, Lord Scales.

Lewis XI, having concluded a treaty with the Duke of Burgundy, goes and confers with him; but the Duke discovering his insincerity, makes him prisoner; and Lewis is forced to submit to hard terms, in order to regain his liberty. p. 605

King Edward renews the ancient Alliance between England and Arragon; and gives a licence for transporting some Cotswold sheep to Spain, which proves prejudicial to the English wool-trade.

Richard Nevil, Earl of Warwick, having formed the design of endeavouring to dethrone King Edward, draws 1469. into his plot his brothers, John, Marquiss of Montacute, and George, Archbishop of York; as also George, Duke of Clarence, the King's brother, to whom he gives his eldest daughter, Isabella, in marriage.

The Earl and Duke go to Calais, where the marriage is solemnized.

King Edward, ignorant of the Earl of Warwick's designs, makes him Justiciary and Chamberlain of South-Wales, &c.

By the secret practices of the Marquiss of Montacute and Archbishop of York, an insurrection happens in Yorkshire; but it is suppressed by the Marquiss of Montacute, who causes their leader, Robert Haldern, to be beheaded.

The Malecontents, not discouraged at this, take up arms again, under the command of Henry, son of the Lord Fitz-Hugh, Sir Henry Nevil, the Lord Latimer's son, and Sir John Coniers, and not being able to make themselves masters of York, march towards London.

King Edward, upon the receipt of this news, orders William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, to raise an army in Wales; who having drawn together about 7000 men, and being

Ann. C. being joined by the Lord *Stafford* with 800 archers, they go in quest of the enemy. p. 606

The Lord *Stafford* and Sir *Richard Herbert* go with a detachment of 2000 horse to view the enemy, and falling upon their rear, are defeated.

After this small advantage, the seditious, afraid of the King's increasing forces, resolve to retire to *Warwick*, and to wait for assistance from the Earl, who was lately come over from *Calais*, and was raising forces; but being met by the Earl of *Pembroke*, near *Banbury*, both armies come to an engagement, wherein the Earl of *Pembroke* is defeated; and being taken prisoner, is beheaded with his brothers, in revenge for the death of Sir *Henry Nevil*, who was slain the day before.

Some seditious in *Northamptonshire* assemble in great numbers, and chusing one *Robert Hilliard*, or *Robin of Riddisdale*, for their leader, go and seize *Richard*, Earl of *Rivers*, and his son, Sir *John Widoille*, at *Grafton*, and behead them, without any form of law.

The Lord *Stafford* having deserted the Earl of *Pembroke* the night before the battle of *Banbury*, on account of a quarrel between them about a trumpet, the King orders him to be beheaded.

Aug. 17. *Lewis XI.* sends Ambassadors to *England*, under pretence of renewing the truce.

Mar. 14. *John Tiptot*, Earl of *Worcester*, is made High-Constable of *England*, in the Earl of *Rivers*'s room; and, soon after, Lieutenant of *Ireland*.

March. The Earl of *Warwick* and Duke of *Clarence* declare for the Rebels, and levy troops; the King, on his part, raises also forces, and advances against his enemies, who stood ready for battle, at *Wetley* in *Warwickshire*.

In the mean time, an accommodation being set on foot, the King, who was extremely desirous of it, and did not doubt of the success, neglects to secure his camp; of which the Earl of *Warwick* being informed, he attacks the King, unawares, in the night, and taking him prisoner, causes him to be conducted to *Warwick*, and then to *Middeham Castle*, where he is put under the custody of *George Nevil*, Archbishop of *York*. After which the Malecontents disband most of their forces. p. 607

The King having obtained leave from the Archbishop to hunt now and then in *Middleham-Park* with a small guard, finds means to escape; and repairing to *York*, where he stays but two days, he takes a compass through *Lancashire*, and so comes to *London*.

The Earl of *Warwick* re-assembles his dispersed troops, and the King does the same.

Through the persuasions of some peaceable Lords, a Conference is held at *Westminster*, of the King and the Chiefs of the opposite party; but nothing being done, the King retires to *Canterbury*, and the Malecontents to *Warwick*.

Sir *Robert Wells* having levied troops in *Lincolnshire* for the Earl of *Warwick*, the King sends for his father, *Richard*, Lord *Wells*, to Court, and commands him, upon pain of death, to order his son to dismiss his troops; but the son refusing, the King orders the Lord *Wells* (with Sir *Thomas Dimock*) to be beheaded.

May. Incensed at this, Sir *Robert Wells* waits, near *Stamford*, for the King's coming, when he might have easily retired; and the two armies coming there to an engagement, the King obtains a complete victory, 10,000 of the enemies being slain. *Wells* is taken, and beheaded. This was called the *Battle of Lost-Coot-Field*.

This defeat breaking all the measures of the Duke of *Clarence*, and Earl of *Warwick*, they embark at *Dartmouth*, and attempt to land at *Calais*; but being repulsed by the Lieutenant-Governor, they go and land at *Dieppe*, and thence repair to *Lewis XI.*, at *Amboise*, who promises them assistance.

Queen *Margaret* comes to them there, and, being reconciled to them, concert proper measures with them.

The Duke of *Burgundy* warns King *Edward* of what was contriving against him, but he remains unconcerned. p. 608

King *Edward* gains his brother, the Duke of *Clarence*, by means of one of his Duchess's women; and he promises to declare for him, when he could do it with safety.

Sept. 13. The Earl of *Warwick* returns to *England*, landing at *Dartmouth*, with money and troops, furnished him by *Lewis XI.*; whilst King *Edward* remains in an ill-grounded security.

But the Earl of *Warwick*'s army soon increasing to 60,000 men, and he causing *Henry VI.* to be proclaimed, King *Edward* raises forces, and advances towards *Northingham*; but hearing, by the way, that the Marquis of *Montacute* who commanded in the North, had declared against him, he comes and camps near *Lynn*, in *Norfolk*.

Oct. 3. The enemies approaching, and the name of King *Henry* being re-founded every where, and even in King *Edward*'s army, he embarks, with about 500 men, on board three

small vessels: In his passage, he is pursued by some *Easterling* Pirates, but he escapes into *Almar Road*, and is delivered by the Lord *Grathuyse*, Governor of *Holland*. p. 609

The Queen, in the mean time, takes sanctuary in *Westminster-Abbey*, with several others, and is there delivered of Prince *Edward*. *Nov. 4.*

The Duke of *Clarence* and Earl of *Warwick* enter *London* in triumph; and going to the *Tower*, release King *Henry*, who had been prisoner 6 years. *Octaber. — 12.*

Mean while, the populace of *Kent* flock to *London* in great numbers, with design to plunder that City, but they are dispersed by the Earl of *Warwick*.

King *Henry VI.* rides in procession from the *Tower* to *St. Paul's*, and resumes the Royal Dignity: Being thus restored to the Throne by *Richard Nevil*, Earl of *Warwick*, who was thence surnamed *The King-Maker*. *25.*

HENRY VI. restored.

THE Marquis of *Montacute* is restored to his Government of the northern Counties, which King *Edward* had taken from him, and given to his brother, *Richard*, Duke of *York*.

A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which adjudges King *Edward* to be a Traitor, and an Usurper of the Realm; confiscates all his paternal estates; revokes the Statutes made in his Reign; and settles the Crown upon King *Henry VI.* and his heirs male, and in default of such heirs, upon *George Duke of Clarence*, and his heirs male. *Nov. 26.*

King *Edward*'s Adherents are also declared Traitors and Rebels; and it is enacted, That such as should be apprehended, or were in captivity upon his account, should be extremely punished.

Accordingly *John Tiptot*, Earl of *Worcester*, Governor of *Ireland*, and High-Constable of *England*, being found hid in a hollow-tree, is brought to *London*, and beheaded.

Jasper Tudor, Earl of *Pembroke*, and *John de Vere*, Earl of *Oxford*, who were attainted under King *Edward*, are restored to their honours and rights.

The Duke of *Clarence* and Earl of *Warwick* are appointed Governors of the Realm.

In the mean time, the Duke of *Burgundy* was in great perplexity about King *Edward*'s coming into his Dominions; being afraid, if he protected him, of exasperating the Earl of *Warwick*, and engaging him to join *Lewis XI.*, who had declared war against the said Duke. However, resolving at last to assist him privately, he hires for him 14 ships of the *Easterlings*, and furnishes him with 50,000 *Florins*. p. 610—611

Jasper Earl of *Pembroke* brings his nephew *Henry* (afterwards King *Henry VII.*) to Court, out of *Wales*, where he was privately educated.

News being received in *England*, of King *Edward*'s preparations in the *Low-Countries*, the Earl of *Warwick* is made High-Admiral, and the Duke of *Clarence* commissioned to raise an army. *Jan. 2.*

A ten years truce is concluded between *England* and *Feb. 16.* *France.*

George Duke of Clarence is constituted Governor of *Ireland*; and several grants are made to him, as also to the Marquis of *Montacute*, and the Earl of *Pembroke*.

King *Edward* having got all things ready, embarks at *Reg. 11.* *Flushing*, with 2000 men, and attempts to land at *Cremor* in *Norfolk*; but those parts being too well guarded by the Earl of *Oxford*, he sails northwards, and lands, two days after, at *Ravensthorpe*, and places adjoining, in *Yorkshire*. *12.*

Not being received with such acclamations as he expected, he pretends, That he came only to recover the *Duchy of York*, which was his inheritance. *14.*

Whereupon several repairing to him, he marches towards *York*, giving *Henry* the title of King, and styling himself only Duke.

The Court having notice of *Edward*'s being landed, the Duke of *Clarence* and Earl of *Warwick* depart from *London* to levy forces. At the same time, the Magistrates of that City are ordered to shut their gates upon the enemy; and the Marquis of *Montacute*, who was at *Pontefract* with 4000 men, receives orders to fight *Edward*, or to stop him; but he remains in his plot, without making any motion.

King *Edward*, upon his approach to *York*, is desired by the Magistrates to march another way; but he answering, That he was not come to take the Crown from the King, but to recover his paternal Estate, his Adherents, and the People in that City, oblige the Magistrates to admit him; whereupon, Deputies being sent to him, he swears, To be faithful and obedient to King *Henry*: And, borrowing money of the Citizens, and leaving a garrison, he sets out for *London*. p. 612

The Duke of *Clarence*, and Earl of *Warwick*, go and assemble

Ann. C. assemble their forces, intending to join them into one body, and to set at their head *Edward*, son of *Henry VI.*, who was expected from *France*. p. 612

But being disappointed in their measures, by the Marquis of *Montacute*'s suffering *King Edward* to pass without opposition, the Earl of *Warwick* orders them to come and join him, and resolves to encamp near *Conventry*, and there expect *Edward*.

The Marquis begins his march, and the Duke of *Clarence* likewise advances, keeping within distance, as if he intended to join *Warwick*.

Mar. 29. *King Edward* coming before *Conventry*, in which the Earl of *Warwick* was shut up, with about 7000 men, endeavours to provoke him to come out and fight, but the Earl keeps himself shut up.

The King therefore advances to *Warwick*, where the Duke of *Clarence* comes, and was reconciled with him. He endeavours to make peace between *King Edward* and the Earl of *Warwick*, but the Earl rejects his mediation.

Apr. 6. *King Edward* marches towards *London*, and is received with great acclamations by the Citizens, notwithstanding all the endeavours of the Duke of *Somerset*, and the Archbishop of *York*. — 11.

King Henry being delivered to *Edward*, by the Archbishop of *York*, who had made his peace with him, is again imprisoned in the *Tower*, from whence he had been taken seven months before, to remount the Throne. p. 613

Continuation of the Reign of EDWARD IV.

Apr. 13. *King Edward* departs from *London*, to put himself at the head of his army, hearing the Earl of *Warwick* was advanced to *St. Albans*.

Apr. 14. The two armies meeting at *Barnet*, a terrible battle is fought there, wherein the Earl of *Warwick* and the Marquis of *Montacute* are defeated and slain, with the loss of about 10,000 men on both sides.

Such was the end of the famous *Richard Nevil* Earl of *Warwick*, and of his brother *John* Marquis of *Montacute*. They were both buried in *Bisham* Abbey.

John Earl of *Oxford*, and *Edmund* Duke of *Somerset* escape into *Wales*, to the Earl of *Pembroke*, who was levying troops for the Earl of *Warwick*. And *Henry Duke of Exeter*, being left for dead among the slain, is carried to *London*, and takes sanctuary in *Westminster* Abbey.

King Edward, having thus obtained a complete victory, returns to *London* the same day: And, not long after, grants a pardon to the Archbishop of *York*.

In the mean while, *Queen Margaret*, and the Prince her son, embarking on *March 24*, land at *Weymouth*, *April 14*, and receiving, two days after, the sorrowful news of the defeat and death of the Earl of *Warwick*, the Queen swoons, and She and the Prince her son take sanctuary in *Beaulieu* Abbey. p. 614

The Duke of *Somerset*, the Earls of *Pembroke*, and *Devonshire*, &c. repair to her there, and exhort her to try her fortune once more: She proposes the sending her son into *France*, in order to put him out of danger, but the Duke of *Somerset* prevails upon her not to do it; and her friends speedily raise an army, out of the Counties of *Somerset*, *Dorset*, *Wilts*, *Devon*, and *Cornwall*.

Apr. 19. *King Edward* sets out from *London*, in order to put himself at the head of his army, and go in quest of the enemy's forces: He comes up with them about the beginning of *May*.

Apr. 27. In his march, he puts out a Proclamation, wherein he declared *Queen Margaret*, and her Adherents, Traitors and Rebels.

He uses the utmost expedition, in order to come up with the enemies, and give them battle, before they were joined by the Earl of *Pembroke*, and the *Welshmen*.

The Queen, hearing of his approach, removes from *Bath* to *Bristol*, intending to pass the *Severn* at *Gloucester*, and so retire into *Wales*; but finding it unsafe to venture through *Gloucester*, she goes to *Tewksbury*, and would fain have passed the *Severn* there, and fled into *Wales*, but the Duke of *Somerset* strenuously opposes it, and intrenches himself in a Park near that Town.

May 4. *King Edward* resolves to force those entrenchments, before the Earl of *Pembroke*'s arrival; and accordingly attacking them, he draws the enemy out of their lines, by a sham retreat, and totally defeats them, with the loss of 3000 men: Among which, was *Thomas Courtney*, Earl of *Devonshire*. p. 615

Such was the issue of the battle of *Tewksbury*, being the twelfth that was fought between the Houses of *Lancaster* and *York*.

Queen Margaret is taken, and conducted to the *Tower*, where she remained a prisoner till 1475; when she was ransomed by her Father.

No. 107. VOL. IV.

Prince Edward is also taken, and brought to the King, *Ann. C.* by whom being asked, How he durst so presumptuously enter his Realm? And replying, That he was come to recover his Father's Kingdom, to him lineally devolved: The King strikes him on the face with his gauntlet, and he is murdered in cold blood: His body was buried at the *Black-Friers* in *Tewksbury*.

Edmund Beaufort Duke of *Somerset*, and others that were made prisoners, are beheaded in the market-place at *Tewksbury*. May 6.

Some people raise an insurrection in the North; but it is soon appeased.

Thomas Nevil, bastard son of *Thomas* Lord *Fauconbridge*, who had been appointed by the Earl of *Warwick* Vice-Admiral, lands in *Kent*; and being joined by several *Kentish* and *Essex* men, to the number of 17,000, marches towards — 14.

London, with a design to plunder that City, though pretending, that he came only to deliver *King Henry VI.* out of captivity. He makes himself master of *Southwark*, and attacks *London*; but being repulsed by the Citizens, he retires, and fortifies himself at *Sandwich*; where being followed by *King Edward*, he submits, is pardoned, knighted, and made again Vice-Admiral: But soon after he is beheaded. — 21.

King Edward arrives at *London*, and grants a pardon to *William* of *Wainfleet*, Bishop of *Winchester*, founder of *Magdalen* College, *Oxon*: And also, to the Bishops of *London*, *Lichfield* and *Conventry*, *Hereford*, *St. Asaph*, *Lancaster*, and *Bath* and *Wells*. p. 616

King Henry VI. is murdered in the *Tower* (by *Richard* May 28. Duke of *York*, as was reported) and buried in *Cherisy* Monastery, in *Sursey*; but afterwards removed into the Collegiate Church of *Windor*. — He founded, in 1440, *Eaton* College, and *King's* College in *Cambridge*.

Jasper Tudor, Earl of *Pembroke*, hearing of the *Lancastrians* defeat at *Tewksbury*, dismisses the troops he had raised, and keeps in *Wales* with his nephew *Henry* Earl of *Richmond*. — *King Edward* sends one *Roger Vaughan* to seize or kill them; but the Earl of *Pembroke*, discovering his intentions, cuts his head off, and then embarks at *Tenby*, with his nephew, for *France*: But being unhappily driven by a storm on the coast of *Bretagne*, they are detained by the Duke.

Prince Edward is created Prince of *Wales*, Duke of *Lancaster*, and Earl of *Cornwall*; and the King, assembling the Lords Spiritual and Temporal at *Westminster*, causes them to take the oath to the said Prince. — 3.

A truce is concluded between *England* and *France*, from *Sept. 5*, *September 1*, to *May 1* following.

A Congress is held at *Alnwick* between the Commissioners of *England* and *Scotland*. Sept. 24.

The 30 years truce with *Bretagne* is confirmed. p. 617 Sept. 30. A Parliament meets at *Westminster*; wherein the Lords Spiritual and Temporal grant the King a tenth, towards the maintenance of 14,000 archers, that were appointed to serve the King at their own charge. Octob. 6.

Anne, the King's sister, is divorced from her husband, *Nob. 12.* *Henry Holland*, Duke of *Exeter*.

The Parliament meeting again, according to its prorogation, the Commons grant the King one tenth and one fifthteenth. 1472.

George Nevil, Archbishop of *York*, is apprehended by the King's order, and sent prisoner to the Castle of *Guisnes*. His effects, that were then seized, amounted to the value of 20,000 l.

John de Vere, Earl of *Oxford*, who had escaped after the battle of *Barnet*, and soon after seized *St. Michael's* Mount in *Cornwall*, surrenders to the King; but all his estate is confiscated, and he is sent prisoner to the Castle of *Hammes*, where he remained 12 years. Reg. 12.

King Edward persecutes the *Lancastrians*:

He sends Ambassadors to the Duke of *Bretagne*, to demand the Earls of *Pembroke* and *Richmond*, but the Duke refuses to deliver them up: However, he promises to guard them carefully, and upon that consideration *Edward* allows him yearly a large pension.

Some differences that subsisted between *King Edward* and the *Hanse* Towns, are decided at the Congress of *Utrecht*. 1473. Reg. 13.

By a treaty concluded at *Alnwick*, the truce with *Scotland* Sept. 28. is confirmed. p. 612 Sept. 19.

The Alliance between *England* and *Denmark* is renewed. The Duke of *Burgundy* engages *King Edward* to join in a league with him against *France*; and accordingly they sign several treaties for that purpose, in *July* this year. 1474. p. 619

The Parliament meeting again, after several prorogations, at *Westminster*, grants the King a tenth and a fifthteenth, and 51,704 l. 4 s. 7 d. 3 for the payment of the 14,000 archers, mentioned before. — It grants afterwards, moreover, one tenth and one fifthteenth, and three parts of either of them. Jan. 23.

1476. King Edward issues out Commissions to levy troops, and sends Ambassadors to the Emperor *Frederic*, to the Kings of Hungary, Sicily, &c. to engage them to enter into the league, or to endeavour to hinder their union with France. p. 619
1476. And to secure himself against any diversions from the Scots, he concludes a marriage between his daughter *Cecily*, and James, the King of Scotland's eldest son. Henry Holland, Duke of Exeter, is found drowned on the coast of Kent.
1475. King Edward raises money for his expedition into France, by way of benevolence.
1475. He sends 3000 men to the Duke of Bretagne.
- June. Having got all things in a readiness, he embarks at Sandwich, with a large army, and comes to Calais. p. 620
- Before his departure from England, he sends *Garter* to King Lewis, to summon him to restore the whole Kingdom of France; and, in case of refusal, to proclaim war against him. Lewis receives the Herald kindly, and makes him a present, telling him, That his Master was come to make war, only by the instigation of the Duke of Burgundy, and the Countable de St. Pol.
- King Edward advances into Picardy, expecting to meet the Duke of Burgundy, which not doing, he sends the Lord *Scales* to him, to know the reason.
- The Duke leaves the siege of Nuz, and comes with a small train, to make his excuses to Edward.
- The Countable de St. Pol, who commanded in St. Quentin, and had promised to deliver up that place to the English, does not stand to his engagement; and the Duke of Burgundy leaving King Edward, he finds himself greatly embarrassed.
- August. In that juncture, Lewis offering Edward a peace, he accepts of it, and sends his Ambassadors to treat with those of France, near Amiens, or Pequigny. p. 621
1476. There, a treaty of peace is concluded between England and France; whereby Lewis engages himself to pay King Edward 50,000 crowns, yearly, as long as he lived.
29. The Duke of Burgundy endeavours to prevent the conclusion of this treaty; but finding the truce signed, he bitterly reproaches King Edward, and they part in extreme anger.
1476. The Kings of England and France have an interview upon Pequigny bridge.
- King Lewis gives pensions to the chief Courtiers and Favourites of King Edward, to the amount of 16,000 crowns.
- Sept. 28. King Edward returns to London, where he is received with great joy.
- The Duke of Burgundy refuses to be included in the truce made by King Edward, but at last, accepts of a separate truce for nine years, offered him by the King of France. And, the Countable de St. Pol being delivered to King Lewis, he causes him to be beheaded.
1476. King Edward renews the truce with Bretagne, and orders his Ambassadors to demand of the Duke of Bretagne Henry, Earl of Richmond; the Duke accordingly gives him up, but, repenting of it, upon the representation of one of his Counsellors, he finds means to get him again out of the hands of the Ambassadors. p. 622
- The Duke of Burgundy conquers Lorraine, and attacks the Swiss, but is defeated by them at Granfon, and at Morat.
1477. Soon after, his army is entirely routed, in a battle fought with the Duke of Lorraine, before Nancy, and himself slain, in the 46th year of his age. His death causes a great alteration in the affairs of Europe.
1477. King Lewis deprives Maria, the late Duke of Burgundy's daughter, of Burgundy, and the towns upon the Somme, and even forms the project of dispossessing her of the rest of her Dominions. She applies to King Edward for assistance, but his Council being bribed by France, he refuses to grant her any. Soon after, she marries Prince Maximilian of Austria. p. 623
1478. Richard, Duke of York, the King's second son, marries Ann, daughter and sole heir of John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, and is created Duke of York and Norfolk, Earl-Marshall, Warren, and Nottingham.
- Jan. 16. A Parliament meets at Westminster, wherein George, Duke of Clarence, the King's brother, is attainted of treason: And he is, soon after, drowned in a butt of malmsey.
1478. Prince Maximilian having entered Burgundy, and taken several places, Lewis, in order to attach King Edward to his interest, sends Ambassadors to prolong the truce for 100 years after their deaths, and to pay a pension of 50,000 crowns, during the continuance of the truce. But Edward pressing the marriage of his daughter Elizabeth with the Dauphin, King Lewis puts him off, and offers to divide with him the Duchies of Burgundy's Dominions, allowing him for his share Flanders and Brabant. Edward is so weak as to embrace this proposal. p. 624
1479. He abandons himself to his pleasures, and raises money by illegal means, particularly by forfeitures upon penal laws, and by having the rich accused of treason, in order to confiscate their estates, or exact large sums for their pardon.
- The Alliance between England and Denmark is confirmed Ann. C. and renewed, the English engaging not to set foot in Iceland, Feb. 13. without a passport from the King of Denmark.
- A treaty of friendship is signed between England and—15. France, but Lewis never ratifies it.
- Prince Maximilian proposes a marriage between his son Reg. 19. Philip, and Ann, King Edward's third daughter, in order to gain him to his interests. p. 625
- A marriage is also set on foot, between Catharine, King Edward's fourth daughter, and John, Infante of Castile and Aragon.
- King Lewis delaying the conclusion of the Dauphin's marriage with the Princess Elizabeth, Edward sends Ambassadors to him, to demand the performance of his promise, and the ratification of the late treaty; but Lewis amuses him.
- And, moreover, he solicits James III, King of Scotland, to break the truce with England, which opens Edward's eyes, and convinces him of the King of France's insincerity.
- King Edward, fully bent upon revenge, secures the 1480. King of Castile to his side, ratifies the treaty with the King Reg. 20. of Denmark, and, equipping a fleet, sends it to Prince Maximilian's assistance, with 6000 men.
- Mean time, the King of Scotland continuing his preparations for war, King Edward prepares for his defence, Reg. 21. and appoints Richard, Duke of York, General of his army.
- The Scots make an irruption into the borders, and carry June. away some booty; but King Edward was more intent upon the war with France, than upon that with Scotland.
- He renews his Alliance with the Duke of Bretagne, and concludes the marriage of his son, the Prince of Wales, with Ann, eldest daughter of that Duke; or, in case she died, with her youngest sister, Isabella.
- A Parliament meets at Westminster, wherein the Com- 1482. mons, with the assent of the Bishops and Lords, grant the Jan. 20. King a tenth and a fifteenth, to be levied on the Laity; and also a yearly subsidy, to be levied of all Strangers. They moreover allow a yearly rent out of the customs, and other revenues, to defray the King's household expences, amounting to 11,000 l. p. 626
- King Edward renews his Alliance with Portugal. Reg. 22.
- Alexander, Duke of Albany, the King of Scotland's brother, escapes out of prison, wherein he had been thrown by his brother, and coming by sea to England, concludes a treaty with King Edward, in order to dethrone King June 10. James III.
- In pursuance of this treaty, King Edward sends a fleet May. against Scotland, commanded by Robert Ratcliffe; and an July. army of 22,500 men, which takes Berwick and Edinburgh; King James retires to the Castle of Edinburgh, August. wherein he keeps himself shut up.
- A peace is concluded between the two Nations, by the Aug. 4. Duke of Albany's mediation, who is appointed Regent of Scotland.
- The Duke of Albany relinquishes the project of placing himself on the Throne, and restores the King his brother to his former estate.
- But King James refusing his former course of life, and his enmity to the Duke of Albany, resolves to dispatch him out of the way; whereupon the Duke withdrawing to the Castle of Dunbar, sends some persons into England, to renew his treaty with King Edward; which is accordingly confirmed, with additional articles. And the Duke of Feb. 11. Albany, having delivered Dunbar to the English, retires into France.
- Maria, Duchess of Burgundy, being killed by a fall from her horse, in 1481, leaves, among other children, a daughter, called Margaret, which King Lewis XI. obtains in marriage for his son, the Dauphin, with the Earldoms of Artois, Burgundy, Macennois, Auxerre, and Charolais; notwithstanding, the Dauphin was contracted to Elizabeth, eldest daughter of King Edward. p. 627
- Incensed at this outrageous affront, Edward bends all his thoughts to war and revenge, though he was without any considerable Ally, not being able to depend upon the assistance of the Flemings, Bretons, or Scots.
- However, he assembles all the Nobility that were in or near London; and representing to them the grievous affront put upon him by the King of France, they promise to serve him with their lives and fortunes.
- But in the midst of the great preparations for this war, Apr. 9. King Edward dies of a fever, in the 42d year of his age, after a Reign of 22 years, one month, and five days: And was buried at Windsor, in the New Chapel which he built.
- By his Queen Elizabeth Woodville, King Edward had the following children: I. 1. Edward, born November 4, 1470, who succeeded him. 2. Richard, Duke of York and Norfolk, and Earl Warren. 3. George, Duke of Bedford, who died young.
- II. 4. Elizabeth, born February 11, 1466, who married King

Ann. C. King Henry VII. 5. *Cecily*, wife, first of John Lord Wells, and then of one — *Kyme*. 6. *Ann*, wife of Thomas Howard Duke of Norfolk, and Earl-Marshal. 7. *Bridget*, born November 10, 1480, was a Nun at Dartford. 8. *Mary*, who died in 1482. 9. *Margaret*, born April 19, 1472, died young. 10. *Catharine*, married William Courtney, Earl of Devonshire.

King Edward had also several mistresses, and among the rest, *Jane Shore*, and *Elizabeth Lucy*, by the last of which he had *Arthur Plantagenet*, created afterwards Viscount Lisle; and *Elizabeth*, the wife of Sir Thomas Lumley, Knight.

The MONEY, coined in this Reign, was :

Of Gold, Rose-Nobles, or Rials; Half-Rose-Nobles; and Quarter-Rose-Nobles. Angels, Angelets, or Half-Angels, and Quarter-Angels. And of Silver; Pennies, Half-pennies, Groats, and Half-groats.

The NOBILITY, created within this period, was as follows :

1461. *Richard Plantagenet*, Earl of *Carlisle*; and Duke of *Gloucester*, afterwards King *Richard III.*
George Plantagenet, Duke of *Clarence*.
 1461. ——— Earl of *Salisbury* and *Warwick*.
 Mar. 25. *Henry Bourchier* (Earl of *Ewe*) Earl of *Essex*.
William Nevil, Earl of *Kent*.
 Nov. 4. *William Herbert*, Baron *Herbert* (of *Ragland*, *Chepstow*, and *Gower* in *Wales*).
John Vvenok, Baron *Vvenok*.
William Hastings, Baron *Hastings*.
 1463. *John Nevil*, Earl of *Northumberland*. But in 1470, resigning that title, he was created
 May 23. Marquiss of *Montague*.
 1470. ———
 Mar. 25. *Edmund Grey*, Earl of *Kent*.
 1465. *Walter Blunt*, Baron *Montjoy*.
 June 20. *Richard Vidville*, Earl of *Rivers*.
 1466. *John de la Pole*, Earl of *Lincoln*.
 May 24. *William Herbert*, Earl of *Pembroke*.
 1467. *Humphrey Stafford*, Earl of *Devonshire*.
 Mar. 13. *John Stafford*, Earl of *Wiltshire*.
 May 27. *Thomas Grey*, Earl of *Huntingdon*.
 1469. ——— Marquiss of *Dorset*.
 May 7. *Lewis de Bruges*, Earl of *Winchester*.
 1470. *John Howard*, Baron *Howard*.
 Jan. 5. *Richard Plantagenet*, Duke of *York*.
 Aug. 24. ——— Earl of *Nottingham*.
 1475. ———
 Apr. 18. ———
 1472. ———
 Oct. 13. ———
 Oct. 15. ———
 1474. ———
 May 28. ———
 1476. ———
 June 12. ———

—— Earl of *Warren* and *Surrey*, and Duke of *Norfolk*.
Edmund Plantagenet, Earl of *Salisbury*.
 ——— Earl of *March* and *Pembroke*.
William Herbert (in lieu of the Earldom of *Pembroke* resigned) Earl of *Huntingdon*.
Maurice Berkley, Viscount *Berkley*.
Francis Lovell, Viscount *Lovell*.
 Knights of the Garter elected in the Reign of King
 EDWARD IV.

George, Duke of *Clarence*.
Sir William Chamberlayne, Knight.
John Tiptoft, Earl of *Worcester*, afterwards High-Constable of *England*.
John Nevil, Lord *Montague*, afterwards Earl of *Northumberland*, and Marquiss of *Montague*.
William Herbert, Lord *Herbert*, afterwards Earl of *Pembroke*.
William Hastings, Lord *Hastings*.
John Scrope, Lord *Scrope* of *Balton*.
Sir John Astley, Knight.
Ferdinand, King of *Naples*, son of *Alphonfus* King of *Aragon*.
Francis Sforza, Duke of *Milan*.
James, Earl of *Douglas*.
Gaillard de Duras, Lord of *Duras*.
Sir Robert Harcourt, Knight.
Anthony Widvile, Lord *Scales* and *Nucells*, afterwards Earl of *Rivers*.
Richard, Duke of *Gloucester*, afterwards King of *England*, of that name the Third.
 — Lord *Mowntgryson* in *Apulia*.
John Mowbray, Duke of *Norfolk*.
John de la Pole, Duke of *Suffolk*.
William Fitz-Alan, Earl of *Arundel*.
John Strafford, Earl of *Wiltshire*.
John Howard, Lord *Howard*, afterwards Duke of *Norfolk*.
Walter Devereux, Lord *Ferrers* of *Chartley*.
Walter Blunt, Lord *Mowntjoy*.
Charles, Duke of *Burgundy*.
Henry Stafford, Duke of *Buckingham*.
Thomas Fitz-Alan, Lord *Maltravers*, afterwards Earl of *Arundel*.
Sir William Parr, of *Kendal*, Knight.
Frederick, Duke of *Urbino*.
Henry Percy, Earl of *Northumberland*.
Edward, Prince of *Wales*.
Richard, Duke of *York*, second son to King *Edward IV.*
Thomas Grey, Marquiss of *Dorset*, and Earl of *Huntingdon*.
Sir Thomas Montgomery, Knight.
Ferdinand, King of *Castile* and *Leon*.
Hercules d'Este, Duke of *Ferrara*.
John, King of *Portugal*, Son to *Alphonfus V.*

17. EDWARD V.

1483. *EDWARD V.* is proclaimed King, being between
 Apr. 9. twelve and thirteen years of age. p. 629
 Reg. I. He was then at *Ludlow*, in *Shropshire*, where he was
 sent by his father, in order to compose by his presence the
 disorders of the *Welsh*, who were grown unruly and dis-
 obedient to their Governors.

There were at that time two parties at Court, the Old and the New Nobility; the latter of which sided with, and was supported by the Queen; to the great discontent of the Old Nobility: But the King takes care to get them reconciled before his death.

Richard Duke of *York*, being a great dissembler, resolves to make his Court publicly to the Queen; but in private, joins with *Henry Stafford* Duke of *Buckingham*, *William Lord Hastings*, and *Thomas Lord Stanley*, three Lords of the Old Nobility, in order to hinder the Queen from having the Government of the Kingdom.

Both parties take measures to seize the Government. And the Queen orders her brother, *Anthony* Earl *Rivers*, to raise forces in *Wales*, and conduct the King up to *London*, in order to his Coronation. p. 630

The Duke of *Buckingham*, and Lord *Hastings*, send an express to the Duke of *Gloucester*, who was then at *York*, to inform him of the Queen's measures; and they three meeting soon after at *Northampton*, agree, to persuade the Queen to dismiss the forces lately raised in *Wales*, that the Duke of *Gloucester* might the more easily seize the Government.

The Queen falling into the snare laid for her, writes to the Earl *Rivers* to dismiss those forces, which he accordingly does; and keeping only the King's domestics, begins his journey with the King for *London*. p. 631

As the King was approaching *Northampton*, the Dukes of *Gloucester* and *Buckingham* go out and meet him, and advise the Earl *Rivers* to conduct him as far as *Stony-Stratford*; and then they persuade that Earl, to go and spend the night with them at *Northampton*, which he does.

They care for him very much, but the next morning arrest him; as also *Richard* Lord *Grey*, *Sir Thomas Vaughan*, and *Sir Richard Hawke*: And, instead of proceeding to *London*, carry the King back to *Northampton*.

The Queen informed of this goes and takes sanctuary in *Westminster-Abbey*, at midnight, with her Children.

Dr. Thomas Rotherham, Archbishop of *York*, and Lord Chancellor, goes and comforts the Queen there, and leaves the Great Seal with her, but sends for it again as soon as he comes home.

An insurrection happens in *London*, but it is appeased by *May 4.*
 Lord *Hastings*.

The King is brought to *London*, attended by a great number of Lords, particularly by the Duke of *Gloucester*, who does him homage in the Bishop of *London's* palace. p. 632

A great Council is called, by which *Richard* Duke of *Gloucester* is declared Protector of the King and Kingdom.

As soon as he is declared Protector, he takes the Great Seal from Archbishop *Rotherham*, and gives it to *John Roper*.

Ann. C. fel. Bishop of Lincoln; and also makes other alterations at Court. p. 632

He proposes in the Council, to take *Richard* Duke of York from the Queen his mother by force, if she would not quietly part with him: Cardinal *Thomas Bouchier*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, is commissioned by the Council to go and persuade the Queen to deliver him up; who, receiving the Prince from the Queen, brings him to the Protector. p. 633

A few days after, the Protector, still feigning to be making preparations for his Nephew's Coronation, causes the two Princes to be removed to the *Tower*, the usual place from whence the procession at Coronations began.

Then he imparts his project of seizing the Crown to the Duke of *Buckingham*; with whom and other his trusty friends, he concert, to engage proper persons in that plot; to keep it secret; to prove *Edward IV*'s children illegitimate; and, either to gain or dispatch the Lord *Hastings* out of the way.

He gains Sir *Edmund Shaw*, Mayor of *London*, his brother Dr. *John Shaw*, and one *Pinker*: To whom he joins *Richard Catesby*, a Lawyer, and a Confidant of the Lord *Hastings*, whom he betrayed.

A report is spread, by their means, that the late King *Edward IV*, and his brother, the Duke of *Clarence*, were not sons of the Duke of *York*; and that King *Edward IV*'s children were all bastards, on account of his pretended marriage-contract with *Elizabeth Lucy*. Consequently, that *Richard* Duke of *Gloucester* was the only lawful son and heir of the Duke of *York*. p. 634

The Protector erects two Councils; one whereof met at *Baynard's-Castle*, and the other at *Cranby's-Place*. The former was to regulate the preparations for *Edward*'s pretended Coronation, but all their orders were retarded.

The Lord *Stanley* discovers his fears of the Protector's ill designs against the King; but the Lord *Hastings* confidently affirming those suspicions were groundless, the King's friends take no measures to stop the Protector's progress, as they might easily have done.

The Duke of *Gloucester* employs *Catesby* to sound the Lord *Hastings*, who discovering the Lord *Stanley*'s suspicions, and expressing an inviolable attachment to the King's per-

son, the Duke resolves to dispatch him out of the way; and accordingly calling a Council in the *Tower*, arrefts him, and *June 13* causes him to be immediately executed.

The Lord *Stanley* (who is wounded in the scuffle) *Ratherham* Archbishop of *York*, and *John Morton* Bishop of *Ely*, are also arrefted. p. 635

Anthony Earl Rivers, *Richard Lord Grey*, *Sir Thomas Vaughan*, and *Sir Richard Haws*, who were prisoners at *Poniffraed*, are executed the same day.

The Protector sends for the Mayor and Aldermen, to whom he justifies the Lord *Hastings*'s illegal execution; and publishes a proclamation to the same purpose.

Jane Shore, the Lord *Hastings*'s mistress, being accused as one of his accomplices, is arrefted and examined: But being found innocent, the Protector causes her to be freed for incontinency; and she does public penance at *St. Paul's* for the same.

These violent proceedings opening people's eyes, the Protector and the Duke of *Buckingham* resolve to discover their designs; and employ Dr. *Shaw* to preach at *Paul's-Cross*, upon the illegitimacy of King *Edward IV*, and his children, and of his brother the Duke of *Clarence*. p. 636

But, this Sermon not being received with the desired acclamations, the Duke of *Buckingham* harangues the Mayor, Aldermen, and principal Citizens at *Guildhall*, upon the same subject; and they not answering with a *Long live King Richard*, as he expected, he repeats his speech, but to no purpose.

Whereupon he orders the Recorder to speak to the people; and some of the Duke of *Buckingham*'s domestics, that were in the crowd, crying, *King Richard!* and being seconded by the rabble, the Duke pretends, that it was a general approbation.

The next day, the Duke, attended by the Mayor, Aldermen, and the rest of the cabal, waits upon the Protector at *Baynard's-Castle*, and offers him the Crown. The Protector, seemingly surprized, refuses it at first, but the Duke of *Buckingham* threatening to give the Crown to another, the Protector accepts of it, with a feigned reluctance.

And thus ended the Reign of King *Edward V*, after it had lasted only two months and ten days.

18. RICHARD III. surnamed Crook-back.

1483. *KING* *Richard* begins his Reign, and is proclaimed the next day, by the name of *Richard III*. p. 637

June 19. He sends for 5000 men out of the North, because he did not entirely confide in the Citizens of *London*.

Reg. 1. Sir *Robert Brackenbury* is appointed Constable of the *Tower*.

— 27. *John Russell* Bishop of *Lincoln* is made Lord-Chancellor; and *John Lord Howard* is created Duke of *Norfolk*, and Earl-Marshal.

— 28. *Thomas Ratherham*, Archbishop of *York*, and the Lord *Thomas Stanley* are released; but Dr. *Morton* Bishop of *Ely* is committed to the Duke of *Buckingham*'s custody, who sends him to his castle of *Brecknock* in *Wales*.

July 7. King *Richard III*. and his Queen, *Ann*, are crowned.

The Usurper, in order to secure himself on the Throne, sends Ambassadors to *Castile*, *Bretagne*, and *France*, to renew the Alliances, or prolong the truces subsisting between those Courts and the Crown of *England*.

Moreover, he resolves to dispatch his two nephews, King *Edward V*. and *Richard Duke of York*, out of the way: And Sir *Robert Brackenbury* refusing to be the instrument of the King's cruelty, the two Princes are smothered in the *Tower* by Sir *James Tyrrell*, made, for one night, Constable of the place for that very purpose, assisted by *Miles Forell* and *John Dighton*.— Their bones, as it is supposed, being found in 1674, were removed into *Henry VIII*'s Chapel, at *Westminster*. p. 638

August. The King takes, in the mean time, a progress into the North; and coming to *York*, is there crowned a second time: The same day, he creates *Edward* his son Prince of *Wales*.

Aug. 30. *Lewis XI*. King of *France* dies, and is succeeded by his son *Charles VIII*.

Henry Stafford, Duke of *Buckingham* being disgusted with the King, leaves him at *Gloucester*; and returning to his Castle of *Brecknock*, consults there with Bishop *Morton*, how to dethrone the King, and place the Crown on the head of *Henry Earl of Richmond*. p. 639

Matters being concerted between them, they find means to inform of their design *Margaret*, Countess of *Richmond*, who was married to the Lord *Stanley*; and she enters into the plot.

In the mean time, Bishop *Morton* takes an opportunity to escape out of the Duke of *Buckingham*'s custody, and retires to *Ely*, from whence he flies into *Flanders*. p. 640

The Countess of *Richmond* imparts the design to the Queen-Dowager, who was still in her sanctuary at *Walsingham*; and makes overtures to her of a marriage between the Princess *Elizabeth* and the Earl of *Richmond*; which the Queen approves of, and promises to forward the undertaking with all her power and interest.

Matters being thus settled between the Queen-Dowager, the Countess of *Richmond*, and the Duke of *Buckingham*, they endeavour to engage their most trusty friends in the plot, who likewise draw in others.

The Duke of *Buckingham*, in order to execute his designs, secures first some friends in *Wales*, who undertake to lift soldiers privately; and then settles a correspondence with some Gentlemen of *Dorsetshire*, *Devonshire*, and *Cornwall*, who promise to raise forces, which the Duke intended to join with his *Welshmen*, and so receive the Earl of *Richmond* at his arrival: At the same time, several Lords and Gentlemen were to rise in other Counties.

The Countess of *Richmond* sends two expresses, different ways, to the Earl her son; and he, being informed of *Sydney*, what was resolved in his favour, imparts the secret to the Duke of *Bretagne*, who willingly engages to supply him with men and ships: Whereupon he sends back the expresses to acquaint his friends, that he hoped to be ready by the beginning of *October*, and desired them to prepare all things by that time. p. 641

King *Richard* receiving a confused account of the Conspiracy, advances towards the center of the Kingdom, and suspecting the Duke of *Buckingham*, orders him to Court; but the Duke refuses to come, and drawing together his forces, begins to march towards the western Counties.

The King, in the mean time, assembles his forces, and appoints the rendezvous at *Leicester*, where he repairs himself, with a resolution to give his enemies battle.

The Duke of *Buckingham* advances by long marches to *Gloucester*, where he intended to pass the *Severn*; but being hindered from doing it by a very great inundation, which lasted six days, his army disperses, and he hides himself at the house of one *Ralph Banister*, who had been his servant; and by whom being betrayed, for 1000 *l*. reward that was offered, he is beheaded at *Shrewsbury*, without any *October* legal process.

The Conspirators thereupon disperse themselves, and many fall over to the Earl of *Richmond*, among whom was the Marquis of *Dorset*. p. 642

Ann. G. Mean while, the Earl of Richmond, ignorant of what passed in England, falls from *St. Malo's* with 5000 men, and 40 ships, and comes over-against *Pool*, in *Dorsetshire*; but finding the Militia there ready to oppose his landing, he retires to *Normandy*, and returns to *Bretagne*. p. 642

Not despairing of better success another time, he resolves to make a second attempt, and solemnly swears to marry the Princess *Elizabeth*. Many of the English resort to him.

Oct. 24. King Richard appoints Sir *Ralph Ashton*, Vice-Constable, to try the Conspirators, several of whom are executed.

1484. A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which passes an act of attainder against the Earl of Richmond and his Adherents; declares the late King *Edward's* marriage with *Elizabeth Woodville* void, and his issue illegitimate; and confirms King Richard's title, asserting, There was none other person living, but him only, that could claim the Crown and Dignity Royal, by way of inheritance.

The King, after this, lays a great tax and tallage upon the people.

Though the Countess of Richmond was concerned in the plot, yet it was not discovered; however, the King suspecting her, he orders the Lord Stanley, her husband, to keep her confined, and confers on him the office of High-Constable.

King Richard being informed, that some of the Conspirators were still stirring in *Bretagne*; in order to secure himself, he confirms the Alliance with *Portugal*, and makes or renews truces with *Bretagne*, *France*, the Archduke *Maximilian*, and *Scotland*; and sends an Embassy of obedience to the Pope. p. 643

He has also private Negotiations with *Peter Landais*, the Duke of *Bretagne's* Prime-Minister, whom he endeavours to persuade to deliver up the Earl of Richmond; but he being apprized of his danger by *Morton*, Bishop of *Ely*, escapes into *France*, where he is honourably received by King *Charles VIII.*

April. *Edward*, Prince of *Wales* dying, the King declares his nephew, *John de la Poole*, Earl of *Lincoln*, his presumptive Heir.

John de Vere, Earl of *Oxford*, escapes out of his confinement at *Hammes*, and repairs to the Earl of Richmond; as do also several other Lords and Gentlemen from England. p. 644

The King, suspecting the Lord Stanley, obliges him to leave his son, *George*, Lord *Strange*, in hostage.

And, discovering the project of the Earl of Richmond's marriage with his niece, the Princess *Elizabeth*, he resolves to marry her himself; for which purpose, he gets her, and the rest of her sisters, out of the Queen-Dowager's hands; and his Queen dying soon after, he makes his addresses to the Princess *Elizabeth*, but she absolutely refuses him.

1485. King Richard fits out a fleet to oppose the Earl of Richmond's landing, in case he endeavoured to make another attempt upon England, but apprehending no danger from him, he lays it up in the spring. p. 645

The Earl, encouraged hereby, solicits the Court of *France* for aid, and having obtained from it 2000 men, with ships to transport them, and a sum of money, for which he left the Marquis of *Dorset* and Sir *John Bourchier* in hostage, he repairs to *Roan*, where the troops were to assemble.

July. Here receiving the disagreeable news of the Queen's death, and of Richard's intending to marry the Princess *Elizabeth*, he resolves, in order to gain Sir *Walter Herbert*, to offer to marry his younger sister, and dispatches a messenger to Sir *Walter* for that purpose; but the roads being narrowly watched, the messenger durst not pursue his journey.

July. In the mean time, the Earl of Richmond being invited over to England by his Friends, embarks at *Harfleur*, and setting sail *July 31*, lands on the 6th of *August* at *Milford-haven*; from whence he proceeds, the next day, to *Haverford*, where he was joyfully received.

From hence he sends an express to the Countess, his mother, to inform her of his arrival, and design to march to *London*; and immediately marches quite through *Wales* to *Strewsbury*, being joined in his march by Sir *Rice ap Thomas*, and others, and meeting with no opposition from

Sir *Walter Herbert*, who had been ordered by King Richard *Ann. G.* to stop his progress.

The Lord Stanley, and his brother, Sir *William*, raise 5000 men, as if it had been for the King, though it was really for the Earl of Richmond's service, and go and post themselves at *Litchfield*.

The King, who was at *Nottingham*, hearing of the enemies landing, resolves to wait for them between *Leicester* and *Coventry*, and give them battle; but there was a great defection in his army.

The Earl of Richmond, eager to engage the King, advances to *Litchfield*, and then to *Tamworth*, in his way to which last place he had like to be lost: He has a private Conference, during his march with the Lord Stanley, and his brother, Sir *William*. p. 646

The two armies meeting near *Bosworth*, draw up in order of battle, the King's consisting of between 12 and 13,000 men, and the Earl of Richmond's of 5000; and, coming *Aug. 22.* here to an engagement, the King's army was totally defeated, and himself slain, with the loss of 1000 or 1200 men; whereas the Earl of Richmond did not lose above 100.

The most considerable persons that fell on the King's side, were, *John Howard*, Duke of *Norfolk*, *Walter*, Lord *Ferrers*, Sir *Richard Ratcliffe*, *Robert Brackenbury*, &c. and on the Earl's side, the only person of note slain, was Sir *William Brandon*, his Standard-bearer.

The Lord Stanley and his brother Sir *William* contributed greatly to this victory, by standing neuter before the fight, and then falling furiously upon the King's troops, during the heat of the engagement.

Richard's Crown being found by a Soldier, is brought to the Lord Stanley, who places it on the Earl of Richmond's head, saluting him King. p. 647

The late King Richard's body is found among the slain, stark naked, covered with blood and dirt; and in that condition thrown across a horse, behind *Blanc Sanglier*, a Pursuivant at Arms, and carried to *Leicester*; where it was buried in *St. Mary's Church*, belonging to the *Grey-Friers*.

Thus fell King Richard III. in the 34th year of his age, after a short Reign of two years, two months, and two days.

And such was the end of the Royal Family of *Plantagenet*, which had swayed the English Scepter, during the space of 331 years.

By his Queen, *Anne* (second daughter and coheir of *Richard Nevil*, Earl of *Warwick* and *Salisbury*, and widow of *Edward* son of King *Henry VI.*) he had only one son, who died in 1484. But he had two natural children; *John* surnamed of *Gloucester*; and *Catharine* married to *William* Earl of *Huntington*.

The MONEY, coined in this Reign, was:

Of Gold; Rose-Nobles, or Rials; Half-Rose-Nobles; Quarter-Rose-Nobles: Double-Rials: Angels; and Angels. — Of Silver; Pennies; Half-Pennies; Groats; and Half-Groats.

The NOBILITY created by King RICHARD III. was as follows:

John Howard, Duke of *Norfolk*.
William Berkley, Earl of *Nottingham*.
Edward Grey, Viscount *Liste*.
Thomas Howard, Earl of *Surrey*.

1483.
June 28.

Knights of the Garter elected in the Reign of King RICHARD III.

Sir *John Conyers*, Knight.
Thomas Howard, Earl of *Surrey*, afterwards Lord Treasurer of England, and Duke of *Norfolk*.
Francis Lovel, Viscount *Lovel*.
Sir *Richard Ratcliffe*, Knight.
Sir *Thomas Burgb*, Knight, afterwards Lord *Burgb*.
Thomas Stanley, Lord Stanley, afterwards Earl of *Derby*.
Sir *Richard Tunstall*, Knight.

BOOK XIV.

Containing the Reign of HENRY VII. with the State of the Church from 1399, to 1509.

19. HENRY VII.

1485. HENRY, having obtained the victory at *Bosworth*, causes *Te Deum* to be sung upon the place, and is presently after proclaimed King by his army. p. 649
Aug. 1. Numb. CVIII. Vol. IV.

Having three foundations whereon to build his right; namely, 1. Conquest; 2. His intending to marry the Princess *Elizabeth* heir of the House of *Tork*; and 3. His descent

- Ann. G.* sent from the House of Lancaster by his mother's side; he resolves to reft upon the title of *Lancaster*, and to use the other two only as supporters. p. 650
- But still distrustful that title in his own mind, he is all his life afraid of the House of *York*; and upon this account, causes *Edward Plantagenet*, son of the late Duke of *Clarence* to be removed from *Sheriff-hutton Castle* to the *Tower of London*, where he is closely confined.
- The Princess *Elizabeth*, who was confined in the same Castle, comes to *London*.
- Aug. 27.* King *Henry* makes his entry into *London*; and causes King *Richard's* three standards taken at *Bosworth*, to be brought into *St. Paul's Church*.
- He assembles his Council, and other principal persons, before whom he renews his promise to marry the Princess *Elizabeth*. p. 651
- Sept. 21.* The sweating sickness rages in *London*, and other parts of the Kingdom.
- October.* *John de Vere*, Earl of *Oxford*, is made Constable of the *Tower*.
- A truce for one year is concluded between *England* and *France*.
- Oct. 30.* King *Henry* is crowned at *Westminster*, and on the same day institutes a guard of fifty Archers, known by the name of Yeomen of the Guard.
- Nov. 7.* A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which entails the Crown upon King *Henry*, in these words, *That the inheritance of the Crown should rest, remain, and abide in the King and the Heirs of his body, perpetually so to endure, and in none other.*
- The attainders formerly passed against King *Henry*, whilft Earl of *Richmond*, and his Friends, are reversed; and the late King *Richard* and his Adherents are attainted. p. 652
- This Parliament granted the King Tunnage; which was 3 s. on every tun of wine, of Denizens, and 6 s. of Aliens. Poundage, or one shilling in the pound, of all merchandises imported or exported, except tin, for which Aliens were to pay two shillings. The subsidy of wools and wool-fells, namely 3 s. and 4 d. of Denizens, and of Aliens 3 l. 6 s. 8 d. for every sack of wool, and for 240 wool-fells. And for every last of hides, of Denizens 3 l. 6 s. 8 d. and of Aliens 3 l. 13 s. and 4 d. — The Clergy also granted a tenth.
- A Proclamation is published, wherein the King offered a pardon to such as submitted by such a day, and took the oaths to him.
- King *Henry* borrows 2000 l. of the City of *London*, and repays the King of *France* the Money he had borrowed of him.
- John Morton* Bishop of *Ely*, and *Richard Fox*, are made Privy-Counsellors.
- Edward Stafford*, son of the late Duke of *Buckingham*, is restored in blood.
- 1486.* The King raises a great deal of money by forfeitures and confiscations.
- Jan. 17.* A three years truce is concluded between *England* and *France*. p. 654
- Jan. 18.* King *Henry* celebrates his nuptials with the Princess *Elizabeth*: But his extreme hatred for the whole House of *York* inspires him with a great coldness for that Princess.
- Mar. 10.* — 13. He gets a dispensation from the Pope's Legate for his marriage, and afterwards two dispensations from the Pope himself for the same: Together with a Bull, confirming the Act of Settlement. p. 655
- Perceiving that the northern Counties were best affected to the House of *York*, he takes a progress thither, in order to ingratiate himself with the inhabitants by some acts of grace and favour.
- April, &c.* While he was at *Lincoln*, he receives information of a Rebellion headed by the Lord *Lovel*, and *Humphrey* and *Thomas Stafford*; but his uncle, *Jasper Tudor* Duke of *Bedford*, marching against the Rebels, and offering them a pardon, they submit: The Lord *Lovel* escapes into *Flanders*, and *Humphrey Stafford* is executed.
- July 3.* A three years truce is concluded between *England* and *Scotland*.
- 22. Cardinal *Baurchier*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, dies, and is succeeded by *John Morton* Bishop of *Ely*.
- Reg. 2.* The truce between *England* and *Bretagne* is prolonged.
- Sept. 20.* *Arthur*, the King's eldest son, is born at *Winchester*.
- The people being highly discontented with the King, because he deferred the Queen's Coronation, some malicious persons spread a report, That the King intended to put the Earl of *Warwick* to death: And, That one of *Edward* the fourth's sons was still alive. p. 656
- Richard Simon*, a Priest of *Oxford*, instructs one *Lambert Simmel*, a Baker's son, and makes him pass for *Edward* Earl of *Warwick*; and then has him conveyed to *Ireland*, where he is proclaimed King of *England*, and Lord of *Ireland*, by the name of *Edward VI*.
- King *Henry* alarmed at this, calls a secret Council; after which he confines the Queen Dowager to *Berners*, Monastery, as if she had been the author of the whole contrivance, and seizes her estate. p. 657
- Moreover, on purpose to undeceive the people, he shows the Earl of *Warwick* in public about *London*.
- And also proclaims a pardon to all that would quit the Rebels; promises a reward to such as should discover the secret of the plot; and orders the ports to be guarded.
- John de la Pale*, Earl of *Lincoln*, who had been declared by King *Richard III.* presumptive heir of the Crown, openly espouses *Simmel's* interest; and goes over to *Margaret* Duchess Dowager of *Burgundy*, who was sister of the late King *Edward IV.* With her he concert measures how to dethrone King *Henry*; and the promises him to send into *Ireland* 2000 veteran German Soldiers, under the command of *Martin Stuart*.
- A treaty of commerce is concluded between *England* and the *Low-Countries*. p. 658
- Richard Fox*, Keeper of the Privy-Seal, is made Bishop of *Exeter*.
- King *Henry* taking measures to oppose his enemies, levies two armies, under the command of the Duke of *Bedford* and the Earl of *Oxford*, to oppose the descent of the *Flemings* and *Irish*. In the mean time, he takes a progress into *Suffolk* and *Norfolk*, and returns to *London* by the way of *Cambridge*.
- The Earl of *Lincoln*, and Lord *Lovel*, arrive in *Ireland* May, with the 2000 Germans; and, after *Simmel's* Coronation that was performed at *Dublin*, pass over into *Lancashire*; June.
- whence they advance towards *Newark*, with a resolution to fight; their army consisting of 8000 men. p. 659
- King *Henry*, who had assembled his forces at *Croft*, marches towards *Nottingham*, with a design to intercept the Rebels.
- Both armies meeting at a village called *Stoke*, come there June 16. to a sharp engagement, where King *Henry* gets the victory, with the loss of half his first line: But of the Rebels were slain, the Earl of *Lincoln*, *Martin Stuart*, and above 4000 more; most of the Germans being killed or wounded.
- Lambert Simmel* being taken, is made a Turn-spit in the King's kitchen, and afterwards one of his Falconers. As for *Simmel* the Priest, he is committed close prisoner, and heard of no more. The Lord *Lovel* also disappears.
- After this victory, King *Henry* marches to *Lincoln*, and June, then to *York*, and in his way severely fines those who had held intelligence with the Rebels.
- He procures a commission from the Pope to absolve the Rebels from the penalty of excommunication; and a Bull to restrain the privileges of sanctuary.
- Charles VIII.* King of *France*, having formed the design of conquering the Duchy of *Bretagne*, King *Henry*, instead of sending powerful succours to the Duke, to whom he had the greatest obligations, does, out of covetousness, offer only his mediation to the two contending parties, not willing to be at the charge of raising forces. p. 660, 662
- And yet he makes that a handle to demand a subsidy from the Parliament, for the defence of *Bretagne*. This Nov. 9. Parliament, which met November 9, grants the King the tenth penny of every man's goods and lands in the Kingdom for the war in *Bretagne*. p. 662
- Notwithstanding which, King *Henry* puts that money in his coffers, and resumes the way of Negotiation with *France*, whereas he ought to have sent a good body of troops to defend *Bretagne*.
- The Queen is crowned, with the usual solemnity. p. 660
- A treaty is concluded between *England* and *Scotland*, — 28. and several matches are agreed upon.
- King *Henry* sends an Ambassy to the Pope.
- The rigorous exacting of the tax granted by the last Parliament occasions an insurrection in *Yorkshire* and *Durham*: The Mutineers murder *Henry Percy*, Earl of *Northumberland*, President of the North; and setting Sir *John Egerton* at their head, declare they were marching to *London* to give the King battle, but they are dispersed by *Thomas Howard*, Earl of *Surrey*. p. 663
- The King coming to *York*, causes *John à Chamber*, the chief incendiary, to be hanged, with 12 of his Accomplices. p. 664
- James III.* King of *Scotland*, is slain at the battle of *June*. *Bannockburn*, and succeeded by his son, *James IV.* who confirms the truce with *England*.
- A new truce is concluded between *England* and *France*, July, till January 17, 1490. p. 663
- The battle of *St. Aubin* is fought, between the *French* and the *Bretons*, wherein the latter are defeated; the Lord *Widville* being slain, with most of the 400 English he had carried over. — 28. Reg. 4.
- Francis II.* Duke of *Bretagne*, dies; whereupon King *Henry* seems to prepare in earnest to assist the young Duchess his daughter, and sends Ambassadors to several Courts, as if he was forming a league against *France*. p. 664
- His Ambassadors conclude a treaty at *Redon* with the Duchess, whereby he engages to send into *Bretagne* an aid of 6000 men. 1489. Feb. 10. p. 665
- Thuse

- Ann. C.* Those succours arrive accordingly into *Bretagne*, and are followed by a reinforcement, p. 666
- March.* A treaty is concluded at *Fransfort* between *France* and *Bretagne*, but it is not executed.
- Reg. 5.* *Ann, Duches of Bretagne*, is married by proxy to *Maximilian*, King of the *Romans*; which marriage is not made public till *March*, 1491.
1490. A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, wherein several useful statutes are enacted.
- February.* The *Duchess of Bretagne* sends an Ambassy to King *Henry*, to desire him to send her fresh succours.
- But instead of treating with her Ambassadors, he sends Bishop *Fox* and others, to *France*, to treat with King *Charles* concerning all his differences with the *Duchess of Bretagne*; and to demand, at the same time, 125,000 crowns, being the arrears of the pension due from *Lewis XI.* to King *Edward IV.*, by the treaty of *Peguigny*. p. 667
- At length he appoints Commissioners to treat with the *Duchess's*, but it was only with a view to secure the money he had disbursed upon her account.
- The *Flemings*, spirited up and assisted by the King of *France*, revolt against the Emperor, take *Ipre* and *Slayt*, and besiege *Dixmude*; but King *Henry* sends 1000 men over to *Flanders*, by whose assistance the *Flemings* and *French* are totally defeated.
- July 16. The *Duchess of Bretagne's* Ambassadors enter into fresh engagements with King *Henry*, to reimburse all his charges, &c. upon the hopes of an aid, which he never intended to give.
- Reg. 6.
- September.* King *Henry* makes Alliances with *Spain*, *Portugal*, *Denmark*, *Maximilian*, King of the *Romans*, the Duke of *Milan*, &c.
- October.* A marriage is concluded between *Arthur*, Prince of *Wales*, and *Catharine*, third daughter of *Ferdinand* and *Isabella*, King and Queen of *Spain*.
- Decemb. The King of *France*, uneasy at the forementioned Alliances, sends Ambassadors to *England*, to discover King *Henry's* intentions. p. 668
- Henry*, in order to frighten King *Charles*, declares to his Ambassadors, that he designed to try to recover *France*, which, of right, belonged to him, though nothing was really further from his thoughts.
- The *Duchess of Bretagne* sends an Ambassy to *England*, to desire aid, and to notify at the same time her marriage to the King.
1491. King *Henry* sends Ambassadors to *France* to treat of all his differences with that Crown, particularly concerning a sum of money; and also of the affair between *Charles* and the *Duchess of Bretagne*.
- April.* He fomenters the troubles in *Scotland*; and bribes the Lord *Bathuel* and Sir *Thomas Tod*, to deliver into his hands *James IV.* King of *Scotland*, and his brother the Duke of *Rothes*. p. 669
- The King of *France* hearing of the *Duchess of Bretagne's* marriage with *Maximilian*, resolves to make himself master of the rest of her Dominions, and lays siege to *Rennes*: The *Duchess* being hard pressed, sends two Ambassies to King *Henry* to desire assistance; but he makes use of that only for a pretence to borrow money of his subjects for a war with *France*: This he carefully collects, but gives no orders for raising forces. p. 668
- June 28. *Henry*, the King's second son, is born.
- The league between King *Henry*, *Ferdinand*, and *Maximilian* is renewed, and they agree to enter *France*, each at the head of an army, in *May* or *June* the next year.
- Charles VIII.* King of *France* bribes the *Duchess of Bretagne's* counsellors, who advise her to break off her marriage with *Maximilian*, and take *Charles* for a husband: The *Duchess* courageously refuses a good while, but is prevailed upon at last, and the marriage is concluded *December 16.* —By this means *Bretagne* came to be a Province of *France*. p. 669
- Decemb. The *English* Ambassadors finding themselves amused, return home, and King *Henry* makes great preparations for a war with *France*: As doth also *Maximilian*.
- A truce is concluded between *England* and *Scotland*.
1492. King *Henry* assembles a Parliament, to which having communicated his design to carry war into *France*, they grant him a Benevolence. p. 670
- He sends 2500 men, and twelve ships, to succour the Archduke *Philip*, against the *Gantois* who had revolted.
- Feb. 5. An Ambassy arrives from *France*, which lays the first foundations of the subsequent peace; and King *Henry* sends
- June 12. an Ambassy thither to confirm and promote it.
- He summons *Maximilian* and *Ferdinand* to enter *France*, pursuant to the treaty between them; but they were unprepared.
- Aug. 3. *Christopher Columbus* sails the first time from *Port Palos* in
- Reg. 8. *Andalucia*, with King *Ferdinand's* license, in quest of the new world. p. 672
- August. King *Henry* issues out orders for the levying a greater number of forces; and appoints Commissioners to confer
- with those of *Scotland*; and all only to delay his expedition. *Ann. C.* p. 670
- At last embarking at *Dover* with 25,000 foot, and 1600 *OA.* 6. horse he arrives at *Calais* the same day.
- Before he embarks, he receives a letter from the Marshal *Desquerdes*, offering a negotiation of peace; so, hearing that *Maximilian* was unprepared to act in concert with him, and that *Ferdinand* King of *Spain* had concluded a peace with *France*, he appoints Ambassadors to treat with *Desquerdes*.
- In the mean time, he lays siege to *Beaulieu*. *Off.* 19.
- A treaty of peace is signed at *Estaples*, between *England* and *France*; whereby King *Charles* engages to pay King *Henry* the arrears of a pension granted to *Edward IV.*, at 50,000 livres a year.
- The King of *France* assigns pensions to all King *Henry's* principal Counsellors and Ministers. p. 671
- King *Henry* returns to *London*.
- The *Duchess Dowager of Burgundy* labours to raise King *Dec.* 17.
- Henry* troubles at home, by setting up *Perkin Warbeck*, to personate *Richard Duke of York*, second son of King *Edward IV.* And, after having instructed him, sends him for a year into *Portugal*, that he might not first appear in the *Low Countries*, and so cause her to be suspected. p. 672
- Upon appearance of war between *England* and *France*, she orders him to repair to *Ireland*; from whence King *Charles* sends for him to *Paris*, and treats him as Duke of *York*, but dismisses him, when sure of a peace with *England*. p. 673
- Perkin* hereupon retires to the *Duchess of Burgundy*, who at first feigning not to have seen him before, treats him as an impostor, but afterwards owns him for her nephew the Duke of *York*.
- News of this being brought to *England*, it is believed by abundance of people, and causes great motions in the Kingdom; which convinces the King of his great danger from the *Yorkists*. 1493.
- A treaty of perpetual peace and amity is concluded between King *Henry* and *Ferdinand* and *Isabella* King and Queen of *Aragon*: In this treaty the marriage articles between Prince *Arthur* and the Princess *Catharine* are renewed and confirmed. Mar. 8.
- A Conspiracy is formed against the King, headed by Sir *William Stanley* Lord Chamberlain, *John Ratcliffe* Lord *Fitzwalter*, Sir *Robert Clifford*, &c. *Clifford* being sent to *Flanders*, to concert measures with the *Duchess of Burgundy*, and *Warbeck*, sends word, That the Duke of *York* was alive, and that he knew him perfectly well; which serves to inflame the Conspirators.
- King *Henry*, in order to undeceive the people, orders Sir *James Tyrrel*, and *Dighton*, the murderers of the Duke of *York*, to be examined, and publishes their depositions.
- Moreover, he sends spies into *Flanders*, whom he causes to be excommunicated every Sunday the better to conceal them; and having learnt from them the whole story of *Perkin Warbeck*, makes it public. p. 674
- The Emperor *Frederic IV.* dies, and is succeeded by his Augustus.
- John Morton*, Archbishop of *Canterbury* is made Cardinal of *St. Anastasius*. — 21. Reg. 9.
- A seven years truce is concluded between *England* and *Scotland* till *April 30, 1501.*
- King *Henry* having received full information of whatever relates to *Warbeck*, desires the Archduke *Philip* to deliver him up; who refusing, *Henry* breaks off all commerce with him, and banishes the *Flemings* out of his Dominions; appointing the mart at *Calais*. The Archduke banishes also all the *English*, who were in *Flanders*.
- Sir *Robert Clifford* being gained by *Henry*, discovers to him all *Warbeck's* and the *Duchess of Burgundy's* secrets, with their correspondents in *England*. Whereupon *John Ratcliffe* Lord *Fitzwalter*, and several other persons are apprehended in one day. The Lord *Fitzwalter* is sent prisoner to *Calais*; but Sir *Simon Montfort*, Sir *Robert Ratcliffe*, and *William Daubeny* are executed: The rest were pardoned.
- King *Henry* hearing that *Warbeck* had many Adherents in *Ireland*, he appoints his second son *Henry* Lieutenant of *Ireland*; giving him for Deputy Sir *Edward Poyning*, who goes over to take care of that Kingdom, and calling a Parliament, causes *Poyning's* law to be made. 1494. Reg. 10.
- Prince *Henry* is created Duke of *York*. p. 675 Nov. 1.
- Richard Fox* is made Bishop of *Durham*.
- King *Henry* extorts large sums from his subjects, by forfeitures upon penal laws.
- Sir *William Stanley*, Lord Chamberlain, being accused by Sir *Robert Clifford* of holding intelligence with *Warbeck*, is beheaded. This occasions a great terror in *England*; and *Feb. 16.* several libels were published, for which five persons are executed.
- This year *Charles VIII.* King of *France* conquers *Naples*, but loses it again immediately. p. 676
- Henry

- Ann. C.* Henry, Duke of York, is made President of the northern marches, and the Earl of Surrey is ordered to levy troops for the defence of the North, against the Scots. p. 676
- May 31.* Cecily, Duchess of York, mother of King Edward IV. and Richard III, dies. p. 677
- June.* King Henry takes a progress in Lancashire to visit the Countess, his mother, at Lathom.
- July 3.* In the mean time, Perkin Warbeck arrives upon the coast of Kent, near Sandwich, and lands some of his men; but they being cut off by the inhabitants, he returns to Flanders.
- Oct. 13.* A Parliament meets at Westminster, wherein it is enacted, That no person that shall attend upon the King, for the time being, and do him true service, shall be attainted of High-treason, or forfeit any thing for the same.
- And also, That poor persons shall be admitted to sue in forma pauperis.
- Mean while, Perkin Warbeck lands in Ireland, but not finding the inhabitants disposed to favour his designs, he goes to Scotland, where the King receives him as Duke of York, and gives him in marriage Catharine Gordon, daughter of the Earl of Huntly.
- 1496.* The great treaty of commerce, called by the Flemings *intercurus magnus*, is concluded between England and the Archduke Philip, Governor of the Low-Countries. p. 678
- Mar. 5.* The King grants a patent to John Cabott, to go in quest of new lands, with English colours.
- James IV, King of Scotland, undertakes to place Warbeck on the Throne of England, and for that purpose enters Reg. 12. Northumberland at the head of an army, and disperses Perkin's Proclamation; but this expedition ends only with the ravaging Northumberland, where the Scots get a great booty.
- Charles VIII, King of France, causes the peace, concluded at Estaples with England, to be confirmed by the States.
- Septemb.* But, notwithstanding that, King Henry enters into the League of Italy, against France, which League consisted of Pope Alexander VI, the Emperor Maximilian, the King and Queen of Spain, the Doge of Venice, the Duke of Milan, and King Henry. p. 679
- Dec. 21.* Jasper Tudor, Duke of Bedford, dies, without legitimate issue.
- 1497.* A Parliament meets at Westminster, which grants the Jan. 16. King 120,000*l.* and two fifteenths, for the war with Scotland.
- The rigour used in collecting this subsidy occasions a rebellion in Cornwall, which was headed by Michael Joseph and Thomas Flamock.
- The Rebels march into Devonshire and Somersetshire; and at Wells, being headed by James Tuchet, Lord Audley, advance to Winchester, and into Kent, and then come and incamp on Black-Heath, being 16,000 in number.
- June 22.* King Henry having sent the Earl of Surrey into the North to oppose the incursions of the Scots, attacks and defeats the Rebels on Black-Heath, 2000 whereof are slain, and but 300 of the King's army. The Lord Audley, Flamock, and Joseph are executed. p. 680
- 28. In the mean time, the Scots make a second irruption into England, and lay siege to Norham Castle; but the English oblige them to retire into their own Country, and pursuing them there, take the town of Aton.
- July 18.* King Henry ratifies the marriage-articles between his eldest son Arthur and Catharine of Arragon. This marriage had been concluded in 1491, and confirmed Octob. 1, 1496.
- Septemb.* Through the Spanish Ambassador's mediation, a peace is concluded between England and Scotland, and Perkin Warbeck is sent away by King James into Ireland.
- A marriage is propoed between James IV, King of Scotland, and Margaret, eldest daughter of King Henry. p. 681
- The passage to the East-Indies round the Cape of Good-Hope, is discovered.
- 1498.* Charles VIII, King of France, dies, and is succeeded by Reg. 14. Lewis XII.
- A new insurrection breaks out in Cornwall, and the Rebels sending for Warbeck out of Ireland, set him at their head.
- Sept. 7.* He lands at Whistland-Bay, and repairs to Bodmin, where having assembled about 3000 men, he publishes a Proclamation, wherein he assumes the name of Richard IV, King of England: And then goes and besieges Exeter, but is repulsed.
- King Henry, and several of the Nobility who had raised forces, march against Perkin, who thereupon flies to Taunton, and afterwards takes sanctuary in Beaulieu Abbey, where he is invested by the Lord D'Aubeny. His army, to the number of 6000 men, submits to the King's mercy.
- Perkin's wife is seized in St. Michael's Mount, and brought to the King, who uses her well.
- Henry comes to Exeter, and, examining into the origin of the Rebellion, causes some of the Rebels to be executed, *Ann. C.* and others to be severely fined. p. 682
- Perkin accepting of a pardon, offered him by the King, voluntarily surrenders, and is brought to Court, where, though he seemed to be at liberty, yet he was very narrowly watched.
- He is carried twice on horseback through the City of London, that people might have time and opportunity to view him well, and then is confined in the Tower.
- Soon after, he is privately examined, and his confession published, giving an account of his life and actions.
- This year Stone Palace was burnt down; but the King Dec. 21. rebuilt it, and gave it the name of Richmond.
- The peace between England and Scotland is broke by a quarrel, which happened between some English and Scots, at Norham; but, however, the truce is renewed soon after.
- Warbeck escapes out of the Tower, and goes into Kent, from whence he designed to convey himself out of the Kingdom; but missing his aim, he flies for sanctuary to Bethlehem Monastery.
- Upon promise of having his life granted him, he submits to the King's mercy, and after having been set two whole days in the stocks, is confined again in the Tower.
- Willford, a Shoemaker's son, pretending to be the Earl of Warwick, is apprehended, and hanged. p. 683
- Prince Arthur's marriage with Catharine, daughter of May 19. Ferdinand V, King of Spain, is solemnized by proxy.
- Perkin Warbeck gives his servants belonging to the Reg. 15. Lieutenant of the Tower, with whom he conspires, to kill their master, seize the keys of the Tower, and escape with the Earl of Warwick, who had been drawn into the plot.
- This conspiracy being discovered, Perkin Warbeck is con- Nov. 16. demned, and hanged soon after.
- Edward Plantagenet, Earl of Warwick, is also condemned, — 28. and beheaded for the same. He was the last male-heir of the House of York.
- The Spiritual Jurisdiction of the Isles of Jersey, Guernsey, 1500. &c. is transferred, by a bull of Pope Alexander VI, from Feb. 13. the Bishop of Coutances, to the Bishop of Winchester.
- This same Pope makes use of a jubilee he had published, and of an intended crusade against the Turks, to raise money in England.
- King Henry goes to Calais, on account of the plague in May 8. England, and has an interview with the Archduke Philip; where overtures are made of cross-marriages between Henry Duke of York, and Margaret, sister of Philip, and between Charles, son of Philip, and Mary, King Henry's second daughter. p. 684
- June. The King returns to England.
- Commissioners are appointed to search after, and fine the Adherents of Michael the Farrier, and Warbeck, in the West of England.
- John Morton, Archbishop of Canterbury, Thomas Rather- Reg. 16. ham, Archbishop of York, John Alcock, Bishop of Ely, and Founder of Jesus College, and Thomas Langton, Bishop of Winchester, died this year. Langton was succeeded by the famous Richard Fox.
- Edmund de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, and nephew of King 1501. Edward IV, flies into Flanders, which gives King Henry Reg. 17. uneasiness; but he returns, and is pardoned.
- The Palace at Stone being finished this year, the King gives it the name of Richmond.
- The Princess Catharine arrives in England, and is soon Oct. 2. after married to Arthur, Prince of Wales. p. 685
- A contract of marriage between James IV, King of 1502. Scotland, and Margaret, eldest daughter of King Henry, is Jan. 24. signed.
- As also two treaties, the one of perpetual peace, and the other concerning the outrages that might be committed on both sides.
- Arthur, Prince of Wales, dies, at Ludlow Castle, and was April 2. buried in the Cathedral Church at Winchester. R. 8. 13.
- Henry, Duke of Wales, is created Prince of Wales, and June. Earl of Chester and Flint.
- The Emperor Maximilian concludes a treaty of Commerce, and another of Friendship and Alliance with King Henry.
- The King grants a patent to James Elliot, Thomas Aburgh, Dec. 9. John Gonzalez, and Francis Fernandez, to go in quest of unknown Countries.
- Three men, brought from the New World by Sebastian Cabot, come to England.
- The first stone of King Henry the VIIIth's Chapel, ad- 1533. joining to Westminster Abbey, was laid. That Chapel cost Jan. 24. 14,000*l.* building.
- Elizabeth, King Henry's Queen, dies in child-bed, and Feb. 11. was buried in Westminster Abbey.
- Henry Dean, Archbishop of Canterbury, dies, and was Feb. 16. succeeded by William Barlow, Bishop of London.
- A Parliament is held, in which the Lords and Clergy grant the King a subsidy.

Ann. C. The King being now at peace abroad, and without troubles at home, oppresses his subjects several ways, by means of *Sir Richard Empson* and *Edmund Dudley*, in order to heap up money. p. 685

The King's oppressions breeding great discontents in the Kingdom, the Earl of *Suffolk* takes hold of that to assert his right to the Crown, as being descended from the House of *York*, by his mother, and retires into *Flanders*. p. 686

But King *Henry* having discovered his secrets, by the assistance of *Sir Robert Curson*, causes *Sir William Courtenay*, *William de la Pole*, *Sir James Tyrrel*, *Sir John Windham*, and the rest of his Accomplices, to be apprehended: *Tyrrel* and *Windham* are soon after beheaded.

June 25. Prince *Henry* is contracted in marriage to *Catharine* Princess Dowager of *Wales*, and Pope *Julius II.* grants them a Dec. 26. dispensation.

Aug. 8. *James IV.* King of *Scotland* consummates his marriage with the Princess *Margaret*. p. 687

1504. A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which grants the King a subsidy for his eldest daughter's marriage.

Jan. 25. King *Henry* after raises a great deal of money, by way of benevolence.

Reg. 20. In this Parliament a new coin was appointed.

King *Henry* thinks of having *Henry VI.* canonized: But, finding that too chargeable, he only obtains a bull to remove his body from *Cherisy* to *Westminster-Abbey*.

He builds three Houses for *Franciscans*, called Observants, at *Richmond*, *Greenwich*, and *Newark*; and three more for Conventuals, at *Canterbury*, *Newcastle*, and *Southampton*. He also turned the *Savoy* into an Hospital.

1505. King *Henry* sends three trusty persons into *Italy* and *Spain*, to be informed of the person and condition of the young Queen of *Naples*, whom he had projected to marry; and to enquire into the affairs and designs of *Ferdinand* King of *Castile* and *Aragon*. p. 688

Dec. 30. A treaty of Alliance is concluded between King *Henry* and *George* Duke of *Saxony*.

1506. The Archduke *Philip*, and his wife *Jane*, Queen of *Castile*, are driven by a storm (which lasted from *January 11.* to 26) on the coast of *England*, and land at *Weymouth*; where being detained till the King's pleasure was known, they come to the King at *Windsor*.

The treaty of commerce between *England* and the *Low-Countries* is renewed, to the advantage of the *English*, on which account that treaty was called *Intercursum malus*. p. 689

Mar. 20. A marriage is concluded between King *Henry* and *Margaret* sister of the Archduke *Philip*, and widow of the Duke of *Savoy*.

King *Henry* demands the Earl of *Suffolk* of the Archduke *Philip*, who refuses to deliver him up; but at last complies, upon condition King *Henry* should not put him to death.

— 24. The Earl accordingly comes to *England*, and is conveyed to the Tower.

April 23. *Philip* and his Queen depart from *England* for *Spain*.

Reg. 22. The Archduke *Philip* dies, and is succeeded by his sister

Sept. 25. *Margaret* in the Government of the *Low-Countries*.

1507. She makes a provisional treaty of commerce with King

Reg. 23. *Henry*.

June 5. A marriage is concluded between *Charles*, Archduke of

Dec. 21. *Austria*, and the Princess *Mary* King *Henry*'s third daughter.

Henry being seized in 1506, with the gout, it now turns

to a piltic, which makes him believe his end was near.

Notwithstanding which he permits *Empson* and *Dudley* to

continue their exactions, with all imaginable rigour.

They prosecute and condemn, in large fines, *Sir William*

Capel, *Sir Thomas Knetsworth*, and *Sir Laurence Aylmer*, late

Mayors of *London*, for neglect in their offices.

By such oppressive means, the King heaps up 180,000 *l.*

which he mostly had in secret places at *Richmond*, in his

own keeping. p. 690

1508. The marriage between the Archduke *Charles* and the

Princess Mary is solemnized by proxy.

Reg. 24. The Archduke pawns to King *Henry* a jewel called the

rich Flower-de-Luce for 50,000 crowns.

1509. The King finding he daily grew worse, grants a general

pardon; discharges all prisoners in and about *London* that lay

for fees, or for debts of 40 *s.* and under; and even some

that lay for 10 *l.* or larger sums: And, making his will,

orders his Heir to make restitution of whatever his Officers

and Ministers had unjustly taken from his subjects.

April 22. King *Henry* dies at *Richmond*, in the 53d year of his age,

after a Reign of 23 years and eight months:

May 11. And was buried at *Westminster* in his new Chapel; where

he rests, under a stately monument, which was finished in

1519, and cost 1000 *l.*

By his Queen, *Elizabeth of York*, eldest daughter of King

Edward IV. *Henry* had, four sons; 1. *Arthur*, born

September 20. 1486. He died *April 2.* 1502. 2. *Henry*,

born *June 28.* 1491, who succeeded him. 3. *Edmund*,

No. 108. Vol. IV.

born *February 21.* 1498; he departed this life, in 1499. *Ann. C.*

4. *Edward*, born *February 1500.* who died young. He had also four daughters; 1. *Margaret* born *November 29.* 1489, married, in 1503, to *James IV.* King of *Scotland*. 2. *Elizabeth*, born *July 2.* 1492; she died *September 14.* 1495. 3. *Mary*, born in 1493, married *Lewis XII.* King of *France*. 4. *Catharine*, born *February 2.* 1503; died soon after.

The MONEY, coined in this Reign, was,

Of Gold; Rose-Nobles, or Rials; Half-Rose-Nobles; Quarter-Rose-Nobles: Sovereigns or Double-Rials: Double Sovereigns, or Quadruple Rials, Angels, and Angelets. Of Silver; Pennies; Half-Pennies; Groats; Half-Groats; and Shillings. For in this Reign they were first coined.

The NOBILITY, created in this Reign, was as follows:

Jasper Tudor, Duke of *Bedford*. 1485.

Edward Courtney, Earl of *Devonshire*. Oct. 27.

Thomas Stanley, Earl of *Derby*. Oct. 27.

Edward Hastings, Baron *Hastings*, restored. Nov. 22.

Philibert de Shaunde, Earl of *Bath*. 1486.

Giles d'Aubeny, Baron d'Aubeny. Jan. 6.

John Cheney, Baron *Cheney*. Mar. 12.

Thomas Burgh, Baron *Burgh*. 1487.

John Welles, Viscount *Welles*. Sept. 1.

Maurice Berkeley, Marquis of *Berkley*. Sept. 29.

Henry Tudor, Duke of *York*, afterwards King. 1489.

Edmund Tudor, Duke of *Somerset*. 1495.

Robert Fitzwalter, Baron *Fitzwalter*, restored. June.

Charles Somerset, Baron *Herbert* of *Gower*. 1498.

William Conyers, Baron *Conyers*. 1505.

Nov. 3.

Nov. 26.

1507.

Knights of the Garter elected in the Reign of King

HENRY VII.

John Vere, Earl of *Oxford*.

Sir Giles d'Aubeny, afterwards Lord d'Aubeny (or d'Aubigny.)

Thomas Fitz-Alan, Earl of *Arundel*.

George Talbot, Earl of *Shrewsbury*.

John Wells, Viscount *Wells*.

George Stanley, Lord *Strange*.

Sir Edward Wydevil, Knight Banneret.

John Dynham (or *Dinant*) Lord *Dynham*, Lord Treasurer of *England*.

Maximilian, King of the *Romans*, afterwards Emperor

of *Germany*.

Sir John Savage, Knight.

Sir William Stanley, Knight, Lord Chamberlain.

Sir John Cheney, Knight Banneret.

Alphonso, Duke of *Calabria* and *Naples*, King of *Sicily* and *Jerusalem*.

Arthur, Prince of *Wales*.

Thomas Grey, Marquis of *Dorset*.

Henry Percy, Earl of *Northumberland*.

Henry Bourchier, Earl of *Essex*.

Sir Charles Somerset, Knight Banneret, afterwards Earl of *Worcester*, and Lord *Herbert*.

Robert Willoughby, Lord *Brook*.

Sir Edward Poynings, Knight.

Sir Gilbert Talbot of *Grafton*, Knight Banneret.

Sir Richard Poole.

Edward Stafford, Duke of *Buckingham*.

Henry, Duke of *York*, afterwards King of *England* of that name the VIIIth.

Edward Courtney, Earl of *Devonshire*.

Sir Richard Guilford, Knight Banneret.

Edmund de la Pole, Earl of *Suffolk*.

Sir Thomas Lovell, Knight Banneret.

Sir Reginald Bray, Knight Banneret.

John, King of *Denmark*.

Guido Ubaldo, Duke of *Urbino*.

Gerald Fitz-Gerald, Earl of *Kildare*.

Henry Stafford, Lord *Stafford*, afterwards Earl of *Wiltshire*.

Richard Grey, Earl of *Kent*.

Sir Rys ap Thomas, Knight Banneret.

Philip, King of *Castile*.

Sir Thomas Branden, Knight Banneret.

Charles, Arch-Duke of *Austria*, Prince of *Spain*, afterwards Emperor of *Germany*.

Ann. C. IN the fifteenth century, the ignorance of all orders of men was extreme. p. 692

And the Clergy's chief care was to support themselves in that height of grandeur and power they were arrived to.

The learning, then in vogue, was principally School-Divinity, and the knowledge of the Canon-Law.

The English Nation in general passionately wished for a reformation of sundry abuses crept into the Church. p. 697

King Henry IV. and V. proceed with great severity against the *Lollards*. But the generality of the Nation were, notwithstanding, great admirers of *John Wicliff's* opinions.

1400. A statute is passed, enacting, That all persons, who purchased or put in execution any bulls to be discharged from the payment of tithes, should incur the penalties contained in the statute of *Provisors*.

And another, That if any person should accept a provision granted by the Pope, to be exempt from the jurisdiction or obedience of the Bishops, he should be within the danger of the statute of *Provisors*.

1426. Pope *Martin V.* writes a severe letter to *Henry Chicheley* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, commanding him to use his utmost endeavours, that the statute of *Premunire* might be repealed. He writes also to King *Henry VI.* and the Parliament to the same purpose. p. 698, 699

Pope *Nicholas V.* demanding an extraordinary subsidy of *Ann. C.* the Clergy of *England*, for the use of the Holy See, King *Henry VI.* orders it not to be paid. p. 700

King *Edward IV.* grants the Clergy a charter, prohibiting the Judges to meddle with criminal matters where the Clergy were concerned.

The Popes assume the power of bestowing Archbishopsrics, Bishopsrics, and other benefices in this Kingdom, by way of provision, which was a great grievance.

Within this century, were held the following Councils; That of *Pisa*, in 1409; that of *Constance*, in 1414; and that of *Basil*, in 1431. p. 693, &c.

The most considerable English Historians within this period, were:

Thomas de Walsingham; whose *Chronica*, or *Historia Brevis*, reaches from the year 1273, to 1422, and his *Ypodygnia Neustria*, from the irruption of the *Normans* into France to the year 1418. He flourished about the year 1430.

John Harding; his two books of *Chronicle* in English rhyme were printed at *London* in 1543, 8°. They extend from *Brute* to the Reign of King *Edward IV.*

John Ruffe, or *Russ*, whose *Chronicle* was published by *T. Hearne*, in 1716, 8°.

BOOK XV.

The Reign of King HENRY VIII; containing the space of Thirty-seven years, and Nine months.

20. HENRY VIII.

1. 7. KING Henry VIII. succeeds his Father, King Henry VII, at the age of 18 years, 10 months, and 6 days.

April 22. Having in his younger years been designed for the Church, he was, for that reason, learned above the usual rate of persons of his high birth. p. 702

Reg. 1. He was very handsome, and delighted in tournaments, and other bodily exercises, wherein he consumed a great deal of time and money.

April 25. He confirms the pardon granted by his Father before his decease: But, two days before, *Empton* and *Dudley* had been impeached, and committed to the *Tower*.

May 10. The body of King Henry VII. is interred in his own magnificent Chapel, adjoining to *Westminster Abbey*.

June 7. King Henry espouses *Catharine of Aragon*, his brother's widow, in virtue of the Pope's dispensation, though *William Warham*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, opposed it. p. 704

— 24. The King and Queen are crowned.

— 29. *Margaret*, Countess of *Richmond* and *Derby*, mother of King Henry VII., and Foundress of *Christ's* and *St. John's* Colleges at *Cambridge*, dies.

Richard Fox, Bishop of *Winchester*, introduces *Thomas Wolsey* to Court, with a view to supplant his rival *Thomas Howard*, Earl of *Surrey*, then Lord-Treasurer.

King Henry confirms the treaties with *Scotland* and the Emperor.

Christopher Dambridge, Archbishop of *York*, is commissioned by the King to act as his Ambassador at *Rome*.

The *Venetians* are defeated at the battle of *Agnadel*, and Pope *Julius II.* makes a peace with them, not long after. p. 705, 706

This year the plague raged in *England*.

King Henry the Seventh's Executors make restitution of many great sums of money, extorted from several persons by *Empton* and *Dudley*.

July 16. *Edmund Dudley*, Esq; being accused of High-treason, is tried at *Guild-Hall*, in *London*, and found guilty.

Oct. 1. Sir *Richard Empton*, being likewise tried for the same, at *Northampton*, is condemned.

1510. A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, wherein *Empton* and *Dudley* are attainted:

Jan. 21. And the benefit of forfeitures, for penal laws, is reduced to the term of three years next preceding. p. 707

Mar. 23. A new treaty of Alliance is concluded between *England* and *France*. p. 708

April 10. Pope *Julius* sends King Henry a consecrated rose.

Reg. 2. *Ferdinand*, King of *Aragon*, falls off from the league of *Cambray*, and concludes a treaty of Alliance with King Henry, wherein the latter is over-reached.

May 24. *Empton* and *Dudley* are beheaded on *Tower-Hill*.

Aug. 17. The Queen is brought to bed of a Prince, that was named

1511. Henry, but he died the 22d of February following. p. 709

Jan. 1. King *Ferdinand* engages King Henry in the league he was making with the Pope against *France*:

March 8. And obtains of him 1000 archers, under pretence of employing them against the *Moor*. p. 710

Christopher Dambridge, Archbishop of *York*, is made a — 11. Cardinal for his pains, in endeavouring to set King Henry against *France*.

The *Duchess of Savoy*, Governess of the *Low-Countries*, Reg. 3. desires of King Henry an aid of 1500 archers, to be im-July. ployed against the Duke of *Gelders*, which are accordingly sent over.

Commissioners are appointed to repair all the outrages committed between *England* and *Scotland*, since the last peace:

But this good correspondence is soon broken off, by means of one *Andrew Barton*, a *Scottish* subject, who, having committed hostilities in the *Narrow Seas*, is pursued and taken by two English ships; whereupon the King of *Scotland* sends to demand restitution.

King Henry enters into a league with Pope *Julius II.*, *Ferdinand*, King of *Aragon*, and the *Venetians*, against *France*.

Shortly after, he concludes a private league with King Nov. 17. *Ferdinand* for the conquest of *Guienne*, which was a foolish project. p. 713

A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, wherein the King obtain- two fifteenths from the T. temporality, and two tenths 1512. from the Clergy, for the war with *France*. p. 714

At this Parliament *John Dudley*, son and heir of *Edmund Dudley*, lately attainted, is restored in blood.

The King sends *Silvester*, Bishop of *Winchester*, and Sir — 9. *Robert Wingfield*, as his Ambassadors to the Council of *Latan*.

He sends also a fleet and an army to join King *Ferdinand* Reg. 4. in the pretended conquest of *Guienne*: But *Ferdinand* May. makes use of them to conquer *Nauvonne* for himself, contrary to the design of the league. p. 715

James IV., King of *Scotland*, concludes a league with — 22. *France* against King Henry, and assembles an army on purpose to invade *England*; whereupon King Henry raises forces in the northern parts, for the Kingdom's defence. p. 718

He also calls a Parliament, which, meeting on Nov. 4, Nov. 4. grants him two fifteenths, and four demies, and a poll-tax, being ten marks on every Duke, and the rest in proportion.

The English fleet and army return from *Spain*, highly dis- Decemb. satisfied with *Ferdinand's* proceedings. p. 719

Pope *Julius II.* dies, and is succeeded by *Leo X.* p. 719 1513. Hostilities against *France* having been commenced, the Feb. 21. year foregoing, by making a descent on *Britagne*, they are *March* renewed, in the beginning of this, by making an unsuccessful attempt upon the French fleet in the port of *Breisl*, wherein Sir *Edward Howard*, the English Admiral, is drowned.

Soon after, the French, on their part, land in *Suffex*, and burn a few cottages.

A league is formed at *Mechlin* between Pope *Leo*, the — 5. Emperor *Maximilian*, King *Ferdinand*, and King Henry; wherein they agree to attack *France*, at once, from several quarters,

- Ann. C.* quarters; but the aim of the three former was only to impose upon *Henry*, and make him subservient to their designs. p. 720
- For, at the same time, *Ferdinand* concludes a one year's truce with *France*, wherein he includes *Henry*, without his knowledge: The Pope does not ratify the treaty in time: And *Maximilian* excuses himself from leading an army into *Burgundy*, according to his engagement; so that *Henry* is forced to act alone against *France*. p. 721
- Reg. 5.* Notwithstanding, he makes great preparations for passing into *France*, with a numerous army.
- 30. But before his going over, he causes *Edmund de la Pole*, Earl of *Suffolk*, who was then a prisoner in the *Tower*, to be beheaded.
- About this time, *Thomas Wolsey* becomes the King's Prime-Minister.
- May.* King *Henry* causes the best part of his army to pass over to *Calais*. p. 722
- June 22.* They go and lay siege to *Torouenne*.
- 30. The King goes over to *Calais*, with the rest of his army: And repairs to the siege before *Torouenne*.
- Aug. 4.* The Emperor *Maximilian* comes and serves as a volunteer under him, receiving 100 crowns a day for his pay.
- 12. The *French* are routed at the skirmish of *Guinegiste*, or *Battle of the Spurs*.
- 22. *Torouenne*, despairing of relief, surrenders, and, two days after, King *Henry* and the Emperor make their entrance in it. King *Henry* delivers it to the Emperor, who immediately causes the greatest part of it, with the fortifications, to be demolished.
- In the mean time, *James IV.*, King of *Scotland*, having sent King *Henry* a defiance, enters *England*, and takes *Norham*, and several other places. p. 724
- Sept. 9.* He is defeated, and slain, at the battle of *Flodden-field*, or *Brannstone*, and his body is conveyed to *Shene*, or *Richmond* in *Surry*.
- Henry*, having thus made himself master of *Torouenne*, goes and lays siege to *Tournay*, which capitulates, the 22d of the same month. The King resolves to keep it.
- Oct. 15.* A treaty is signed at *Lille*, between King *Henry*, *Margaret*, daughter of the Emperor *Maximilian*, *Duchess Dowager of Savoy*, and *Governors of the Netherlands*, and the Archduke, *Charles*, afterwards Emperor, by the name of *Charles V.* p. 723
- 27. King *Henry* sets out from *Lille*, and arrives *Octob. 24.* at his Palace at *Richmond*.
- King *Lewis XII.* concludes a peace with Pope *Leo X.*
- 1514. Jan. 3.* A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, but did nothing remarkable.
- Feb. 6.* *Thomas Wolsey* is nominated Bishop of *Lincoln*; and translated, the 1st of *October* following, to the Archbishopric of *York*, upon the death of *Christopher Bambridge*. He is also constituted Administrator of the See of *Tournay*. p. 725
- Reg. 6.* *James V.*, not quite two years old, is acknowledged King of *Scotland*, and his mother, *Margaret*, sister to King *Henry VIII.*, declared Regent whilst she remained a widow: But soon after, the marrying again *Archibald Douglas* Earl of *Angus*, the Scots chose *John Stewart* Duke of *Albany* Regent. p. 729
- May 19.* King *Henry* receives a consecrated sword, and cap of maintenance, sent him by the Pope.
- Aug. 7.* Three several treaties are concluded between *England* and *France*: 1. One of peace: 2. Another, concerning the marriage of *Lewis XII.* with *Mary*, third sister to King *Henry VIII.*: 3. And a third, whereby King *Lewis* engaged to pay King *Henry* a million of crowns yearly. p. 727, 728
- The Pope and King *Ferdinand* opposed those treaties.
- The Princess *Mary* having been pre-engaged to the Archduke *Charles of Austria*, she protests against that engagement, before the signing of the second treaty.
- Oct. 9.* The marriage between her and King *Lewis XII.* is consummated.
- Nov. 5.* She is crowned Queen of *France*. One of her maids and attendants was *Mrs Anne Boleyn*, afterwards Queen of *England*.
- 1515. Jan. 1.* *Lewis*, King of *France*, dies, and is succeeded by *Francis I.*
- Feb. 5.* A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, wherein, among other statutes, one was enacted against exporting unwrought wool out of the Kingdom. p. 730
- April 5.* The Alliance between *England* and *France* is confirmed by a new treaty, in which the *Scots* are included.
- Reg. 7.* *Mary*, Queen-Dowager of *France*, having been privately married to *Charles Brandon*, Duke of *Suffolk*, is publicly married to him.
- May 13.* *Thomas Wolsey* endeavours to cause King *Henry* to enter into a new league against *France*, out of revenge, because the Administration of the See of *Tournay* was taken from him by the King of *France's* means.
- But this King, to content him, promises to procure him, if possible, a Cardinal's Hat. p. 731, 732
- Septemb.* *Wolsey* is accordingly made a Cardinal.
- King *Henry* renews the Alliance between *England* and *Ann. C. Spain*, and resolves privately to assist the Emperor and Duke of *Milan* against *France*.
- The Parliament meets at *Westminster*: And, in a Synod *Nov. 12.* held about the same time, the Clergy excuse themselves from granting an extraordinary subsidy, demanded by the Pope.
- William Warham*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, resigns the *Dec. 22.* Great Seal. It is given to Cardinal *Wolsey*, whose extreme pride gives great offence: The King loads him with favours. p. 733
- Ferdinand*, King of *Aragon*, dies, and is succeeded by *1516. Charles*, Archduke of *Austria*. *Ferdinand* left the title of February Catholic to his Successors.
- The Princess *Mary*, afterwards Queen of *England*, is—18. born.
- King *Henry* tries to have the Duke of *Albany* removed from the Regency of *Scotland*, and claims it, as uncle to the young King. Reg. 8.
- But this project, as also that of bringing the young King into *England*, miscarrying, King *Henry* is satisfied with concluding a truce with *Scotland*. p. 735 June.
- The Emperor pretends to be willing to resign the Empire to King *Henry*, in order to attach him to his interest; but *Henry* desires him to put it off, till the *French* were expelled out of *Italy*. p. 734
- A defensive league is concluded at *London*, between the *Oct. 29.* Emperor and the Kings of *England* and *Spain*.
- The Council of *Lateran* undertakes to reform the Calendar. p. 730
- The Emperor *Maximilian* concludes a league with the *1517. Kings of France and Spain*, against the *Turks*.
- Pope *Leo X.* sets up a mart for indulgences, under pretence of the war with the *Turks*, but really to enrich himself.
- Martin Luther*, an *Augsburg* Friar, at *Wittenberg*, preaches against those indulgences, which gives the first rise to the Reformation.
- The Pope demands of King *Henry* 200,000 ducats for the pretended war against the Infidels, which the King refused to grant him; but he levies a tenth upon the Clergy.
- Maximilian* feigns again to be willing to resign the Empire to King *Henry*. p. 737
- This year there was a great drought, from the beginning of *September*, till the middle of *May* following.
- And the sweating-sickness raged also in *England*.
- Negotiations are carried on between King *Francis I.* and *1518. Cardinal Wolsey*, about the restoring of *Tournay* to *France*: And it was accordingly restored the 8th of *February* following.
- The Pope sends Cardinal *Campejus* as his Legate *a latere* *May.* into *England*, to solicit King *Henry* to a war against the *Turks*. Cardinal *Wolsey* gets himself joined in the Legate's ship. And
- A league is concluded between *England* and *France* against *Oct. 24.* the *Turks*.
- Four treaties are signed between *England* and *France*: *Oct. 14.* By the 1st, the Princess *Mary* was to be married to the Dauphin, as soon as he was 14 years old. The 2d was about the restitution of *Tournay*, &c. p. 739
- The Princess *Mary* is affianced to the Dauphin. Dec. 21.
- Pope *Leo* ratifies the league entered into by the Emperor—31. and the Kings of *France* and *Spain*, against the *Turk*.
- This year the College of Physicians in *London* was founded.
- Maximilian I.*, Emperor of *Germany*, dies. 1519.
- King *Francis I.* and *Henry VIII.* are Competitors for *Jan. 12.* the Empire: But *Charles V.*, King of *Spain*, is chosen. Reg. 10.
- June 28.* p. 740
- Jealousies and disputes arise between *Charles* and *Francis*, which occasion afterwards bloody wars. Each of them endeavours to gain King *Henry* to their interest, through *Wolsey's* means, whom they carelessly extremely. p. 741
- Wolsey* causes *Campejus* to be recalled, and himself appointed sole Legate, with power to visit the Clergy and Monasteries. He erects also the Legate's Court:
- Nay, he has the confidence to aspire to the Papacy, through the Emperor's interest, who promises it him.
- King *Francis* makes a private treaty with King *Henry*, wherein he engages to detain in *France* the Duke of *Albany* Regent of *Scotland*. p. 742
- This year, *Mexico* and *New Spain* were discovered by *Hernando Cortes*.
- The King of *France* makes an overture to Cardinal *1520. Wolsey*, about the restoring of *Calais*, and the other towns in the *English* pale, for a sum of money. But *Wolsey* dares not propole the affair to the King his Master. Reg. 11.
- The Emperor *Charles V.* arrives unexpectedly at *Dover*: *May 20.* King *Henry* meets him there, and promises him not to enter into any engagement with the King of *France* to his prejudice. The treaty of commerce between *England* and *Germany* is also now renewed.
- Charles* embarks for *Flanders*. — 30.

- Ann. C.* King Henry passes over to Calais : And p. 742
May 1. Hath an interview with the King of France, between
July 1. *Andres and Guisnes.* p. 753
— 24. A treaty relating to the Princess Mary is concluded between those two Princes. p. 743
July 10. King Henry pays the Emperor a visit at Graveling : Which the Emperor returns the next day, at Calais.
— 29. The Pope grants Cardinal Wolsey a pension upon the Bishopric of Palencia, and constitutes him perpetual Administrator of the See of Badajoz, in Spain.
Oct. 21. Charles V, Emperor of Germany, is crowned.
 The truce between England and Scotland is prolonged to the 9th of April following.
 Pope Leo excommunicates Luther, who appeals again to a Council. Thereupon, the Pope desires the Elector of Saxony to put him to death, or send him to Rome, but the Elector refuses it.
1521. The Emperor assembles a Diet at Worms, to which
Apr. 16. Luther was summoned, and appears ; but refusing to retract his opinions, he is proscribed.
May 8. King Francis seizes Navarre, but is again soon dispossessed of it. However, he raises the Emperor several enemies in the Low-Countries, and Italy. p. 745, &c.
Reg. 12. Thereupon Charles requires King Henry to assist him against the French, in pursuance of the league of London.
April. Cardinal Wolsey's Legateship is prolonged for two years : And he gets the Abbey of St. Albans in commendam. He also procures a bull from the Pope, empowering him to make Knights, Count Palatines, &c. legitimate Bachelors, &c. *Dioceses, &c.* p. 743
Apr. 16. By his procurement, Edward Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, is committed to the Tower, for High-treason : And beheaded.
May 1. King Henry writes his book *Of the seven Sacraments* against Luther : For which the Pope confers on him the title of *Defender of the Faith*.
 The Emperor preparing to attack France from several quarters, King Francis makes a representation of his case to King Henry, who does not chuse to act for either, otherwise than as Umpire.
July 20. His mediation being accepted, a Congress is appointed at Calais, where Cardinal Wolsey goes on the behalf of his Master the King of England.
Aug. 4. But he does not act as an impartial Mediator ; for, eight days after the opening of the Congress, he goes to Bruges, where he joins in a league between the Pope, the Emperor, and the King of England, against France. And the Princess Mary (though before engaged to the Dauphin) is promised to the Emperor. p. 747, 748
Septemb. An insignificant treaty is concluded between England and France.
October. The Duke of Albany is permitted by the King of France to return to Scotland after a four years absence, and resumes the Regency. p. 749
Oct. 30. The league between the Pope, Emperor, and King Henry, is finally agreed upon.
Nov. 24. Cardinal Wolsey returns to England.
— 27. This year, in the wars between the French and Imperialists, musquets were first used.
Dec. 1. Pope Leo X. dies ; whereupon Wolsey (relying upon the Emperor's promise) uses his utmost endeavours to succeed him. But, notwithstanding, Adrian VI. is chosen through the Emperor's interest, to whom he had been Preceptor.
1522. The King's title of *Defender of the Faith* is made public.
Jan. 9. King Henry endeavours to force the Duke of Albany out of Scotland, wherein he succeeds at length, and concludes a truce with that Kingdom. p. 750
March. Then he declares war against France : And puts out a strong fleet to sea, to secure the trade.
April. For the support of this war, a loan of the tenth part of lands, stocks, moveables, and money, is exacted from the Laity ; and a fourth from the Clergy : Besides 20,000*l.* borrowed of the City of London. But the London Merchants oppose this tax.
Reg. 14. The Emperor, in his way to Spain, arrives at Dover, and comes to London, where he is received with great respect.
May 26. He is installed, in person, Knight of the Garter, at Windsor. His brother Ferdinand, afterwards Emperor, was elected into the same noble Order, the 23d of April foregoing. p. 751
June. Charles and Henry swear to observe the league of Bruges : And Henry lends Charles a great sum of money.
— 8. The Earl of Surrey is constituted the Emperor's Admiral : He lands twice in Bretagne, burns Morlaix, and brings away great booty.
July. The Emperor embarks at Southampton, in his way to Spain.
— 6. The English forces go and join the Emperor's, in the Netherlands, but do nothing considerable.
Septemb. Rhodes is taken by the Turks.
Octob. Cardinal Wolsey obtains the Bishopric of Durham, vacant
Dec. 25. 1523.
 by the death of T. Ruthal, and resigns the See of Bath and Ann. C.
Wells : His Legateship is also prolonged. p. 753
 A Parliament meets at the Black-Friers, which grants April 15. the King a subsidy of 2*s.* in the pound (for four years) from Reg. 15. every man worth 20*l.* a year, and so downwards, in proportion : But those of 50*l.* and upwards, were to pay 3*s.* in the pound.
 The Convocation, which met at the same time, grants also a subsidy of one half of their annual revenues, payable in five years.
 An act of attainder is passed against the late Duke of Buckingham, but his son, Henry Stafford, is restored in blood.
 Christiern II, King of Denmark and Sweden, being expelled his Dominions, arrives in England, and the Alliance June 15. between this Kingdom and Denmark is renewed.
 The English take Jedworth, and make frequent incursions in Scotland. King Henry endeavours at the same time to have the Duke of Albany removed, and his sister, the Queen Dowager, made Regent. p. 757
 To disengage the Scots from France, he promises to give his daughter Mary in marriage to their young King.
 An English army, commanded by the Duke of Suffolk, Aug. 24. passes over to Calais, and takes several places in France.
 Charles, Duke of Bourbon, Constable of France, being Septemb. disgraced, espouses the Emperor's interest, and takes the command of one of his armies.
 Pope Adrian VI. dies. Cardinal Wolsey endeavours again Sept. 14. to obtain the Papacy ; but Julio de Medici, who took the name of Clement VII. is chosen, Nov. 19. p. 756
 The Duke of Albany lands in Scotland, and invades Eng. — 21. land ; but a truce is concluded soon after.
 King Henry causes the subsidy lately granted him, and October. payable in four years, to be paid at once.
 Cardinal Wolsey forms, this year, the design of founding Christ-Church College in Oxford, and another College at Ipswich, his native place.
 Luther answers King Henry's book, and the Reformation makes a great progress in Germany.
 Pope Clement VII. confirms King Henry's title of De- 1524. fender of the Faith. March 5.
 The Duke of Bourbon swears to acknowledge Henry King Reg. 16. of France.
 He enters Provence, and takes several places ; King Henry July 2. furnishing him with 124,000 crowns a month, till he acted himself in Picardy. p. 758
 James V, King of Scotland, takes the reins of the Government, and the Earls of Angus, Lennox, and Argyle, are constituted Regents under him. p. 759
 The truce between England and Scotland is prolonged to the 25th of January, 1525.
 A bull is granted to Cardinal Wolsey, empowering him to Aug. 21. visit all the Religious Houses, notwithstanding their immunities.
 By another, he is authorized to suppress small Monast. Sept. 11. ries, to the yearly value of 3000 ducats, and to endow his two Colleges with their revenues.
 King Henry begins to alter his measures, through Wolsey's persuasion, and to join with France against the Emperor.
 Turkeys, Carps, Hops, Pickarel, and Beer, Were first brought into England, this year.
 King Francis I. is defeated before Pavia, and taken 1525. prisoner. He is carried to Madrid, and imprisoned in the Feb. 24. Castle there.
 There being a treaty of marriage on foot between the March. King of Scotland and the Princess Mary, the Emperor, to whom she was promised before, sends to demand her, with her dowry ; but is refused. p. 762
 King Henry being determined to break with the Emperor, Reg. 17. and save France from certain ruin, sends Ambassadors to Spain, to make several extraordinary demands upon the Emperor, which he was pretty sure would not be granted. p. 763
 To support the charge of a war with the Emperor, Cardinal Wolsey sends Commissions, and appoints Commissioners, in every Shire, to levy the sixth part of every Lay-man's goods, and the fourth of the Clergy's.
 But these being strongly opposed, as illegal, the King disavows them, and demands a benevolence, which occasions an insurrection in Suffolk ; however, it is soon appeased : But so many complaints were brought against Wolsey, that he was very near being disgraced.
 Notwithstanding, he finds means to appease the King, and makes him a present of his stately Palace at Hampton-Court. p. 764
 Five treaties are signed at Moore, between England and Aug. 30. France, including a defensive league between those two Kingdoms. p. 765
 Peru is discovered by Francisco Pizarro.
 M. Luther sends an apology to King Henry, for his disrespectful answer to that King's book.
 A treaty

Ann. C. A treaty is concluded, at *Madrid*, between the Emperor and the King of France. p. 766

Jan. 14. King Francis is released, but does not perform the treaty of *Madrid*, being dissuaded by the Pope: On the contrary, Reg. 18. he enters into a league, at *Cognac*, with the Pope, the Duke May 22. of *Milan*, and the *Venetians*, against the Emperor.

He ratifies the treaty of *Moore*, as soon as he is at liberty:

Aug. 8. And concludes another private treaty with King Henry. The Pope and the *Venetians*, relying on the assistance of England and France, take the field against the Emperor; but the family of *Colonna* declaring against the Pope, enter Sept. 19. Rome, sack part of it, and oblige the Pope to shut himself up in the Castle of *St. Angelo*. p. 767

Whereupon the Pope makes a truce with the Emperor, and pretends to go to *Spain*, in order to procure the peace of Europe; but, to divert him from that journey, King Henry sends him a sum of money.

King Henry deceives the Pope and the *Venetians*, as well as the Emperor, who calls him knave and villain. p. 768

Lewis II, King of *Hungary*, is defeated at the battle of *Mohatz*, by *Soliman*, Emperor of the *Turks*.

Cardinal *Wolsey* obtains a grant of several small Monasteries, to be suppressed, and the revenues applied to his Colleges.

This year, the New Testament was first published in English, by *W. Tyndall*.

1527. The Kings of England and France do not perform their part, as stipulated by the league of *Cognac*; but endeavour to throw the whole burden of the war upon the Pope and the *Venetians*.

Whereupon the Pope concludes a truce with the Viceroy of *Naples*, who was making war upon him; and disbands two armies which he had on foot. p. 769

April 30. King Henry makes a league offensive and defensive with France, comprised in three treaties. p. 770

May 5. The Duke of *Bourbon* comes before *Rome*, and attacks that City; but is slain, in the beginning of the assault.

— 12. However, his army continuing the attack, enter *Rome*, which they ravage and plunder for about seven days, in a barbarous and merciless manner.

The Pope retires to the Castle of *St. Angelo*, where he is kept prisoner.

During his imprisonment there, King Henry began to have uneasy scruples about his marriage with *Catharine of Arragon*; suggested to him by *Gabriel d'Agremon*, Bishop of *Tarbes*, one of the French Plenipotentiaries for the league concluded in April this year.

June 6. Pope Clement capitulates with the Imperial army. King Henry being determined to proclaim war against the Emperor, sends to demand of him half of the booty taken at *Pavia*, &c. p. 771

July. Cardinal *Wolsey* goes and confers with King Francis at *Amiens*:

Aug. 18. And signs with him three treaties, being supplements or explanations of the foregoing ones. p. 774

Dr. *William Knight*, Secretary of State, is sent to *Rome*, to sue for the King's divorce. The Pope promises him to do what Henry desired; but he finds means to delay the performance of his promise, and to gain time. p. 777

Sept. 24. The Pope and Cardinals, confined in the Castle of *St. Angelo*, write to King Henry, and desire his protection and assistance for their release.

Cardinal *Wolsey* returns to England from *Amiens*.

The Emperor tries to set the Kings of England and France at variance.

October. King Henry sends Francis the order of the Garter, as Francis had sent him before the order of *St. Michael*.

Nov. 31. A treaty is concluded for the Pope's liberty:

Dec. 9. But the night before he was to be released, he escapes in disguise, and goes and shuts himself up in *Orvieto*.

1528. The Kings of England and France declare war against June 22. the Emperor; but the Pope refuses to join with them. p. 778

Mar. 28. Francis sends the Emperor a challenge, wherein he gives Reg. 20. him the lie in form, though dissuaded from it by our King: In June following, the Emperor sends a sharp reply to Francis's challenge.

April. The declaration of war against the Emperor, occasions a mutiny among the clothiers, who were great losers by the war; but they are made easy, by a truce between England and the *Low-Countries*, signed June 8, this year.

Pope Clement grants Cardinal *Wolsey* a Commission to determine the King's divorce; with a bull decretal pronouncing the marriage void; and a dispensation for Henry to marry again. p. 779

March. But the Commission being null, because dated whilst the Pope was a prisoner, King Henry sends *Stephen Gardiner*, then *Wolsey's* Secretary, and *Edward Fox* to *Rome*, to obtain new bulls. p. 780

The Pope, between the fear of disobliging the Emperor and King Henry, knows not how to act.

— 13. At length he signs a bull, appointing *Wolsey* judge of No. 108. VOL. IV.

the cause, jointly with the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, or *Ann. C.* any other Prelate.

The King desiring another Legate to be joined in the Commission with *Wolsey*, *Lorenzo Campegio*, Cardinal Bishop of *Salisbury*, is accordingly appointed.

By many artful delays, he does not arrive in England till October. June 6

In the mean time, the Emperor's Agents at *Rome* raise a fresh obstacle to the divorce, by producing a forged brief of Pope *Julius II*.

Pope Clement being then negotiating a treaty with the Emperor, sends orders to *Campegio* to burn a bull decretal he had given him, and to defer the sentence of the divorce as long as possible. p. 781

King Henry tired with repeated delays, dispatches Sir Francis Brian and *Peter Vannes* to *Rome*, to discover the true cause.

They threaten the Pope, That if he did not give King Henry the satisfaction he desired, England would be lost to him: And send the King word, That nothing was to be expected from the Pope, and the only way was to cause the Legates to give a speedy sentence.

A five years truce between England and Scotland is Dec. 14. signed. p. 782

The name of Protestant was first used this year.

Pope Clement falling ill, Cardinal *Wolsey* makes great intercession for the Papacy, and is supported by the Kings of England and France: But Clement recovers. 1529.

He makes use of several devices to put off the affair of the divorce, till he had concluded a peace with the Emperor. And particularly gives King Henry hope, that the matter should be decided in England, by a sentence of the Legates, which he would himself confirm. He engages also not to revoke the powers given to the Legates. Reg. 21.

Wolsey obtains the Bishopric of *Winchester*, vacant by the death of *Richard Fox*.

The Emperor, *Charles V*, protests, in Queen *Catharine's* name, against whatever should be done in England, in the affair of the divorce. p. 783

King Henry being afraid the process should be removed to *Rome*, comes to a resolution to have the affair determined before the Legates.

For that purpose, he grants them a license to execute the — 31. Pope's Commission.

They meet the same day, and adjourn to the 18th of June, when the King and Queen are cited to appear.

The whole Process is carried on before them, in about June. the space of five weeks. p. 784 July.

The Queen, instead of appearing, appeals to the Pope. June 25.

In the mean time, the Emperor's Ministers were pressing the Pope to avocate the cause to *Rome*; and Henry's, soliciting him to the contrary.

At length, Clement having received advice of the conclusion of the treaty between the Emperor and himself, July 15. signs the bull of avocation, and, three days after, sends it into England.

Cardinal *Campegio*, instead of pronouncing the sentence — 23. of divorce, at the end of the process, adjourns the Court to the 1st of October following.

The bull of avocation arrives in England, wherein King Aug. 4. Henry was cited to appear at *Rome*, within 40 days; and censures were denounced against him, if he did not comply.

A treaty of peace is signed at *Cambray*, between the Emperor *Charles V*, and King Francis I. p. 785

Cardinal *Wolsey* not having pushed on the affair of the divorce so warmly as the King could have wished, his Majesty takes thence a prejudice against him, which proved, soon after, the cause of his ruin. p. 784

Full of uneasiness at the repeated delays he met with in his divorce, King Henry takes a progress in some Counties: During which, *Thomas Cranmer* suggests to some of his attendants the expedient, of procuring in writing the opinions of all the Universities in Europe, and of the most eminent Divines and Civilians. p. 785

From that time, *Cranmer* is taken into the King's favour, and ordered to follow the Court.

Cardinal *Campegio* returns to *Rome*: Before he imbarks, his baggage is searched, for which he complains in vain.

Cardinal *Wolsey* is indicted upon the statute of 16 Richard 2. c. 9. II, for obtaining bulls from Pope Clement VII, by which he exercised jurisdiction and authority Legatine, to the deprivation of the King's power established in the Courts of Justice:—And for assuming to himself thereupon the dignity and jurisdiction of Legatus de latere.

This being proved, the Court declares, that the Cardinal was out of the King's protection, and his lands and chattels forfeited, and that he might be imprisoned.

The Great Seal is taken from him, and given to Sir — 18. *Thomas More*.

He is ordered to leave *York-place*, and retires to his house at *Esher* in *Surrey*; and an inventory is taken of his goods, which are seized.

- Ann. C.* He is condemned in the Star-Chamber, by a Council of the Nobility. p. 785
- Nov. 3.* A Parliament meets at the *Black-Friers*, wherein 44 articles are exhibited against *Wolsey*: When they were sent down to the Commons, the Cardinal's Servant, *Thomas Cromwell*, then a Member of that House, and afterwards Earl of *Essex*, cleared his Master of the Treason, in so handsome and able a manner, that this was one of the principal causes of his future advancement. p. 786
- 17. Notwithstanding *Wolsey's* disgrace, the King grants him his protection, and leaves him the Archbishopric of *York*, and the See of *Winchester*.
He sends him likewise, at two different times, gracious messages, and two rings.
Wolsey's misfortunes throw him into a violent illness; at which the King is so moved, that he sends him several tokens, as doth likewise Mrs. *Ann Boleyn*. p. 789
- 1530.* King *Henry* sends a general pardon for him, and sends him money, plate, and a great deal of rich furniture. p. 790
- Feb. 12.* He restores also to him the Archbishopric of *York*, by Letters Patents: But reserves to himself the See of *Winchester*, and the Abbey of *St. Albans*, allowing the Cardinal out of the former 1000 marks *per annum*, and the use of *Richmond Palace*. p. 789
- 24. *Wolsey* used his utmost endeavours to save his two Colleges, but the King takes possession of the lands belonging to them: And orders him to repair to his Diocese of *York*.
The Emperor *Charles V.* receives the Imperial Crown from the Pope's hands, at *Bologna*. p. 787
- Mar. 22.* He sets out from thence for *Germany*, in order to take measures against the Protestants. p. 789
- Reg. 22.* King *Francis's* two sons, who were hostages in *Spain*, are released by the Emperor.
- June 1.* King *Henry* pursues at *Rome* the business of the Divorce. *Thomas Cranmer* writes about it, and goes with the King's Ambassadors to the Pope, who makes him his Penitentiary in *England*.
Most of the Universities in *Europe* being consulted about it, decide in favour of the King. *Oxford* and *Cambridge* make the greatest scruple.
- July 13.* Several of the Nobility and Gentry write a letter to the Pope, wherein they represent to him, That if he did not annul the King's former marriage, they would take care of themselves, and substract their obedience from him. p. 788
- Thereupon, *Clement* proposes, to give the King a dispensation to marry two wives: But *Henry* rejects that proposal, and determines to bring the affair before the Parliament and Convocation, and after gaining their consent, to cause it to be decided in *England*.
- Sept. 19.* He issues out a Proclamation, forbidding to receive any bull from *Rome*, contrary to the prerogatives of the Crown. He publishes his reasons for the divorce.
- Septemb.* Cardinal *Wolsey*, in compliance with the King's orders, retires to his Diocese of *York*, and comes to *Cowood* about the end of *September*. p. 789
- But having, during his disgrace, written letters to the Pope and other Princes, reflecting on King *Henry* and stirring them to revenge;
He is therefore arrested for High-Treason:
And conducted by easy journeys towards *London*. But being seized, by the way, with a dysentery and fever,
He dies in *Leicester-Abbey*.
And was buried in the Chapel of that Monastery, which is now totally demolished.
- The King expresses a great concern for his death. p. 790
- The Emperor holds this year a Diet at *Augsburg*, wherein he takes measures for destroying the Protestants:
But they conclude a defensive league, at *Smalcald*, against all who should attack them on account of religion. p. 791
- 1531.* The Parliament, which had been prorogued, meets again.
- Jan. 6.* The whole Clergy being fallen into a *Præmunire* for acknowledging and supporting Cardinal *Wolsey's* legatine authority, an information is, for the same, exhibited in the King's Bench against the Spiritual Lords.
But before their day of appearance, the Convocation agrees to present an humble submission in writing to the King, wherein they give him the title of *Protector and Supreme Head of the Church and Clergy of England, quantum per Christi legem licet*.—And offer him 100,000 *l.* of the Province of *Canterbury* (18,840 *l.* being afterwards given by the Province *York*) for a pardon, by Act of Parliament, of all offences touching the *Præmunire*. Which the Clergy accordingly obtain.
The King grants likewise the Laity a pardon for all offences against the statutes of *Provisors*, *Provisions*, and *Præmunire*, as he had done to the Clergy. p. 792
- But the Colleges and Monasteries not being included in the pardons, are forced to compound with the King.
- Mar. 30.* King *Henry* communicates to the Parliament the deter-
- minations of the Universities concerning his divorce, and above 100 treaties upon the same subject.
The determinations are published soon after.
The Convocation declares, That the King's marriage *Reg. 23.* was contrary to the law of God.
The King sends some Lords of his Council to the Queen, *May 31.* to ask her, Whether she would, for the quietness of the King's conscience, leave the matter to four Bishops, and four Temporal Lords of this Realm, or abide by her appeal: She chuses the latter.
King *Henry* takes leave of her at *Windsor*, and never sees *July 14.* her more.
Pope *Clement* is at a loss how to act at this juncture, but dissembles his sentiments.
Two Protestants, namely, *Thomas Bilney*, B. L. and *Aug. 19.* *Bayfield*, are burnt in *Smithfield*.
King *Henry* sends 50,000 crowns to *Germany*, to assist the Protestant league. *Nov. 27.*
This year, he takes into his hands the Hospital of *St. James*, and builds there a Palace; inclosing also round it a Park, which served both for that Palace and that of *White-hall*.
The Parliament meets again; and the Commons complain of the oath *Ex Officio*, and other grievances from the Pope and his Votaries here. p. 795
- Pope *Clement* writes a letter to King *Henry*, to persuade him to take Queen *Catharine* again.
- The King sends Sir *Edward Kerne* to *Rome* as his *Execu-* factor.
In this Parliament it is enacted, That no person in orders, convicted of murder, &c. shall make his purgation before the Ordinary, without being bound with good sureties for his good behaviour:
That feoffments of lands to the use of Parish Churches, &c. should be void:
That annates, or first-fruits, should be no longer paid to the Pope.
This Parliament grants the King a fifteenth; and then is prorogued to the 4th of *February* following.
Sir *Thomas More*, uneasy at the proceedings against the *May 16.* Court of *Rome*, resigns the Great Seal.
Thomas Audley, Speaker of the House of Commons, is *June 4.* knighted, and made Keeper of the Great Seal; and the 26th of *January* following constituted Lord Chancellor.
The Priory of the *Holy Trinity*, or *Christ's Church* in *July.* *London*, is suppressed by the King, and their plate and lands given to Sir *Thomas Audley*; the Canons being sent to other Priories.
William Warham, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, dies; and *Aug. 23.* the eminent *Thomas Cranmer* is nominated to succeed him.
Anne Boleyn is created Marchioness of *Pembroke*: The King gives her 1000 *l.* a year, out of the Bishopric of *Durham*.
King *Henry* is cited to appear at *Rome*, either in person *Oct. 4.* or by proxy, but Sir *Edward Kerne* solemnly protests against the citation: He makes the Pope three offers, which are rejected. p. 796
- A league having been concluded, in *June* last, between King *Henry* and King *Francis*, they resolve to have an interview between *Calais* and *Boulogne*. p. 793
- For that purpose *Henry* goes over to *Calais*: And hath *Oct. 11.* accordingly an interview with the King of *France*; of which the only end was to terrify the Emperor and the Pope.
Francis advises *Henry*, to marry *Anne Boleyn*, without staying for the Pope's dispensation.
The two Kings part, and King *Henry* returns to *Eng-* land, *November 14.* p. 794
- Pope *Clement* publishes a brief, in which he exhorts King *Henry* to take again Queen *Catharine*, and put away *Anne Boleyn*. p. 794
- The Emperor and Pope have an interview at *Bologna*. — 20.
This year, the Pope impowers King *Henry*, by a bull, to create six new Bishops, and to endow them with the revenues of some Monasteries that were to be suppressed.
King *Henry* marries *Anne Boleyn* privately: Though, according to others, it was on the 14th of *November* before. *Jan. 25.* p. 797
- A Parliament meets again, and passes a statute, forbidding all appeals to the See of *Rome*.
Dr. *Thomas Cranmer* is consecrated Archbishop of *Can-* *Mar. 30.* *terbury*, but refuses to take the usual oath to the Pope, without having first made a protestation against it. p. 798
- The Convocations of *Canterbury* and *York* deliver it as their opinion, That the Pope had not power to dispense contrary to the laws of God; and, That the consummation of Prince *Arthur's* marriage was proved.
King *Henry* discovers his second marriage to the King of *France's* Envoy, though he intended to keep it private some time longer, but it is shortly after made public.
Henry writes a treatise upon the encroachments of the Bishops of *Rome*, and the prerogatives of Sovereign Princes. He

- Ann. C.* He tries several times, in vain, to persuade the Queen to consent to the divorce. p. 798
- Reg. 25.* At length, being able to prevail neither with her, nor the Pope, and *Anne Boleyn* being with child, he resolves to have the business of the divorce determined by Archbishop *Cranmer*. Accordingly,
- May 10.* Queen *Catharine* is cited to appear at *Dunstable*; but she, refusing, is declared contumacious: Whereupon, the Archbishop pronounces her marriage with King *Henry* null: — 23.
— 28. And confirms his marriage with *Anne Boleyn*.
But, *Catharine* not submitting to that sentence, and still referring herself to the Pope, King *Henry* orders, she should be called no more Queen, but only Princess Dowager, and widow of Prince *Arthur*. p. 799
Henry notifies his divorce, and new marriage, to the Emperor, and to all the other Sovereigns. p. 800
When Pope *Clement* heard of it, he nulls Archbishop *Cranmer's* sentence, and threatened the King with excommunication.
- June 1.* Queen *Anne Boleyn* is crowned.
— 24. Mary, Queen Dowager of France, and wife of *Charles Brandon*, Duke of Suffolk, dies, and was buried at *St. Edmundsbury*.
- Sept. 7.* The Princess *Elizabeth*, afterwards Queen, was born.
Septemb. Stephen Gardiner, Sir John Walsley, Sir Francis Brian, and Edmund Bonner, are sent by our King to an interview at *Marjfield*, between the Pope and the King of France.
King Francis makes the Pope promise, he would give King *Henry* satisfaction, with regard to his divorce.
But all that is marred again, by Bonner's notifying to the Pope King *Henry's* and *Cranmer's* appeals to the next general Council.
- Nov. 7.* Pope King *Henry's* and *Cranmer's* appeals to the next general Council.
John de Bellay, Bishop of *Paris*, comes to England to make this proposal to King *Henry*, That the cause should be judged at *Cambray*, by such as he could have no just exception against.
Henry approving of the proposal, the Bishop goes and carries the news of it to the Pope, who desires to have it under the King's hand, that he approved of that proposal; and, to avoid all delays and evasions, fixes the day for the return of the Courier (with the King's approbation) from England.
The Courier not returning by the time appointed, the Emperor's Agents are so urgent with the Pope, That he declares *Henry's* marriage with *Catharine* good and lawful, and requires him to take his wife again, denouncing severe censures against him, in case of disobedience.
Two days after sentence, the Courier comes, but the Pope refuses to revoke what he had done: And thus England came to be released from all dependence upon the See of Rome.
- 1534.* The Parliament meets, and enacts several statutes against the See of Rome. Particularly,
Jan. 15. That the Convocations of the Clergy ought to be assembled only by the King's Writ, and enact no constitutions without the King's assent; and that no appeals should be made to Rome.
That the first-fruits should no longer be paid to the Pope, nor *Peter-pence*, and Procurations, nor any sums of money for Dispenfations.
By another act, the Succession to the Crown is settled upon the issue of Queen *Anne Boleyn*, and *Henry's* marriage with the Lady *Catharine* declared void.
The statute of 2 *Henry IV.* for imprisoning of Heretics, without their being first presented, or indicted by two lawful witnesses, is also repealed.
Elizabeth Barton, the Holy Maid of *Kent*, who, under pretence of Revelations, had impugned and slandered the King's divorce, and his second marriage, is attainted, with her Accomplices.
- April 20.* They are hanged and quartered.
Reg. 26. Commissioners are sent throughout the Kingdom, to administer the oath of Succession. p. 802
John Fisher, Bishop of *Rocheſter*, and Sir *Thomas More*, refusing to take it, in its full latitude, are committed to the Tower.
The Convocation of *York* declare, That the Pope had no more power in England, than any other Bishop.
King *Henry* sends *Catharine* notice of the act whereby her marriage was declared void; but she persists in assuming the name of Queen.
- May 11.* A twelve months truce, concluded the last year between England and Scotland, is now turned into a peace, to last till the death of one of the two Kings. p. 804
The Reformation gains ground in England, being supported by the Queen, by *Cranmer*, and by *Thomas Cromwell*, who was made, April 12, this year, Chancery of the Exchequer, and, Sept. 21, Master of the Rolls.
Francis I, King of France, seemed also to favour the Reformation.
- July 22.* John Frith and Andrew Hewet, two Protestants, are burned in *Smithfield*.
- Pope *Clement VII.* dies; And was succeeded by Pope *Paul III.* p. 803 *Ann. C.*
The Parliament meets again; and enacts, *Sept. 26.*
That the King (and his Successors) shall be the only Supreme Head, in earth, of the Church of England. *Oct. 1.*
They also grant the King the first-fruits and tenths of all spiritual preferments.
And make a statute, For nomination of Suffragans, and consecration of them.
As also, That no offenders, in any kinds of treasons, shall have the benefit of sanctuary.
This Parliament grants his Majesty a tenth and a fifteenth.
The King issues out a Proclamation, forbidding to give the Bishop of *Rome* the name of Pope, and commanding that name to be razed out of all books.
The Bishops renounce the Pope's authority.
The acts against the Papal power set the whole body of 1535.
the Monks, and other Dependents on the Court of *Rome*, against the King; and he, on his part, entertains the utmost aversion for them. p. 806 *Reg. 27.*
John, Prior of the *Charter-House*, *London*, and other May 4.
Priors and Ecclesiastics, are executed as Traitors, for denying the King's Supremacy.
John Fisher, Bishop of *Rocheſter*, just before created a — 22.
Cardinal; and
Sir *Thomas More*, are also beheaded, for the same. July 6.
Pope *Paul III.* draws up, and signs a bull, wherein he excommunicates King *Henry*, absolves his subjects from their oath of allegiance, puts the Kingdom under an interdict, &c. But he defers the publication of this bull to a more convenient season. p. 807
King *Henry*, thereupon, resolves to join with the Protestants in Germany, and keep the Emperor employed there; for which purpose he sends an Ambassador to the league of *Smalcald*.
Moreover, he determines to dissolve the Monasteries: And, in order to that, appoints a general Visitation of them; of which the management was left to *Thomas Cromwell*, by the name of Visitor-General. He is also constituted the King's Vicegerent in all Ecclesiastical matters.
The account of the Visitation is published.
Several Abbots and Priors, terrified by the Visitors, surrender their Houses:
Of which the first was the Priory of *Langdon* in *Kent*. Nov. 13.
Nicholas Shaxton is made Bishop of *Salisbury*, *Hugh Latimer* of *Worcester*, and *John Hilsey* of *Rocheſter*; being all promoters of the Reformation. p. 808
King *Henry* endeavours to persuade his nephew *James King of Scotland* to cast off the Pope; but in vain.
This year, *Wales* was incorporated with, and for ever annexed to England:
And brass-cannon were first cast in this Kingdom, by one *John Owen*.
Queen *Catharine of Arragon* dies, and was buried at *Peterburgh*. 1536.
The Parliament meets again: And grants to the King, Feb. 4.
and his Heirs, all such Monasteries and other Religious Houses, as had not a clear yearly revenue of 200*l.* and above.
The Court of Augmentations of the King's revenue is erected.
King *Henry* negotiates with the league of *Smalcald*, on purpose to engage the Protestants to make a diversion in Germany, that the Emperor might not attempt any thing against England. p. 809
The Convocation petitions the King, That there might be a new Translation of the Bible, to be set up in Churches.
The Parliament is dissolved, after having sat six years; which was longer than any before, since the beginning of the Monarchy.
King *Henry* falls in love with *Jane Seymour*, daughter of *Reg. 28.*
Sir *John Seymour* of *Wolf-Hall* in *Wiltshire*. p. 810
George Boleyn Viscount *Rocheſter*, and *Henry Norris*, are May 2.
committed to the Tower, on a charge of adultery with Queen *Anne Boleyn*.
The Queen herself is conveyed to the Tower, the same day.
William Brereton, Sir *Francis Weston*, and *Mark Smeton* are also imprisoned for the same. — 15.
The Queen is tried, and condemned: As was also the Lord *Rocheſter*; and *Norris*, *Smeton*, *Weston*, and *Brereton*. p. 811
The five latter are beheaded.
The same day, the Queen is divorced from the King, — 17.
and her daughter *Elizabeth* declared illegitimate.
Queen *Anne Boleyn* is beheaded, and buried in the Chapel — 19.
within the Tower.
The King marries the Lady *Jane Seymour*. p. 812 — 20.
Princess *Mary* is reconciled to the King her Father.
A new Parliament meets: And, after repealing the for June 8.
mar act concerning the succession to the Crown, declaring the issue of the King's two first marriages illegitimate, and disabled

- Ann. C.* disabled from inheriting the Crown; confirming *Anne Boleyn's* sentence, &c. They give the King power to declare the succession to the Crown, either by his Letters Patents, under the Great Seal, or by his last Will, signed with his hand. p. 813
- They likewise enacted, That if any person extolled the Pope's authority, he should incur the penalty of *Præmure*: That every ecclesiastical and lay officer should be sworn to renounce the Pope, and his authority: And the refusing of such oath was made High-treason.
- The Convocation confirms the unlawfulness of the King's marriage with *Anne Boleyn*.
- The Lower House of Convocation sends to the Upper 67 articles, condemning, chiefly, the opinions of the Reformers.
- They publish 10 articles devised by the King's Highness, &c. wherein some Popish corruptions are retrenched, and only three Sacraments mentioned. p. 813
- King Henry being summoned to a Council that was to meet at *Manua*, protests against that Council.
- Reginald Pole* falls out with the King, and publishes his book, *De Unitate Ecclesiastica*. p. 814
- Thomas Cromwell*, Secretary to the King, and Master of the Rolls, is made Lord Privy-Seal.
- He is knighted, and constituted Vicar-General over all the Spirituality, under the King, and sat divers times in the Convocation among the Bishops, as head over them.
- Three hundred and seventy-six of the lesser Monasteries are suppressed; the lands whereof they were endowed being valued at 32,000*l.* and the goods, &c. though fold very cheap, amounted to above 100,000*l.*
- The King publishes, in his Vicegerent *Cromwell's* name, injunctions to the Clergy; wherein they are enjoined, to teach in all places of Preaching, the King's Supremacy, &c. to admonish parents to teach their children the *Pater-noster*, the articles of our Faith, and the Ten Commandments, in their mother-tongue, &c.
- Older.* These injunctions, together with the suppression of the Monasteries, and the levying of a subsidy, occasion an insurrection in *Lincolnshire*: But the Rebels accept of a pardon offered them by the King, and disperse.
- 19. A more dangerous insurrection breaks out at the same time in *Yorkshire*; but the Rebels likewise accept of a pardon, and return to their homes: However, the chief of their leaders, *Robert Aske*, *Thomas*, Lord *Darcy*, and the Lord *Hulsey*, entering into a fresh conspiracy, are afterwards treacherously executed, namely, in June, the following year. p. 815, 816, 817
- 1537.* *James V*, King of *Scotland*, espouses *Magdalen*, third daughter of *Francis I*, King of *France*; but she dies in the July following. p. 817
- Feb. 3.* *Thomas Fitz-gerald*, Earl of *Kildare*, and five of his uncles, are drawn and quartered at *London*, for having endeavoured to cause a Rebellion in *Ireland*.
- A new insurrection breaks out in the North of *England*: The Rioters besiege *Carlisle*, but are repulsed, and 75 of them hanged.
- Some also attempt to seize *Hull*, but are taken, and executed.
- March.* The Abbots of *Whalley*, *Woborne*, and *Sawley*, and many other Monks and Laymen, are executed in several parts of *England*.
- 10. The Lords *Darcy* and *Hulsey*, above-mentioned, Sir *Robert Constable*, Sir *Thomas Percy*, Sir *Francis Bigot*, and many other persons of quality and fashion, are executed, in divers places, for real, or pretended conspiracies.
- April.* King Henry considering the Monks as the chief authors of the late insurrections, resolves to suppress all the Monasteries; and for that purpose, appoints a very strict visitation of them.
- Reg. 29.* *Thomas*, Lord *Cromwell*, is made Knight of the Garter.
- June.* Prince *Edward*, afterwards King *Edward VI*, is born at *Hampton-Court*.
- 14. His mother, Queen *Jane*, dies (though, according to others, it was *Octob. 24.*) and was buried at *Windsor*.
- The divisions in *Germany*, between the Protestants and Papists, are fomented by the Emperor. p. 818
- This year, pipes of lead, for conveyance of water underground, were first invented by *Robert Brack*, one of the King's Chaplains.
- 1538.* King Henry publishes the Report of the last visitation of the Monasteries; and some of the most considerable in *England* are suppressed; particularly, those of *Abyngdon*, *Berks*; *St. Augustin's*, *Canterbury*; *St. Mary's* of *Coggeshall*, of *Stratford Langthorn*, and of *Walden*, in *Essex*, &c.
- Reg. 35.* Dr. *John Forest*, a Friar Observant, is burnt in *Smithfield*, for denying the King's Supremacy.
- Augst.* *James V*, King of *Scotland*, marries *Mary*, sister to the Duke of *Guise* and the Cardinal of *Lorraine*.
- The Vicegerent, *Cromwell*, puts out Injunctions in the King's name, wherein all Incumbents were enjoined to set up in Churches English Bibles (of which a new Translation was then just published) and also to instruct the people in the Principles of Religion, by teaching them the Creed, the *Ann. C.* Lord's Prayer, and the Ten Commandments, in *English*; and to keep a register of baptisms, weddings, and burials, &c. p. 819
- King Henry orders *St. Thomas [Becket]* of *Canterbury's* bones to be dispersed, or burnt, and seizes his rich shrines.
- The images of our Lady of *Walsingham*, *Ipswich*, &c. to which pilgrimages and offerings were wont to be made, are taken away.
- Stephen Gardiner*, Bishop of *Winchester*, puts the King upon persecuting the Reformed.
- John Nicolson*, alias *Lambert*, being informed against as *Novem.* a Sacramentarian, King Henry publicly disputes with him; but *Lambert* not being convinced by the King's arguments, is burnt in *Smithfield*.
- Cardinal *Pole* having written bitterly against the King, — 3. several of his friends and relations are committed to the *Tower*, for keeping correspondence with him.
- The interest of the Reformers declining, at Court, *Cranmer* and *Cromwell* project to marry the King with a Protestant, and accordingly cast their eyes upon *Anne*, sister to the Duke of *Cleveland* and Duchess of *Saxony*. p. 820
- Pope *Paul III.* publishes the bull of excommunication against King Henry, which had been drawn and signed ever since the year 1535.
- King Henry enters into Negotiations with the Protestants in *Germany*, in order to raise the Emperor troubles in his own Dominions; but these Negotiations come to nothing.
- Several Suffragan Bishops are appointed; and a new oath is required from all religious persons.
- Some of the Cardinal *Pole's* friends and relations above-mentioned, namely, *Henry Courtney* Earl of *Devonshire*, and Marquis of *Exeter*, son of *Catharine*, daughter to King *Edward IV.*, and *Henry Pole* Lord *Montacute*, the Cardinal's brother, are arraigned, and beheaded the 9th of January following.
- As is also Sir *Edward Neville*; who had been tried the 3d of January with other inferior persons: But these latter Jan. 9. were hanged and quartered at *Tyburn*. And all for holding correspondence with Cardinal *Pole*.
- Sir *Nicholas Garrew*, Knight of the Garter, and Master of Mar. 3. the King's horse, is also beheaded for the same.
- Above a hundred of the richest Monasteries are suppressed, Reg. 31. or surrendered, within the course of this year. p. 821
- King Henry, apprehensive of an invasion, visits the coasts of the Kingdom, commands forts and redoubts to be built in several places, fits out a fleet, and orders the militia to be mustered.
- A Parliament meets at *Westminster*; which grants the April 28. King and his Heirs and Successors, all the Monasteries in *England* and *Wales*, with their whole revenues: Which, as given in, amounted to 152,517 *l.* 18*s.* and 10 *d.* per ann.
- They pass an act, for abolishing of diversity of opinions in certain articles concerning the Christian Religion; generally called the six articles, or the bloody statute.
- The Author of it was *Stephen Gardiner*: But Archbishop *Cranmer* argues much against it before it passed; notwithstanding which, the King assures him of his constant kindness, and orders him to set down his reasons in writing. p. 822
- An extraordinary act also is passed, importing, That the King, with the advice of his Council, might forth Proclamations, which should be observed as though they were made by act of Parliament.
- Margaret* Countess of *Salisbury* mother to Cardinal *Pole*, the Cardinal himself, the Marchioness of *Exeter*, and others are attainted, unheard, by Parliament.
- N. Shaxton* Bishop of *Salisbury*, and *H. Latimer* Bishop July 1. of *Worcester*, resign their Sees on account of the bloody statute.
- A strict inquiry is made in every County after those who rejected that statute: Many are imprisoned; but the King pardons them all. p. 823
- Edmund Bonner* is translated from the See of *Hertford* to *Oxford* that of *London*, vacant by the death of Dr. *John Stokesley*.
- King Henry endeavours to join with the *Smalcaldic* league, but *Gardiner* diverts him from it. p. 824
- Bibles are set up in Churches, and the people are also allowed to have them in their houses.
- Hugh Feringdon*, Abbot of *Reading*, *Richard Whiting*, *Novem.* Abbot of *Glastonbury*, and *John Beche*, Abbot of *St. John's Colchester*, are hanged and quartered for denying the King's Supremacy, or rather, for refusing to surrender up their Monasteries.
- The King's guard, of 50 Gentlemen Pensioners, is re-Dec. 25. stored again.
- Anne*, of *Cleveland*, arrives in *England*; but the King does — not like her.
- However, for some political reason, he marries her; 1540. but is said not to consummate his marriage. p. 825
- Thomas Cromwell* is created Earl of *Essex*, and made Great Jan. 6. Chamberlain of *England*. April 13.

Ann. C. A Parliament meeting at the same time, grants the King *April 18.* four fifteenths, and a subsidy of 2s. of lands, and 1s. of goods, towards the charge of bulwarks; the Convocation grants him, moreover, a subsidy of 4s. in the pound. p. 825
12 or 28. In this Parliament was an act made, for the true payment
Reg. 32. of tithes and offerings.

And the Court of wards, and of first-fruits and tenths, were appointed by statute.

The two Hospitals of the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem, in England and Ireland, are suppressed, and their possessions granted to the King.

Commissioners are appointed to examine the controverted points of Religion; and all the decrees and ordinances they should make, are confirmed by Parliament, provided they were not repugnant to the laws of the Realm.

July 6, &c. King Henry not liking his Queen, Anne of Cleves, he is divorced from her, with her own consent. p. 826

She is ordered to be thenceforth called only the King's adopted sister.

July 9. Thomas Cromwell, Earl of Essex, being disgraced by the Duke of Norfolk's and Gardiner's procurement, is committed to the Tower.

— 19. He is attainted of heresy and treason, without being admitted to make his defence. p. 827

— 28. He is beheaded.

— 30. Three Protestants, viz. Dr. Robert Barnes, &c. are burnt in Smithfield; and three Papists are executed in the same place, about the Supremacy; as are six more, a few days after.

— 8. King Henry takes to his fifth wife the Lady Catharine Howard, daughter of Sir Edmund Howard, brother to the Duke of Norfolk. p. 828

The Papists, encouraged by this match, endeavour to ruin Archbishop Cranmer.

A necessary doctrine and erudition for any Christian man is published, and the Missals are reformed.

Decemb. King Francis I. orders a fortress and a bridge to be built at Ardres, near Calais, which occasions a quarrel between England and France.

Several Monasteries are suppressed in the course of this year: The number of Monasteries, first and last suppressed in England and Wales, were 645; together with 96 Colleges, 2374 Chantries and Free-Chapels, and 110 Hospitals.

— 17. The Abbey of Westminster is converted into a Bishop's See.

1541. April. The Interim is granted to the Protestants in Germany. An insurrection breaks out in Yorkshires, which is soon quelled.

Reg. 33. May 27. Margaret, Countess-Dowager of Salisbury, who had been attainted two years before, is executed: She was daughter of George, Duke of Clarence, and the last of the Plantagenet Family.

King Henry appoints an interview with his nephew, the King of Scotland, in order to engage him into his interest, and to persuade him to renounce the Pope. p. 830

He goes to York for that purpose, and in his way thither receives presents and submissions from the places he passed through. But his nephew, King James, does not come; at which Henry is highly provoked.

Aug. 4. Sept 3, 4. The Bishopsrics of Chester, Gloucester, and Peterborough are founded.

Novemb. Queen Catharine's leudness is discovered to the King by Archbishop Cranmer. p. 831

She is examined, and confesses her guilt.

1542. Jan. 21. The affair being brought before the Parliament, which met January 16, the Queen and her Accomplices (particularly Elizabeth [Howard] widow and relict of Thomas Boleyn, Viscount Rochford, who had been the cause of that Lord's, and Queen Anne Boleyn's, death) are attainted.

Feb. 13. Queen Catharine Howard, and the Lady Rochford, are beheaded.

Jan. 23. Ireland is erected into a Kingdom: Our Kings, before that time, were called only Lords of Ireland.

All the local statutes of Colleges and Hospitals are annulled by Parliament, in order to make way for their dissolution.

Mar. 12. Reg. 34. The King grants Antony Marlar a privilege, to print the Bible in English. p. 832

He takes a loan of money of all such as were valued at 50 l. in the subsidy-book.

May 22. Pope Paul III. calls a Council at Trent, for the November following.

King Henry being determined to enter into a war with Scotland, endeavours to hinder the King of France by some treaty from assisting the King of Scots.

He revives the old pretensions of the Kings of England to the Sovereignty of Scotland, and publishes a declaration upon that head. p. 833

Oct. 21. The Duke of Norfolk enters Scotland at the head of the English army, and burns several towns and villages: They stay there till about the middle of November, and then return to Berwick.

No. 108. VOL. IV.

Immediately after, 15,000 Scots make an irruption into Ann. C. England; but they are totally defeated, and above 800 of them taken prisoners.

The Princess Mary, afterwards Queen of Scots, is born. *Nov. 25. Dec. 7.* Her father, King James V, dies for grief, at the late — 14. defeat of his army.

King Henry forms the project of uniting Scotland to England, by marrying his son Edward to the new Queen of Scotland. p. 834

The Parliament meets again at Westminster, and grants the King a very large subsidy, for his intended war with France. The Clergy also grant him a subsidy of 6 s. in the pound, to be paid in three years.

An act is passed, whereby people were allowed to keep in their houses Bibles that were not of Tindal's translation: And spiritual persons were not to be burnt for Heresy till after the third offence: Nor was the punishment of the Laity, for the same, to be any more than perpetual imprisonment.

King Henry concludes a league with the Emperor Charles V. against France. *Feb. 17.*

Cardinal Beaton forges a will for the late King of Scotland, wherein he appointed himself Regent during the Queen's minority.

But notwithstanding that, James Hamilton Earl of Arran March, is declared Regent. p. 835

King Henry sends an Ambassador to Scotland, to propose a marriage between their young Queen and his son Prince Edward. *Reg. 35.*

A treaty is accordingly concluded for that purpose, and July 1 another for a firm peace between the two Kingdoms: But Cardinal Beaton renders these measures ineffectual. p. 836

He, and the Queen-Dowager, send for Matthew Stuart, Earl of Lenox, out of France, in order to oppose him to the Regent. But, to countermine their designs, the Regent throws himself into their arms, and abjures the Protestant Religion. p. 837

Thereupon, the Queen-Dowager and the Cardinal try to send back the Earl of Lenox to France; he takes up arms, but being soon after forced to make peace, the Cardinal obtains all the power under the Regent's name.

King Henry takes to his sixth wife Catharine Parr, — 12. daughter of Sir Thomas Parr of Kendal, and widow of John Neville Lord Latimer.

Three Protestants are burnt at Windsor. — 28.

War is proclaimed between England and France, and Aug. 5. the Emperor.

Mary Queen of Scots is crowned. — 21.

A plot is formed against Cranmer by the enemies of the Reformation, in order to ruin him, but the King protects him, and shews him great marks of his esteem. p. 838

This year, mortar-pieces and bombs were first made in England, by Peter Baud, Ralph Hoge, and Peter van Celen.

The Parliament meets again at Westminster (being the 1544. third Session) and settles the Succession to the Crown, first, Jan. 14. on Prince Edward and his issue; and in failure of that, upon the Lady Mary, and the Lady Elizabeth, and the respective heirs of their bodies, lawfully begotten. But in case they should all die without issue, the King was empowered to dispose of the Crown by his Letters Patents under the Great Seal, or by his last Will made in writing, and signed with his hand.

By another act, the Lords and Commons remitted to the King all such sums of money as he had borrowed of them since January 1, anno 33, of his Reign.

King Henry sends a great army, commanded by Edward March, Seymour Earl of Hertford, and a numerous fleet under the command of John Dudley Lord Viscount Lisle, to invade Scotland. p. 839

Thomas Lord Audley dies, and is succeeded in his office of Reg. 36. Lord Chancellor by Thomas Lord Wriethley. April 30.

The English army landing in Scotland, take Leith, plunder May. and burn Edinburgh, and many other Towns and Villages.

The Earl of Lenox joins with the English, and concludes — 17. a treaty with King Henry.

The English return to Berwick: But some of them, — 18. shortly after, invading Scotland again, take Jedburgh, Kelso, and Coldingham. p. 840

The Diet of Spire decrees, That the Protestants in Germany should not be disturbed in the exercise of their Religion.

The Litany is put out in English, and ordered by the June. King to be generally used in every Church.

According to the treaty with the Emperor, King Henry sends an army to Calais, commanded by the Duke of Norfolk; who, with one of the Emperor's Generals, goes and lays siege to Montreuil.

Henry himself goes over with the rest of his army, and July 14. finding the Emperor did not act sincerely with him, he lays siege to Boulogne: — 26.

Which capitulates, after a long siege.

9 S

In

Sept. 14.

- Ann. G.* In the mean time, the Emperor *Charles V.* concludes a
Sept. 18. separate peace with *France*, without including King *Henry*,
 or even acquainting him with it. p. 840
- 30. He returns to *England*, and most of his troops come back
 to *Calis.* p. 841
- Octob.* The *French* attempt to surprize *Boulogne*, but are disap-
 pointing. King *Henry* fortifies *Gravesend*, *Tilbury*, *Dever*, *Portf-*
mouth, and other maritime places.
 Most part of the *Colleges*, *Collegiate-Churches*, and
Hospitals, are surrendered to him.
 The King exacts a benevolence of all his subjects, for
 his wars in *France* and *Scotland*.
 1513. The *French* make a second attempt upon *Boulogne*, and
 fail. p. 842
- Reg. 37.* A body of *English* make an irruption into *Scotland*, but
 their Commander, *Ralph Lord Eure*, and many others are
 slain.
France makes great preparations against *England*.
 July 13. The *French* land on the coast of *Suffex*, and in the Isle
 of *Wight*, but are soon beaten back. They have likewise
 a short engagement with the *English* fleet, without much
 loss on either side.
 A body of *French* is sent into *Scotland*, in order to make
 a diversion on that side into *England*: They do nothing
 considerable; and the Earl of *Hertford*, entering *Scotland*
 with 12,000 men, ravages several places.
 Aug. 21. *Charles Brandon* Duke of *Suffolk*, a friend to the Reform-
 ers, dies. p. 842
 All the designs of the *French* against *Boulogne*, *Guisnes*,
 and *Calais* prove abortive.
 Sept. 1. The *English* land at *Treport* in *Normandy*, and burn that
 town, and some adjacent villages.
 King *Francis* endeavours to make peace with *England*,
 through the mediation of the Princes of the *Smalcaldic*
 league.
 Archbishop *Cranmer* procures some vacant Bishopsrics for
 his friends, and obtains a few alterations advantageous to Re-
 ligion.
 Nov. 23. A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which grants the
 King a subsidy of 4 s. in the pound of lands, and 2 s. and
 8 d. of goods, to be paid in two years. The Clergy continue
 also for two years the subsidy of 6 s. in the pound,
 granted before. p. 843
 This Parliament grants to the King the *Colleges*, *Chan-*
tries, *Hospitals*, *Guilds*, &c. in the Kingdom, with their
 lands and revenues.
 Dec. 13. The Council of *Trent* is opened.
 1546. The Emperor *Charles V.* having entered into a league
 with the Pope, and preparing to attack the Protestants in
Germany, they apply to King *Henry* for assistance, which
 they do not obtain. p. 844
- R. 38. A persecution is carried on in *Scotland* against the Re-
 formed, by Cardinal *Beaton* and the Earl of *Arran*, and fev-
 eral are martyred, particularly *George Wishart*; but the
 Cardinal is soon after murdered. p. 845
 King *Henry* and King *Francis*, both out of fear for the
 Emperor, are inclined to a peace; accordingly, a peace is
 concluded between *England* and *France*.
 King *Francis* pretends to be disposed to promote the Re-
 formation; and his Ambassador agrees with King *Henry*,
 That, both in *England* and *France*, the Mass should be
 changed into a Communion. *Cranmer* is ordered to draw
 a form of it, but this comes to nothing.
 Henry, who was now grown monstrously corpulent and
 troubled with a sore leg, grows excessively froward and
 cruel, and renews the persecution against the Protestants.
 Accordingly,
 N. *Shaxton*, late Bishop of *Salisbury*, who had been long
 a prisoner, is condemned to the flames: But he abjures,
 and is pardoned.
 July 9. Mrs. *Anne Askough*, and four other Protestants, are burnt
 — 16. in *Smithfield*.
 Designs are also formed against Archbishop *Cranmer*:
 However, the King gives him a sensible mark of his affec-
 tion, and severely rebukes his enemies and accusers. p. 846
 Nay, *Gardiner*, and some others, contrive the ruin of
 the Queen, and draw up articles against her, but she escapes.
 Immediately after, the fickle King begins to hate the
 enemies of the Reformation; particularly Bishop *Gardiner*,
 whom he excludes out of his Council, &c.
 C. 11. The two Universities of *Oxford* and *Cambridge* are pre-
 served, notwithstanding the general surrender of all the
 Colleges. p. 847
 Nov. 4. King *Henry* founds a new *Christ's-Church* College in
Oxford, and removes the See thither from *Osnay*.
 He also founds *Trinity College* in *Cambridge*, the 19th of
 December following.
 Dec. 12. *Thomas Howard* Duke of *Norfolk*, and his son *Henry*
 Earl of *Surrey*, are committed to the *Tower* for High-
 treason.
 — 30. King *Henry* makes his will.
- He gives to the City of *London* St. *Bartholomew's* Hof-Ann. G.
 pital in *Smithfield*, the late dissolved Monastery of the 1547.
Grey-friars, with the Parish-Churches of St. *Nicholas* in Jan. 3.
 the *Shambles*, and St. *Evine* in *Newgate-market* (now
Christ-Church-Parish) for the relief of the poor: And
 grants, for the support of this foundation, a yearly revenue
 of 500 marks for ever.
 Henry Earl of *Surrey* is tried at *Guildhall*, and con- — 13.
 demned.
 He is beheaded. — 19.
 His father, *Thomas Howard* Duke of *Norfolk*, is at — 18—24.
 tainted by the Parliament, which met at that time.
 Archbishop *Cranmer* was all the while at *Croydon*.
 A warrant is signed, by Commissioners appointed under
 the Great Seal, for the beheading of the Duke on Janu-
 ary 29. But the King's death was his safety.
 King *Henry* dies at *Westminster*, aged 56 years and — 28.
 7 months, after a Reign of 37 years, 9 months, and 6 days:
 And was buried at *Windor*. Feb. 16.
 His children were as follows:
 I. By Queen *Catharine* of *Arragon* he had, 1. two sons,
 who lived but a very little while. 2. *Mary*, born Feb. 8,
 1515. She was afterwards Queen of *England*. II. By
Anne Boleyn he had, 1. *Elizabeth*, born Sept. 7, 1533,
 who succeeded her sister Queen *Mary*. 2. A son still-born,
 Febr. 29, 1535. III. He had by *Jane Seymour* Prince
Edward, born Octob. 12, 1537. He succeeded his father
 by the title of King *Edward VI.* — King *Henry* had no
 issue by his three last Queens, *Anne of Cleves*, *Catharine*
Howard, and *Catharine Parr*.
 But by *Elizabeth*, daughter of Sir *John Blount*, Kt. and
 widow of Sir *Gilbert Tailbois*, he had a natural son, named
Henry Fitzroy, whom he made Earl of *Nottingham*, Duke
 of *Richmond*, High-Admiral, Lieutenant of *Ireland*, &c.
 and who died July 24, 1536, aged 17 years.
- The MONEY, coined in this Reign, was:
 Of Gold; Sovereigns, Half-Sovereigns, Rose-Nobles, or
 Ryals, Half, and Quarter, Ryals, Double-Ryals, Angels,
 and Angelets, Quarter-Angels, George Nobles, Crowns,
 and Half-Crowns, Forty Penny-pieces or Half George No-
 bles. — Of Silver; Shillings, Tefoons, Groats, Half-
 Groats, Sterlings, Half-pence, Farthings; to which add
 Crown-Pieces of Silver, which were first coined by this
 King.
- The NOBILITY, created by Patent in HENRY VIII's
 Reign, was as follows.
- Henry Stafford, Earl of *Wiltshire*. 1509.
 Charles Brandon, Viscount of *Lisle*. 1513.
 — Duke of *Suffolk*. May 15.
 Margaret Plantagenet, Countess of *Salisbury*. 1 Feb.
 Charles Somerset, Earl of *Worcester*. 7 Nov.
 Henry Marney, Baron *Marney*. 1513-14.
 Henry Fitz-Roy, Earl of *Nottingham*; and Duke of *Rich-* 1 Feb.
mond, and *Somerset*. 1523.
 Henry Brandon, Earl of *Lincoln*. 1525.
 Thomas Manners, Earl of *Rutland*. 18 June.
 Henry Clifford, Earl of *Cumberland*.
 Thomas Boleyn, Viscount *Rochford*.
 Robert Ratcliffe, Viscount *Fitz-Walter*. 18 July.
 Nicholas Vaux, Baron of *Harrolden*. 1524.
 Arthur Plantagenet, Viscount *Lisle*. 27 April.
 Anne Boleyn, Marchioness of *Pembroke*. 1533.
 Edward Seymour, Viscount *Beauchamp*. 26 April.
 — Earl of *Hertford*. 1 Sept.
 John Bourchier, Earl of *Bath*. 1536.
 Thomas Cromwell, Baron of *Oakham*. 5 June.
 — Earl of *Essex*. 1537.
 Gregory Cromwell, the son, Baron *Cromwell*. 9 July.
 Thomas Audley, Baron *Audley* of *Walden*. 1540.
 William Pavlet, Baron St. *John* of *Basing*. 17 April.
 John Russell, Baron *Russell*. 1538.
 William Parr, Baron *Parr* of *Kendall*. 29 Nov.
 — Earl of *Essex*. 1538-9.
 Henry D'aubeny, Earl of *Bridgewater*. 9 Mar.
 John Dudley, Baron *Somerai Bassett* and *Teyes*, and Vis-
 count *Lisle*. 1542.
 15 Mar.

Ann. G.
1543.
23 Dec.
1 Jan.
2 Feb.
1544.

William Parr, Baron Parr of Horton.

Thomas Wriothesley, Baron Wriothesley.

William Eure, Baron Eure.

Thomas Poyning, Baron Poyning.

Knights of the Garter elected in the Reign of King
HENRY VIII.

Thomas Darcy, Lord Darcy.

Edward Sutton, Lord Dudley.

Emanuel, King of Portugal.

Thomas Howard, Lord Howard, eldest son to Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, afterwards Earl of Surrey, and second Duke of Norfolk.

Thomas Wolf, Lord La Ware.

Sir Henry Marney, Knight, afterwards Lord Marney.

George Nevil, Lord Abergavenny.

Sir Edward Howard, Knight, second son to Thomas Duke of Norfolk, second Duke of that family.

Sir Charles Brandon, afterwards Duke of Suffolk.

Julian de Medicis, brother to Pope Leo X.

Edward Stanley, Lord Montague, second son to the Earl of Derby.

Thomas Dacres, Lord Dacres of Gillsland.

Sir William Sandys, afterwards Lord Sandys.

Henry Courtney, Earl of Devonshire.

Ferdinand, Prince and Infant of Spain, Archduke of Austria, afterwards Emperor of Germany.

Sir Richard Wingfield, Knight.

Sir Thomas Bullen, Knight, afterwards Viscount Rochford, and Earl of Wiltshire and Ormond.

Walter d'Evereux, Lord Ferrers of Chartley, afterwards Viscount Hereford.

Arthur Plantagenet, Viscount Lisle.

Robert Ratcliff, Viscount Fitz-Walter, afterwards Earl of Suffolk.

William Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel.

Thomas Manners, Lord Roos, afterwards Earl of Rutland.

Henry Fitz-Roy, afterwards Earl of Nottingham, and Duke Ann. C. of Richmond and Somerset.

Ralph Nevil, Earl of Westmorland.

William Blunt, Lord Mountjoy.

Sir William Fitz-William, Knight, afterwards Earl of Southampton.

Sir Henry Gilford, Knight.

Francis I. King of France.

John Vere, Earl of Oxford.

Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland.

Anthony Montmorency, Duke of Montmorency.

Philip Chabot, Earl of Newblanch.

James V. King of Scotland.

Sir Nicholas Carew, Knight.

Henry Clifford, Earl of Cumberland.

Thomas Cromwell, Lord Cromwell, afterwards Earl of Essex.

John Russell, Lord Russell, afterwards Earl of Bedford.

Sir Thomas Cheney, Knight.

Sir William Kingston, Knight.

Thomas Audley, Lord Audley of Walden, and Lord Chancellor of England.

Sir Anthony Brown, Knight.

Edward Seymour, Earl of Hertford, afterwards Duke of Somerset.

Henry Howard, Earl of Surrey.

Sir John Gage, Knight.

Sir Anthony Wingfield, Knight.

John Sutton (alias Dudley) Viscount Lisle, afterwards Earl of Warwick, and Duke of Northumberland.

William Paulet, Lord St. John of Basing, afterwards Earl of Wiltshire, and Marquis of Winchester.

William Parr, Lord Parr of Kendal, afterwards Earl of Essex, and Marquis of Northampton.

Sir John Fallop, Knight.

Henry Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel.

Sir Anthony St. Leger, Knight.

Francis Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury.

Thomas Wriothesley, Lord Wriothesley, afterward Earl of Southampton.

21. EDWARD VI.

Vol. II. **EDWARD VI.** succeeds the King, his Father, being but nine years and three months old; but he was a

Reg. I. person of excellent qualities. He is proclaimed. p. 3

Jan. 29. King Henry VIII's will is opened; and it is there

— 31. found, that he had nominated 16 persons to be his Executors, Regents of the Kingdom, and Governors to his son.

Feb. 1. Besides these, King Henry had appointed a Privy-Council of 12 persons to be assisting to the Regents. p. 4

— 17. *Edward Seymour, Earl of Hertford, is chosen Protector, and made Duke of Somerset.* p. 5

— 17. About 5 or 6000 *l.* a year, of the lands belonging to the

Chantryes, are alienated to find the revenues and salaries assigned to the new created Lords. p. 6

Feb. 10. The Protector procures to himself the offices of Lord-

— 17. Treasurer, and Earl-Marshall, vacant by the attainder of

Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk.

His brother, *Thomas Seymour, is made High-Admiral, and created Baron of Sudley.*

— 16. King Henry VIII. is buried at *Windfor.*

— 20. King Edward VI. is crowned.

A general pardon is published, with a few exceptions.

The Lord Chancellor *Wriothesley*, created, a few days before,

Earl of *Southampton*, is confined to his house, for opposing the Reformation, and the Protector's designs.

Mer. 6. The Great Seal is taken from him, and given to *Sir William Paulet*, Lord St. John, Master of the King's Household.

The Protector is confirmed in his office by Letters Patent under the Great Seal.

— 11. Two new treaties are signed between *England* and *France*;

— 31. but, before their ratification, *Francis I.*, King of *France*, dies; and *Henry II.*, who succeeded him, refuses to ratify them. p. 7

April 11. Fifty thousand crowns are privately given by the *English* Council, to the Princes of the Protestant League in *Germany*.

The Service begins to be read in *English* in the King's Chapel; and the Protector and the Council resolve to push the Reformation; for which end they appoint a general visitation of all the Churches; and, soon after, Images are taken out of the Churches.

The Protector prepares to carry the war into *Scotland*. p. 8

Aug. 4. Conferences are, in the mean time, set on foot for a

Sept. 3. peace, but they proving ineffectual, the Protector enters *Scotland*, and takes some Castles.

He offers a peace to the Regent of *Scotland*, who rejects his offer.

The *English* army moves forward, and approaches the

Scots; whereupon, they coming to an engagement, the Vol. II. *Scots* are defeated, near *Pinkie*, or *Musselburgh*; in which Sept. 10, 18,000 of them are slain, and 1500 taken prisoners.

The Protector, being informed that his brother, the Ad- — 18. miral, was caballing against him, returns in great haste to *England*; having employed but 16 days in his expedition. p. 9

Edmund Banner, Bishop of *London*, and *Stephen Gardiner*, — 17. Bishop of *Winchester*, are committed to the Fleet. — 25.

The Princess *Mary* complains of the progress of the Reformation.

Richard, Lord *Rib*, is made High-Chancellor.

The Protector is invested with new privileges. Orl. 24.

The Parliament meets at *Westminster*, and grants the Nov. 3.

King tannage and poundage, for life, together with the — 4. subsidy of wools and wool-fells.

In this Parliament a statute is enacted, repealing several

others, passed in the late, and some former Reigns, and confirming the order of Succession, as settled by *Henry VIII.*

The law of the six articles is therein repealed; and like-

wise statute 5 *Richard II.* and 2 *Henry V.* against the

Lollards.

Private Masses are abolished, and the Cup in the Com-

munion restored to the People. p. 10

Power is given to the King to nominate to the vacant

Bishoprics, by his Letters Patents.

A very remarkable act is passed against Vagabonds.

All the lands designed for the maintenance of Chantryes,

Chapels, and Colleges, &c. and all revenues for Obits, An-

niversaries, Lights in Churches, together with all Guild-

lands, are given to the King.

A general pardon is granted, in which were excepted the

prisoners in the *Tower*: And therefore *Gardiner* has the

benefit of it.

The Admiral cabals against the Protector, his brother. p. 11

He makes his addresses to the Princess *Elizabeth*, where,

not meeting with success, he courts and marries *Catharine*

Parr, the Queen Dowager.

The Emperor, *Charles V.*, defeats, and takes prisoner,

John Frederic, Elector of *Saxony*.

He also causes the Landgrave of *Hesse* to be detained

prisoner, through an abominable fraud.

The Protestant party grows hereby very weak in *Ger-*

many.

Peter Martyr, *Bucer*, *Ochinus*, *Fogius*, and several other

foreign Protestants come to *England*.

The Protector, upon a complaint from the King of

France,

- Ann. C. France*, orders the fortifications of *Bullenberg* to be discontinued. p. 11
1548. A great project is made in the Reformation; and the *January*. Council forbids the carrying of candles on *Candlemas-Day*, and other superstitious uses. About this time also the *Reg. 2.* book of Homilies is drawn up.
- Stephen Gardiner* is sent to the *Tower* for opposing the Reformation.
- The Protector tries in vain to make a truce with *Scotland*, and appoints *Francis Talbot* Earl of *Shrewsbury* to be his Lieutenant in the war with *Scotland*. p. 12
- The Regent of *Scotland* besieges *Broughty Castle*, but is not able to take it: In the mean time, the *English* become masters of *Haddington* and *Lauder Castles*.
- The *Scots*, having received from *France* an aid of 6000 *June 28.* men, besiege *Haddington*.
15. *Queen of Scotland* is sent to *France*, for fear she should be forced to be delivered to the *English*.
- The Earl of *Shrewsbury* raises the siege of *Haddington*, and retires to *England*, after having offered the *Scots* battle.
- Septemb.* *Doffe Desjardins*, General of the *French* succours, attempts to surprize *Haddington*, but without success; whereupon he makes an inroad into *England*, as far as *Newcastle*. *Doffe*, using the *Scots* ill, is recalled, and *De Thermes* sent to command in his room.
- Queen Catharine Parr* dies in child-bed.
- The Emperor and the Pope quarrel about the translation of the Council of *Trent* to *Bologna*.
- An *Interim* is granted to the Protestants in *Germany*. p. 13
- Maurice* is invested with the Electorate of *Saxony*, of which *John Frederic* had been deprived, for being a Protestant.
- Nov. 24.* The Parliament, after several prorogations, meets again, and forwards the Reformation.
- The Liturgy, which had been newly compiled, is now confirmed by the Act of Uniformity, and every Parson, &c. ordered to use it.
- By another act, all positive laws, made against the marriage of Priests, are taken away.
- An act is also made for the payment of tithes. Another for the true making of malt, &c.
- This Session, a relief granted to the King, was confirmed: As was also a subsidy of 6s. in the pound, given by the Clergy, to be paid in three years.
1549. The Admiral *(Thomas Seymour)* continues his practices against the Protector, and endeavours to supplant him.
- Reg. 3.* His wife, the Queen-Dowager, dying, as is said above, he renews his addresses to the Princess *Elizabeth*, but in vain.
- Jan. 19.* He is sent to the *Tower*, and, refusing to answer, is attained by the Parliament, and beheaded; for which his *Feb. 25.* brother, the Protector, is severely censured. p. 14
- The new Liturgy is established in all the Churches: The Princess *Mary* refuses to comply with it.
- April 12.* *Joan Bocher*, an Anabaptist, is condemned to be burnt; but the King signed the warrant for her execution with great reluctance.
- May.* The people being discontented at the suppression of the Monasteries, and many ways oppressed by the Rich, take occasion, from a proclamation for inclosures, to commit many riots in *Somersetshire*, *Lincolnshire*, *Kent*, *Essex*, *Suffolk*, and *Norfolk*, and other Counties, and to pull down inclosures.
- The Protector publishes thereupon a proclamation against all new inclosures, and grants a general pardon:
- June 10. The proclamation not being duly executed, the Malecontents gather together in *Devonshire* and *Cornwall*, to the number of 10,000, and set *Humphrey Arundel* at their head. *John Lord Russell* being sent out against them with a few forces, they send him their demands, which are rejected; whereupon they besiege *Exeter*, but the Lord *Russell* beats them, relieves *Exeter*, and puts an end to the insurrection in *Devonshire*. p. 15, 16
- Aug. 6.* *Arundel*, and *Boyer Mayor* of *Badmin*, are hanged.
- The Malecontents in *Norfolk* flock together to the number of 20,000, headed by one *Robert Kett* a Tanner, of great substance.
- July 31. *William Parr*, Marquis of *Northampton*, is sent against them, with 1100 men; he marches to *Norwich*, and is driven out thence, with the loss of 130 of his men.
- Aug. 21.* *John Dudley*, Earl of *Warwick*, marches against them, with the army designed for *Scotland*, and disperses the Rebels: *Kett* their Captain is taken, and hanged.
- An insurrection breaks out at the same time in *Yorkshire*, but the Rebels accept of a pardon: Some of the Ringleaders, renewing afterwards the sedition, are executed.
- The Protector grants a general pardon for all offences committed before the 21st of *August*, at which the Nobility are offended.
- During these troubles, the Lords Lieutenants of Counties were first appointed.
- August.* *Henry II.* King of *France*, enters the territory of *Boulogne*, without declaring war: His troops are repulsed at the attack of *Bullenberg*.
- The *French* and *English* fleets have an engagement near *Sept. 8.* *Jersey* and *Guernsey*, which Islands the *French* attempted to seize.
- Henry II.* besieges *Boulogne*, but is forced to turn the siege into a blockade.
- De Thermes* takes *Broughty Castle* from the *English*.
- The Protector causes *Haddington* to be demolished.
- He proposes to the Council the restoring *Boulogne* to *France*; which proposal is received with indignation. p. 17
- William Paget* is sent Ambassador to the Emperor *Charles V.* to try to make an Alliance with him for the security of *Boulogne*.
- Edmund Bonner*, Bishop of *London*, is committed to the *Marshallja* for a Sermon preached on the 1st of this month, and deprived the first of *October*.
- The Lord *St. John*, President of the Council, and eight of the Counsellors, separate from the rest, and (as the King's Council) meet at *Ely-House* in *Helborn*, where they lay the blame of all miscarriages on the Protector, and contrive his ruin.
- The Protector removes the King from *Hampton-Court* to *Windor*, and causes proclamation to be made in several towns near *Windor*, for men to come and defend the King, pretending he was in danger.
- Seven Counsellors more go and join those at *Ely-House*.
- They win the Common-Council of *London* to their side, who grant them an aid of 500 men.
- Five Counsellors more forsake the Protector; whereupon, he is declared, by the majority of the Council, unworthy of being Protector.
- The Council publish a proclamation, and write to the King to inform him of their proceedings: The King approves their conduct.
- The Protector is taken into custody.
- The Counsellors, who were the Protector's enemies, go in a body to the King at *Windor*.
- The Duke of *Somerjet* is accused before them of several crimes, and sent to the *Tower*.
- Thereupon, six Lords are appointed Governors of the King's person; but *John Dudley*, Earl of *Warwick*, who was the chief author of the Duke of *Somerjet's* ruin, takes upon him the principal administration of the Government.
- Thomas Wriothley*, Earl of *Southampton*, withdraws from Court, and dies the 30th of *July* following.
- A second Embassy is sent to the Emperor *Charles V.* to persuade him to take *Boulogne* into his possession: His answer determines the Council to make peace with *France*.
- The Earl of *Warwick* is made High-Admiral, and Great Master of the King's Household.
- A new Parliament meets, which makes a severe act against unlawful Assemblies; but repeals part of the act against Vagabonds.
- By this Parliament, the relief, granted to the King out of sheep and clothes, was renewed, and the relief for goods continued: And a subsidy was granted to his Majesty of 1s. in the pound of goods, from Denizens, and of every Alien 2s. in the pound.
- A Form for consecrating Archbishops, Bishops, Priests, and Deacons, was now appointed.
- Pope *Paul III.* dies; in his room is chosen Cardinal *Pole*, who loses the Pontificate by a piece of nicety.
- An act of attainder is passed against *Edward Seymour*, Duke of *Somerjet*, grounded upon his confession: His answer with his own hand, in the *Tower*: And he is fined, and condemned to lose all his places.
- An act is passed, confirming the new Liturgy, and ordering, That all Mass-books whatsoever, and Images, shall be utterly abolished.
- The Parliament is prorogued.
- During this Session, the eldest sons of Peers were first permitted to sit in the House of Commons.
- Julius III.* is chosen Pope.
- The Earl of *Warwick* resolves to give up *Boulogne*, and employs *Guidotti*, an Italian Merchant, in transacting that affair.
- Both Courts agree to send Plenipotentiaries to some place in *Picardy*; accordingly, Conferences for a peace are held at *Boulogne*.
- The treaty between the two Crowns is signed; but the Earl of *Warwick* avoids signing the ratification of it, in order to escape the public odium.
- However, the people are extremely enraged at the restitution of *Boulogne*; but, in order to divert them, the Earl of *Warwick* calls to a strict account all those that had managed the King's money.
- The Duke of *Somerjet* is admitted again into the Privy-Council.
- Polydore Virgil*, Author of the *History of England*, retires into *Italy*.

Ann. C. The Emperor, *Charles V.*, tries to force all the Protestants to submit to the determinations of the Council of *Trent*.

p. 21

This year, the City of *London* purchased of the King all the Liberties of *Southwark*: And the Bishopric of *Wylmington* was united to that of *London*.

1551. *Stephen Gardiner*, Bishop of *Winchester*, is deprived.
Reg. 5. A Confession of Faith, comprized in XLII Articles, is drawn up. The Princess *Mary* refuses to submit to them, and would have gone out of the Kingdom, but is prevented.

Feb. 13. The Sweating-sickness rages in *England*, from April till October. *Henry* and *Charles*, sons of *Charles Brandon*, Duke of *Suffolk* die of it.

The Earl of *Warwick* forms the project of marrying the Princess *Elizabeth* to some foreign Prince, of excluding *Mary* from the Succession, and of marrying one of his sons to *Jane Grey*, eldest daughter of *Henry Grey* Marquis of *Dorset*, by *Frances Brandon*, who was the next in Succession after *Henry VIII*'s two daughters.

p. 22

King *Edward* sends an Ambassy to *Henry II.*, to carry him the order of the Garter, and to propose a marriage between himself and the Princess *Elizabeth* *Henry II*'s daughter.

p. 24

Maurice Elector of *Saxony*, intending to free *Germany* from the Emperor *Charles* the Fifth's yoke, sends Ambassadors to *England*, to know what assistance he might expect from thence: But not meeting with sufficient encouragement, he breaks up his army, after having made himself master of *Magdeburgh*.

May. The Council is removed back to *Trent*, where it was first opened.

July 19. A treaty about King *Edward*'s marriage is signed at *Angers*.

Oct. 10. *George Day* Bishop of *Chichester*, and *Nicholas Heath*, Bishop of *Worcester*, are deprived, for not complying with the Reformation.

Oct. 17. The ruin of the Duke of *Somerset* being determined, evil reports are spread of him, whereby the King becomes prejudiced against him: And he is sent to the Tower.

Dec. 1. He is brought to his trial before his Peers, and is acquitted by them of treason, but condemned to die for felony.

p. 23

21. The Great Seal is taken from the Lord-Chancellor *Rich.* on account of his acting privately in behalf of the Duke of *Somerset*.

1552. The Duke of *Somerset* is beheaded on Tower-Hill.

Jan. 22. His pretended accomplices, *Sir Ralph Vane*, *Sir Miles Partridge*, *Sir Michael Stanhope*, and *Sir Thomas Arundel*, are also put to death.

Feb. 26. *Maurice* Elector of *Saxony* secretly negotiates a league with *France*, and the Protestant Princes of *Germany*.

Jan. 23. The Parliament, after several prorogations, meets again; and therein the following acts are passed: For the uniformity of Service, and administration of the Sacraments throughout the realm: For the keeping Holidays and Fast-days; declaring which should be such. By another, the marriage of Priests is declared valid, and their children legitimated. And another enacts, That the poor shall be relieved with that which every parishioner of his charitable devotion will give.

The Parliament is dissolved.

An alteration is made in the Bishops Patents, constituting them only, as long as they behaved well.

A strict inquiry is made after those who had been enriched by the Chantry lands, and many are severely fined. The Lord *Paget* in particular is fined 6000*l.* and, under pretence he was no Gentleman, degraded from the order of the Garter.

The Company of *German* Merchants in the *Still-yard* is dissolved: And a project is set on foot to make *Hull* and *Southampton* free Mart-towns.

Curdan comes to *England*.

p. 25

April 2. The King falls ill of the small-pox and measles, which bring him afterwards into a consumption.

James Hamilton Earl of *Arran*, and Duke of *Chateaufort*, resigns the Regency of *Scotland* to *Mary* of *Guise*, the Queen Dowager.

Maurice Elector of *Saxony* declares against *Charles V.* and thereby obliges him to grant the Protestants the edict of *Passy*.

1553. A new Parliament meets.

January. The King is seized with a violent cough, which ends in a consumption.

Mar. 1. The Commons grant the King two fifteenths and tenths, and a subsidy, being 4*s.* in the pound of lands, and 2*s.* and 8*d.* of goods, paid in two years. And the Clergy grant 6*s.* in the pound, to be paid in three years.

Cuthbert Tonstal Bishop of *Durham* having been deprived, August 14, 1552, the See of *Durham* is now suppressed, and two others founded; one at *Durham*, the other at *Newcastle*. But the temporalities of the Bishopric of *Dur-*

ham are turned into a County Palatine, and given to the *Ann. C.* Duke of *Northumberland*.

The Parliament is dissolved.

Mar. 31.

The King finding his end approaching, expresses great concern about the state of Religion under his sister Queen *Mary*, which was to succeed him.

He gives to the City of *London* his Palace of *Bridewell*; April 10, as he had done, the year foregoing, the *Grey-Friers* or *Christ's* Church, and *St. Thomas's* Hospital.

The Church-plate is called in, and the money made of it distributed chiefly among the greedy Courtiers.

Guilford Dudley the Duke of *Northumberland*'s fourth son, *Mary* marries *Jane Grey*, and the Duke persuades the King to settle the Crown on her.

p. 26

The Judges refuse to draw the Act of Settlement; but at June 15, length they are compelled to do it; and all set their hands to it, except *James Hales*, one of the Justices of the Common Pleas: It is signed likewise by the whole Privy-Council.

21.

The Duke of *Northumberland* is suspected of being the cause of the King's illness, and grows extremely odious upon that account.

King *Edward VI.* dies, after having reigned six years, July 6, five months, and nine days: And was buried, the 8th of August following, in *Henry* the VIIIth's Chapel at *Wylmington*, where a monument was erected to him.

Some time before his decease, the Duke of *Northumberland* tries in vain to get the Princesses *Mary* and *Elizabeth* into his power.

The MONEY coined by King *EDWARD VI.* was,

Of Gold; Rose-Nobles, or Rials; Double-Rials; Angels, at 8*s.* and 10*s.* Angelets; Crowns, and Half-Crowns; Sovereigns, at 20*s.* 24*s.* and 30*s.* Half-Sovereigns; and Quarter-Sovereigns. — Of Silver; Pennies; Half-Pennies; and Farthings: Three-pences; Shillings; Sixpences; Crowns; and Half-Crowns.

The NOBILITY, created in this Reign, was as follows:

Edward Seymour, Earl of *Hertford* — *Baron Seymour*, 1546-7.
 and Duke of *Somerset*. 15, 16.
 February.

William Parr, Earl of *Essex* — Marquis of *Northampton*. 16 Feb.

John Dudley, Viscount *Lisle* — Earl of *Warwick*.

Thomas Seymour, Baron *Seymour* of *Sudley-Castle*.

Edmund Sheffield, Baron *Sheffield* of *Butterwick*.

Richard Rich, Baron *Rich*.

William Willoughby, Baron *Willoughby* of *Parham*.

Thomas Baron Wriothesley — Earl of *Southampton*.

George Darcy, Baron *Darcy* of *Aston*, restored by patent. 1548-9.

William Paulet, Earl of *Wiltshire*. 23 Jan.

1549.

19 Jan.

1551.

11 Oct.

1549.

19 Jan.

Walter Devereux, Baron *Ferrers* of *Chartley*, Viscount of *Hereford*. Feb.

1550.

3 Dec.

1551.

5 April.

William Herbert, Baron *Herbert* of *Caerdiff*, next day, 10 Oct.

Earl of *Pembroke*.

Henry Grey, Duke of *Suffolk*.

John Dudley, Earl of *Warwick* — Duke of *Northumberland*. 11 Oct.

Knights of the Garter elected in the Reign of King

EDWARD VI.

Henry Grey, Marquis of *Dorset*, afterwards Duke of *Suffolk*.

Edward Stanley, Earl of *Derby*.

Thomas Seymour, Lord *Seymour* of *Sudley*.

Sir William Paget, Knight, afterwards Lord *Paget*.

Francis Hastings, Earl of *Huntingdon*.

George Brooke, Lord *Cobham*.

Thomas West, Lord *la Ware*.

Sir William Herbert, Knight, afterwards Lord *Herbert* of *Cardiff*, and Earl of *Pembroke*.

Henry II. King of *France*.

Edward Clinton, alias *Finci*, Lord *Clinton*, afterwards Earl of *Lincoln*.

Thomas Darcy, Lord *Darcy* of *Chiche*.

Henry Nevill, Earl of *Westmoreland*.

Sir Andrew Dudley, Knight.

Ann. C. **MARY**, Elizabeth, Mary Queen of Scotland, and
1554 *Jane Grey*, pretend all four to the Crown, but *Mary*
Reg. 1. and *Jane Grey* remain the only competitors. p. 27

July 3. *Mary* Leing at *Huddesden* in her way to *London*, and hearing
of the King's death, and of the Duke of *Northumber-*
land's design to secure her, withdraws to *Keninghall* in *Suff-*
olk; from whence she writes a letter to the Privy Council,
and claims the Crown.

But not thinking herself quite safe there, she retires to
Franklingham-Castle nearer the sea, from whence she might
upon occasion escape out of the Kingdom, and takes the
title of Queen; shortly after, she is proclaimed at *Norwich*,
and sends a circular letter to all the Nobility requiring their
assistance.

John Dudley Duke of *Northumberland*, and *Henry Grey*
Duke of *Suffolk*, give *Jane* notice of her being Queen; she
accepts the Crown with reluctance, and withdraws to the
Tower, with the Council. p. 28

The Council returns no favourable answer to *Mary's* let-
ter, insisting much upon her illegitimacy.

Jane is proclaimed: The people express no joy at it,
p. 29

The Counties of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* declare for *Mary*;
and desire her not to alter the Religion her brother had estab-
lished: She positively promises them to leave Religion in
the same state she found it. p. 30

Jane sends *Richard Shelley* Ambassador to the Emperor,
who refuses him audience.

The Council raises troops to oppose *Mary*.
Henry Fitz Alan, Earl of *Arundel*, breaks the Duke of
Northumberland's measures, by persuading Queen *Jane* to
put him at the head of her troops, instead of her father, the
Duke of *Suffolk*.

The Duke of *Northumberland* goes from *London* to head
6000 men, who were assembled at *Newmarket*: He marches
to *Cambridge*, and from thence to *St. Edmundsbury*; but
his army is much diminished by desertions.

Bishop *Ridley* preaches at *St. Paul's* in favour of *Jane*,
and shews the danger the Reformation would undergo under
Queen *Mary's* Administration.

Sir *Edward Hastings* declares for *Mary*, with 4000 men,
and gets her proclaimed at *Buckingham*.

Six men of war declare likewise for her, at *Tarmouth*.

The Duke of *Northumberland*, after advancing as far as
St. Edmundsbury, returns to *Cambridge*, from whence he
sends to the Council for a speedy supply.

July 19. Some of the Counsellors find means to get out of the
Tower; and attempting at *Baynard's Castle*, they declare
for *Mary*, and get her proclaimed at *London*: *Henry Grey*,
Duke of *Suffolk*, delivers up the *Tower* to them. p. 31

Jane lays down her Dignity, after having enjoyed it
about nine days.

The Duke of *Northumberland* is ordered to dismiss his
army; but he prevents the orders, and proclaims Queen
Mary at *Cambridge*.

He is apprehended by the Earl of *Arundel*, and carried to
the *Tower*, with three of his sons, and several others:
Whereupon, the whole Kingdom declares for *Mary*.

Jane Grey, the Duke of *Suffolk*, Bishop *Ridley*, and several
others, are made prisoners in the *Tower*; but the Duke
of *Suffolk* is released, being looked upon as incapable of
creating any disturbance.

Aug. 3. Queen *Mary* makes her entry into *London*.

Thomas Howard, Duke of *Norfolk*, Bishop *Gardiner*, and
Bonner, the Bishops of *Somerſet*, and the Lord *Courtney*,
are released out of the *Tower*, and the latter made, shortly
after, Earl of *Devonshire*.

The Queen being determined to restore Popery, resolves
to send for Cardinal *Pole*, as Legate, to reconcile *England*
to the Pope: But *Gardiner* opposes it, and gets the Emperor
to dissuade Queen *Mary* from that resolution. The Queen
gives him the Great Seal.

King *Edward's* funeral is solemnized.

Queen *Mary* declares, that she would not force men's
consciences in matters of Religion.

Bourn, Bishop *Bonner's* Chaplain, is like to be murdered
by the People, for reflecting, in a Sermon of his, upon the
memory of King *Edward VI.* He is rescued by *Bradford*
and *Rogers*, two Protestant Ministers. p. 32

Aug. 18. The Queen issues out a Proclamation, which discovers
her intentions, with regard to Religion; forbidding all
assemblies of the people, and preaching without her special
license.

John Dudley, Duke of *Northumberland*, *William Parr*,
Marquis of *Northampton*, *Ambrose Dudley*, Earl of *War-*
wick, Sir *Andrew Dudley*, Sir *John*, and Sir *Henry Gates*,
and Sir *Thomas Palmer*, are brought to their trials, and
condemned.

The Duke of *Northumberland*, Sir *John Gates*, and Sir
Thomas Palmer, are executed.

Deputies from *Suffolk*, who came to petition the Queen
on account of her late Proclamation, are ill received at

Court, and *Dobbe*, one of them, is set in the pillory, for *Ann. C.*
having spoken too freely of the Queen's promise, Not to
alter Religion.

Bradford and *Rogers*, the two Ministers that had rescued
Bourn, are imprisoned. p. 33

The Bishops deposed in King *Edward's* time, viz. *Bonner*,
Gardiner, *Tanſſal*, *Day*, and *Heath*, are restored.

Many Protestant Clergymen are imprisoned, and the
Mafs is restored in several places.

Sir *James Hales*, one of the Justices of the Common-
Pleas, above-mentioned, is imprisoned for charging the
Justices of Peace, in one of the circuits, to see to the exe-
cution of King *Edward's* laws; and the apprehension of
further punishment renders him melancholy, so that he
afterwards drowns himself.

Peter Martyr, being insulted by the Popish party at *Ox-*
ford, leaves that place, and retires to Archbishop *Cranmer*,
at *Lambeth*.

Cranmer is cited into the Star-Chamber, for a writing, *Sept. 12.*
wherein he declares, he had no intention of abjuring his
Religion; and is dismissed, without punishment.

He is summoned before the Council, accused of High-
treason, and sent to the *Tower*, with *Latimer*. 14.

The Reformed, who were Strangers, are permitted to
leave the Kingdom; but the *English* are not. 15.

The Queen rewards her friends, particularly *Henry Fitz-*
Alan, Earl of *Arundel*, Sir *Edward Hastings*, and *Henry*
Ratcliffe, Earl of *Suffex*.

Queen *Mary* is crowned.

An Act of Grace is published, but clogged with many
exceptions. *Oct. 1.*

The Queen remits to her subjects the subsidy granted by
the last Parliament of King *Edward VI.* 4.

Robert Holgate, Archbishop of *York*, is sent to the *Tower*,
on a general accusation. And, six days before that, *John*
Wesley, Bishop of *Exeter*, is restored to his See, of which he
had been deprived in the last Reign.

The Court finds means of getting a Parliament at their
devotion, by all sorts of unfair dealing, and violence.

John Taylor, Bishop of *Lincoln*, and *John Harley*, Bishop
of *Hereford*, are expelled the House of Lords for refusing to
kneel at the *Mafs*. 5.

The Parliament meets, and passes an act, limiting Treas-
on, to what was declared to be such, by statute 25 *Ed-*
ward III. but doth not meddle with Religion. p. 34

It is prorogued, till the 24th of *October*. 21.

In their second Session, the divorce between King *Hen-*
ry VIII. and *Catharine of Aragon*, is repealed. 24.

And likewise all the statutes of King *Edward VI.* which
established the Reformation: And the *Mafs* is ordered to be
used throughout the Realm, after *December 20.*

By another act, molesting or disturbing a Minister in the
Church, is made imprisonment.

And another confirms the College of Physicians, in *Lon-*
don.

Jane Grey, *Guilford Dudley*, her husband, *Ambrose*, ano-
ther son of the late Duke of *Northumberland*, and Arch-
bishop *Cranmer*, are brought to their trials, at *Guilddhall*,
and condemned as Traitors. *Nov. 13.*

The attainer of *Thomas Howard*, Duke of *Norfolk*, is
reversed; but that of the late Duke of *Northumberland*, and
of his three sons, Sir *John*, *Ambrose*, and *Andrew*, Knights,
and of Archbishop *Cranmer*, *William*, Marquis of *North-*
ampton, and Sir *John Gates* and Sir *Thomas Palmer*, Knights,
is confirmed.

Commendone is sent to *England* by Cardinal *Dandini*, the
Pope's Legate at *Brussels*. The Queen desires him to inter-
cede with the Pope to send over Cardinal *Pole*, as his Le-
gate; but *Gardiner* opposes it, for his own ends. p. 35

The Emperor, *Charles V.* proposes to Queen *Mary* a
marriage between her and his son, *Philip*, Prince of Spain:
The Queen approves of it.

Cardinal *Pole* is detained in *Germany*, for fear he should
obstruct the marriage.

The House of Commons petitions the Queen not to
marry a foreign Prince; whereupon she dissolves the Par-
liament. *Dec. 6.*

The Convocation of the Clergy establishes Transubstanti-
ation. A public Disputation is held upon it, between the
Popish and Protestant Clergy.

The *Mafs* begins again to be sung in *Latin*, throughout
England. 21.

The Emperor sends an Embassy to *London*, to conclude
the marriage. p. 36

The treaty for it is signed. *January. 12.*

William Parr, Marquis of *Northampton*, is pardoned. 13.

Robert Dudley, fifth son of the late Duke of *Northumber-*
land, is arraigned and condemned for High-treason. 15.

The Queen suspends the act against the German Mer-
chants, in the *Still-Yard*, to please the Emperor.

The people murmur against her marriage; and *Henry*
Grey, Duke of *Suffolk*, in *Kent*, Sir *Thomas Wyatt*, in *War-*
wickshire,

- Ann. C.* *Wickshire*, and Sir *Peter Carew*, in *Cornwall*, form the design of causing a general insurrection, to hinder that marriage. p. 37
- Carew* is discovered, and flies into *France*.
- Wyat* repairs to *Maidstone*, and thence to *Rochester*, with a handful of men; and refuses to lay down his arms.
23. Five hundred of the City Trained-bands, commanded by *Alexander Bret*, which the Duke of *Norfolk* was leading against *Wyat*, desert the Duke, and join *Wyat*, who advances as far as *Depford*.
31. The Queen dispatches two messengers to him: He makes them unreasonable demands, which are rejected.
- Feb. 3.* He comes to *Southwark*; but finding the bridge guarded against him, he went and passed the *Thames* at *Kingston*, and thence marched to *London*.
6. He enters *Westminster*, and advances towards the City; but finding *Ludgate* shut against him, he surrenders, and is sent to prison.
7. The Duke of *Suffolk*, having been betrayed and taken, is brought to the *Tower*.
11. *Jane Grey*, and *Guisford Dudley*, her husband, are executed.
- 14, 15. *Bret*, with 58 more of the Rebels, are hanged; but
- 13, 20. The Queen pardoned 600 that had been concerned in the insurrection.
21. *Henry Grey*, Duke of *Suffolk*, is beheaded. p. 38
- Mar. 4.* Queen *Mary* gives Chancellor *Gardiner* a particular order to purge the Church of all married Bishops and Priests. She moreover grants a Commission to him, and others, to deprive *Holgate*, Archbishop of *York*, and *Farrar*, *Bird*, and *Bush*, Bishops of *St. David's*, *Chesler*, and *Bristol*, for being married: And two days after, *Taylor*, *Hooper*, and *Harley*, Bishops of *Lincoln*, *Gloucester*, and *Hersford*, for being Protestants.
13. Sir *Thomas Wyatt*, at his trial, accuses the Princess *Elizabeth*, and *Edward Courtney*, Earl of *Devonshire*; whereupon they are both committed to the *Tower*; but *Wyat* clears them, upon a second examination.
- Mar. 15.* The Mals is restored every where.
- Mar. 18.* The Parliament meets again, and is entirely at the Court's devotion, having been bribed by *Gardiner*.
- April 2.* They enact, That the Royal Office, and all prerogatives, &c. thereunto annexed, are as fully in the Queen, as they were in any of her Progenitors, Kings of *England*. p. 39
- The Bishopric of *Durham* is restored to its ancient rights.
- The Parliament confirms the treaty of marriage between the Queen and *Philip*.
- April 11.* Sir *Thomas Wyatt* is beheaded.
- April 17.* Sir *Nicholas Throckmorton* being tried as an accomplice in the late insurrection, and acquitted, his Jury is severely fined. This proved fatal to his brother, Sir *John Throckmorton*, who was brought in guilty, though there were no better proofs against him than against Sir *Nicholas*.
- 16, 17. *Cranmer*, *Ridley*, and *Latimer*, are carried to *Oxford*, to maintain there a public Disputation about the Eucharist.
18. They are interrupted, and not suffered to be heard: Upon their refusing to make Abjuration, they are excommunicated.
20. They are interrupted, and not suffered to be heard: Upon their refusing to make Abjuration, they are excommunicated.
- May 19.* The Princess *Elizabeth* is removed from the *Tower* to *Woodstock*, and treated with rigour.
25. The Parliament is dissolved.
- Reg. 2.* *Philip* sets out from the *Grain*, and brings with him 27 chests of treasure.
- July 16.* He lands at *Southampton*, and draws his sword upon his landing.
19. Queen *Mary* goes to meet him as far as *Winchester*, where the marriage is solemnized.
25. *Philip* obtains a pardon for the Princess *Elizabeth*, and some others, particularly for *Robert Holgate*, Archbishop of *York*, and the Earl of *Devonshire*; but his grave manner, and reserved air, disgusts the *English*. p. 40
- Septemb.* *Thomas Howard*, Duke of *Norfolk*, dies.
- Nov. 11.* A new Parliament meets.
- The Court sends for Cardinal *Pole* over, and his attainer is reversed by Parliament.
21. The Cardinal arrives in *England*, as the Pope's Legate; and comes to *London*, three days after.
- He makes a speech to the Parliament, at which the Queen is so moved, that she fancies she felt a child stir in her womb.
29. The two Houses of Parliament petition the King and Queen for a Reconciliation of the Kingdom with the Pope: In pursuance of which, Cardinal *Pole* grants them a full absolution, and also absolves the Kingdom from all censures.
- Several acts are passed by the Parliament; particularly, one restoring the authority of the Pope; and repealing all articles and provisions made against the See of *Rome*, since the 20th year of King *Henry VIII.* with five restrictions, ratified by the Legate.
- Another, to revive the ancient statutes of *Richard II.* and *Henry IV* and *V.* against Heretics. p. 41
- And another, authorizing *Philip* to assume the title of *Ann. C.* King of *England*, during his marriage with the Queen, and making it treason to attempt upon his life.
- The Court deliberates upon the properest measures to be taken against the Reformed: *Pole* is for gentle, and *Gardiner* for rigorous methods; the latter prevails.
- Queen *Mary* sends an Embassy to *Rome*, with offers of submission to the Pope, from the King, Queen, and the three Estates of the Realm.
- The Archbishop of *York*, Sir *John Rogers*, Sir *James Crofts*, Sir *Nicholas Throckmorton*, and several others, are Jan. 18. discharged from the *Tower*.
- A resolution being taken to prosecute the Reformed with the utmost rigour, *Gardiner* readily undertakes to put the laws in execution against them.
- Accordingly, *John Rogers* is burnt in *Smithfield*. *Feb. 4.*
- Laurence Saunders* at *Coventry*. 8.
- Bishop Hooper* at *Gloucester*, and Dr. *Rowland Taylor*, at *Hadley*. 9.
- But *Gardiner* finding this office very odious, he transfers his Commission to persecute the Reformed to *Edmund Bonner*, Bishop of *London*, who executes it with great fury.
- The persecution causing an universal consternation all over the Kingdom, the Bishops throw the blame of those cruel proceedings upon the Court; but *Philip* orders his Confessor to preach against persecution. 10.
- At this, the Bishops are so amazed, that they do not, for some time, commit any to the flames; but they soon renew their cruelties against the Protestants.
- Pope *Julius III.* dies. p. 43
- Queen *Mary* restores the Abbey-lands, and other possessions, taken from the Churches and Monasteries, in the two last Reigns. *Mar. 23.*
- John Lawrence* is burnt at *Colchester*; as is, the next day, *Robert Ferrar*, Bishop of *St. David's*, at *Caermarthen*; and many others, this, and the following month, in divers places. 29.
- Marcellus II.* is chosen Pope. *April 9.*
- The Princess *Elizabeth* is released from her confinement at *Woodstock*.
- Pope *Marcellus II.* dies, 22 days after his exaltation: Upon his death, *Mary* forms the design of raising Cardinal *Pole* to the Papacy; but *Paul IV.* is chosen Pope. *May 23.*
- He privately erects *Ireland* into a Kingdom; then gives *June 7.* audience to the *English* Ambassadors, and demands of them the restitution of the goods of the Church, and of *Peter-Reg. 3.* pence.
- The Privy-Council orders the Justices of Peace, particularly those in *Norfolk*, to proceed against the Reformed, to whom they were thought too indulgent.
- The Queen, who thought herself with child, has a false conception; whereupon King *Philip* grows weary of her, *Sept. 4.* and goes over into *Flanders*.
- A pretended conspiracy is discovered, in *Dorsetshire* and *Essex*, but it comes to nothing.
- A strict inquiry is made after those who had visited, and plundered the Churches and Monasteries.
- Pope *Paul IV.* makes a league with *France* against *Spain*. *Offshore.*
- Nicholas Ridley*, Bishop of *London*, and *Hugh Latimer*, late Bishop of *Worcester*, are burnt at *Oxford*; and many others, in divers places, during the course of this year. 10.
- The Parliament meets, and confirms the Queen's resignation of the first-fruits and tenths to the Pope. 21.
- They likewise make an act for the mending of Highways, and chusing Surveyors.
- The Commons begin to oppose the Court; however, they grant the Queen a subsidy, viz. from every person worth from 5*l.* to 10*l.* eight pence in the pound; and from 10*l.* to 20*l.* twelve-pence in the pound, and from 20*l.* and upwards, sixteen-pence. Strangers to pay double.—The Clergy granted 6*l.* in the pound, to be paid in three years.
- Stephen Gardiner* Bishop of *Winchester*, and High-Chancellor, dies. p. 44
- The Parliament is dissolved. *Dec. 9.*
- Pope *Paul IV.* sends a bull to erect *Ireland* into a Kingdom.
- The Emperor *Charles V.* resigns all his *Spanish* Dominions to his Son *Philip*, and the Imperial dignity to his brother *Ferdinand*.
- This year, the Heralds were incorporated.—And coaches came first in use in *England*.
- Nicholas Heath* Archbishop of *York* is made High-Chancellor. 1556. *Jan. 1.*
- A five years truce is concluded between *France* and *Spain*. *Feb. 5.*
- Thomas Cranmer* Archbishop of *Canterbury* is degraded: 14.
- He signs six abjurations, notwithstanding which he is burnt, at *Oxford*. p. 45
- Cardinal *Pole* is made Archbishop of *Canterbury*. *Mar. 21.*
- The persecution of the Reformed is carried on with the utmost barbarity. *Reg. 4.*

- Ann. C.* Queen *Mary* repairs old Monasteries, particularly that of *Westminster*, and erects new ones. p. 45
 She gives a Commission to Bishop *Bonner*, and some others, to raze out of the public records all that had been done by King *Henry VIII.* against the Monks and the Pope.
 Pope *Paul IV.* prevails with *Henry II.* King of *France*, to break the truce he had concluded, in the beginning of this year, with *Spain*.
 1557. Cardinal *Pole* visits both the Universities, and causes the bones of *Bucer* and *Fagius* to be burnt at *Cambridge*.
January. The wife of *Peter Martyr* is also dug out of her grave at *Oxford*, and buried in a dunghill.
 The Magistrates grow remiss in the persecution; whereupon the Council writes circular letters to all the towns to inflame their zeal. p. 46
 Queen *Mary* grants a Commission tending to erect a kind of Inquisition in *England*; after which infuses a dreadful persecution.
 The Duke of *Guise* marches into *Italy* to conquer *Naples*; whereupon, King *Philip*, coming to *England*, prevails upon Queen *Mary* to declare against *France*.
 Mar. 20. *Thomas*, second son of the Lord *Stafford*, lands in *Scotland* with French troops; and from thence passes into *England*, where he assumes the title of Protector of *England*, and takes *Scarborough-Castle*; but being taken prisoner, he
 May 28. is carried to *London*, and executed.
 June 7. The Queen declares war against *France*; and 8000 *English* under the conduct of *William Herbert*, Earl of *Pembroke*, go and join the *Spanish* army in the *Low-Countries*.
 July. King *Philip* himself departs from *England*, and returns to *Brussels*.
 15. Anne of *Cleves*, fourth wife of King *Henry VIII.* dies at *Chelsea*.
 Aug. 10. The Duke of *Savoy* General of the *Spanish* army besieges *St. Quintin*; and having defeated the *French* at the battle of *St. Laurence*, makes himself master of *St. Quintin*.
 27. The Pope recalls Cardinal *Pole* from his legation, and appoints *Peio*, the Queen's Confessor, to succeed him; but the Queen forbids *Peio's* setting foot in *England*.
 The Duke of *Guise* returning to *France*, the Pope is unable to act alone against King *Philip*, and therefore makes a peace with *Spain*, and restores *Pole* to his office of Legate. p. 47
 The Scots, through the solicitations of *Henry II.* King of *France*, make an intrusion into *England*.
 Philip gives Queen *Mary* notice of a design formed against *Calais*.
 1558. *Calais* is accordingly besieged by the Duke of *Guise*, and taken, as are also *Guisnes* and *Hames*; and all in less than fifteen days: Which occasions great murmurings among the people.
 Philip presses the Queen to make a vigorous effort for the recovery of *Calais*, before *France* had time to repair and fortify it.
 22. The Parliament meets, and grants the Queen a subsidy of 4 s. in the pound of lands (8 s. of Strangers) and 2 s. and 8 d. of goods from every person worth 5 l. — And likewise a fifteenth. — The Clergy granted at the same time 8 s. in the pound, to be paid in four years.
 An act is made, for confirmation of all Letters Patents, &c. made by the King and Queen, or by the Queen since the beginning of her Reign; or seven years after the passing *Ann. C.* of this act.
Ambrise and *Robert Dudley*, two sons of the late Duke of *Northumberland*, are restored in blood. p. 48
 The Parliament is prorogued.
Ferdinand I. is declared Emperor, upon the resignation of *Charles V.* Mar. 7.
Francis the Dauphin marries *Mary* Queen of *Scotland*; April 28. the States of that Kingdom consent he should take the title of King of *Scotland*.
 The King of *Sweden* demands the Princess *Elizabeth* in marriage: But she excuses herself.
 The persecution is kindled afresh; and, during this reign, there were 284 Protestants inhumanly burnt.
Edward Lord *Clinton* puts to sea with 140 sail, in order to make an attempt upon *Brest*; but finding it too difficult, June. he only burns *Conquest*, and then retires. p. 49 Reg. 6.
 The Emperor *Charles V.* dies. Sept. 17.
 A peace begins to be negotiated at *Cambray* between *October.* *France*, *England*, and *Spain*.
 The Parliament meets again, and makes some difficulty Nov. 5. of granting a subsidy, that was required.
 Queen *Mary* dies, after having reigned five years, four months, and eleven days: And was buried in King *Henry* the VIII's Chapel at *Westminster*. 17.
 Cardinal *Pole* dies sixteen hours after her.
 The MONEY coined by Queen *MARY I.* was:
 Of Gold; of Rose-Nobles, or Rials at 15 s. Double-Rials; Angels, at 10 s. Angelets, or Half-Angels; Crowns, and Half-Crowns; Sovereigns, at 30 s. Half-Sovereigns; and Quarter-Sovereigns. — Of Silver; Pennies; Groats; Shillings; and Sixpences.
 The NOBILITY, created in this Reign, was as follows:
Edward, Baron *Courtney*, — Earl of *Devonshire*. 1553.
Edward North, Baron *North*, of *Kerthing*. 3 Sept. 1553-4.
Thomas Howard, Baron *Howard* of *Effingham*. 17 Feb. 1554.
John Williams, Baron *Williams* of *Tame*. 11 Mar. 1554.
John Bruges, Baron *Chandos*. 5 April. 1554.
Anthony Brown, Viscount *Montacute*. 8 April. 1557.
Thomas Percy, Baron *Percy* — and the next day restored Earl of *Northumberland*. 2 Sept. 1557.
George Hastings, Baron *Hastings* of *Loughborough*. 30 April. 1557.
 Knights of the Garter elected in the Reign of Queen *MARY*.
Philip King of *Spain*, of that name the second, afterwards King of *England*.
Henry Ratcliffe, Earl of *Suffex*.
Emanuel Philibert, Duke of *Savoy*.
William Howard, Lord *Howard* of *Effingham*.
Anthony Brown, Viscount *Montacute*.
Sir Edward Hastings, Knight, afterwards Lord *Hastings*, of *Loughborough*.
Thomas Ratcliffe, Earl of *Suffex*.
William Grey, Lord *Grey* of *Wilton*.
Sir Robert Rochester.

B O O K XVII.

The Reign of Queen ELIZABETH: Containing the space of Forty-four years, and four months.

23. ELIZABETH.

1558. *MARY* Queen of *Scotland*, and *Frances* Duchess of *Suffolk*, are *Elizabeth's* competitors for the Crown. p. 50
Novemb. The House of Lords declare for *Elizabeth*; and the Commons concur with them in owning her for Queen. p. 51
 Whereupon *Elizabeth* is proclaimed: She was then 25 years old.
 Nov. 19. She comes attended to *London*, from *Hatfield*, by a numerous train of Lords and Ladies.
 Ambassadors are sent by her to all the principal Courts of *Europe*.
 She forms a Council, in which she leaves thirteen of Queen *Mary's* Counsellors who were all zealous *Roman* Catholics; but adds to them eight new ones equally attached to the Protestant Religion.
 Sir *Nicholas Bacon* is made Lord-Keeper of the Great Seal, in the room of Archbishop *Heath*.
Philip II. King of *Spain* makes her an offer of marriage, which she objects against: But resolves, however, to preserve his friendship, if possible.
 Queen *Elizabeth* examines before her Cabinet-Council, which were the properest methods to restore the Reformed Religion. p. 52
 The Liturgy is revised; and the Queen allows, by a Proclamation, the Gospels and Epistles, the Lord's Prayer, Creed, Litany, and Ten Commandments to be read in *English*, but forbids all preaching on controversial subjects, &c.
 The funeral of Queen *Mary* is solemnized.
 Some Gentlemen in *Scotland* form an Association, under the name of *Congregation*, for the defence of the New, or Reformed Religion. The Queen-Regent gives them permission to celebrate Divine Service in their own way. p. 53

Several

Ann. C. Several eminent Protestants, in England, are promoted to honours. p. 53
1559. Queen Elizabeth is crowned by Owen Oglethorpe, Bishop of Carlisle; the rest of the Bishops refusing to assist at that solemnity.
 23. The Parliament meets, and makes an act, for reviving several statutes, against the Pope, and for the Supremacy of the Crown, that had been repealed by Queen Mary.
 As also an act for the Uniformity of the Common-Prayer, and Service in the Church, and Administration of the Sacraments.
 And another for recognition of the Queen's title to the imperial Crown of this Realm.
 By clause 18, in the first of these statutes, the High-Commission-Court is erected.
 The tithes, first-fruits, and impropriated tithes, are restored to the Crown, by another act.
 This Parliament grants her Majesty a subsidy of 2s. 8d. in the pound of goods, and 4s. of lands, to be paid at two several payments; and two tenths, and two fifteenths. They also granted her tonnage and poundage for life.
Feb. 4. The Commons address the Queen to marry: She declares to them, that she had no inclination to it.
Mar. 31. The Queen forbids preaching without license. p. 54
April. A Conference is held about Religion, but without success. Of 9400 beneficed Clergymen that were in England, only 14 Bishops, 12 Deans, 12 Archdeacons, 15 Heads of Colleges, 50 Canons, and about 80 of the Parochial Clergy, refuse to embrace the Reformation.
April 2. A peace is signed at Cateau between England and France. A treaty is signed, the same day, between Queen Elizabeth, and the King and Queen of Scotland.
 King Henry II. orders his son, the Dauphin, and his daughter-in-law, Mary, Queen of Scots, to take the arms of England; of which Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, the English Ambassador at the Court of France, complains, to no purpose. p. 55
 The Queen-Regent of Scotland forbids the Protestants of that Kingdom the exercise of their Religion, and resolves to banish their Ministers; which occasions disturbances in that Kingdom. p. 56
 James Melvil is sent into Scotland by the King of France, to know, whether James Stewart, Prior of St. Andrew's, aspired to that Crown.
May 8. Divine Service begins to be performed in English.
July 10. Henry II, King of France, dies. p. 57
 24. A truce is concluded in Scotland, between the Regent and the Confederate Protestants;
 But the new King of France, Francis II, sends troops into Scotland, and the truce is broken.
 The Duke of Guise, and Cardinal of Lorraine, rule in France, with an absolute sway: They send 3000 men into Scotland, with orders to join the Catholics of England for dethroning Queen Elizabeth.
 Philip II. breaks in upon the privileges of the inhabitants of the Low-Countries.
Septemb. He sets out for Spain, and leaves the government of the Low-Countries to Margaret, Duchess of Parma.
Reg. 2. Pope Paul IV. dies, and is succeeded by Pius V.
Nov. 18. Cuthbert Tonsal, late Bishop of Durham, dies.
 1560. A treaty is concluded between Queen Elizabeth and the Confederate Scots; and she sends an army to their assistance: Whereupon, the Queen-Regent of Scotland retires to the Castle of Edinburgh. p. 60
Feb. 27. The Lord Grey, of Wilton, enters Scotland with the English army, which is joined by the Confederate Scots, and they besiege Leith.
 Queen Elizabeth publishes a Manifesto, wherein she declares her reasons for concerning herself with the affairs of Scotland.
 France offers to restore Calais to her, if she would recall her forces out of Scotland: She refuses that offer.
 The conspiracy of Amboise being discovered in France, a truce is concluded between England and Scotland. p. 61
June 10. The Queen-Regent of Scotland dies.
July. A peace is negotiated between England and Scotland, at Edinburgh: And, soon after a treaty is concluded between Queen Elizabeth, the King and Queen of France, and Scotland, and the Confederate Scots.
 The treaty, so far as it relates to Scotland, is executed; but Francis II. refuses to ratify the particular treaty made with Elizabeth; wherein he and his wife, Mary, Queen of Scots, engaged not to assume the title of King and Queen of England, nor bear the arms of these Kingdoms.
 Charles, Archduke of Austria, Erick, King of Sweden, the Duke of Holstein, James Hamilton, Earl of Arran, and several others, make their addresses to Queen Elizabeth: But Robert Dudley flatters himself with having the greatest share in her affection; and indeed he was in great favour with her.
 But Sir Nicholas Bacon, Keeper of the Great Seal, and No. 109. VOL. IV.

Sir William Cecil, Secretary of State, were her chief Favourites, and Prime Ministers. p. 62
 Philip II. receives the Ambassy from Queen Elizabeth with great coldness, and refuses to renew the ancient Alliance between England and the House of Burgundy: Nay, he returns back her Ambassador the Collar of the Order of the Garter.
 Pope Pius IV. tries, in vain, to persuade Queen Elizabeth to embrace Popery.
 She restores the coin to its true value and purity.
 Westminster-Abbey is turned into a Collegiate Church, for a Dean and 12 Prebendaries, &c.
 The conspiracy of Amboise, against the Duke of Lorraine and his brothers, is discovered, and 1200 persons put to Reg. 3. death for it.
 The States of Scotland establish the Reformation, and demolish all the Monasteries. p. 63
 Francis II, King of France, dies, and is succeeded by Charles IX, a minor.
 The ill success of Philip II, against Dragut, King of Tripoli, obliges him to recall his forces out of the Netherlands.
 Catharine de Medici, Mother to Charles IX, prevails with the King of Navarre to yield the Regency to her.
 Mary of Scotland quits the title of Queen of England.
 Queen Elizabeth presses her to ratify the treaty of Edinburgh, but she returns an evasive answer; for which reason, when Queen Mary was preparing to return to Scotland, and sent to Queen Elizabeth for a safe-conduct, she refused to give her one.
 Mary arrives in Scotland, and is received there with great demonstrations of joy. 1561. p. 64 Aug. 21.
 The Roman Catholics form the design of restoring their Religion in Scotland, and supplanting James Stewart, the Queen's natural brother, who supported the Reformation.
 Queen Mary sends an Ambassador to Queen Elizabeth, to desire her friendship; and, at the same time, she and the Scots Nobility send a letter to Queen Elizabeth, to persuade her to declare Queen Mary her presumptive Heir. Elizabeth is offended at that proposal, and calls upon Queen Mary to ratify the treaty of Edinburgh. p. 65
 James Stewart, Prior of St. Andrew's, is created Earl of Murray, and John Areskin Earl of Marr.
 Queen Elizabeth refuses to receive a Nuncio from the Reg. 4. Pope.
 Being in danger from all sides, she provides a good fleet, and makes all other preparations for her defence and security.
 Orders the pensions to be regularly paid to the Monks, with satisfaction for the arrears due to them.
 This year, gun-powder was first made in England; and a fine mine of copper discovered in Cumberland.
 The Countess of Lenex, holding a secret correspondence with Queen Mary of Scotland, she and her husband are imprisoned.
 Arthur Pole and his brother, and Sir Anthony Fortescue, form a conspiracy against the Queen. They are tried, and condemned; but the Queen grants them a pardon.
 Catharine Grey is sent to the Tower, and her marriage with Edward Seymour Earl of Hertford annulled: She dies in prison nine years after. p. 66
 The Huguenots send to Queen Elizabeth to desire her assistance; she concludes a treaty with them.
 The English troops sent to their assistance, enter Dieppe, Septemb. and take possession of Havre de Grace.
 The King of Navarre, General of the Huguenots, takes Reg. 5. Rouen by storm; but he dies of a wound which he received at the siege of that place.
 A battle is fought at Dreux, between the Catholics and Decemb. Huguenots.
 A plot against James Stewart Earl of Murray, contrived by the Duke of Chateaufort, and the Earls of Huntley and Botwell, is discovered. p. 67
 George Gordon, Earl of Huntley, forms the design to carry off Queen Mary, and force her to marry George his eldest son; the Earl of Murray saves her.
 The Earl of Huntley persisting in his design, and having assembled some forces, is defeated by the Earl of Murray, and taken prisoner: He dies shortly after.
 George Gordon his son, is condemned to die; but the sentence is not executed.
 A new Parliament meets at Westminster; which grants the Queen a subsidy, and two fifteenths and tenths: The Jan. 12. Clergy also give a subsidy of six shillings in the pound to be paid in three years. — The following statutes were then enacted,
 For the assurance of the Queen's Royal Power [or Supremacy] over all estates and subjects within her Dominions.
 For the maintenance of the Navy. — For punishment of wilful perjury. — Against clipping and filing of coins.
 For the punishment of vagabonds called Egyptians. — For translating the Bible and Common-Prayer-book into Welsh, &c.

- Ann. C.* The Duke of *Guise* is slain by *Polrot*, at the siege of *Orleans*. p. 67
- The Huguenots make a peace with the King of France, without taking any notice of Queen Elizabeth.
- Havre de Grace* is besieged and taken by *Charles IX.*
- A truce, and, at length, peace is concluded between France and England.
- July.* The English forces, which had served in France, return to England, and bring the plague along with them.
- The Cardinal of *Lorraine* proposes to Queen Mary a marriage between her and the Archduke *Charles*: She asks Queen Elizabeth's advice about it, who persuades her to marry an Englishman: She desists from her marriage with the Archduke. p. 68
- Frances Brandon*, Duchess of *Suffolk*, dies; she was daughter to *Charles Brandon*, Duke of *Suffolk*, by *Mary* second sister to King *Henry VIII.*
1564. The peace between France and England is signed at *Troyes*
- April 11.* in *Champagne*.
- Queen Elizabeth sends to *Charles IX.* the Order of the Garter.
- The commerce between England and the *Low-Countries*, having been interrupted for some time, is set again in the same state it formerly was in. It amounted yearly to above twelve millions of gold.
- August.* Queen Elizabeth visits the University of *Cambridge*, and makes a *Latin* oration there.
- Queen Mary forms the design of marrying *Henry Stuart* Lord *Darnley*, son to the Countess of *Lenox*, grand-daughter to King *Henry VIII.* p. 69
- She contrives means to draw him into Scotland, as well as his father *Matthew*, Earl of *Lenox*, who had been forced to withdraw into England.
- Both she, and Queen Elizabeth, act towards each other with great dissimulation.
- Sept. 29.* *Robert Dudley* is made Earl of *Leicester*, and becomes the Queen's greatest favourite.
- Queen Elizabeth, at a Conference held at *Berwick*, about Queen Mary's marriage, gets her Deputies to propose the Earl of *Leicester* to that Queen for a husband. The proposal is received with great coldness.
- Reg. 7.* The Emperor *Ferdinand I.* dies, and is succeeded by his son *Maximilian II.*
1565. *David Rizzio*, a musician of *Turin*, becomes Queen Mary's favourite, which proves the chief cause of her ensuing misfortunes.
- February.* The Lord *Darnley* arrives in Scotland, and contracts a friendship with *Rizzio*.
- The Earl of *Murray*'s credit declines at Court: He joins with several Lords and others to prevent the Queen's marriage with the Lord *Darnley*, but in vain.
- Queen Mary obtains a dispensation from the Pope for her marriage, and gets it also approved by the Lords of her Court: She asks the approbation of Queen Elizabeth, who endeavours to divert her from her purpose.
- Queen Elizabeth recalls the Earl of *Lenox*, and his son the Lord *Darnley*, who excuse themselves from returning
- June 22.* to England: Whereupon the Countess of *Lenox* is committed to the Tower.
- July 29.* Mary, Queen of Scotland, marries *Henry Stuart* Lord *Darnley*.
- Several Lords (particularly the Duke of *Chateleraut*, and the Earls of *Murray*, *Argyle*, *Rathet*, and *Glencairn*) dissatisfied with it, take arms; and, being pursued by her from place to place, are forced to fly into England. p. 71
- Queen Mary refuses to give audience to an Ambassador sent by Queen Elizabeth, to demand, that the Lord *Darnley* should be delivered up to her: but, however, returns an answer to her letter.
- Queen Mary conceives an extreme aversion for the King her husband, and lives in a scandalous familiarity with *Rizzio*; whereupon that King privately recalls the fugitive Lords to Scotland.
- July.* The Courts of France and Spain have an interview at *Bayonne*, wherein they resolve to extirpate the Heretics.
- Reg. 8.* Pope *Pius IV.* dies: And is succeeded by *Pius V.*
- Decemb.* The States of Scotland meeting at *Edinburgh*, *Rizzio* prelates them to condemn the fugitive Lords.
1566. *Charles IX.* sends an Embassy to Queen Elizabeth.
- January.* Henry King of Scotland causes *Rizzio* to be assassinated, for his scandalous familiarity with the Queen. And she is put under a guard. p. 72
- The King forsakes *Rizzio's* murderers, who are obliged to treat with the Queen; but she deceives them, and escapes to *Dunbar*.
- Queen Mary re-assumes her authority, and pardons the fugitive Lords.
- Rizzio's* murderers fly into England: The Queen causes his body to be buried in the sepulchre of the Kings.
- James Hepburn*, Earl of *Bathwell*, comes to be in great credit with Mary Queen of Scots.
- Queen Mary forms the project of dethroning Queen Elizabeth; her designs are found out by means of a spy, *Ann. C.* who being discovered, is arrested. p. 73
- James*, Queen Mary's son, afterwards King of England *June 19.* and Scotland, is born.
- Queen Mary uses the King her husband ill, and lives in a scandalous manner with *Bathwell*; She refuses to ratify the treaty of *Edinburgh*. p. 74
- The King is treated in so injurious a manner, that he resolves to withdraw to *Glasgow* to the Earl his father. He is poisoned as he was going away, but overcomes the poison.
- Henry Fitz-Alan* Earl of *Arundel*, quits England; and several English go into Hungary to war against the Turks.
- Queen Elizabeth visits the University of *Oxford*. Aug. 31.
- The Parliament meets, and forms the resolution of getting Sept. 30.
- Queen Mary declared Queen Elizabeth's presumptive heir.
- The House of Lords sends the Lord-Keeper *Bacon* to Nov. 5.
- Queen Elizabeth to beseech her to marry, or appoint a successor. She makes an ambiguous speech to both Houses, in order to shift off their demands; and prorogues the Parliament. p. 75
- The most remarkable statutes, made during this Session, were,
- An act declaring the making and consecrating of the Archbishops and Bishops of this Realm, to be good, lawful, and perfect.—Another act declaring, that whereas there was but one Sheriff for *Surry* and *Suffex*—one for *Essex* and *Hertfordshire*,—one for *Somerset* and *Dorset*, one for *Warwick* and *Leicester*—one for *Nottingham* and *Derby*—and one for *Oxford* and *Berkshire*,—each of those Counties should, for the future, have one Sheriff a-piece.
- There was now granted a subsidy, and one tenth, and a fifteenth; and the Clergy granted a subsidy of 4s. in the pound, to be paid in three years.
- Several great men in the *Low-Countries* form a Confederacy against the setting up of the Inquisition there.
- Lewis*, Count of *Nassau*, presents a petition to the Governors upon that affair, being accompanied with 400 men: And this was the origin of the name *Gueux*, or *Beggars*, given to the Protestants.
- Queen Mary orders the Prince, her son, to be removed 1567.
- from *Stirling* to *Edinburgh*. p. 77
- The King, her husband, resolves to withdraw into France, or Spain; she caresses him, and persuades him to retire to *Edinburgh*.
- The Earl of *Murray* goes from Court, to see his wife, Feb. 9.
- who was dangerously ill.
- Henry Stuart*, King of Scotland, is stifled or strangled in Feb. 10.
- his bed; *Bathwell* is accused of causing him to be murdered.
- The Earl of *Murray* is, by some, charged with it. p. 78
- The Queen commands him to be interred near *Rizzio*.
- The Earl of *Murray* returns to Court, two days after the murder.
- Queen Mary, in order to get *Edinburgh* Castle into her hands, suffers the Earl of *Murray* to carry away the Prince, her son, to *Stirling*.
- Matthew Stuart*, Earl of *Lenox*, accuses *Bathwell* of being the cause of the King his son's death, and demands justice against him; but *Bathwell* is acquitted, by a number of Lords, dependent on him, whom he drew together to be an *Assize*.
- Several persons endeavour to dissuade Queen Mary from marrying *Bathwell*, but she suffers herself to be carried off by him.
- Whereupon, *Bathwell* gets himself divorced from his wife, who was daughter of the Earl of *Huntley*; and procures the Lords of the Court to sign a paper, in which they approved of his marriage with the Queen; immediately after which they are married. p. 79 May 15.
- The Queen and *Bathwell* form a league, for their own defence, with several Lords; but the Earl of *Murray* refuses to sign it, and retires into France.
- The Earls of *Argyle*, *Morton*, *Mar*, *Albion*, *Glencairn*, and the Baron of *Boyle*, sign a Confederacy to punish the King's murderers, and to dissolve the Queen's marriage.
- They project to seize the Queen and *Bathwell* in *Edinburgh*; but they escape to *Borthwick*, and then to *Dunbar*; however, the Confederates advance to *Edinburgh*, which declares for them.
- The Queen and *Bathwell* march with some troops towards that City, in order to surprize the Confederates; but, when the two armies were come near one another, the Queen, afraid of being deserted by her troops, capitulates with the Confederates, and puts herself into their hands: As for *Bathwell*, he retires to *Dunbar*.
- The Queen is conducted to *Edinburgh*, and then shut up in *Leith-Haven* Castle. p. 80
- A Casket of *Bathwell's* is intercepted, in which were found papers that discovered the whole plot against the late King.
- Bathwell* retires to the Isles of *Orkney*, and turns Pirate.
- The

Ann. C. The Queen is obliged to resign the Crown to Prince
June 24. James, her son; and, being allowed to appoint a Regent,
he nominates the Earl of Murray. p. 80

June 29. James VI, King of Scotland, is inaugurated.
Some Lords meet together at Hamilton Castle, and form
a party for the Queen.

Aug. 11. The Earl of Murray arrives in Scotland, and loads the
Queen with reproaches.

20. He is elected Regent, and invites the Hamiltonians to
come and join with the rest of the States, but they refuse
to come in.

The government of Edinburgh Castle is taken from
Balfour, and conferred on the Laird of Grange.

Eleven Lords sign an Association to release the Queen,
and replace her on the Throne. p. 81

The Regent takes into his hands all the strong places of
the Kingdom, and bestows the offices and governments as
he judged necessary.

Queen Elizabeth demands of the King of France the re-
stitution of Calais, according to the treaty of Catcau; but
King Charles refuses to restore it.

A Negotiation is set on foot for the marriage of Queen
Elizabeth with the Archduke Charles: The Negotiation
comes to nothing. p. 82

John Basilwitz, Grand Duke of Muscovy, sends Am-
bassadors to Queen Elizabeth, to conclude with her a league
offensive and defensive: The Queen returns him a doubtful
answer.

Shan O'Neal raises a Rebellion in Ireland, but he is slain
by his own people.

The Duchess of Norfolk dies, which gives the Duke an
opportunity of aspiring to marry the Queen of Scots.

Ferdinand of Toledo, Duke of Alva, is sent with an
army of Spaniards into the Low-Countries to chastise the
inhabitants: He causes Claude Lamoral, Count of Egmont,
and Count Horn, to be beheaded. Montigny suffers the
same punishment in Spain; and all the Prince of Orange's
lands are confiscated.

Sept. 1. The Court of France levies troops to extirpate the Hu-
guenots; but the Prince of Condé draws the Huguenots to-
gether, and blocks up Paris; and La Noué takes Orleans.

Nov. 10. A battle is fought at the gates of Paris, wherein the
Constable Montmorency is slain.
1568.

This year, the Royal Exchange in London was finished.

The threats and intreaties of Queen Elizabeth procure
the French Huguenots a peace.

Catharine de Medici proposes a marriage between her son,
the Duke of Anjou, and Queen Elizabeth, in order to tie
her hands from assisting the Huguenots.

Philip II. confines Queen Elizabeth's Ambassador to a
country village, and some English ships are taken in the
West-Indies by the Spaniards.

Bathwell, being pursued by the Laird of Grange, escapes to
Denmark, where he is thrown into prison.

May 2. Several of the Earl of Murray's party forsake him.

Mary Queen of Scots escapes out of Loch-levin Castle,
and marches with 6000 men against the Regent, who had
but 4000: They come to an engagement near Glasgow, and
the Queen is defeated. p. 83

She flies towards the borders of England, and sends John
Beton to Queen Elizabeth, to desire her protection, and
leave to retire into England.

16. But, before Beton's return, Queen Mary arrives in Eng-
land, and writes to Queen Elizabeth, who orders her to be
conducted to Carlisle, and treated as a Queen: But she re-
fuses to see her, till she had cleared herself of her husband's
murder.

The English Council is divided in their opinions about the
manner of disposing of that Queen: Queen Elizabeth re-
solves to detain her. p. 84

The Earl of Murray, Regent of Scotland, notwith-
standing the endeavours of the contrary party, and Queen
Elizabeth's solicitations, calls a Parliament, in order to get
those condemned that had taken up arms in favour of the
Queen; and then he raises an army to pursue those who
were condemned.

Queen Mary offers to appoint Commissioners to defend
her cause before Queen Elizabeth: Whereupon Queen
Elizabeth writes to the Regent, to send Deputies to ex-
amine into that affair. He resolves to go himself, with
eleven Deputies. p. 85

Oct. 4. The Conference about it is opened at York, and removed
Nov. 25, to Westminster, and then to Hampton-Court; but, after
a full examination of both parties, Queen Elizabeth forbears
to decide the matter. p. 86, 87

Decemb. The Earl of Murray informs her of what had passed
between him and the Duke of Norfolk, and shews her some
of Queen Mary's intercepted letters.

Queen Elizabeth, having had intimations of some plots in
favour of Queen Mary, orders her to be removed to Tut-
bury Castle.

The Huguenots, being persecuted in France, apply to Ann. C.
Queen Elizabeth for assistance, who send them 100,000
crowns of gold, with a good train of artillery.

The Duke of Alva persecutes so severely the Protestants
in the Low-Countries, that the Prince of Orange is forced
to retire among the Huguenots of France, and abundance
of Flemish families come and settle in England.

Queen Elizabeth stops a large sum of money belonging to Decem-
ber's some Italian Merchants, and designed to be seized by the
Duke of Alva; which occasions a dispute between Her
and the Court of Spain.

A new translation of the Bible, commonly called the
Bishops Bible, was published this year.

Some English Lords, who looked upon Secretary Cecil as
1569.

the Queen of Scots most dangerous enemy, contrive his
ruin; but Queen Elizabeth protects him. p. 88

John Story, an Englishman, the Duke of Alva's spy in
the Low-Countries, is decoyed on board a ship, and brought
to England, where, after a long imprisonment, he is
hanged.

Hostilities are committed between Queen Elizabeth and
Philip II, who tries to raise rebellions in England and
Ireland.

The battle of Jarnac is fought, wherein the Prince of Mar. 13.
Condé, General of the Huguenots, is slain. Some time af-
ter, the Duke of Deuyponts leads an army into France to
their assistance; but, dying there, he leaves the command
of the army to Count Mansfeldt.

The Huguenots besiege Poitiers, but are forced to raise Septemb.
the siege. Moreover, they are defeated at the battle of Orléans.
Montenour.

Queen Elizabeth makes an Alliance with the Czar, and Aug. 27.
obtains several privileges for the Russia Company.

Queen Mary's friends project a match between her and
Thomas Howard Duke of Norfolk. Queen Mary consents
to it: And the project is also communicated to the King
of France and Spain, who approve of it.

Queen Elizabeth, being informed of it by the Earl of
Leicester, commands the Duke of Norfolk not to think of
that marriage; he promises to desist from it. p. 81

But, shortly after, having received from Scotland a full
account of his ill designs, the Queen sends him to the Old
Tower: And his accomplices are banished the Court, except
the Earl of Leicester.

Thomas Percy Earl of Northumberland, and Charles Ne-
vill Earl of Westmorland, break out into a Rebellion: For
fear they should release Queen Mary, Elizabeth orders her
to be removed to Coventry.

Upon the approach of the Queen's troops the two Earls Reg. 12.
fly out of the Kingdom, and the Rebels disperse: Some are
taken and hanged for a terror, and the rest pardoned. p. 90

The Duke of Alva sends Cipriano Vitelli into England, un-
der pretence of demanding the money stopped by the Queen,
but in reality to be at hand to command the Rebels.

Some commotions are raised in Ireland by two of the
Earl of Ormond's brothers, but are soon allayed.

James Hamilton Duke of Chateaufort tries to seize the
Regency of Scotland, but miscarries in his attempt: He,
and — Maxwell Lord Herries, are sent to prison.

Queen Mary writes to the States of Scotland, to desire
that her marriage with Bathwell might be annulled, that she
might be at liberty to marry the Duke of Norfolk. p. 92

Queen Elizabeth writes to them in behalf of Queen
Mary; which was all but artifice. They return no answer
to Queen Mary's letter, but send one to Queen Elizabeth's.

The Regent Murray orders Liddington to be apprehended,
who is rescued by the Laird of Grange, but however kept
confined.

Queen Elizabeth lends Admiral Coligny money upon the
Queen of Navarre's jewels; and gives leave that a com-
pany of a hundred Gentlemen Volunteers should be raised
in England, to serve in the Huguenots army. p. 93

The Duke of Alva continues his oppressions in the Low-
Countries, and sets up an Inquisition there.

The Regent of Scotland apprehends Thomas Percy, Earl
of Northumberland, and imprisons him in Loch-levin. 1570.

James Stewart Earl of Murray, and Regent of Scotland, 1570.
is assassinated. January.

Walter Scot and Thomas Carr ravage the borders of Eng-
land, in order to occasion a war between the two King-
doms. 24.

Leonard Dacres, having raised an insurrection in the Feb. 22.
North, is defeated, and flies into Flanders.

The Laird of Liddington is set at liberty, and labours for
Queen Mary, by endeavouring to unite all the Scots into
one party against England: But Queen Elizabeth avoids
the snare, by complaining only of the authors of the late
Invasion, and not of the whole Nation.

Queen Mary's party endeavours, however, to incense
Queen Elizabeth against the whole Nation, by publishing
libels and slanders: She takes no notice of them, and pre-
pare

- Ann. C.* pares an army. To amuse her, and the rest of the Scots, is the business of Mary's adherents, till the arrival of succours they expected from France and the Netherlands. p. 94
- April 9.* The Laird of Grange lets the Duke of Chateaufort, and the rest of the prisoners of the Queen of Scots party at liberty: They hold an assembly at Linlithgow, and afterwards at Edinburgh, of which latter they try in vain to become masters.
- Upon the English army's approach, they offer to make Queen Elizabeth their umpire: She consents to be mediator between the two parties, reserving to herself the punishment of the violators of the peace.
- The English army, commanded by Thomas Ratcliff Earl of Suffex, entering Scotland, ravages the lands of those who were concerned in the late incursion into England.
- May.* The States summoned in the King of Scotland's name meet at Edinburgh, and send to Queen Elizabeth, to bespeak her favour.
- Queen Mary's adherents besiege Glasgow; but Sir William Drury, Governor of Berwick, forces them to raise the siege.
- The States of Scotland chuse an Inter-rex; and the choice falls upon Matthew Stewart, Earl of Lenox; who, shortly after, by Queen Elizabeth's recommendation, is elected Regent.
- He takes Brechin Castle from George Gordon, Earl of Huntley, and disperses his troops: Queen Mary's party obtains a truce.
- The Laird of Grange forms a third party in Scotland, in order to restore Queen Mary to the Throne.
- At the same time, several plots are formed in England to free Queen Mary, especially one in Norfolk. p. 95
- The Pope's bull against Queen Elizabeth dated February, 25, 1569, is fixed up in London, by J. Felton, who is executed for the same.
- Aug. 4.* John Lesley, Bishop of Ross, Queen Mary's Ambassador, is confined for being the chief promoter of all these plots.
- Notwithstanding them, Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk, is discharged from the Tower, though he was considered as the head of Queen Mary's party.
- Queen Elizabeth feigning to be desirous of restoring Queen Mary, sends Secretary Cecil to make captious proposals to her; he returns to them only a general answer, and desires that they may be communicated to the heads of her party in Scotland: Her adherents send particular answers to those proposals.
- The Court of France, notwithstanding all their pretences, is not inclined to restore Queen Mary for fear of uniting thereby the Crowns of England and Scotland. p. 96
- J. Lesley, Bishop of Ross, solicits in vain the Pope, and the Kings of France and Spain in Queen Mary's behalf.
- Aug.* Charles IX. King of France grants the Huguenots a peace only on purpose to amuse them.
- Reg. 15.* Catherine de Medicis proposes to Queen Elizabeth a match between her, and her son Charles IX.; and upon her refusal, she proposes her second son Henry Duke of Anjou.
- 1571. Feb. 25.* William Cecil is created Baron of Burleigh.
- Feb.* A conference is held at London between the two Scotch factions; Queen Elizabeth prolongs the negotiation: And at length the conference breaks up without any thing being done. p. 97
- April.* A Parliament meets at Westminster, which grants the Queen two fifteenths and tenths, and a subsidy of 2s. 8d. in the pound. The Clergy grants also a subsidy of 6s. to be paid in three years.
- The Acts now made, were: One declaring it High-treason, to intend destruction, or bodily harm, to the Queen, or to levy war, &c. against her. Another, against the bringing in, and putting in execution, Bulls, &c. from the See of Rome. One against usury. Another, injoining every Ecclesiastical person that takes a living to declare his assent to, and subscribe the XXXIX Articles, and to read them in his Church; and directing also, what other things are required upon an admission to a benefice. An Act confirming the convictions and attainders of Charles Earl of Westmoreland, and 57 others, &c.
- The Earl of Lenox, Regent of Scotland, takes Dunbarton, by surprise; James Hamilton Archbishop of St. Andrews, who was accused of being concerned in the late King's murder, being taken therein, is hanged.
- Queen Elizabeth's Ministers engage her to negotiate her marriage with the Duke of Anjou; Sir Francis Walsingham being sent Ambassador to France, for that purpose a negotiation is accordingly set on foot; but both parties equally dissatisfied. At last, they cannot agree upon the article of Religion. p. 98
- March. Sept.* Queen Mary's adherents become masters of Edinburgh; where the heads of them convene the States of their faction; and, at the same time, the Earl of Lenox assembles those of the King's party in the suburbs of the same city. *Ann. C.* p. 100
- The Lords of this last party meet again at Stirling, and the Queen's at Edinburgh.
- The estates of the Queen's party form the project of carrying away by force the Lord, of the King's party assembled at Stirling, which they successfully put in execution, and take the Regent and Earl of Morton prisoners: But the Earl of Marr, flying out of the Castle with the Garrison, compels them to retire.
- The Earl of Morton escapes; but Matthew Stuart Earl of Lenox, the Regent, being carried away, is murdered upon the road, in cold blood. In his room, John Erskin, Earl of Marr, is chosen Regent.
- The negotiation about Queen Elizabeth's marriage with the Duke of Anjou breaks off. p. 99
- Queen Mary dispatches Ridolpho to the Pope and the King of Spain, to implore their assistance: The Duke of Norfolk is also engaged again in her interest, and refuses the project of marrying her.
- Ridolpho's intrigues being partly discovered, by letters sent by him to England, J. Lesley Bishop of Ross, who was found to be deeply concerned therein, is arrested.
- The Court discovers the Duke of Norfolk's designs; and he being committed again to the Tower, confesses part of what he was accused of. *7.*
- The Bishop of Ross is brought before the Council, and charged with having attempted to disturb the peace of the Kingdom. He is sent to the Tower and examined. *24.*
- Queen Elizabeth informs the Court of France of the reasons that induced her to commit the Duke of Norfolk to the Tower. *26.*
- Charles IX. caresses very much the Huguenots; and concludes a marriage with the Princess Margaret his sister, and the King of Navarre. p. 101
- Queen Elizabeth refuses to assist William Prince of Orange.
- Died Sir William Paulet Marquis of Winchester, and Lord High-Treasurer. *1572. Jan. 13.*
- The Parliament meets again: And passes an Act making it highly penal to go about to enlarge a prisoner condemned for High-treason.
- A league offensive and defensive is signed at Blois between England and France. p. 102
- Thomas Howard Duke of Norfolk is beheaded.
- Queen Elizabeth sends some Privy-Councillors to examine Mary Queen of Scots, upon the points that had appeared against her at the Duke of Norfolk's trial.
- She swears to the league with France. *15.*
- Sir William Cecil is made Lord Treasurer. *July 13.*
- The massacre of St. Bartholomew's, wherein Admiral Chatillon and the Huguenots are butchered at Paris. p. 103
- Charles IX. makes offers to Queen Elizabeth to renew the league with a fresh oath; proposes a match between her and the Duke of Alençon; and desires her to stand godmother to his daughter. The Queen consents only to the last.
- Thomas Percy Earl of Northumberland, is betrayed by the Earl of Morton, for a sum of money, and beheaded. *22.*
- Queen Elizabeth suspects the Court of France with regard to Scotland; and the more, because Charles IX. solicits her to send the Queen of Scots into France.
- The Count de la Marek take the Brille in Holland, whereupon the whole Province of Holland throws off the Spanish yoke, as do also several towns in Zealand. p. 104
- The Duke of Medina-Celi, sent from Spain with a Fleet to secure the Netherlands, is defeated by the Confederates.
- Lewis Count of Nassau surprises Mons; but the succours sent by Charles IX. to the Count of Nassau being defeated by the Duke of Alva, Mons is retaken by that Duke. And Sept. 19.
- Frederico de Toledo, his son, takes Zutphen, Naerden, and other places.
- John Erskin, Earl of Marr, Regent of Scotland, enters into a negotiation with Queen Mary's party, in order to put an end to the troubles in Scotland: But dying, James Douglas Earl of Morton is chosen Regent in his room. He was entirely devoted to England. *Nov. 24.*
- The Court of France sends Verac into Scotland, with money to support Queen Mary's party; and to endeavour to ruin the Earl of Morton.
- A marriage is proposed again between Queen Elizabeth and Henry Duke of Alençon. *1573.*
- The Count of Montgomery sails from England with succours for the relief of the Protestants blockaded up in Rochelle, and Queen Elizabeth evades the complaints made to her by the Court of France about it. p. 105
- The

Ann. C. The Regent of Scotland signs a treaty of peace with the Duke of Chateaufort, the Earls of Huntly and Argyll, and most of the rest of the Queen's party; and it is ratified by the States of the Kingdom. p. 105

The Laird of Grange, Governor of Edinburgh Castle, who was not included in the treaty, offers to surrender that Castle, in order to obstruct all agreement, till the arrival of forces from France. But the Regent, who knew his design, makes a treaty with Queen Elizabeth; from whom having obtained a supply of troops and artillery, he besieges and makes himself master of Edinburgh Castle.

April. The Governor of it, Sir William Kirkcaldy, Laird of Grange, and some others there taken, are hanged. And *May.* Lidington, another of the Queen's adherents, dies in prison. Verac, the French Ambassador to Scotland, is forced by a storm into Scarborough, and sent to London. p. 106

June 25. The siege of Rochelle is raised. Queen Catharine de Medici discovers herself to Walsingham about the Queen of Scots, before she was aware.

August. John Lesley Bishop of Ross, promoter of all the plots in favour of Queen Mary, is driven out of England.

Walter d'Exeter Earl of Essex, obtains leave to go and conquer the country of Clontarf in Ireland at his own expence; but has no success, because he was privately crossed by the Earl of Leicester.

Reg. 16. The Court of France presses Queen Elizabeth, about her marriage with the Duke of Anjou; and desires she would permit him to come and see her, but she declines him to put off his journey.

The Duke of Anjou is chosen King of Poland. Catharine de Medici orders a guard to be set upon the Duke of Anjou, and the King of Navarre, for fear they should deprive their brother, the Duke of Anjou and King of Poland, of the Crown, which he endeavoured to secure to him. p. 107

May 30. Charles IX. King of France dies: The Duke of Anjou, King of Poland, succeeds him by the name of Henry III. The Confederates in the Low-Countries seize Middleburgh. But Lewis Count of Nassau, who was leading an army to his brother the Prince of Orange, is defeated upon the Heath of Mook, and slain, with his brother Henry, and Christopher Count Palatine.

Reg. 17. The Spanish troops mutinying, surprize and plunder Antwerp.

Charles Stewart, Earl of Lenox, marries Elizabeth Cavendish unknown to the Queen, for which both their mothers are imprisoned.

1575. Henry III. makes war against the Huguenots, and renews with Queen Elizabeth the league of Blois, in order to tie her hands.

But, notwithstanding that, he supplies underhand the Prince of Conde with money, to pay the army Prince Casimir Count Palatine was levying for the Huguenots.

May 17. Matthew Parker, Archbishop of Canterbury, dies; and was succeeded by Edmund Grindall.

July. A tumult arises on the borders of Scotland between the English and Scots, but is appeased.

Reg. 18. James Hamilton, Duke of Chateleraut, and Earl of Arran, dies.

Feb. 8. The Parliament meets again, according to its prorogation: And grants the Queen two tenths and fifteenths, and a subsidy. The Clergy also give a subsidy of 6 s. in the pound, to be paid in three years.

Lewis de Zuniga, Commander of Requests, and Governor of the Low-Countries, dies; shortly after, the Spanish troops mutinying, plunder Alost. Whereupon a league is concluded at Brussels to expel the Spanish troops. But they being joined by the Germans, plunder Maestricht and Antwerp.

The Duke of Alençon drawing together an army in favour of the Huguenots: The King of France grants them an advantageous peace; but it was only with a view to ruin them. p. 108

June 15. Martin Frobisher sails from England, to try to discover a passage to China by the North of America.

Sept. 22. Walter Devereux, Earl of Essex, dies in Ireland. The Earl of Leicester privately marries his widow, daughter of Sir Robert Knolles.

Oct. 1. Francis, Duke of Alençon, is drawn off from the Huguenots, and takes the title of Duke of Anjou.

Reg. 19. The Union, or Pacification of Ghent, is formed: As also the beginning of the League, or Holy Union, in France.

1577. Don John of Austria comes into the Low-Countries, full of the ambitious project of making himself master of those Countries; and also of Scotland and England, by marrying Mary Queen of Scots.

A perpetual edict is published for driving the Spanish troops out of the Low-Countries, pursuant to the Pacification of Ghent.

Don John surprizes the Castle of Namur: But the Archduke Matthias being elected Governor-General of the United Provinces, and the Prince of Orange declared his Lieutenant: The States proclaim war against Don John. No. 109. Vol. IV.

They send also an Embassy to Queen Elizabeth, who lends Ann. C. them 100,000 l. sterling.

She writes to King Philip II. to excuse herself for so doing. p. 109

The Huguenots of France finding a resolution was taken to extirpate them, enter into a Counter-League: And the former edict of Pacification being revoked, hostilities are renewed on both sides; but, shortly after, King Henry III. grants the Huguenots a peace.

Pope Gregory XIII. wants to help his natural son Jacobo Boncompagni to the Crown of Ireland. 1578.

This project was first formed by Thomas Stukely, an English Fugitive, who persuaded the Pope, and Philip II. King of Spain, to undertake the conquest of that Kingdom. For that purpose, the Pope gives him men and ships, with which he sails from Civita Vecchia, and comes to Lisbon. But Don Sebastian King of Portugal, prevailing upon him to accompany him to Africa, in his expedition against the Moors; they are both slain at the battle of Alcazar.

Several Companies of English Volunteers go and serve the States of the United-Provinces.

Don John defeats the army of the States at the battle of Gemblours, and takes several places from them; notwithstanding which, the States reject a peace offered to them by Philip II.

The City of Amsterdam joins the Confederates; and the Government of that City, as also of Haarlem, Utrecht, and other places is put into the hands of the Reformed.

Francis Duke of Anjou is chosen Protector of the Belgic Liberties.

Both he, and Prince Casimir bring the Confederates success, but they prove of no service to them, by reason of discords that arose among the States.

Thereupon, the Duke of Anjou returns to France. p. 110 Don John of Austria dies. Alexander Farnese, Prince of Oss. Parma, takes upon him the command of his army.

The Duke of Anjou presses his marriage with Queen Elizabeth; she receives his Envoys very graciously, but gives him no positive answer.

The Earls of Argle and Athol, being dissatisfied with the Earl of Morton, Regent of Scotland, persuade King James VI. to take the reins of the Government, which he accordingly doth.

He sends Queen Elizabeth notice of it; and demands of her at the same time the estates belonging to his grandfather Matthew Stewart, Earl of Lenox, and desires her to renew the Alliance with Scotland. She evades the former part Reg. 21. of his demand.

The Earl of Morton becomes master of Stirling, and of the King's person, and resumes his authority of Regent. Shortly after, the Earl of Athol, Chancellor of Scotland, dies.

Prince Casimir, whose troops were paid by Queen Elizabeth, comes to England, and is caressed in an extraordinary manner by the Queen: He is made Knight of the Garter. 1579.

Sir Nicholas Bacon, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, dies. Feb. 20. He is succeeded by Sir Thomas Bromley, Lord Chancellor. April 25. Similes, the French Envoy, promotes the Duke of Anjou's marriage, and tries to ruin the Earl of Leicester: A pistol is fired in the Queen's Barge, when she was on the Thames with S.mie and others. July 17.

The Duke of Anjou comes and pays a visit to Queen Elizabeth incognito.

Esme Stewart, Baron of Aubigny, and James Stewart of Oghiltry, King James's two Favourites, set him against the Earl of Morton, and try to make him fall out with England.

Negotiations for a peace in the Low-Countries are set on foot at Cologne, and come to nothing.

The Prince of Orange causes the union of Utrecht to be signed between Holland, Zealand, Friesland, and Utrecht; 1580. to which Ghent and Ypres afterwards accede; and the Prince is made Governor of Flanders.

The Prince of Parma takes Maestricht; and afterwards Mechlin, Lisle, and Valenciennes declare for him.

Sir Thomas Gresbam, founder of Gresbam-College, and of Nov. 21. the Royal Exchange, dies.

Queen Elizabeth forbids by a proclamation the building of any new houses within three miles of the gates of the City of London.

The Parliament meets again, according to its prorogation; and grants the Queen a subsidy, and two fifteenths. The Clergy grant at the same time a subsidy of 6 s. 8 d. to be paid in three years. Among other acts, one passed, making it High-treason to be reconciled to the Romish Religion.

Four Priests sent to England from the English Seminaries at Rheims and Rome, are executed. p. 112

Robert Parsons and Edmund Campian, Jesuits, come to preach sedition in England, being the two first of that Order that were sent into the Kingdom. The Queen, hearing of it, issues out a proclamation, commanding all those,

Ann. C. who had any children beyond sea, to call them home.

p. 112

Some of the *Family of Love* come out of *Holland* to *England*.

Seven hundred *Spaniards* and *Italians*, sent by the Pope and *Philip II.* land in *Ireland*, under the command of *San Joseph*, and build a fort there. But being besieged therein, and forced to surrender at discretion, all the *Spaniards* are put to the sword, and the *Irish* that had joined them, hanged.

Nov. 3. *Francis Drake* returns to *England* from his voyage round the world: He sailed from *Plymouth*, Dec. 13, 1577.

Bernardine de Mendoza, the *Spanish* Ambassador, making loud complaints against *Drake*, for his having taken great quantities of gold and silver in the *Spanish* Settlements in *America*: The Queen repays part of the treasure.

Novemb. The religious war is renewed in *France*, and ends in a sixth treaty of peace.

Philip II. takes possession of the Throne of *Portugal*, vacant by the death of *King Henry: Don Antonio*, Prior of

Reg. 23. *Grato*, endeavours to dispute the Crown with him, but in vain.

Elme Stuart Baron of *Aubigny*, is, by *King James*, made Duke of *Lenox*, and *James Stuart* Earl of *Arran*.

Queen Elizabeth sends Sir *Robert Beves* into *Scotland* to accuse the Duke of *Lenox* of holding with *France* intelligence destructive of *Scotland* and *England*; but the Council of *Scotland* does not admit of the accusation. p. 113

The Queen, on her part, refuses audience to the Lord *Humes*, sent into *England* by *King James*, to clear his Favourite, the Earl of *Lenox*.

The Earl of *Morton* is accused of having been concerned in *King Henry Darnley's* murder, and committed to prison.

1581. *Thomas Randolph* is sent by Queen Elizabeth to solicit in the Earl of *Morton's* behalf, but not being able to obtain any thing, he tries in vain to stir up a Rebellion in *Scotland*. The Queen sends troops towards the borders; but not desiring to enter into a war with *King James*, she orders them to retire.

June 2. *James Douglas* Earl of *Morton* is beheaded.

King James's two Favourites, the Duke of *Lenox* and Earl of *Arran*, become odious to the people.

The articles of Queen Elizabeth's marriage with the Duke of *Anjou* are agreed upon.

The Duke of *Anjou* is made Sovereign of the *United-Provinces*; and *King Philip II.* is declared, by the *States*, to have forfeited the Sovereignty of the *Netherlands*.

August. The Duke of *Anjou* constrains the Prince of *Parma* to raise the siege of *Cambray*, and is declared Prince thereof.

Queen Elizabeth starts difficulties about her marriage; and requires that a league offensive and defensive should be concluded between *England* and *France*. p. 114

Nov. 1. The Duke of *Anjou* arrives in *England*, where he is received with great honour and civilities. One day, the

Reg. 24. Queen pulls a ring from her finger, and puts it on his; but, on a sudden, she alters her conduct with regard to him, and retracts all she had done.

Dec. 1. *Edmund Campian* the Jesuit, and three other Priests, are put to death.

Don Antonio of *Portugal* retires into *France*, and then into *England*.

1582. The Duke of *Anjou* leaves *England*, and goes to *Antwerp*, where he is crowned Duke of *Brahant*. p. 115

Queen Elizabeth having thus disoblged *France* on the point of her marriage, and expecting no favour from *Spain*, is in a state of uncertainty, and relies entirely on the affection of her subjects.

July. She sends the order of the Garter to *Frederic II.* King of *Denmark*.

Henry III. King of *France*, warns Queen Elizabeth of the Duke of *Guise's* design in favour of *Mary* Queen of *Scots*.

Reg. 25. The *Rutbuen* Conspiracy is formed in *Scotland*, by *William Rutbuen* Earl of *Goury*, the Earls of *Marr*, *Lindsay*, &c. The Conspirators secure the King's person, and expel his two Favourites.

Queen *Mary* agrees to make her son partner with her in the Royal authority, having hitherto refused to own him for King.

1583. Pope *Gregory XIII.* reforms the Calendar. p. 116

Queen Elizabeth pretends to be willing to release *Mary* Queen of *Scots*: For that purpose, she sends some articles to her; but she meant only to amuse her and the world.

The Duke of *Anjou* attempts to seize, on one and the same day, *Antwerp*, and seven or eight other towns of the *Netherlands*, but miscarries, and is forced to retire into *France*.

Elme Stuart Duke of *Lenox*, one of *King James's* Favourites, withdraws into *France*, and dies.

King James having declared, in a Convention of the *States*, that whatever the Lords of *Rutbuen* had done was with his consent, is set at liberty.

But, shortly after, he recalls to Court his favourite

James Stuart, Earl of *Arran*; who advises him to punish *Ann. C.* the Lords of *Rutbuen*, notwithstanding the general pardon granted to them; whereupon those Lords are forced to quit the Court.

Queen Elizabeth sends Sir *Francis Walsingham* to give *Reg. 26.* *King James* advice about the management of his affairs: The Ambassador brings back no very satisfactory answer. p. 117

This year died *Edmund Grindal*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and was succeeded by *John Whitgift*.

A Conspiracy is formed in *Scotland* against *James Stuart* Earl of *Arran*, who was grown extremely proud and insolent, and persecuted his enemies without mercy. The Conspirators take *Stirling*. 1584.

But *William Rutbuen* Earl of *Goury*, who was in the plot, being apprehended, the Conspirators are disheartened, and leave the Kingdom. The Earl is beheaded at *Edinburgh*.

Queen Elizabeth sends *William Davison* into *Scotland* to win the Earl of *Arran* to her interests; he succeeds in his Negotiation.

William Carry Lord *Hunsdon*, for *England*, and *James Stuart* Earl of *Arran*, for *Scotland*, meet upon the borders, and make a private treaty, whereby the Earl of *Arran* engaged to keep the King unmarried for three years.

Queen Elizabeth discovers Queen *Mary's* secrets by means of the Master of *Gray*, Ambassador from *Scotland*.

A Conspiracy is discovered in favour of Queen *Mary: Francis Throckmorton*, one of the Conspirators, is arrested. But some of the others, particularly *Thomas Lord Paget*, and *Charles Arundel*, fly into *France*. p. 118

Several books are handed about, wherein Queen Elizabeth is slandered to the highest degree, and taxed with having put many Catholics to death without cause. Thereupon the Queen sends for the Judges, and blames them for their severity: They affirm, that no person had been made to suffer for his Religion, but only for dangerous practices against the State.

However, Elizabeth forbids the putting any person to the rack; and orders seventy Priests to be transported out of *England*, some of whom were under sentence of death.

Mendoza, the *Spanish* Ambassador, is discovered to have been in the plot for freeing Queen *Mary*. He is desired to come before the Council; where making but a poor defence, he is ordered to depart the Kingdom. And the Queen sends Sir *William Waad* to *Spain*, to inform *King Philip* of what had passed; but he refuses to give her Ambassador audience.

Francis Throckmorton is executed. *July 10.*

Queen Elizabeth renews the Negotiation with *Mary* Queen of *Scots*, in order to discover more fully the designs of her enemies; but the Negotiation is broken off.

Another plot is discovered between the Pope, the King of *Spain*, and the Duke of *Guise*, for invading *England*; whereupon, a general association of men of all degrees and conditions is formed in *England*, to prosecute to the death those that should attempt any thing against the Queen. p. 119

Queen *Mary* thinking herself thereby meant, and consequently in danger, sends some proposals to Queen Elizabeth, who rejects them; and taking *Mary* out of the Earl of *Shrewsbury's* hands, commits her to the custody of Sir *Drugoon Drury* and Sir *Amias Paulet*.

Francis Duke of Anjou dies. And the same day *William* Prince of *Orange* is assassinated at *Balthazar Gerard*. The *States* confer the Government of *Holland* and *Zealand* on *Maurice* his second son. *June 10.*

The Duke of *Guise* projects to seize the Throne of *France*, and renews the league.

The Duke of *Parma* lays siege to *Antwerp*. In this distress, the *States* resolve to put themselves under the protection of *France*; but *King Henry III.* refusing to accept of their offer, they apply to Queen Elizabeth. *Reg. 27.*

A new Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which grants the Queen one entire subsidy, and two fifteenths. The Clergy grant, at the same time, a subsidy of 6s. in the pound, to be paid in three years. In this Session, an act was made against Jesuits, Seminary Priests, &c. declaring it High-treason for them to come into the Realm, and felony for any one to relieve them. And another act, in-joining, That no Jurymen shall be returned upon trials, but what hath an estate of 4l. a year, at least, of freehold. *Nov. 23.*

The Parliament confirms also the general Association, and enacts, That 24 Commissioners at least, appointed by the Queen, should examine the offences of such as should make any open Invasion or Rebellion within the Realm, or attempt hurt to the Queen's person, by, or for pretending a title to the Crown. p. 120

The Duke of *Guise* signs a private league with the King of *Spain*, to exclude *Henry of Bourbon* King of *Navarre*, and to raise the Cardinal of *Bourbon* to the Throne, after the death of *Henry III.* *Dec. 31.*

- Ann. C.* *William Parry* conspires to kill *Queen Elizabeth*, for which he is executed. p. 120
- 1585.* *Pope Gregory XIII.* dies; he is succeeded by *Sixtus V.*, who excommunicates the King of *Navarre* and the Prince of *Conde*.
- April 25.* *Philip Howard*, Earl of *Arundel*, is apprehended as he was going out of the Kingdom, and committed to the *Tower*.
- June 21.* *Henry Percy*, Earl of *Northumberland*, shoots himself in the *Tower*, where he had been committed for being an accomplice in *Throckmorton's* plot.
- Queen Elizabeth* being threatened from all quarters, sends *Sir Thomas Bodley* into *Germany* and *Denmark*, to endeavour to persuade the Protestant Princes to make a league defensive with *England*. p. 121
- She sends *Edward Wotton* into *Scotland*, to break the match between King *James* and the King of *Denmark's* eldest daughter.
- July 16.* *Francis*, Lord *Russell*, being killed on the borders of *Scotland*, the Earl of *Arran* is confined, on that account, to his house, and *Queen Elizabeth* demands a solemn reparation for that murder.
- But not having immediate satisfaction, she permits the *Scottish* Fugitives, who had retired to *England*, to return to *Scotland*.
- Upon their return to *Scotland*, they seize the King's person, and are restored to their estates; however, the Earl of *Arran* escapes their hands. p. 122
- Edward Wotton* forms the project to bring King *James* away to *England*, but missing his aim, he privately retires.
- Colonel Stuart* begins a treaty at *Copenhagen*, about King *James's* marriage with one of the Princesses of *Denmark*.
- Queen Elizabeth* refuses the Sovereignty of the *United-Provinces*, offered her by the *States*: However, she makes a treaty with them, whereby she engages to send them succours; and, for security of her being reimbursed, *Flushing*, *Rammekins*, and the *Brill*, are delivered to her.
- Robert Dudley*, Earl of *Leicester*, is appointed General of the *English* auxiliary forces.
- Queen Elizabeth* publishes a manifesto, to justify her conduct in the *States*.
- Septemb.* Moreover, to prevent King *Philip*, she sends a large fleet into *America* to annoy the *Spanish* Settlements; and that fleet takes *St. Jago*, one of the *Cape Verde* Islands, the Capital of *St. Domingo*, and *Carthagena*; and burns *St. Antonio*, and *St. Helena* in *Florida*: They return to *England* with a very large booty.
- Sir Walter Raleigh* carries the first *English* Colony to *Virginia*.
- Ralph Lane* brings the first *Tobacco* to *England*.
- Reg. 28.* *John Davis*, who endeavoured to find a passage to *China* by the North of *America*, discovers a new Streight in the Northern Seas, under the Polar Circle.
- Henry III.* is compelled, by the intrigues of the Duke of *Guise*, to forsake the Duke of *Navarre*, to publish an edict against the *Huguenots*, and to join with the Duke in extirpating them.
- The Prince of *Conde* being thereupon forced to fly to *England*, *Queen Elizabeth* supplies him with 50,000 crowns, and lends him 10 ships, with which he raises the blockade of *Rebelle*.
- The family of the *Bourks* raises, this, and the following year, great disturbances in *Ireland*, which are appeased by the good conduct of *Sir Richard Bingham*.
- Decemb.* The Earl of *Leicester* goes over to *Holland*, and is declared by the *States* Governor and Captain-General of *Holland*, *Zealand*, and the *United-Provinces*, and invested with almost an absolute power. p. 123
- Feb. 6.* *Queen Elizabeth*, afraid of being further engaged than she intended, complains bitterly to the *States* for investing the Earl with that title, and severely reprimands him for accepting of it.
- May.* She proposes to King *James* a league for the defence of the Protestant Religion. The French Ambassador uses all his endeavours to obstruct it; but, notwithstanding that, a treaty of Alliance and strict Friendship between the two Crowns is signed at *Berwick*.
- July.* A conspiracy, formed by *William* (and *Gilbert*) *Gifford*, *John Savage*, *John Ballard*, *Anthony Babington*, and others, to assassinate *Queen Elizabeth*, is discovered.
- Queen Mary* approves of the design, as it tended to her deliverance, and keeps a correspondence with *Babington*, one of the Conspirators. p. 124
- By *Babington's* persuasion, six persons engage with him to assassinate *Queen Elizabeth*.
- But *Gilbert Gifford* discovers the whole conspiracy to *Sir Francis Walsingham*, who makes use of him to deliver *Queen Mary's* letters, and bring back her answers. p. 125
- All the Conspirators are apprehended at the same time: They impeach one another, and discover the whole business. Whereupon, *Queen Mary's* papers are seized, and
- her two Secretaries, *Nauw* and *Curle*, apprehended, and *Ann. C.* conducted to *London*.
- An artifice is used to get several papers, relating to *Queen Mary*, out of the French Ambassador's hands.
- Fourteen of the Conspirators are executed. Sept. 20
- Queen Elizabeth* sends *Sir Edward Wotton* to the King of 21.
- France*, with authentic copies of *Queen Mary's* letters.
- The *English* Court being now resolved to try and condemn *Queen Mary*, as the prime cause of these repeated conspiracies, *Queen Elizabeth* appoints, for that purpose, 42 Commissioners, to whom were joined five of the Judges of the Realm.
- Thirty-six of the Commissioners meeting at *Fotheringhay* Oct. 11.
- Castle*, where *Queen Mary* was then in custody, send her *Queen Elizabeth's* letter; but she peremptorily denies that *Queen Elizabeth* had any jurisdiction over her, and disputes two whole days the authority of her Judges. p. 126
- Being prevailed upon, at last, to plead, the Judges meet in the Hall of *Fotheringhay* *Castle*; and *Queen Mary*, appearing before them, puts herself upon her trial. p. 127
- She offers to answer in full Parliament, provided she might be declared the next Heir to the Crown. p. 128
- The Court adjourns to *Westminster*; and, meeting again in the Star-Chamber, pronounces sentence against *Queen Mary*. It contained, in general, that *Mary* had broken the statute passed last year.
- The Judges declare, the same day, that the sentence passed against *Queen Mary* did not prejudice the Rights of King *James*, her son. p. 129
- A new Parliament meets, which, having confirmed the Oct. 29.
- sentence against the *Queen of Scots*, as just, true, and honourable, petitions *Queen Elizabeth* to put it in execution: Nov. 12.
- She returns an ambiguous answer, the drift whereof was to Reg. 29.
- let them know, that she was extremely troubled and irresolute. p. 130
- She desires the two Houses to find out some expedient, whereby the *Queen of Scots* life might be saved, and her own safety provided for; but both Houses insist upon their demand: The *Queen* answers them in a speech of the same nature as her former.
- The Parliament is prorogued to the 15th of February following.
- Queen Mary* is informed of her sentence, and receives the news of it with great firmness of mind. p. 131
- L' Aubespine*, the French Ambassador, solicits in vain in her behalf.
- The sentence passed against her is published in *London*, Dec. 6.
- and throughout the Kingdom.
- Queen Mary* writes to *Queen Elizabeth*, desiring of her certain favours about her death, burial, and domestics.
- James*, King of *Scotland*, intercedes for his Mother, but to no purpose.
- Henry III.*, King of *France*, sends an Ambassador to intreat, seemingly, *Queen Elizabeth* in *Queen Mary's* behalf; but, privately, to solicit her death; as the Master of *Gray*, sent by King *James*, had done before. p. 132
- The Earl of *Leicester* having been invested with so exorbitant a power, as we have seen above, forms a project destructive of the liberties of the *United-Provinces*. He returns to *England*, November 23, this year, after a fruitless campaign.
- L' Aubespine*, the French Ambassador, bribes an Assassin to 1587.
- murder *Queen Elizabeth*: This being made public, the people loudly call for *Queen Mary's* death.
- Queen Elizabeth* delivers to Secretary *Davison* a writ, Feb. 1.
- signed with her own hand, commanding him to draw a warrant under the Great Seal for the *Queen of Scots* execution; but withal, she enjoins him to acquaint no man therewith.
- The next day, she sends him word, not to draw the warrant; whereupon, being told, that it was drawn, and under seal already, she is angry, and blames *Davison* for making such haste; mean while, she leaves the warrant in his hands.
- Davison*, puzzled at the *Queen's* contrary proceedings, imparts what was done, to one of the Council, who informs the rest of the Counsellors of the matter.
- The Council unanimously resolves to put the warrant in execution; and it is given to *Beal*, who sets out for *Fotheringhay*, with two executioners.
- After *Beal's* departure, the *Queen* tells *Davison*, she had changed her mind; and yet no care is taken to call *Beal* back, though there was seven days between his departure, and *Queen Mary's* execution.
- Thus, through *Queen Elizabeth's* negligence, or the for- Feb. 8.
- wardness of her Ministers, *Mary Stuart*, *Queen of Scotland*, is beheaded. p. 133
- Queen Elizabeth* appears so extremely displeased at it, that she drives the Privy-Counsellors from her presence, and commands them to be examined in the Star-Chamber.
- A few days after, she writes a letter to King *James*, to

Ann. C. to clear herself; and causes *Davison* to be tried for contempt and disobedience to her orders: He is condemned in a fine of 10,000*l.* and to be imprisoned during the Queen's pleasure.

King *James* was, at first, for revenging the death of the Queen, his Mother; but the great dependance, he had upon Queen *Elizabeth*, soon stifles his resentment. p. 134

Feb. 15. The Parliament meets again, and grants the Queen a subsidy, and two fifteenths. The Clergy grants, at the same time, a subsidy of 6*s.* in the pound, to be paid in three years; and, moreover, a subsidy of 3*s.* in the pound.

April 12. Sir *Thomas Bromley*, Lord Chancellor, dies, and is succeeded by Sir *Crispian Hatten*.

The Queen, hearing the *Spaniards* was making great preparations to invade *England*, sends Sir *Francis Drake* with a good fleet upon the coast of *Spain*: He goes to *Cadiz*, where he burns above a hundred vessels, and two galleons: Then returning to *Cape St. Vincent*, he does great damage along the coast, and plunders and burns several ships in the mouth of the *Tago*: From thence he sails to the *Azores*, and takes a rich carack.

Thomas Cavendish plunders at the same time the coasts of *Chili* and *Peru*.

The States of the United-Provinces send Ambassadors to *England*, to complain of the Earl of *Leicester*, and give the command of their army to Count *Maurice of Nassau*. p. 135

June 25. The Earl of *Leicester* returns to *Holland*, to oblige the Duke of *Parma* to raise the siege of *Sluis*, but does not succeed. Finding himself mistrusted, he resolves to seize the Sovereignty of the *Low-Countries* by force, and for that purpose, attempts to make himself master of several places at once; but his attempt upon *Leyden* being discovered, the Queen is obliged to recall him.

Nov. 10. *Peregrine Berta*, Lord *Willoughby* of *Eresby*, is sent in his room, but with no other authority than the command of the *English* troops.

Philip II., King of *Spain*, prepares to invade *England*: At the same time, to amuse Queen *Elizabeth*, he desires her to be mediatrix for a peace between *Spain* and the *Netherlands*: Negotiations are set on foot for that purpose; but the preparations that were making in *Spain* cause them to be broken off.

Pope *Sixtus V.* sides with *Philip II.* against *England*; and thunders out a bull against Queen *Elizabeth*, absolving her subjects from their oath of allegiance, and giving her Kingdoms to the first that should seize them.

Reg. 30. Whilst *Philip* is carrying on his preparations against *England*, the Duke of *Parma* causes an army of 30,000 men to advance towards the coast of the *Low-Countries*, in order to join the *Spanish* fleet, and make a descent in *England*.

1588. Queen *Elizabeth* puts herself in a posture of defence, both by sea and land, and cares the King of *Scotland*.

May. The Duke of *Guise's* faction prepare to attack King *Henry III.*, and chain the streets, which was called the *Baricades of Paris*. p. 136

May 19. The *Spanish Invincible Armada* (designed for invading *England*) after three years preparation, fails out of the *Tago*, under the command of *Alfonso Perez de Guzman*, Duke of *Medina Sidonia*; consisting of 132 ships, besides 20 caravels for the service of the army, and 30 salves with 6000*s* a-piece.

July. They had not been long at sea, before they were dispersed by a violent storm: But being rejoined, they sail all together from the *Groyne*.

20. They enter the Channel, and from that day till the 27th, have several sharp engagements with the *English* fleet.

21. The *Spanish* Vice-Admiral's ship is disabled.

22. One of their galleons is taken, and another of their ships burnt.

23. Four of their ships are taken, and three sunk.

The *English* and *Dutch* ships, that were stationed on the coast of *Flanders*, hinder the Duke of *Parma* from putting to sea.

27. The *Spanish Armada* comes to anchor off *Calais*, intending for *Dunkirk*, where they were to be joined by the Duke of *Parma*: But the *English* Admiral sends eight fire-ships among them, which puts the whole *Spanish* fleet into such consternation, that they cut their cables, and are dispersed. Some of their ships fall into the hands of the *English* and *Zealanders*.

31. The *Spaniards* would have vain retreated through the Straights of *Calais*, but the wind being boisterous and contrary, they resolve to return to *Spain* by the North of *Scotland*. p. 137

August. On the coasts of *Scotland* and *Ireland*, they lose 19 ships, and 5394 men.—And in the whole lost 35 ships, and above 13,000 men. Whereas the *English* lost only one ship, and about 100 men.

The Queen hath a public thanksgiving for this great deliverance.

Sept. 4. Robert *Dudley* Earl of *Leicester* dies.

The Duke of *Parma* besieges *Bergen-op-zoom*; but the *Ann. C.* brave defence of the Lord *Willoughby*, the Governor, con-*Reg. 31.* strains him to raise the siege.

Henry III., King of *France*, causes the Duke of *Guise*, *Decemb.* and his brother the Cardinal of *Lorraine*, to be assassinated.

Frederic II., King of *Denmark*, being informed, that King *James* had some thoughts of marrying *Catharine*, sister to the King of *Navarre*, gives his eldest daughter (whom King *James* had demanded) in marriage to the Duke of *Brainfoick*.

George Gordon Earl of *Huntly*, and the Earl of *Boithwel*, *1589.* son of *John Prior* of *Coldingham*, form a conspiracy against *January.* *James* King of *Scotland*.

A new Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which grants *Feb. 4.* the Queen two subsidies of 2*s.* 8*d.* in the pound, and four fifteenths, and a tenth. The Clergy give two subsidies of 6*s.* in the pound, to be paid yearly by 2*s.* in the pound. Among other things, it was then enacted, That no person shall build, maintain, or uphold any cottage, unless he lays to it four acres of land at least.

Philip Howard Earl of *Arundel* is condemned to die for *April 14.* treason, but is pardoned. p. 138

Queen *Elizabeth* persuades Sir *Francis Drake* and Sir *John Norris* to undertake an expedition against *Spain*, chiefly at their own charge. They sail from *Plymouth*, land at the *Groyne*, and carry the lower-town by storm: *Conde de Andradra*, who was marching to the relief of the place, is de-*April 18.* feated, with the loss of 3000 men.

Being joined by the Earl of *Essex*, with some ships he had armed at his own charge, they sail towards *Portugal*, *May 16.* and take *Peniche*, which they restore to *Don Antonio*. In the mean time, Sir *John Norris* marches by land to *Lisbon*, and takes the Suburbs of *St. Catharine*; but, *Drake* not being able to come up the *Tagus* with the fleet, *Norris* thinks fit to retire. However, *Drake* takes the town of *Cascaes*, and blows up the Castle.

In the *Tago*, the *English* seize sixty vessels laden with *June.* corn and naval stores, belonging to the *Hani-Towns*; for which those towns send great complaints to Queen *Elizabeth*; but she maintains they were lawful prizes.

In their return to *England*, the *English* take and burn *Vigo*.

The Leaguers in *France* stir up almost the whole Kingdom to a revolt against King *Henry III.*, who is forced to call in the King of *Navarre* and the Huguenots to his assistance. He lays siege to *Paris*; but is stabbed in the belly, *Aug. 1.* with a dagger, by *James Clement*, a *Jacobin* Monk.

Before he expires, he nominates the King of *Navarre* for his Successor, who takes the name of *Henry IV.*, and was the first of the House of *Bourbon*.

The new King applies to Queen *Elizabeth* for assistance *Septemb.* against the Leaguers: She sends him both men and money; but the Duke of *Moyenne* causes the old Cardinal of *Bourbon* to be proclaimed King.

King *James* marries *Anne*, the King of *Denmark's* second daughter: In her passage to *Scotland*, the being forced by a storm on the coast of *Norway*, King *James* goes thither *Reg. 32.* to her, and stays till the *May* following. p. 139

Queen *Elizabeth* manages her revenues with admirable economy.

Sir *Francis Walsingham*, Secretary of State, and Chancellor of the Duchy of *Lancaster*, dies. *1590.* *Apr. 6.*

Henry IV. gains the battle of *Jury* against the Duke of *Moyenne*; after which, he blocks up *Paris*, and takes the Suburbs: But the Duke of *Parma* contrains him to raise the blockade, which having done, he returns into the *Low-Countries*.

In the mean time, Count *Maurice* takes *Breda* by surprise, and makes some farther progress.

The Duke of *Mercur*, of the House of *Lorraine*, be-*Reg. 33.* comes master of *Bretagne*, by the help of the *Spaniards*.

King *Henry IV.*, being hard pressed by the Leaguers and *1591.* *Spaniards*, makes a treaty with Queen *Elizabeth*, who in-*June 25.* gages to send 3000 men into *Bretagne* and *Picardy*, to hinder the *Spaniards* from settling there. p. 140

These not sufficing, she sends 4000 more, under the command of *Robert Devereux*, Earl of *Essex*, to be em-*July.* ployed only in the siege of *Roan*; but King *Henry*, instead of that, designing to send them into *Champagne*, the Earl of *Essex* returns to *England*, leaving, however, his troops behind him.

The Queen, thus disappointed, complains of King *Henry*, who causes *Roan* to be invested, to satisfy her: Where-*Septemb.* upon, the Earl of *Essex*, pursuant to his solemn promise to *Henry*, though contrary to the Queen's express order, repairs to the siege. The Queen is very angry with the Earl for so doing; but he soon returns to *England*, and pacifies her.

King *Henry* sends *Du Plessis Mornay* to Queen *Elizabeth*, to demand a further supply of 5000 men; but he can obtain nothing more from her.

The Duke of *Parma* raises the siege of *Roan*.

Thomas

Ann. 6. *Thomas Howard*, the Duke of *Norfolk*'s second son, goes to the *Azores* to wait for the *Spanish* plate-fleet, homeward bound, from *America*; but does not succeed in his design: However, the *English* take several *Spanish* ships, and particularly one, in which they found 22,000 indulgences for the *Spaniards* of *America*. p. 140

Nov. 20. Sir *Christopher Hatton*, Lord Chancellor, dies, and is succeeded by Sir *John Puckering*, Lord-Keeper, the 28th of *May*, 1592.

This year, *Edmund Coppinger*, *Henry Arthington*, and *William Hacket*, three blasphemous Sectaries, under pretence of a further Reformation, cause great disturbances in the Kingdom; *Hacket* is hanged, and *Coppinger* dies in *Bridewell*.

1592. Queen *Elizabeth* makes a new treaty with *Henry IV.* in pursuance of which she sends 4000 men into *Bretagne*, under the command of Sir *John Norris*: But *Henry IV.* deceives her, by causing her troops to serve in *Normandy*, instead of *Bretagne*; at which the Queen is highly angry. p. 141

July. The Earl of *Bothwell* makes a fresh attempt to become master of King *James*'s person; but being discovered, he is forced to fly into *England*.

Sir *Walter Raleigh* sets sail for *America*, and takes a *Spanish* carrac with five decks, that was coming back from the *Indies*, richly laden, worth 150,000 *l.*

Sept. 6. The *Thames* was dried up at *London*, so that a man might ride through it.

Reg. 35. *Alexander Farnese*, Duke of *Parma*, dies.

1593. A new Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which grants three subsidies of 2 *s.* 8 *d.* in the pound, of goods, and 4 *s.* of lands; together with six fifteenths and tenths, amounting, in all, to 280,000 *l.* At the same time, the Clergy advance two whole subsidies of 4 *s.* in the pound, to be paid in two years. This Parliament, among other acts, passes a severe one against all persons which should obstinately refuse to repair to some Church, or usual place of common Prayer. And another, for restraining of Popish Recusants to some certain places of abode.

Feb. 19. Queen *Elizabeth* hearing, that King *James* was ruled by suspicious persons, and that the *Spaniards*, assisted by the Catholics, were contriving some plots, she sends the Lord *Borough* to give King *James* advice, and to enquire into those plots.

King *James* demands the Earl of *Bothwell*; Queen *Elizabeth* refuses to give him up, but banishes him out of *England*: He thereupon withdraws to his own house in *Scotland*, and has even the boldness to come into the King's presence, who finding him supported by a strong party, is forced to grant him a pardon.

King *James* is suspected of favouring the Catholics, and keeps about his person men who seemed to have no zeal for the Protestant Religion. p. 142

King *Henry IV.* changes his Religion: He endeavours to excuse himself for it to Queen *Elizabeth*, who writes him a very sharp letter.

October. The King of *Spain*'s great preparations induce Queen *Elizabeth* to conclude a league offensive and defensive with King *Henry*, though he had given her great reason to complain, for his non-performance of the treaties she had concluded with him.

Richard Helquet is hanged for persuading *Ferdinand Stanley*, Earl of *Derby*, to take the title of King; but the Earl, who had discovered his treason, dies shortly after, of a strange kind of poison.

Reg. 36. The Count de *Fuentes*, and Don *Diego d'Ibarra*, govern the *Low-Countries*, after the Duke of *Parma*'s death; and project to invade *England* with a *Spanish* army, by the way of *Scotland*.

1594. They bribe two Portuguese, and *Roderigo Lopez*, a Jew, Queen *Elizabeth*'s Physician, to poison her; but it being found out, *Lopez* and his accomplices are executed. p. 143

It is discovered, that *Ibarra* had suborned *Patrick Cullen*, *Edmund York*, and *Richard Williams*, to assassinate her, and others to set the fleet on fire: *Cullen* is hanged, and the rest some time after. The Queen complains of these plots to the Archduke *Ernst*, but has no redress.

Mar. 22. *Henry IV.* becomes master of *Paris*, and then carries the war into *Bretagne*. Sir *Martin Forbisher* is wounded there at the siege of *Crodon*, and dies shortly after his return to *Phymouth*. Sir *John Norris* is recalled from thence, and sent into *Ireland*.

Queen *Elizabeth*, hearing that the *Spanish* faction was very powerful at the Court of *Scotland*, sends the Lord *Zouch* to solicit King *James* to proceed against the Catholics: He brings no very satisfactory answer.

Reg. 37. *Bothwell* enters *Scotland* with some troops, and surprizes the town of *Leith*; but having some disadvantage in the first engagement with the King's troops, he retires to the borders: Queen *Elizabeth* forbids any to harbour or conceal him.

No. 109. VOL. IV.

King *James* is so well pleased with this, that he alters his conduct, and proceeds vigorously against the Catholics: 1595. Whereupon they form the project of placing the Crown of *England* upon the head of *Isabella*, Infanta of *Spain*; and *Philip* prepares to second them. This produces a hearty union between King *James* and Queen *Elizabeth*.

Hugh O'Neil Earl of *Tir-Oen* rebels in *Ireland*, in expectation of assistance from the *Spaniards*.

Henry IV. having declared war against *Spain*, demands succours from Queen *Elizabeth*, who complains of him, and refuses his request. p. 144

Edmund York and *Richard Williams* are executed. *Febr.* *Ferdinand de Velasco*, Constable of *Castile*, enters *France*.

April. Comé with a large army: At the same time, the Count de *Fuentes* invades *Picardy*, and becomes master of *Catelet*; then he besieges *Dourlens*, beats the *French*, who came to its relief, and takes the town by storm. Shortly after, he also becomes master of *Cambrai*.

King *Henry*, being thus hard pressed, sends *Lamorie* to Queen *Elizabeth*, to demand a powerful aid; which the refusing, the Ambassador speaks haughtily to her.

The *Spaniards* make a descent in *Cornwall*, and burn *July.* *Mouze-hole*, *Neulin*, and *Penfance*.

King *Henry IV.* accuses the *States of the United-Provinces* of violating their Alliance with him, and threatens to make a separate peace: Wherefore, to appease him, they send him money, troops, and corn.

At this Queen *Elizabeth* being displeased, demands to be reimbursed for the charges she had been at upon their account: But they accommodate matters with her for a time. p. 145

The *Hans-Towns* carry their complaints against Queen *Elizabeth* to the diet of the Empire, for the plundering of their ships in the *Tage* in 1589.

Sir *Walter Raleigh* makes a second expedition into *America* at his own charge. The Queen sends, at the same *Reg. 38.* time, 26 ships there, under the command of Sir *Francis Drake* and Sir *John Hawkins*: They have but little success, and the two last die in the expedition.

A jealousy arises between Sir *John Norris*, and the Lord *Ruffel* Lieutenant of *Ireland*, which stops the progress of the *English* arms in that Kingdom, and is the cause of the Earl of *Tir-Oen*'s obtaining a truce.

King *Henry IV.* besieges *La Fere*: In the mean time, 1596.

Cardinal *Albert* Archduke of *Austria*, goes and lays siege to *Calais*.

In this distress, King *Henry* demands assistance of Queen *April.* *Elizabeth*, who sends accordingly a body of men to *Dover*, under the command of the Earl of *Essex*; but before they could pass over into *France*, *Calais* and *Ardes* were taken by the *Spaniards*.

Sir *Thomas Egerton* is made Lord Chancellor, in the room *May 6.* of Sir *John Puckering* deceased.

Queen *Elizabeth* lends King *Henry* a sum of money, on the security of his Ambassadors.

She fits out a fleet against *Spain* of 150 sail (among which were 24 *Dutch* ships) under the command of Sir *Charles Howard*: The land-forces were commanded by *Robert Devereux* Earl of *Essex*.

The *English* fleet arrives before *Cadiz*: At their approach, the *Spanish* ships retire to the *Puntals*; but the *English*, attacking them with great resolution, force the *Spaniards* to sink them, and escape to shore. Whereupon, the *Spanish* Admiral ship, with two others, are burnt, two are taken, and most of the others run a-shore.

At the same time, Sir *Walter Raleigh* burns a fleet of merchant-ships at *Port-Real*: And the Earl of *Essex*, having made himself master of *Cadiz*, plunders and burns that town, with some adjacent villages.

It was next proposed, to go to the *Azores*, and wait for the *Indian* carracs; but the majority being against it, the *English* fleet returns to *England*. p. 146

Augst. Sir *Thomas Bodley* is recommended by the Earl of *Essex* to the Queen to be Secretary of State; but, without any regard to his recommendation, Sir *Robert Cecil* is made Secretary, and *Francis Vere* Governor of the *Brich*.

Queen *Elizabeth* renews her applications to the *States of the United-Provinces* for payment of her arrears; they put her off.

A league offensive and defensive is concluded between *Augst.* *France* and *England*, to which the *United-Provinces* accede. *Septemb.*

Philip II. makes another effort to conquer *England*, and *Reg. 39.* fits out a fleet for that purpose; but his fleet is dispersed by a tempest.

Prince *Maurice* defeats the *Spaniards* at the battle of *1597.* *Turnhout*. But, on the other side, *Hermand Telles Por-* *January.* *tuerrero* surprizes *Amiens*. *May. 10.*

Queen *Elizabeth*, having received advice of an intended expedition of the *Spaniards* against *Ireland*, equips a fleet of six-score vessels, under the command of the Earl of *Essex*.

- Ann. C.* *Essex*, and Sir *Walter Raleigh*, in order to go and seize the *Isles of Azores*: They return to *England* without doing any thing of moment. p. 145
- At the same time, a *Spanish* fleet that was failing towards *England*, in order to make a descent upon *Cornwall*, is dispersed by a storm.
- May 3.* King *Henry IV.*, having resolved to recover *Amiens*, forms the siege of that place; and summons *Queen Elizabeth* to lend the 4000 men stipulated by the treaty. p. 147
- She offers to lend them, provided he would pay them; whereupon, King *Henry* threatens to make a peace without her. But the *Queen* justifies her conduct from the words of the treaty; and at length lends *Henry* money instead of troops. *Amiens* is retaken by the *French*.
- Sept.* The dispute between *England* and the *Hanse-Towns* being revived, *Queen Elizabeth* prohibits all commerce between them and *England*.
- Oct. 24.* King *Henry* privately negotiates a peace with *Spain*; whereupon *Queen Elizabeth* calls a Parliament, which perceiving the danger of an immediate invasion, grants the *Queen* three subsidies of 2s. 8d. in the pound, of goods, and 4s. of lands, with six fifteenths and tenths. The *Clergy* grant at the same time, three subsidies of 4s. in the pounds to be paid at three several days. The chief acts, now made, were, One for punishment of rogues, vagabonds, and sturdy beggars. Another for erecting hospitals and working-houses for the poor.
- 1594. Feb.* *Queen Elizabeth* sends Ambassadors to *France*; but, before their arrival, King *Henry* had concluded a peace with *Spain*; of which the Ambassadors highly complain; and the *Queen* herself writes him a very severe letter. p. 148
- May 2.* Notwithstanding all that, King *Henry's* Plenipotentiaries sign the treaty at *Pervins*, in which his Allies the *English* and *Dutch* were not included: He ratifies it, the 12th of June following.
- Aug. 1.* *William Cecil*, Baron *Burleigh*, Lord Treasurer, dies; and was succeeded in that high office by *Thomas Sackville*, Lord *Buckhurst*.
- Aug. 16.* *Queen Elizabeth* being resolved to continue the war with *Spain*, makes a new treaty with the States of the *United Provinces*.
- King *James* makes an almost open demand to be declared *Queen Elizabeth's* presumptive heir; and writes a letter to the *Pope*, which is shewn to *Queen Elizabeth*.
- Hugh O'Neal*, Earl of *Tir-Oen*, causes in the mean time, great disturbances in *Ireland*, and becomes formidable there.
- Sept. 13.* *Philip II.* King of *Spain* dies.
- He assigned the Sovereignty of the *Low-Countries*, as a portion to the Infanta *Isabella* his daughter, when the married the Archduke *Albert*; *Philip III.* his son succeeds him.
- Reg. 41.* *Queen Elizabeth* gives the Earl of *Essex* a box on the ear, for his insolent behaviour in Council; but he is soon after readmitted to favour. p. 149
- Nov. 13.* *Edward Squire* having conspired to destroy *Queen Elizabeth*, by poisoning the pommel of her saddle, is arraigned, and executed.
- 1599.* The Province of *Munster* in *Ireland* revolts; and the *Irish* fancy, that, with the assistance of the *Pope* and *Spaniards*, the Earl of *Tir-Oen* would free them from the *English* yoke.
- Mar. 12.* Thereupon *Robert Devereux* Earl of *Essex*, is made Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*; and sets out for that Kingdom with a very numerous army; but acts directly contrary to his instructions, for he treats with the Earl of *Tir-Oen*, and grants him a truce, till *May* the next year. p. 150
- At this the *Queen* is so incensed, that she suspects the Earl of *Essex* of ill designs, and writes him a very angry letter.
- This letter makes such impression on him, that he resolves to return to *England* with the flower of his army, and be revenged on his enemies; but *Henry Wriothesley* Earl of *Southampton* dissuades him from so dangerous a resolution.
- Sept. 28.* However, attended with a few officers, he comes to *England* without leave, to justify himself before the *Queen*; and defending himself very ill, is confined at the Lord-Keeper's.
- He writes an apology, wherein he vindicates himself but very poorly.
- Mean while, the Earl of *Tir-Oen* hearing the Earl of *Essex* was under arrest, breaks the truce, and does great mischief to the *English* inhabitants in *Ireland*.
- The friends and relations of the Earl of *Essex* loudly complaining of his treatment, railing against the ministry, and inciting the people to an insurrection in his favour, the *Queen* assembles the Privy-Council, and gets them to examine the Earl's conduct; they unanimously condemn
- Reg. 42. it.* Whereupon, he gives himself up to devotion.
- The Archduke *Andrew* proposes a peace to *Queen Elizabeth*, only with a design to amuse her.
- The Earl of *Tir-Oen* reduces the whole Province of *Ulster* to his obedience; and tries to become master of the whole Kingdom: But *Charles Blount*, Lord *Mont-*
- joy, the new Lieutenant of *Ireland*, and Sir *George Carew* *Ann. C.* President of *Munster*, going over thither, stop his progress.
- A conference is held at *Boulogne* for a peace between *Spain* and *Spain*; but it comes to nothing.
- The *East-India-Company* is founded by the *Queen*, and invested with large privileges.
- Prince *Maurice* defeats the Archduke *Albert*, at the battle of the *Dunes*, or *Newport*.
- Pope Clement VIII.* sends two briefs into *England*, one addressed to the *Romish* Clergy, and the other to the People; in which he forbids them to acknowledge, after the death of *Elizabeth*, any Prince who would not swear to support the *Papish* Religion with all his might; these briefs were aimed at King *James*.
- The *Ruthvens*, sons to the late Earl *Gowry*, conspire to murder the said *James* King of *Scotland*, but he escapes: In the attempt, the two *Ruthvens* are killed; their accomplices are condemned to death; and by an act of Parliament, all that bore the name of *Ruthven*, are obliged to quit it. p. 151
- The *Queen* content with having humbled the Earl of *Essex*, permits him to retire to his own house, under the free custody of Sir *Richard Borkley*.
- But his friends and domestics proclaiming his innocence, and prejudicing the Nation against the *Queen*, by asserting the prosecuted him unjustly: the causes him to be examined before the Privy-Council; where he is accused of want of respect to the *Queen*, and of contempt to her orders: He owns himself guilty, and is condemned to be suspended *Reg. 43.* from his offices of Earl-Marshal and Master of the Ordnance, to be removed from the Council-board, and to be imprisoned during the *Queen's* pleasure.
- This sentence he receives with so much humility, that the *Queen* leaves him at full liberty, but forbids him the Court.
- Shortly after, the *Queen* having refused him the continuation of the Farm of the *Sweet Wines*, he forms the dangerous design of restoring himself to favour by force, and of destroying all his enemies at Court: And by caballing, and entertaining dissaffected persons, puts himself absolutely out of the *Queen's* favour.
- He writes to *James* King of *Scotland*, that a design was laid to deprive him of the Crown of *England*, and to place it upon the head of the Infanta of *Spain*. p. 152
- He forms a Council consisting of *Presbyterian* Ministers, of *Papists*, and *Swornsmen*; with this Council he resolves to seize the Palace and the *Queen's* person.
- The Privy-Council sends for him at the Lord-Treasurer's house, but he excuses himself from going, and determines to excite an insurrection in *London*.
- The *Queen* sends to him the Lord-Keeper *Egerton*, *Edward Somerset* Earl of *Worcester*, Sir *William Knollys*, and Sir *John Popham*; but he detains them prisoners, and marches into the City to raise an insurrection.
- There he meets with no assistance, nor encouragement; *Feb. 8.* and being proclaimed a traitor, returns to his own house, by water, with great difficulty, where he is immediately invested by the Lord Admiral. At length he surrenders, and is, with his principal followers, committed to the Tower; the rest of his accomplices are sent to other prisons. p. 153
- Thomas Lee*, the Earl of *Essex's* creature, is hanged, for *Feb. 17.* plotting to rescue that Earl by force out of the Tower.
- Robert Devereux*, Earl of *Essex*, and *Henry Wriothesley*, Earl of *Southampton*, are brought to their trials, and condemned to die. After sentence, the Earl of *Essex* is very penitent, and discovers his accomplices.
- He is beheaded. 25.
- Sir *Gilley Merrick*, one of his accomplices, and *Henry Mar. 13.* *Cuffi*, his Secretary, are executed.
- As were also Sir *Charles Danvers*, and Sir *Christopher Blount*: But several that had been concerned with him are *April 28.* pardoned.
- James* King of *Scotland* sends an Embassy to *Queen Elizabeth* *July 26.* *zabeth*.
- The siege of *Offend* is begun, in which Sir *Francis Vere*, *July.* the Governor, and the *English* troops, under him signalize themselves.
- King *Henry IV.* comes to *Colais*; some compliments pass between him and *Queen Elizabeth*.
- Don Juan d'Aquila* brings the Earl of *Tir-Oen* succours *Septemb.* from *Spain*, and becomes master of *Kinsale*; but *Tir-Oen* being utterly routed, the *Spaniards* are forced to return *Reg. 44.* home.
- A Parliament meets at *Westminster*, which grants the *Oct. 27.* *Queen* four entire subsidies, and eight fifteenths and tenths. And the *Clergy* gave four subsidies of four shillings in the pound. Among other acts, one was made for the relief of the poor, &c.
- Complaints being made in Parliament of several monopolies authorized by the *Queen's* Letters Patents, she abolishes them.
- To divert the *Spaniards* from making fresh attempts upon

Ann. C. Ireland, Queen Elizabeth fits out a fleet against Spain, under the command of Sir Richard Levison and Sir William Monson; they take a Spanish carrac valued at a million of crowns.

Septemb. Some galleys commanded by Spinola, that were sailing for Flanders, are sunk and taken by the English and Dutch. A quarrel arises in England between the Jesuits and secular Priests; and the former being found to be contriving something against the Government, the Queen issues out a Proclamation against them.

Nov. 5. A conspiracy is formed in France against King Henry IV. for which the Marshal de Biron, one of the chief of the Conspirators, is beheaded.

1602-3. Hugh O Neal, Earl of Tir-Oen, submits to Queen Elizabeth.

Queen Elizabeth falls ill: Her Courtiers forsake her, and January go and seek the favour of the King of Scots: She grows thereupon melancholy.

Being desired by the Council, to name whom she should like for her Successor, she names James King of Scotland.

Mar. 24. Queen Elizabeth dies, after having lived sixty-nine years, six months, and seven days; and reigned forty-four years, four months, and eight days: And was buried in Henry the VIIIth's Chapel at Westminster.

The MONEY, coined by Queen Elizabeth, was:

Of Gold; Rose-Nobles, or Rials; Double-Rials; Angels, at 10s. Angelets; and Quarter-Angels; Crowns, and Half-Crowns; Sovereigns, at 20s. and 30s. Half-Sovereigns, and Quarter-Sovereigns.—Of Silver; Pennies; Half-Pennies; Farthings; Groats; Half-Groats; Three-Pences; Shillings; Six-Pences; Crowns, and Half-Crowns: And Three-half-penny, and Three-farthing-pieces.

The NOBILITY, created in this Reign, was as follows:

1558-9. William Parr, restored to the title of Marquis of Northampton.

13 Jan. Edward Seymour, Baron Beauchamp, restored to the honour of Earl of Hertford.

Thomas Howard, Viscount Bindon.

Henry Carey, Baron Hunsdon.

Oliver St. John, Baron St. John of Bletshoe.

1562. Ambrose Dudley, Baron Lisle, and the next day, Earl of Warwick.

25 Dec. Robert Dudley, Baron of Denbigh; and the next day, Earl of Leicester.

1567. Thomas Sackville, Baron Buckhurst.

William West, Baron La Ware.

William Cecil, Baron Burleigh.

1570. Walter D'Eureux, Viscount Hereford—Earl of Essex.

25 Feb. Edward, Baron Clinton,—Earl of Lincoln.

May 4. Henry, Baron Compton, by summ.

8 May. Henry Cheney, Baron Cheney, by summ.

Henry, Baron Norris, of Ricot, by summ.

1580. Philip Howard, Earl of Arundel.

16 Jan. Peregrine Barty, or Bertie, Baron Willoughby of Eresby, by summ.

1597. Charles Howard, Earl of Nottingham.

22 Oct. Thomas Howard, Baron Howard of Walden.

24 Oct. Thomas Howard, Baron Howard of Walden.

Knights of the Garter elected in the Reign of Queen ELIZABETH.

Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk.

Henry Manners, Earl of Rutland.

Sir Robert Dudley, Knight, afterwards Earl of Leicester.

Adolphus, Duke of Holstein.

George Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury.

Henry Carey, Lord Hunsdon.

Thomas Percy, Earl of Northumberland.

Ambrose Dudley, Earl of Warwick.

Charles IX, King of France.

Francis Russell, Earl of Bedford.

Sir Henry Sidney, Knight.

Maximilian II, Emperor of Germany.

Henry Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon.

William Somerset, Earl of Worcester.

Francis Montmorency, Duke of Montmorency.

Walter D'Eureux, Viscount Hereford, afterwards Earl of Essex.

William Cecil, Lord Burleigh, afterwards Lord-Treasurer of England.

Arthur Grey, Lord Grey of Wilton.

Edmund Bruges, Lord Chandos.

Henry Stanley, Earl of Derby.

Henry Herbert, Earl of Pembroke.

Henry III, King of France.

Charles Howard, Lord Howard of Effingham, afterwards Earl of Nottingham.

Redolpho, Emperor of Germany.

Frederic II, King of Denmark.

John Casimir, Count Palatine of the Rhine.

Edward Manners, Earl of Rutland.

William Brook, Lord Cobham.

Henry Scrope, Lord Scrope of Bolton.

Robert D'Eureux, Earl of Essex.

Thomas Butler, Earl of Ormond and Ossory.

Sir Christopher Hatton, Knight, afterwards Lord Chancellor of England.

Henry Ratcliffe, Earl of Sussex.

Thomas Sackville, Lord Buckhurst, afterwards Lord-Treasurer of England, and Earl of Dorset.

Henry IV, King of France.

James VI, King of Scotland, afterwards King of England.

Gilbert Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury.

George Clifford, Earl of Cumberland.

Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland.

Edward Somerset, Earl of Worcester.

Thomas Burrough, Lord Burrough.

Edmund Sheffield, Lord Sheffield, afterwards Earl of Mulgrave.

Sir Francis Knolles, Knight.

Frederic, Duke of Wirtemberg.

Thomas Howard, Lord Howard of Walden, afterwards Earl of Suffolk, and Lord-Treasurer of England.

George Carey, Lord Hunsdon.

Charles Blount, Lord Mountjoy, afterwards Earl of Devonshire.

Sir Henry Lea, Knight.

Robert Ratcliffe, Earl of Sussex.

Henry Brook, Lord Cobham.

Thomas Scrope, Lord Scrope of Bolton.

William Stanley, Earl of Derby.

Thomas Cecil, Lord Burleigh, afterwards Earl of Exeter.

BOOK XVIII.

The Reign of JAMES I. Containing the space of 22 years and 3 days.

24. JAMES I.

1603-3. JAMES VI, King of Scotland, is proclaimed, at London, Mar. 24. King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, under the name of James I. p. 158

Reg. 1. Sir Robert Carey, the Lord Hunsdon's youngest son, carries him the news of his accession to the Crown of England.

1603. King James sets out from Edinburgh for London, attended by the Duke of Lenox, the Earl of Mar, and the Lords Hume, and Kinloss, &c. p. 159

April 5. Henry Wriothley, Earl of Southampton, and others, are released out of the Tower, by the King's order.

10. The King arrives at York, where most of the English Lords come and meet him, particularly Sir Robert Cecil, who had kept a correspondence with him during Queen Elizabeth's life.

15. He comes to Newark, where he orders a cut-purse to be hanged, without trial. His Majesty comes to Royston.

The funeral of Queen Elizabeth is solemnized: King James refuses to go into mourning for her. p. 160

The King comes to Theobald's, a house of Sir Robert Cecil's, where the Council come to pay their respects to him. May 3.

He introduces several Scots into his Council, and makes a great number of Knights.

He arrives at London, where he is very lavish of honours and dignities: But he receives with great coldness the Lord Cobham, Sir Walter Raleigh, and others, that had been enemies to the late Earl of Essex.

A Proclamation is issued out against some monopolies.

King

Ann. C.

21.

27.

28.

May 3.

4.

- Ann. C.* King James sends for his Queen and children out of Scotland. p. 161
- June.* Ambassadors come to England from the Courts of France and Spain, and from the Archduke. The Master of the Ceremonies is instituted, the first of whom was Sir Lewis Leukenor.
7. Valentine Thomas, that had lain many years in the Tower, is condemned of treason, for a conspiracy against Queen Elizabeth, and some of her Council, and executed.
8. The Marquis de Refny, Ambassador from Henry IV, comes to London.
11. The Queen arrives at York.
Charles Blount, Lord Monjoy, returns from Ireland, bringing with him Hugh O'Neal, Earl of Tir-Oen, who, notwithstanding all the blood he had shed, is pardoned.
21. Roger Moners, Earl of Rutland, is sent to carry the Order of the Garter to Christiern, King of Denmark, and to be King James's proxy at the christening of Prince Christian. Robert, Lord Spencer, is also sent to the Duke of Wirtemberg with the Order of the Garter.
23. King James revokes the letters of mart granted by Queen Elizabeth against the Spaniards.
27. He goes and meets the Queen, Prince Henry, and the Princess Elizabeth, in Northamptonshire.
- July 3.* Prince Henry and the Duke of Lenex, with the Earls of Southampton, Marr, and Pembroke, are created Knights of the Garter.
Henry Wriothesley Earl of Southampton, and Robert D'Evereux son to the late Earl of Essex, are restored to their estates and honours.
- A conspiracy by Henry Brooke Lord Cobham, George Brooke his brother, Thomas Lord Grey of Wilton, Sir Walter Raleigh, Sir Griffith Markham, and some others, to place Arabella Stuart on the throne, is discovered, and the Conspirators are apprehended.
- July 24.* The King makes 62 Knights of the Bath.
25. King James, and his Queen, Anne of Denmark, are crowned. p. 162
A Proclamation is issued out, forbidding all persons who had any business at Court, to repair thither till winter, by reason of the plague, which raged this year so violently, that there died of it in London 30,578 persons.
- Nov. 4.* The Conspirators abovementioned are carried to Winchester; where they are arraigned and condemned to die; and three of them, viz. George Brooke, and William Walsen and William Clarke, two Priests are executed.
10. But the Lord Grey, Lord Cobham, Sir Walter Raleigh, and the rest being reprieved, are sent back to prison.
15. The Papists and Puritans present petitions to the King, for a toleration, &c.
1604. A conference is held at Hampton-Court, between some Bishops and Presbyterian Ministers, at which King James presides.
- Jan. 14.* He puts out a proclamation commanding all Jesuits and Popish Priests to leave the Kingdom. p. 163
16. John Whitgift Archbishop of Canterbury dies.
18. The Puritans are enjoined, by a Proclamation, to conform to the worship of the established Church.
- Feb. 22.* By another proclamation sundry abuses, such as monopolies, salt-petre men, purveyors, &c. are suppressed.
29. The 5th day of August is ordered to be kept as a holy-day, on account of the King's deliverance from the Gowry's conspiracy.
- Mar. 5.* The King and Queen make their entry into London.
King James was persuaded, that the Parliament's and People's privileges were so many usurpations on, or at best but concessions of, the Kings his predecessors.
He orders, both in the writs and the proclamation for calling the Parliament, what Representatives should be chosen.
15. The Parliament meets: The King makes a speech to them, very artful upon the point of Government, very obscure as to Religion, and very plain with regard to his design of uniting both Kingdoms. p. 164—167
Commissioners are appointed, to examine the King's proposal concerning the Union of England and Scotland: And he assumes the title of King of Great-Britain. p. 168
An act is passed, recognizing, That, immediately upon Queen Elizabeth's decease, the Imperial Crown of the Realm of England did, by inherent birth-right, and lawful and undoubted succession, descend to King James. An act also was made for the due execution of the statutes against Jesuits, Priests, and Recusants: One to restrain the inordinate tippling in alehouses: One to restrain all persons from marriage, until their former wives and former husbands be dead: One against conjuration, witchcraft, &c.
- June 16.* The Commons address the King concerning certain grievances, and inform him of their privileges: This address so displeases the King, that he prorogues the Parliament till the 7th of February, 1604-5, after they had granted him the subsidy of tonnage and poundage for life.
- July 7.* Some of the Clergy countenance the King's principles *Ann. C.* touching arbitrary power. p. 169
The Constable of Spain, Plenipotentiary for Spain, arrives at London; and a peace is concluded between England and Spain.
The King grants a monopoly of the trade with Spain and Italy to a Company of Merchants.
Robert Cecil, Baron of Effingham, is created Viscount Cranborne, being the first Viscount that made use of a Coronet. p. 170
Oxford is taken by the Spaniards, after a siege of three years and three months.
Charles, Duke of Albany, the King's second son, arrives at Windsor, being three years old.
King James orders himself to be proclaimed King of Great-Britain.
Richard Bancroft, Bishop of London, is consecrated Archbishop of Canterbury. p. 171
Prince Charles is created Duke of York. 1605.
Pope Clement VIII. dies; he is succeeded by Leo XI. Jan. 6. who dying, fourteen days after, hath for successor Paul V. Feb. 21.
A Proclamation is issued out, ordering the Jesuits and Seminary Priests immediately to depart out of the Kingdom: And another, to establish the Discipline and Liturgy of the Church of England. Reg. 3.
Charles Howard, Earl of Nottingham, is sent Ambassador extraordinary to Spain; and Edward Seymour, Earl of Hertford, Ambassador to Brussels. April 19.
The Earl of Suffolk's daughter.
An Ambassador comes to England from the Emperor, Rodolph II.
The Gun-powder Plot is discovered. p. 171, 172 Nov. 4.
The Parliament meets, and the King makes a speech to them about the plot. The same day, the Parliament is prorogued to the 21st of January.
Henry Percy Earl of Northumberland is committed to the Tower, on suspicion of being concerned in the plot.
About this time coaches came to be in common use.
Robert D'Evereux Earl of Essex, marries Frances Howard, the Earl of Suffolk's daughter. 1605-6
The Parliament meets. Jan. 5.
Eight of the Popish Conspirators are executed; amongst whom were Sir Everard Digby, Guy Fawkes, &c. p. 173
A report is spread in London, that King James was stabbed. p. 173 Reg. 4.
The King of Spain sends an Ambassador to congratulate King James's preservation from the plot, which was looked upon as a great fate. 1606.
William Aldcorn, and Henry Garnet, two Jesuits, are executed on account of the plot.
The 5th of November is appointed, by act of Parliament, to be a day of public thanksgiving. p. 174
The contrivers of the late plot are attainted by Parliament: And an act is made, for the better discovering and repressing of Popish Recusants; wherein a new oath is appointed to be tendered to them. Another is also made, to prevent and avoid dangers, which may grow by Popish Recusants.
This Parliament granted the King three whole subsidies, and fix fifteens and tenths. The Clergy granted, at the same time, four subsidies of four shillings in the pound.
The Parliament is prorogued to the 18th of November. 27.
Among others, an act is made, for repressing the odious and loathsome sin of drunkenness.
Henry, Lord Mordaunt, and Edward, Lord Stourton, are severely fined in the Star-Chamber, for not discovering the gun-powder plot. June 3.
A Proclamation is issued out, for extirpating Jesuits and Seminary Priests out of the Realm. 16.
Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, is fined 30,000*l.* for being supposed to be concerned in the gun-powder plot. 27.
A monument is erected for Queen Elizabeth, in Westminster-Abbey.
Christiern IV, King of Denmark, comes to London, to visit King James. July 17.
He returns back. Aug. 14.
The Prince of Vaudevent, third son of the Duke of Lor-sept. 23.
rain, comes also to pay King James a visit.
Pope Paul V. sends a brief, forbidding the English Catholics to take the oath of allegiance. 21.
The Parliament meets again at Westminster, wherein the Union of the two Kingdoms is debated. p. 175 1607.
The King makes a speech to both Houses, to shew the necessity of that Union; but, notwithstanding, it is re-jected. Mar. 31.
The Parliament is prorogued to the 16th of November. July 1.
The Country-people rise in arms in Northamptonshire, and other Counties; and pull down the inclosures of Commons, newly set up.
Hugh O'Neal, Earl of Tir-Oen, being permitted to return to Ireland, endeavours to raise a Rebellion there; but being

- Ain. C.* being disappointed, leaves the Kingdom, and complains of the pretended barbarity used towards the Catholics. p. 175
- Nov. 15.* The King publishes an apology, to vindicate himself of that asperion.
- King James comes to have a dislike for Parliaments.
- The Parliament is further prorogued to February 19, 1609-10.
- 1608.* George Jervis, a feminary Priest, is hanged at Tyburn.
- Reg. 6.* Thomas Sackville, Earl of Dorset, and Lord-Treasurer, April 11. dies.
- 19.* A proclamation is put out, commanding the oath of allegiance to be tendered to all persons.
- May 6.* Robert Cecil, Earl of Salisbury, is made Lord-Treasurer; and about the same time Henry Howard, Earl of Northampton, Lord Privy-Seal.
- The sale of cloths, and of allum, are monopolized.
- May 8.* Disputes arise between the King and the Hollanders, about the fishery upon the coasts of Great-Britain. p. 176
- June 23.* Thomas Garnet, a Jesuit, is executed at Tyburn.
- Oct. 9.* Richard Neile is consecrated Bishop of Rochester.
- Archbishop Bancroft persecutes the Puritans; great numbers of them go and settle in Virginia.
- His Grace presents a second time to the King the *Articuli Cleri*; but they are opposed by the Judges, and rejected.
- King James makes two treaties with the *States*; one for the payment of what they owed him; and the other contained an alliance.
- 1609.* Negotiations are set on foot for a peace between Spain and the *United-Provinces*; at length, a twelve years truce is concluded between them.
- Reg. 7.* Dr. Caswell, and Dr. Blackwood, advance some pernicious maxims, tending to favour the King's arbitrary power.
- April 9.* The City of London sends Colonies into *Ulster* in Ireland, which were planted about *Coleraine* and *Londonderry*.
- 1610.* The people are dissatisfied with the Government, and the King countenances the Papists upon all occasions. p. 177
- Feb. 9.* The Parliament meets again pursuant to its prorogation: At the meeting of it, the Earl of Salisbury makes a speech in the King's name, wherein he complains of the King's wants, and demands money.
- But the House of Commons, instead of readily granting the desired supplies, loudly complains of Grievances; and particularly of the High-Commission.
- Reg. 8.* The King makes a speech to both Houses, wherein he endeavours to shew he was unjustly complained of; but advances therein notions very disagreeable to the Commons. p. 178
- May 3.* Henry IV, King of France, is assassinated by *Ravillac*; shortly after, King James renews the league between England and France.
- June 4.* A proclamation is issued out, commanding all Jesuits and Priests to depart the Kingdom, before the 5th of July. p. 179
- July 23.* Henry, the King's eldest son, is created Prince of Wales.
- The Parliament is prorogued to the 16th of October, after having granted the King a subsidy, and one fifteenth and tenth. The Clergy grant at the same time a subsidy.
- An act is made to avoid the double payment of debts. And another, for the due execution of divers laws against rogues, vagabonds, &c.
- King James negotiates a marriage between his son, the Prince of Wales, and the King of Spain's eldest daughter.
- Oct. 16.* Richard Bancroft, Archbishop of Canterbury, dies; and is succeeded by George Abbot, Bishop of London.
- The Parliament meets in a temper not at all pleasing to the King; whereupon, he prorogues it to the 9th of February following, and then dissolves it by proclamation.
- 1610-11.* Robert Carr, a young Scotch Gentleman, about twenty years old, becomes the King's favourite; and, shortly after, he is made Knight, Gentleman of the Bed-Chamber, Lord-Treasurer of Scotland, Baron of *Branpeth*, Viscount *Rochester*, Privy-Counsellor, and Knight of the Garter. p. 108
- Reg. 9.* King James institutes the order of Baronets, and creates ninety.
- He intermeddles in the disputes between the *Arminians* and *Calvinists* in Holland.
- 1612.* Frances Howard, Countess of *Essex*, falls in love with Carr.
- Reg. 10.* Sir Thomas Overbury is committed to the Tower, for dissuading him from marrying her.
- May 24.* Robert Cecil, Earl of Salisbury, dies: Thomas Howard, Earl of Suffolk, is made Lord-Treasurer in his room.
- June 29.* Robert Creighton, Baron *Sanguir*, is hanged for killing a fencing-master.
- The body of Mary Queen of Scots is removed from *Peterborough* to Henry the VIII's Chapel at *Westminster*. p. 181
- July.* Sir Robert Sherly, an Englishman, comes Ambassador to London, from the Court of Persia, where he had lived many years.
- Sept. 15.* Sir Thomas Overbury dies of poison in the Tower.
- Oct. 16.* Frederic V, Elector Palatine, comes to England.
- Nov. 6.* Henry, Prince of Wales, dies; his funeral is solemnized.
- Dec. 7.* Numb. CX. Vol. IV.
- The Elector Palatine, and Prince Maurice, Stadtholder of *Ain. C. Holland*, are made Knights of the Garter. p. 20.
- The Elector Palatine marries the Princess Elizabeth, daughter of King James; and mother to the late Princess Feb. 14. Sophia. They both set out for Germany. p. 182
- The Viscount Rochester forms the design of getting the Reg. 13. marriage between Robert D'Everaux, Earl of Essex, and April 25. Frances his Countess, annulled; and then to marry her. For that purpose, the Countess accuses her husband of impotency, and desires to be divorced from him; which is accordingly done. p. 183
- Robert Carr, Viscount Rochester, is made Earl of Somerset. p. 184
- He marries Frances (Howard's) Countess of Essex. p. 184 Dec. 26.
- The new Earl of Somerset leaves the management of affairs to his Lady's uncle Henry Howard, Earl of Northampton, who countenances the Papists.
- The Presbyterians are hindered from going to settle in New-England, for fear those Plantations should become nurseries of Nonconformists.
- King James enhances the value of gold-coins. p. 183
- He raises money, by granting monopolies, reviving obsolete laws (especially about Knighthood) sellings, titles, honours, &c. p. 183
- But still, this not being sufficient to supply the King's necessities, the Earl of Somerset advises him to call a Parliament, in order to get money.
- The Parliament meets; and instead of granting the King money first, as he desired, the Commons examine the April 5. grievances; and resolve to represent them in a petition to his Majesty.
- At this the King is so provoked, that he dissolves the Parliament; and causes several Members of the House of Commons to be imprisoned for having spoken too freely, as he thought. p. 186
- King James resolving to call no more Parliaments, exacts June 15. money by way of benevolence.
- Henry Howard, Earl of Northampton, dies: And Thomas Howard, Earl of Suffolk, is made Lord-Treasurer in his room.
- Christiern, King of Denmark, comes and pays a second July 24. visit to the King and Queen. He goes back to Denmark. Aug. 1.
- The Czar of Russia sends an Ambassador to London. p. 186
- The Queen resolves to ruin the Earl of Somerset, the King's favourite.
- Hugh Middleton undertakes to bring water from Hertfordshire, to the principal parts of the City of London, and gets an act of Parliament for that purpose.
- George Villiers begins to be in the King's favour, and is made his cup-bearer. p. 187
- The King begins to be weary of the Earl of Somerset; Reg. 13. who tries to procure a pardon from his Majesty. But the Lord Chancellor refuses to put the seal to it; and in the mean time, the King is informed of Sir Thomas Overbury's being poisoned by the Earl of Somerset's procurement. p. 188
- George Villiers is knighted, and made Gentleman of the April Bed-Chamber: The King gives him a thousand pounds. p. 23, 24.
- Arabella Stuart dies in the Tower. Sept. 27.
- The Earl and Countess of Somerset, together with their October. Accomplices, are apprehended and committed to prison.
- Richard Weston, one of them, is condemned, and executed. Oct. 23. cut. 25.
- The rest, namely, Anne Turner, Sir Gervase Elways, Novemb. [or Helwisse] and James Franklin, are also executed.
- George Villiers engrosses the King's affection, and rules absolutely at Court. p. 189 Reg. 14.
- The Earl and Countess of Somerset are tried, and condemned to die: The King grants them a reprieve now, 25. their liberty in 1621, and a full pardon in 1624.
- King James delivers up the Cautionary Towns to the Dutch, for 2,728,000 florins, instead of 8,000,000 of florins that were due to him. p. 31.
- A dispute arises between the King and the Judges about the Prerogative-Royal: The Council decides in favour of the King. p. 190
- Sir Edward Coke is turned out of his place of Chief Justice of the King's Bench, for opposing the Court. June 30.
- Thomas Egerton, Baron of Ellesmere, and Lord-Chancellor, being taken ill, delivers up the Great-Seal to the King. p. 191
- Sir George Villiers is created Baron of Whaddon, and Viscount Villiers, and the 5th of January following Earl of Buckingham. Aug. 27.
- Prince Charles is created Prince of Wales: The King forms the design of marrying him to Maria, Infanta of Spain. p. 192
- Marco Antonio de Dominis, Archbishop of Spalato, comes Dec. 16. to England, and embraces the Protestant Religion. p. 193
- Sir Francis Bacon is made Keeper of the Great Seal, and afterwards Lord Chancellor. p. 193
- King James resolves to compel the Scots to conform to the Mar. 7. the Reg. 15.

- Ann. C.* the Church of England; and, for that purpose, takes a journey to Scotland, where he endeavours to introduce Episcopacy. He makes a speech to the Parliament there, and treats the Scots with great haughtiness, because they did not readily comply with his desires. p. 194
- Aug. 1.* He returns to England, and the 15th of September following arrives at Westminster.
- 1617-18.* The Earl of Buckingham is created a Marquis, and his relations are loaded with honours and preferments: His mother, Mary Beaumont, is created Countess of Buckingham; and countenances the Papists, who, under her protection, flock into the Kingdom. p. 195
- May.* Troubles begin to arise in Bohemia on account of Religion; the Protestants resolving to take arms, the Emperor Matthias raises an army in the Low-Countries. p. 197
- 24.* The Book of Sports is published, and ordered to be read in Churches.
- June.* Sir Walter Raleigh returns from his expedition into America (whither he sailed March 28, 1617.) but without any success.
- The King and People are jealous of one another, and dissatisfied. p. 194
- July 12.* Thomas Howard, Earl of Suffolk, and Lord-Treasurer, being accused of several misdemeanors, is turned out, and fined 30,000*l.* the 30th of November, 1619.
- King James signs five articles, containing Preliminary Conventions for the Prince of Wales's marriage with the Infanta of Spain. p. 196
- Oct. 17.* George Carleton, Bishop of Landaff, Dr. John Hall, Dr. Davenant, and Mr. Ward, go to the Synod of Dort.
- 29.* Through the solicitations of Don Diego de Sarmiento, Count of Gondomar, the Spanish Ambassador, Sir Walter Raleigh is beheaded, in pursuance of the sentence passed upon him in the year 1603.
- The Court of Spain amuses King James, for fear he should interpose in the affairs of Bohemia.
- 1618-19.* Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, is released out of the Tower, by means of the Lord Hay, his son-in-law. p. 198
- Mar. 2.* Queen Anne dies of a dropy, aged 44, and was buried the 13th of May following, in Westminster-Abbey.
- Shortly after, the King is seized with a great illness, which endangers his life.
- 20.* The Emperor Matthias dies: Ferdinand of Austria, his Reg. 17. cousin and adopted son, is proclaimed King of Bohemia; and, not long after, he is elected Emperor.
- Aug. 18.* Frederic V, Elector Palatine, and King James's son-in-law, is chosen King of Bohemia.
- Aug. 26.* King James is very angry with him, for accepting the Crown, and uses his utmost endeavours to persuade him to quit it.
- The Court of Spain continues to amuse King James about the marriage. p. 199
- 1620.* He desires to be Umpire between Ferdinand and Frederic, but cannot succeed.
- Reg. 18.* Philip III, King of Spain, raises an army in the Netherlands to invade the Palatinate: King James suffers himself to be amused by the Spaniards, and so hindered from assisting the Elector Palatine.
- June.* He is even, with much ado, prevailed upon to suffer a regiment of 2200 men to go over into the Palatinate, under the command of Sir Horatio Vere, accompanied by Henry Vere, Earl of Oxford, and Robert D'Evereux, Earl of Essex.
- Oct. 1.* These English troops join Frederic's Allies; but the campaign being opened very late in the Palatinate, nothing of consequence is done.
- King James and Lewis XIII, King of France send Ambassadors to try to compose the troubles in Bohemia. p. 200
- The Elector of Saxony conquers Lusatia, and keeps it for himself, having, by that bait, been gained over to Ferdinand's side.
- Nov. 8.* The Duke of Bavaria joins also Charles de Bucquoy, the Emperor's General; and, by their united forces, Frederic's army is entirely routed at the battle of Prague: He flies to Holland, leaving behind him all his baggage and money.
- King James solicits, in vain, Lewis XIII, in behalf of the Huguenots, who were much persecuted in France.
- He takes false measures to save the Palatinate; and suffers himself to be entirely ruled by Count Gondomar, the Spanish Ambassador.
- He demands a benevolence for the defence of the Palatinate. p. 201
- Dec. 4.* Sir Henry Montague is constituted Lord-Treasurer for a sum of money; but on the 28th of September following, he is deprived of that office, which is conferred on Sir Lionel Cranfield, a relation of Buckingham's.
- The Marquis of Buckingham marries Catharine, the only daughter and heiress of Francis Maneris, Earl of Rutland (May 16.)
- The King calls a Parliament, in order to get money, 1620-21. upon pretence of the war in the Palatinate.
- Jan. 14.* Sir Robert Naunton, one of the Secretaries of State, is turned out by Buckingham's means, and Sir Edward Con-Ann. C. way put in his place.
- The Parliament meets; and the King makes a speech to Jan. 30. both Houses; wherein he gives them several instructions, and demands money of them. p. 202
- The Parliament grants the King two subsidies, and the Reg. 19. Clergy three. p. 203 Mar. 11.
- Several petitions are presented to the King against monopolies, and against Papists. p. 201.
- An act is made concerning monopolies, and dispensations with penal laws. Another, for the ease of the subject, concerning informations upon penal statutes. An act for limitation of actions, and for avoiding of suits in law. An act against usury, &c.
- Philip III, King of Spain, dies, and is succeeded by his Mar. 31. son, Philip IV. February.
- The estate of Sir Giles Monpelson, a noted monopolist, March. who had fled, is confiscated: Sir Francis Michel, another Monopolist, is fined: And they are both degraded of the May 2. order of Knighthood. p. 204
- Gondomar is insulted by the populace; in London, for which some of them are whipped.
- Sir Francis Bacon, Viscount St. Albans, is turned out of his office of High-Chancellor, fined 40,000*l.* and deprived of his place in the House of Peers.
- Two parties are formed in England, one for the King, and another for the People; which gave rise to the present names Whigs and Tories. p. 205
- The King sends and adjourns the Parliament: The June 4. Commons think this to be a breach of privilege, and maintain, that the King had not power to adjourn the Parliament: But the House of Lords refuses to join with the Commons, in a petition to the King upon that occasion.
- The Commons draw up a declaration about the Palatinate, before they adjourn.
- A Proclamation is issued out against several monopolies.
- The Archduke Albert dies. July 13.
- Dr. John Williams, Dean of Westminster, is made Lord-Keper of the Great Seal. July 15.
- The Lord Digby, who was sent Ambassador to Vienna in February this year, obtains an audience of the Emperor, who only amuses him. p. 206
- Bucquoy, the Emperor's General, is slain by the Hungarians. 18.
- Archbishop Abbot kills the Keeper of a Park, as he was hunting.
- Count Mansfeld marches into the Upper Palatinate, and makes a treaty with Count Tilly, the Bavarian General. Sept. 27.
- The Upper Palatinate is lost this campaign, and the Lower vigorously attacked.
- Dr. John Williams, High-Chancellor, is consecrated Nov. 11. Bishop of Lincoln.
- King James thinks of restoring the affairs of Frederic, his son-in-law, by way of negotiation: He is amused both by the Emperor and the King of Spain.
- Dr. William Laud is made Bishop of St. David's. 18.
- The Parliament meets again: The King lays before them the state of his affairs, and demands money for carrying on the war in the Palatinate. They vote a subsidy for that purpose.
- The Commons present a remonstrance to him about the people's grievances, and particularly against Popery, with which he is highly offended. p. 207
- The King sends an angry letter about it to Sir Thomas Richardson, Speaker of the House of Commons. p. 208
- The Commons present a petition to the King, in which they justify their conduct.
- He returns an answer to them in writing, with which they are not at all satisfied. p. 209
- The Commons make a protestation upon the receipt of this answer. p. 211
- The King causes the Journal of the House of Commons to be brought into Council, and razes thence with his own hand, the Commons protestation. p. 212
- The Parliament is dissolved by proclamation; which proclamation is followed by another, forbidding, under severe penalties, to talk of state affairs. p. 212
- Several of the Members, particularly Henry Vere Earl of Oxford, Henry Wriothley Earl of Southampton, Sir Edward Coke, John Selden, John Pym, &c. are imprisoned; but at different times.
- The King pretended, that the privileges of the Commons having no other foundation, than the concession of the Kings his Predecessors, it was in his power to revoke them, if they gave just occasion: The Commons, on the other side, pretended, they enjoyed these privileges by ancient and undoubted right, and that it was not in the King's power to take them away. p. 213
- The Puritans side with the People, and the Arminians declare for the King.
- King James loses all his reputation abroad; several Paquils are made upon him in the Netherlands. p. 214

Ann. C. He exacts from his subjects a benevolence, on pretence of being resolved to recover the *Palatinate* by arms. p. 215
A. de Dominis late Archbishop of *Spalato*, returns to Rome.

1622. *John Lord Digby* (created September 15, this year, Earl of *Bristol*) is sent Ambassador extraordinary to *Spain*, to conclude the treaty of marriage between Prince *Charles*, and the Infanta *Maria*.

At the same time, *Gage* is sent to *Rome* to solicit the hastening of the Pope's dispensation; and to forward it, the imprisoned Recufants are all released.

Sir *Richard Weston* is sent to the Archduchess *Isabella* at *Brussels*, to negotiate a truce about the *Palatinate*. p. 216

Edward Lord Vaux is permitted to raise men in *England* to go and serve the Infanta against the *United-Provinces*.

King *James* is amused every where, and deceives himself by taking wrong measures.

Gage comes back from *Rome* with the Articles or Conditions upon which the Pope was willing to grant a dispensation; the King resolves to accept of them, with some few exceptions, and orders the Earl of *Bristol* to conclude the marriage. p. 217

The King of *Spain*, thinking this to be a favourable opportunity to restore the Roman-Catholic religion in *England*, resolves at last to consent to the marriage.

Heidelberg and *Manheim* are taken from the Elector *Palatine*, and *Frankendal* besieged by the *Imperialists*.

1622-3. The Duke of *Bavaria* is invited with the Electoral Dignity, and the Upper-Palatinate; which had been wrested from Prince *Frederic*.

King *James* agrees to whatever the Pope required for the Catholics. p. 219, 220

The Earl of *Bristol* settles all the articles with the Court of *Spain*; and a time is fixed for the celebration of the marriage. Nothing is now wanted but the Pope's dispensation, without any thing being stipulated for the *Palatinate*, according to the King's express order.

The King of *Spain* grants a fifteen months truce for the *Palatinate*: and *Frankendal* is put, by way of truce, into the Infanta *Isabella's* hands.

The Marquis of *Buckingham* persuades the Prince of *Wales* to go into *Spain*, and the King is so weak as to consent to his going.

Feb. 7. Prince *Charles* sets out incognito, with *Buckingham*, and two more only.

Mar. 7. He arrives at *Madrid*, where he is well received, but is not suffered to see the Infanta in private.

Reg. 21. Pope *Gregory XV.* writes a letter to Prince *Charles*, wherein he exhorts him to embrace Popery.

May 20. The Prince sends him back an ambiguous answer.

The Pope adds new Conditions to the dispensation, when he heard of the Prince's being in *Spain*: King *James* consents to every thing required; and after having signed the Articles, sends them back to *Spain*. p. 222

The Court of *Spain* endeavours to allure and persuade Prince *Charles* to turn Papist, but to no purpose.

George Abbot Archbishop of *Canterbury*, advises King *James* not to tolerate Popery.

May 18. *George Villiers* is created Duke of *Buckingham*, and his patent is sent to him in *Spain*. p. 224

Pope *Gregory XV.* dies; which renders the dispensation null. p. 225

Aug. 6. *Urban VIII.* is chosen Pope; he delays to grant the dispensation; waiting till Prince *Charles* had embraced Popery.

The Prince resolves to break off the match, and gets his Father's consent for it. He devises means to leave *Madrid*, without causing any suspicion at that Court.

Sept. 9. Prince *Charles* sets out from *Madrid*.

Oct. 5. He returns safe to *Portsmouth*. p. 226

1623-4. The Court of *Madrid* promises the restitution of the *Palatinate*.

Notwithstanding that, King *James* is forced to consent to the breach of the match between his Son and the Infanta.

He is ruled absolutely by the Prince and the Duke of *Buckingham*; and they prevail upon him to call a new Parliament, though much against his own inclination.

They cause *John Digby* Earl of *Bristol* to be recalled from *Spain*. p. 227

February. The *Hollanders* dispossess the *English* of their settlement at *Ambyna* in the *East-Indies*, and cause ten of them to be barbarously and ignominiously executed.

A project is formed of a marriage between Prince *Charles* and Princess *Henrietta Maria*, sister of *Lewis XIII.* King of *France*.

Feb. 10. The Parliament meets, and the King makes a speech to them, different from his former ones.

The Duke of *Buckingham* imposes upon the Parliament, by a false narrative of what had been done in *Spain*; where,

Reg. 27. upon, both Houses present an address to the King, to advise him to discontinue the treaty begun with *Spain*, as

well for the restitution of the *Palatinate*, as for the marriage. Ann. C. 228

Upon his promising to try to recover the *Palatinate* by force of arms, the Commons offer to grant him three entire subsidies, and three fifteenths and tenths, to be disposed of by Commissioners of their own chusing. They granted them accordingly; and the Clergy gave four entire subsidies. p. 229

They present to him a petition against Recufants.

King *James* dispatches a messenger to the Court of *Spain*, April, with his last resolution to break off the treaty.

The Marquis of *Incisa*, the Spanish Ambassador, privately informs the King of the Duke *Buckingham's* indirect practices. p. 230

The Prince of *Wales*, and Duke of *Buckingham*, cause 1624.

Lionel Cranfield, Earl of *Middlesex*, and High-Treasurer, to be disgraced, though utterly against the King's inclination, whom they kept in an ignominious subjection.

The Parliament is prorogued, after having made the May 29.

following acts, among others; one concerning monopolies, and dispensations with penal laws, and the forfeitures thereof; another, for the better repressing of drunkenness, and inordinate haunting of inns, alehouses, &c.—That, not above 8*l.* per cent. interest shall be given for money.—

For the relief of creditors against bankrupts.—That profane swearers and cursers shall pay 1*s.* for every oath, to the use of the poor.—For making the river *Thames* navigable as far as *Oxford*, &c.

The King entertains strong suspicions against the Prince and the Duke: The Duke is upon the point of being discarded, but the King dares not do it; on the contrary, he is forced to turn the Earl of *Bristol* out of favour. p. 231

James Hay, Earl of *Carlisle*, is sent to *France*, to negotiate a marriage between Prince *Charles* and the Princess *Henrietta Maria*.

King *James* puts the laws in execution against the Papists: The Archbishop of *Ambrun* is sent by *Lewis XIII.* to intercede for them, and hath several private conferences with King *James*.

The treaty of marriage is signed at *Paris*. p. 233 Nov. 10.

Six thousand *English* are sent into *Holland* to serve in the army of the States, under the command of the Prince of *Orange*, to recover the *Palatinate*.

Count *Mansfeldt* comes to *England* to obtain succours for the *Palatinate*; and 12,000 men are granted him for that purpose. p. 234

King *James* demands *Frankendal* of the Infanta, who Sept. 30.

promises to give it up: But a garrison cannot be conveyed thither, because King *James* had not stipulated for a passage to it through the Emperor's Dominions.

Count *Mansfeldt* embarks with the *English* army; but a Decemb.

passage being denied him through *France*, the army is carried to *Zealand*, where, immediately after landing, they disperse; above two thirds of them having perished of the plague on ship-board.

Some difficulties arise about the Pope's dispensation, and 1624-25.

a new one is demanded. p. 235 January.

King *James I.* dies, in the 59th year of his age, after February, having reigned 22 years and three days, in *England*, and Reg. 23.

been King of *Scotland* 58 years, three months, and twelve days. 1625.

The Duke of *Buckingham* is suspected of having hastened his death. May 27.

By his Queen, *Anne*, daughter of *Frederic II.* King of *Denmark* and *Norway*, he had the following sons, 1. *Harry-Frederick*, born February 19, 1593, created Prince of *Wales* May 30, 1610, died November 6, 1612.

2. *Robert*, who died young. 3. *Charles*, born November 19, 1600, afterwards King of *Great-Britain*. He had also these daughters, 1. *Elizabeth*, born August 19, 1596, married February 14, 1612, to *Frederic V.* Count Palatine of the *Rhine*, Duke of *Bavaria*, and elected afterwards King of *Bohemia*: From which the present Royal Family is descended. 2. *Margaret*.

3. *Mary*. 4. *Sophia*. Which three last died young.

The MONEY, coined in this Reign, was:

Of Gold; Rose-Nobles, or Rials; Rose-Rials at 30*s.* and Spur-Rials at 15*s.* Double-Rials; Angels, at 10*s.* Angels; Quarter-Angels; Double-Crowns; Crowns, and Half-Crowns; Thistle-Crowns, at 4*s.* Sovereigns, or Units; Quarter-Sovereigns; 30*s.* pieces.—Of Silver; Pennies; Half-Pennies; Half-Groats; Shillings; Sixpences; Crowns, and Half-Crowns.—He also coined some small Copper and Brass Pieces.

The NOBILITY, created in this Reign, was as follows:

Robert Cecil, Baron *Cecil* of *Essendon*. 1603.

—Viscount *Cranburne*. See below. 13 May.

Robert Sidney, Baron of *Penhurst*. 1604.

— 20 Aug.

William

Ann. C.
1616. *William Knollys, or Knollys, Baron of Gray's*
7 Nov. ——— Viscount *Wallingford*.
Edward Watton, Baron of Marley.
21 July. *Charles Blount, Baron Montjoy* ——— Earl of *Devonshire*.
Thomas Baron Howard ——— Earl of *Suffolk*.
Henry Wriothefly, Earl of Southampton, restored.
Thomas Egerton, Baron of Ellesmere.
1617. ——— Viscount *Brackley*, and Earl of *Bridgewater*.
28 May. *William Russel, Baron of Thornhaugh.*
Henry Grey, Baron of Groby.
John Petre, Baron of Writtle.
John Harrington, Baron of Exton.
Henry Danvers, Baron of Dansey.
Thomas Gerrard, Baron of Gerrard-Bromley.
Robert Spencer, Baron of Worm-Leighton.
1603-4. *Thomas Sackville, Baron Buckhurst* ——— Earl of *Dorset*.
15 Mar. *Henry Howard, Baron of Marnhill, and Earl of Northampton.*
17 May. *Lodowick Stewart, Earl of Newcastle, and Duke of Richmond.*
Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex; and,
William Paget, Baron Paget, restored by Act of Parliament.
7 July. *George Hume, Baron Hume, of Berwick.*
1605. *Robert Cecil, Baron of Essendon, and Viscount Cranborne* ——— Earl of *Salisbury*. In the morning.
4 May. *Thomas Cecil, Baron Burleigh* ——— Earl of *Exeter*. In the afternoon, of the same day: Though the elder brother.
Philip Herbert, Baron Herbert of Sburland.
4 June. ——— Earl of *Montgomery*.
John Stanhope, Baron of Harrington.
George Carew, Baron of Clopton.
Thomas Arundel, Baron Arundel of Wardour.
William Cavendish, Baron Cavendish, of Hardwick.
1619. ——— Earl of *Devon*.
7 Aug. *Robert Sidney, Viscount Lisle.*
1618. ——— Earl of *Leicester*.
2 Aug. *Thomas Knyvet, Baron Knyvet of Eserick, by sum.*
4 July. *William Parker, Baron Monteagle, by sum.*
5 Nov. *Henry Howard, Marquis of Northampton.*
1608. *Robert Carr, Viscount Rochester.*
19 April. ——— Baron *Carr*, and Earl of *Somerset*.
1614. *Lodowick Stewart, Baron Settrington, and Earl of Richmond.*
3 Nov. *James Hay, Baron Hay of Sawley.*
1615. ——— Viscount *Doncaster*.
29 June. ——— Earl of *Carlisle*.
5 July. *Robert, Baron Dormer, of WIng.*
13 Sept. *George Villiers, Baron Whaddon.*
30 June. ——— Viscount *Villiers*, and Earl of *Buckingham*.
27 Aug. ——— Marquis of *Buckingham*.
1616. ——— Earl of *Coventry*, and Duke of *Buckingham*.
5 Jan. *John Holles, Baron Houghton.*
1617. ——— Earl of *Clare*.
17 Jan. *John Roper, Baron Tenham.*
1623. *Francis Maners, Baron Rofs; and Earl of Rutland.*
18 May. *Mervin, Baron Audley, Earl of Castlehaven.*
22 July. *Philip Stanhope, Baron of Shelford.*
Septemb. *Edward Noel, Baron of Ridlington.*
7 Nov. *Mary Beaumont, mother to George Marquis of Buckingham, Countess of Bucks.*
1616-17. *William, Baron Compton* ——— Earl of *Northampton*.
23 Mar. *Robert Rich, Earl of Warwick.*
July 16. *John Digby, Baron Digby of Sherburne.*
2 Aug. ——— Earl of *Bristol*.
6 Aug. *Esme Stuart, Baron Leighton, and Earl of March.*
25 Nov. *James Hamilton (Marquis of Hamilton, in Scotland)*
1622. *Baron Emmerdale, and Earl of Cambridge.*
5 Sept. *John Villiers, Baron Villiers of Stoke, and Viscount Purbeck.*
1619. *Francis Bacon, Baron Verulam.*
7 June.

——— Viscount *St. Albans*.
William Cavendish, Baron Ogle, and Viscount Mansfield.
Henry Montague, Baron Kimbolton, and Viscount Mansfield.
William Fielding, Baron and Viscount Fielding.
1620-21. ——— Earl of *Denbigh*.
30 Dec. *Fulk Greville, Baron Brook, of Beauchamp's-Court.*
1622. *John Ramfey, Baron Ramfey of Kingslom, and Earl of Holdernefs.*
14 Dec. *Francis Norris, Viscount Tame, and Earl of Berkshire.*
9 Jan. *Edward Montague, Baron of Boughton.*
23 Jan. *Thomas, Baron Darcy of Chich, Viscount Colchester.*
29 June. *Henry Carey, Baron Hunford, Viscount Rochford.*
5 July. *Lionel Cranfield, Baron Cranfield.*
6 July. ——— Earl of *Middlesex*.
9 July. *Thomas Howard, Baron of Charlton, and Viscount Andover.*
1621-22. *Robert Carey, Baron of Leppington, and Earl of Monmouth.*
23 Jan. ——— Earl of *Holland*.
8 Mar. *Christopher Villiers, Baron Darente, and Earl of Anglesea.*
1624. *Elizabeth [Henage] relict of Sir Mogle Finch, Viscountess of Maidstone.*
24 Sept. *William, Baron Grey, of Wark.*
18 Apr. *Richard Burgh, or Burck (Earl of Clanrichard in Ireland)*
3 April. *Baron Somershill.*
5 April. *Viscount Tanbridge.*
7 July. *William Fines, Viscount Say and Sale.*
22 Oct. *Francis Leke, Baron Deincourt.*
28 Dec. *Oliver, Baron St. John of Bletsoe, Earl of Bellingbrooke.*
29 Dec. *Francis Fane, Baron Burghersh, and Earl of Westmoreland.*
31 Dec. *James Ley, Baron of Ley.*
1624-25. *Richard, Baron Roberts, of Truro.*
26 Jan. *Edward, Baron Conway, of Ragley.*
24 Mar.
Knights of the Garter elected in the Reign of King
JAMES I.
Henry Prince of Wales.
Christian IV. King of Denmark.
Lodowick Stewart, Duke of Lenox, and afterwards Duke of Richmond.
Henry Wriothefly, Earl of Southampton.
John Erskine, Earl of Marr.
William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke.
Ulrick, Duke of Holstein.
Henry Howard, Earl of Northampton.
Robert Cecil, Earl of Salisbury.
Thomas Howard, Viscount Bindon.
George Hume, Earl of Dunbar.
Philip Herbert, Earl of Montgomery, afterwards Earl of Pembroke.
Charles Stuart, Duke of York, Prince of Wales, and afterwards King of England, the first of that name.
Thomas Howard, Earl of Arundel, afterwards Earl of Norfolk.
Robert Carr, Viscount Rochester, afterwards Earl of Somerset.
Frederic, Count Palatine of the Rhine, Prince Elector of the Empire, and afterwards King of Bohemia.
Maurice de Nassau, Prince of Orange.
Thomas Erskine, Viscount Fenton, afterwards Earl of Kelly.
William Knolles, Lord Knoller, afterwards Viscount Walsingham, and Earl of Banbury.
Francis Manners, Earl of Rutland.
Sir George Villiers, Knight, afterwards Baron of Whaddon, then Earl and Marquis of Buckingham, and lastly, Earl of Coventry, and Duke of Buckingham.
Robert Sidney, Viscount Lisle, afterwards Earl of Leicester.
James Hamilton, Marquis Hamilton, and Earl of Cambridge.
Esme Stuart, Duke of Lennox, and Earl of March.
Christian, Duke of Brunswick.
William Cecil, Earl of Salisbury.
James Hay, Earl of Carlisle.
Edward Sackville, Earl of Dorset.
Henry Rich, Earl of Holland.
Thomas Howard, Viscount Andover, afterwards Earl of Berkshire.

A short Account of the first Institution of BARONETS.

The lowest degree of honour, which is hereditary, is that of Baronets, and was first instituted by King James I. Anno 1611. given by patent to a man and the heirs male of his own body lawfully begotten; for which each one is obliged to pay into the Exchequer as much as will, for three years, at 8d. per diem, pay 30 foot soldiers to serve in the Province of Ulster in Ireland; which sum amounts to 1095l. which is now always remitted.

Baronets have precedence before all Knights, except Knights of the Garter, Knights who are Privy-Counsellors, or Knights Bannerets, made under the King's banner or standard displayed in an army royal in open war, and the King personally present.

They are styled Baronets in all Writs, Commissions, &c. with the addition of Sir, by a peculiar clause in their Patent of creation, and their wives are Ladies.

Baronets and their eldest sons, being of full age, may claim Knighthood.

Baronets have the privilege to bear in a canton of their coat of arms, or in a whole escutcheon, the arms of Ulster, viz. in a field argent, a hand Gules. Also in the King's armies; to have a place in the grove near the King's standard, with some particulars for their funerals.

The whole number of Baronets in England were not to exceed 200 at one and the same time; but now their number is without limitation: Their qualifications are, That they be of good reputation, and descended of a grandfathers, at least by the father's side, that bore arms, and have also a yearly revenue of 1000l. *per annum de claro*. They take place according to the priority of the date of their patents.

No honour is ever to be created between Baronets and Barons.

Baronets created by King JAMES I.

- 1 Sir Nicholas Bacon, Kt. of Redgrave in Suffolk, May 22, 1611.
- 2 Sir Richard Molineux of Sefton in Lancashire, Kt. since Viscount Molineux *Irish*.
- 3 Sir Thomas Mansel of Margam, Lord Mansel in Glamorganshire, Kt.
- 4 George Shirley of Stoughton in Leicester, Esq; since Earl Ferrers. *English*.
- 5 Sir John Stradling of St. Donat's in Glamorganshire, Kt.
- 6 Sir Francis Leake of Sutton in Derby, Kt. since Earl of Scarsdale. *E*.
- 7 Thomas Pelham of Laughton in Suffex, Esq; now Duke of Newcastle.
- 8 Sir Richard Houghton of Houghton Tower in Lancashire, Kt.
- 9 Sir Henry Hobart of Intwood in Norfolk, Kt. Earl of Buckinghamsire.
- 10 Sir George Booth of Dunham-Massey in Cheshire, Kt. since Earl of Warrington. *E*.
- 11 Sir John Peyton of Hetham in Cambridgeshire, Kt.
- 12 Lionel Talmash of Helmingham in Suffolk, Esq; Earl of Dysart. *Scots*.
- 13 Sir Gervase Clifton of Clifton in Nottinghamshire, Kt. of the Bath.
- 14 Sir Thomas Gerrard of Bryn in Lancashire, Kt.
- 15 Sir Walter Aston of Tixhall in Staffordshire, Kt. of the Bath, since a Scots Baron, Lord Aston.
- 16 Philip Knevet of Buckenham in Norfolk, Esq; *extinct*.
- 17 Sir John St. John of Lidiard Tregoz in Wiltshire, Kt.
- 18 John Shelly of Michel-grove in Suffex, Esq;
- 19 Sir John Savage of Rock-Savage in Cheshire, Kt. since Earl Rivers, June 29. *E*.
- 20 Sir Francis Barrington of Barrington-Hall in Essex, Kt.
- 21 Henry Berkeley of Wimundam in Leicestershire, Esq; *ex*.
- 22 William Wentworth of Wentworth-Woodhouse in Yorkshire, Esq; since an English Baron, Lord Raby.
- 23 Sir Richard Mulgrave of Hartley-Castle in Westmoreland, Kt.
- 24 Edward Seymour of Bury Pomery in Devonshire, Esq;
- 25 Sir Moyl Finch of Eastwell in Kent, Kt. since Earl of Winchelsea. *E*.
- 26 Sir Anthony Cope of Hanwell in Oxfordshire, Kt.
- 27 Sir Thomas Monson of Carleton in Lincolnshire, Kt.
- 28 Charles Vasafor of Killingthorp in Lincolnshire, Esq;
- 29 George Grefely of Drakelow, Esq; in Derbyshire.
- 30 Paul Tracy of Stanway in Gloucestershire, Esq; *ex*.
- 31 Sir John Wentworth of Gosfield in Essex, Kt. *ex*.
- 32 Sir Henry Bellasfe of Newbrough in Yorkshire, Kt. since Viscount Falconberg. *E*.
- 33 William Constable of Flamborough in Yorkshire, Esq; *ex*.
- 34 Sir Thomas Leigh of Stonely in Warwickshire, Kt. since an English Baron, Lord Leigh, No. 110. Vol. IV.

- 35 Sir Edward Noel of Brook in Rutland, Kt. since Earl of Gainsborough. *E*.
- 36 Sir Robert Cotton of Conington in Huntingdonshire, Kt.
- 37 Robert Cholmondeley of Cholmondeley in Cheshire, Esq; since Earl of Leinster. *ex*.
- 38 John Molineux of Taverhal in Nottinghamshire, Esq;
- 39 Sir Francis Wortley of Wortley in Yorkshire, Kt. *ex*.
- 40 Sir George Savile, Senior, of Thornhill in Yorkshire, Kt.
- 41 William Kniveton of Mercaston in Derbyshire, Esq; *ex*.
- 42 Sir Philip Woodhouse of Wilbrahal in Norfolk, Kt.
- 43 Sir William Pope of Wilcot in Oxfordshire, Kt. since Earl of Downe. *I*. *ex*.
- 44 Sir James Harrington of Ridlington in Rutlandshire, Kt. *ex*.
- 45 Sir Henry Savile of Methley in Yorkshire, Kt. *ex*.
- 46 Henry Willoughby of Risley in Derbyshire, Esq; *ex*.
- 47 Lewis Trelham of Rushton in Northamptonshire, Esq; *ex*.
- 48 Thomas Brudenel of Dean in Northamptonshire, Esq; since Earl of Cardigan. *E*.
- 49 Sir George St. Paul of Snarford in Lincolnshire, Kt. *ex*.
- 50 Sir Philip Tirwhit of Stainfield in Lincolnshire, Kt.
- 51 Sir Roger Dallison of Loughton in Lincolnshire, Kt. *ex*.
- 52 Sir Edward Carr of Sleaford in Lincolnshire, Kt. *ex*.
- 53 Sir Edward Husley of Hennington in Lincolnshire, Kt. *ex*.
- 54 L'Estrange Mordant of Maffingham, Esq; in Norfolk.
- 55 Thomas Bendish of Steeple-Bumsted in Essex, Esq; *ex*.
- 56 Sir John Wynne of Gudder in Caernarvanshire, Kt.
- 57 Sir William Throckmorton of Tortworth in Gloucestershire, Kt. *ex*.
- 58 Sir Richard Wortley of Apuldercomb in Hantsire, Kt.
- 59 Richard Fleetwood of Caldwich in Staffordshire, Esq;
- 60 Thomas Spencer of Yarnton, Esq; in Oxfordshire.
- 61 Sir John Tufton of Hothfield in Kent, Kt. now Earl of Thanet. *E*.
- 62 Sir Samuel Heyton of Knowlton in Kent, Kt. *ex*.
- 63 Sir Charles Morison of Calbio-Bury in Hertfordshire, Kt. *ex*.
- 64 Sir Henry Baker of Sissinghurst in Kent, Kt. *ex*.
- 65 Roger Appleton of South-hempsted in Essex, Esq; *ex*.
- 66 Sir William Sidley of Ailesford in Kent, Kt. *ex*.
- 67 Sir William Twiden of East-Peckham in Kent, Kt.
- 68 Sir Edward Hales of Wood-church in Kent, Kt.
- 69 William Monins of Walderford in Kent, Esq; *ex*.
- 70 Thomas Midmay of Multho in Essex, Esq; *ex*.
- 71 Sir William Maynard of Eastanes-Parva in Essex, Kt. and Baron Maynard of Wickloe in Ireland.
- 72 Henry Lee of Quarrendon in Buckinghamshire, Esq; since Earl of Litchfield. *E*.
- 73 Sir Robert Napier, alias Sandy of Lewton-Hoo in Bedfordshire, Kt. Sept. 24.
- 74 Paul Bayning of Bentley-Parva in Essex, Esq; since Viscount Bayning. *E*. *ex*.
- 75 Sir Thomas Temple of Stow in Buckinghamshire, Kt. since an English Baron, Lord Cobham.
- 76 Thomas Penytton of Leigh in Suffex, Esq; *ex*.
- 77 Sir John Portman of Orchard-Portman in Somersetshire, Kt. Nov. 25, 1612. *ex*.
- 78 Sir Nicholas Sanderfon of Saxby, Kt. Viscount Castleton, and since Baron Sanderfon of Saxby. *ex*.
- 79 Sir Miles Sandys of Wilberton in Cambridgeshire, Kt. *ex*.
- 80 William Gostwick of Willington in Bedfordshire, Esq;
- 81 Thomas Puckering of Weston, Esq; in Hertfordshire. *ex*.
- 82 Sir William Wray of Glentworth in Lincolnshire, Kt.
- 83 Sir William Ailoffe of Braxted-Magna in Essex, Kt.
- 84 Sir Marmaduke Wivil of Constable-Burton in Yorkshire, Kt.
- 85 John Pershal of Horsley in Staffordshire, Esq; *ex*.
- 86 Francis Englefeld of Wotton-Basset in Wiltshire, Esq;
- 87 Sir Thomas Ridgway of Torr in Devonshire, Kt. since Earl of London-Derry. *I*. *ex*.
- 88 William Essex of Bewcot in Berkshire, Esq; *ex*.
- 89 Sir Edward Gorges of Langford in Wiltshire, Kt. Lord Gorges. *I*. *ex*.
- 90 Edward Devereux of Castle-Bromwich in Warwickshire, Esq; Viscount Hereford. *E*.
- 91 Reginald Mohan of Boconock in Cornwall, Esq; *ex*.
- 92 Sir Harbottle Grimston of Bradfield in Essex, Kt. *ex*.
- 93 Sir Thomas Holt of Aiton near Bermingham in Warwickshire, Kt.
- 94 Thomas Blackston of Blackston in the Bishopric of Durham, Esq; May 27, 1615. *ex*.
- 95 Sir Robert Dormer of Wing in Buckinghamshire, Kt. Lord Dormer, June 10. *E*.
- 96 Sir Rowland Egerton of Egerton in Cheshire, Kt. April 5, 1617.

- 97 Roger Townshend of Rainham in Norfolk, Esq; Viscount Townshend, April 16. 1617. *E.*
- 98 Simon Clark of Salford in Warwickshire, Esq; May 1.
- 99 Edward Fitton of Gawfworth in Cheshire, Esq; Oct. 2. *ex.*
- 100 Sir Richard Lucy of Broxburn in Hartfordshire, Kt. March 11. *ex.*
- 101 Sir Matthew Boynton of Bramston in Yorkshire, Kt. May 25, 1618.
- 102 Thomas Littleton of Frankley in Worcestershire, Esq; July 25.
- 103 Sir Francis Leigh of Newham in Warwickshire, Kt. Earl of Chichester, Dec. 24. *E. ex.*
- 104 Thomas Burdet of Bramcote in Warwickshire, Esq; Feb. 25.
- 105 George Morton of St. Andrews-Milborn in Dorsetshire, Esq; March 1. *ex.*
- 106 Sir William Harvey of Kidbrook in Kent, Kt. with remainder to William Harvey, his son, and to the heirs male of the body of the said William. English and Irish Baron, viz. Lord Harvey, May 11, 1619. *ex.*
- 107 Thomas Mackworth of Normanton in Rutlandshire, Esq; June 4.
- 108 William Grey, Esq; son and heir of Sir Ralph Grey of Chillingham in Northumberland, Kt. English Baron and Earl of Tankerville and Lord Grey, — 15. *ex.*
- 109 William Villars of Brookesby in Leicestershire, Esq; July 19. *ex.*
- 110 Sir James Ley of Westbury in Wiltshire, Kt. Earl of Marlborough, — 20. *E. ex.*
- 111 William Hicks of Beverton in Gloucestershire, Esq; — 21.
- 112 Sir Thomas Beaumont of Cole-Orton in Leicestershire, Kt. Sept. 16. *ex.*
- 113 Henry Salisbury of Leweny in Denbighshire, Esq; Nov. 10. *ex.*
- 114 Erasmus Dryden of Canons-Ashby in Northamptonshire, Esq; — 16.
- 115 William Airmine, Esq; son and heir to Sir William Airmine of Ofgodley in Lincolnshire, Kt. Nov. 28. *ex.*
- 116 Sir William Bamburgh of Howton in Yorkshire, Kt. Dec. 1. *ex.*
- 117 Edward Hartop of Freathby in Leicestershire, Esq; — 3.
- 118 John Mill of Camoyfcourt in Suffex, Esq; — 31.
- 119 Francis Radcliff of Derwentwater in Cumberland, Esq; English Earl, viz. Earl of Derwentwater, Jan. 31. *Attained.*
- 120 Sir David Foulis of Ingleby in Yorkshire, Kt. Feb. 6.
- 121 Thomas Phillips of Barrington in Somersetshire, Esq; — 16. *ex.*
- 122 Sir Claudius Forster of Bamfrough-Castle in Northumberland, Kt. March 7. *ex.*
- 123 Anthony Chetter of Chichley in Buckinghamshire, Esq; — 23.
- 124 Sir Samuel Tryon of Layr-Marney in Essex, Kt. — 28, 1620. *ex.*
- 125 Adam Newton of Charlton in Kent, Esq; April 2. *ex.*
- 126 Sir John Boteler of Hatfield-Woodhall in Hertfordshire, Kt. English Baron, Lord Boteler of Bramfield, — 2. *ex.*
- 127 Gilbert Gerard of Harrow on the Hill in Middlesex, Esq; — 13. *ex.*
- 128 Humphrey Lee of Langley, Esq; in the County of Salop, May 3. *ex.*
- 129 Richard Berney of Parkhall in Redham of Norfolk, Esq; — 5.
- 130 Humphrey Forster of Alder-Marston in Berkshire, Esq; — 20. *ex.*
- 131 Thomas Bigs of Lenchwike in Worcestershire, Esq; — 26. *ex.*
- 132 Henry Bellingham of Helington in Westmorland, Esq; — 30. *ex.*
- 133 William Yelverton of Rongham in Norfolk, Esq; — 31. *ex.*
- 134 John Scudamore of Homelacy in Herefordshire, Esq; Viscount Scudamore, June 1. *E. ex.*
- 135 Sir Thomas Gower of Sittenham in Yorkshire, Kt. English Baron, Lord Gower, June 2.
- 136 John Packington of Aylebury in Buckinghamshire, Esq; — 22.
- 137 Ralph Ashton of Lever in Lancashire, Esq; — 28. *ex.*
- 138 Sir Baptist Hicks of Camlden in Gloucestershire, Kt. Viscount Camlden, July 1. *E. ex.*
- 139 Sir Thomas Roberts of Glasfenbury in Kent, Kt. — 3.
- 140 John Hanmer of Hanmer in Flintshire, Esq; — 8.
- 141 Edward Fryer of Water-Eaton in Oxfordshire, Esq; — 11. *ex.*
- 142 Edward Osborne of Kiveton in Yorkshire, Esq; Duke of Leeds, — 13. *E.*
- 143 Henry Felton of Playford in Suffolk, Esq; — 20. *ex.*
- 144 William Chaloner of Giffborough in Yorkshire, Esq; — 20. *ex.*
- 145 Sir Thomas Bishop of Parham in Suffex, Kt. — 24.
- 146 Sir Francis Vincent of Stoke-Dabernon in Surrey, Kt. — 26.
- 147 Henry Clere of Ormesby in Norfolk, Esq; Feb. 27. *ex.*
- 148 Sir Benjamin Tichburne of Tichburne in Hampshire, Kt. March 14.
- 149 Sir Richard Wibraham of Woodhey in Cheshire, Kt. May 5, 1621. *ex.*
- 150 Sir Thomas Delves of Doddington in Cheshire, Kt. — 8.
- 151 Sir Lewis Watfon of Rockingham Castle in Northamptonshire, Kt. since Earl Rockingham, June 23. *E.*
- 152 Sir Thomas Palmer of Wingham in Kent, Kt. — 29.
- 153 Sir Richard Roberts of Truro in Cornwall, Kt. since Earl of Radnor, July 13. *E.*
- 154 John Rivers of Chafford in Kent, Esq; — 19.
- 155 Thomas Darnel of Heyling in Lincolnshire, Esq; Sept. 6. *ex.*
- 156 Sir Isaac Sidley of Great-Chart in Kent, Kt. — 14.
- 157 Robert Brown of Walcot, Esq; in Northamptonshire, — 21. *ex.*
- 158 John Hewit of Headley-Hall in Yorkshire, Esq; October 11.
- 159 Henry Jernegan of Coffey, alias Coffese in Norfolk, Esq; — 16.
- 160 Sir Nicholas Hide of Albury in Hertfordshire, Kt. November 8. *ex.*
- 161 John Phillips of Pifton in Pembrokehire, Esq; — 9.
- 162 Sir John Stepney of Prendergast in Pembrokehire, Kt. — 24.
- 163 Baldwin Wake of Clevedon in Somersetshire, Esq; December 5.
- 164 William Masham of High-Laver in Essex, Esq; — 20.
- 165 John Colbrond of Borham in Suffex, Esq; — 21. *ex.*
- 166 Sir John Hotham of Scarborough in Yorkshire, Kt. January 4.
- 167 Francis Mansel of Mudlescombe in Caermarthenshire, Esq; — 14. *ex.*
- 168 Edward Povel of Penkelley in Herefordshire, Esq; one of the Masters of Requests, — 18. *ex.*
- 169 Sir John Garrard of Lamer in Hertfordshire, Kt. February 16.
- 170 Sir Richard Grosvenor of Eaton in Cheshire, Kt. — 23.
- 171 Sir Henry Moody of Gareddon in Wiltshire, Kt. March 11. *ex.*
- 172 John Barker of Grimston-Hall in Trimley in Suffolk, Esq; — 17.
- 173 Sir William Burton of Alton in Wiltshire, Kt. — 18. *ex.*
- 174 John Gage of Ferle in Suffex, Esq; Mar. 26, 1622.
- 175 William Goring, Esq; son and heir of Sir Henry Goring of Burton in Suffex, Kt. May 14.
- 176 Peter Courene of Aldington, alias Aulton, in Worcestershire, Esq; — 18. *ex.*
- 177 Sir Richard Norton of Rotherfield in Hampshire, Kt. — 23. *ex.*
- 178 Sir John Leventhorp of Shingle-Hall in Hertfordshire, Kt. — 30. *ex.*
- 179 Capel Bedel of Hamerton, Esq; in Huntingdonshire, June 3. *ex.*
- 180 John Darrel of Westwoodhey in Berkshire, Esq; — 13. *ex.*
- 181 William Williams of Veynel in Caernarvanshire, Esq; — 15. *ex.*
- 182 Sir Francis Ashby of Harfield in Middlesex, Kt. — 18. *ex.*
- 183 Sir Anthony Afsley of St. Giles-Winburne in Dorsetshire, Kt. July 3. *ex.*
- 184 John Cooper of Rockburn in Hantsire, Esq; since Earl of Shaftsbury, — 4. *E.*
- 185 Edmund Prideaux of Netherton in Devonshire, Esq; — 17.
- 186 Sir Thomas Haslerigg of Nofely in Leicestershire, Kt. — 21.
- 187 Sir Thomas Burton of Stockerston in Leicestershire, Kt. — 22.
- 188 Francis Folejambe of Walton in Derbyshire, Esq; — 24. *ex.*
- 189 Edward Yate of Buckland in Berkshire, Esq; — 30. *ex.*
- 190 George Chudleigh of Ashton in Devonshire, Esq; August 1.
- 191 Francis Drake of Buckland in Devonshire, Esq; — 2.
- 192 William Meredith of Stanby in Derbyshire, Esq; — 13.
- 193 Hugh Middleton of Ruthin in Denbyshire, Esq; October 22. *ex.*
- 194 Gifford Thornhurst of Agnes Court in Kent, Esq; November 12. *ex.*
- 195 Percy Herbert, son and heir of Sir William Herbert of Red-Castle in Montgomeryshire, Kt. Marquis of Powis, *E.* but since attained, — 16.
- 196 Sir Robert Fisher of Packington in Warwickshire, Kt. December 7.

- 197 Hardolph Waffneys of Heydon in Nottinghamshire, Esq; December 18.
 198 Sir Henry Skipwith of Prestwold in Leicestershire, Kt. — 20. *ex.*
 199. Thomas Harris of Boreatton in Shropshire, Esq; — 21. *ex.*
 200 Nicholas Tempest of Stanley in the Bishopric of Durham, Esq; — 23.
 201 Francis Cottington, Esq; Secretary to King Charles I,

- when Prince of Wales; since Lord Cottington, Feb. 16. *E. ex.*
 202 Thomas Harris of Tong-Castle in Shropshire, Sergeant at law, April 12, 1623. *ex.*
 203 Edward Barkham of South-Acre in Norfolk, Esq; June 28. *ex.*
 204 John Corbet of Sproffton in Norfolk, Esq; July 4. *ex.*
 205 Sir Thomas Playters of Soterley in Suffolk, Esq; Aug. 13.

BOOK XIX.

Containing the first fifteen years of the Reign of CHARLES I.

25. CHARLES I.

Ann. C. CHARLES I. is proclaimed King at London.
 1625. He forms two difficult projects: 1. To wrest from the Emperor and the Duke of Bavaria the two Palatinates: Reg. 1.
 Mar. 27. 2. To carry the regal authority much higher than his Predecessors had done. p. 238

A Parliament is called for the 17th of May, but does not meet till the 18th of June, on account of the plague, which broke out at London, in the mean time.

May 1. The dispensation for the King's marriage with the Princess Henrietta Maria being brought to Paris, the marriage is solemnized there by proxy. p. 239

7. The funeral of King James I. is celebrated, and he is buried in Henry VIII's Chapel at Westminster.
 King Charles sends 8000 men to Plymouth, for an expedition against Spain; but those troops had been raised for the Palatinate.

10. He grants a pardon to 20 *Remish* Priests that were condemned to die.

May 24. George Villiers Duke of Buckingham comes to Paris, to conduct the new Queen to England.

June 12. The Queen imbarcs at Boulogne.
 13. She arrives at Dover.

14. The marriage is consummated at Canterbury.

16. The King and Queen make their entry into London.

18. The first Parliament of King Charles I. meets at Westminster.

The King asks money of the Parliament for the recovery of the Palatinate, and the war with Spain; but instead of granting him some immediately, both Houses present a petition to him against Recufants, to which he returns a gracious answer; however, he defers answering each particular article of the petition, till he had examined it. p. 240
 Richard Montague is brought to the bar of the House of Commons, for his *Appeal to Cæsar*, which is declared contrary to the articles, &c. The King is displeased with the Commons about it, and takes the business into his own hands.

The Commons grant the King two subsidies; he accepts them graciously, and asks for more money. The Clergy grant at the same time three subsidies.

An act is made, forbidding sports and pastimes; such as bear or bull-baiting, plays, or other unlawful exercises, on Sundays. And another, for the farther restraint of tippling in inns, alehouses, and victualling houses.

July 11. The Parliament is adjourned to Oxford, upon account of the plague's raging in London.

During the adjournment, the King lends six ships to Lewis XIII. King of France, to serve against the Protestants in Rochelle.

Aug. 1. The Parliament is reassembled at Oxford, where the Commons examine grievances.

4. King Charles sends for both Houses, and makes a speech to them, in which he demands money. The Commons complain, that the King had granted a pardon to a Jesuit, and ten other Papists, the day after having returned a favourable answer to their petition against Recufants, and examine other grievances.

The King returns a full and express answer to each article of their petition against Recufants. p. 241

9. The Duke of Buckingham gives the Parliament an account of the fleet, and at the same time takes occasion to vindicate his conduct.

10. The King sends a message to the Commons to hasten the money-bill, and threatens them to take other measures; whereupon, the Commons draw up a declaration.

12. The King perceiving they were resolved not to give a further supply, without the redress of grievances, dissolves this his first Parliament. p. 243

Septemb. His Majesty fits out a fleet against Spain, and raises money by way of loan, by letters under his Privy-Seal.

Oct. 2. The fleet sails towards Cadiz, under the command of Edward Cecil Viscount Wimbledon.

30. Sir Thomas Coventry is made Keeper of the Great Seal, in the room of Dr. John Williams.

The fleet returns without doing any thing considerable. *Ann. C.*
 The King calls his second Parliament, to meet the 6th Novemb. of February. Decemb.

He issues out a proclamation, ordering all such as had 40*l.* a year or more, to come and receive the order of Knighthood, before the King's Coronation.

This year, there died in London of the plague, 35,417 persons.

This year also the order of Knights of *Nova Scotia* was instituted. p. 244

The King is crowned at Westminster.

The Parliament meets, and the Commons examine the public grievances. 1625-26. Feb: 2.

The Committee of Religion calls in question *An answer to the late Gagg of the Protestants, An Appeal to Cæsar, and A Treatise of the Invocation of Saints*, composed by Dr. Richard Mountague.

The King sends a message to the Commons, to demand a supply of money: And the Lords also press the Commons to consider of it. p. 245

The Commons are offended at this, and examine the conduct of George Villiers Duke of Buckingham.

The King sends a letter to the Speaker, to forward the supply, and a message to Sir Richard Weston, to the same purpose.

The Commons return an answer, in which they promise to assist the King, and say, they did not doubt but he would receive their information concerning grievances.

The King accepts their offer, but will not hear of any conditions; and tells them, he would not allow any of his servants to be questioned amongst them. p. 246

The House of Commons resolves that common fame is a good ground of proceeding against the Duke of Buckingham; at which the King is extremely offended.

The Commons vote the King three subsidies, and three fifteenths. 1626.

They continue to examine the Favourite's conduct. p. 248 Reg. 2.

The King sends for both Houses to Whitehall, and after a short speech, orders the Lord-Keeper to make a speech to them, in which the Commons were severely reprimanded. 29.

The Commons take great offence at the King's and the Lord-Keeper's speeches; but the Duke of Buckingham excuses the King, at a conference between the two Houses, and takes from thence an occasion to vindicate his own conduct.

John Digby Earl of Bristol, having petitioned the House of Lords, that he might be summoned to Parliament, the King sends him a writ of summons, but orders him withal not to make use of it. p. 250

The Commons present a remonstrance to the King, concerning his speech, and that of the Lord-Keeper, at Whitehall. They vote a fourth subsidy. April.

The Parliament is adjourned for a week, upon account of Easter. p. 249

The Commons draw up articles of accusation against the Duke of Buckingham, and send him word that they expected his answer; but the House of Lords refuse to give him leave to answer.

There is annexed to the charge against the Duke an article concerning the plaister, and the potion given to King James.

King Charles orders a charge of High-Treason to be brought against the Earl of Bristol; which is accordingly done the same day.

The Earl of Bristol exhibits to the Lords articles of accusation against the Duke of Buckingham, and the Lord Conway Secretary of State.

The Commons send up to the Lords a declaration and impeachment against the Duke of Buckingham. Sir Dudley Digges makes a prologue, and Sir John Elliot an epilogue to the impeachment: They are both sent to the Tower.

The

- Ann. C.* The King goes to the House of Lords, where he makes a speech in vindication of the Duke. p. 251
11. The Commons desire that the Duke might be taken into custody; and loudly complain of the imprisonment of their Members, *Diggers* and *Elliot*: Whereupon, the King orders them to be released.
- March.* A dispute of the like nature arises between the King and the House of Lords about the imprisonment of *Thomas Howard* Earl of *Arundel*. They present several petitions to the King, to which not receiving a satisfactory answer, they grow dissatisfied; and at several times adjourn till the 2d of June: At length the Earl is released.
- April.* *Thomas Howard* Earl of *Suffolk* dies.
- May.* *George Villiers* Duke of *Buckingham*, is chosen Chancellor of the University of *Cambridge*, in the room of the Earl of *Suffolk*: The Commons are offended at it, but the King supports the election. p. 252
- June 2.* The Duke gives in his answer to the impeachment entered against him by the Commons.
8. King *Charles* writes a letter to the Speaker of the House of Commons, to hasten the subsidy.
9. The Commons present a petition to his Majesty against *Popish* Recusants, and give a list of 59 who were in places of trust and authority.
- They give an answer to the King's letter to the Speaker about the subsidy. p. 253
- Being informed that the King intended to dissolve the Parliament, they immediately draw up a remonstrance against the Duke, and against tonnage and poundage.
15. The King dissolves his second Parliament.
- He publishes a declaration, dated the thirteenth of June, wherein he vindicates himself for dissolving this and the former Parliament. p. 255
- A proclamation is issued out, ordering all those who had any copies of the Commons remonstrance to burn them: And another forbidding the preaching or disputing upon the controverted points between the *Arminians* and *Calvinists*. p. 257
- By the King's command, an information is preferred in the Star-Chamber against the Duke of *Buckingham*, about the plaiter.
- A commission is granted to some persons to compound with *Popish* Recusants. p. 258
- The Privy-Council orders all customs to be levied and paid, though they were not yet settled by authority of Parliament.
- And the King requires a loan of a certain sum from every Peer, for the defence of the Kingdom.
- But he desiring a loan of 100,000*l.* from the City of *London* is refused.
- The Ports and maritime Counties are ordered to fit out ships; *London* amongst the rest, is commanded to equip twenty.
- Privy-Seals for money are issued out; and the King raises by way of benevolence, the four subsidies and three fifteenths, which the Commons had voted him.
- Aug. 27.* *Christian IV.* King of *Denmark* is defeated by Count *Tilly*, the Emperor's General; whereupon King *Charles* exacts a general loan of all his subjects for assisting his uncle the King of *Denmark*.
- N. S.* Soldiers returned from *Cadix*, are billeted upon private houses, contrary to the custom of *England*.
- Septemb.* Sir *Randolph Crew* Lord-Chief-Justice of the King's Bench, is removed from his place, for not advancing the loan, and such as refused to subscribe thereto, are either inrolled for soldiers, or imprisoned. p. 259
- Nov. 9.* The King recalls six thousand foot soldiers that he had in the service of the *United Provinces*, and sends them to the King of *Denmark*.
1627. Dr. *Richard Sibthorp* preaches up passive obedience, in order to further the loan.
- Feb. 12.* Dr. *Roger Manwaring* preaches two sermons upon the same subject.
- April.* Dr. *Richard Neile* Bishop of *Durham*, and Dr. *William Laud* Bishop of *Bath and Wells*, are sworn of the Privy-Council.
- Reg. 3.* King *Charles* being resolved to go to war with *France*, dismisses his Queen's *French* domestics; and treats with the Duke of *Reban*, head of the Protestants in that Kingdom. p. 260
- June 27.* The Duke of *Buckingham*, being made Admiral, and Commander of the land-forces to be employed in the expedition, sails with a fleet against *France*, without war being declared.
- He appears before *Rochelle*, but the inhabitants being timorous, and refusing to admit the *English* into that city, the Duke goes and makes a descent in the life of *Rhe*, where he besieges *St. Martin's* fort. p. 261
- Several persons of distinction are imprisoned for refusing to subscribe to the loan, and among the rest, Sir *Thomas Wentworth*.
- Archbishop *Abbot* is suspended for refusing to licence *Sibthorp's* sermon.
- The Duke of *Buckingham* is forced to quit the life of *Rhe*, with the loss of near 5,000 men.
- Rochelle*, where the Protestants stood upon their defence, being on the point of being besieged by the King of *France*, the *Rochellers* apply to King *Charles* for assistance.
- King *Charles* calls his third Parliament to meet the 17th of *March*. 1627-8. Jan. 29.
- Writs of summons are sent to *George Abbot* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, to *John Williams* Bishop of *Lincoln*, and to *John Digby* Earl of *Bristol*, though they were in disgrace.
- Seventy-eight Gentlemen who had been imprisoned for the business of the loan are released.
- The Parliament meets: The King demands of them a supply of money. p. 262
- A letter is dispersed about, concerning the grievances and inconveniencies of the State, intitled *A Speech without Doors*. p. 263
- The Commons examine the grievances of the Nation, and seem determined not to grant any supply till they were redressed.
- The King sends several propositions to the Commons concerning the supply; but the reading of them is deferred, till some resolutions had been taken about the grievances.
- The Commons examine the liberties of the Nation, and come to some important resolutions about them.
- Both Houses present a petition to the King against Recusants: He returns a favourable answer to each article.
- The Commons examine the King's propositions, and then resume the consideration of the grievances. p. 264
- The King sends a message to them in behalf of the Duke of *Buckingham*; and another, to desire them to dispatch the supply. 3.
- The Commons vote the King five subsidies.
- Easter* Holidays approaching, he sends and desires the Commons not to adjourn, that affairs might be the more speedily dispatched: At this the House is offended; but complies.
- Secretary *Coke* presses the dispatch of the subsidies.
- The King sends another threatening message upon the same subject, which occasions many debates.
- Secretary *Coke* brings another message, to the same intent. p. 265
- The Commons present a petition to the King against billeting of soldiers: He returns no direct answer to this petition, and only presses the business of the supply.
- Great debates pass in the House about *Martial Law*, and a Petition of Right, till the 25th day.
- The Commons resolve to present to the King a Petition of Right, a draught of which they send up to the Lords. p. 266
- The King's Serjeant, *Abbot*, makes a speech against it, for which the House of Lords orders him to be imprisoned.
- The Lords make propositions concerning the Petition of Right, but they are rejected by the Commons.
- The Lord-Keeper, *Coventry*, makes a speech to both Houses, to hasten the supplies; and assures them, in the King's name, That his Majesty would maintain all his subjects in the just freedom of their persons, and safety of their estates, &c. Secretary *Coke* persuades the Commons to comply with the King's request. p. 267
- Notwithstanding that, a Committee is appointed to draw up the Petition of Right.
- The King desires the Commons to rest on his Royal word: He sends them word, that he intended shortly to prorogue the Parliament. p. 268
- The Commons return an answer to several of the King's messages; wherein they alledge, that they relied on the King, but not on his Ministers, and desire him to secure their rights and liberties by bill, or otherwise. The King orders the Lord-Keeper to tell them, that they ought to rely on his word, for explanations would hazard an in-croachment upon his prerogative.
- He sends another message to prevent the Petition of Right, which he would by all means have stopped, if he could.
- The Commons vote, that a verbal declaration of the King is not sufficient satisfaction, unless made in a parliamentary way. p. 269
- The King sends a letter to the Lords, wherein he asserts his right of committing prisoners, without expressing the cause of their commitment: It is communicated to the Commons, but they take no notice of it.
- The Lords have a conference with the Commons about the Petition of Right, and offer an addition, which is not admitted by the Commons.
- The Commons shew, that the addition proposed by the Lords would render the Petition of no effect.
- The Lord-Keeper makes a speech at the conference, to persuade the Commons to dispatch the Petition; at length, the

- Ann. G.* the Lords agree with the Commons to present the Petition, without any addition. p. 269
- A charge is brought in against Dr. Roger Manwaring, for his sermons above-mentioned.
- May 30.* The Captain of a French ship deposes, That the English fleet did not attempt to relieve Rochelle; whereupon, William Fielding, Earl of Denbigh, is ordered to go and relieve that town.
- June 2.* The King comes to Parliament, and gives an answer to the Petition of Right, in general and ambiguous terms: The Commons are not satisfied with it, and resume the consideration of the grievances. p. 270, 271
3. Sentence is passed against Dr. Manwaring, whereby he is ordered to be imprisoned, and to make a submission; fined 1000*l.* suspended for three years, and disabled to have any ecclesiastical dignity, or secular office.
5. The King repeats a message he had sent the Commons two days before, namely, That he intended to prorogue the Parliament the 11th; and requires them withal, not to enter into, or proceed to any new business, that might lay a scandal upon his Government.
- He commands the House to adjourn till the next day; at which offence is taken.
6. The King being informed thereof, sends a gracious message by the Speaker.
- The House examines an order of the King's to bring in foreign forces into the Kingdom: The order is read, and witnesses are examined.
- June 7.* The King comes to the Parliament, and returns a full and plain answer to the Petition of Right. p. 272
- The Commons take into consideration a commission from the King to settle a general excise, without the consent of Parliament: The two Houses have a conference about it; and, in the end, it is cancelled by his Majesty.
- The debates concerning the Duke of Buckingham are renewed: He is charged with being the cause of all the evils to the Kingdom; and a remonstrance against him is presented to the King, by the Commons.
13. They also draw a remonstrance against the undue taking of tonnage and poundage, without act of Parliament. p. 274
26. The King gives his assent to the subsidy-bill, and then prorogues the Parliament to the 20th of October. p. 275, 276
- The Clergy grant five subsidies, as the Commons had done before.
- The acts made this session, were: An act forbidding carriers, waggoners, and drovers, travelling on Sundays, or butchers killing or selling meat on that day: Another, to restrain the passing, or sending of any to be popishly bred, beyond the seas: An act, to establish Sutton's Hospital, or the Charter-house; and one for restitution, in blood, of Carlew Raleigh, Esq; Sir Walter's son, &c.
- A proclamation is issued out to suppress Dr. Manwaring's sermons, that had been condemned by the Parliament; and a commission to compound with Recusants.
- July 15.* Sir Richard Weston, a Papist, is made Lord-Treasurer, and Earl of Portland; the same day Dr. William Laud is translated from Bath and Wells to the bishopric of London, and becomes a great favourite.
- Dr. Richard Montague and Dr. Manwaring procure pardons from the King; moreover, Montague is made Bishop of Chichester, and Manwaring Rector of Stamford-Rivers in 1*st* *id.*
- Aug. 23.* George Villiers Duke of Buckingham, is assassinated at Portsmouth, by Lieutenant John Felton.
24. Dr. Montague is consecrated Bishop of Chichester.
- Sept. 10.* The fleet that was to have been commanded by the Duke of Buckingham, sails from Portsmouth under the command of Robert Bertie, Earl of Lindsey, for the relief of Rochelle, that was closely besieged by King Lewis XIII. p. 277
- King Charles disposes of the troops he had ordered to be raised in Germany, to the King of Sweden and the Duke of Savoy.
20. The English fleet appears before Rochelle and attempts to force the barricado, but in vain.
- Octob. 1.* The Parliament is further prorogued to the 20th of January.
20. Rochelle is taken by the King of France.
- Nov. 27.* Felton is arraigned and condemned, and executed, two days after, at Tyburn.
- Samuel Vassel, a London Merchant, refuses to pay tonnage, for which his effects are seized.
- The merchandizes of Richard Chambers are seized upon the same account, and he is imprisoned.
- 1628-29. The Parliament meets again.
- Jan. 20.* They find that the Petition of Right had been inrolled; and printed by the King's order, not with the right answer, and with some additions.
- The imprisonment of John Rolles about tonnage and poundage, since the Petition of Right, is taken into consideration by the House of Commons.
- The King sends for the Commons to Whitehall, and No. 110. VOL. IV.
- makes a speech to them, in which he says, that he did not challenge tonnage and poundage as of right, but *de bene esse*. Then, he presses them to pass a bill to grant him tonnage and poundage.
- He sends a message to the House, to take that bill speedily into consideration; but the Commons in their great wisdom, and wonderful zeal for Calvinism, fall upon matters of Religion, and condemn Arminianism.
26. The King requires them by another message, to give the preference to the bill of tonnage and poundage; they regard it not, and proceed in their debates concerning Religion.
27. Secretary Coke brings them another message concerning the precedency of tonnage and poundage: They continue notwithstanding to examine religious matters.
28. The House of Commons enter into a vow, to stand to the thirty-nine articles established in the 13th of Queen Elizabeth.
30. Both Houses petition the King for a fast: He grants it, but protests withal, that he would not grant any fast for the future, except on extraordinary occasions.
- A declaration is presented to the King by the Commons, wherein they justify their proceedings, in giving the precedence to matters of Religion, the King returns an answer, and presses them to hasten the bill of tonnage, &c.
- The commons enter into some debates about the proclamation to prohibit disputing for, or against, Arminianism. Bishop Laud and Montague are suspected of having procured it. p. 278
- Feb. 4. They take into examination the affair of Mr. Rolles, and the seizing of the Merchants effects.
10. Great Complaints are made in the House about the pardon granted to Sibberp, Montague, and Manwaring, and the preferring of Manwaring, in opposition to the sentence passed upon him by the Parliament.
- Complaint is also made about the licensing of Popish books.
18. The fast is kept.
19. The Officers of the Customs are examined about the taking of Mr. Rolles's goods, who was a Member of the House of Commons.
- Complaints are made, in the House, against Richard Neile, Bishop of Winchester, and the Lord-Treasurer Weston.
25. The Speaker refuses to put the question, saying, he was otherwise commanded from the King; and, had an order to adjourn the House till the 10th of March. p. 279
- Mar. 2. He endeavours to go out of the chair, but is held down in it, till a protestation was drawn up against Popery or Arminianism; and against tonnage and poundage.
- The House is adjourned till the 10th.
- A proclamation is drawn up, to notify that the Parliament was to be dissolved.
4. Several Members of the House of Commons are imprisoned, particularly Sir John Elliot; and Denzil Holles, William Stroud, John Selden, Esquires, &c.
10. The King dissolves his third Parliament; and publishes a declaration, containing the causes which moved him to dissolve that Parliament. p. 280, 284
12. The Duke of Rohan writes a letter to the King.
- Bishop Laud presents to the King Considerations for the better settling of the Church-Government.
- Tonnage and poundage are exacted with rigour, though they were not granted by Parliament.
- A strict order is made, enabling the King's Messengers to search any warehouses, &c. in default of the payment of Customs. p. 285
1629. The King puts out a proclamation for suppressing false rumours touching Parliaments.
27. Reg. 5. An order is published for arming and mustering the Militia.
- Several proclamations, and statutes, made against the Recusants are but ill put in execution.
- April 14. A peace between England and France is signed.
- May 6. Richard Chambers, an Alderman of London, is fined 2000*l.* by the Star-Chamber, for a rash expression of his, and for refusing to pay tonnage and poundage.
10. The peace with France is proclaimed in England.
13. Several Priests are released, which was very disagreeable to the bulk of the Nation.
- John Selden, and the other imprisoned Members, bring their Habeas Corpus; but the King refuses to let them have the benefit of it.
30. The King erects the Starch-makers into a Corporation.
- Sept. 6. The Recusants compound for their forfeitures.
- Sept. 6. Lewis XIII, King of France, swears to the peace with England.
- Dec. 30. King Charles publishes Regal Instructions about the Government of the Church, conformably to Bishop Laud's Considerations.
- The Council writes a threatening letter to the Mayor of Chichester, about the billeting of soldiers.
- Jan. 4. King

- Ann. C.* King Charles engages to furnish *Gustavus Adolphus*, King of Sweden, with 6000 men, in the Marquis of Hamilton's name. p. 286
- Reg. 6.* He puts out a proclamation for confirming defective titles. Prince Charles, afterwards King Charles II, is born.
- May 27.* Articles are agreed upon between the King of Sweden and the Marquis of Hamilton, about the forces above-mentioned.
- June 4.* Dr. Alexander Leighton is condemned in the Star-Chamber, for a virulent book, intitled *Sion's Plea*; but his sentence is not put in execution till November 16, when he had his nose slit, his ears cropped, and his forehead branded. The Corporation for buying in of Inpropriations for Preaching-ministers.
- July 6.* The King grants a commission to compound with those who had neglected to receive the Order of Knighthood. A peace is concluded between England and Spain.
- Nov. 5.* Bishop Laud uses several new and strange ceremonies at the consecration of St. Catharine-Creed Church, London.
- Jan. 16.* A Commission is granted to the Marquis of Hamilton, to raise the troops designed for the service of the King of Sweden.
- Reg. 7.* Bishop Laud is chosen Chancellor of the University of Oxford.
- 1631.* *Mervin*, Lord Audley, is tried and condemned for sodomy, and for assisting one of his servants to ravish his lady. Cards and soap are monopolized, being by patents vested in private hands. p. 287
- July 19.* James, Marquis of Hamilton, sets out for Germany. A tax is imposed for the salary of the Muster-master.
- Sept. 7.* The battle of *Leipsick* is fought. Three members of the University of Oxford are expelled, for preaching against *Aminianism*.
- Oct. 27.* Sir Robert Heath, Attorney-General, is made Chief-Justice of the Common-Pleas, and William Noy, Esq; made Attorney-General in his room. James Mosley, Esq; is proceeded against in the Exchequer, for neglecting to take the Order of Knighthood. Sir Robert Cotton dies.
- 1632.* Nathaniel Bernard, Lecturer of St. Sepulchres, London, is suspended by the High-Commission-Court, fined 1000*l.* and committed to prison, for preaching against *Aminianism*.
- Reg. 8.* The City of London is fined 1500 marks, for neglecting to take inquisition of the death of Dr. Lamb, who was killed by the mob, June 13, 1628.
- May 6.* The King issues out a proclamation, commanding all Lords and Gentlemen to depart from London, and go and reside at their estates.
- June 10.* And another against building in, or near London, upon new foundations.
- 16.* Henry Sherfield, Recorder of Sarum, is fined 500*l.* for having broken some painted glass in St. Edmund's Church, in that City.
- Decemb.* The King gains to his side several eminent persons, which had been violent against the Court, particularly Sir John Saville, Sir Dudley Digges, Sir Edward Littleton, and Sir Thomas Wentworth.
- 1632-33.* The latter is made President of the Council of York, and hath remarkable instructions given him.
- Mar. 21.* Sigismund III, King of Poland, dies.
- 1633.* King Charles takes a journey to Scotland.
- Reg. 9.* He arrives at Edinburgh;
- April 29.* And is crowned there.
- May 13.* The Parliament of Scotland meets, and grants the King, for six years, a subsidy of 1*l.* 10*s.* of every pound-worth of land; and also the sixteenth penny of all annual rents, or interest of money.
- June 15.* King Charles makes use of some sort of violence to get two Acts passed in that Parliament, concerning his prerogative, and apparel of Kirkmen; and for ratifying the Acts touching Religion; with which the people are highly dissatisfied.
- July 6.* He departs from Edinburgh, and arrives at Greenwich.
- 20.* Walter Curie, Bishop of Winchester, publishes Articles of Inquiry, and an Oath to be tendered to the Church-Wardens, at the primary Visitation of his Diocese.
- Aug. 6.* Dr. William Laud is nominated Archbishop of Canterbury, upon the death of Dr. George Abbot. p. 290
- A sentence passes in the Star-Chamber against some persons who made bad soap.
- The King forbids, by a proclamation, people selling tobacco without licence.
- Sir Thomas Richardson, Chief-Justice of the King's Bench, is obliged to revoke an order made by him at the Assizes in *Somersetshire*, against wakes.
- Oct. 8.* King Charles orders, that Divine Service should be performed in his Chapel at Edinburgh, according to the English Liturgy; and that his Privy-Council, and the Lords of the Sessions, &c. should receive the Communion kneeling. p. 291
- Archbishop Laud writes several letters to the Bishops in Scotland about that matter.
- The King renews and confirms the proclamation put out *Ann. C.* by his Father, concerning recreations on Sundays. 18.
- Placing the Communion-table altar-wise in St. Gregory's Church, London, occasions great debates, and a law-suit. *Gustavus Adolphus*, King of Sweden, is slain at the battle of *Lutzen*. Nov. 6.
- Frederic*, Elector Palatine, and King of Bohemia, dies. 19.
- The silk manufacture is monopolized, and the manufacturers of it erected into a Company.
- William Prynn, Esq; is fined 5000*l.* and condemned to 1633-34. be set in the pillory, to have his ears cut off, and to be imprisoned during life, for his book, intitled *Histrio-mastix*. p. 292
- Archbishop Laud forbids the Dutch, Walloon, and French Congregations in England, the English Church at Rotterdam, &c. 10. dam, and the Regiments in the service of the United Provinces, to make use of Presbyterian Ministers, and enjoins &c. &c. them to conform to the Church of England. June.
- William Noy, Esq; Attorney-General, who had advised Aug. 9. ship-money, dies. The learned Sir Edward Coke also dies. Septemb.
- The Swedes are defeated at the battle of Nordlingen. Sept. 6.
- Sir John Finch, who was a fit instrument to promote ship-money, is made Chief-Justice of the Common-Pleas, in the room of Sir Robert Heath, who was removed. Oct. 16.
- The first writ for ship-money is sent to the City of London: They present a petition against it; but, notwithstanding, it is, shortly after, assised and levied throughout the Kingdom. 20.
- Archbishop Laud gives some injunctions to the French and Walloon Churches. He sets up pictures in the windows of his Chapel at Lambeth. p. 293
- Several pardons are granted to *Ramish* Recufants. Novemb.
- The use of sedans, or chairs, was brought this year into England.
- Dr. William Juxon, Bishop of London, is made Lord High-Treasurer. March 6.
- An information is laid in the Star-Chamber against several hundreds of persons, for residing in London, contrary to the King's proclamation. Reg. 11.
- The King publishes a proclamation, commanding all persons not to depart the Kingdom without his licence: And renews a former Commission to confirm the defective titles of such as held lands of the Crown. July 21.
- Thomas Parr, aged 152 or 153 years, is presented to the King. Sept. 29.
- Charles Lewis Elector Palatine, and his brother Prince Rupert, come to England. Nov. 22.
- By a proclamation, foreigners are forbid fishing on the coasts of England and Scotland. p. 294
- Algernon Percy Earl of Northumberland, and High-Admiral, sinks some of the Dutch fishing-boats, and disperses the merrit: Whereupon the Dutch agree to give the King 30,000*l.* for this summer's fishing, and to pay him a yearly tribute for a licence for the future. May 10.
- The Judges give it as their opinion, that for some seditious passages, in books published by John Bastwick, M.D. and Henry Burton, B.D. no indictment could be found for treason, unless it was grounded upon statute 25 *Edw.* III. 6.
- A difference arises between Archbishop Laud, and the two Universities, about his right to visit them, as Metropolitan.
- The King grants a Commission to enquire about depopulations. July 19.
- Ship-money is laid upon the whole Kingdom, which had hitherto been imposed only upon the maritime towns. p. 295
- King Charles gives instructions to the Bishops in Scotland, about settling a Conformity in that Kingdom with the Church of England. Oct. 18.
- The tax of ship-money brought the King, in the year 1636, 202,240*l.* sterling.
- The King caufes the Judges opinion concerning ship-money to be published, and enrolled in all the Courts of Westminster. p. 296, &c.
- A proclamation is issued out, forbidding the Presbyterians to go and settle in America: And an order of Council made against the transporting them thither. *Oliver Cromwell* was one of those who were actually embarked for America. Reg. 13.
- John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln, is, by sentence of the Star-Chamber, suspended, condemned to imprisonment, and to a fine of 8000*l.* for tampering with witnesses. April 30.
- And Lambert Olladoff-Schal, Master of Westminster-School, is fined 10,000*l.* for some letters of his to that Bishop. May 1.
- William Prynn, Henry Burton, and John Bastwick, are questioned in the Star-Chamber, for books published by them. They are condemned to a 5000*l.* fine each, to have their ears cut off, and their noses slit, and to be imprisoned in Caernarvon, Launceston, and Lancaster Castles; from whence they were afterwards removed, Prynn from Caernarvon to Jersey, Bastwick from Launceston to Scilly, and Burton from Lancaster to Guernsey. June 11.
- The first tumult happens at Edinburgh, upon reading the Liturgy, sent down there by the King's order. July 23.
- Another

- Ann. C.* Another tumult is raised there; and the Malecontents
Oct. 18. present two petitions. p. 301
19. Several proclamations are published in *Scotland* to sup-
Dec. 7. press those tumults. p. 302
20. *John Hampden*, Esq; is prosecuted for refusing to pay
Nov. 6. ship-money, and cast.
Dec. 18. Such Ministers as refused to read the *Book of Sports* on
1637-38. Sundays, are prosecuted.
February. A rigorous sentence is passed upon *John Lilburn*, for
writing in *Prynne's* behalf, to whom he had been Clerk.
19. The King sends a proclamation into *Scotland*, to quell
the troubles there. The Malecontents draw up a pro-
testation, erect four tables, and subscribe a covenant. p. 303
1638. The King appoints *James Marquis of Hamilton* to be
Reg. 14. his High-Commissioner into *Scotland*. p. 304
May 16. The Marquis arrives in *Edinburgh*, and, after having
founded the Covenanters, lets the King know, that he
must either yield to the Scots demands, or prepare for war.
June 6. The King resolves upon war, and orders the Marquis to
amuse the Malecontents.
28. His Majesty's declaration is published at *Edinburgh*: In
answer to which, the Malecontents draw up a protestation,
p. 305
July 6. The Marquis returns to *England*, to receive the King's
orders: King Charles gives him fresh instructions.
Aug. 10. The Marquis, upon his return to *Scotland*, finds things
in a worse condition than before.
19. An order is made against transporting Ministers into
America, without the Archbishop of *Canterbury's*, and the
Bishop of *London's* licence.
25. The Marquis of *Hamilton* takes a second journey into
England. p. 306
Sept. 9. The King gives him new instructions, wherein he abates
considerably of his former demands; and requires the Scots
to sign the old Confession of Faith.
17. The Marquis of *Hamilton* returns to *Edinburgh*, and
publishes his Majesty's proclamation, wherein he revoked,
in ambiguous terms, the orders he had sent into *Scotland*:
The Malecontents form a protestation against it, and raise
objections against the oath annexed to the Confession of
Faith.
22. The High-Commissioner convenes a General Assembly
to meet at *Glasgow* the 21st of *November* 1638, and a Par-
liament at *Edinburgh* the 15th of *May* 1639.
Oct. 30. *Mary of Medicis* the Queen's mother arrives in *England*.
Nov. 3. An order of Council is issued out for collecting the ar-
rears of ship-money.
21. The General Assembly of the Church of *Scotland* begins
to meet at *Glasgow*.
27. There is read in it a *Declinator* sent by the Bishops.
28. The High-Commissioner seeing the Covenanters insolent
behaviour, resolves to dissolve the Assembly. p. 307
29. Accordingly, it is dissolved by proclamation; but the
Assembly of the Kirk draws a protestation against it: And
continuing to sit, notwithstanding their dissolution, deprive
the Bishops, and abolish Episcopal Government in *Scotland*.
Archibald Campbell, Marquis of *Argyle*, joins the Male-
contents.
Dec. 8. The King forbids by a proclamation, the acknowledging
the authority of the General Assembly: But the Assembly
makes a protestation against it.
18. The Marquis of *Hamilton* sends the King word, that
there was no way to reduce *Scotland* to obedience, but by
sending a fleet to lie in the *Firth* to block up their trade,
and then to follow with a royal army.
16. By an order of Council, all the Counties are command-
ed to find a certain number of troops for the war with
Scotland.
1638-9. *Thomas Baron Coventry*, Lord-Keeper, dies; and is
succeeded by Sir *John Finch*.
Jan. 14. The King summons the Nobility to meet him at *York*,
each, with as many horse as he could raise; and several
orders are issued out to the several Counties for raising
troops. p. 308
Feb. 10. *Thomas Viscount Strafford*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*,
writes a letter to the King, about the preparations for the
war with *Scotland*.
11. The Archbishops of *Canterbury* and *York* send a circular
letter to the Clergy, to exhort them to contribute freely to
the war against the Scots. The Queen writes to the Papists
upon the same account.
14. The Scots disperse a declaration [or kind of *Manifesto*]
in *England*.
27. King Charles publishes a declaration, to justify his going
to war with *Scotland*.
1639. He sets out for the North:
Mar. 27. And arrives at *York*.
Reg. 15. The Scots seize *Dumbarton*, where the King intended to
have some troops landed from *Ireland*: They also take
Aberdeen.
April. The Privy-Council writes letters to several gentlemen,
requiring them to lend the King money.
- The King issues a proclamation to revoke sundry mono-*Ann. C.*
polies, but it is not put in execution.
He goes from *York* towards *Newcastle*, and then incamps
near *Berwick*. p. 309
His General was the Earl of *Arundel*, and the Earl of
Effex Lieutenant-General.
The Scots residing in *Ireland* are forced to take an oath
of allegiance, whereby they abjured the covenant.
Henry Rich Earl of *Holland*, General of the King's
horse, enters *Scotland*, and reads there a proclamation from
the King.
He enters *Scotland* a second time, with four thousand
men, and retreats in a hurry.
By an order of Council, the Scots living in *England* are
enjoined to take the same oath as had been taken by those
in *Ireland*.
The King by the advice of some of his friends, resolves
to stand upon the defensive.
The Scots sue for peace; and the King agreeing to it,
negotiations are set on foot.
A doubtful peace is concluded, containing seven articles
of pacification; and the Scots disband their army.
King Charles gains the Earl of *Montrose* to his side.
He arrives at *Theobald's*, from his Scottish expedition.
He writes a letter to the Archbishop of *St. Andrews*, by
which it appears that he intended only to amuse the Scots.
The Scottish Bishops sign a *Declinator*. p. 311
A General Assembly meets at *Edinburgh*; wherein the
Earl of *Traquair*, the King's High-Commissioner, approves
of the Covenant. p. 312
A Spanish fleet is attacked by the Dutch in the Channel,
and dispersed. Sept. 7.
The King renews his orders for the levying of ship-money.
The Privy-Council issues out injunctions for paying in
the arrears of the same.
The Parliament of *Scotland* meets, and passes several acts
disagreeable to the King.
It is prorogued; whereupon the members make a decla-
ration, That the High-Commissioner had not power to
prorogue the Parliament upon the King's letter, without
the consent of the Parliament itself. p. 313
They break up, however, but leave a Committee,
to present a remonstrance to the King, and attend his answer.
The King refuses audience to the Deputies that brought
this remonstrance.
Algernon Percy, Earl of *Northumberland*, Lord High-
Admiral, is ordered to get 20 ships fitted out, besides those
that were to be set forth by the City of *London*.
A war between *England* and *Scotland* is fomented by the
Court of *France*, and by several of the English Nobility and
Clergy.
The Earl of *Northumberland* is appointed Captain-Gen-
eral, and the Earl of *Strafford* Lieutenant-General of the
army that was to be employed against *Scotland*.
The Lord *William Hamilton*, brother to the Marquis,
is made Earl of *Lanerc*.
The Committee of *Edinburgh* obtains leave of the King
to send him their Deputies: These Deputies present two
petitions to his Majesty.
They desire him to let the Parliament meet, and con-
firm the acts of the Assembly. The King objects to them,
that their powers were not full enough.
He calls his fourth Parliament in *England*, to meet the
13th of April.
The Council of *England* resolves upon a war with *Scot-*
land: The King publishes a declaration to justify this second
war.
He insists, chiefly, upon a letter without date, written
by the Malecontents to the King of *France*. p. 314
Orders are sent to the several chief towns and counties,
to raise soldiers, and to furnish them with coat and conduct-
money. Reg. 16.
A proclamation is published against libellous and seditious
pamphlets, and discourses from *Scotland*.
Ireland grants the King four subsidies, for the war with
Scotland.
Sir *John Finch*, Lord-Keeper, is made Baron of *Ford-*
wich. April 7.
The patents for monopolies are called in a second time by
the King.
The Lord *Lowdon*, one of the Scottish Deputies, is com-
mitted to the Tower, for being one of those who subscribed
the letter above-mentioned to the King of *France*.
The Parliament meets: The King makes a speech to
both Houses, to demand money for the war with *Scot-*
land. p. 314-316
Several petitions are presented to the Commons about
Grievances.
The Commons take them into consideration.
They enter into a resolution about the business of Sir
John Finch, Speaker in the last Parliament, who refused to
put the question.

- Ann. C.* The King sends for both Houses to *Whitehall*, and, in a speech made by the Lord-Keeper, requires them to dispatch the supply. p. 317
- But, notwithstanding, the Commons proceed in the examination of grievances.
- The House of Lords, in a conference, solicits the Commons to go about the supply: The Commons vote this to be a breach of privilege, and stick to the grievances.
- There was then a very full House, no less than 405 Members.
- May 2.* King *Charles* sends a message to them requiring a speedy answer.
- He proposes to them, in another message, to abolish utterly ship-money, if they would grant him twelve subsidies.
- The House has a debate about it till six at night, and come to no resolution, but put it off till next day. p. 318
- May 5.* The King dissolves the Parliament, and publishes a declaration containing the causes of its dissolution.
- Several Members of the House of Commons are imprisoned.
- The King continues the Convocation, notwithstanding the Parliament's dissolution. p. 320
- An order of Council is made for proceeding against such High Sheriffs as neglected to raise and collect the ship-money.
- The mob besets *Lambeth-House*, and highly threatens the Archbishop.
- An order is made for imprisoning those who refused to pay coat and conduct-money.
- Some Aldermen of *London* are committed to prison, for refusing to give in the names of such persons as were able to lend the King money.
- Circular letters are sent about, to require people to pay in ship-money betimes.
- The Council appoints a Committee to press the payment of ship-money with all expedition.
- The Convocation rises, after having made 17 Canons, enjoined a new oath, and granted the King six subsidies, payable in six years; being 4 s. in the pound every year, according to the valuation of the benefices in the King's books. p. 321
- An order is sent to the Lord-Mayor of *London*, to raise 4000 men.
- Commissions of array are sent into every county.
- The Lord-Mayor and Aldermen of *London* are ordered to be prosecuted, for neglecting to levy ship-money.

- The King buys all the pepper upon credit, and sells it *Ann. C.* again for ready money.
- He seizes the bullion in the *Tower*, belonging to the Merchants, and borrows afterwards, of the Merchants concerned in the Mint, 40,000*l.* upon the credit of the Customs.
- A project is formed to debase the coin, by mixing silver and copper together; but it is not put in execution.
- The Scots army enters *England*, and publishes two manifestoes. p. 322
- The King arrives at *York*, having set out from *London* the 20th. 23.
- The Scots force a pass over the *Tyne* at *Newburn*, and become masters of *Newcastle*. 27.
- The King is at *North-Merton*: He returns to *York*, whither the *English* troops retire likewise. 28.
- Writs are sent to the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, to attend the King in the North, according to their tenures. 29.
- The Scots send a petition to the King, and sue for Sept. 4. peace.
- The King summons all the Nobility to meet him at *York* the 24th of September, and give him their advice upon the situation of his affairs. 7.
- The Scots send him their demands. 8.
- Twelve Lords petition his Majesty to call a Parliament. p. 323
- Other petitions are presented to him by the City of *London* and the *Yorkshire* Gentry, to the same purpose. 10.
- A great Council of Lords meets at *York*, to consider of means how to get the Scots out of the Kingdom; which continues sitting till the 28th of October. 11.
- The King calls a Parliament to meet the 3d of November. 24.
- The Lords advise the King to make peace with the Scots. p. 324
- They borrow, upon their own credit, 200,000*l.* of the City of *London*, to pay the King's army.
- The King appoints Commissioners to treat with the Scots about a peace. 29.
- The treaty begins at *Rippon*. Oct. 1.
- The preliminaries for the maintenance of the Scotch army, &c. are agreed upon. 16.
- The treaty is, by mutual consent, removed from *Rippon* to *London*. 23.
- A truce is concluded between the *English* and Scots. 26.

BOOK XX.

The Second Part of the Reign of CHARLES I.

- Nov. 3.* THE 5th Parliament of King *Charles* meets. p. 350
- The King makes a speech to both Houses, in which he desires them to think of means to drive the Scots out of the Kingdom.
- A vast number of petitions about grievances are presented to the Commons, who apply themselves entirely to the redressing of them. p. 352
- The House appoints a Committee to draw up a remonstrance, or representation of the state of the Kingdom.
- Thomas Wentworth*, Earl of *Strafford*, is impeached by the Commons of High-treason, and sent to the *Tower* the 22d. p. 354—369
- John Digby*, Earl of *Bristol*, gives both Houses a relation of his negotiation with the Scots. p. 365
- John Williams*, Bishop of *Lincoln*, is released out of the *Tower*, and takes his seat in Parliament.
- A fast is appointed.
- All the members of the House of Commons are ordered to receive the Communion.
- Dec. 7.* The Commons vote, that ship-money is contrary to the laws of the Realm, &c. 356, 357, 358
- Sir Francis Windebank*, Secretary of State, being complained of in the House of Commons for favouring Popery, flies into *France*, January 11.
- The inhabitants of *London* present a petition to the Commons against Bishops, containing twenty-eight grievances. p. 361
- The Canons made by the late Convocation, and the subsidies, or benevolence, granted by the Clergy to the King, are voted illegal. p. 355
- The Scottish Commissioners present to the Lords articles of impeachment against Archbishop *Laud*, who is accordingly accused by the Commons of High-treason
- Matthew Wren*, Bishop of *Ely*, is obliged to give 10,000*l.* bail
- The Lord-Keeper, *Finch*, makes a speech in his own justification, before the House of Commons; but being, notwithstanding, declared a traitor, he flies into *Holland*.

- Sir Edward Littleton* is made Lord-Keeper in his room.
- Three of the Judges, *Sir John Brampton*, *Sir Humphrey Davenport*, and *Justice Crawley*, are impeached.
- A petition is sent from *Kent* against the Bishops. 1640 41.
- The articles of impeachment against *John*, Lord *Finch*, Jan. 13. are carried up to the House of Lords. 14.
- The House of Lords orders, That Divine Service be performed, as it is appointed by the acts of Parliament of this Realm. 16.
- The Commons send up to the Lords a bill for triennial Parliaments. 19.
- Some members of the House of Commons are expelled, on account of their having been concerned in monopolies.
- Several Ministers, particularly *Peter Smart*, present petitions against irregularities in the government of the Church. 23.
- A dispute happens between the King and the House of Commons, about *John Goodman*, a Jesuit.
- Commissioners are ordered to be sent into all counties, for defacing pictures, and all other relics of idolatry in Churches.
- The King sends for both Houses to *Whitehall*, and proposes some restrictions to the bill concerning triennial Parliaments.
- Both Houses present a remonstrance to his Majesty against *Goodman*. p. 365
- The King returns an answer to their remonstrance. Feb. 2.
- The Commons resolve to give the Scots 300,000*l.* 3.
- Clergymen are ordered to be left out of the Commission of the Peace: And, from this time, till the end of our intestine divisions, above 7000 of the Clergy are deprived of their livings, and other preferments. 5.
- The Queen sends a message to the Commons about the raising money by the Recusants, and the Pope's Nuncio.
- The King communicates to the Lords the marriage of the Princess *Mary*, his daughter, with the Prince of *Orange*.
- Sir Robert Berkley*, one of the Judges, is impeached, and taken off the Bench, to be committed to prison. 10.
- The

Ann. C. The King passes the act for triennial Parliaments. p. 365
Feb. 15. The Lords order the record in the *Exchequer* of the judgment in Mr. *Hamden's* case concerning ship-money, to be annulled: And the same is vacated by Act of Parliament.
26. Articles of impeachment against Archbishop *Laud* are carried up to the Lords; and he is committed to the Tower.
Mar. 1. The Commons vote against the Bishops sitting in Parliament. p. 506
12. Articles of accusation are sent up by the Commons, to the House of Lords, against Dr. *John Cosin* Prebendary of *Durham*. p. 379, &c.
15. Both Houses petition the King to remove the Papists from Court.
16. The House of Peers returns thanks to the twelve Lords, who had petitioned the King at *York* to call a Parliament.
22. The trial of the Earl of *Strafford* begins; but there being
Reg. 17. no sufficient cause found for his legal condemnation, he is voted guilty of High-treason.
1641. The Commons read thrice in one day a bill of attainder against that Earl, and send it up to the Lords. p. 373, &c.
April 21. They vote for abolishing the Council of the North, or the Court of *York*.
A petition from the inhabitants of *London*, subscribed by 20,000 persons, is presented to the Parliament.
26. A bill is brought in for laying fines on the Members of the late Convocation. p. 363—385
May 1. The King makes a speech to the Parliament in favour of the Earl of *Strafford*.
3. *John Pym*, Esq; discovers to the House of Commons a plot to seduce the army; the House doth thereupon subscribe a protestation. p. 369
3 and 4. The rabble flocks to *Westminster*, and demands justice against the Earl of *Strafford*.
4. The Earl finding the King was in great anxiety about passing the bill for his attainder, he writes a letter to his Majesty to persuade him to pass it.
The Commons examine into the plot for seducing the army.
8. The bill of attainder against the Earl of *Strafford* passes in the House of Lords.
10. The King passes it by commission, with another bill for the continuance of the Parliament, that it might not be dissolved, without the consent of both Houses.
11. He writes to the Lords in behalf of the Earl of *Strafford*.
12. *Thomas Wentworth*, Earl of *Strafford*, is beheaded.
13. The Commons explain a clause in their protestation. p. 380
19. *William Juxon*, Bishop of *London*, resigns his place of High-Treasurer.
25. The Customers offer 150,000*l.* for an act of oblivion, which offer is accepted.
Robert Sidney, Earl of *Leicester*, is appointed by the King Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*.
June 7. The Lords vote, that the Bishops should continue to sit in Parliament; but the Commons proceed upon the bill for abolishing Episcopacy.
9. The Commons send up to the Lords a bill for regulating the Council, and taking away the Star-Chamber.
The King calls up to the House of Peers *George*, Lord *Digby*, son of the Earl of *Bristol*.
12. A bill is brought in, to restore the Earl of *Strafford's* children in blood and honour, and for settling his estate upon his heirs.
14. *Henry Vilmot*, Captain *Albournham*, and Captain *Pollard*, are committed to prison, about the plot for seducing the army.
15. The Commons vote, that all Deans, Chapters, Canons, &c. should be abolished.
16. The witnesses about the plot to seduce the army are examined.
22. The King gives his assent to a bill, whereby tonnage and poundage were granted him for a time.
24. Count *Rosetti*, the Pope's Nuncio, is ordered to be brought to the Bar of the House of Commons; but he absconds, and departs for *Rome*. p. 365
26. Father *Philips*, the Queen's Confessor, is also accused.
A vote is passed for abolishing the High-Commission Court. p. 380
July 3. The King gives his assent to a bill for a poll-tax.
5. As also to two bills, for taking away the Star-Chamber and High-Commission Courts.
6. Articles of accusation are brought in against the Judges.
8. The Commons pass some votes about the imprisonment of the Members of Parliament.
20. *Matthew Wren*, Bishop of *Ely*, is impeached.
23. *Robert Devereux*, Earl of *Essex*, is made Lord High-Chamberlain, in the room of *Philip Herbert*, Earl of *Pembroke*.
28. The King communicates to both Houses the engagement he had entered into with *Philip IV*, King of *Spain*, to lend No. 110. VOL. IV.

him 4000 men, part of the *Irish* army, and the rest to the *Ann. C.* King of *France*; but the Parliament finds means to hinder it. p. 380, 381
The House of Lords rejects the bill for taking the protestation. 30.
An accusation is brought by the Commons against 13 Aug. 1. Bishops, who had assisted at the last Convocation.
Both the *English* and *Scottish* armies are disbanded. 6.
The peace is concluded between *England* and *Scotland*. 7.
p. 367
The King gives his assent to a bill about Knighthood; to one for regulating the Clerks of the market, and to another for the certainty of forests, and of the limits and bounds of the forests, &c.
He sets out the same day for *Scotland*, and in four days arrives thither.
Mary of Medicis, the Queen's mother, departs from *England*.
The Parliament sends a Committee into *Scotland* to watch the King. p. 381 17.
The Commons vote against the monopoly of soap; and about the plantation of *Londonderry*, in *Ireland*; and against the King's resolution of lending the *Irish* army to the Kings of *France* or *Spain*. 26.
The House hath a great debate about altering the Common-Prayer-Book; shortly after, they vote against innovations and images. Sept. 1.
A declaration upon this matter is sent up by the Commons to the Lords, who return no answer. 8.
The Lords communicate to the Commons their order of the 16th of *January*, concerning Divine Service; the Commons order their declaration to be forthwith published, and put in execution, throughout the Kingdom. p. 382 9.
Both Houses adjourn to the 20th of *October*, and appoint Committees to take care of affairs during the recess.
A conspiracy is discovered in *Scotland* against *James Marquis of Hamilton*, *Archibald Campbell* Earl of *Argyle*, and *William Hamilton* Earl of *Lanerick*. Oct. 1.
The Parliament meeting again, desires a guard of the Earl of *Essex*, whom the King had made General on the South of *Trent*. 20.
They push the bill for excluding the Bishops from their votes in Parliament. p. 383, &c. 22.
The Rebellion breaks out in *Ireland*. 23.
The Commons pass some votes about the monopoly of soap. 30.
William Seymour Marquis of *Hertford*, is made Governor to Prince *Charles*.
The Lord Justices of *Ireland* issue out a proclamation, to vindicate King *Charles* of an aspersion thrown upon him, that he was concerned in the *Irish* rebellion. p. 386
The Parliament votes large sums, for securing *Ireland*, Nov. 1. and suppressing the Rebellion there.
A remonstrance of the State of the Kingdom passes in the House of Commons by nine voices only. p. 385 4.
The King returns from *Scotland* to *London*, and is received with great demonstrations of joy. p. 399 5.
He dismisses the Parliament's guard, that had been given by the Earl of *Essex*. The Earl resigns his commission of Captain-General. 22.
The remonstrance is presented to the King; to which Dec. 1. his Majesty returns an answer some time after.
Both Houses resolve never to consent to a toleration of Popery in *Ireland*. p. 400
The King issues out a proclamation, ordering that the use of the Common-Prayer-Book should be continued. 10.
He makes a speech to the Parliament, wherein he proposes an accommodation concerning the Bill for pressing soldiers; both Houses vote this to be a breach of privilege. 14.
Several inhabitants of *London* present a petition against Colonel *Lunsford* Lieutenant of the Tower, put in the room of Sir *William Balfour*, whom the King had displaced. p. 402 23.
The King removes *Lunsford* from that post, and gives it to *Montjoy Blount* Earl of *Newport*, whom he also removes, immediately after, and gives that place to Sir *John Byron*. Dec. 26.
There is a tumult and a great concourse of people at *Westminster*, crying out against the Bishops. p. 403 27.
About this time the name of *Roundheads* came to be used.
A proclamation is put out against those tumults. 28.
The Bishops present a protestation to the King, against all laws to be made without their concurrence: His Majesty communicates it to the Lords, who send it down to the Commons. Whereupon the Commons accuse the twelve Bishops of High-treason, and they are sent to the Tower. p. 404, 405 30.
An act of the Common-Council of the City of *London* is passed for suppressing the tumults. 31.
The King issues out a proclamation, wherein he declares the *Irish*, Rebels and Traitors. 1641-2.
10 C Jan. 1.
The

- Ann. C.* The King's Priater is ordered to print but forty copies of it, and send them to Sir Edward Nicholas Secretary of State. p. 404
- 3- The King orders Edward Montague Lord Kimbolton, a Peer, and five Members of the House of Commons, viz. Denzil Hollis, Sir Arthur Haslerig, John Pym, John Hampden, and William Stroud to be accused of High-treason. p. 407
- 4- King Charles goes himself to the House of Commons, to demand the five impeached Members. p. 407
- 5- The Commons vote that by so doing, the King had violated the privileges of Parliament. They appoint a Committee to sit at Guildhall, and adjourn till the 11th; the King comes to Guildhall, to demand the five Members. p. 408
- 7- The Lord-Mayor and Common-Council present a petition to his Majesty, wherein they represent their fears. p. 408
- 8- A proclamation is issued out for apprehending the five accused Members. p. 408
- 10- The King retires from London to Hampton-Court, and then to Windsor. p. 409
- 11- The Commons meet again. p. 409
- 12- King Charles sends two messages to them, declaring that he desisted from his proceedings against the five Members. p. 409
- 14- The Parliament receives information, that George Lord Digby was in arms at Kingston upon Thames, attended with several Officers: Whereupon both Houses use precautions to hinder the King from becoming Master of Portsmouth. p. 410
- They send Sir John Hotham to secure Hull, without acquainting the King with it. p. 410
- George Lord Digby withdraws out of the Kingdom. p. 411
- 13- The Sheriffs of London and Middlesex are ordered to set a guard about the Tower. p. 411
- 15- The Commons petition to have Sir John Byron removed from the Lieutenancy of the Tower. p. 411
- Sir Edward Herbert, Attorney-General, is impeached by the Commons. p. 411
- The Scotch Commissioners who were come to treat about sending 10,000 of their own forces to Ireland, offer their mediation: The Parliament accepts it, but it is rejected by the King. p. 411
- 20- The King sends a message to both Houses, wherein he makes them some proposals: The Commons return for answer, that to enable them to do what his Majesty desired, it was necessary, that the Tower, and other principal forts of the Kingdom, and the whole Militia should be put into the hands of such persons as the Parliament might confide in, and as should be recommended by both Houses of Parliament. p. 415
- 24- The Scots make some proposals for sending 2500 men into Ireland. p. 411
- 28- His Majesty sends an answer to the Commons, wherein he seems to be willing to grant what they desired. p. 416
- Feb. 7.* He denies that ever he gave any passes for Ireland. p. 415
- 11- Sir John Byron is removed from the Lieutenancy of the Tower, which is given to Sir John Congers. p. 415
- 14- The King passes by commission, the Bill for taking away the Bishops votes; and another for pressing of soldiers. p. 431
- The Queen goes to Holland, with the Crown-jewels, to buy arms and ammunition. p. 433
- March.* The business of the Militia, which was taken into consideration Jan. 20, is debated between the King and the two Houses in this month, and till the end of May; upon the whole, the King will not part with the right of disposing of the Militia. p. 415, 430
- The King determines to go and reside at York for some time, and acquaints both Houses with his design. p. 430
- The Lords and Commons make an ordinance about the Militia. p. 419
- King Charles proposes to go in person to Ireland, and head his army. p. 426
- He comes before Hull, wherein Sir John Hotham, Governor, refuses him admittance. p. 427
- Both Houses petition the King to desist from his intention of going into Ireland. p. 431, 433
- His Majesty tries to become master of Hull by force or surprize. p. 434
- He summons the tenants in chief in Yorkshire, to appear at York, May 12, and desires them to grant him a guard. p. 434, 435
- The Lords and Commons present a remonstrance, or manifesto, to him: He returns an answer to the same. p. 435-447
- The Commons vote, that the King intended to make war upon his Parliament. p. 448
- The Earl of Bristol endeavours in vain to procure an accommodation, and to prevent a war. p. 448
- King Charles concludes a peace with Portugal. p. 448
- The Lord Keeper Littleton sends the Great Seal to the King, and goes to him the next day. p. 448
- The two Houses petition the King, to disband the horse and foot raised as a guard for him. p. 448
- The Parliament sends nineteen propositions to the King; which he rejects, and puts out a long answer to them. p. 449-455
- His Majesty receives arms and ammunition from Holland. p. 455
- Both Houses publish proposals for the borrowing of money and plate for the defence of the Kingdom. The King forbids the Citizens to lend them any. p. 456
- The Lords that were with the King at York promise to stand by him. p. 456
- The Commons draw up articles of impeachment against nine of the Lords that were with his Majesty; and the House of Peers passed this sentence, that they should not sit or vote in the house, during the present Parliament. p. 456
- The King grants several commissions of array for levying troops. p. 456
- Both Houses draw up a declaration against those commissions. p. 456
- The King issues out a proclamation concerning the Militia. He besieges Hull, but without success. p. 456
- He miscarries likewise in his design of making himself master of the fleet. p. 456
- The Commons pass votes for raising an army, to be commanded by Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, who had left the King's service, and been turned out of his place of Lord-Chamberlain. p. 456
- Francis Russell, Earl of Bedford, is appointed General of the horse. p. 456
- He is routed at Sherburne, the 6th of the next month, by William Seymour, Marquis of Hertford. p. 456
- The Parliament forbids the publishing the King's proclamation about the Militia. p. 456
- George Goring, Governor of Portsmouth, declares for the King; whereupon, the Parliament orders Portsmouth to be blocked up. p. 456
- His Majesty publishes a manifesto, and orders by proclamation all men that could bear arms to repair to him at Nottingham. p. 457
- Both Houses declare those traitors that should assist the King. p. 457
- Sir Richard Gurney, Lord-Mayor of London, is impeached by the Commons. Sentence is passed upon him. p. 457
- Colonel Goring surrenders Portsmouth to the Parliament. p. 457
- The gates of Coventry are shut against the King. p. 457
- Dever is surprized by one Drake for the Parliament. p. 457

BOOK XXI.

Containing the third and last Part of the Reign of CHARLES I.

21. KING Charles sets up his standard at Nottingham. p. 459
- 25- He sends a message to the Parliament, by Thomas Wriathesley, Earl of Southampton, and others, in which he proposes a peace; the two Houses return him no satisfactory answer. p. 460
- 28- Several messages pass between the King and the Parliament about this matter. p. 460
- 27- Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, sets out from London, to head the Parliament-forces. p. 460
- 19- The King makes a solemn protestation at the head of his army. p. 460
- He marches to Shrewsbury, where he forms an army of 14000 men; and receives large sums of money from London, and money and plate from Oxford. p. 461
- A fight happens at Powick-Bridge near Worcester, where Prince Rupert gets the advantage. p. 461
- The Earl of Essex possesses himself of Worcester, and afterwards secures Hereford, Gloucester, and Bristol. p. 461
- The King publishes a declaration upon the two Houses refusing to treat about a peace. p. 461
- The Parliament publishes also a declaration, and protestation about the war. p. 461
- The King advances towards London, and is followed by the Earl of Essex. p. 461
- The battle of Keinton or Edge-hill is fought; in which the

- Ann. G.* the King got the victory, though it was challenged by the Parliament. After it, the King takes *Banbury Castle*, and withdraws to *Oxford*. p. 462
- Oct. 27.* The King issues out a proclamation, in which he offers a pardon to the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*. p. 464
- Nov. 3.* Both Houses petition the King for a safe-conduct, to come and treat with him about a peace.
11. The Parliament's Deputies repair to *Colebrook*.
12. The King beats the quarters of some of the Parliament's forces at *Bratford*; but the Earl of *Essex*, and some of the *London* trained bands, stop his progress. And he returns to *Oxford*. p. 465
- Dec. 1.* A fight at *Piercebrig* between *William Cavendish*, Earl of *Newcastle*, and *Ferdinando Lord Fairfax*. They have another engagement at *Tadcaster*. p. 466
5. Commisary-General *Wilnot* takes *Marlborough* for the King.
13. Sir *William Waller* takes *Farnham-Castle* and *Winchester* for the Parliament.
17. The two Houses publish a declaration, in which they threaten to make use of reprisals, if the King put any of his prisoners of war to death, whom he had caused to be tried and condemned. p. 467
29. *John Lilburn* was one of the condemned prisoners. *Waller* takes *Chichester* for the Parliament.
- Associations are formed in some Counties for the King, and in others for the Parliament.
- 1642-43. The General Assembly of the Kirk of *Scotland* presents a petition to the King, in which they sue for uniformity of Church Government. p. 464
16. An order is made by the Parliament, for treating such as should come from the King's quarters to *London* as spies.
19. *Ralph Lord Hopton* defeats, near *Bodmin*, a body of Parliamentarians, commanded by *Rutben*; and, three days after, makes himself master of *Salisbury*.
23. Sir *Hugh Cholmley*, one of the Parliament's Officers, defeats and takes prisoner Colonel *Slingsby* at *Gisborough*.
28. Sir *Thomas Fairfax* becomes master of *Leeds*.
30. The negotiations for a peace are begun at *Oxford*, and continue till the middle of *April*. p. 469—475
- Febr. 2.* The Parliament borrows money, for carrying on the war in *Ireland*.
22. Prince *Rupert* takes *Cirencester* by storm.
- Mar. 1.* Queen *Henrietta Maria* arrives from *Holland* in *Burlington* bay in *Yorkshire*. p. 469
7. *Lichfield* is taken for the Parliament; and *Robert Lord Brooke*, one of the Parliament's Officers, slain. p. 466
7. The Queen arrives at *Tork*. p. 469
- The same day a plot is formed by *Robert Yeomans*, &c. for delivering *Bristol* to the King.
- An ordinance is made for fortifying *London* by lines and out-works.
19. A battle is fought at *Salt-Heath* near *Stafford*, wherein *Spencer Compton*, Earl of *Northampton*, is slain. p. 466
- Sir *William Waller* relieves *Gloucester*, besieged by some of the Royalists; and afterwards takes *Cheylston* and *Monmouth*.
- The King returns an answer to the petition of the General Assembly of the Kirk of *Scotland*.
1643. The Parliament makes an ordinance for sequestrating the estates of Delinquents.
- Apr. 1.* James Butler, Marquis of *Ormond*, defeats the *Irish* Rebels at *Rofs*.
3. Prince *Rupert*, who was sent to establish a communication between *York* and *Oxford*, takes *Birmingham*. p. 476
4. A petition from some Protestant Officers in *Ireland* is presented to the Lords Justices, and afterwards communicated to the King, in which they deplored their miseries. p. 486
7. The King issues out a proclamation, forbidding the paying any taxes to the Parliament. p. 466, 467
10. The Parliament makes an order about spies.
15. The treaty at *Oxford* is broken off without success.
16. Robert *Devereux* Earl of *Essex* besieges *Reading*, which had been fortified by the King. p. 476
19. The King publishes a proclamation, in which he offers a pardon to the soldiers in the Parliament's army.
21. Prince *Rupert* takes *Lichfield*, but is recalled by the King to relieve *Reading*.
23. The King sends a commission to James Butler, Marquis of *Ormond*, to treat with the *Irish* Rebels about a truce. p. 486
25. Sir *William Waller* takes *Hereford*, but is repulsed before *Worcester*. p. 476
26. *Reading* capitulates; after which the Earl of *Essex* advances to *Thame*.
- May 3.* The King enjoins the Marquis of *Ormond* to hasten the conclusion of the truce with the *Irish*. p. 486
5. The Parliament orders the *Book of Sports* to be burnt by the common hangman. p. 493
6. James Earl of *Northampton* defeats a body of the enemy at *Middle*.
- The Lords Justices of *Ireland* write a letter to the King, in which they represent the miserable condition of that Kingdom, for want of succours. p. 486
- A Convention of the Estates of *Scotland* is summoned. p. 481
- The Marquis of *Hamilton* is made a Duke.
15. A declaration from the King is sent into *Scotland*, displaying the justice of his cause against the Parliament.
16. Henry Grey Earl of *Stamford* is defeated near *Stratton* in *Cornwall* by Sir *Ralph Hopton*. p. 479
20. The King requires of the Parliament an answer to his message from *Oxford*, and desires to renew the treaty of peace. p. 487
21. The Lord *Fairfax* takes *Wakefield* by storm, and makes General *Goring* prisoner. p. 480
23. Queen *Henrietta* is accused by the Commons of High-treason. p. 487
30. The conspiracy of *Tomkins* and *Challoner*, to force the Parliament to a peace, is discovered.
- Whereupon, both Houses unite themselves by a new oath June 6. or covenant. p. 488
10. An ordinance is made for sequestrating all the temporalities belonging to Archbishop *Laud*: As one had been made before, to deprive him of the right of presenting to any ecclesiastical benefice.
- An Assembly of Divines is called to meet at *Westminster*. p. 481
14. The Queen comes to *Newark*.
1643. The Parliament publishes a declaration to encourage voluntary contributions for the war in *Ireland*. p. 486 June 16.
18. Prince *Rupert* beats two of the enemies quarters at *Higb-Wickham*, and disperses another body in *Chaldgrave-Field*; in this last action *John Hampden* is wounded, and dies 24th. p. 477
22. Captain *John Hotham* is apprehended and imprisoned, for endeavouring to deliver *Hull* to the King. p. 490
- The Estates of *Scotland* meet. p. 481
24. Subscriptions are taken for carrying on the war in *Ireland*, which the King approves of. p. 486
- The Marquis of *Newcastle*, and *Ralph Lord Hopton*, take *Taunton*, *Bridgewater*, *Wells*, and other places in the West. p. 479
- Gainsborough* is taken by the Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*, where *Robert Pierrepont* Earl of *Kingston* is killed by accident.
29. *Hull* is preferred for the Parliament, and Sir *John Hotham* apprehended. p. 490
30. *Ferdinando*, Lord *Fairfax*, is defeated on *Atherton-Moor*, by *William Cavendish*, Earl of *Newcastle*. p. 480
- The Assembly of Divines meets for the first time. p. 481 July 1.
- The Marquis of *Newcastle* takes *Bradford*, and shortly after, *Hallifax* and *Beuvry* are secured for the King.
2. The King writes to the Lords Justices of *Ireland*, to hasten the conclusion of a truce for the year. p. 486
5. The battle of *Lansdown* is fought, in which Sir *William Waller* is forced to quit the field; eight days after, he is entirely routed, at the battle of *Roundway-down*, in *Wiltshire*, and escapes to *Bristol*. p. 479
13. Mr. *Tomkins* and *Challoner* are executed. p. 488
17. The King and Queen join their forces at *Edge-hill*. p. 477
19. The King forbids all intercourse of trade with *London*.
- The Assembly of Divines presents a petition to the Parliament.
- The King makes a solemn protestation at his receiving the Sacrament at *Oxford*. p. 490
20. He puts out a proclamation, in which he enjoins all persons not to obey the orders of the two Houses of Parliament.
21. An insurrection breaks out in *Kent*, and a skirmish happens at *Tunbridge*.
22. The Parliament publishes an ordinance for an Excise.
- Prince *Rupert* takes *Bristol*, by storm: *Nathan. Fiennes*, the Governor, is condemned to die. p. 477
- The Marquis of *Hertford* takes *Bath*. p. 480
- Shortly after, *Robert Dormer*, Earl of *Caernarvon*, makes himself master of *Weymouth*, *Dorchester*, and *Portland* Castle.
25. The Parliament publishes a declaration about the King's conduct, with regard to the rebellion in *Ireland*. p. 490
30. Oliver *Cromwell* defeats a detachment of the Earl of *Newcastle's*, near *Gainsborough*. p. 480
- William Cavendish*, Earl of *Newcastle*, takes *Gainsborough* August. and *Lincoln*.
7. The Parliament's Commissioners arrive at *Edinburgh*, being sent to demand assistance from the *Scots*. p. 481
- The House of Lords sends to the Commons propositions for a peace: The Commons approve of them, and agree they should be sent to the King. p. 488
8. The City of *London* presents a petition against those propositions; whereupon, the Commons reverse their former resolution. p. 489
- Some

- Ann. C.* Some thousands of women go and present a petition for
Aug. 9. peace to the Commons, and cause a tumult at *Westminster*. p. 489
10. The King besieges *Gloucester*. p. 480
 15. *Plymouth* is blocked up by Prince *Maurice*. p. 480
 17. A Covenant between the two Nations is agreed upon in
Scotland, and a proclamation issued out for levying troops
 in that Kingdom. p. 482
25. *Henry Rich*, Earl of *Holland*, *John Hollis*, Earl of *Clare*,
 and *Francis Russell*, Earl of *Bedford*, quit the Parliament,
 and repair to the King at *Oxford*. p. 490
 28. The Parliament consents to the *Scottish* Covenant. p. 482
Sept. 2. *William Cavendish*, Earl of *Newcastle*, besieges *Hull*: He
 is made Marquis of *Newcastle*. p. 497 14.
 5. *Robert Devereux*, Earl of *Essex*, forces the King to raise
 the siege of *Gloucester*, and then goes and surprizes *Cirencester*. p. 478
 7. The King writes a letter to the Lords Justices of *Ireland*
 to hasten the cessation. p. 486
 12. Judge *Berkley* is fined 20,000*l.* and committed to the
Tower. p. 493
 15. The truce between King *Charles* and the *Irish* Rebels
 is signed. p. 486
 20. The first battle of *Newbury* is fought, in which *Henry*
Spencer, Earl of *Sunderland*, *Robert Dormer*, Earl of *Caernarvon*,
Lucius Carey, Viscount *Falkland*, and many others
 are slain, on both sides: The Parliamentarians remain mas-
 ters of the field. p. 479
 21. An ordinance is made by the Parliament, for seizing the
 revenues of the King, the Queen, and the Prince: And
 the King, on his part, forbids all the tenants and debtors of
 such as were in open Rebellion against him, to pay them
 any thing. p. 493
 22. The Parliament takes the Covenant. p. 483
 24. The Earl of *Crawford* is defeated at *Pool*. p. 480
 25. *Exeter* surrenders to Prince *Maurice*. p. 486
 30. The Parliament publishes a declaration against the truce
 with the *Irish*. p. 480
Oct. 6. *Dartmouth* surrenders to Prince *Maurice*. p. 480
 9. The King forbids in vain the taking of the Covenant. p. 481
 11. Some of the King's forces are routed at *Horn Castle*, by
Edward Montague Earl of *Manchester*. p. 480
 12. The siege of *Hull* is raised.
 16. *Lynn* surrenders to the Earl of *Manchester*. p. 498
 17. The King forbids a second time all trade or commerce
 with the City of *London*.
 18. The Parliament makes an ordinance for treating as spies,
 such as came from the King at *Oxford* to *London*. p. 495
 23. The Commons add ten fresh articles to Archbishop
Laud's impeachment. p. 506
Nov. 5. *Henry Rich* Earl of *Holland* leaves the King, and comes
 back to the Parliament; as do also the Earls of *Bedford* and
Clare. p. 494
 11. The Parliament orders a new Great Seal to be made.
 12. The King attempts to become master of *Gloucester*, but
 miscarries. p. 495
 Part of the *English* troops that had been employed in
Ireland are brought over to serve the King, and land in
Flintshire: They besiege *Hawarden Castle*. p. 486
 21. The Assembly of *Divines* sends letters to the Protestant
 Churches abroad, in which they vindicate the Parliament's
 proceedings; and the King, on his part, publishes a pro-
 tection.
 27. *Daniel Kniveton*, one of the King's Messengers, is hanged.
 29. The treaty between the Parliament, and *Scotland*, is
 signed. p. 489
 30. The new Great Seal is delivered to the Commissioners. p. 494
Dec. 4. *Hawarden Castle* surrenders. p. 486
 8. *John Pym* dies.
 22. The King calls a Parliament at *Oxford*, consisting of
 those Members that had deserted the Parliament at *West-*
minster. p. 496
 He endeavours in vain to gain the Earl of *Essex* to his
 side, which renders the Earl suspected.
Edward Montague, Earl of *Manchester*, is made Ge-
 neral of the associated Counties, and ordered to go and op-
 pose the Marquis of *Newcastle*. p. 480
 The siege of *Plymouth* is turned into a blockade. p. 480
 15. The *English* forces newly arrived from *Ireland*, take
 some places in *Cheshire*, and lay siege to *Nantwich*; but are
 entirely routed by the Lord *Fairfax*. In this action Colonel
George Monk is taken prisoner, and committed to the
Tower. p. 486
 1643-44. The *Scotch* enters *England*, amounting to near 22,000
Jan. 15. men. p. 485-497
 or 19. The Parliament at *Oxford* meets, and sends offers of
 peace to the Earl of *Essex*, and to the two Houses at
Westminster. p. 496, 497
 22. The Lords of the Parliament at *Oxford* send a letter to
 the Privy-Council of *Scotland*.
- The Parliament at *Oxford* votes, that the entrance of *Ann. C.*
 the *Scots* into *England* was a declaration of war, and that
 all who assisted them should be deemed as traitors: They
 also vote the Parliament at *Westminster* guilty of High-
 treason.
 The *Scots* come before *Newcastle*, which they order to *Feb. 3.*
 be summoned. 6.
William Cavendish, Marquis of *Newcastle*, who came to
 that place *February 2*, goes in pursuit of them.
 The King makes a speech to his Parliament at *Oxford*,
 to demand assistance: He borrows money, with the ad-
 vice of that Parliament, by letters under his Privy-Seal.
 p. 497 14.
 The *Scotch* army passes the *Tyne*.
 The Members of the Parliament at *Oxford* publish a
 manifesto, concerning their being driven from *Westminster*, *Mar. 9.*
 by the outrages of the leaders there.
 They pass some votes against the Parliament's army, de-
 claring them traitors; and against the new Great Seal; as
 also, about the *Westminster* Parliament's rejecting the offers
 of peace.
 The Parliament at *Westminster* publishes a declaration, or
 manifesto.
 Archbishop *Laud's* trial begins, and continues till *July 29*
 following. p. 506, 507
 The Conservators of the peace in *Scotland* send an an-
 swer to the letter of the Lords assembled in Parliament at
Oxford. 18.
 Prince *Rupert* defeats Sir *John Meldrum* at *Newark*; 21, 22,
 then he relieves *Latham-House*, and takes *Stopworth* and
Bolton, in *May*.
 The King issues out a proclamation, ordering all those
 that owe service to the Crown, to repair to him by the
 20th of *April*. 22.
 The *Scotch* army attack the Marquis of *Newcastle's*; 24.
 but they are repulsed by the bravery of Sir *Charles Lucas*.
 An ordinance is made by the Parliament, enjoining every
 family, in and about *London*, to forbear one meal a week, *Reg. 20.*
 and contribute the value of it towards carrying on the *Mar. 26.*
 war. p. 505
 Sir *William Waller* defeats Sir *Ralph Hopton*, near *Alres-*
ford, in *Hampshire*. p. 500
Waller takes *Winchester*, and some time before *Arundel*-*April 6.*
Castle, in which Mr. *William Chikingsworth* was taken pri-
 soner.
 A battle is fought at *Selby* in *Yorkshire*, where Colonel
John Bullis Governor of *York* is defeated, and taken pri-
 soner. p. 497
 The King grants a pardon to Archbishop *Laud*. 12.
William Cavendish, Marquis of *Newcastle*, returns to
York. 13.
 One of the King's spies is hanged at *Westminster*. p. 505
 The *Irish* Protestants and Papists enter into negotiations
 with the King at *Oxford*.
 The Parliament at *Oxford* is prorogued. p. 497
 The Queen departs from *Oxford*, and retires into the
West. *ibid.* p. 501
Lyme in *Dorsetshire* is besieged by Prince *Maurice*. 20.
 The Lord *Fairfax* joins the *Scots* at *Tadcaster*, and then
 they go and block up *York*. p. 498
 The Parliament makes an ordinance against adjourning *May 1.*
 the Courts of Justice from *Westminster* to *Oxford*.
Edward Montague, Earl of *Manchester*, becomes master
 of *Lincoln*. 6.
 Colonel *Massy* takes *Westbury* in *Gloucestershire*. 7.
 A dispute arises between the two Houses, about the
 Committee of both Kingdoms. p. 505
Newham, in *Gloucestershire*, is taken by Colonel *Massy*. 8.
 Reinforcements from the *London* trained-bands are sent to
 the Earl of *Essex*, and to Sir *William Waller*. p. 500
 An ordinance is made for abolishing all the monuments
 of idolatry.
 The King quits *Reading*, and demolishes the fortifica-
 tions. 14.
Robert Devereux, Earl of *Essex*, and Sir *William Waller*
 march towards *Oxford*, with a view to besiege that City.
 The King sends a declaration to the foreign Protestant
 Churches. p. 495
London presents a petition to the Commons for continuing
 the Committee of both Kingdoms. p. 505
 Colonel *Massy* takes *Bevington* and *Malmesbury*, both in
Wiltshire. 22.
 Sir *William Waller* and the Earl of *Essex* become masters
 of *Wokingham*. p. 500
Patrick Ruthen the King's General, is created Earl of
Brenford. 27.
 The Earl of *Essex* advances nearer to *Oxford*, in order
 to lay siege to it. p. 501
 The King withdraws from *Oxford*, with his horse, and a *June 3.*
 body of foot. p. 501
Edward Montague, Earl of *Manchester*, joins the Lord
Fairfax,
 x

- Ann. C.* Fairfax, and the Scots that kept York blocked up; whereupon the siege of that City is begun. p. 498
- June 4.* The General Assembly of Scotland writes a letter to the Churches in the Netherlands.
5. Colonel Maffey takes *Trusbury* in Gloucestershire.
6. The King arrives at Worcester, p. 501
- Robert Devereux*, Earl of *Essex*, marches into the West contrary to the Parliament's orders; and Sir *William Waller* pursues the King.
11. Prince *Rupert* takes *Liverpool*. p. 498
15. Prince *Maurice* raises the siege of *Lyme*. p. 501
16. The King returns to Oxford.
16. The Princess *Henrietta* is born at Exeter.
- Weymouth* surrenders to the Earl of *Essex*.
19. Some misunderstanding happens between the Earl of *Essex* and the Parliament.
- The Earl of *Essex* becomes master of *Dorchester*; and *Taunton* is also taken for the Parliament.
21. The King departs from Oxford, after having been joined by his foot, which he left there when he went to Worcester, and goes and quarters in *Buckinghamshire*.
29. Sir *William Waller* attacking the King's forces, is defeated at *Croft* Bridge.
- An Ordinance is made by both Houses, for excluding from their seats those Members that had deserted the Parliament. p. 506
- Robert Sidney*, Earl of *Leicester*, returns to London from Oxford, after having been amised two years with a prospect of the Lieutenantcy of Ireland; which was given to the Marquis of *Ormond*.
30. Since *Rupert* approaches York, and raises the siege of that City. p. 498
- July 1.* The King marches towards the West of England, p. 502
2. The battle of *Marston-moor*, in *Yorkshire*, is fought; in which Prince *Rupert* is defeated, and about 9000 men are killed on both sides. p. 499
- Immediately after the battle, the Marquis of *Newcastle*, with his two sons, and brother; Dr. *Bramhall*, Bishop of *Londonderry*, and other considerable persons, leave the Kingdom.
4. The King sends from *Evesham* a message to both Houses to treat of a peace. p. 502
12. The Trained-bands of London that were in Sir *William Waller's* army return home.
- Ambassadors sent by the States of Holland to offer their mediation between the King and Parliament, present a memorial to both Houses.
- The Queen lands at *Bristol*. p. 506
15. York capitulates; The same day the King comes to Bath. p. 499, 502
23. His Majesty makes a speech to the inhabitants of *Somersetshire*, at *King's-moor*, to desire men and money.
26. *Robert Devereux*, Earl of *Essex*, enters *Cornwall*.
- The King comes to Exeter, the same day. p. 503
- The Earl of *Calendar* coming from Scotland with a large reinforcement, blocks up *Newcastle*. p. 499
27. Major *Mynnes* is defeated by Colonel *Maffey*, and slain.
- Aug. 1.* The King passes at *Polton-bridge* into *Cornwall*; and writes a letter to the Earl of *Essex*, to solicit him to embrace his party. p. 503
6. *Wareham* in *Dorsetshire* surrenders to the Parliament.
10. The Scots army lays siege to *Newcastle*. p. 500
14. *Henry*, Lord *Wilmot*, is arrested by the King's order; deprived of his post of Lieutenant-General of the horse; and withdraws into France.
- Sept. 1.* *Robert* Earl of *Essex* is hard pressed by the King's forces in *Cornwall*, and reduced to great extremity. He contrives a way to save his cavalry: Then he abandons the foot, and retires to *Plymouth*, in a boat.
2. The foot capitulate with the King, and have leave to retire, leaving their arms behind.
- James Graham*, Marquis of *Montrose*, obtains a victory over the Scottish Covenanters at *Perth* in Scotland. p. 519
- The Earl of *Essex* comes to *Plymouth*, to receive there recruits for his army.
- Charles Lewis*, Elector *Palatine*, comes to England, and is complimented by both Houses of Parliament, which allow him a pension of 8000 l. a year. p. 504
8. The King sends a message, from *Tavistock*, to the Parliament, with offers of peace; but without success.
10. King *Charles* attacks *Plymouth*, and cannot become master of it.
12. The Marquis of *Montrose* obtains a victory at *Aberdeen* in Scotland. p. 519
17. The King becomes master of *Barnstable* in *Devonshire*. p. 504
18. Some of his forces are worked at *Montgomery* in Wales; and Sir *William Fairfax*, eldest son to *Ferdinando* Lord *Fairfax*, is slain there.
- Several Ministers of the City of London present a petition to the House of Commons.
- Numb. CXI. VOL. IV.
- Colonel *Maffey* takes *Monmouth*.
- The King writes to the Elector *Palatine* to know the reason of his coming to England. p. 504
- King *Charles* marches towards London; and publishes a proclamation, in which he requires the inhabitants of the quarters through which he should pass, to prepare themselves with the best arms they could get, and come and join him.
- The Lords *Mac-guire* and *Mac-mahon*, two Irish Papists O.T. 11 concerned in the cruel Rebellion in that Kingdom, are tried and condemned. p. 506
- The Scots summon *Newcastle*, which surrenders to them at discretion. p. 500
- The King comes to Salisbury, and instead of proceeding to London, marches to Oxford.
- The Parliament orders that no quarter should be given to Irish soldiers taken in arms against the Parliament. p. 506
- James Compton*, Earl of *Northampton*, relieves *Banbury* Castle that had been besieged ever since July 19. p. 505
- The second battle of *Newbury* is fought, in which the King lost 3000 men, and the Parliament 2500. The King withdraws in the night to *Wallingford*, leaving his heavy cannon and baggage in *Dennington* Castle.
- Sir *John Meldrum* takes *Liverpool* for the Parliament. Nov. 1.
- The King takes away his cannon and baggage out of *Dennington* Castle, in fight of the enemy, and marches back to Oxford, where he arrives Nov. 21.
- Monmouth* is retaken for the King.
- Oliver Cromwell* accuses *Edward Mountague* Earl of *Manchester*, before the Parliament, of not having done his duty at the battle of *Newbury*; whereupon a design is formed to arrest *Cromwell*. p. 514
- The Parliament sends to the King propositions for a peace; and accordingly a treaty is appointed at *Uxbridge*. p. 507
- The Lord *Mac-Mahon* is executed, and the Lord *Mac-guire* the 20th of February following. p. 506
- The self-denying ordinance is voted for the first time, in the House of Commons. p. 515
- Ambassadors sent by the Dutch, in January this year, to offer their mediation between the King and his enemies, have an audience of the Parliament. p. 506
- The Independents begin now to undermine the power of the Presbyterians: In pursuance of which, a resolution is taken by the Parliament to new-model the army.
- Sir *John Hotham*, and his son Captain *John Hotham*, are tried and condemned. (See above June 22, 1643.) p. 490
- Sir *Alexander Carew* is beheaded, for attempting to deliver up *Plymouth* to the King. p. 480
- Roger Lestrange* is condemned, for trying to reduce *Lynn* to the King's obedience; but relieved. p. 550
- Captain *John Hotham* is executed, and his father Sir *John* 1644-45. p. 490 Jan. 1.
- The next day.
- An ordinance is passed for taking away the Book of Common Prayer, and for establishing the Directory in its room.
- The House of Lords consents to the ordinance for the attainder of Archbishop *Laud*, which had passed in the House of Commons, Nov. 16.
- The Archbishop is beheaded, and buried in *All-hallows-Barking*. p. 506, 507
- The House of Lords throws out the self-denying ordinance. p. 515
- The army is new-modelled, and Sir *Thomas Fairfax* appointed General, instead of the Earl of *Essex*.
- Negotiations for a treaty of peace are begun at *Uxbridge*, and carried on till the 22d of February, when they break off, without success. p. 507—513
- James Graham*, Marquis of *Montrose* gains a victory at *Feb. 2. Innerlough*.
- Sir *Thomas Fairfax* comes to the House of Commons, and is complimented by the Speaker.
- Robert Devereux*, Earl of *Essex*, Basil *Fielding*, Earl of 1645. *Denbigh*, and *Edward Mountague*, Earl of *Manchester*, surrender their Commissions. p. 516 April 2.
- The Lords pass the self-denying ordinance.
- Sir *Thomas Fairfax* new-models the army. 3.
- The Marquis of *Montrose* is defeated at *Dundee*.
- An ordinance is passed for exempting the University of Cambridge from taxes.
- Colonel *Maffey's* forces are totally routed by Prince *Rupert* at *Ledbury* in *Herefordshire*.
- Oliver Cromwell* defeats a brigade of the King's horse at *Islip-bridge*.
- Colonel *Windebank* is shot by the King's order, for surrendering *Blechington-House* upon the first summons.
- The Parliament makes an ordinance, That no person be permitted to preach who is not ordained a Minister either in this or some other Reformed Church, &c.
- Sir *Thomas Fairfax* marches towards the West, to relieve *Taunton*, in *Somersetshire*.
- But receiving an order to march back, he sends Colonel *May* 4. *Welden* with some troops, to the relief of *Taunton*.
- 10 D Cromwell

- Ann. C.* *Cromwell* is repulsed in an assault upon *Farrington*. p. 516
July 6. The King takes the field, and marches to the relief of
 7. *Chesler*, which was besieged by Sir *William Brereton*.
 12. The siege of *Taunton* is raised by *Welden*.
 17. At the King's approach the siege of *Chesler* is raised ;
 whereupon his Majesty marches back to *Leicester*. p. 517
 22. General *Fairfax* receives orders to go and besiege *Oxford* ;
 he approaches that city, and begins the siege.
 30. The King takes *Leicester* by storm.
June 4. Colonel *Helden* is besieged in *Taunton*.
 King *Charles* marches to *Harborough* in *Leicestershire*, and
 sends for General *Goring* to come and join him, but his
 letter is intercepted.
 5. General *Fairfax* raises the siege of *Oxford*, to go and
 meet the King ; he is repulsed in an assault upon *Bristol*-
House in *Buckinghamshire*.
Oliver Cromwell is made Commander of the Horse, not-
 withstanding the self denying ordinance.
 14. The battle of *Naseby* in *Northamptonshire* is fought, in
 which the King is entirely routed, and loses all his artillery
 and baggage, and even his cabinet of papers. After this
 defeat, the King retires into *Wales*, and Prince *Rupert* to
Bristol. p. 518
 18. *Leicester* surrenders to General *Fairfax*.
 20. He marches into the Western parts, and relieves *Taun-*
ton, &c.
 25. A remonstrance from the Kirk of *Scotland* is presented to
 the King at *Hereford*.
 28. The Scots become masters of *Carlisle*. p. 519
July 2. The Marquis of *Montrose* obtains a victory at *Alford* ;
 and another more considerable at *Kiltyth*, on the 17th of
August.
 3. General *Fairfax* comes to *Dorchester* in *Dorsetshire*, and
 confers with the Club-men.
 7. *Siege* in *Ireland* is besieged, and the Archbishop of *Tuam*
 happens to be killed there : In his pockets are found copies
 of the full powers granted by King *Charles* for treating with
 the Irish Rebels. p. 522
 8. An ordinance is made by the Parliament, for raising
 10,000 l. for the redemption of the captives in *Algiers*.
 10. Sir *Thomas Fairfax* defeats General *Goring* at *Langport* in
Somersetshire. p. 518
 20. *Bridgewater* is stormed by the Parliament's forces.
 21, 25. *Pontefract* and *Scarborough* in *Yorkshire* are taken for the
 Parliament. p. 519
 22. *Bridgewater* in *Somersetshire* is also taken :
 29. As is likewise *Bath*.
 31. The Scots lay siege to *Hereford*.
Aug. 5. The Parliament publishes a declaration concerning the
 ambassy of the States of the United Provinces to England.
 6. *Cromwell* puts 4000 Club-men to rout.
 7. The Commons vote to send propositions for peace to the
 King.
Edward Somerset, Earl of *Glanorgan*, concludes a treaty
 with the Confederate Irish Catholics, having full powers
 from the King for that purpose. p. 521, 522
 15. *Sherbourn*, in *Dorsetshire*, surrenders to the Parliament. p. 518
 23. An ordinance is passed by the Parliament, for the more
 effectual putting in execution the *Directory*.
 23. Sir *Thomas Fairfax* besieges *Bristol*, which was defended
 by Prince *Rupert*.
 24. The King takes *Huntingdon*, and then marches to *Ox-*
ford. p. 519
 27. *Edward*, Lord *Littleton*, Keeper of the Great Seal, dies
 there.
 31. The King marches from *Oxford* to *Camden*.
Sept. 6. Lieutenant-General *David Leslie* goes into *Scotland*, with
 a party of horse and dragoons, to oppose the Earl of *Montrose*.
 11. The Marquis of *Montrose* is defeated at *Philiphaugh*, and
 withdraws into the *Highlands*.
 Several Royalists are executed at *Edinburgh*.
 Prince *Rupert* surrenders *Bristol* ; at which the King is
 so angry, that he orders him to depart the Kingdom, and
 revokes all his commissions. p. 518
 15. The Parliament publishes a second declaration concern-
 ing the ambassy from the States of the United Provinces.
 The Scots raise the siege of *Hereford*, where the King ad-
 vances, and continues there till September 20. p. 519
 27. *Oliver Cromwell* becomes master of the *Drizes*. p. 518
 21. The King is defeated near *Chesler*, and *Bernard Stewart*,
 Earl of *Lichfield*, with other officers of quality, slain. After
 this defeat, the King retires to *Denbigh* Castle in *Wales* ;
 from whence, after some time, he comes to *Newark*. p. 519
 26. *Cromwell* takes *Berkley* Castle, in *Gloucestershire*. p. 518
 27. An ordinance is made for settling 10,000 l. a year on
 the Earl of *Essex*. p. 515
Oct. 5. *Cromwell* becomes master of *Winchester* City and Castle.
 p. 518
 10. *Chertsey* Castle, in *Monmouthshire*, is taken by Colonel
Morgan.
George, Lord *Digby*, is routed at *Sherbourn*, by Colonel
Copley : He is defeated a second time in *Cumberland*, and *Ann. C.*
 escapes into *Ireland*.
Chesler is besieged by the Parliament's forces.
Basing Castle is taken by storm, after having withstood
 several sieges. 14.
 General *Fairfax* takes *Tiverton*. p. 518 13.
John Baptist Rinuccini, the Pope's Nuncio, comes into
Ireland. 22.
 Sir *William Vaughan* is defeated at *Denbigh*.
 The Scots lay siege to *Newark*. p. 519
 Prince *Rupert* leaves the Kingdom. p. 518 Novemb. 6.
 The King returns safe to *Oxford*.
 From thence, his Majesty sends a message to the Par. Dec. 5.
 liament, to propose a peace. p. 520
Hereford is taken by surprise for the Parliament. 8.
Charles, Prince of *Wales*, assembles all the King's forces
 in the West, with the Militia of *Cornwall*, and forms an
 army. p. 518
 The King sends a second message about a peace ; p. 520 15.
 And a third, wherein he offers to come personally to 20.
London, for concluding a peace.
 The Parliament returns an answer to the two first mes-
 sages.
 The King sends a fourth message to the two Houses ; 29.
 The Supreme Council of *Papists* in *Ireland* sends a letter 1645-46.
 of thanks to the Pope, for sending the Nuncio. Jan. 7.
 General *Fairfax* takes a brigade of horse at *Bovey-Tracy*, 9.
 in *Devonshire*, belonging to the Prince of *Wales*.
 The Parliament sends an answer to the King's messages 13.
 of the 26th and 29th of *December*.
 The King sends a fifth message to both Houses. 15.
 And an answer to the Parliament's letter of the 13th. 17.
 Sir *Thomas Fairfax* takes *Dartmouth* by storm. p. 518 18.
 The Parliament appoints *Philip Sidney*, Lord *Lisle*, Chief 21.
 Governor of *Ireland*.
 The King makes a reply to the answer of the two 24.
 Houses. p. 520
Exeter is blocked up by *Fairfax*. p. 518 27.
 The King sends a sixth message to the Parliament. p. 521 29.
 A battle is fought at *Tarranton*, where *Ralph*, Lord Feb. 18.
Hepton, is defeated by Sir *Thomas Fairfax*. p. 518
 Both Houses of Parliament make an ordinance for chu- 20.
 sing Ruling-Elders in every Parish.
 General *Fairfax* marches into *Cornwall* ; whereupon, the 23.
 Prince of *Wales* retires into *Scilly*.
 The King sends a seventh message about a peace. p. 521 26.
Ralph, Lord *Hepton*, capitulates with General *Fairfax* ; Mar. 14.
 and his army is disbanded. p. 519
 The King sends an eighth message concerning a peace. 23.
 p. 521
 Votes are passed by the Parliament, on a rumour of the 1646.
 King's intending to come privately to *London* : And an Reg. 22.
 order is made for all those that had borne arms against the Mur. 31
 Parliament, to depart from *London*.
Montreal is sent by the Court of *France*, to procure a
 private agreement between King *Charles* and the Scots. 523
Dennington Castle, in *Berkshire*, is taken by the Parlia- April 1
 ment.
 An ordinance is made for establishing a Court Martial. 3.
Exeter surrenders to *Fairfax*. p. 519 9.
Barnstable in *Devonshire* is taken. 12.
 The Parliament causes the *Preface* to the book of the
Scotch Papers to be burnt by the common hangman.
Charles, Prince of *Wales*, embarks from *Scilly*, and lands 16.
 the next day at *Jersey*, from whence he passes into *France*.
 Both Houses put out a declaration, in which they mani- 17.
 fest their intentions to maintain the antient and fundamen-
 tal Government of the Kingdom, according to the coven-
 ant and treaties.
 General *Fairfax* marches towards *Oxford*. p. 523 18.
Woodstock surrenders to the Parliament. 26.
Brighthelm, in *Shropshire*, is likewise taken.
 The King departs privately from *Oxford*, for fear he 27.
 should be hemmed in there.
John Williams, Archbishop of *York*, sides with the Par-
 liament.
 Sir *Thomas Fairfax* comes before *Oxford*. May 1.
 Both Houses make an order for discovering the King, if 4.
 he was in *London*, upon pain of death.
 King *Charles* goes and puts himself into the hands of
 the *Scotch* army, then before *Newark*, in *Nottinghamshire*. 5.
 He orders *Newark* to be surrendered up to the Commis-
 sioners of the Parliament. p. 524 6.
Banbury is taken by the Parliament's troops.
 The Scots army marches northwards, and comes to 7.
Newcastle, carrying the King along with them : He arrives
 there the 13th.
 From thence his Majesty sends a message to both Houses, 18.
 containing offers for an accommodation.
 By another message, he presses the two Houses to send Jan. 10.
 their propositions for peace, that he might give them
 all.

- Ann. C.* all just satisfaction; and desires again the liberty to come to London, and treat in person.
- June 11.* He sends orders to *James Butler*, Marquis of Ormond, to break off the treaty with the Scots.
- Major-General *Monroe*, Commander of the Scotch forces in Ireland, is defeated at *Benburb*.
- 20, 24.* *Oxford* capitulates, and surrenders upon articles.
- 27.* The propositions for peace, that were to be sent to the King, are approved by both Houses.
- 29.* The Scotch army publishes a proclamation, to justify their proceedings, with regard to the King's coming to take refuge among them.
- July 3.* *Charles*, Prince of Wales, goes from *Ferfey* into France.
- 6.* The Commons vote, that England had no further need of the Scots army.
- 15.* Prince *Rupert* embarks for France, and Prince *Maurice* for the Hague.
- 17.* Both Houses give audience to the President of *Bellevue*, Ambassador from France.
- 19.* Worcester is taken; and so is also *Wallingford*.
- 22.* The Parliament's Commissioners present the propositions for peace to the King at *Newcastle*.
- 24.* Prince *James*, Duke of York, is conducted to *St. James's*.
- 28.* p. 537
- The Princess *Henriette* is carried over into France.
- July 30.* A peace is proclaimed between King *Charles* and the Irish Rebels.
- Aug. 1.* The King returns only a general answer to the Parliament's propositions. p. 524
- 9.* *Conway* in North-Wales is taken for the Parliament.
- 11.* The Parliament orders the Great Seal that was brought from *Oxford* to be broken.
- 12.* Part of the Popish Clergy in Ireland publishes a declaration against the peace concluded by the Council of *Kilkenny* with the Marquis of Ormond.
- The Pope's Nuncio is declared supreme Commander of that party of Clergy.
- 17.* *Raglan* Castle in Wales surrenders to the Parliament; as doth also *Pendennis* Castle in Cornwall.
- Differences happen between the Parliament and the Scots Commissioners, about the arrears due to the Scotch army; at length, the Parliament agrees to allow them four hundred thousand pounds. p. 525
- Sept. 14.* *Robert Devereux* Earl of *Essex* dies, and was buried, October 22.
- 18.* It is voted, that the King's person should be disposed of, as both Houses of Parliament should think fit.
- Oct. 1.* Conferences pass between the Parliament's and the Scots Commissioners, about the manner how to dispose of the King's person.
- 9.* An ordinance is made by the Parliament for selling the Bishops lands, and applying the money towards the payment of the public debts: And at the same time, the whole order of Archbishops and Bishops is abolished.
- Nov. 13.* *George Monk* a prisoner in the Tower, takes the Covenant, and embraces the Parliament's party. p. 486
- Dec. 16.* It is debated in the Parliament of Scotland, what should be done with the King's person; and upon the whole, they agree, not to admit him into Scotland, unless he would take the Covenant, &c.
- 20.* The King hearing of that, sends a message to both Houses at Westminster, to desire again to come to London, or any of his houses thereabouts. p. 526
- 22.* The Lords vote, that he might come to *Newmarket*; but the Commons vote *Holmby* house in *Northamptonshire* was the fittest place; to which the Lords consent.
- From October to February 1646-7, negotiations passed between *James Butler* Marquis of Ormond, and the Parliament's Commissioners, for getting *Dublin* delivered up by the Marquis to the Parliament; but all to no purpose. p. 575
- 1646-7.* A Committee of both Houses is appointed to go down and receive the King from the Scots.
- Jan. 5.* The Parliament of Scotland notifies in a declaration to that of England, that they contended the King should be delivered up to them, and conducted to *Holmby* house. p. 486
- 30.* King *Charles* is accordingly delivered up to the Commissioners of the Parliament of England; the Scots set out the same day from *Newcastle* to return to Scotland. p. 527
- Feb. 16.* The King arrives at *Holmby*.
- Reg. 23.* Some officers of the army prepare a petition to be presented to the General, which is by the Commons voted seditious, and the officers have orders to suppress it. p. 528
- 1647.* Differences begin to arise between the Parliament and the army, the former consisting chiefly of Presbyterians, and the latter of Independents.
- Mar. 30.* Major General *Philip Skippon* is appointed Commander of the army that was to go into Ireland.
- April 1.* The Parliament's design, was to pick out of the whole army a certain number of officers and of soldiers, both horse and foot; out of which an army was to be formed for the service of Ireland; and the garrisons in England supplied; and then to disband the rest of the army. But the army unwilling to be disbanded, fought for occasions of quarrelling with the Parliament, in order to come either to an open rupture, or to procure an accommodation, by which it should be left upon the ancient establishment.
- The House of Commons nominates the regiments of horse that were to be continued, at which the rest are dissatisfied.
- Both Houses agree to augment the pay of the officers and soldiers that should serve in Ireland.
- Commissioners are appointed by the Parliament, to go and make propositions to the army about the service in that Kingdom.
- The Commissioners assemble the officers together at *Saffron-Walden*. Several engage to serve in Ireland; others, and much the greater number, refuse to go thither, unless they had for Commanders, *Fairfax*, *Cromwell*, and *Skippon*, the two former of which were disagreeable to the Commons.
- Some Scottish Commissioners press the King to take the Covenant.
- Great opposition is found in the army about serving in Ireland.
- The Commons vote to disband the army; and to give the soldiers six weeks pay, when dismissed.
- One hundred and fifty-one officers present a seditious declaration to the House of Commons, in their own vindication.
- Major General *Skippon* presents also to that House a letter from eight regiments of horse, who refused to serve in Ireland; whereupon *Skippon*, *Cromwell*, *Ireton*, and *Fleetwood* are sent to the army to satisfy them. p. 529
- May 1.* *Philip Sidney* Lord *Lisle* returns from Ireland.
- An ordinance is made for changing the officers of the Militia of London.
- The army makes great opposition to the Parliament's orders and designs, about disbanding and going into Ireland.
- The University of *Oxford* is visited by Commissioners appointed by the Parliament; and such of its Members as refused to take the Covenant, &c. are expelled.
- The House of Commons offers six weeks pay extraordinary, to the officers and soldiers that would go into Ireland; and orders eight weeks pay in all to those that should be disbanded.
- The Council of Agitators is set up.
- The King returns an answer to the propositions sent to him at *Newcastle*, with some restrictions.
- The Commons vote that all the forces that would not engage to serve in Ireland should be cashiered.
- An ordinance is made for granting an indemnity to the army.
- And another ordinance for disbanding the army separately, and in different bodies.
- The army is not satisfied with the terms on which it was to be disbanded; and the General contracts the quarters of the army in order to break the Parliament's measures.
- The division between the Parliament and the army increasing, the Parliament recalls their Commissioners; and endeavours to sow dissension in the army.
- The Commons order a month's pay to those forces that would quit their regiments, and serve in Ireland; and pass some votes for satisfying the army; but these latter were resolved not to be satisfied.
- The King is carried away by force from *Holmby*, by *Cornet Joyce*, with a detachment of 500 horse. p. 530
- The several regiments present a petition to General *Fairfax*, against their being disbanded; and also sign an engagement to keep themselves from being disbanded.
- The Parliament votes, that the soldiers should have their full pay upon disbanding.
- A petition is presented from the County of *Essex* to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, desiring him not to suffer the army to be disbanded, till the Kingdom was freed from the vassalage of the Parliament.
- New Commissioners are sent to the army to appease it.
- The city of London petitions the Parliament for leave to raise horses for their own defence; an ordinance is accordingly made for that purpose. p. 531
- The Parliament revokes the declaration of the 30th of March, concerning the first petition of the army's officers.
- Festivals are abolished.
- The House of Commons gets a regiment of the Militia of London for a guard.
- They confirm and renew the self denying ordinance, and declare void all places held by members of Parliament.
- The King is conducted to *Newmarket*.
- The army marches towards London, and advances as far as *St. Albans*.
- An order is made for raising the trained bands, for the defence of the Parliament and City of London.
- Both

- Aug. C.* Both Houses write to the General, desiring that the army might not come within 25 miles of the City. p. 531
- The Parliament orders, that 10,000*l.* should be paid to such officers and soldiers, as should leave the army and engage in the service of Ireland; in order to sow dissensions in the army.
- Jan. 12.* Petitions from *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* are presented to General *Fairfax*, against the pretended tyranny of the Parliament. p. 530—537
13. A month's pay is ordered to the army, provided they did not draw their quarters nearer *London* than twenty miles. p. 531
14. The army publishes a representation or manifesto, in which they desire that the Parliament might be purged; would fix a time for their dissolution, &c.
15. A petition is presented from *Buckinghamshire* to the General, against disbanding the army. p. 532
16. The army accuses eleven Members of the House of Commons of treason; and demand, the next day, that they might be suspended from sitting in the House. p. 531
- The Parliament repeals the order for the raising of forces, and arming the Militia of *London*. p. 532
- The Marquis of *Ormond* surrenders *Dublin* and *Drogheda* to the Parliament, rather than see them fall into the hands of the *Irish* Rebels. p. 575
- A petition from several inhabitants of *Herefordshire* is presented to General *Fairfax*, against disbanding the army. p. 532
- Glamorganshire* sends Deputies to *London* to complain of the tyranny and oppression of the Parliament, and their Committees.
- An insurrection happens in *Glamorganshire*.
23. The army sends up a remonstrance to the Parliament, wherein they complain, of not having received an answer about the eleven Members; that the King was invited to come to *Richmond-House*, &c.
25. The Commons refuse to suspend the eleven impeached Members from sitting in the House; but devise this expedient, That those Members should desire leave to absent themselves.
26. The army advances towards *London*, as far as *Uxbridge*, and deliver their reasons against the eleven Members.
- The Parliament passes some votes in order to satisfy the army; whereupon, the army removes at a further distance from *London*, and the head quarters were at *High-Wickham*.
- July 1.* They disown the having made any private treaty with the King.
- A plot is formed at *London* to compel both Houses vigorously to oppose the army; and the plotters send private Agents to *Scotland* for assistance.
2. To forward the business, a petition is presented by the Common-Council to the Parliament, against the army, &c.
- The Parliament's Commissioners are impowered to treat with the army. p. 533
2. The King is carried to *Windser*.
- The treaty between the Parliament's Commissioners and the Army begins.
- The army sends to the House of Commons a particular charge against the eleven Members.
13. The Apprentices in *London* petition the Parliament, that the Presbyterian Government may be firmly established.
14. Another petition, of a different nature, is presented by Apprentices of a contrary party.
15. The army in the North publishes a declaration of their free consent and coherence with the army under the command of General *Fairfax*.
- The King is permitted to see his children at *Caverham*.
20. The eleven accused Members obtain leave to withdraw for six months, and even to go beyond sea.
- The army demands, that a declaration should be published against the bringing in of foreign forces; that the Committee of the Militia of *London* should be restored again, as it was before the 4th of *May*, &c. An ordinance is accordingly made for that purpose.
23. An engagement against the army is signed by great numbers of persons in *London*, though the Parliament forbids the signing of it. p. 534
24. Two petitions are presented to the Common-Council of *London*, for re-establishing the Militia, according to the ordinance of *May 4*; and accordingly they petition the Parliament for that purpose.
26. Great multitudes of young men and apprentices flock to *Westminster*; by whom the Parliament is compelled to revoke the ordinance of *July 23*, concerning the Militia, the declaration against the solemn engagement, and to consent to the King's coming to *London*.
- The army advances towards the City of *London*, which puts itself in a posture of defence.
28. General *Fairfax* sends a letter to the Common-Council of *London*, shewing his dislike of their petition.
30. The two Speakers (the Earl of *Manchester*, and *William Lenthall*, Esq;) with several Members of both Houses, *Ann C.* having absented themselves, and repaired to the army, new Speakers are chosen, viz. *William*, Lord *Grey*, of *Warke*, and *Henry Pelham*, Esq.
- The Commons vote, that the King should come to *London*; that the Militia of the City should have power to raise such forces as they should think fit for their defence; and that they should chuse a Commander; accordingly, they make choice of Major-General *Mossly*.
- The City publishes an apology, or manifesto; and orders the General to remove his army further from *London*; they vote also to receive the eleven accused Members. p. 535
- Mossly*, *Waller*, and *Poyntz*, form regiments and companies for the defence of the City and Parliament; in the mean time, the army continue their march to the general rendezvous at *Hounslow Heath*.
- The General delivers to the Parliament's Commissioners *Aug. 1.* proposals to be negotiated between the Parliament and Army, for settling the peace of the Kingdom; but the troubles hinder these proposals from being presented. p. 537
- Both Houses invite the King to come to *London*. 2.
- The army comes to *Colebrook* in *Buckinghamshire*.
- The City of *London* sends a letter to the General, in order to pacify him. p. 536
- The army publishes a manifesto, containing the reasons of their marching to *London*. They come to *Hounslow*. 3.
- The City of *London* submits to General *Fairfax*, and delivers to him all the forts on the west-side of the City.
- The King denies his having had any hand in the plots against the army. 4.
- The army advances as far as *Hammer-smith*.
- General *Fairfax* comes to *London*, and restores the two Speakers [*Edward Mountague*, Earl of *Manchester*, and *William Lenthall*, Esq;] with sixty-six Members, that had absented themselves. He receives the thanks of both Houses. 5.
- From this day the Parliament was entirely governed by the army. 6.
- Colonel *Jones* gets a great victory over the *Irish* Rebels near *Trym*. 8.
- An ordinance is passed for ratifying and approving what the army had done. 14.
- General *Fairfax* is made Constable of the *Tower*.
- The authors of the tumult on *July 26*, are proceeded against.
- The King comes to *Oatlands*, in *Surrey*: He is flattered by the army, and imagines he could manage the Presbyterians and Independents as he pleased; but he is over-reached by *Cromwell*. 15.
- The army presents a remonstrance, for purging the Parliament of its corrupt Members. p. 537
- An ordinance is passed, for annulling all the acts made by the Parliament, from the 26th of *July*, to the 6th of *August*. 21.
- The King is conducted to *Hampton-Court*, and neglected by the army, after they had him in their power: During his confinement there, the *Scotch* Commissioners treat with him. 24.
- The Commons agree to the army's proposals for a peace. p. 539
- The army offers 6000 foot, 4000 horse, and 500 dragoons, for the service of *Ireland*. 28.
- An ordinance is made for settling the Militia of *London*, *Sept. 2.* on the foot it was put upon by the ordinance of the 4th of *May*.
- The *Scots* Commissioners refuse their concurrence to the army's propositions for peace. p. 542
- Colonel *Robert Hammond* is made Governor of the Isle of *Wight*. p. 540
- The *Scots* Commissioners give their concurrence to the propositions of peace to be sent to the King, but protest against some of the articles. p. 537
- Seven Lords, and some Members of the House of Commons, are accused of High-treason, for being concerned in the tumult of the 26th of *July*. 8.
- The army's propositions for peace are presented to the King: His Majesty returns an ambiguous answer to them. p. 539
- The Commons resolve to press his Majesty once more to give his assent to them. 23.
- Sir *John Geyre*, Lord-Mayor of *London*, is committed to the *Tower*, on account of the tumult of the 26th of *July*. 24.
- The House of Commons sends up to the Lords 16 pro-*O. J.* 18. positions to be presented to the King.
- Monsieur *de Believre* takes his audience of leave of the King and the Parliament.
- The Agitators of five regiments of horse present propositions to General *Fairfax*.
- The same regiments present other proposals, as do also *Nov. 10* four

- Ann. C.* four regiments more, and seven regiments of foot. Those proposals are rejected by the Council of war.
- Nov. 9.* The King escapes out of *Hampton Court*, and withdraws into the Isle of *Wight*. p. 539
11. The Lord *Inchiquin* obtains a victory in *Ireland* over the Irish Rebels.
16. The King writes a letter to both Houses, to demand a personal treaty. p. 541
26. The Lords propose to the Commons, to treat personally with the King, upon condition he would give his assent to four preliminary bills. p. 542
27. The Commons agree to it.
- Dec. 1.* The Common-Council of *London* presents a petition to both Houses, in which they acknowledge the Parliament to be the Supreme Power.
7. The representation of the army is presented to the Parliament.
9. The King sends a second message to both Houses, for a personal treaty.
14. Commissioners are appointed to carry the four bills to the King.
17. An ordinance is made about the election of Common-Council-Men in *London*.
20. The Scotch Commissioners present to both Houses a declaration, complaining, that the Parliament violated the covenant in labouring for peace, without the concurrence of *Scotland*. p. 543
- The same Commissioners protest against the sending the four bills to the King, and are for treating with him without them: But, notwithstanding their opposition, the four bills are presented to the King.
24. The Scotch Commissioner presents to the King a declaration of their dissent to the bills, and propositions, &c.
25. A riot happens at *Canterbury*, about keeping of *Christmas-day*. p. 550
26. A private treaty is concluded between the King and the Scotch Commissioners. p. 543—545
30. Captain *Burley* forms a plot to rescue the King out of his confinement in *Garibrook Castle*.
- General *Fairfax* gives orders to Colonel *Hammond* to keep a strict guard upon the King; which the House of Commons approves of.
- The Parliament's Commissioners come back with the King's answer, highly dissatisfied.
- The army declares, they would live and die with the Parliament.
- From the year 1641, to 1647, there was levied by the Parliament in money, and money-worth, above forty millions.
- 1647-48. The House of Commons, upon hearing the King's answer read, votes, That no more addresses should be made to the King, nor messages received from him.
- Jan. 3.* The army sends a declaration to the House of Commons, in which they promise to adhere to the Parliament, against the King.
11. The Lords concur with the Commons vote, of presenting no more addresses to the King.
15. One regiment of horse, and another of foot, are quartered at *Whitehall*, and the *Musjies*, to be a guard to the Parliament. p. 548
17. The army notifies, in a declaration, that they had no design to overthrow the dignity of the Peers, as some affirmed.
19. The House of Lords releases six of the imprisoned Peers, and draws up a declaration upon that subject.
24. A plot is formed for seizing *Gloucester*.
- Captain *Burley*, who had endeavoured to stir up an insurrection, in order to rescue the King, is condemned to die, and executed *February 10*. p. 545
- The Scotch Commissioners depart from *London*. p. 548
27. The eleven impeached Members are declared incapable of ever sitting in the present Parliament. p. 555
- The Committee of Estates in *Scotland* is called for the 6th of *February*, and a Parliament for the 10th of *March*; and a resolution is taken, to levy an army in that Kingdom for King *Charles's* service. p. 548
28. The Lord-Mayor and Aldermen of *London*, and the seven Lords, are ordered to be prosecuted with the utmost rigour, for being concerned in the tumult of the 26th of *July*. p. 555
31. Both Houses pass an ordinance for dividing the several Counties into Classical Prebiteries.
- Feb. 2.* The House of Commons fixes the number of the King's Household servants to thirty.
6. The Committee of Estates in *Scotland* meets. p. 548
8. Commissioners from the Parliament of *England* are sent to *Edinburgh*.
- The Committee of the General Assembly of the Kirk meets.
- The three Colonels, *Langhorne*, *Powell*, and *Poyer*, who had hitherto served the Parliament in *Wales*, resolve to declare for the King.
- No. III. VOL. IV.
- Colonel *Poyer*, who was Governor of *Pembroke Castle*, refuses to deliver it up to Adjutant-General *Fleming*, though *March 24* he had orders for it from General *Fairfax*. p. 550
- The Parliament of *Scotland* meets. p. 548
4. The House of Commons orders Colonel *Poyer* to be declared a traitor, if he did not surrender the Castle aforesaid. p. 550
- Both Houses publish a declaration, to vindicate their conduct with respect to *Scotland*.
- Captain *Wogan* withdraws into *Scotland* with a company of horse, that was to have been disbanded.
11. *Ferdinando* Lord *Fairfax*, the General's father, dies; by whose death the General becomes a Lord. p. 548
13. The House of Commons receives information of a design formed by the Royal party to seize *Berwick*. p. 550, 551
20. Colonel *Langhorne* joins Colonel *Poyer* in *Penbrakeshire*; whereupon an insurrection breaks out in *Wales*. p. 550 Reg. 24.
31. The Commissioners of the Kirk of *Scotland* oppose the project of levying an army against the Parliament of *England*, for which a Committee was appointed, called the Committee of Danger. p. 549
- The Committee of Danger returns answers to the Commissioners of the Kirk's demands.
- Eighteen Lords, and forty other Members of the Parliament of *Scotland*, enter a protestation against the design of levying an army. p. 550
- The troubles in *Wales* increase; and at length all *South-Wales* declares for the King.
- A tumult happens in *London*, occasioned by some of the King's friends. p. 551
- The Parliament of *Scotland* resolves to raise an army. p. 550
- Murren* O'Brien, Lord *Inchiquin* in *Ireland*, embraces the King's party. p. 543
11. The visitation of the University of *Oxford* began about this time, when many Masters and Fellows of Colleges were ejected, and others put into their places.
21. *James* Duke of *York* escapes from St. *James's* palace, and withdraws into *Holland*. p. 551
- The Parliament of *Scotland* prepares for war against *England*.
23. One *John* *Everard* gives information of a plot of the army's, to disarm and plunder *London*. p. 555
25. Prince *Philip* obtains a pass, to come to *England* to visit his brother *Charles* the Elector *Palatine*.
27. Upon the Common-Council's petition, the Parliament retores the chains belonging to the City of *London*, and permits the Common-Council to appoint *Philip Skippon* Major-General within the lines of communication.
28. The Commons vote, That the Government of the Kingdom should be still by King, Lords, and Commons.
29. Adjutant-General *Fleming* is defeated by Colonel *Poyer* in *Wales*. p. 550
- A very severe ordinance against blasphemy and heresy *May 1*, passes both Houses.
- Sir *Armaduke* *Langdale* seizes *Berwick*. p. 546, 551
3. The Parliament of *Scotland* sends some demands to the Commons of *England* about the King.
4. A petition is presented to both Houses from the County of *Essex*, for a personal treaty with the King.
5. The Parliament declares, that their intention was to maintain the covenant, and the treaties between both Kingdoms, &c. p. 555
- Carlisle* is seized by Sir *Philip* *Musgrave*. p. 551
9. The City of *London* is allowed to nominate a Committee for the disposal of the Militia, &c. p. 555
- The Parliament desires General *Fairfax* to march towards the North, but he sends *Cromwell* in his room, and stays himself near *London*. p. 551
- Chepflow* Castle is surprized for the King.
13. The army begins to march towards the North.
16. The Commissioners of the Kirk of *Scotland* declare so strenuously against the war, that the Parliament is obliged to publish a declaration with regard to the covenant, to satisfy them. p. 550
16. The inhabitants of *Surrey* present a petition in behalf of the King. p. 556
18. Prince *Philip*, the Elector *Palatine's* son, obtains leave to raise a thousand foot for the service of *Venice*.
20. The Parliament and the City of *London* enter into a strict union together.
- An army is raised in *Scotland*. p. 550
23. From this time the Parliament began to rescue itself from the slavery it was kept in by the army, forcing the latter would be obliged to march, either towards the North, or into *Wales*.
- The Recorder, Serjeant *Glynne*, and the Aldermen of the City of *London*, are discharged from their imprisonment in the Tower, at the request of the Lord-Mayor and Common-Council: p. 557
24. And, upon their petition, the House of Commons vote to treat with the King upon his assenting to three bills. The

- Ann. C.* The people rise in *Kent*, in favour of the King, at the instigation of Mr. *Hales* and *Roger Loftrange*, and being headed by *George Goring* Earl of *Norwich*, and *Sir William Waller*, advance towards *Blackheath*. p. 550, 551
- May 25.* *Chepshaw Castle* is retaken for the Parliament.
26. Eight men of war, under the command of Vice-Admiral *Rainsborough*, revolt against the Parliament, and declaring for the King, sail to the *Brill*. p. 552
29. General *Fairfax* marches into *Kent*; whereupon the revolvers retire, some to *Rocheester*, and others to *Maidstone*: The latter being defeated by *Fairfax*, the former come to *Blackheath*; but *London* not declaring for them, as they expected, they disperse. And about 600 crossing the *Thames* at *Greenwich*, pass into *Essex* with the Earl of *Norwich*.
- June 3.* The Commons order that the eleven impeached Members should be fully discharged. p. 557
5. The Earl of *Norwich* is declared a Rebel.
6. *Pontefract Castle* is surprised for the King. p. 552
6. The seven impeached Lords are discharged. p. 557
7. *Oliver Cromwell* besieges *Penbroke Castle* in *Wales*. p. 552
7. An insurrection happens in *Lincolnshire*.
George Goring, Earl of *Norwich*, is joined in *Essex*, by great numbers of Royalists assembled together, and headed by *Arthur Lord Capel*, *Sir Charles Lucas*, *Sir George Lisle*, *Sir Bernard Gasseign*, *Sir William Compton*, &c.
8. *Robert Rich*, Earl of *Warwick*, prepares a fleet, in order to reduce the eight ships above-mentioned to obedience. p. 552
9. General *Fairfax* having raised the siege of *Dover*, and quelled the insurrection in *Kent*, marches into *Essex*, and drives the Royalists before him.
13. They go and shut themselves up into *Colchester*, where they are blocked up a long while by him.
15. The Parliament names a Committee of both Houses, to appoint the manner and place of treating with the King. p. 557
27. The Lord-Mayor and Aldermen of *London* present a petition to both Houses, for a personal treaty with the King.
30. The Lords pass some votes; for revoking the vote of the 3d of *June*, forbidding any addresses to or from his Majesty; that the propositions sent into *Scotland* should not be insisted upon; and that his Majesty be removed to some of his houses within ten miles of *London*.
- July 3.* It is resolved by the Commons, that the King should subscribe the three bills, before a treaty is set on foot.
George Villiers Duke of *Buckingham*, *Henry Rich* Earl of *Holland*, and *Henry Mordaunt* Earl of *Peterborough*, take up arms for the King, and assemble about 500 horse at *Kingston upon Thames*. p. 552, 553
6. From thence they write to the Lord-Mayor and Common-Council of *London*, desiring their assistance; and declaring, their intention was to release his Majesty, &c.
Charles, Prince of *Wales*, comes from *Paris* to the eight men of war above-mentioned, then at *Helvoet-Sluis*, and sends back to the *Hague* his brother *James* Duke of *York*, who had been received on board as Admiral.
7. The three Lords [mentioned just above] are declared Traitors by the Parliament, and defeated by Colonel *Levesey* at *Kingston*; from whence they retire to *St. Albans*.
8. The Lords desire the Commons not to insist upon the three bills, &c.
9. The Scots army enters *England*, commanded by *James* Duke of *Hamilton*. p. 553
19. *George* Duke of *Buckingham*, and *Henry* Earl of *Holland*, are entirely routed at *St. Neot's* in *Huntingdonshire*, by Colonel *Scrope*, and the Earl of *Holland* taken prisoner.
11. A conference passes between a Committee of both Houses, and a Committee of the Common-Council of *London*, about treating with his Majesty. p. 557
- The Common-Council of *London* gets an engagement signed by the inhabitants, in order to force the Parliament to a personal treaty with the King.
12. *Penbroke Castle* surrenders, and *Oliver Cromwell* begins his march towards the North. p. 553
14. The Parliament declares the Scotch army enemies of the Kingdom. p. 559
17. The Commons insist upon the three bills. p. 557
17. The inhabitants of *Westminster* present a petition for a personal treaty.
22. The Commons order *Skippen* privately to lift soldiers, for fear the mob should attempt to force them to a compliance with the Lords: The Lord-Mayor complains of it in vain. p. 558
25. The differences between the two Houses concerning the three bills continue.
26. *Charles* Prince of *Wales* comes before *Yarmouth*, with a design to seize that place: He publishes a declaration, but is refused admittance into *Yarmouth*. p. 552
29. The Commons give up at length the three bills; whereupon, both Houses agree upon entering into a personal treaty with the King, at *Charisbrook Castle* in the Isle of *Wight*. p. 553
- The Prince of *Wales* comes into the *Thames*, and seizes some ships. p. 552 29.
- Commissioners are sent to the King, to agree upon the place for the treaty. p. 559
- Major *Robert Huntington* presents a memorial to the House of Lords against *Oliver Cromwell*. p. 539
- The Prince of *Wales* writes to the City of *London* about some ships he had taken.
- He writes to the House of Peers about the treaty with the King. p. 560
- The Common-Council of *London* petitions, that the King should be set at liberty during the treaty.
- The Lords order Major *Huntington* protection.
- The King chafes *Newport*, in the Isle of *Wight*, for the place of treaty: And desires that some Scots Deputies may come there.
- Colonel *Henry Lilburn*, Governor of *Tinmouth* in *Northumberland*, declares for the King.
- Charles* Prince of *Wales* lands in *Kent*, where *Deal* and *Sandwich* had declared for him, but is beaten back. 14.
- The Lords pass some votes preliminary to the treaty. p. 59
- John Maitland*, Earl of *Lauderdale*, carries to Prince *Charles* an invitation from the Estates of *Scotland*, to come into that country, and head their army in *England*. p. 555
- The Commons examine the Lords' votes, and add restrictions to them. p. 559
- They refuse to consent to any Scottish Commissioners being invited to the treaty; and order, that however, if any of that Nation should be sent for, to advise about the affairs of *Scotland* only, they should be admitted.
- Prince *Charles* threatens to use reprisals, if the Colonels, *Poyer*, *Langhorn*, and *Pennell*, were put to death.
- The Scots army commanded by *James* Duke of *Hamilton*, is entirely routed by *Cromwell* near *Preston* in *Lancashire*; and the Duke taken prisoner, at *Uxeter* in *Staffordshire*. p. 554
- Cromwell* marches towards the North against General *Monroe*, who was bringing forces from *Scotland*.
- Colchester* surrenders at discretion to General *Fairfax*, after having been blocked up ever since *June* 15, and been reduced to the greatest extremities: *Sir George Lisle* and *Sir Charles Lucas* are shot to death.
- The two fleets, commanded by *Charles* Prince of *Wales*, and *Robert Rich* Earl of *Warwick*, approach one another, but part without fighting, and the Prince sails back to *Holland*. p. 552
- Oliver Cromwell* continues his march towards *Scotland*, in quest of *Monroe*, who avoids a battle. p. 561
- The Independents (exalted with the army's success against the Scots, &c.) present a petition to the Parliament full of complaints and reproaches against the Commons. p. 560
- The Parliament's Commissioners set out from *London* for the Isle of *Wight*.
- The Prince of *Wales* comes to the *Hague*.
- The treaty at *Newport* begins, and seven days are spent in settling the preamble of one of the three bills.
- Pontefract* is besieged by the Parliament's forces.
- Oliver Cromwell* comes near *Scotland*, and writes to the Estates to recall *Monroe*, and deliver up *Berwick* and *Carlisle*, which the Scots had seized. p. 561
- General *Fairfax* after the taking of *Colchester*, marches to *St. Albans* with his army.
- Cromwell* marches to *Edinburgh*, and forces the Committee of Estates to fly.
- An agreement is concluded in *Scotland* between *Archibald Campbell* Marquis of *Argyle*, *George Hamilton* Earl of *Lanark*, and General *Monroe*.
- Berwick* surrenders to *Cromwell's* forces, who blocked it up.
- James Butler* Marquis of *Ormond*, goes over to *Ireland*.
- The King sends a message to both Houses, with his offers concerning the Assembly of Divines, the Directory, Bishops lands, the Covenant, the Militia, &c. Octob. 7.
- Oliver Cromwell* comes back from *Scotland* into *England*.
- Carlisle* is restored by the Scots to the English. 11.
- Cromwell* comes to *Newcastle*.
- The regiments begin to present petitions, under pretence of demanding their pay; but chiefly tending to obstruct the treaty, and to bring the King to the block. p. 564
- The King sends a message to both Houses with his offers concerning Episcopacy: He consents to the abolishing of Archbishops and the rest of the Hierarchy, except Bishops; and to the Parliament's nominating the Great Officers of the Kingdom. p. 562, 564
- The Parliament of *Scotland* condemns the last war, and the Duke of *Hamilton's* engagement.
- The King's offers about Episcopacy and the Covenant are rejected by both Houses, and so the treaty of *Newport* ended. p. 563

Ann. C. Colonel *Rainborough* is assassinated at *Doncaster* in *Yorkshire*, by a party of the garrison of *Pontefract*. p. 565

29. The King's proposals about Delinquents are voted unsatisfactory.

30. The officers of *Ingoldby's* regiment present a petition to General *Fairfax* against the treaty of *Newport*. p. 564

Nov. 4. The Parliament's Commissioners are recalled from *Newport*, except three. p. 563

Charles, Prince of *Wales*, hath the small-pox at the *Hague*. He gives the command of his fleet to Prince *Rupert*.

11. The King gives his final answer concerning Episcopacy; which is voted unsatisfactory.

Colonel *Lambert* departs from *Scotland*, where he had been left by *Cromwell*. p. 561

17. Some of the Prince of *Wales's* ships come away from *Holland*, and join the Earl of *Warwick's* Squadron.

20. A remonstrance from the officers of the army is presented to the Parliament by Colonel *Ewers*, requiring that the King be brought to justice; that no King be hereafter admitted but upon election of the People, &c. p. 564

21. The treaty at *Newport* being nigh concluded, General *Fairfax* through the practices of the Independents, recalls Colonel *Hammond* from his government of the Isle of *Wight*; and sends *Colonel Ewers* in his room, with orders to keep the King in close custody: The Commons vote, that Colonel *Hammond* should stay in the Isle of *Wight*, but are not obeyed. p. 565

Petitions from the regiments under *Cromwell* are sent to General *Fairfax*, all agreeing in demanding justice upon the King. p. 564

30. The army marches towards *London*, and publishes a Declaration or Manifesto, concerning the evil and danger of the treaty with the King. p. 565

The King is removed to *Hurst Castle* in *Hampshire*; by Lieutenant Colonel *Cobbet* and a detachment from the army.

Dec. 2. General *Fairfax* comes to *Whitehall* with several regiments.

4. The Commons vote that the removing the King to *Hurst Castle* was without their consent.

5. At five of the clock in the morning they vote, that the King's concessions were sufficient grounds for settling the peace of the Kingdom.

6. Several other regiments come to *London*. p. 566

Two more regiments are placed as a guard to the Parliament, and the city trained-bands are discharged.

Forty-one Members of the House of Commons are put under arrest by the army, as they were going into the House.

The army presents to the House of Commons proposals and desires in vindication of their conduct, against *Holles*, *Brown*, and the rest of the 41 Members.

Oliver Cromwell comes to *London*, and receives the thanks of the House of Commons for his great services.

About 90 of the Members are hindered by the soldiers from going into the House of Commons.

The Parliament consisted at present only of Independents, Anabaptists, &c.

11. The army presents to the General a new representative, or an agreement of the People, for settling the Government.

13. The Commons vote, that no further addresses should be made to the King, and that the treaty of *Newport* was highly dishonourable to the Nation.

15. The secluded Members publish a protestation against the violence offered to them, which is declared scandalous. p. 567

16. An ordinance is made by the Parliament concerning the election of the Lord-Mayor and other Officers of *London*.

The King is brought from *Hurst Castle* to *Windsor*.

The vote of the Commons declaring the King's propositions a sufficient ground for peace is revoked.

19. *Scarborough* surrenders to the Parliament.

The officers under Major-General *J. Lambert* send up a petition to General *Fairfax* agreeable to the army's remonstrance.

21. A petition from the inhabitants of *Somersetshire* is presented to the Parliament, desiring that speedy justice may be executed upon the chief Delinquents. Accordingly, a Committee is appointed to draw up a charge against the chief Delinquents.

25. The fleet commanded by the Earl of *Warwick*, sends a declaration wherein they concurred with the army in their remonstrance.

The inhabitants of *Norfolk* petition that the King might be brought to justice.

James Butler Marquis of *Ormond* concludes a peace with the *Irish* Rebels, but *Owen Roe O'Neal* refuses to come into it. p. 576

The garrison at *Kingston upon Hull* presents a petition against the King; and several other petitions of the like nature are presented from several parts. p. 567

The Council of war orders all the usual ceremonies to *Ann. C.* the King, as serving upon the knee, &c. to be laid aside, 27. and most of his domestics to be dismissed.

An ordinance is drawn up for erecting a High-court of Jan. 1. Justice for trying the King.

Both Houses declare, That, by the fundamental laws of this realm, it is treason in the King of *England*, for the time to come, to levy war against the Parliament and Kingdom of *England*. p. 568

The Ordinance, and the Commons vote, are carried up 1648 49: to the Lords, who reject them, and adjourn from Tuesday January. till Thursday seven-night; whereupon, the Commons vote, That the concurrence of the Lords was not necessary.

4. They vote again, That the People are the original of all Power; That the Commons of *England*, assembled in Parliament, chosen by, and representing the People, have the Supreme Authority; and that whatsoever is enacted by them, assembled in Parliament, hath the force of law, without the consent of King or House of Peers.

6. The ordinance for trying the King passes the House of Commons.

The Committee of Estates of *Scotland* send a letter to the Parliament, desiring that the King might not be tried, without the advice of their Nation.

9. A Herald makes proclamation, That all people come in to give their charge against the King.

The soldiers, and other inhabitants of the Isle of *Wight*, petition that notorious criminals be brought to justice.

10. *John Bradshaw* is appointed President of the High Court of Justice.

Petitions are sent from *Exeter* and *Oxford* against the King; and also from the Common Council of *Leicester*.

The Parliament of *Scotland* declares for the Government; as also against the trial of the King, and petition in the Government; but these petitions in the late war, are not admitted into this Parliament.

Major-General *Maffey* escapes from *St. James's*, he was prisoner.

The King is brought from *Windsor* to *St. James's Palace*. p. 567

North-Wales sends up a petition of the same nature as the rest.

The High-Court of Justice meets in *Westminster Hall*.

20. The King is brought before this Court, and accused of High-treason, and High-misdemeanors; and his charge is read; but his Majesty refuses to answer, and will not acknowledge the authority of the Court. p. 569

Some papers, and a declaration from the Parliament of *Scotland* against the trial of the King, are presented to the House of Commons.

22. The King is brought the second time before the High-Court of Justice. He refuses again to answer, and delivers in writing his reasons against the jurisdiction of the Court.

23. The King is brought a third time before the Court, and refuses to answer.

24, 25. The Court examines the witnesses against the King. p. 570

27. Sentence of death is passed upon him.

29. He is permitted to see his children.

30. King *Charles I.* is beheaded, before the Banqueting-House at *Whitehall*, after a troublesome Reign of 23 years, 10 months, and 3 days, being aged 48 years, 2 months, and 11 days; and was buried the 9th of February following, in Henry the Eighth's vault, in *St. George's Chapel* at *Windsor*.

By his Queen, *Henrietta-Maria*, daughter of *Henry IV.* King of *France*, he had four sons: 1. *Charles*, born March 18, 1628, and died the same day. 2. *Charles*, Prince of *Wales*, born May 29, 1630, afterwards King *Charles II.* 3. *James*, Duke of *York* and *Albany*, born October 14, 1633, afterwards King *James II.* 4. *Henry*, Duke of *Gloucester* and Earl of *Cambridge*, born at *Oatlands*, July 8, 1640, died September 13, 1660. He had also four daughters: 1. *Mary*, born November 4, 1631, married to *William*, Prince of *Orange*, and mother of the late King *William III.* 2. *Elizabeth*, born December 28, 1631, died in *Carisbrook Castle*, September 8, 1650. 3. *Anne*, born March 17, 1636, died December 8, 1640. 4. *Henrietta-Maria*, born at *Exeter*, June 16, 1644, married to *Philip*, Duke of *Anjou* and *Orleans*, brother to the late King *Lewis XIV.*

The MONEY coined by King *CHARLES I.* was,

Of Gold; Rose-Nobles, or Rials; Angels, at 10 s. Angelets; Quarter-Angels; Crowns; Sovereigns, or Broad-pieces; Half-Sovereigns; and Quarter-Sovereigns; and three Pound-Pieces.—Of Silver; Pennies; Half-Pennies; Groats; Half-Groats; Three-Pence; Shillings; Six-pences; Crowns; and Half-Crowns. And some small Copper and Brass pieces.

Ann. C.

The NOBILITY, created in this Reign, was as follows :

1625. Oliver St. John (Viscount Grandison in Ireland) Baron
21 May. *Tregozze*.
25 July. Horatio Vere, Baron Vere of Tilbury.
1625-26. Henry Baron Mountague,—Earl of Manchester.
5 Feb. George Baron Corvet,—Earl of Tatesfi.
Thomas Howard, Viscount *Andover*—Earl of Berkshire.
Thomas Lord Wentworth—Earl of Cleveland.
James Lord Ley—Earl of Marlborough.
1626. Edmund Lord Sheffield—Earl of Mulgrave.
22 May. Dudley Carleton, Baron Carleton, of Imbercourt.
1628. ——— Viscount Dorchester.
21 July. William Lord Knollys, Viscount *Hallingsford*—Earl of
18 Aug. Banbury.
21 Oct. Edward Lord Denny—Earl of Norwich.
1 Nov. Nicholas Tufston, Baron Tufston.
1628. ——— Earl of Thanet.
5 August. Thomas Savage, Lord Darcy, Viscount Colchester—Earl
4 Nov. Rivers.
22 Nov. Robert Bertie, Lord Willoughby of Eresby—Earl of Lindsey.
1626-27. William Craven, Baron Craven.
16 Mar. Thomas Brudenel, Baron Brudenel.
26 April. Thomas Bellasis, Baron Fauconbergh.
27 May. ——— Viscount Fauconbergh.
1642-43. Montjoy Blount (Baron Montjoy in Ireland) Baron Mont-
31 Jan. joy of Thurston in Derbyshire.
1628. ——— Earl of Newport.
3 August. Nevil Lovelace, Baron Lovelace.
1 May. Edward Conway, Viscount Conway.
6 June. Emanuel Baron Scrope—Earl of Sunderland.
19 June. John Paulet, Baron Paulet of Hinton St. George.
23 June. Robert Pierrepont, Baron Pierrepont, and Viscount
29 June. Newark.
1628. ——— Earl of Kingston.
25 July. William Harvey (Baron Harvey of Refs in Ireland) Baron
1627-28. Harvey of Kidbrook.
7 Feb. Paul Bayning, Baron of Horkefley, and Bentley in Essex.
8 Mar. ——— Viscount Bayning of Sudbury.
1627-28. William Cavendish, Baron of Ogle, and Viscount Man-
7 Mar. field—Earl of Newcastle. Sec 27 October 1643.
8 Mar. Henry Carey, Baron of Hunsdon, and Viscount Rochford
—Earl of Dover.
9 Mar. John Lord Mordaunt, Earl of Peterborough.
14 Mar. William Maynard (Baron Maynard of Wicklow in Ire-
land) Baron Maynard of Little-Easton.
1628. Henry Grey, Earl of Stamford.
26 Mar. Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland—Baron Percy.
10 April. Thomas Coventry, Baron Coventry of Alenborough.
13 April. Richard Weston, Baron Weston of Neyland.
1632. ——— Earl of Portland.
14 April. George Goring, Baron Goring of Hurst-Pierrepont.
1644. ——— Earl of Norwich.
8 Nov. John Mohun, Baron Mohun of Oakhampton.
15 April. Edward Howard, Baron Howard of Esrick.
29 April. Baptist Hicks, Baron Hicks of Ilmington, and Viscount
5 May. Campden.
12 July. Elizabeth Finch, Countess of Winchelsea.
21 July. John Savile, Baron Savile of Pontefract.
22 July. Thomas Wentworth, Baron of Wentworth-Woodhouse.
1628. ——— Viscount Wentworth.
10 Dec. ——— Baron Raby, and Earl of Strafford.
1639. William Leigh, Baron Dunsmore.
12 Jan. Robert Dormer, Viscount *Astet*, and Earl of Caernarvon.
31 July. Philip Stanhope, Earl of Chesterfield.
2 Aug. Richard Burgb [or Burk] (Earl of Clan-ricard in Ireland)
4 Aug. ——— Earl of St. Albans.
23 Aug. John Boteler, Baron Boteler of Bramfield.
20 Sept. Edward Noel, Viscount Campden.
18 Oct. Catherine Ogle (wife of Cavendish Earl of Newcastle)
4 Dec. Baroness Ogle.
1629. William Herbert, Paron Pewis.
2 Apr. Edward Herbert (Baron of Castle-Island in Ireland)
7 May. Baron Herbert of Cherbury.

Ann. C.

- Edward Noel (Baron Noel of Ridlington) Baron Hicks of 18 Oct.
Ilmington.
Francis Cottington, Baron Cottington of Hamworth. 1631.
10 July. Henry Howard, Baron Mowbray, by descent and summ. 1639-42.
21 Mar. John Finch, Baron Finch of Fordwich. 1640.
7 April. William Seymour, Marquiss of Somerset. 3 June.
——— Longueville, Baron Grey of Ruthyn. Allowed 3 Nov.
in Parliament.
William Howard, Baron Stafford. 11 Nov.
——— Viscount Stafford. 16 Nov.
Edward Littleton, Baron Littleton of Mounstou. 1640-41.
18 Feb. Francis Seymour, Baron Seymour of Troubridge. 19 Feb.
Elizabeth [Darcy] (widow to Thomas Savage Earl Rivers) 21 April.
Countess Rivers.
Thomas Bruce (Earl of Elgin in Scotland) Baron Bruce of 1 Aug.
17 Mar. Arhur Capel, Baron Capel of Hadham. 6 Aug.
James Stuart, Duke of Richmond. 8 Aug.
Conyers Darcy, Baron de Darcy, and Conyers of Hornby. 10 Aug.
Richard Newport, Baron Newport of High-Ercall. 1642.
14 Oct. Henry Somerset, Marquiss of Worcester. 2 Nov.
——— Minihull, Baron Minihull. 18 Dec.
John Craven, Baron Craven of Ryton. 1642-43.
21 Mar. Henry Spencer, Earl of Sunderland. 1643.
8 June. Rupert (Prince) Earl of Holderness. 24 June.
——— Baron of Holderness. 1643-44.
1 Jan. ——— Duke of Cumberland. 24 Jan.
Henry Percy, Baron Percy of Alnwick. 28 June.
Henry Wilmot (Baron Wilmot of Athlone in Ireland) Ba- 29 June.
ron Wilmot of Adderbury.
Thomas Leigh, Baron Leigh of Stonely. 1 July.
Christopher Hatten, Viscount Hatten of Kirkby. 4 Sept.
Ralph Hopton, Baron Hopton of Stratton. 8 Sept.
Henry Jernyn, Baron Jernyn of St. Edmundsbury. 23 Oct.
Henry Hastings, Baron Hastings of Laughborough. 24 Oct.
John Byron, Baron Byron of Rochdale. 25 May.
Richard Vaughan (Earl of Carbery in Ireland) Baron 27 May.
Vaughan of Emlyn.
William Cavendish, Earl of Newcastle, Baron Botel and 27 Oct.
Hepple, and Marquiss of Newcastle.
Charles Smith, Baron Carrington of Wotton-Waven. 31 Oct.
William Widdrington, Baron Widdrington of Blanckney. 10 Nov.
James Stuart, Duke of York, afterwards King James II. 1643-44.
27 Jan. Humble Word, Baron Ward of Birmingham. 23 Mar.
Alice [Leigh] wife of Sir Robert Dudley, Kt. and Duke 1644.
of the Empire, Duchess Dudley. 23 May.
Thomas Saville, Earl of Suffolk. 25 May.
Patrick Ruthen (Earl of Forth in Scotland) Earl of 27 May.
Brentford, including Barony.
Francis Leigh, Earl of Chichester. 3 June.
John Colpepyr, Baron Colpepyr of Thoresbury. 21 Oct.
Jacob Astley, Baron Astley of Reading. 4 Nov.
Richard Boyle (Earl of Cork) Baron Clifford of Lanf-
borough.
John Lucas, Baron Lucas of Shenfield. 1644-45.
3 Jan. John Brook, Baron Cabbam.
John Bellasis, Baron Bellasis of Worlaby. 27 Jan.
Lewiss Watjyn, Baron Rockingham. 28 Jan.
Henry Pierrepont, Marquiss of Dorchester. 1645.
25 Mar. Robert Cholmley or Cholmondeley (Viscount Cholmley of 1 Sept.
Kells in Ireland) Baron Cholmley of Wick-Mallank.
Charles Gerard, Baron Gerard of Brandon. 8 Nov.
Robert Sutton, Baron Lexington of Atherham. 21 Nov.
Charles Stuart, Baron Newbury, and Earl of Lichfield. 10 Dec.
Francis Lake, Earl of Scarisale.
Edward Somerset, Viscount Greshmont and Caldecot, and
Earl of Glamorgan.
Knights of the Garter elected in the Reign of King
CHARLES I.
Claude de Lorraine, Duke of Chevreuse.
Gustavus Adolphus, King of Sweden.
Henry Frederic de Nassau, Prince of Orange.
Theophilus Howard, Earl of Suffolk.
William Compton, Earl of Northampton.
Richard Weston, Lord Weston, Lord Treasurer of Eng-
land, and afterwards Earl of Portland.
Robert Bertie, Earl of Lindsey.

William

William Cecil, Earl of Exeter.

James Hamilton, Marquis of Hamilton, Earl of Cambridge and Arran.

Charles Lodowick, Count Palatine of the Rhine, Prince Elector of the Empire, and Duke of Bavaria.

James Stuart, Duke of Lenox, and Earl of March, afterwards Duke of Richmond.

Henry Danvers, Earl of Danby.

William Douglas, Earl of Morton.

Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland.

Charles, Prince of Wales, afterwards King of England, of that name the second.

Thomas Wentworth, Earl of Strafford.

James Stuart, Duke of York, afterwards King James, of that name the second.

Rupert, Count Palatine of the Rhine, and Duke of Bavaria, afterwards Earl of Holderness, and Duke of Cumberland, second son of the King of Bohemia.

William de Nassau, Prince of Orange.

Bernard de Nogaret de Foix, Duke of Espernon and de la Folette.

Baronets created by King CHARLES I.

206 Sir John Ashfield of Netherhall in Suffolk, Kt. July 27, 1626. extinct.

207 Henry Harpur of Calk in Derbyshire, Esq; Sept. 8.

208 Edward Seabright of Besford in Worcestershire, Esq; December 20.

209 John Beaumont of Grace-dieu in Leicestershire, Esq; June 29. ex.

210 Sir Edward Dering of Surrenden-Dering in Kent, Kt. February 1.

211 George Kemp of Pentlow in Essex, Esq; — 5. ex.

212 William Brereton of Hanford in Cheshire, Esq; March 10. ex.

213 Patricius Curwen of Workington in Cumberland, Esq; — 12. ex.

214 William Russel of Witley in Worcestershire, Esq; — 12. ex.

215 John Spencer of Offley in Hertfordshire, Esq; — 14. ex.

216 Sir Giles Elstcourt of Newton in Wiltshire, Kt. — 17. ex.

217 Thomas Aylesbury, Esq; one of the Masters of the Requests, April 19, 1627. ex.

218 Thomas Style of Watrigny in Kent, Esq; — 21. ex.

219 Frederic Cornwallis of Brome in Suffolk, Esq; now an English Baron, Lord Cornwallis, May 4.

220 Drue Drury of Riddleworth in Norfolk, Esq; — 7. ex.

221 William Skeffington of Fiferwick in Staffordshire, since Viscount Mazarene, — 8. *Irish.*

222 Sir Robert Crane of Chilton in Suffolk, Kt. — 11. ex.

223 Anthony Wingfield of Goodwins in Suffolk, Esq; — 17. ex.

224 William Colepeper of Preston-Hall in Kent, Esq; — 17. ex.

225 Giles Bridges of Wilton in Herefordshire, Esq; Duke of Chandos. — 17. *E.*

226 John Kirle of Much-Marcle in Herefordshire, Esq; — 17. ex.

227 Sir Humphrey Stiles of Beckenham in Kent, Kt. — 20. ex.

228 Henry Moor of Falley in Berkshire, Esq; — 21. ex.

229 Thomas Hele of Fleet in Devonshire, Esq; — 28. ex.

230 John Carleton of Holcomb in Oxfordshire, Esq; — 28. ex.

231 Thomas Maples of Stow in Huntingdonshire, Esq; — 30. ex.

232 Sir John Isham of Lamport in Northamptonshire, Kt. — 30. ex.

233 Hervy Bagot of Blithfield in Staffordshire, Esq; — 30. ex.

234 Lewis Pollard of King's-Nymph in Devonshire, Esq; — 31. ex.

235 Francis Mannock of Giffords-Hall in Stok juxta Neyland in Suffolk, Esq; June 1.

236 Henry Griffith of Agnes-Burton in Yorkshire, Esq; — 1. ex.

237 Lodowick Dyer of Staughton in Huntingdonshire, Esq; — 8. ex.

238 Sir Hugh Stukely of Hinton in Hantsire, Kt. — 9. ex.

239 Edward Stanley of Bickerstaffe in Lancashire, Esq; — 26. ex.

240 Edward Littleton of Pillaton-Hall in Staffordshire, Esq; — 28. ex.

241 Ambrose Brown of Beachworth Castle in Surrey, Esq; July 7. ex.

242 Sackville Crow of Lanherne in Caermarthenshire, Esq; — 8. ex.

243 Michael Livey of East-Church in the Isle of Shepey in Kent, Esq; — 11. ex.

244 Simon Bennet of Beauchampton in Buckinghamshire, Esq; — 17. ex.

No. 111. VOL. IV.

245 Sir Thomas Fisher, of the parish of St. Giles's in the Fields, in Middlesex, Kt. — 19. ex.

246 Thomas Bowyer of Leighthorn in Suffex, Esq; — 23. ex.

247 Buts Bacon of Milden-Hall in Suffolk, Esq; — 29. ex.

248 John Corbet of Stoke in Shropshire, Esq; Sept. 19.

249 Sir Edward Tyrrel of Thornewton in Buckinghamshire, Kt. October 31.

250 Sir Richard Young, Kt. March 10. ex.

251 William Pennymann, jun. of Mafk, alias Marsk, in Yorkshire, Esq; March 10. 1628. ex.

252 William Stonehouse of Radley in Berkshire, Esq; — 7. ex.

253 Sir Thomas Fowles of Ilington, in Middlesex, Kt. — 21. ex.

254 Sir John Fenwick of Fenwick in Northumberland, Kt. June 9. ex.

255 Sir William Wray of Trebitch in Cornwall, Kt. — 30. ex.

256 John Trelawney of Trelawney in Cornwall, Esq; July 1.

257 John Conyers of Hordon in the Bishopric of Durham, Gent. — 14. ex.

258 John Boles of Scampton in Lincolnshire, Esq; — 24. ex.

259 Thomas Aston of Aston in Cheshire, Esq; — 25. ex.

260 Kenelmne Jenoure of Much-Dunmore in Essex, Esq; — 30. ex.

261 Sir John Price of Newton in Montgomeryshire, Kt. August 15. ex.

262 Sir Richard Beaumont of Whitley in Yorkshire, Kt. 19. ex.

263 William Wiseman of Canfield-Hall in Essex, Esq; — 29. ex.

264 Thomas Nightingale of Newport-Pond in Essex, Esq; September 1. ex.

265 John Jaques of Middlesex, Esq; one of his Majesty's Gentlemen Pensioners, — 2. ex.

266 Robert Dillington of Knighton in the Isle of Wight, in Southampton, Esq; — 6. ex.

267 Francis Fife of Compton in Berkshire, Esq; — 12. ex.

268 John Pole of Shute in Devonshire, Esq; — 12. ex.

269 William Lewes of Langors in Brecknockshire, Esq; — 14. ex.

270 William Colepeper of Wakehurst in Suffex, Esq; — 20. ex.

271 Peter Van-Loer of Tylehurst in Berkshire, Esq; October 3. ex.

272 Sir John Lawrence of Iver in Bucks, Kt. — 9. ex.

273 Anthony Slingsby of Scriven in Yorkshire, Esq; — 23. ex.

274 Thomas Vavalour of Haslewood in Yorkshire, Esq; — 24. ex.

275 Robert Wolfeley of Wolfeley in Staffordshire, Esq; November 24.

276 Rice Rudd of Aberglafney in Caermarthenshire, Esq; December 8. ex.

277 Richard Wiseman of Thundersley in Essex, Esq; — 18. ex.

278 Henry Ferrers of Skellingthorpe in Lincolnshire, Esq; — 19. ex.

279 John Anderson of St. Ives in Huntingdonshire, Esq; January 3. ex.

280 Sir William Russel of Chippenham in Cambridgeshire, Kt. — 19. ex.

281 Richard Everard of Much-Waltham in Essex, Esq; — 29. ex.

282 Thomas Powell of Berkinhead in Cheshire, Esq; — 31. ex.

283 William Luckin of Waltham in Essex, Esq; Mar. 2.

284 Richard Grahme of Elske in Cumberland, Esq; Viscount Preston, March 29, 1629. *Scott.*

285 George Twifleton of Barlow in Yorkshire, Esq; April 2. ex.

286 William Aston of the City of London, Esq; May 30. ex.

287 Nicholas L'Estrange of Hunstanton in Norfolk, Esq; June 1.

288 John Holland of Quiddenham in Norfolk, Esq; — 15. ex.

289 Edward Aleyn of Hatfield in Essex, Esq; — 24. ex.

290 Richard Earl of Craglethorp in Lincolnshire, Esq; July 2. ex.

291 Robert Ducey of the City of London, Alderman, since Viscount Downe, November 28. *I. ex.*

292 Sir Richard Grenville, of Kilkhampton in the County of Cornwall, Kt. April 9, 1630. ex.

293 Edward Moseley of Rolleston in Staffordshire, Esq; July 20. ex.

294 Martin Lumley of Great Bradfield in Essex, Esq; January 8.

295 William Dalston of Dalston in Cumberland, Esq; February 15.

296 Henry Fletcher of Hutton in the Forest in Cumberland, Esq; — 19. ex.

297 Sir Nicholas Cole of Branspath in the Bishopric of Durham, Kt. March 4. ex.

- 298 Edmund Pye of Leckhamstead in Bucks, Esq; April 27, 1641. ex.
- 299 Simon Every of Eggington in Derbyshire, Esq; May 26.
- 300 William Langley of Higham-Gobion in Bedfordshire, Esq; — 29.
- 301 William Paston of Oxnead in Norfolk, Esq; since Earl of Yarmouth, June 8. E. ex.
- 302 James Stonehouse of Amerden-Hall in Essex, Esq; — 11. ex.
- 303 John Palgrave of Norwood Barningham in Norfolk, Esq; — 24. ex.
- 304 Gerard Napper of Middle-Marsh-Hall in Dorsetshire, Esq; — 25.
- 305 Thomas Whitmore of Apley in Shropshire, Esq; — 28. ex.
- 306 John Maney of Linton in Kent, Esq; — 29. ex.
- 307 Sir Thomas Cave, junr. of Stanford in Northamptonshire, Kt. — 30.
- 308 Sir Christopher Yelverton of Easton-Mauduit in Northamptonshire, Kt. Earl of Suffex, — 30. E.
- 309 William Boteler of Telfon in Kent, Esq; July 3.
- 310 Sir Thomas Hatton of Long-Stanton in Cambridgeshire, Kt. — 5.
- 311 Thomas Abdy of Felix-Hall in Essex, Esq; — 7.
- 312 John Bampheld of Poltimore in Devonshire, Esq; July 14.
- 313 Sir John Cotton of Landwade in Cambridgeshire, Kt. — 14.
- 314 Sir Simonds d'Ewes of Stow-Hall in Suffolk, Kt. — 15.
- 315 Henry Frederic Thynn of Caufe-Castle in Shropshire, Esq; since Viscount Weymouth, — 15. E.
- 316 John Burgoyne of Sutton in Bedfordshire, Esq; — 15.
- 317 John Northcote of Hayne in Devonshire, Esq; — 17.
- 318 Sir William Drake of Sherdelow in Bucks, Kt. — 17. ex.
- 319 Thomas Roufe of Roufe-Linch in Worcestershire, Esq; — 23. ex.
- 320 Ralph Hare of Stow-Bardolph in Norfolk, Esq; — 23.
- 321 Sir John Norwich of Brampton in Northamptonshire, Kt. July 24.
- 322 John Brownlow of Belton, near Grantham in Lincolnshire, Esq; — 26. ex.
- 323 William Brownlow of Humby in Lincolnshire, Esq; Viscount Tyrconnel, — 27. I.
- 324 John Sidenham of Brimpton in Somersetshire, Esq; — 28. ex.
- 325 Henry Prat of Colehall in Berkshire, Esq; — 28. ex.
- 326 Francis Nichols of Hardwick in Northamptonshire, Esq; — 28. ex.
- 327 Sir William Strickland of Boynton in Yorkshire, Kt. — 10.
- 328 Sir Thomas Wolriche of Dudmaston in Shropshire, Kt. August 4. ex.
- 329 Thomas Maleverer of Allerton-Maleverer in Yorkshire, Esq; — 4. ex.
- 330 William Boughton of Lawford in Warwickshire, Esq; — 4.
- 331 John Chichester of Raleigh in Devonshire, — 4.
- 332 Norton Knatchbull of Merham-Hatch in Kent, Esq; — 4.
- 333 Hugh Windham of Pilden-Court in Dorsetshire, Esq; — 4. ex.
- 334 Richard Carew of Anthony in Cornwall, Esq; — 9.
- 335 William Castleton of St. Edmunds-Bury in Suffolk, Esq; — 10.
- 336 Richard Price of Gogarthan in Cardiganshire, Esq; — 10. ex.
- 337 Hugh Cholmley of Whitby in Yorkshire, Esq; — 10. ex.
- 338 William Spring of Pakenham in Suffolk, Esq; — 11. ex.
- 339 Thomas Trevor of Enfield in Middlesex, Esq; — 11. ex.
- 340 Sir John Curfon of Keddleston in Derbyshire (a Baronet of Scotland.) — 11.
- 341 Hugh Owen of Orielfton in Pembrokeeshire, Esq; — 11.
- 342 Morten Brigs of Haughton in Shropshire, Esq; — 12.
- 343 Henry Heyman of Somersfield in Kent, Esq; — 12.
- 344 Thomas Sandford of Hougill Castle in Westmoreland, Esq; — 12. ex.
- 345 Sir Francis Rhodes of Barlbrough in Derbyshire, Kt. — 14.
- 346 Richard Sprignell of Coppenthorp in Yorkshire, Esq; — 14. ex.
- 347 Sir John Potts of Mannington in Norfolk, Kt. — 14. ex.
- 348 Sir John Goodrick of Ribton in Yorkshire, Kt. — 14.
- 349 Robert Binlofs of Barwick in Lancashire, Esq; — 16. ex.
- 350 William Walter of Sarsden in Oxfordshire, Esq; — 16. ex.
- 351 Thomas Lawley of Spoonhill in Shropshire, Esq; — 16.
- 352 William Farmer of Eiton Nelson in Northamptonshire, Esq; Earl of Pomfret, September 6. E.
- 353 John Davye of Creedy in Devonshire, Esq; — 9.
- 354 Thomas Pettus of Rockheath in Norfolk, Esq; — 22.
- 355 William Andrews of Danton, alias Dodington, in Northamptonshire, Esq; December 11.
- 356 John Meaux of Kingiton in the Isle of Wight, Esq; — 11. ex.
- 357 Sir Richard Gurney, Kt. Lord Mayor of the City of London. — 14. ex.
- 358 Thomas Willys of Fen-Ditton in Cambridgeshire, Esq; — 15. ex.
- 359 Francis Armitage of Kirklees in Yorkshire, Esq; — 15.
- 360 Richard Halford of Wistow in Leicestershire, Esq; — 18.
- 361 Sir Humphry Tufton of the Mote, near Maidstone in Kent, Kt. — 25. ex.
- 362 Edward Coke of Langford in Derbyshire, Esq; — 30.
- 363 Isaac Asley of Melton-Constable in Norfolk, Esq; Jan. 21. ex.
- 364 Sir David Cunningham of London (a Baronet of Scotland.) — 21. ex.
- 365 Sir John Rayney of Wrotham in Kent (a Baronet of Scotland.) — 22. ex.
- 366 Revet Eldred of Saxham Magna in Suffolk, Esq; — 29. ex.
- 367 John Gell of Hopdon in Derbyshire, Esq; — 29. ex.
- 368 Sir Vincent Corbett of Morton-Corbett, in Shropshire, Kt. — 29. ex.
- 369 Sir John Kaye of Woodham in Yorkshire, Kt. February 4.
- 370 Thomas Trollop of Cawick in Lincolnshire, Esq; — 5.
- 371 Edward Thomas of Michael-Town in Glamorganshire, Esq; March 3. ex.
- 372 Sir William Cowper, of Ratling-Court, in Kent, since created a Baron of England, Lord Cowper. — 4.
- 373 Denner Strut of Little Warley-Hall in Essex, Esq; — 5. ex.
- 374 William St. Quintin of Harpham in Yorkshire, Esq; — 8.
- 375 Sir Robert Kemp of Giffing in Norfolk, Esq; — 14.
- 376 John Read of Bocket-Hall in Hertfordshire, Esq; — 16. ex.
- 377 James Enyan of Flowre in Northamptonshire, Esq; April 9, 1642. ex.
- 378 Sir Edmund Williams of Marnehill in Dorsetshire, Kt. — 19. ex.
- 379 John Williams of Minster in the Isle of Thanet in Kent, Esq; — 22. ex.
- 380 George Wintour of Huddington in Worcestershire, Esq; — 29. ex.
- 381 John Borlace of Bockmer in Bucks, Esq; May 4. ex.
- 382 Henry Knolleys of Grove-Place in Hampshire, Esq; May 6.
- 383 John Hamilton of the City of London, Esq; — 11. ex.
- 384 Edward Morgan of Llanternam in Monmouthshire, Esq; — 12. ex.
- 385 Sir Nicholas Kemeys of Keven-Mabley in Glamorganshire, Kt. — 13. ex.
- 386 Trevor Williams of Llangibbyl in Monmouthshire, Esq; — 14.
- 387 John Reresby of Thriberg in Yorkshire, Esq; — 16.
- 388 William Ingleby of Ripley in Yorkshire, Esq; — 17.
- 389 Poynings More of Loseley in Surrey, Esq; — 18. ex.
- 390 Christopher Dawney of Conkisk in Yorkshire, Esq; Viscount Downe. — 19. I.
- 391 Thomas Hampton of Taplow in Bucks, Esq; June 3.
- 392 Thomas Williamfon of East-Markham in the County of Nottingham, Esq; — 3.
- 393 William Denny of Gillingham in Norfolk, Esq; — 3. ex.
- 394 Sir Richard Hardes of Hardes in Kent, Kt. — 3.
- 395 Christopher Lowther of White-Haven in Cumberland, Esq; — 11.
- 396 Sir Thomas Alston of Odell in Bedfordshire, Kt. — 13.
- 397 Edward Corbet of Leighton in Montgomeryshire, Esq; — 20.
- 398 George Middleton of Leighton in Lancashire, Esq; — 24. ex.
- 399 Edward Payler of Thoraby in Yorkshire, Esq; — 28. ex.
- 400 Sir William Widdrington of Widdrington in Northumberland, Kt. (an English Baron, Lord Widdrington.) July 9. Attainted 2 King George I.
- 401 Matthew Volckenburge of Middle-Ing in Yorkshire, Esq; — 20. ex.
- 402 Philip Constable of Everingham in Yorkshire, Esq; — 20.
- 403 Ralph Blackston of Gilsbide in the Bishopric of Durham, Esq; — 30. ex.
- 404 Edward Widdrington of Cartington in Northumberland, August 8. ex.
- 405 Robert Markham of Sedgbrook in Lincolnshire, Esq; — 15. ex.

- 406 Philip Hungate of Saxton in Yorkshire, Esq; Aug. 15. ex.
 407 Stephen Lennard of West-Wickham in Kent, Esq; --- 15. ex.
 408 Sir William Thorold of Marston in Lincolnshire, Kt. --- 24.
 409 Walter Radfott of Hayton in Yorkshire, Esq; --- 29. ex.
 410 Walter Wrottesley of Wrottesley in Staffordshire, Esq; --- 30.
 411 Thomas Bland of Kippax-Park in Yorkshire, Esq; --- 30.
 412 Robert Throckmorton of Coughton in Warwickshire, Esq; September 1.
 413 William Halton of Sampford in Essex, Esq; --- 10.
 414 Brocket Spencer of Offley in Hertfordshire, Esq; --- 26. ex.
 415 Edward Golding of Colston-Basset in Nottinghamshire, Esq; --- 27. ex.
 416 William Smith of Crantock in Cornwall, Esq; --- 27. ex.
 417 Henry Henn of Wingfield in Berkshire, Esq; October 1, 1628. ex.
 418 Walter Blount of Soddington in Worcestershire, Esq; --- 5.
 419 Adam Littleton of Stoke-Milburgh in Shropshire, Esq; --- 14. ex.
 420 Thomas Lydell of Ravenholm-Castle in the Bishopric of Durham, Esq; November 2.
 421 Richard Lawday of Exeter in Devonshire, Esq; --- 9. ex.
 422 Thomas Chamberlain of Wickham in Oxfordshire, Esq; February 4.
 423 Henry Hunlock of Wingerworth in Derbyshire, Esq; --- 28.
 424 Thomas Badd of Cames-Oyfelds in Hampshire, Esq; --- 29. ex.
 425 Richard Crane of Wood-Rising in Norfolk, Esq; March 20. ex.
 426 Samuel Danvers of Culworth in Northamptonshire, Esq; --- 21.
 427 Henry Anderson of Penley in Hertfordshire, Esq; July 3, 1643.
 428 William Vavafour of --- in Yorkshire, Esq; --- 17. ex.
 429 Sir Henry Jones of Abermarles in Caermarthenshire, Kt. --- 25. ex.
 430 Sir Edward Walgrave of Hever-Castle in Kent, Kt. Baron Waldgrave, August 1. E.
 431 Thomas Haggerston of Haggerston in Northumberland, Esq; --- 15.
 432 John Pate of Syfonby in Leicestershire, Esq; October 28. ex.
 433 John Bale of Carleton-Curlew in Leicestershire, Esq; November 9. ex.
 434 Brian O Neale in Com' Dublin' in the Kingdom of Ireland, --- 13.
 435 Willoughby Hickman of Gainsborough in Lincolnshire, Esq; --- 16.
 436 John Butler of Brampsfield in Hertfordshire, Esq; December 7. ex.
 437 Edward Bathurst of Lechlade in Gloucestershire, Esq; --- 9.
 438 Edward Acton of Aldenham in Shropshire, Esq; January 17.
 439 Sir Francis Hawley of Buckland in Somersetshire, Kt. now Baron Lord Hawley, March 14. I.
 440 John Preston of the Mannor --- in Furness in Lancashire, Esq; April 1, 1644. ex.
 441 John Webb of Odftoke in Wiltshire, Esq; --- 2.
 442 Thomas Prestwick of Holme in Lancashire, Esq; --- 25. ex.
 443 Henry Williams of Guernevet in Brecknockshire, Esq; May 4. ex.
 444 Gervase Lucas of Fenton in Lincolnshire, Esq; --- 20. ex.
 445 Robert Thorold of Hawley in Lincolnshire, Esq; June 14. ex.
 446 John Scudamore of Bolingham in Herefordshire, Esq; July 23. ex.
 447 Sir Henry Bard of Stanes in Middlesex, Kt. since Viscount Bellamont, October 8. I. ex.
 448 Sir Richard Vivian of Trelowarren in Cornwall, Kt. February 12.
 449 William Van-Colster of Amsterdam in Holland, Esq; --- 28. ex.
 450 William Boreel of Amsterdam aforesaid, Mar. 21. ex.
 Sir Hugh Ackland of Columb-John in Devonshire, Kt. with precedence before all Baronets created after 1644, created January 21, 1677.
 Sir Francis Edwards of Shrewsbury, Kt. to take place of all Baronets created after 1644, created April 22, 1678.
 451 George Carteret of Metesches in the Isle of Jersey, Esq; Lord Carteret, May 9, 1645. E.
 452 Thomas Windibanke of Haynes in Wiltshire, Esq; November 25.
 453 Benjamin Wright of Dennington in Suffolk, Esq; whose patent was superseded by the King's warrant, February 7.
 454 Edward Charleton of Hesleyside in Northumberland, March 6. ex.
 455 Sir Richard Willis of Fen-Ditton in Cambridgeshire, June 11, 1646. ex.
 456 Sir Evan Lloyd of Yale in Denbighshire, Kt. ex.

BOOK XXII.

The COMMONWEALTH of ENGLAND.

- Ann. C.* THE House of Commons passes an act to forbid the
 1648-9. proclaiming *Charles Stewart*, commonly called the
 Prince of *Wales*, or any other person. p. 573
February. The Prince of *Wales*, then at the *Hague*, takes the title
 of King, under the name of *Charles II.* p. 575
 3. He is proclaimed at *Edinburgh.* p. 577
 5. The House of Commons votes the House of Lords to
 be useless and dangerous, and therefore to be abolished.
 p. 574
 7. The Commons alone assume the name of Parliament;
 and vote, that the Kingly office should be abolished, as un-
 necessary, burdensome, and dangerous; and take upon
 themselves the Supreme Authority, under the title of *Re-*
presentatives of the Commonwealth.
Mar. 6. *James*, Duke of *Hamilton*, *Henry Rich*, Earl of *Holland*,
 and *Arthur*, Lord *Capel*, are condemned to death by the
 new High-Court, for having appeared in arms against the
 Parliament, and are beheaded the 9th of *March* follow-
 ing. p. 574, 575
 17. An act is passed for abolishing Kingly Government, and
 turning the Monarchy into a Commonwealth. p. 573
 1649. The new King gives *James Graham*, Marquis of *Mont-*
rosi, a commission to raise forces in *Germany*, and invade
Scotland. p. 578
May 3. *Dr. Dorislaus*, who had been one of the Counsellors at
 the trial of King *Charles I.*, and was now the Parliament's
 agent at the *Hague*, is assassinated there, by 12 *English* and
Scot Cavaliers.
 The Levellers rise up in arms at *Burford*, but are dif-
 18. perfed, by *Fairfax's* order. p. 579
Oliver Cromwell is made Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland.*
 p. 578
June 21. *James Butler*, Marquis of *Ormond* (after having taken
Dundalk, *Newry*, *Trim*, *Drugheda*, &c.) lays siege to *Dub-*
lin; whereupon, *Cromwell* sends a reinforcement to the
 garrison of that City.

- Colonel Jones*, Governor of *Dublin* Castle, makes a folly, *Ann. C.*
 and defeats the Marquis of *Ormond.* Aug. 2.
Oliver Cromwell lands at *Dublin* with 15,000 men.
 The siege of *Londonderry* is raised, by Sir *Richard Cost.*
Cromwell takes *Drugheda* by storm, and becomes also Sept. 11.
 master of *Kilkenny.*
 King *Charles*, instead of going to *Ireland*, as he at first
 designed, retires into the Isle of *Jersey.*
George Windram comes to him there, from the Estates
 of *Scotland*: His Majesty receives him graciously, and
 names *Breda* as the properest place for treating with the
Scottish Commissioners.
Oliver Cromwell pushes his conquests into *Ireland.*
 King *Charles* presses the Marquis of *Montrosi* to hasten 1649-50.
 his expedition against *Scotland*, that he might not be tied, Jan. 30.
 if possible, to the Covenanters conditions.
 The *Scottish* Commissioners arrive at *Breda*, and enter Mar. 11.
 into negotiations with the King, which lasted till June
 following.
John Williams, Archbishop of *York*, dies. 25.
James Graham, Marquis of *Montrosi*, lands in *Scotland*, 1650.
 but is defeated, and taken prisoner. p. 581 April.
 And being tried, and condemned, is hanged and quar-
 29. tered at *Edinburgh.* May 20.
 The treaty between King *Charles* and *Scotland* being
 concluded, his Majesty imarks at *Scheveling*, for *Scotland*, June.
 but is obliged to take the Covenant, before he is suffered
 to land.
 The Parliament of *England* resolves to make war against
Scotland, and recall *Cromwell* from *Ireland.* p. 582
Thomas, Lord *Fairfax*, resigns his post of General, and 21.
Oliver Cromwell is made General in his room.
 The *Scots* raise an army of above 30,000 men, under
 the command of General *David Lesley.*
Cromwell enters into *Scotland*, with an army of above July 22.
 19,000 men. p. 583
 He

- Ann. C.* He meets with great difficulties in this war, and prepares, for want of provisions, to return into *England*. p. 583
- Augst.* But the *Scotch* pursuing him, he engages them at *Dunbar*, and entirely defeats them. p. 587
- Sept. 3.* Cromwell becomes master of *Edinburgh*, and besieges the Castle.
- Oct. &c.* Disturbances arise in *Scotland* upon occasion of the two parties, of the *Resolutioners* and *Protectors*.
- Novemb.* The King publishes a very extraordinary declaration to gain the *Protectors*; but this declaration making him rather lose the confidence of both parties, he withdraws from *St. John's-town*, but is brought back thither again, and better treated. p. 584
- Nov. 4.* William-Henry, Prince of *Orange*, after King *William III.* of *England*, is born, eight days after his father's death.
- Decemb.* The Castle of *Edinburgh* surrenders to Cromwell.
- 1650-1.* King *Charles II.* is crowned at *Scot.*, in *Scotland*.
- Jan. 1.* Oliver *St. John*, and *Walter Strickland*, are sent to *Holland*, to negotiate an union between *England* and the *States*, but do not succeed.
- 1651.* A new army is raised in *Scotland*, into which the *Hamiltonians* and the King's Friends are admitted.
- Mar. &c.* The King puts himself at the head of the *Scots* army, consisting of 15,000 foot, and 3000 horse, and incamps at *Torwood*; where Cromwell advances, but dares not attack him, as he was strongly intrenched.
- April.* Cromwell conveys his army by sea into the County of *Fife*, and gets behind the King.
- June.* Whereupon his Majesty enters *England*, and comes to *Carlisle*, where he is proclaimed by his army, but does not receive the assistance he expected.
- July 3.* Cromwell follows him, and leaves Major-General *George Monk* to command in *Scotland*; where *Monk* becomes master of *Sisling*. p. 585
- 31.* The King stops at *Worcester*, and is proclaimed there.
- Aug. 6.* James Stanley, Earl of *Derby*, is defeated, near *Wigan*, with 1500 horse, but finds means to escape to the King.
- Sept. 1.* Monk takes *Dunelm*, in *Scotland*; and, the same day, Cromwell arrives at *Worcester*. p. 586
- 3.* The battle of *Worcester* is fought, in which the King is entirely routed by Cromwell: His Majesty escapes, with great difficulty, and hides himself in the royal oak.
- 21.* Cromwell returns to *London*.
- Oct. 15.* James Stanley, Earl of *Derby*, having been taken prisoner at the battle of *Worcester*, is beheaded at *Bolton*.
- 20.* The King safely arrives in *France*, after having run incredible dangers, and crossed the best part of *England*, from *Worcester* to *Brightelmstead* in *Suffex*, where he embarked.
- 23.* *Jersey*, *Barbadoes*, and other Islands, are taken for the *Novemb.* Parliament.
- January.* The Parliament makes an act, prohibiting the importation of all foreign commodities, except upon *English* bottoms, or such as were of the country from whence the commodities came; which gives rise to the war between *England* and *Holland*. p. 587
- Ann. C.* The *States* send an embassy to *England* to solicit a revocation of that act, and to try to avert the war; accordingly, negotiations are entered into at *London*, but without success.
- Dec. 25.* The *Scots* agree to an union with *England*, in one Commonwealth, without a King, or House of Lords.
- 1652.* An engagement happens between the *English* and *Dutch* fleets, near *Dover*. p. 588 May 17.
- June 3.* The Ambassadors of the *States* use all their endeavours to pacify the Parliament, but in vain.
- July.* Whereupon, the *States* recall their Ambassadors; and manifestos are published by both Nations.
- Aug. 2.* Admiral *Martin Van Trump* puts to sea, with a fleet of 70 sail, which is dispersed by a tempest.
- 16.* An engagement happens between Admiral *de Ruyter* and Sir *George Aycough* in the Channel.
- 1653.* Van *Gallen* falls upon the *English* fleet in the *Mediterranean*, and is killed during the engagement.
- 29.* The *English* are formidable at sea, and take great numbers of *Dutch* ships.
- Nov. 29.* Admiral *Van Trump* encounters Admiral *Blake* in the Channel, and hath a sharp fight with him; but the *Dutch* get the advantage.
- 1652-3.* A furious engagement happens between the two fleets, which lasts three days, with great loss on both sides.
- Feb. 18.* The *States*, being weary of the war, sue for peace.
- 19, 20.* The officers of the army, by Cromwell's direction, petition that the Parliament might be dissolved; but the Parliament refuses to dissolve itself.
- Apr. 20.* Cromwell doth, by his own authority, turn all the Members out of the House, and dissolves the Parliament.
- 20.* He makes choice of 144 persons to be the representatives of the people, and to take care of the Government. p. 590
- July 2.* The *Dutch* and *English* fleets have an engagement, near the Downs, in which the *Dutch* are worsted.
- July 4.* The new Parliament meets, and Cromwell delegates the Supreme Power to them. This Parliament is, in derision, called *Pragmatic Borebone's* Parliament, from a famous Speaker in it, of that name. And, in pursuance of an ordinance for uniting *England* and *Scotland*, the latter sent 30 Representatives to this Parliament. A like ordinance was soon after made, for the sending of 30 Members from *Ireland*.
- 29.* Another fight happens between the *English* and *Dutch* fleets, in which Admiral *Van Trump* is killed.
- 1653.* A peace is negotiated between the two contending Powers at *London*.
- Dec. 1.* The Parliament resigns the Sovereign Power into the hands of Cromwell, and of the Council of Officers.

OLIVER CROMWELL, PROTECTOR.

- OLIVER CROMWELL is chosen, by the Council of Officers, Protector of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*. p. 591
- 16.* He takes an oath to observe the Instrument of Government, which was comprehended in forty-two articles: And a Council was therein appointed for him.
- 1654.* A treaty of peace between Cromwell and the United Provinces is signed.
- April 5.* Several conspiracies are formed against the Protector, particularly by *John Gerard*, and *Mr. Fevel*, for which they are both executed.
- July 10.* A peace is signed between *England* and *Portugal*; and, even on the same day, *Don Pantaleon Sa*, the Portuguese Ambassador's brother, is beheaded, in *London*, for a murder. p. 592
- Prince *Maurice* is lost in a hurricane in *America*: Prince *Rupert* arrives at *Nantes*, with a few ships, which King *Charles* tells to the King of *France*. Both King *Charles* and Prince *Rupert* go and reside at *Cologne*.
- Lieutenant-General *Fleetwood* is made Governor of *Ireland*, in the room of *Henry Ireton*, who died November 27, 1651. *Fleetwood* had married his widow *Bridget*, Cromwell's eldest daughter.
- Sept. 3.* Cromwell calls a new Parliament. The Parliament meets. p. 593
- Such persons as refused to sign an engagement to be faithful to the Protector, are excluded from this Parliament.
- 1654-5.* Cromwell dissolves the Parliament, after they had voted him and his successors a revenue of 200,000*l.* a year.
- Jan. 22.* Towards the end of the year 1654, the Protector puts out a fleet of 30 sail, commanded by *William Penn*, having on board 9000 men and a troop of horse, under the command of Mr. *Venables*, in order to go and seize *Hispaniola*. They fail from *Portsmouth* December 27.
- Febr.* Conspiracies are formed against Oliver's Person and Government, by *J. Wildman*, &c.
- Mar. 11.* A design is laid for two insurrections, one in the North, under the conduct of *John Wilmot*, Earl of *Rocheester*, and the other in the West, by Sir *Joseph Wagstaff*; the latter surprizes *Salisbury*, but is immediately defeated, and Colonel *John Penruddick*, Captain *Jones*, and *Hugh Grove*, are taken, and executed. p. 594
- 1655.* Cromwell resolves upon a war with Spain. The *English* make an attempt upon *St. Domingo*, the chief town in the Isle of *Hispaniola*; but failing of success there, they go and make themselves masters of *Jamaica*. p. 595
- May 7.* The antient treaties between *England* and *France* are renewed. p. 596
- Oct. 23.* The war is carried on with Spain. Oliver divides *England* into 11 districts, and constitutes Major-Generals over each.
- 1656.* He calls a new Parliament of the three Kingdoms. The Parliament meets, and is well-affected to Cromwell. p. 596
- July 26.* Admiral *Blake* takes, near *Cadix*, two Spanish ships richly laden.
- 10.* *Miller Sindercombe*, a Leveller, conspires to assassinate the Protector; but being discovered by some of his accomplices, he is condemned, and found dead in prison.
- Jan. 19.* A league offensive and defensive is concluded between *France* and Cromwell, in which it is agreed, that *Dunkirk* should be besieged. In pursuance of this league, *Jam.*, Duke of *Tark*, and the rest of the *English*, are forced to leave *France*. p. 597

Ann. C. Several Anabaptists engage in a plot against Cromwell's life, for which many are imprisoned. p. 596
1657. Admiral Blake burns six Spanish Gallies at the Canaries: He dies in his return to England.
Sept. 4. King Charles goes to reside at Bruges in Flanders, in consequence of a league concluded by him with the King of Spain, who allows pensions to him, and his brother Henry Duke of Gloucester.
April. The Parliament offers Cromwell the title of King, but (though he much liked it) through his friends persuasions, he refuses to accept of it. p. 596, 597
May 8. Whereupon he is confirmed in his Protectorship by an Act called the Humble petition and advice.
June 26. Cromwell is solemnly inaugurated in his dignity of Protector.
 The Parliament is prorogued.
Sept. 23. Oliver sends 6,000 men into France to join the French army.
Oct. 23. They take fort Mardyke near Dunkirk, which is delivered to the English.
Novemb. Mr. Lockhart Ambassador to France, succeeds Sir John Reynolds in the command of the 6000 English. p. 598
1657-8. The Parliament meets again, with the addition of a new House, called the other House, framed by Cromwell to supply the place of the House of Lords.
Jan. 20. All the elected Members of the former Parliament, who had refused to sign the engagement, and been therefore excluded, are admitted into this; and they being above 100 in number, and Republicans and Presbyterians, give Cromwell trouble, and form designs against him.
 They call the authority of the other House in question,

that it might not have a negative upon them; but it is *Ann. C.* supported by the Protector.
 They proceed further, to examine the validity of the humble petition and advice.
 Whereupon Cromwell dissolves this Parliament. *Feb. 4.*
J. Lambert is turned out of his post of Lieutenant-General, for acting against Cromwell, and succeeded by Fleetwood.
 The power of the Major-Generals is abridged. p. 559 *1658.*
 Henry Cromwell the Protector's second son is made Lieutenant of Ireland. *April.*
 Conspiracies are formed by the Royalists against Cromwell, particularly by John Mordaunt, Sir Henry Slingsby and Dr. John Hewet.
 The former finds means to escape, but Sir Henry Slingsby May 23. and Dr. Hewet are condemned and executed, July 8.
 Offend is like to be surprized by the French and English, but they are disappointed.
 Dunkirk is besieged by the French, and the 6000 English, under the command of Mr. Lockhart and Major-General Morgan. p. 600
 The battle of the Dunes is fought, in which the Spanish are defeated. *June 14.*
 Dunkirk is taken and delivered to Cromwell: Mr. Lockhart is made Governor of it. *25.*
 Oliver Cromwell dies in the 60th year of his age. *Sept. 3.*
 His eldest son Richard Cromwell is proclaimed Protector: 4.
 Whose first care is to engage General Monk into his interest. p. 602
 The funeral of Oliver Cromwell is solemnized. p. 603 *Nov. 24.*

RICHARD CROMWELL, PROTECTOR.

Decemb. RICHARD calls a Parliament consisting of two Houses. *1658 9.*
January. He forms the project of rendering himself Master of the Council and army; but the principal officers of the army combine against him. p. 604
 To break his measures, the Great Council of the army is fumed at London: they present a petition to Protector Richard, who rejects it.
27. The Parliament meets.
 Debates pass in the House of Commons about the other House, and the Scotch and Irish Members.
March. The question is decided in favour of the Members of the other House. *1659.*
28. An Act is made to recognize Richard for Protector of England, Scotland, and Ireland.
April 6. The officers present a petition to Richard, in which they demand Charles Fleetwood for General; but their petition is rejected.
 The House of Commons votes against the holding any Council of officers during the Session of the Parliament.
22. The officers force Richard to dissolve the Parliament.
 Richard, upon that losing all his credit and authority, the officers seize the Government, and chuse Fleetwood for their General; and having cashiered Colonel Ingoldsbey, Goff, Whaley, Lord Falkenberg, and Charles Howard, they reinstate J. Lambert. p. 605
 Next they restore the long Parliament, dissolved by Cromwell, in 1653; which Parliament is called in derision, *The Rump.* But such Members as in the year 1648, refused to sign the engagement are excluded.
 The new Parliament sends Thomas Clarges to George Monk, who submits to the authority of the Parliament.
May 12. The officers present a petition to the Parliament.
13. Richard Cromwell submits to the Powers in being; whereupon the Parliament gives him 20,000*l.* and requires him to remove from Whitehall. p. 606

PARLIAMENT.

Henry Cromwell is recalled from Ireland, and Edmund Ludlow is appointed Commander of the forces there. p. 607
June. Differences begin to arise between the Parliament and the army.
18. The Parliament continues the monthly tax imposed upon the whole Kingdom by the Parliament which sat in 1656.
 The Royalists form a plot in favour of King Charles II. which the Presbyterians come into.
 The King repairs to Calais, and then to St. Malo's, and to nearer England, if the plot succeeded; but the Royalists are betrayed by Sir Richard Willis.
July. Sir George Booth seizes Chester, and publishes a Manifesto against the Parliament; he is joined by Sir Thomas Middleton.
Aug. 19. They are both defeated by J. Lambert.
 Sir George Booth is taken and committed to the Tower.
 The army, in Scotland is reformed; at which Monk is so offended, that he declares his own dismission. p. 608
Septemb. The King crosses France incog. in his way to Fontenabia, where he was going in order to be present at the treaty of peace negotiating at St. Jean de Luz.
 N^o. 110. VOL. IV.

The officers of the army commanded by J. Lambert meet at Derby, and draw up a petition to the Parliament, which is sent to London to the Great Council of officers: The Parliament votes against that petition.
 The Great Council of officers present a petition to the Parliament, which returns a mild answer thereto: But the officers suspect the Parliament of ill designs against the army. p. 609
 General Monk promises the Parliament to stand by them.
 The Parliament returns a haughty answer to the officers petition; whereupon J. Lambert comes to London, with his forces. *10.*
 The Parliament having declared it High-treason to levy money upon the people without the consent of Parliament, proceeds with resolution against the officers, cashier several, and vacates Fleetwood's commission; but Lambert hinders the Parliament from meeting. *15.*

ANARCHY.

Charles Fleetwood places a strong guard at the door of the Parliament-House, to hinder the Members from assembling. p. 610
 Several officers of the army are suspended by the Council of officers.
 This Council appoints General Fleetwood to be Commander in chief, and forms a Council of ten, and another of seven persons.
 They send Colonel Cobbet to General Monk, to try to gain him to their party.

COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

They erect a Committee of Safety, to whom they commit the administration of the Government.
 General Monk hearing of what had passed, resolves to O^b. 26. march into England, in order to forward the King's restoration.
 The Committee of Safety sends Thomas Clarges to him, to propose an accommodation: Monk accepts of the proposal, in order to amuse them, and sends Commissioners to London to treat with the Committee. p. 611
 These Commissioners of his conclude and sign a treaty with the Committee of Safety, contrary to Monk's intention, who seeks evasions to hinder the ratification of it. *Nov. 15.*
 The Council of State sends Monk a Commission, constituting him General of the armies of England, Scotland, and Ireland. p. 612
 The Members of the Parliament are very busy in trying to restore themselves. *Decemb.*
 Colonel Whetnam Governor of Portsmouth, and Vice-Admiral Lawson, declare for the Parliament against the army.

PARLIAMENT AGAIN.

The Committee of Safety is forced to give way, and Fleetwood resigns his usurped authority. *26.*
 The Rump-Parliament is restored, and names a Committee to govern the army.

Ann. C. Major-General Lambert is put under arrest by his own soldiers and sent to the Tower. p. 612

1659-60. General Monk enters England: The Parliament grows jealous of him, and desires him to stop his march.

Jan. 2. 11. He is received into York by the Lord Fairfax, who had assembled some troops, in order to stop the Committee of Safety from possessing themselves of that City.

A Council of State is formed, into which Monk is admitted: Every Member of it is obliged to abjure Charles II, and the whole Royal Family.

The Parliament sends Thomas Scot and Luke Robinson, two of their Members, to be spies upon him.

General Monk receives in his march several addresses from London, and other places, in which he is desired to restore the Members excluded from the Parliament in 1648; but he uses great diffimulation. p. 613

He desires that the regiments quartered in the City should retire at a distance, and make room for his; which is granted him.

Feb. 3. General George Monk enters London: He repairs to the Council of State, and refuses to take the Abjuration-oath.

6. He goes to the Parliament, and receives the compliments and thanks of the Speaker.

8. The City of London refusing to pay taxes, General Monk is ordered by the Parliament to go and chastise it: He leads his army into the City, and takes down the gates, chains, and portcullises belonging to it; and then returns to White-hall. p. 614

10. But repenting of what he had done, he writes a letter to the Parliament full of complaints and reproaches; and coming back into the City of London, reconciles himself to the Magistrates, which occasions great rejoicings.

11. General Monk comes to Whitehall, attended by the secluded Members, to whom he gives a guard to introduce them again into the Parliament; whereupon the chief of the Independent Members withdraw. p. 615

The Rump Parliament summons a free Parliament, composed of a House of Peers, and a House of Commons; and dissolves itself.

But, before their dissolution, they release Sir George Booth, and all the imprisoned friends of the King; they repeal the oath of abjuration of Charles Stuart, and all the Royal Family; they appoint a new Council of State; make great changes in the Militia of London, and abrogate the engagement to be true and faithful to the Commonwealth, without a King or House of Peers, &c.

J. Lambert escapes out of the Tower, and puts himself at April 9, the head of some troops.

The Republicans endeavour to persuade General Monk to take the Government upon himself.

He is defeated, and taken prisoner by R. Ingoldby. p. 616 22.

Sir John Greenwill comes from the King to General Monk.

The Parliament meets, and the King's declaration being read, they resolve to recall his Majesty, and restore him to April 25, the Throne.

General Monk receives a commission from the King, constituting him General of the three Kingdoms.

During the Commonwealth, there was coined, in Gold, 5 s. 10 s. and 20 s. pieces; with the arms of the Commonwealth. — And in Silver; Half-pence, Pennies, Twopence, Threepence, Groats, Sixpence, Shillings, Crowns, and Half-crowns.

Oliver Cromwell also coined, of Gold, Twenty-shillings milled pieces; and Fifty-shilling pieces, with letters on the edge. And in Silver; Sixpence, Shillings, Half-crowns, and Crown-pieces. His was the first milled money in England.

By OLIVER CROMWELL.

Charles Howard of Gillefland, was created Baron Gillefland, and Viscount Howard of Morpeth. 1657. 20 July.

BOOK XXIII.

26. CHARLES II.

Reg. 12. CHARLES II. is proclaimed at London. p. 617

May 8. He comes to the Hague.

16. Gives audience to the Parliament's Deputies.

23. Embarks at Scheveling.

26. Lands at Dover.

27. General George Monk is made Knight of the Garter.

29. King Charles arrives at Whitehall.

He forms his Council, consisting of 30 persons. p. 619

The Parliament which met the 25th of April, is owned by the King only as a Convention.

31. His Majesty, for removing and preventing all questions and disputes, changes, by an act, the Convention into a Parliament; and gives his consent to two other acts; the one for continuing the monthly tax of 70,000 l. for three months; and the other, for continuing all judicial proceedings.

Both Houses of Parliament accept of the pardon offered by the King in his declaration from Breda.

June 6. The King issues a proclamation, in which he declares, That such of the late King's Judges, as did not surrender themselves within 14 days, should be excluded out of the act of indemnity.

Some of the chief Republicans demand of the King particular letters of pardon, which are granted them. p. 620

The chief officers of the Crown, appointed by King Charles, were as follows; viz. Sir Edward Hyde, Lord Chancellor; Thomas Wrothley, Earl of Southampton, Lord-Treasurer; John, Lord Roberts, Privy-Seal; Mountague Bertie, Earl of Lindsey, High-Chamberlain of England; James Butler, Duke of Ormond, Steward of the Household; Edward Nicholas and William Morrice, Esqs; Secretaries of State.

July 5. The City of London gives a splendid entertainment to the King, the Princes his brothers, the great officers of the Crown, and both Houses of Parliament.

27. The act of indemnity having been drawn by the Commons agreeable to the King's declaration from Breda, and the Lords being for having several exceptions made to it, the King earnestly desires the latter to make it conformable to his declaration from Breda, with some few alterations.

Aug. 17. The English Commissioners in Scotland are discharged from acting any longer, after the 22d of this month; and the Committee of Estates is assembled.

21. William Cunningham, Earl of Glencairn, is made High-Chancellor of that Kingdom; John, Earl of Lindsey, is restored to the office of Lord-Treasurer; John Kennedy, Earl of Cassilis, is constituted Justice-General; John Mait-

land, Earl of Lauderdale, Principal Secretary of State; General Middleton, his Majesty's Commissioner, &c. p. 623

The King gives his assent to the act of indemnity. p. 620

To an act for confirming all judicial proceedings, from the 1st of May, 1642.

To an act for provision of monies to disband and pay off the forces of this Kingdom, both by land and sea.

To an act for fixing the interest of money at 6 per cent.

To an act for a perpetual anniversary thanksgiving on the 29th of May.

To an act for continuing the excise.

And to an act for granting to his Majesty a subsidy of tonnage and poundage, for the guarding and defending of the seas.

The King makes a speech to the Parliament, in which he represents his wants to them.

The Parliament makes presents to the King's brothers; to the Duke of York 10,000 l. and to Prince Henry 7,000 l. p. 621

The Commons vote to settle on the King a yearly revenue of 1,200,000 l.

The King adjourns the Parliament till the 6th of Novem-Sept. 13.

ber, after having given his assent to the following acts:

To an act for raising 100,000 l. for a supply of the King's wants, by way of land-tax.

An act to empower and direct the Commissioners how to disband the army, and pay off part of the fleet.

An act for continuing for two months longer the tax of 70,000 l. a month.

An act for regulating the bay trade in Colchester.

An act for encouraging and increasing shipping and navigation.

An act for restoring some Ministers to their livings and promotions, and confirming others in vacant benefices.

Henry of Orléans, Duke of Gloucester, dies of the small-pox: The same day, Prince de Ligny, Ambassador from Spain, makes his entry into London. 13.

Dr. William Juxon is translated from the See of London to the Archbishopric of Canterbury. And the rest of the vacant Sees are filled up, in this and the following month.

Nine of the old Bishops were living.

The Regicides are brought to their trial; but ten only of them are executed, viz. Thomas Harrison, John Carew, 11, 12,

John Cook, Hugh Peters, Thomas Scot, Gregory Clement, 13, 14, Adrian Scrope, John Jones, Francis Hacker, and Daniel Axil 19.

Mary Princess Dowager of Orange, the King's sister, arrives in England. 18.

Ann. C. The King publishes a declaration concerning ecclesiastical affairs, which was not favourable to the Presbyterians.
Oct. 25. Bishops and ecclesiastical benefices are offered to the most eminent Presbyterian Ministers, but they all refuse them except Dr. Edward Reynolds, who accepts of the Bishopric of Norwich. p. 622
The States of the United Provinces send an embassy to the King, and a good number of excellent pictures.
Nov. 2. Henrietta, Queen Dowager, the Princess Henrietta her daughter, and the Prince Palatine Edward, arrive in London from France; and, shortly after, the Princess Henrietta marries Philip Duke of Orleans.
Sir Maurice Eustace Chancellor of Ireland, Roger Boyle Earl of Orrery, and Charles Cote Earl of Monmouth, are constituted Lords Justices of that Kingdom. p. 623
6. The Parliament meets again.
They send a deputation to the Queen-Mother, to congratulate her on her arrival in England; and the Commons make a present of 10,000 l. to each of the young Princesses her daughters.
The Queen-Mother is highly displeased at the marriage of James Duke of York with Anne, Chancellor Hyde's eldest daughter, which was privately solemnized the 3d of September this year.
The Parliament having granted several sums for disbanded the army, the King disbands it all, except General Monk's regiment.
He forms for his guard two regiments, one of horse, and another of foot; which is very much disliked.
21. William Drake, a Mercer in London, is impeached of High-treason by the House of Commons, for publishing a book intitled, *The Long Parliament reversed*.
The first meetings of the Royal Society were about this time.
Dec. 2. The King establishes by his letters patents a Council for trade and commerce.
The Commons confirm the resolution they had taken, of granting the King an annual revenue of 12,00000 l.
Alexander Popham undertakes to have a perpetual revenue of about two millions settled on the King; but the Lord-Chancellor Hyde honestly opposes that project. p. 622
8. The bodies of Oliver Cromwell, Henry Ireton, John Bradshaw, and Thomas Pride, are ordered by the Parliament to be dug up out of their graves, drawn upon a hurdle to Tyburn, and hung there almost a whole day, and then buried under the gallows; which is accordingly done the 30th of January following.
An act of Attainder is passed against these deceased persons, and against those of the King's Judges who had fled.
A pretended plot is said to be formed by several officers of the army.
Dec. 24. Mary Princess of Orange dies of the small-pox, as was supposed. p. 623
The King gives his assent, to an act for laying certain impositions upon beer, ale, and other liquors, for the increase of his Majesty's revenue during his life. And, to another act, for taking away the Court of Wards and Liveries, and Tenures in capite and by Knights service, and purveyance, and for settling a revenue [viz. the excise] upon his Majesty in lieu thereof.
Some Scotch Ministers are imprisoned, for drawing up a remonstrance concerning their grievances; and a proclamation is published by the Committee of Estates, forbidding all sorts of unlawful assemblies, and seditious writings.
Archibald Campbell Marquis of Argyll having been arrested in London, and committed to the Tower, July 7, last, is sent to Scotland, Dec. 30, to be there tried on an impeachment of High-treason.
The King summons a Parliament in Scotland, to meet the 12th of December.
He publishes a proclamation, in which he declares, that he left it entirely to this Parliament to examine into the conduct of his subjects of Scotland, and that he would grant them a pardon.
Dec. 29. He comes to the Parliament, and gives his assent to an act for confirmation of marriages celebrated since the 1st of May 1642.
To an act for erecting and establishing a Post-Office.
An act for prohibiting the planting, setting, or sowing of tobacco, in England and Ireland.
An act for prohibiting the exportation of wool, woollens, fuller's earth, or any kind of scouring earth.
And two acts; for raising 70,000 l. for his Majesty's further supply; and 70,000 l. a month, for six months, for disbanded the remainder of the army, and paying off the navy. p. 622
Then King Charles makes a speech to the Parliament, in which he returns thanks to both Houses, expresses his affection towards them, and assures them that he will inviolably observe the act of Indemnity: The Lord-Chancellor Hyde makes after that a speech to both Houses.
The first Parliament of King Charles II. is dissolved.

Some Anabaptists, headed by Thomas Venner, cause an *Ann. C.* insurrection in London. p. 623 660-61.
After a stout resistance, and twenty killed on both sides, Jan. 6. the rest are taken. 9.
They are arraigned and condemned, and executed two 17. days after.
The King takes from thence occasion to issue out a proclamation, forbidding all sorts of Meetings and Conventicles, and ordering the oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy to be tendered to all suspected persons.
The name of Dissenters, or Nonconformists, is applied to all the Sectaries in general. p. 674
The Parliament of Scotland abrogates the solemn League and Covenant; declares the power of the militia to be in the King alone; and declares the act of the 10th of January 1647, by which the late King was delivered into the hands of the English, infamous, disloyal, and contrary to all laws divine and human.
Episcopacy is restored in Scotland, and the Parliament of Reg. 13. that Kingdom restores the right of patronage, and makes several acts in favour of the King, and against the Presbyterians.
The vacant sees in Ireland are filled.
General Monk's regiment of foot, and life-guard of Feb. 14. horse, are paid off and disbanded: but they are immediately taken into his Majesty's service, as an extraordinary guard to his royal person.
Archibald Campbell Marquis of Argyll is brought before March 6. the Parliament of Scotland. 1661.
A conference is held at the Savoy between some Bishops and Presbyterian Ministers, in order to an examination of the differences between the two parties. 25.
The conference breaks off. Apr. 20.
Sir Edward Hyde is created Earl of Clarendon.
King Charles II. is crowned. p. 625 27.
The Second Parliament of King Charles II. meets; it is called the Pensionary Parliament, because many of the Members received Pensions from the Court. May 8.
The King makes a speech to the Parliament, in which, among other things, he acquaints them with his intended marriage with Catharine of Portugal.
Sir Edward Turner is chosen Speaker of the House of Commons. p. 626
The House of Commons orders all their Members to receive the Communion, according to the form prescribed in the Liturgy.
The Marquis of Montrose's quarters, having been taken down, are buried. 11.
Elizabeth Queen of Bohemia arrives in London. 17.
The Parliament causes the writing called the solemn League and Covenant, and several other acts against the late King, to be burnt. 20.
Archibald Campbell, Marquis of Argyll, having been condemned for High-treason on the 24th, is beheaded at Edinburgh. 28.
The bodies of Sir Charles Lucas and Sir George Lisle are June 7. honourably buried. p. 627
An act is passed for confirming the act of indemnity, and July 10. other acts. p. 626
And another act to empower the King to receive from his subjects a free and voluntary present for his present occasions, provided aids of this nature be not drawn into example for the time to come.
Also three other acts: Against tumults and disorders upon pretence of petitioning: — Declaring the sole right of the militia to be in the King: — For repeal of the act for disabling persons in holy orders to exercise any temporal jurisdiction: — And for restoring the jurisdiction of Archbishops and Bishops taken away, 17. Car. I. c. 11.
Another act is passed for confiscating the estates of twenty-one Regicides deceased, and to punish three, who were spared as to life, viz. The Lord Monson, Sir Henry Mildmay, and Robert Wallop.
They are ordered to be drawn, on the 30th of January following, upon sledges, with ropes about their necks, to Tyburn, and committed to perpetual imprisonment.
The King gives his assent to nine acts, and among the rest, to an act for the safety and preservation of his person and government, and to another, for bringing the Bishops again into the House of Peers.
The Parliament is adjourned to the 20th of November.
The Convocation of the Clergy meets, and grants a benevolence to the King.
The Cavaliers, or Royalists, complain highly of the King's ingratitude. p. 627
Rumours are spread of plots and conspiracies carrying on against the King, in order, as some suppose, to render the Presbyterians odious.
Edward Montague Earl of Sandwich, returns to Lisbon, from his expedition against Algiers, without having done any thing.

- Ann. G.* James Duke of Ormond is made Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland. p. 617
- Nov. 4.* The Parliament meets again.
- 20.* The King makes a speech to both Houses, wherein he desires the Commons to settle his revenue, and provide for the expences of the navy.
- The Court begins to persecute the Presbyterians.
- The Parliament desires the King to order by proclamation all officers and disbanded soldiers to depart 20 miles from London.
- The Commons grant the King 1,260,000 *l.* for his present occasions.
- A bill for the execution of 19 Regicides, who had voluntarily surrendered themselves, is dropped.
- Edward Hyde Earl of Clarendon, and Lord-Chancellor, affirms, at a conference between the two Houses, that there was a real conspiracy; and names several persons engaged therein. Major Wildman, and others, are for it committed to the Tower.
- Dec. 20.* The King gives his assent to the act which granted him 1,260,000 *l.* and to an act for regulating Corporations. In this latter, there was an oath, declaring, That it is not lawful, upon any pretence whatsoever, to take arms against the King, &c.
- 1661-2.* The Parliament is adjourned to the 10th of January.
- Jan. 10.* The Parliament meets again.
- The Lord Chancellor Hyde makes a report to the House of Lords of the conspiracy.
- Feb. 11.* Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia, dies, and was interred in Westminster-Abbey. p. 628
- Mar. 1.* The King makes a speech to the Commons, in which he expresses great zeal for the Church.
- Apr. 16.* Miles Corbet, John Okey, and John Barkstead, three of the Regicides, having been brought to England from Holland, are condemned and executed the 19th. p. 631
- May.* The King gives his assent to several acts, viz. p. 629
- To an act for preventing mischiefs and dangers, that may arise by Quakers, and others, refusing to take lawful oaths.
- To the act of Uniformity.
- To an act for better regulating the forces in the several Counties of this Kingdom.
- To an act for laying a perpetual and annual tax of 2 *s.* on every chimney-hearth.
- To an act for the relief of poor and maimed officers and soldiers, who had served his Majesty and his Father.
- And to an act for preventing abuses in printing seditious and treasonable books; and for regulating printing, and printing-presses.
- The Parliament is prorogued to the 18th of February.
- 14.* Queen Catharine arrives at Portsmouth. p. 630
- 21.* Her marriage with the King is solemnized, according to some, by Gilbert Sheldon, Bishop of London, and according to others, by a Catholic Priest.
- June 6.* Sir Henry Vane, and Lieutenant-General J. Lambert, are tried and condemned: Lambert is reprieved, and imprisoned in *Gueniffy*;
- But Sir Henry is beheaded.
- July 28.* Henrietta the Queen-mother comes to England.
- From King Charles enters into negotiations with Count d'Eftrades, for the sale of Dunkirk; at length the King sells Dunkirk to Lewis XIV. for 5,000,000 of livres.
- July 10.* Edward Hyde, Earl of Clarendon, had a great hand in that business.
- October.* Several pamphlets are published upon that occasion.
- About this time the Royal Society is founded by King Charles's letters patents.
- Above 2000 Presbyterian Ministers chuse to quit their preferments, rather than comply with the Uniformity-act. p. 632
- The Corporation-act is put in execution with rigour.
- The walls of Gloucester, Coventry, Northampton, Leicester, and Taunton, are razed to the ground, because those places had distinguished themselves for the Parliament, during the war.
- Oct. 5.* Vice-Admiral, Sir John Lawson, forces the Algerines to make peace with England. p. 633
- Decemb.* A conspiracy, contrived by some Fifth-monarchy-men, is discovered: Six of the Conspirators are arraigned, but four only are executed.
- The King declares Tangier a free port, and invests it with great privileges: It was part of his Queen's portion.
- 1662-3.* He puts out a declaration, in which he dispensed with the Presbyterians, as to their observance of some articles in the Act of Uniformity.
- January.* The Lord-Chancellor Hyde's credit begins to decline.
- Reg. 15.* Sir Henry Bennet, afterwards Earl of Arlington, is made Secretary of State, in the room of Sir Edward Nicholas, whom the King had obliged to resign in October last.
- Feb. 18.* The Parliament meets again.
- The King makes a speech to both Houses, in order to recommend his declaration about the Act of Uniformity, and in behalf of the Catholics.
- But the House of Commons is alarmed, and presents an *Ann. G.* address to the King against that declaration; to which his Majesty returns an answer. p. 634
- Both Houses petition him to order all Jesuits and Romish Priests to depart the Kingdom: The King promises to do *Apr. 1.* as they desired; and accordingly publishes a proclamation against them, but it is not duly observed.
- The Commons grant the King four entire subsidies.
- The Convocation of the Clergy does the same.
- These were the last subsidies granted by the Clergy.
- George Digby, Earl of Bristol, brings an impeachment of High-treason against Edward Hyde, Earl of Clarendon; which is unanimously rejected by the House of Lords.
- William Juxon, Archbishop of Canterbury, dies, and is succeeded by Gilbert Sheldon, Bishop of London. p. 635
- The Parliament settles the revenues of the Post-Office, and of the Wine-Licenses, upon James, Duke of York.
- The following acts were now made: — For the punishment of unlawful cutting, or stealing wood, or under-woods: — For regulating Select Vestries. — For draining the great Level of the Fens, called Bedford Level.
- The King prorogues the Parliament to the 16th of March. *July 27.*
- The King and Queen make a progress into the West.
- A plot, contrived by the Republicans and Independents, is discovered; twenty-one are convicted, and executed. *Septemb.*
- The Parliament meets again. *Novemb.*
- The act for triennial Parliaments is repealed at the King's request; and it is enacted, That the sitting and holding of Parliaments shall not be intermitted or discontinued above three years.
- The Parliament votes, that the injuries and insults of the Dutch were the greatest obstructions to the trade of England; and agree upon an address to be presented to the King.
- The King returns to this address an answer conformable to the Parliament's desires.
- He had already taken the resolution of going to war with the Dutch, and the Parliament's complaints served only as a pretence for it.
- An act to prevent and suppress seditious Conventicles, is passed. p. 637
- The Parliament is prorogued. *May 17.*
- The King demands of the Dutch reparation of the injuries done by them to the English; whereupon the States send Monsieur Van Goch Ambassador to England, to offer satisfaction.
- The City of London lends the King 100,000 *l.* for fitting out the fleet. *June 11.*
- James Duke of York falls upon the Dutch Bourdeaux fleet, and takes 130 sail of them, laden with wine and brandy, before the war was declared.
- The States accept of the mediation of Lewis XIV, King of France, but King Charles rejects it, and endeavours in vain to bring the Crowns of France and Spain to a war with the Dutch.
- The Parliament meets again. p. 638
- The King makes a speech to them, in which he demands a supply of money. *Nov. 24.*
- The Parliament sends Deputies to return thanks to the City of London for their loan to the King. *25.*
- The Commons vote the King a supply of 2,477,500 *l.* for the war.
- Both Houses adjourn themselves to the 12th of January.
- During this Session, the Clergy parted with the right of taxing themselves in Convocation; and have ever since been taxed in common with the rest of the people. In consideration whereof, they are admitted to vote at the elections of Parliament-men.
- The King publishes a declaration for making reprisals upon all things belonging to the Dutch. *Dec. 21.*
- The English take a great many Dutch vessels.
- Admiral de Ruyter retakes from the English most of the forts that had been taken from the Dutch at Guinea and Cape Verde, by Sir Robert Holmes, and seizes several English ships. *1664-5.*
- The Parliament meets again, and the Commons proceed immediately to the money-bill. *Jan. 12.*
- His Majesty gives the royal assent thereto. *Reg. 17.*
- War is formally declared against the States-General. *Feb. 15.*
- The King prorogues the Parliament, after having given his assent to a bill for returning able and sufficient Jurors. *25.*
- To a bill for draining the fen called Deeping-fen, and other fens, &c.
- James, Duke of York, repairs to the fleet which he was to command, consisting of 107 men of war, and 14 fire-ships. p. 639
- King Charles endeavours to gain Lewis XIV. to his side; on the other hand, the Dutch press him to declare against England.
- Lewis XIV. sends the Duke de Verneuil Ambassador to Charles II, to try to procure a peace between England and Holland. *1665.*

Ann. C. James, Duke of York, puts to sea with the English fleet, April 21, and sails towards the coasts of Holland. p. 639

He takes several Dutch ships, and then returns to England; but the Dutch take the English *Hamburgh* fleet.

May. The plague begins to rage in London.

The Dutch fit out a fleet of 121 men of war, besides fire-ships, under the command of *Obdam di Wassenaar*.

June 3. He is beaten by the English fleet, his ship is blown up; and about 18 more are burnt and sunk: But the Duke of York doth not pursue the Dutch fleet so briskly as he might have done. p. 640

The King appoints a Day of Thanksgiving for this victory, and orders medals to be struck in honour of the Duke of York.

29. *Henrietta* the Queen-Mother returns into France.

It not being thought proper to venture the Duke of York in another engagement, the command of the English fleet is given to *Edouard Montague*, Earl of Sandwich.

Michael de Ruyter is made Lieutenant-Admiral-General of Holland.

Aug. 3. The Dutch *Smyrna* fleet and several of their East-India ships retire to *Berghen* in Norway; the Kings of Denmark and England attempt to seize those ships; but miss their aim.

The command of the fleet is taken from *Edouard Montague* Earl of Sandwich, and he is sent Ambassador to Spain.

Septemb. Mr. de Ruyter convoys the Dutch ships from *Berghen*; but his fleet is dispersed by a storm, and many of his ships are taken by the English.

The plague commits terrible ravages in London; so that in less than a year there died of it in that City 68,596 persons. p. 641

Octob. *Bernard Van Galen*, Bishop of *Munster*, declares war against the Dutch: He becomes master of several small places, and attempts to surprize *Groningen*, but is forced to relinquish his projects, and to think of a peace.

9. The Parliament meets at *Oxford*, on account of the plague.

The Commons grant the King 1,250,000 *l.* for the war; and make a present of 120,000 *l.* to the Duke of York.

37. The five mile act, for restraining Nonconformist Teachers from inhabiting in Corporations, is passed.

An act is also made for uniting Churches in Cities and Towns corporate.

The Parliament is prorogued to the 20th of February 1665-6.

Dec. 24. A very severe Proclamation is issued out in Scotland against Nonconformist Ministers, ordering them to remove twenty miles out of the parishes where they had been incumbents.

The Parliament of Ireland grants the King eight entire Subsidies of the Temporality of that Kingdom.

1665-6. *Lewis XIV.*, King of France, declares war against England, at the instance of the States-General.

Jan. 19. Queen *Catharine* miscarries.

Feb. 10. King Charles II. declares war against France.

1666. *Frederic III.*, King of Denmark, joins with the States.

April 18. *Bernard Van Galen*, Bishop of *Munster*, is forced to make a peace with them. p. 642

The King of France is very slow in succouring the States.

26. *John Raibone*, and some disbanded Officers, are tried for a conspiracy against the Government, and executed.

May 23. The command of the English fleet is given to Prince Rupert, and *George Monk*, Duke of *Albemarle*; they put to sea.

King Charles orders Prince Rupert to go, with part of the fleet, in quest of the Duke of *Beaufort*, and to fight the French fleet.

June 1, &c. The Duke of *Albemarle* comes to an engagement with Admiral de Ruyter: The fight lasts four days, and the English are worsted, losing twenty-three ships, &c. The third day Sir *George Ayscough* is taken prisoner, and carried to Holland.

July 24. The two fleets fight another battle, in which the Dutch, through the ill management of *Cornelius Van Trump*, are defeated, and lost about twenty ships. But Admiral de Ruyter makes a brave retreat.

Cornelius Van Trump is turned out of his Post for his ill conduct. p. 643

The Duke of *Beaufort* arrives at *Rochelle* with the French fleet.

August. The English, improving their advantage in the last fight, burn several Dutch ships, near the Isle of *Vly*, and, making a descent in the Isle of *Schelling*, commit there great ravages.

After this exploit, the English fleet comes and anchors at *St. Hellens* near the Isle of *Wight*: And the Dutch fleet anchors in *St. John's Bay* near *Boulogne*, but is recalled from thence, on account of Admiral de Ruyter's illness.

Sept. 2. A most dreadful fire breaks out in London, which consumes 13,200 dwelling-houses; and was supposed to have been caused by the Papists. p. 643

Numb. CXII. VOL. IV.

The French fleet passes and repasses before the Isle of *Ann. C. Wight*, without being attacked by the English, and at length Sept. retires into the Ports of *Bretagne*.

The Parliament meets again. 21.

The Commons grant the King a supply of 1,800,000 *l.*

The Parliament presents an address to the King against the Papists; whereupon, a proclamation is issued out for Nov. 10. banishing the Priests and Jesuits out of the Kingdom.

An insurrection breaks out in Scotland, but the rioters 15. are dispersed.

The King presses the Commons to dispatch the money-bill. Dec. 15. p. 644

Complaints are brought before the House of Commons against *John*, Lord Viscount *Mordaunt*, Governor of *Windsor* Castle; but they do not proceed upon them on account of the Parliament's adjournment.

The Parliament meets again. 1666-7.

The States of the United-Provinces send a letter to King Jan. 2. Charles, in which they offer to send Plenipotentiaries to London, to negotiate a peace, if their allies, the Kings of France and Denmark, would agree to it. 13.

The Commons accuse the Lord Viscount *Mordaunt*, at the bar of the Lords House.

The Poll-bill, or Capitation-act is passed. 18.

King Charles returns an answer to the letter from the States, and names the *Hague* for the place of Conference, Reg. 19. but neither the French nor Dutch approve of it.

The Parliament is prorogued to the 10th of October, after Feb. 8. having passed an act for continuing for eleven months the monthly tax of 70,000 *l.* two acts about rebuilding the City of London. — One for burying in woollen only; and several others.

King Charles pitches upon *Breda* for the place of conference. Mar. 18.

Thomas Wriothesley, Earl of *Southampton*, and Lord-Treasurer, dies. 1667.

The Plenipotentiaries of England arrive at *Breda*. May 16.

The conferences there are prolonged by a misunderstanding.

King Charles demands, that the Dutch should restore the Island of *Poleon* in the *East Indies*, and make reparation for two ships taken before the treaty in 1662. p. 645

He recedes at length from his demand of *Poleon*, and insists only upon the two ships.

Admiral de Ruyter comes to the mouth of the Thames June 8. with fifty ships.

He detaches Vice-Admiral *Van Ghent* with seventeen ships, who, sailing up the Thames, becomes master of *Sherness* fort, and, advancing towards *Chatham*, burns several ships. 10.

This causes a great consternation in London, and throws the King into great perplexity. 11.

Lewis XIV., King of France, invades the *Neiderlande*. p. 646

Admiral de Ruyter, putting to sea again, sails to Portsmouth July. mouth, takes some ships in *Terhove*, beats the English before *Harwich*, and gives chase to a squadron commanded by Sir *Edward Spragg*.

The English Plenipotentiaries at *Breda* drop their demands of reparation for the two ships.

The peace between England, France, and Holland is signed. 21.

Abraham Cowley, an excellent poet, dies. 28.

The peace is proclaimed at London, and at the Hague. Aug. 24.

The people complain, and murmurs against the Court, which was full of vice and debauchery.

The Lord-Chancellor *Hyde* is disgraced, and Sir *Orlando Bridgman* made Lord-Keeper of the Great Seal. p. 647

The King forbids, by proclamation, all his subjects, except those of the Queen's or Queen-Mother's Family, and of foreign Ambassadors, to repair to any Chapels, to hear Mass. Sept. 11.

The Parliament meets again, when both Houses present an address of thanks to the King. 15.

King Charles lays the first stone of the foundation of the Royal Exchange. 27.

The Commons impeach *Edward Hyde*, Earl of *Clarendon*, of High-treason; but he withdraws into France. Nov. 12.

He leaves an apology, or humble petition and address, behind him, addressed to the Lords, which they communicate to the Commons. p. 648

But it is burnt by the common hangman. p. 649

The Lords send to the Commons a bill for the banishment of the Earl of *Clarendon*. 15.

The bill, having passed both Houses, obtains the Royal assent. 18.

The Parliament is prorogued.

Matthew Wren, Bishop of *Ely*, died in the course of this year. p. 650

King Charles takes a resolution to enter into a strict union with the States of the United Provinces, in order to prevent the King of France's becoming master of the Low-Countries. 1668.

10 H

The

- Ann. C.* The triple alliance between *England, Holland, and Sweden*, is concluded. p. 650
- Jan. 23.* den. is concluded. p. 650
- Reg. 20.* The Parliament meets again; and the King makes a speech to them, in which he demands money. p. 651
- Feb. 10.* But, before the Commons take the King's speech into consideration, they inquire into the mismanagements during the late war.
- Louis XIV.* makes himself master of *Franche-Comté*, in less than a fortnight.
- 1658.* King *Charles* presses the Commons to go upon the money-bill.
- April 24.* They desire him, in an address, to put the laws in execution against Conventicles, and all unlawful assemblies of Papists and Nonconformists.
- Whereupon, his Majesty issues out a proclamation upon that subject.
- A dispute arises between the two Houses of Parliament, about the affair of *Thomas Skinner*, who had appealed originally to the House of Lords.
- May 2.* A peace is concluded at *Aix la Chapelle* between *France and Spain*. p. 652
5. The King passes an act for raising 310,000*l.* by an imposition on wines and other liquors; and other acts; and then he adjourns the Parliament to the 11th of *August*: He adjourns it a second time, and at last prorogues it till the 19th of *October*, 1669.
- The Papists have great interest at Court; and a project is formed to render the King absolute.
- July, &c.* This summer the King makes several progresses into the Kingdom, to view the Ports and Navy.
- Aug. 8.* Monsieur *Colbert* comes to reside at the Court of *England*, as Ambassador from *France*.
- Sir *William Gadsby* is sent Ambassador to *Spain*. p. 653
- Ralph *Montague*, Esq; is first Envoy, and then Ambassador to *France*.
- Charles Howard*, Earl of *Carlisle*, goes Ambassador to *Stockholm*.
- Sir *William Temple* is sent Ambassador extraordinary to the *States-General*.
- October.* Sir *Thomas Allen*, coming with an *English* Squadron before *Algiers*, obliges the *Algerines* to renew the peace with *England*.
- In the course of this year, died *Algernon Percy*, Earl of *Northumberland*, Sir *William Davenant* and Sir *John Denham*, two eminent Poets, and Sir *William Valler*.
- 1668-9.* King *Charles* is bribed by the Court of *France*, and comes into all her wicked measures.
- January.* *Cosmo di Medici*, Prince of *Tuscany*, arrives in *England*.
- Reg. 21.* Prince *George of Denmark* comes to *England* to visit King *Charles*.
- Mar. 22.* The *Sheldonian Theatre* at *Oxford* is opened.
- 1669.* The King forms the project of a Comprehension, or to incorporate the Presbyterians with the Church of *England*, and to procure a toleration for all the other Nonconformists.
- Conferences are held upon this point at the Lord-Keeper *Bridgeman's*, between two Episcopal Divines (*Dr. Wilkins* and *Dr. Burton*) and two Presbyterian Ministers (*Dr. Mantin* and *Richard Baxter*:) The two former made large concessions: And the Lord Chief-Justice *Hale* undertakes to draw up a bill against the ensuing Parliament; but the Parliament was averse to all condensation.
- Gilbert Sheldon*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, opposes also this project of a Comprehension.
- The Nonconformists present a petition to the King, which is favourably received.
- Aug. 10.* *Henrietta Maria*, the Queen-Mother, dies in *France*.
- Sept. 26.* *John Maitland*, Earl of *Lauderdale*, is appointed his Majesty's High-Commissioner to the Parliament of *Scotland*.
- Oct. 19.* The Parliament meets again: The King demands of them money for the discharge of his debts; and proposes the union of the two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*.
- The Commons examine the public accounts, and expel out of their House Sir *George Carteret*, for keeping the books, in a confused and disorderly manner.
19. The Parliament of *Scotland* meets.
- The House of Commons in *England* appoints a Committee to inquire into the behaviour of the Nonconformists.
- They grant the King a supply of 400,000*l.* p. 654
- Nov. 16.* The Parliament of *Scotland* raises the King's Supremacy higher than it had ever been carried before, by an act asserting his Majesty's Supremacy over all persons, and in all causes ecclesiastical.
- They approve, by another act, the raising of the Militia.
- The differences between the two Houses of Parliament in *England*, about the business of *Skinner*, being renewed, the King prorogues the Parliament to the 14th of *February*, 1670.
- William Prynn*, Esq; dies in this year.
- 1670.* George *Monk*, Duke of *Albemarle*, dies, and is succeeded in dignity and estate by his son *Christopher*.
- The Parliament meeting again, the King makes a speech *Ann. C.* to them, in which he demands a supply of money.
- The Commons vote him a supply of about 1,700,000*l.* *Reg. 22.* p. 655
- Feb. 14.* They jointly present an address to him against Nonconformists and Papists.
- The King gives his assent to several acts, namely, To 1670. one to prevent and suppress seditious Conventicles: To an act for granting to his Majesty an imposition upon all wines and vinegar imported between *June 24*, 1670, and *June 24*, 1678, which imposition yielded 560,000*l.* To an act for advancing the sale of fee-farm, and other rents. To an additional act for rebuilding the City of *London*, uniting of parishes, and rebuilding the cathedral and parochial Churches within the said City, &c. Then his Majesty adjourns the Parliament to the 24th of *October*.
- King *Charles* forms the design of rendering himself absolute; and for that purpose, establishes a Secret Council, which is nick-named the Cabal.
- This Council resolves upon a war with *Holland*, that they might have a pretence for keeping on foot both land and sea forces. p. 656
- Moreover, for his better support, King *Charles* makes a secret alliance with *France*.
- Louis XIV.* comes to *Dunkirk*. p. 659
- Henrietta*, Duchess of *Orleans*, comes to *England* under May 16, pretence of visiting the King, her brother; but her real business was, To persuade King *Charles* to make a private alliance with *France*; in consideration whereof *Louis XIV.* would insure him an absolute authority over his Parliament, and help him to restore the Catholic Religion in his three Kingdoms.
- She returns to *France*, and dies suddenly the 19th of the *June* 2. same month, not without suspicion of poison.
- The Marſhal de *Craqui* invades *Lorraine*, and becomes September. matter of it: King *Charles* refuses to intercede with *Louis XIV.* for the restoration of that Duchy, though he was greatly obliged to the Duke of *Lorraine*.
- The Parliament meets again; and the Commons vote *Oct. 24.* the King a large subsidy. p. 658
- Sir *William Temple* is recalled from his embassy to *Holland*.
- William III.* Prince of *Orange*, comes to pay a visit to the King, his uncle. 30.
- The Parliament is adjourned.
- Henry Jenkins* dies in this year, 1670, aged 169 years.
- The Parliament meets again.
- The King sends a message to both Houses to hasten the money-bills. 1670-1.
- William*, Prince of *Orange*, embarks again for *Holland*. *January.*
- Both Houses present an address to the King against Popery, and the growth of it. *Reg. 23.*
- Charles*, Lord *Lucas*, makes a speech against the money-bills; which speech is ordered to be burnt by the common hangman. p. 659
- The King gives his assent to the money-bills; being 1670-1. *Mar. 6.*
1. One for granting a subsidy to his Majesty; [much the same as the present land-tax bills:] 2. Another, for an additional excise upon beer, ale, and other liquors.
3. Another, for revesting the power of granting wine-licences in his Majesty. 4. And a fourth, for laying impositions on proceedings at law.—An act is also now passed against malicious maiming and wounding, called *Conventry's act*.
- A difference happens between the two Houses, on occasion of the Lords making alterations in a money-bill.
- Anne Hyde*, Duchess of *York*, eldest daughter of *Edward*, 1671. Earl of *Gloucester*, and mother to *Mary* and *Anne*, afterwards Queens of *England*, dies. p. 660
- His Majesty gives the Royal assent to several bills, and then prorogues the Parliament to *April 16*, 1672, and afterwards by several prorogations to the 4th of *February*, 1672-3.
- James*, Duke of *York*, makes a formal abjuration of the Protestant Religion.
- King *Charles* forms the design of divorcing his Queen *Catherine* of *Portugal*.
- Edward*, Earl of *Manchester*, Lord Chamberlain, dies. *May 5.*
- Thomas Blood*, and four other ruffians, steal the Crown, Orb, and Scepter, out of the *Tower*; but, instead of being punished, *Blood*, in particular, is pardoned, and loaded with favours by the King. p. 661
- Charles XI.* King of *Sweden*, the Elector of *Saxony*, *May 28.* and *Christopher Monk*, Duke of *Albemarle*, are installed Knights of the Garter.
- One of the King's yachts fires at the *Dutch* fleet, under pretence of making them strike the flag, but, in reality, to have some colour, if they returned the fire, for his designed rupture with *Holland*. p. 660
- King *Charles* receives 700,000*l.* from the King of *France*. p. 661
- Thomas,*

- Ann. C. Thomas, Lord Fairfax, the late General, died in this year 1671.
- 1671-2. France, England, the Elector of Cologne, and the Bishop of Munster, form a league against Holland.
- Though King Charles had received 2,500,000 l. from his Parliament, yet, through his expensive vices, and extravagance, he is still in want of money.
- Jan. 2. But Sir Thomas Clifford suggests to him a way to supply his wants, namely, by shutting up the Exchequer; for which advice Clifford is rewarded with the office of Lord-Treasurer.
15. Dr. John Coffin, Bishop of Durham, dies. p. 662
- Reg. 24. William III. Prince of Orange, is made Captain-General, and Admiral, by the States of the United Provinces.
- Mar. 13. King Charles orders the Dutch Smyrna fleet to be intercepted in their return home, before any declaration of war; but only about five of them are taken.
- He sends out a squadron to meet four Dutch East-India ships, which are taken; and causes all the Dutch ships in his ports to be seized.
- The States seize likewise all the English ships in their harbours, but release them soon after.
- King Charles also releases some of the Dutch ships he had ordered to be seized.
15. He publishes a declaration for Liberty of Conscience, for which he is thanked by the chief of the Presbyterians.
17. England declares war against the United Provinces. p. 663
- Feb. 24. As doth also Lewis XIV.
23. And the Bishop of Munster.
- April. The Elector of Cologne joins likewise with France.
- May, &c. Lewis XIV. takes the field: He makes himself master of several places upon the Rhine, swims that river, takes all Guelderland, and the towns upon the Issel, and also Utrecht. p. 664
10. The King suspends by his own authority the execution of two acts of Parliament, about navigation and trade.
- At the same time, the Bishop of Munster ravages the Province of Over-issel, and falls upon Frieland and Groningen.
23. An engagement happens near Southwold-bay, or Soleboy, in Suffolk, between Admiral de Ruyter and the confederate fleets of England and France; in which three English ships were burnt, three sunk, and one taken. Edward Montague, Earl of Sandwich, with seven Captains, and several persons of quality, perished. The loss of men was nearly equal on both sides.
- Holland is in a most deplorable condition.
- June 22. George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, and Henry Bennet, Earl of Arlington, are sent Ambassadors extraordinary, and Plenipotentiaries to Holland: But their demands for a peace are rejected by the States.
- Henry Coventry, Esq; is sworn principal Secretary of State, in the room of Sir John Trevor, who died May 28.
- July 3. William III, Prince of Orange, is made Stadtholder.
- Aug. 10. The two brothers de Witt, Cornelius and John, are torn to pieces by the mob.
- Lewis XIV. tries in vain to gain the Prince of Orange to his side, by offering him the Sovereignty of Holland.
- Aug. 11. That King marches his army into Flanders, leaving the Duke of Luxembourg at Utrecht, and comes himself to Paris. p. 665
- Novemb. Sir Orlando Bridgeman resigns the Great Seal, which is given, on the 17th, to Anthony-Ashley Cooper, Earl of Shaftesbury, one of the cabal.
9. The Parliament is prorogued.
- Dec. 4. The King declares in Council that he would raise more forces.
11. He orders that the Exchequer should continue shut till May 1, 1673.
- 1672-3. The Parliament meets again.
- Reg. 25. Sir Job Charlton is chosen Speaker of the House of Commons, in the room of Sir Edward Turner, made Chief Baron of the Exchequer.
- The King makes a speech to the Parliament; which is followed by another remarkable one of the Lord-Chancellor Shaftesbury's. p. 666
- The House of Commons complains of writs issued out by the Lord-Chancellor, for electing of new Members in the room of such as were dead or removed; and all the Members elected by virtue of those writs are expelled the House. p. 667
- Feb. 5. The Commons prepare a bill in favour of the Presbyterians, but it is rendered abortive by the prorogation of the Parliament.
- The Country-party prevails in the Parliament above the Court-party.
- The Commons vote the King 1,238,750 l.
19. They present to him two addresses against the Declaration for Liberty of Conscience; his Majesty returns an evasive answer. p. 668
26. Sir Job Charlton being taken ill, Edward Seymour, Esq; is chosen Speaker in his room.
- March. Both Houses present an address to the King against the Papists; and his Majesty having thereupon issued out a proclamation against them, which was not very satisfactory; the Commons enter upon new measures to get the declaration for Liberty of Conscience revoked.
- The King is in great perplexity; and his Council is divided about the course he should take in the present emergency: At length his Majesty recalls his declaration, and so satisfies the Commons, who return him thanks for it. p. 669
- But the cabal is very much displeased with the King for so doing.
- Anthony Ashley Cooper, Earl of Shaftesbury, quits the King's party, and embraces that of the people.
- The Test-Act is brought into the House of Commons; and a bill to prevent intermarriages between Protestants and Papists, in order to hinder the Duke of York from marrying a Popish Princess. p. 670
- The Commons present two addresses to the King concerning grievances, one relating to England, the other to Ireland; which his Majesty promises to redress.
- He passes the money-bill; and an act for preventing dangers which may happen from Popish Recusants, otherwise called the Test-Act;—An act for a general pardon;—An act to enable the County Palatine of Durham to send Knights and Burgesses to serve in Parliament, &c. p. 671
- The Parliament is adjourned to the 20th of October.
- After the passing of the Test-Act, James Duke of York, Thomas Lord Clifford, and the greatest part of the Catholic Officers resign their places; and the Lord Clifford dies soon after.
- Prince Rupert is appointed Commander of the English fleet, in the Duke of York's room.
- Admiral de Ruyter attempts to sink some ships in the May 2. Thames mouth, to stop the navigation in that river.
- The English and French fleets join one another. 15.
- Three battles are fought between the Dutch, and English and French fleets, with no considerable advantage on June 4. either side; in the last, Sir Edward Spragg was drowned. Aug. 11.
- Lewis XIV. takes Maastricht.
- Sir Lionel Jenkins, and Sir Joseph Williamson are sent as his Majesty's Ambassadors extraordinary at Cologne, and arrive thither, June 14.
- A Congress is held at Cologne for a Peace, but comes to nothing.
- Sir Thomas Osborne is made High-Treasurer, in the Lord 19. Clifford's room.
- William III, Prince of Orange, takes Nardren, and after-Septemb. wards Bonne, which obliges the King of France to abandon Orléans. all his conquests in the United Provinces, except Maastricht and Grave.
- A marriage is negotiated between James Duke of York and Maria d'Este Princess of Modena.
- The Parliament meeting again, the Commons present 20. an address to the King against the Duke of York's marriage, but his Majesty prorogues the Parliament. p. 672
- The Parliament meets again; and the Commons adjourn 27. themselves to the 30th.
- They order a bill to be brought in for a General Test 30. between Protestants and Papists.
- The King takes the Great Seal from Anthony Ashley Nov. 9. Cooper Earl of Shaftesbury; and gives it to Sir Henrice Finch his Attorney-General, whom he constitutes Lord Keeper.
- The Commons come to a resolution to grant no more 31. aid or supply of money to the King, before the act for raising 1,238,750 l. be expired, or the Kingdom secured from Popery.
- They present to him an address for a general fast:
- And a second address against the Duke of York's marriage. Nov. 1.
- They vote, That the standing army is a grievance and a burden to the Nation.
- They vote also, in a tumultuous manner, 1. That King Charles's alliance with France, 2. his evil Counsellors, and 3. John Maitland, Duke of Lauderdale, were all grievances.
- The King prorogues the Parliament to the 7th day of January, 1674.
- A proclamation is issued out for the rigorous execution 14. of the laws against the Papists. p. 673
- James, Duke of York, is married, at Dover, and consummates his marriage with Maria d'Este. 21.
- The Parliament meets again. 1673-4.
- They form the design of restoring the Government to its Jan. 7. natural state.
- For that purpose, the House of Lords presents an address to the King, praying him to order all Papists to remove out of London and Westminster, during the session of the Parliament.
- A proclamation is issued out accordingly. 14.
- Both Houses join in an address to the King for a general fast. 15.
- The Commons vote, That they would in the first place proceed to have their grievances redressed, the Protestant Religion,

- Ann. C.* Religion, their Liberties and Properties effectually secured, Popery suppressed, and all Persons and Counsellors, popishly affected, removed from the King's Person. p. 673
- They address the King, That the Militia of London and *Middlesex* might be ready at an hour's warning, and that of all the other Counties of England at a day's warning.
- The King returns a general answer to their address.
- Then proceeding against the three remaining Members of the Cabal, they vote, first, That his Majesty should be addressed to remove *John Maitland*, Duke of *Lauderdale*, from his employments, and from his presence and Councils, for ever.
- Jan. 13.* Next, they examine *George Villiers*, Duke of *Buckingham*, and pass the same vote against him as against the Duke of *Lauderdale*.
- In the third place, they impeach *Henry Bennet*, Earl of *Arlington*. p. 674
- Then they prepare a bill for a general test.
- The *States* make proposals to King *Charles* for a separate peace; and grant full powers to the Marquis *del Ervino*, the Spanish Ambassador at *London*, to conclude a peace in their name.
24. The King consults the Parliament, upon this occasion, *Reg. 26.* who advise him to make peace.
- The Commons continue to examine the grievances, and resolve to address the King to disband all forces raised since the year 1663.
- Feb. 1.* The treaty of peace between England and Holland is signed. p. 675
11. The King acquaints the Parliament with the conclusion of the peace, and desires a supply of money. p. 675
- The Commons go on, notwithstanding, examining the grievances, and bring in a bill concerning the writs of *Habeas Corpus*.
24. The Parliament is prorogued till *October 10.*
28. The peace between England and Holland is proclaimed.
- King *Charles* offers his mediation to France, and the United Provinces, which accept of it, and prevail upon their allies to do the same.
- But he was not like to be an impartial Mediator, considering that he received from France an annual pension of 100,000*l.* sterling.
1674. The Papists importune King *Charles* to dissolve the Parliament; but he refuses to do it.
- May 18.* Three Ambassadors extraordinary from the States of Holland make their entry into London, and, the next day, have an audience of the King.
- June 10.* A proclamation is issued out, for banishing *Romish* Priests and Jesuits.
- Sept. 11.* *Henry Bennet*, Earl of *Arlington*, is made Lord-Chamberlain, and *Sir Joseph Williamson*, Secretary of State. p. 676
16. *George Villiers*, Duke of *Buckingham*, loses all his credit. The celebrated Poet, *John Milton*, dies in the course of this year.
- Dec. 7.* As doth also *Edward Hyde*, Earl of *Clarendon*, at *Roan*.
- 1674-5. The King of France, and the other contending Powers, January, agree to treat of a peace at *Nimwegen*; and, on the 12th of *Feb. 27.* March following, King *Charles* appoints *John*, Lord *Berkley*, of *Stratton*, *Sir William Temple*, and *Sir Lionel Jenkins*, to be his Ambassadors at that treaty.
- Henry Bennet*, Earl of *Arlington*, finding himself decline in the King's favour, doth, in order to ingratiate himself again, take a journey to the *Hague*, to try to engage *William III.* Prince of *Orange*, into the measures of the Court of England; but, not succeeding, he loses all his credit.
- The Parliament meets again.
1675. The Commons prepare a bill against *Popish* Priests.
- April 13.* They present an address to the King, desiring him to remove *John Maitland*, Duke of *Lauderdale*, from his person and councils; but his Majesty refuseth. p. 677
- May 6.* Next, they examine the whole conduct of *Thomas Osborne*, Viscount *Latimer*, and Lord-Treasurer.
- Moreover, they pray the King, in an address, to recall his forces out of France, and prevent his subjects from engaging in that service for the future: He rejects the first part of the petition, and grants the latter.
- The House of Lords being afraid that the Commons were going too far, and intended to alter the Government, bring in a bill, intitled, An act to prevent the dangers which may arise from persons disaffected to the Government; which occasions long debates in the Upper House: But the bill passes at last. p. 678
- May.* The Prince of *Newburg* comes to England. p. 679
- The Commons design to grant 300,000*l.* sterling, for building of ships; and to apply the tax of tonnage and poundage to the maintenance of the navy. p. 678
16. A quarrel happens between the two Houses, occasioned by *Dr. Shirley*'s appealing to the House of Lords against *Sir John Fagg*, a Member of the House of Commons.
- June 9.* The King prorogues the Parliament to the 13th of *October*.
- The Dukes of *Mazarine* withdraws into England, and *Ann. C.* hath 4000*l.* a year allowed her by King *Charles*. p. 679
- The Marquis *de Turenne* is killed by a cannon-ball. p. 678 July 27.
- Trevis* is retaken by the Allies. Aug. 4.
- The Parliament meets again, and the King makes a *Oct. 13.* speech to them, in which he demands money.
- The Commons refuse the consideration of the bills left unfinished the last session:
- They examine the public accounts, and vote to grant the King 300,000*l.* for building 20 ships of war; and to appropriate tonnage and poundage to the maintenance of the navy.
- The Commons order a bill to be prepared about the commerce between England and France.
- They come to a resolution of obliging all their Members to take an oath, that they had not received any thing from the Court since the 1st of *January*, 1672.
- Complaints are laid before the House concerning the attempt of *Father St. Germain* upon *Mr. de Luzancy*, a French Priest, who had abjured Popery; and a proclamation is issued out against *St. Germain*. p. 679
- George Villiers*, Duke of *Buckingham*, brings in a bill into the House of Lords for the ease [or toleration] of Protestant Dissenters.
- But, the quarrel between the two Houses about *Shirley* and *Fagg* being revived, the King prorogues the Parliament to the 15th of *February*, 1677. Nov. 22.
- Henage*, Lord *Finch*, having been hitherto only Lord-Chancellor. Lord-Dec. 19.
- Keeper, is now made Lord High-Chancellor.
- John Lightfoot*, *D. D.* *Thomas Willit*, *M. D.* and *Bulstrode Whitlock*, Esq; die in this year.
- King *Charles*, being reflected upon for his affection to *Dec. 29.* Popery and to France, publishes a proclamation for suppressing coffee-houses; and another against libels. Jan. 7.
- Lewis XIV.* King of France, takes *Conde* and *Bauchain*. Reg. 28.
- He returns to *Paris*, leaving his army under the command of *Frederic Count de Schomberg*. 1676.
- William III.* Prince of *Orange*, lays siege to *Mastricht*. June.
- Frederic Count de Schomberg* takes *Aire*; and marches to *July.* the relief of *Mastricht*, of which he obliges the Prince of *Orange* to raise the siege.
- King *Charles* endeavours to prevail upon the States of Holland to make a separate peace with France, without taking notice of their Allies; but the Prince of *Orange* opposes that project.
- The French Privateers seize abundance of English ships, which renders the people of England very eager for a war with France. p. 680
- King *Charles* forbids by a proclamation his subjects to hear mass in the Queen's Chapel, or in the houses of Ambassadors.
- This year died *George Digby*, Earl of *Bristol*; and the excellent *Sir Matthew Hale*, Chief Justice of the King's Bench.
- The Parliament meets again. 1676-7.
- George Villiers*, Duke of *Buckingham*, undertakes to prove, Reg. 29. that the Parliament was dissolved by the last prorogation Feb. 15. for 15 months.
- He is seconded by *James Cecil*, Earl of *Salisbury*, *Anthony Ashley Cooper*, Earl of *Shaftesbury*, and *Philip Lord Wharton*.
- They are all four sent to the Tower, where the Earl of *Shaftesbury* remains prisoner above a year.
- The Commons vote the King 584,978*l.* 2*s.* 2*d.* 2*l.* for building 30 ships of war; and continue for three years the additional excise upon beer.
- Lewis XIV.* takes *Valenciennois* and *Cambray*. p. 681 Mar. 17
- The Commons present an address to the King against 1677. France; to which he returns a general answer.
- They present to him a second address upon the same subject, intreating him to stop the progress of the French arms in the Spanish Netherlands. 30.
- The King gives an answer, in which he demands money, April 9. to enable him to make suitable preparations.
- William III.* Prince of *Orange*, is defeated by the Duke of *Orleans* at *Montcafé*. 11.
- The Commons inform the King in a third address, that they intended to grant him 200,000*l.* but he asks 600,000*l.*
- He passes several acts; namely, one for taking away the writ *de Hæretico comburendo*. — Another, for erecting a judicature to determine differences touching houses burnt and demolished by the late dreadful fire in *Southwark*. — An act for the better observation of the Lord's day, &c. 16.
- The Parliament is adjourned to the 21st of *May*.
- The Citadels of *Cambray*, and *St. Omer*, surrender by capitulation. 22.
- Though King *Charles* had no design to make war against France, he makes use of that pretence, to get money from the Parliament.
- The Parliament meeting again, the King hastes the Money-bill. 21.

- Ann. C.* The Commons distrust the King, and the King pretends to fear, that the Commons would engage him in a war with *France*, and then leave him to extricate himself as well as he could. p. 681
- He makes to them an obscure speech, which occasions warm debates in the House of Commons.
- May 26.* The Commons present an address to the King, in which they earnestly desire him to make a league offensive and defensive with the *Dutch*; and to go to war with *France*. p. 682
28. His Majesty sends for the Commons to *Whitehall*, and after having sharply reproved them for invading his prerogative, orders them to adjourn themselves to the 16th of *July*.
- He endeavours to bring the Prince of *Orange* and the *States*, to make a separate peace with *France*.
- Sir *William Temple* having refused that Commission, *Laurence Hyde*, Esq; is sent to the *Hague*, to try to prevail upon the Prince of *Orange* to comply with those terms.
- Oct. 9.* *William III.*, Prince of *Orange*, comes to *England* to demand in marriage the Princess *Mary*, eldest daughter to the Duke of *York*.
- The King was for agreeing with the Prince of *Orange* upon the terms of a general peace, before the conclusion of the marriage; but the Prince absolutely refused to do so. King *Charles* yields at last, and the marriage is concluded.
29. The City of *London* invites the Court to an entertainment upon account of this marriage. p. 683
- Nov. 4.* The marriage is consummated.
9. *Gilbert Sheldon*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, dies, and is succeeded by *William Sancroft*.
- King *Charles* and the Prince of *Orange* agree upon a plan for a general peace, which is communicated to the King of *France*, but it is not followed.
21. The Prince and Princess of *Orange* embark for *Holland*.
- Dec. 3.* The adjournment of the Parliament is prolonged to the 4th of *April*.
- King *Charles* suffers himself to be corrupted by *France*; forsakes the plan he had agreed on for a peace; and enters into secret negotiations with *France*.
- 1677-3. The Parliament is assembled the 15th of *January*, and adjourned to the 28th of the same month. p. 684
- Jan. 15.* King *Charles* concludes a defensive league with *Holland*.
28. The Parliament meets again.
- The King makes a speech to the Parliament, in which he insinuates, that his being engaged in a war with *France* was a consequence of the league with *Holland*; and demands money for carrying it on.
- Reg. 30.* The Commons present an address to him, in which they give him to understand, that they would see him actually engaged in a war with *France*, before they granted him any supplies; but the King returns an evasive answer. p. 685
- Feb. 4.* The Commons vote that the King's treaty with *Holland* was not pursuant to their desires signified to his Majesty.
- They resolve to grant him a supply, but with strict limitations.
- Anthony-Ashley Cooper*, Earl of *Shaftesbury*, is released out of the *Tower*.
- March.* *Lewis XIV.* takes *Ghent* and *Ipres*.
- The Commons prepare a bill for raising money by way of poll-tax, and otherwise; to enable his Majesty to enter into an actual war against the *French* King, and for prohibiting *French* commodities.
14. They pray the King in an address to declare war against *France*: But, before an answer was given, the King gives his assent to the poll-bill, and adjourns the Parliament to the 11th of *April*.
20. He raised 30,000 men, who were compleated in six weeks.
- Apr. 7-8.* The Parliament meets, and is adjourned to the 19th.
- April 11.* The Parliament meets again.
19. The King acquaints both Houses that the *Dutch* were thinking to make a separate peace, and desires their advice upon that affair.
- The Commons advise him to act vigorously against *France*; and vote that the league concluded with *Holland* was not consistent with the good and safety of the Kingdom.
- May.* The King is displeased with that vote: However, the Commons, not discouraged thereby, complain of the King's answers to their late addresses, and desire him to remove those Counsellors that advised him to give those answers, particularly the Duke of *Lauderdale*.
- The King returns them an angry answer, and prorogues the Parliament to the 23d of *May*.
- The *States-General* send Mr. *Van Lewen* to King *Charles*, to let him know, that unless he would declare war against *France*, they were disposed to a peace.
- King *Charles* resolves to take the money offered to him by *France*, for his consent to a separate peace with *Holland*. A treaty is negotiated at *London* between him and *Lewis XIV.*; but *Lewis* insinuating, He should never keep
- above 8000 men, standing troops, in his three Kingdoms. *Ann. C.* *Charles* is thereby put into a great rage, as he could not expect of becoming absolute master in his Dominions, with so small a force. p. 686
- The Parliament meets again; and the King makes a speech to them, about the army, and a supply of money.
- The Commons offer to maintain the army, if the King would go to war with *France*; but, if otherwise, that they would provide for the speedy disbanded of the army.
- They vote 200,000*l.* for the disbanded of it, by the end of the month; but the King was against the disbanded of it, till the peace was concluded.
- The Commons extend the time of doing it, as to the forces in *Flanders*, to the 27th day of *July*.
- They vote, that after the 18th of *June*, no motions should be made for any new supplies of money, till after the next recess.
- The King acquaints both Houses with the peace between *France*, *Spain*, and *Holland*, being almost concluded: And demands, at the same time, money for protecting *Flanders* against *France*; and a new fund of 300,000*l.* per ann.
- A difficulty is started, relating to the evacuation of the towns of *Ghent*, *Aeth*, *Charleroy*, *Oudenard*, *Cuattray*, and *Limburg*, by the *French*; which retards the signing of the peace at *Nimwegen*.
- The Royal assent is given to the following acts: 1.—For *July 15.* granting a supply to his Majesty of 619,380*l.* 11*s.* and 9*d.* for disbanded the army, and other uses.—2. For granting an additional duty upon wines, for three years.—3. For repealing an act made in the 18th of his Majesty's Reign, and making a new act for burying in wooden, &c. p. 687
- The Parliament is prorogued to the 1st of *August*.
- King *Charles* concludes a league with the *States* for obliging the *French* to surrender the six towns above-mentioned; but he soon repents of it, and breaks the measures of the *States*.
- Mons* is blocked up by the Duke of *Luxembourg*.
- The peace is signed at *Nimwegen*. *Aug. 11.*
- Dr. *Ezerel Tonge* makes the first discovery to the King of the Popish-plot. p. 688
- The battle of *St. Dennis* is fought, and the Duke of *Luxembourg* forced by the Prince of *Orange* to quit the siege of *Mons*.
- King *Charles* will not suffer honest *William* [alias *John Groves*] and *Thomas Pickering*, to be apprehended, nor the conspiracy to be spoken of. p. 689
- Bedingfield* receives some letters relating to the plot, which he carries to the Duke of *York*, who causes these letters to be examined by the Council, and so the affair is made public.
- Titus Oates* appears as a witness in the conspiracy, and gives a narrative of it; but the Council pays no regard to his discovery.
- Whereupon, *Tonge* and *Oates* take measures to bring the affair before the Parliament; for that purpose, they apply to Sir *Edmondbury Godfrey*, a Justice of Peace; and *Oates* swears before him to the truth of his narrative. p. 690
- Thomas Osborne*, Earl of *Danby*, and Lord-Treasurer, communicates the plot to the Council, which resolves to examine that business to the bottom.
- Dr. *Ezerel Tonge*, *Titus Oates*, and *Christopher Kirkby*, are accordingly examined by the Council, and the two first have lodgings assigned them in *Whitehall*, with a guard, and a weekly salary.
- Several Jesuits, and others, of the Conspirators, are apprehended.
- Sir *Edmondbury Godfrey* is found murdered; and the *Popish* are accused of having done it. p. 691
- Two proclamations are issued out for discovering the authors of it.
- The King endeavours to keep the plot concealed from the Parliament.
- The Parliament meeting again, the King makes a speech to both Houses, wherein he demands money.
- The Lord-Treasurer, *Danby*, communicates *Oates*'s narrative to the Commons, contrary to the King's order; and the Commons communicate it to the House of Lords.
- Both Houses present three addresses to the King: the first, To desire him to appoint a fast; the second, To require the removal of all Popish Recusants out of *London*; the third, To pray the King's order to the Lord-Chamberlain, that no unknown person might have access to his Majesty.
- Titus Oates* is examined in the House of Commons, for several hours.
- Six and twenty of the Conspirators are apprehended; and, among the rest, *William Herbert*, Earl of *Portland*, *William Howard*, Lord Viscount *Suffolk*, *Essex*, Lord *Arundel*, of *Warwick*, *William*, Lord *Petre*, *Thomas*, Lord *Bellafosse*, and Sir *Henry Tichborne*, Bart. all Papists. p. 692
- The

- Jan. C. The Commons vote, That there is, and hath been a
 1647. 31. damnable and hellish plot contrived and carried on by Po-
 pish Recusants for assassinating the King, for subverting the
 Government, and for rooting out the Protestant Religion.
 The House of Lords concurs with the Commons in this
 vote. p. 692
- The King issues out a proclamation, ordering the Papists
 to depart the Cities of London and Westminster.
- Nov. 2. And another, for discovering any of his guards that
 should embrace the *Romish* Religion.
4. A debate arises in the House of Commons for an address
 to the King, that he would be pleased to remove the Duke
 of York from his Person and Councils; but it is put off till
 another day.
6. William Bedloe, another evidence for the plot, is brought
 up to London.
- 7th 12. He is examined twice by the Lords.
9. The King makes a speech to both Houses, to divert the
 Commons from their designs against the Duke of York.
12. A proclamation is issued out, forbidding the Papists to
 remove above five miles out of their Houses. p. 693
- The Commons present an address to the King, to desire
 him, That the oaths of allegiance and supremacy might be
 tendered to all his servants, and all other persons residing
 within his Palaces, and the Inns of Courts.
- The King grants their request, with exception of the menial
 servants of the Queen and Dukes of York; but
 the Commons insist upon their demand.
18. Sir Joseph Williamson, Secretary of State, is sent to the
 Tower, by the Commons, for counter-signing commissions
 for Popish officers: King Charles releases him.
- The Commons present an address to the King, to justify
 their proceedings; whereupon, the King promises to recall
 all his commissions granted to Popish officers.
- The bill for disabling Papists from sitting in Parliament,
 passes both Houses.
20. A proclamation is issued out against *Romish* Priests and
 Jesuits.
21. William Stowley, a Goldsmith, is tried and condemned for
 treasonable words, and executed the 26th following.
25. The King desires the Commons, either to grant him
 money to keep up his forces in Flanders, or to disband
 them. p. 694
- The Commons resolve, That all the forces raised since
 the 29th of September, 1677, should be disbanded; and ad-
 dress the King for that purpose.
27. Edward Coleman, Secretary to James, Duke of York, is
 tried for being concerned in the Popish plot, and brought
 in guilty of High-treason. p. 694, 695
- The King publishes a proclamation to encourage further
 discoveries about the plot.
30. He gives the Royal assent to the bill for disabling Papists
 from sitting in Parliament, and for disbanding the forces;
 but absolutely rejects the bill for raising the third part of the
 Militia.
- Dec. 3. Edward Coleman is executed, without making any con-
 fession. p. 696
- Titus Oates, and William Bedloe, accuse Queen Catharine
 of being concerned in the plot; but the King stops this
 accusation, by his authority.
- However, the Commons address the King to remove the
 Queen and her Family from the Court at Whitehall.
6. They impeach of High-treason the five Lords in the
 Tower.
17. William Ireland, Thomas Pickering, and John Grove, all
 three Jesuits, are brought to their trials, for the Popish
 plot, and found guilty; but Thomas Whitebread, and John
 Fenwick, are acquitted. p. 696, 697
- Thomas Osborne, Earl of Danby, is brought into troubles
 by means of Ralph Mountague, Esq; and accused of High-
 treason by the Commons. p. 697
21. Miles Prance is taken up for the murder of Sir Edmund-
 bury Godfrey, and being examined before a Committee of
 the Lords, he denies all, and is sent to Newgate; but,
 upon his second examination, he confesses every thing. p. 698
22. However, he retracts all, in his second examination, be-
 fore the King and Council. He retracted once more, and
 then confessed all he knew.
30. The King prorogues the Parliament to the 4th of Fe-
 bruary. p. 699
- 1678-9. Miles Prance delivers in writing a full account of what
 Jan. 2. he had deposed before, concerning Sir Edmundbury Godfrey's
 murder. p. 700
3. The King issues out several proclamations against the
 Papists, and one, for recalling all his subjects from the
 foreign seminaries. p. 701
14. William Ireland, and John Grove, are executed, protest-
 ing their innocence to the last.
- A College of Jesuits is discovered at Lower-Come, in
 Herefordshire.
- Stephen Dugdale accuses five Jesuits and one Priest, of
 being concerned in the plot.

- The King dissolves his second Parliament, after it had Ann. C.
 continued almost 18 years, and calls a new one, to meet 24.
 the 6th of March.
- Writs are issued out for the elections for a new Parlia- Jan. 25.
 ment. R. 31.
 Robert Green, Henry Berry, and Laurence Hill are brought P. 10.
 to their trials for being concerned in the murder of Sir Ed-
 mundbury Godfrey, and condemned. p. 702
- Robert Earl of Sande-land is made principal Secretary of 13.
 State in the room of Sir Joseph Williamson.
- Robert Green and Laurence Hill are executed, without 21.
 confessing any thing; Berry is reprieved till May 28.
- The King writes to the Duke of York, to desire him to 28.
 leave the Kingdom, whereupon, the Duke embarks for
 Holland, and thence withdraws to Brussels. p. 703 Mar. 3.
- The new Parliament meets; it being the 3d of King 6.
 Charles II.
- His Majesty makes a speech to both Houses, in which he
 assures them of his affection to the laws of the land, and
 the Protestant Religion, and demands money.
- A dispute happens between the King and the Commons, 6—13.
 about chusing Edward Seymour, Esq; for their Speaker.
- The King prorogues the Parliament from the 13th to 13.
 the 15th.
- Thomas Earl of Danby is dismissed from his office of Lord-
 Treasurer; and rewarded with a pension of 5000 l. per ann.
 and, on the 26th, the Treasury is put in commission.
- The Parliament meets again. 15.
- William Gregory, Esq; is chosen Speaker of the House of
 Commons, and approved by the King.
- A Committee of Secrecy is appointed. 20.
- The Commons resume the impeachment of Thomas Earl
 of Danby, and desire the Lords that he may be committed
 to custody. He resolves to adhere to the benefit of a pardon
 granted him by the King.
- They examine Dr. Tange, Titus Oates, William Bedloe, 21.
 and Edmund Everard, a new discoverer.
- The Commons present addresses to the King, in behalf
 of Bedloe.
- They pass some votes relating to the conspiracy, which
 the Lords concur with.
- Both Houses petition for a fast-day on the 11th of April,
 which is granted.
- The Commons order a bill to be brought in for securing 22.
 the King and Kingdom against the danger and growth of
 Popery.
- The King makes a speech to the Parliament in favour of
 the Earl of Danby: But the Commons desire the Lords,
 that he might be committed, and examine the Chancellor
 about his pardon.
- Anthony-Ashley Cooper, Earl of Shaftesbury makes a re- 1679.
 markable speech against Popery. p. 704
- Thomas Osborne, Earl of Danby, withdraws; whereupon 23.
 the Commons bring in a bill, to summon him to render
 himself by a day, or else to be attainted. After several con-
 ferences, this bill is passed by the Lords.
- Articles of impeachment against the five Lords in the April 3.
 Tower, are carried up to the House of Lords by the Com-
 mons.
- The Earl of Danby renders himself, and is sent to the 16.
 Tower.
- The King forms a new Privy-Council, into which Ar- 20.
 thur Capel Earl of Essex, Sir William Temple, and Anthony-
 Ashley Cooper, Earl of Shaftesbury, are admitted; the latter
 being made President of the same.
- The King acquaints the Parliament with it, and great re-
 joicings are every where on that occasion; but the House of
 Commons receives the news of it with great coldness.
- A design formed by the Papists to burn London is disco-
 vered. p. 705
- The Commons pass a vote against James Duke of York
 concerning his Religion; and bring in a bill for banishing
 all Papists, &c. twenty miles from London and Westminster.
- Thomas Osborne, Earl of Danby, being brought to the 23.
 bar of the House of Lords, produces the King's pardon,
 and is remanded to the Tower.
- The King justifies his granting that pardon, and recom-
 mends to the Parliament the prosecution of the plot; the
 disbanding of the army; and the providing a fleet.
- He cautions the Lord-Chancellor Finch to make some very
 important offers, about the succession of James Duke of
 York; but the Commons are not satisfied with them.
- John Sharp, Archbishop of St. Andrews in Scotland is as- May 2.
 sassinated.
- The Commons go up to the bar of the House of Lords, 5.
 and demand judgment against Thomas Osborne, Earl of
 Danby; having voted his pardon illegal and void.
- They also present an address to the King against John
 Maitland Duke of Lauderdale. p. 706
- Thomas Pickering is executed.
- The Commons grant the King 206,452 l. 17 s. and 3 d. May 9.
 for paying off, and disbanding the army.

- Ann. C.* A difference arises between the two Houses, about the Earl of *Danby's* affair. p. 706
- May 10.* The Commons petition the King to cause the militia of *London, Westminster, Southwark, Middlesex, and Surrey*, to be immediately raised, and put in a posture of defence. p. 707
- A bill is brought into the House, to disable the Duke of *York* from inheriting the Imperial Crown of *England*.
- Disputes arise between the two Houses, about the Bishops voting in casts of blood, and at the trial of the five impeached Lords.
15. The exclusion-bill is read, for the first time, in the House of Commons. p. 710
21. It is read a second time, and committed.
- The Commons examine what Members of the last Parliament received pensions from the Court.
27. The King passes the *Habeas Corpus* act, for better securing the liberty of the subject; and then prorogues the Parliament to the 14th of *August*.
28. *Henry Berry* is executed.
- June 1.* About 1500 Presbyterians rise up in arms in *Scotland*, and seize *Glasgow*, and some other towns.
13. *Thomas Whitebread, William Harcourt, John Fenwick, John Gower, and Anthony Turner*, Jesuits, are brought to their trials, and found guilty of High-treason. p. 708
14. *Richard Langhorn*, a Counsellor at law, of the *Temple*, and a Papist, is brought to his trial, and also found guilty. p. 709
20. The five Jesuits are executed, protesting, to the last, their innocence. p. 710
22. *James Set*, Duke of *Monmouth*, defeats the Rebels at *Bethwell-Briggs*, in *Scotland*.
- July 10.* The King dissolves his third Parliament, and calls a new one, to meet the 17th of *October*.
14. *Richard Langhorn* is executed.
18. *Sir George Wakeman, William Marshall, James Coker, and William Rumley*, are brought to their trials, and acquitted.
- August.* The King falls ill of an intermitting fever; whereupon, *James, Duke of York*, being sent for, by advice of the Earls of *Essex* and *Hallifax*, returns to Court. p. 711
- Sept. 2.* The Duke of *Monmouth* is disgraced, and sent away to *Holland*; and *Anthony Ashley Cooper*, Earl of *Shaftesbury*, turned out from being President of the Council.
- Oct. 15.* The King, contrary to the advice of his Council, prorogues the Parliament; whereupon, many of the Privy-Counsellors surrender their commissions, particularly *Arthur Capel*, Earl of *Essex*, and others retire into the country.
- James, Duke of York*, goes and resides in *Scotland*, where he governs in an arbitrary manner.
- The meal-tub plot, contrived by the Papists, and managed by *Thomas Dangerfield*, is discovered: He is examined before the King and Council, and being committed to *Newgate*, discovers the whole fraud, and has his pardon, *November 9*.
4. The Countess of *Powis*, one of the chief contrivers of this pretended plot, and accused of conspiring to kill the King, is sent to the *Tower*.
- Thomas Hobbes* dies in this year, 1679, 91 years old.
- 1679-80. Petitions are presented to the King from most parts in the Kingdom, desiring, that the Parliament might sit the 26th of *January*.
26. The fourth Parliament of King *Charles II.* meets, and is prorogued to the 15th of *April*.
- Reg. 32.* Sir *Lionel Jenkins* is made Secretary of State, in the room of *Henry Coventry*, Esq;
- Feb. 15.* *James, Duke of York*, returns to Court. p. 712
24. On occasion of the petitions above-mentioned, two parties are formed in the Kingdom, called, the Abhorers, and Addressers, or Tories and Whigs:
- And several libels are published against the Court.
- Anthony Ashley Cooper*, Earl of *Shaftesbury*, spreads a report of the Duke of *Monmouth's* legitimacy: But the King, calling an extraordinary Council, solemnly declares, that report to be false; and afterwards has a memorandum entered in the Council-books, That he never was married to *Mrs. Barlowe*, alias *Walteri*, the Duke of *Monmouth's* mother.
1680. *Elizabeth Collier*, the chief contriver of the meal-tub plot, is tried, and acquitted.
- April.* 26. A defensive alliance is concluded between *England* and *Spain*.
- Roger Palmer*, Earl of *Castlemain*, is tried, and acquitted.
- Slingsby Bethel*, and *Henry Cornish*, both Dissenters, are chosen Sheriffs of *London*.
- Aug. 20.* *William Bedloe* dies, having, upon his death-bed, charged *James, Duke of York*, with being concerned in the Popish conspiracy; but he clears him, and the Queen, of having had any design of attempting upon the King's life. p. 713
- James Set*, Duke of *Monmouth*, returns to *England*, without leave, and endeavours to gain a party in the Kingdom; for which end, he takes partizans in several *Ann. C.* parts.
- James, Duke of York*, is presented in *Westminster-Hall* *October*, as a Popish Recusant, by the Earl of *Shaftesbury*, attended by 12 Lords, and Gentlemen of note.
- The King sends him back into *Scotland*. 20.
- The Parliament meets. 21.
- The Commons chuse *William Williams*, Esq; for their Speaker, and expel some of their Members that had been among the Abhorers. p. 714
- They present an address to the King against *Sir George Jefferies*, Recorder of *London*, and one of the Abhorers, and resume the business of the Popish plot. 26.
- William, Lord Russell*, opens the debates in the House of Commons, about the exclusion of the Duke of *York*.
- Dr. Earl Tange* dies.
- The Commons vote, That the Duke of *York's* being a Nov. 2. Papist, and the hopes of his coming such to the Crown, hath given the greatest encouragement to the present conspiracies; and resolve to stand by his Majesty with their lives and fortunes.
- The exclusion-bill is read the first time.
- It is read a second time. 4.
- The King sends two messages to the Commons, to interrupt their debates about the exclusion. 6.
- They present addresses to his Majesty, in answer to his two messages. 10, 11
- The exclusion-bill passes the House of Commons. p. 716
- The Commons present an address, or kind of remonstrance, to the King, in which they set forth the danger the Kingdom was in, on account of Popery. 12
- The bill of exclusion is sent up to the House of Lords, who throw it out. p. 717
- William Howard Viscount Stafford*, is brought to his trial Nov. 30. and condemned. p. 718
- The King makes a speech to the Parliament, relating Dec. 15. to his Alliances with *Spain* and *Holland*, and concerning *Tangier*, his affection for the Protestant Religion, and the Right of Succession.
- The Commons enter into some resolves against Popery and arbitrary Power, and among the rest, to bring in bills — To banish all the considerable Papists out of the Kingdom. — For the more effectual securing the meetings and sittings of frequent Parliaments. — That the Judges may hold their places and salaries *quandiu se bene gesserint*. — And to make illegal exaction of money upon the people to be High-treason.
- They also agree to come into an association.
- They present an address to the King, in answer to his speech of *December 15*. 20.
- The Papists endeavour to sow dissensions amongst the Protestants.
- But the House of Commons takes care to screen the Presbyterians; accordingly, a bill passes both Houses for uniting his Majesty's Protestant subjects; but when it should have been offered to the King for the Royal assent, it was unaccountably lost. p. 719
- William Howard Lord Viscount Stafford* is beheaded, without making any confession. 29.
- The Commons vote, that no Member of their House should accept of any office or place of profit, nor any promise of any such place from the Crown without leave of the House.
- The King returns an answer to the address of the 1680-1. Commons. Jan. 4.
- The Lords vote, that there is, and for divers years past has been, a horrid plot contrived and carried on by the Papists in *Ireland*, for massacring the *English*, and subverting the Protestant Religion: Which vote is approved by the Commons, and they add, that the plot was countenanced by the Duke of *York's* being a Papist. 6.
- Upon receiving the King's answer to their address, they resolve, that the King's person and Protestant Religion cannot be secured any way, without the exclusion-bill: and that, until they had that bill, they could give no money without endangering the King's person and Protestant Religion.
- They petition his Majesty to remove from his Person and Council, *George Savil* Earl of *Hollifax*, *Laurence Hyde* Esq; *Henry Somerset* Earl of *Worcester*, *Henry Hyde* Earl of *Clarendon*, and *Lewis Duras* Earl of *Fewerham*.
- The Commons vote, that whosoever should lend any money by way of advance upon the branches of the King's revenue, should be responsible for the same in Parliament.
- The King is pressed in vain to forsake the Duke of *York*.
- The Commons pass some votes against the prorogation of the Parliament, and in favour of the Protestant Dissenters. p. 720
- An additional act is passed for burying in woollen.
- The Parliament is prorogued, the same day. 18.
- And dissolved.
- The

Ann. G. The King summons another to meet at *Oxford* the 21st
Reg. 30. of *March*, p. 720

In the mean time, he puts *Robert Spencer* Earl of *Sunderland* out of his office of Secretary of State, which he gives to *Edward* Earl of *Conway*. He also makes alterations among the Judges: And dismisses the Earls of *Essex*, *Salisbury*, and *Sunderland*, and Sir *William Temple*, from his Privy-Council.

The City of *London* chafes their old Representatives, and most of the Boroughs in the Kingdom do the same.

Arthur Capel Earl of *Essex*, attended by fifteen other Lords, presents a petition to the King, to desire him to let the Parliament sit at *Westminster*, but the King returns no answer.

Edward Fitz-Harris persuades *Edmund Everard* to write a Libel against the King, for which *Fitz-Harris* is sent to *Newgate*; but the King removes him from thence to the *Tower*. p. 721

Mar. 14. King *Charles* repairs to *Oxford* seven or eight days before the meeting of the Parliament.

21. The 5th Parliament of King *Charles II.* meets at *Oxford*. His Majesty makes a speech at the opening of it, wherein he recommends some expedient, instead of the exclusion.

24. The Commons come to a resolution of printing their votes, which did not use to be made public before, and to bring in a bill for excluding *James Duke of York*. p. 722

1681. They examine the affair of *Fitz-Harris*, and impeach him of High-treason.

26. The expedients, proposed instead of the bill of exclusion, are taken into consideration by the House of Commons. But they reject them, and order the exclusion-bill to be brought in.

A difference arises between the two Houses about the Lord's throwing out the impeachment of *Fitz-Harris*. p. 721

The bill of exclusion is read in the House of Commons. p. 722

The King dissolves his fifth Parliament, and governs thenceforth in an absolute and arbitrary manner. p. 723

He publishes a declaration containing his reasons for dissolving the two last Parliaments, and orders it to be read in Churches. Addresses are presented to him upon that occasion. p. 724

Apr. 7. *Charles Lenx* Duke of *Richmond*, is made Knight of the Garter.

June. *Edward Fitz-Harris*, and *Oliver Plunket*, titular Archbishop of *Dublin*, are tried and condemned for High-treason; and executed the 1st of *July*.

July 2. *Anthony-Ashley Cooper*, Earl of *Shafesbury* is committed to the *Tower*, as are also *John Rouffe*, *Bryan Haynes*, — *White*, and *Stephen Colledge* the Protestant *Junior*.

Stephen Colledge is indicted of High-treason, but the Jury throw out the bill with an *Ignoramus*; for which *John Wilmore* the fore-man, is committed to the *Tower*.

Aug. 17. *Colledge's* ruin being determined, he is removed to *Oxford*, and there tried and brought in guilty of High-treason. He is executed.

31. *Titus Oates* is turned out of *Whitehall*.

James Duke of York, the King's High Commissioner, convenes a Parliament in *Scotland*. p. 725

In this Parliament several acts are passed in favour of the King, and Royalty, and a new oath or test is imposed.

Archibald Campbell Earl of *Argyle*, refusing to take it, is imprisoned and condemned to die; but he makes his escape into *Holland*.

Sept. 29. Sir *John Moor*, one of the Court-Party, is chosen Lord-Mayor of *London*, but *Thomas Pilkington*, and *Samuel Shute*, both Whigs, are elected Sheriffs.

Nov. 24. *Anthony-Ashley Cooper* Earl of *Shafesbury* is tried for an association found among his papers, and acquitted by the Grand-Jury; upon which occasion, bonfires and other rejoicings are made in *London*.

1681-2. The Dissenters are profecuted.

Reg. 34. The doctrine of passive obedience is preached up every where.

Jan. 5. An Ambassador from the King of *Fex* and *Morocco* makes his entrance into *London*.

12. *Thomas Thynne*, Esq; is assassinated in *Pall-Mall* by Count *Coningmark*, and other ruffians.

Eight Ambassadors from *Bantam* come to *England*.

March. *James Duke of York* returns to *England*.

22. He goes back to *Scotland* by sea, and is, in his voyage thither, ship-wrecked, and very nigh being lost.

Ma. 5. He returns soon after to *England*, and hath a great influence over the counsels of the King his brother.

June. *Dudley North* and *Peter Rich*, both of the Court-party, are elected Sheriffs: And the two Sheriffs, *Thomas Pilkington* and *Samuel Shute*, are committed to the *Tower*, for continuing the poll, after it had been adjourned by the Lord-Mayor. p. 726

July. *Anthony-Ashley Cooper* Earl of *Shafesbury* escapes into *Holland*, and dies there, the 21st of *January* following.

Aug. 21. *John Maitland* Duke of *Landerdale* dies.

The Lord-Mayor and Sheriffs of *London* forbid the *Ann. G.* burning the figure of the Pope. Nov. 17.

Alderman *Thomas Pilkington* having an action of *scandalum magnatum* brought against him by the Duke of *York*, is fined 100,000 *l.* to the Duke's use.

Prince *Rupert* dies. 29.

Heneage Finch, Earl of *Nottingham*, and Lord-Chancellor, Dec. 18. dies; and is succeeded by Sir *Francis North*, Lord-Keeper.

Robert Spencer Earl of *Sunderland* is restored to the office of Secretary of State. 1682-3.

The King goes to *Newmarket*. Jan. 28.

A fire there obliges him to return to *London* sooner than *Mar. 3.* he intended. Reg. 35.

Fourteen Aldermen and Citizens of *London* are tried for a pretended riot, at the last election of Sheriffs, and condemned in great fines. p. 727

The Court comes to a resolution of refusing the Charters of the Corporations, and granting them others new-modelled. For that purpose, they begun with *London*, and a *Quo-Warranto* is brought by the King against the Charter of that City.

This affair being solemnly argued in the *King's-Bench*, June 12. the Court gave judgment, "That the franchises and liberties of the City of *London* be seized into the King's hands."

The Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, &c. upon that, implore the King's mercy: But they are told, they must expect none, unless they submitted to some regulations, which put the nomination of Officers, and the Government of the City into the King's power.

They submit to those hard terms, and obtain a new Charter. 21.

The Proteffant, or *Rye-House* plot, is discovered by *Josias* and *John Keeling*, two brothers.

The King puts out a proclamation for apprehending Colonel *John Rouffe*, *Richard Rumbald*, *Richard Knibbary*, *Edward Wade*, *Richard Godenough*, Captain *Thomas Walcott*, *William Thompson*, *James Burton*, and *William Hone*, who were informed against.

A second proclamation comes out, for apprehending *James Set* Duke of *Monmouth*, Lord *Grey of Wike*, Sir *Thomas Armstrong*, and *Robert Ferguson* a Minister. 28.

Arthur Capel Earl of *Essex*, *William Lord Russell*, and some others, are also taken up.

Venna is belieged by the Grand-Vizier *Kara Mustapha*, July 9.

Captain *Thomas Walcott* is brought to his trial, and condemned for high-treason. 12.

William Lord Russell is also tried at the *Old Bailey*, and brought in guilty of high-treason; as are likewise *William Hone*, and *John Rouffe*. p. 728, 729

Arthur Capel Earl of *Essex* is found dead in the *Tower*, with his throat cut: The King and the Duke of *York* are suspected of being the authors of that murder.

The University of *Oxford* publishes a notable decree about the power of Kings, &c. p. 730, 731

Captain *Thomas Walcott*, *William Hone*, and *John Rouffe*, are executed. p. 730

William Lord Russell is beheaded in *Lincoln's-Inn-Fields*. 23.

The Princess *Anne*, second daughter to *James Duke of York*, is married to Prince *George of Denmark*. p. 732

John III. King of *Poland*, and the Duke of *Lorrain*, Sept. 2. raises the siege of *Vienna*.

Sir *George Jeffries* is made Chief-Justice of the *King's-Bench*. 28.

King *Charles* orders the judgment given upon the *Quo-Oct. 6.* Warrants against the City of *London* to be entered; and names a Lord-Mayor, and other Magistrates.

James Set, Duke of *Monmouth*, reconciles himself with the King his Father, who grants him a pardon.

Colonel *Algernon Sidney* is tried, and brought in guilty Nov. 21. of high treason, for the late conspiracy.

But he requires him to write a letter, to justify the condemnation of the Lord *Russell* and Colonel *Sidney*: The Dukes writes it, but soon repenting thereof, and demanding it back, the King banishes him from his presence at Court.

A violent frost happens this year, which lasts from the beginning of *December* to the 5th of *February*.

Colonel *Algernon Sidney* is beheaded. 7.

Tangier is demolished this year by the King's order.

John Hampden, Esq; who was accused of being con-1681-4. cerned in the late Proteffant plot, is tried, and fined *Reg. 36.* 40,000 *l.* p. 733 Feb. 6.

Laurence Braddon and *Hugh Speke*, are tried, and fined, the first 2000 *l.* and the latter 1000 *l.* for inquiring into the Earl of *Essex's* murder, *April 21.*

Thomas Osborne, Earl of *Darby*, and the four Popish Lords in the *Tower* (the Lord *Pembroke* being dead some time before) are admitted to bail.

Sir *Samuel Barnardiston* is fined 10,000 *l.* for writing letters about the plot. — And *Samuel Johnson*, M. A. 500 marks, for writing *Julian the Apostate*.

John Dutton Esq; having an action of *scandalum magnatum* May 3. 1684.

Ann. C. magnatum brought against him by the Duke of York, is fined 100,000 l. to the Duke's use. p. 733
 May 18. *Titus Oates* is fined in the same sum, for having called the Duke of York a traitor, &c.
 He is indicted likewise for perjury.
 June 20. *James Hillaway*, and *Sir Thomas Armstrong*, who had fled, and been outlawed, are brought over, and executed for the late plot.
 King *Charles* gets the Charters of the principal Corporations in the Kingdom surrendered to him. p. 734
 Oct. 1. He musters his army, which consisted of 4000 men;
 Decemb. And dissolves the commission granted by him in 1681, for the disposal of ecclesiastical preferments.
 The *Hamburgh Company* erects a statue to King *Charles II.* in the middle of the *Royal Exchange*.
 1684-5. His Majesty publishes a declaration, in which he thanks the Corporations for surrendering their Charters to him.
 Reg. 37. Shortly after, he resolves to alter his measures, and to break with his brother.
 Feb. 6. King *Charles II.* dies, aged 54 years, 8 months, and 8 days; after having reigned (since the Restoration) 24 years, 8 month, and 9 days; and was buried, February 14, in *Westminster-Abbey*.
 He left no issue by his Queen, *Catharine*, daughter of *John IV.* King of *Portugal*, though the miscarried once. But, by his several concubines, he had 13 children, or more.

The MONEY coined by King CHARLES II. was :

Of Gold; Angels, and Quarter-Angels, Guineas, Half-Guineas, Double-Guineas, Five-pound-pieces.—Of Silver; Pennies, Groats, Half-Groats, Three-pences, Shillings, Six-pences, Crowns, and Half-Crowns. And in Copper, Half-pence, and Farthings.

The NOBILITY created by King CHARLES II. was as follows :

1650. *Charles-Henry Kirkcraze*, Baron *Wotton*.
 13 Aug. 1652. *Henry Wilmot*, Earl of *Rochester*.
 13 Dec. 1657-8. *Marmaduke Langdale*, Baron *Langdale*, of *Halme*.
 4 Febr. 1658. *William Crofts*, Baron *Crofts*.
 18 May. *John Berkley*, Baron *Berkley* of *Stratton*.
 1659. *Henry Stewart*, Earl of *Cambridge*, and Duke of *Gloucester*.
 13 May. *John Mordaunt*, Baron *Mordaunt*, of *Rygate*, and Viscount *Mordaunt* of *Avalon*.
 1660. *Catharine Wotton* (widow of *Henry Lord Stanhope*, eldest son to *Philip Earl of Chesterfield*) Countess of *Chesterfield*.
 27 Apr. *Henry Baron Jernyngham*,—Earl of *St. Albans*.
 16 June. *Thomas Windsor Hickman*, Baron *Windsor*, of *Bradensham*.
 1682. ——— Earl of *Plymouth*.
 6 Dec. *Heneage Finch* (Earl of *Winchelsea*)—Baron *Fitz-Herbert* of *Eagleswell*.
 26 June. *George Monk*, Baron *Monk* of *Patridge*, Earl of *Torington*, and Duke of *Albemarle*.
 7 July. *Edward Montague*, Baron *Montague*, of *St. Neots*, Viscount *Hinchinbrooke*, and Earl of *Sandwich*.
 12 July. *Elizabeth Fielding* (wife of ——— *Boyle*, Viscount *Kenelm*)—Countess of *Guildford*.
 14 July. *James Butler* (Earl of *Ormond* in *Ireland*) Baron *Butler* of *Lanthony*, Earl of *Brecknock*.
 20 July. ——— Duke of *Ormond*.
 1682. *Edward Hyde*, Baron *Hyde* of *Hindon*.
 9 Nov. ——— Viscount *Cornbury*, and Earl of *Clarendon*.
 3 Nov. 1661. *Arthur Baron Capel* ——— Viscount *Malden*, and Earl of *Essex*.
 20 April. *Robert Baron Brudenel* ——— Earl of *Cardigan*.
Arthur Annesley (Viscount *Valentia* in *Ireland*) Baron *Annesley* of *Newport-Panel*, and Earl of *Anglesey*.
John Greenville, or *Granville*, Baron *Greenville* of *Kilhampton* and *Biddford*, Viscount *Langdown*, and Earl of *Bath*: With a warrant, three days after, to use the titles of Earl of *Carboul*, *Therigny*, and *Granville*.
Charles Howard, Baron *Dacre* of *Gillesland*, Viscount *Howard* of *Morpeth*, and Earl of *Carlisle*.
Denzil Hollar, Baron *Hollar* of *Isfeld*.
Thomas Cornwallis, Baron *Cornwallis* of *Eye*.
George Booth, Baron *Delamere*, of *Dunham-Massey*.
Horace Townshend, Baron *Townshend*, of *Lynn-Regis*.
 1682. ——— Viscount *Townshend* of *Reynham*.
 2 Dec.

No. 112. VOL. IV.

Anthony Ashley Cooper, Baron *Ashley* of *Winborne St. Giles*. *Ann. C.*
 ——— Earl of *Shaftesbury*. 1672.
 ——— Baron *Cooper* of *Pawlet*. 13 April.
John Crew, Baron *Crew*, of *Stene*. 23 April.
Charles Stuart, Duke of *Cambridge*. 1662-3.
James Fitz-Roy (afterwards *Scot*) Baron *Tindale*, Viscount and Earl of *Doncaster*, and Duke of *Monmouth*. 13 June.
Mary Lucas (daughter and heir of *John Lord Lucas*, and wife to *Anthony de Grey*) Baroness *Lucas* of *Crudwell*. 1663.
Basil Fielding (Earl of *Denbigh*) ——— Baron *St. Liz*. 1663-4.
John Frecheville, Baron *Frecheville*, of *Stavely*. 2 Febr.
Henry Bennet, Baron *Arlington*. 6 Mar.
 ——— Viscount *Thetford*, and Earl of *Arlington*. 14 Mar.
William Craven, Baron *Craven*, of *Hampsted*, Marshal, Viscount *Craven* of *Uffington*, and Earl of *Craven*. 16 Mar.
Charles Berkley (Viscount *Fitz-Harding* in *Ireland*) Baron *Botetourt* of *Langport*. 17 Mar.
 ——— Earl of *Falmouth*. 1624-5.
Robert Bruce (Baron *Bruce* of *Wharleton*) ——— Baron *Bruce*, of *Skelton*; Viscount *Bruce*, of *Amphill*; and Earl of *Ailesbury*. 16 Mar.
Richard Boyle, Earl of *Burlington*. 20 Mar.
Richard Arundel, Baron *Arundel* of *Treyer*. 1664.
Henry Stuart, Duke of *Kendal*. 23 May.
William Cavendish (Earl of *Newcastle*) ——— Earl of *Ogle*, 1664-5.
 and Duke of *Newcastle*. 16 Mar.
Thomas Butler (Earl of *Osborn*, and Earl of *Brecknock*) ——— Baron *Butler*, of *Moor-Park*, by sum. 1666.
Edgar Stuart, Duke of *Cambridge*. 14 Sept.
George Saville, Baron *Saville*, of *Eyland*, Viscount *Halifax*. 1667-8.
 ——— Earl of *Halifax*. 13 Jan.
 ——— Marquis of *Halifax*. 1679.
Henry Howard, Baron *Mowat*, of *Castle-Rising*. 16 July.
 ——— Earl of *Norwich*. 1682.
Barbara Villiers, Baroness *Nonsuch*, Countess of *Southampton*, and Duchess of *Cleveland*. She was wife to *Roger Palmer*, Earl of *Castlemain*. 17 Aug.
Thomas Clifford, Baron *Clifford* of *Chudleigh*. 1669.
Henry Fitz-Roy, Baron *Sudbury*, Viscount *Ipswich*, Earl of *Euston*. 1672.
 ——— Duke of *Grafton*. 22 April.
Lewis de Duras, Baron *Duras*, of *Holdenby*. 1670.
 ——— Viscount *Sendes*, and Earl of *Feverham*. 1672-3.
Richard Butler (Earl of *Arran* in *Ireland*) Baron *Butler* of *Wilton*. 1673.
Thomas Osborne, Baron *Osborne*, of *Kiveton*, and Viscount *Latimer*. 7 Aug.
 ——— Earl of *Danby*. 15 Aug.
Louise de Querouaille, Baroness *Petersfield*, Countess of *Fareham*, and Duchess of *Perthmouth*. 1674.
William Poffon, Baron *Poffon*, and Viscount *Yarmouth*. 27 June.
Heneage Finch, Baron *Finch*, of *Darente*. 19 Aug.
 ——— Earl of *Nottingham*. 1673-4.
Anne Bayning, Viscountess *Bayning*, of *Foxley*. 10 Jan.
Susan Airmine, Baroness *Bellasis*, of *Olgedby*. 1681.
William Herbert, Baron *Powis* ——— Earl of *Powis*. 12 May.
Edward-Henry Lee, Baron *Lee*, of *Ditchley*, or *Spelsbury*. 17 Mar.
 Viscount *Quarendon*, and Earl of *Lichfield*. 25 Mar.
John Maitland (Duke of *Lauderdale* in *Scotland*) Baron *Peterham*, and Earl of *Guildford*. 4 April.
George Fitz-Roy, Baron *Pontefract*, Viscount *Falmouth*, and Earl of *Northumberland*. 16 May.
 ——— Duke of *Northumberland*. 5 June.
Thomas Lennard, Earl of *Suffex*. 25 June.
Francis Newport, Viscount *Newport* of *Bradford*. 1683.
Charles Sackville, son and heir to the Earl of *Dorset*, ——— Earl of *Middlesex*. 6 April.
 ——— Baron *Cranfield*. 5 Oct.
Charles Fitz-Charles, Baron *Dartmouth*, Viscount *Tettnfs*, and Earl of *Plymouth*. 1674-5.
 11 Mar. 1675.
 7 April. 29 July.

- Ann. C.*
 9 *Aug.* Charles Lenox, Baron Settrington, Earl of March, and Duke of Richmond
 10 *Sept.* Charles Fitz-Roy, Baron Newbury, Earl of Chichester, and Duke of Southampton.
 1676. George Sondes, Baron Sondes, of Thoroughly, Viscount Sondes of Lees-Court, and Earl of Feversham. Entailed on Lewis de Duros.
 27 *Dec.* Charles Beauclair, Baron Hedington, and Earl of Burford.
 1683. ——— Duke of St. Albans.
 10 *Jan.* ———
 167. Charles Stuart, Duke of Cambridge.
 7 *Nov.* John Baron Roberts, ——— Viscount Bodmin, and Earl of Radnor.
 23 *July.* Charles Baron Gerard, Viscount Brandon, and Earl of Macclesfield.
 11 *Sept.* George Berkley, Viscount Dursley, and Earl of Berkley.
 23 *Oct.* Sarah [Meyson] (relict of Sir Vincent Corbet, Baronet) Viscountess Corbet of Lymchdale.
 3 *Dec.* Edward Viscount Conway ——— Earl of Conway
 1680. Elizabeth Boyning (widow of Francis Lennard, Baron Dacres of the South) Countess of Shephey.
 6 *Sept.* Edward Noel (son, and heir apparent, to Baptist Viscount Campden) Baron Noel, and Baron Wriathesley, of Titchfield.
 1680. ——— Earl of Gainsborough.
 1 *Dec.* ———
 1681. Laurence Hyde, Baron Hyde, of Wotton-Bassett, and Viscount Hyde, of Kenelworth.
 23 *April.* ——— Earl of Rochester.
 1682. ———
 29 *Nov.* Richard Lumley (Viscount Lumley, of Waterford in Ireland) ——— Baron Lumley.
 31 *May.* George Carteret, Baron Carteret, of Hawnes.
 19 *Oct.* ———
 1682. Charles Bennet, Baron Ossulston.
 24 *Nov.* ———
 30 *Nov.* James Bertie (Baron Norris of Rycot, by descent and summons) ——— Earl of Abingdon.
 2 *Dec.* Henry Somerset, Marquis of Worcester ——— Duke of Beaufort.
 William Legge, Baron of Dartmouth.
 5 *Dec.* Conyers Darcy, Baron Conyers, &c. ——— Earl of Holderness.
 ——— Alington (Baron Alington of Killard in Ireland) Baron Alington, of Wymonley.
 11 *Dec.* Thomas Thynne, Baron Thynne, of Warminster, and Viscount Weymouth.
 27 *Dec.* Christopher Baron Hatton ——— Viscount Hatton, of Greston.
 1683. Francis North, Baron Gailford.
 27 *Sept.* ———
 1683. Ralph Stawell, Baron Stowell, of Somerton.
 15 *Jan.* ———
 1683. Sidney Godolphin, Baron Godolphin, of Rialton.
 8 *Sept.* ———

Knights of the Garter elected in the Reign of King
CHARLES II.

- Maurice, Count Palatine of the Rhine, and Duke of Bavaria, third son to the King of Bohemia.
 James Butler, Marquis of Ormond, afterwards Earl of Brecknock, and Duke of Ormond, in Ireland and England.
 Edward, Count Palatine of the Rhine, and Duke of Bavaria, fifth son to the King of Bohemia.
 George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham.
 William-Hamilton Douglas, Duke of Hamilton.
 Thomas Wriathesley, Earl of Southampton.
 William Cavendish, Marquis of Newcastle, afterwards Duke of Newcastle.
 James Graham, Marquis of Montrose.
 James Stanley, Earl of Derby.
 George Digby, Earl of Bristol.
 Henry Stuart, Duke of Gloucester, third son to King Charles I.
 Henry-Charles de la Tremouille, Prince de Tarente.
 William de Nassau, Prince of Orange, afterwards King of England, of that name the Third.
 Frederic-William, Prince Elector of the Empire, Marquis of Brandenburg.
 John-Gaspar Ferdinand de Marchin, Count de Graviille.
 Sir George Monk, Knight, afterwards Duke of Albemarle.
 Sir Edward Mountague, Knight, afterwards Earl of Sandwich.
 William Seymour, Marquis of Hertford, afterwards Duke of Somerset.
 Aubrey de Vere, Earl of Oxford.
 Charles Stewart, Duke of Richmond and Lenox.
 Montague Bertie, Earl of Lindsey.
 Edward Mountague, Earl of Manchester.

William Wentworth, Earl of Sirefford.

Christian, Prince of Denmark, afterwards King of Denmark.

James Scot, Duke of Monmouth and Buccleugh.
 James Stuart, Duke of Cambridge, Son of James, Duke of York.

Charles IX, King of Sweden, Gath, and Vandoli.

John George II, Duke of Saxony, Julius, Cleves, and

Mentz, Prince Elector of the Empire.

Christopher Monk, Duke of Albemarle.

John Maitland, Duke of Lauderdale.

Henry Somerset, Marquis of Worcester, afterwards Duke of Beaufort.

Henry Gernyn, Earl of St. Albans.

William Russell, Earl of Bedford, afterwards Duke of Bedford.

Henry Bennet, Earl of Arlington.

Thomas Butler, Earl of Ossory.

Charles Fitzroy, Earl of Southampton, afterwards Duke of Southampton and Cleveland.

John, Earl of Mulgrave, afterwards Duke of Buckingham and Normanby.

William Cavendish, Duke of Newcastle.

Thomas Osborne, Earl of Danby, afterwards Duke of Leeds.

Henry Fitzroy, Duke of Grafton.

William Cecil, Earl of Salisbury.

Charles Count Palatine of the Rhine.

Charles, Duke of Richmond and Lenox.

George, Prince of Denmark.

Charles Seymour, Duke of Somerset.

George Fitzroy, Duke of Northumberland.

Baronets created by King CHARLES II.

- 457 Richard Brown of Deptford in Kent, Esq; Sept. 13, 1649. extinct.
 458 Henry de Vic, of the Isle of Guernsey, Esq; —8. ex.
 459 Richard Forester of Stokesley in Yorkshire, Esq; —8. ex.
 460 Richard Fanshaw, Esq; Sept. 3, 1650. ex.
 461 William Curtius, Esq; April 2, 1652. ex.
 462 William Scot of Kew-Green in Surrey, August 9, 1653.
 463 Sir Arthur Slingsby near Canterbury in Kent, October 9, 1657. ex.
 464 Thomas Orby of Lincolnshire, Esq; —9. ex.
 465 Thomas Bond, Esq; of Wales, —9. ex.
 466 Arthur Marigny Carpentier, Esq; a Frenchman at Brussels, August, ex.
 467 Henry Browne of Kiddington in Oxfordshire, Esq; July 1, 1659.
 468 Jeremy Whichcot of the Inner-Temple, Esq; in London, April 2, 1660.
 469 Sir Anthony de Merces (a Frenchman) ex.
 470 Sir John Evelyn of Godstun in Surrey, Kt. May 29, ex.
 471 Sir Gualter de Raed of the United Netherlands, Holland, —30. ex.
 472 Sir Orlando Bridgeman of Great Lever in Lancashire, Kt. June 7.
 473 Sir Geoffrey Palmer of Carleton in Northamptonshire, Kt. —7.
 474 Sir Heneage Finch of Raunston in Buckinghamshire, Kt. since Earl of Nottingham, —7. English.
 475 Sir John Langham of Cotsbrook in Northamptonshire, Kt. and Alderman of London, —7.
 476 Humphrey Winch of Haunes in Bedfordshire, Esq; —9. ex.
 477 Sir Robert Abdy of Allins in Essex, Kt. —9.
 478 Thomas Draper of Sunninghill-Park in Berkshire, Esq; —12. ex.
 479 Henry Wright of Dagenham in Essex, Esq; —12. ex.
 480 Jonathan Keate of the Hoo in Hertfordshire, Esq; —12. ex.
 481 Sir Hugh Speke of Hasillbury in Wiltshire, Kt. —12. ex.
 482 Nicholas Gould of the City of London, Esq; —13. ex.
 483 Sir Thomas Adams, Kt. and Alderman of London, —13.
 484 Richard Atkins of Clapham in Surrey, Esq; —13.
 485 Thomas Allen of the City of London, Esq; —14. ex.
 486 Henry North of Mildred-Hall in Suffolk, Esq; ex.
 487 Sir William Wileman of Riven-Hall in Essex, Kt. —15. ex.
 488 Thomas Cullum of Hastede in Suffolk, Esq; —8.
 489 Basil Dixwell of Broom-houfe in Kent, Esq; —19.
 490 Thomas Darcy of St. Cleres-Hall in St. Oliths in Essex, Esq; —20. ex.
 491 George Grubham How of Cold Barwick in Wiltshire, Esq; —20.
 492 John Cutts of Childerley in Cambridgeshire, Esq; —21. ex.

- 493 Solomon Swale of Swale-Hall in Yorkshire, Esq; June 21. 1660.
- 494 William Humble of the City of London, Esq; --- 21.
- 495 Henry Stapleton of Myran in Yorkshire, Esq; --- 22.
- 496 Gervase Elweys of Stoke near Clare in Suffolk, Esq; --- 22.
- 497 Robert Cordell of Melford in Suffolk, Esq; --- 22. ex.
- 498 Sir John Robinson, Kt. Lieutenant of the Tower of London, --- 22.
- 499 Sir John Abdy of Moores in Essex, Kt. --- 22. ex.
- 500 Sir Robert Hildiard of Patrington in Yorkshire, Kt. --- 25.
- 501 Jacob Afley of Hill-Morton in Warwickshire, Esq; --- 25.
- 502 Sir William Bowyer of Denham in Buckinghamshire, Kt. --- 25.
- 503 Thomas Stanley of Aldersey in Cheshire, Esq; --- 25.
- 504 John Shuckburgh of Shuckburgh in Warwickshire, Esq; --- 26.
- 505 William Wray of Afby in Lincolnshire, Esq; --- 27. ex.
- 506 Nicholas Stuart of Hartly-Mauduit in Hampshire, Esq; --- 27.
- 507 George Warburton of Arey in Cheshire, Esq; --- 27.
- 508 Sir Francis Holles of Winterburne St. Martin in Dorsetshire, Kt. --- 27. ex.
- 509 Oliver St. John of Woodford in Northamptonshire, Esq; Baron St. John of Bletcho. --- 28. E.
- 510 Ralph De la Vall of Seyton, De la Vall in Northumberland, Esq; --- 29. ex.
- 511 Andrew Henley of Henley in Somersetshire, Esq; --- 30.
- 512 Thomas Ellis of Wyham in Lincolnshire, Esq; --- 30.
- 513 John Covert of Slaughtam in Suffex, Esq; July 2. ex.
- 514 Peter Lear of London, Gent. --- 2. ex.
- 515 Maurice Berkeley of Bruton in Somersetshire, Esq; --- 2. ex.
- 516 Henry Hudon of Melton-Mowbray in Leicestershire, Esq; --- 3. ex.
- 517 Thomas Herbert of Tinterne in Monmouthshire, Esq; --- 3. ex.
- 518 Thomas Middleton of Chirk in Denbighshire, Esq; --- 4. ex.
- 519 Verney Noell of Kirkby in Leicestershire, Esq; --- 6.
- 520 George Bufwell of Clifton in Northamptonshire, Esq; --- 7. ex.
- 521 Robert Austen of Bexley in Kent, Esq; --- 10.
- 522 Robert Hales of Beaksbourn in Kent, Esq; --- 12.
- 523 Sir William Boothby of Bradley-Ash in Derbyshire, Kt. --- 13.
- 524 Wollstan Dixey of Market-Bosworth in Leicestershire, Esq; --- 14.
- 525 John Bright of Badsworth in Yorkshire, Esq; --- 16. ex.
- 526 John Warner of Parham, Esq; --- 16. ex.
- 527 Sir Job Harby of Aldenham in Hertfordshire, Kt. --- 17. ex.
- 528 Samuel Morland of Southamsted-Banester in Berkshire, Esq; --- 18. ex.
- 529 Sir Thomas Hewyt of Pithobury in Hertfordshire, Kt. since Viscount Hewyt, --- 19. *Irish*. ex.
- 530 Edward Honywood of Lavington in Kent, Esq; --- 19.
- 531 Richard Browne of London, Alderman, --- 22.
- 532 Henry Vernon of Hodnet in Shropshire, Esq; --- 23. ex.
- 533 Sir John Aubrey of Llantrilhed in Glamorganshire, Kt. --- 23.
- 534 William Thomas of Folkington in Suffex, Esq; --- 23. ex.
- 535 Thomas Slater of Cambridge in Cambridgeshire, Esq; --- 25. ex.
- 536 Henry Conway of Bolritham in Flintshire, Esq; --- 25. ex.
- 537 Edward Green of Sonpford in Essex, Esq; --- 26. ex.
- 538 John Stapeley of Patcham in Suffex, Esq; --- 28. ex.
- 539 Metcalf Robinson of Newby in Yorkshire, Esq; --- 30. ex.
- 540 Marmaduke Gresham of Limsfield in Suffex, Esq; --- 31.
- 541 William Dudley of Clapton in Northamptonshire, Esq; August 1.
- 542 Hugh Smithson of Stanwick in Yorkshire, Esq; --- 2.
- 543 Sir Roger Moflyn of Moflyn in Flintshire, Kt. --- 3.
- 544 William Willoughby of Wellaton in Nottinghamshire, Esq; --- 4. ex.
- 545 Anthony Oldfield of Spalding in Lincolnshire, Esq; --- 6. ex.
- 546 Peter Leicefer of Tabley in Cheshire, Esq; --- 10.
- 547 Sir William Wheeler of the City of Westminster, Kt. --- 11.
- 548 John Newton of Barfote in Gloucestershire, Esq; --- 16.
- 549 Thomas Lee of Hartwell in Buckinghamshire, Esq; --- 16.
- 550 Thomas Smith of Hatherton in Cheshire, Esq; --- 16. ex.
- 551 Ralph Ashton of Middleton in Lancashire, Esq; --- 17.
- 552 John Rous of Henham in Suffolk, Esq; --- 17.
- 553 Henry Maffingbeard of Bratofts-Hall in Lincolnshire, Esq; --- 22. ex.
- 554 John Hales of Coventry in Warwickshire, Esq; --- 28.
- 555 Ralph Bovey of Hill-Fields in Warwickshire, Esq; --- 30. ex.
- 556 John Knightley of Off-Church in Warwickshire, Esq; --- 30. ex.
- 557 Sir John Drake of Ash in Devonshire, Kt. --- 31. ex.
- 558 Oliver St. George of Carickermick in Trim in Ireland, Esq; September 5.
- 559 Sir John Bowyer of Kniperley in Staffordshire, Kt. --- 11. ex.
- 560 Sir William Wild, Kt. Recorder of the City of London, --- 13. ex.
- 561 Joseph Ash of Twittenham in Middlesex, Esq; --- 19.
- 562 John How of Compton in Gloucestershire, Esq; Viscount How, --- 22. I.
- 563 John Swinburne of Capheaton in Northumberland, Esq; --- 26.
- 564 John Trost of Laverstoke in Hampshire, Esq; October 12. ex.
- 565 Humphry Miller of Oxenhoath in Kent, Esq; --- 13. ex.
- 566 Sir John Lewes of Ledston in Yorkshire, Kt. --- 15. ex.
- 567 John Beale of Maidston in Kent, Esq; --- 16. ex.
- 568 Sir Richard Franklin of Moore-Park in Hertfordshire, Kt. --- 16. ex.
- 569 William Ruffel of Langhorne in Caermarthenshire, Esq; November 8. ex.
- 570 Thomas Boothby of Friday Hill in Chingford in Essex, Esq; --- 9. ex.
- 571 William Backhouse of London, Esq; --- 9. ex.
- 572 Sir John Cutler of London, Kt. --- 12. ex.
- 573 Giles Mottet of Leige in --- 16. ex.
- 574 Henry Gifford of Burfall in Leicestershire, Esq; --- 21. ex.
- 575 Sir Thomas Foot of London, Kt. and Alderman, 21. ex.
- 576 Thomas Manwaring of Over-Pever in Cheshire, Esq; --- 22.
- 577 Thomas Bennet of Baberham in Cambridgeshire, Esq; --- 22. ex.
- 578 John Wroth of Blenden-Hall in Kent, Esq; --- 29. ex.
- 579 George Wynne of Nostell in Yorkshire, Esq; December 3.
- 580 Heneage Featherstone of Blakefware in Hertfordshire, Esq; --- 4.
- 581 Humphry Monoux of Wotton in Bedfordshire, Esq; --- 4.
- 582 John Peyton of Doddington in the Isle of Ely in Cambridgeshire, Esq; --- 10. ex.
- 583 Edmond Anderlon of Broughton in Lincolnshire, Esq; --- 11.
- 584 John Fagg of Wiston in Suffex, Esq; --- 11.
- 585 Matthew Herbert of Bronsfield in Shropshire, Esq; --- 18. ex.
- 586 Edward Ward of Bexley in Norfolk, Esq; --- 19.
- 587 John Keyt of Ebrington in Gloucestershire, Esq; --- 22.
- 588 William Killegrew of Arwynick in Cornwall, Esq; --- 22. ex.
- 589 John Buck of Humby-Grange in Lincolnshire, Esq; --- 22.
- 590 William Frankland of Thirkelby in Yorkshire, Esq; --- 24.
- 591 Richard Steddolph of Norbury in Surrey, Esq; --- 24. ex.
- 592 William Gardiner of the City of London, Esq; --- 24.
- 593 William Joxon of Albourn in Suffex, Esq; --- 28.
- 594 John Legard of Ganton in Yorkshire, Esq; --- 29.
- 595 George Marwood of Little Buskby in Yorkshire, Esq; --- 31.
- 596 John Jackson of Hickleton in Yorkshire, Esq; --- 31.
- 597 Sir Henry Pickering of Whaddon in Cambridgeshire, Kt. January 2. ex.
- 598 Henry Bedingfield of Oxsbrough in Norfolk, Esq; --- 2.
- 599 Walter Plomer of the Inner Temple, London, Esq; --- 4. ex.
- 600 Herbert Springet of Broyle in Suffex, Esq; --- 8. ex.
- 601 William Powell, alias Hinson, of Pengethley in Herefordshire, Esq; 23. ex.
- 602 Robert Newton of the City of London, Esq; --- 25. ex.
- 603 Nicholas Staughton of Staughton in Surrey, Esq; --- 29. ex.
- 604 William Rokeby of Skyers in Yorkshire, Esq; --- 29. ex.

- 605 Walter Ernley of New-Sarum in Wiltshire, Esq; February 2, 1660.
- 606 John Huband of Ipsley in Warwickshire, Esq; --- 2.
- 607 Thomas Morgan of Llangahock in Monmouthshire, Esq; --- 7.
- 608 Richard Lane of Tulfke in Roscommon in Ireland, Esq; Viscount Lanefborough. --- 9. *I.* ex.
- 609 John Osborne of Chickland in Buckinghamshire, Esq; --- 11.
- 610 George Wakeman of Beckford in Gloucestershire, Esq; The Patent never sealed. --- 15.
- 611 Benjamin Wright of Cranham-Hall in Essex, Esq; --- 15.
- 612 John Colleton of the City of London, Esq; --- 18.
- 613 Sir James Modyford of London, Kt. --- 18. ex.
- 614 Thomas Beaumont of Steughton-Grange in Leicestershire, Esq; --- 21.
- 615 Edward Smith of Eshe in the Bishopric of Durham, Esq; --- 23.
- 616 John Napier, alias Sandy, in Bedfordshire, Esq; March 4. ex.
- 617 Thomas Gifford, Esq; of Castle-Sordan in Meath, in Ireland, --- 4. ex.
- 618 Thomas Clifton of Clifton in Lancashire, Esq; --- 4. ex.
- 619 William Wilson of Eastborne in Suffex, Esq; --- 4.
- 620 Compton Reade of Burton in Berkshire, Esq; --- 4.
- 621 Sir Brian Broughton of Broughton in Staffordshire, Kt. --- 10.
- 622 Robert Slingsby of Newcelle in Hertfordshire, Esq; --- 16. ex.
- 623 John Crofts of Stow in Suffolk, Esq; --- 16. ex.
- 624 Ralph Verney of Middle-Claydon in Bucks, Esq; Viscount Fermanaugh. --- 16. *I.*
- 625 Robert Dicer of Uphall in Hertfordshire, Esq; March 18. ex.
- 626 John Bromfield of Southwark in Surrey, Esq; --- 20.
- 627 Thomas Rich of Sunning in Berkshire, Esq; 20.
- 628 Edward Smith of Edmonthorp in Leicester, Esq; --- 20.
- 629 Walter Long of Whaddon in Wiltshire, Esq; March 26. 1661. ex.
- 630 John Fettiplace of Childrey in Berkshire, Esq; --- 30.
- 631 Walter Hendley of Cuckfield in Suffex, Esq; April 8. ex.
- 632 William Parsons of Langley in Buckinghamshire, Esq; 9.
- 633 John Cambell of Woodford in Essex, Esq; --- 9. ex.
- 634 William Morrice of Werrington in Devonshire, Esq; --- 20.
- 635 Sir Charles Gawdey of Crowshall in Suffolk, Kt. --- 20. ex.
- 636 William Godolphin of Godolphin in Cornwall, Esq; --- 20. ex.
- 637 William Caley of Brumpton in Yorkshire, Esq; --- 29.
- 638 Thomas Curfon of Water-Perry in Oxfordshire, Esq; --- 30.
- 639 Edmund Fowel of Fowel in Devonshire, Esq; May 1. ex.
- 640 John Crolepy of Clerkenwell in Middlesex, Esq; --- 7. ex.
- 641 William Smith of Redcliff in Buckinghamshire, Esq; --- 10.
- 642 George Cooke of Wheatley in Yorkshire, Esq; --- 10.
- 643 Charles Lloyd of Garth in Montgomeryshire, Esq; --- 10.
- 644 Nathaniel Powel of Ewhurst in Essex, Esq; --- 10.
- 645 Denney Alburnham of Bromhall in Suffex, Esq; --- 15.
- 646 Hugh Smith of Long-Afhton in Somersetshire, Esq; --- 16.
- 647 Robert Jenkinson of Walcott in Oxfordshire, Esq; --- 18.
- 648 William Glynn of Biffister in Oxfordshire, Esq; --- 20.
- 649 John Charnock of Holcot in Bedfordshire, Esq; --- 21.
- 650 Robert Brook of Naeton in Suffolk, Esq; --- 21. ex.
- 651 Thomas Nevill of Holt in Leicestershire, Esq; --- 25. ex.
- 652 Henry Andrews of Lathbury in Buckinghamshire, Esq; --- 27. ex.
- 653 Anthony Craven of Sperholt in Berkshire, Esq; June 4. ex.
- 654 John Clavering of Axwell in Durham, Esq; --- 5.
- 655 Thomas Derham of West-Derham in Norfolk, Esq; --- 8.
- 656 William Stanley of Hooton in Cheshire, Esq; --- 17.
- 657 Abraham Cullen of East-Shene in Surrey, Esq; --- 17.
- 658 James Rushout of Miluft-maylards in Essex, Esq; --- 17.
- 659 Godfrey Copley of Spretborough in Yorkshire, Esq; --- 17. ex.
- 660 Griffith Williams of Penrhyn in Caernarvonshire, Esq; --- 17.
- 661 Henry Wincheumbe of Buckebury in Bedfordshire, Esq; --- 18. ex.
- 662 Clement Clarke of Lande-Abbey in Leicestershire, Esq; --- 18.
- 663 Thomas Vyner of the City of London, Esq; --- 18. ex.
- 664 John Sylward of Delawart in Kent, Esq; --- 18. ex.
- 665 Christopher Guife of Elmore in Gloucestershire, Esq; July 10.
- 666 Reginald Forster of East-Greenwich in Kent, Esq; --- 11. ex.
- 667 Philip Parker of Arwarton in Suffolk, Esq; --- 16. ex.
- 668 Sir Edward Duke of Benhall in Suffolk, Esq; --- 16.
- 669 Charles Hufley of Caythorp in Lincolnshire, Esq; --- 21. ex.
- 670 Edward Barkham of Waynfleet in Lincolnshire, Esq; --- 21. ex.
- 671 Thomas Norton of Coventry in Warwickshire, Esq; --- 23. ex.
- 672 John Dormer of the Grange in Buckinghamshire, Esq; --- 23. ex.
- 673 Thomas Carew of Haccombe in Devonshire, Esq; August 2.
- 674 Mark Milbank of Halnaby in Yorkshire, Esq; --- 7.
- 675 Richard Rothwell of Ewerby and Stapleford in Lincolnshire, Esq; --- 16. ex.
- 676 John Banks of London, Esq; --- 22. ex.
- 677 John Ingoldsby of Letherborough in Buckinghamshire, Esq; --- 30. ex.
- 678 Francis Bickley of Attleborough in Norfolk, Esq; --- September 3.
- 679 Robert Jalon of Broad Somerford in Wiltshire, Esq; --- 5.
- 680 Sir John Young of Culliton in Devonshire, Kt. --- 26.
- 681 John Frederic Van Freisendorf of Herdick, Lord of Kymp. October 4. ex.
- 682 William Roberts of Willeiden in Middlesex, Esq; --- November 8. ex.
- 683 William Luckin of Waltham in Essex, Esq; --- 15. ex.
- 684 Thomas Smith of Hill-Hall in Essex, Esq; --- 28.
- 685 Edwin Sadler of Temple-Danelsley in Hertfordshire, Esq; December 3. ex.
- 686 Sir William Wyndham of Orchard in Somersetshire, Kt. --- 9.
- 687 George Southcote of Bliborough in Lincolnshire, Esq; January 24. ex.
- 688 George Trevillian of Nettlecombe in Somersetshire, Esq; --- 24.
- 689 Francis Duncombe of Tangle in Surrey, Esq; Feb. 4. ex.
- 690 Nicholas Bacon of Gillingham in Norfolk, Esq; --- 7. ex.
- 691 Richard Cocks of Dumbleton in Gloucestershire, Esq; --- 7.
- 692 John Coriton of Newton in Cornwall, Esq; --- 27.
- 693 John Lloyd of Woking in Surrey, Esq; --- 28. ex.
- 694 Thomas Proby of Elton-Hall in Huntingdonshire, Esq; March 7. ex.
- 695 Miles Stapleton of Carleton in Yorkshire, Esq; --- 20. ex.
- 696 Sir Richard Braham of New-Windsor in Berkshire, Kt. April 16, 1662. ex.
- 697 Sir John Wittewrong of Stantonbury in Buckinghamshire, Kt. May 2.
- 698 Philip Matthews of Great-Gobins near Rumford in Essex, Esq; June 13. ex.
- 699 Robert Bernard of Huntingdon in Huntingdonshire, Serjeant at law, July 1.
- 700 Roger Lort of Stock-Poole in Pembrokehire, Esq; --- 15. ex.
- 701 Edward Gage of Hengrave in Suffolk, Esq; --- 15.
- 702 Thomas Hooke of Franchford in Surrey, Esq; --- 22. ex.
- 703 John Savile of Copley in Yorkshire, Esq; --- 24. ex.
- 704 Christopher Wandesford of Kirklington in Yorkshire, Viscount Castlecomer, August 5. *I.*
- 705 Richard Atley of Patohull in Staffordshire, Esq; --- 13.
- 706 Sir Jacob Gerrard of Langford in Norfolk, Kt. --- 16.
- 707 Edward Fuft of Hill in Gloucestershire, Esq; --- 21.
- 708 Robert Long of Westminster in Middlesex, Esq; September 1.
- 709 Sir Robert Can of Compton-Greenfield in Gloucestershire, Esq; --- 13.
- 710 William Middleton of Belfey-Castle in Northumberland, Esq; October 24.
- 711 Richard Graham of Norton-Coniers in Yorkshire, Esq; November 17.
- 712 Thomas Tancerod of Boroughbridge in Yorkshire, Esq; --- 17.

- 713 Cuthbert Heron of Chipehale in Northumberland, Esq; Nov. 20, 1662.
 714 Sir Francis Wenman of Caswell in Oxfordshire, Kt. Viscount Tuam, --- 29. I.
 715 Henry Purefoy of Wadley in Berkshire, Esq; Dec. 4. ex.
 716 Thomas Cob of Adderbury in Oxfordshire, Esq; --- 9.
 717 Henry Brook of Norton in Cheshire, Esq; --- 12.
 718 Peter Pindar of Edinshaw in Cheshire, Esq; --- 22. ex.
 719 Sir Nicholas Slanig of Moriton in Devonshire, Knight of the Bath, January 19. ex.
 720 Sir George Reeve of Thwayte in Suffolk, Kt. --- 21. ex.
 721 Thomas Brograve of Hammels in Hertfordshire, Esq; March 18. ex.
 722 Sir Thomas Barnardiston of Ketton in Suffolk, Kt. April 7, 1663.
 723 Sir Samuel Barnardiston of Brightwell-Hall in Suffolk, Kt. May 11. ex.
 724 Sir John Dawes of Putney in Middlesex, Kt. June 1.
 725 Sir John Holeman of Banbury in Oxfordshire, Kt. --- 4. ex.
 726 William Cooke of Bromehall in Norfolk, Esq; --- 29. ex.
 727 John Bellot of Moreton in Cheshire, Esq; --- 30. ex.
 728 Sir George Downing of East-Hadley in Cambridgeshire, Kt. July 1.
 729 William Gaudy of West-Herting in Norfolk, Esq; --- 13. ex.
 730 Sir Charles Pym of Brynmor in Somersetshire, Kt. --- 14. ex.
 731 Sir William d'Oyly of Shottesham in Norfolk, Kt. --- 20.
 732 Sir John Marshaw of Cuckston, in Kent, August 12.
 733 Robert Burnham of Boughton-Moncheafey in Kent, Esq; --- 15. ex.
 734 Francis Leeke of Newark in Nottinghamshire, Esq; December 15. ex.
 735 John St. Barbe of Broadlands in Hampshire, Esq; --- 30. ex.
 736 Thomas Cambell of Clay-Hall in Essex, Esq; Feb. 12. ex.
 737 James Pennymann of Ormesby, in Cleveland in Yorkshire, Esq; --- 22.
 738 Thomas Moddiford of Lincoln's-Inn in Middlesex, Esq; March 1. ex.
 739 George Selby of Whitehouse in Durham, Esq; --- 3. ex.
 740 Sir Edmond Fortescue of Talloplit in Devonshire, Kt. Mar. 31, 1664. ex.
 741 Samuel Tuke of Cressing-Temple in Essex, Esq; --- 31. ex.
 742 John Tempest of Tong in Yorkshire, Esq; May 25.
 743 Littleton Osbaldeston of Chadlington in Oxfordshire, Esq; June 25.
 744 Giles Tooker of Moddington in Wiltshire, Esq; July 1. ex.
 745 Stephen Anderton of Eyworth in Bedfordshire, Esq; --- 21.
 746 Thomas Bateman of How-Hall in Norfolk, Esq; August 31. ex.
 747 Thomas Lorrayne of Kirk-Hall in Northumberland, Esq; September 26.
 748 Thomas Wentworth of Bretton in Yorkshire, Esq; --- 27.
 749 Sir Theophilus Biddulph of Westcombe in Kent, Kt. November 2.
 750 William Green of Micham in Surrey, Esq; --- 2. ex.
 751 William Cookes of Norgrove in Worcestershire, Esq; December 24. ex.
 752 Sir John Wolfstenholm of London. Kt. Jan. 10. ex.
 753 Sir John Jacob of Bromley in Middlesex, Kt. --- 11.
 754 John Yeomans of the City of Bristol, Esq; January 12. ex.
 755 John Pye of How in Derbyshire, Esq; --- 13. ex.
 756 Thomas Taylor of the Park-House in Maidstone in Kent, Esq; --- 18. ex.
 757 William Leman of Northall, in Hertfordshire, Esq; March 3.
 758 Sir Robert Smith of Upton in Essex, Kt. March 30, 1665.
 759 Sir Nicholas Crisp of Hammermith in Middlesex, Kt. April 12.
 760 Sir John Shaw of London. Kt. --- 15.
 761 John Brown of Caverham in Oxfordshire, Esq; May 10.
 762 George Rawden of Moria, in the County of Downe in Ireland, Esq; June 2.
 763 Robert Jocelyn of Hyde-Hall in Hertfordshire, Esq; --- 8.
 764 Robert Duckenfield of Duckenfield-Hall in Cheshire, Esq; --- 16.
 No. 112. Vol. IV.
- 765 John Lawton of Broughton in Yorkshire, Esq; July 6.
 766 Philip Tyrrell of Handlap and Cattlethorp in Buckinghamshire, Esq; --- 20.
 767 Francis Burdet of Burdet in Yorkshire, Esq; --- 25.
 768 George Moore of Maids-Morton in Buckinghamshire, Esq; --- 26. ex.
 769 Abel Barker of Hambleton in Rutlandshire, Esq; September 9. ex.
 770 Sir William Oglander of Nunwell in the Isle of Wight, Kt. December 12.
 771 William Temple of Sheene in Surrey, Esq; January 31. ex.
 772 William Swan of Southfleet in Kent, Esq; Mar. 1. ex.
 773 Anthony Shirley of Preston in Suffex, Esq; --- 6. ex.
 774 Maurice Diggs of Chilhem-Castle in Kent, Esq; --- 6. ex.
 775 Peter Glean of Hardwick in Norfolk, Esq; --- 6.
 776 John Nelthorpe of Grays-Inn in Middlesex, Esq; May 10, 1666.
 777 Sir Robert Vyner of London, Kt. --- 10. ex.
 778 Sir Thomas Twiden of Bradburn in Kent, Kt. June 13.
 779 Sir Anthony Aucher of Bishops-bourne in Kent, Kt. July 4. ex.
 780 John D'Oyly of Chiselmhampton in Oxfordshire, Esq; --- 7.
 781 Edward Hoby of Bisham in Berkshire, Esq; --- 12.
 782 Thomas Put of Combe in Devonshire, Esq; --- 12. ex.
 783 John Tyrrell of Springfield in Essex, Esq; Oct. 22.
 784 Gilbert Gerard of Friskerton in Lincolnshire, Esq; November 17. ex.
 785 Sir Robert Yeomans of Red-lands in Gloucestershire, Kt. December 31.
 786 Carr Scope of Cockerington in Lincolnshire, Esq; January 16. ex.
 787 Peter Fortescue of Woon in Devonshire, Esq; --- 29. ex.
 788 Sir Richard Bettenfon of Wimbleton in Surrey, Kt. February 7.
 789 Algernon Peyton of Doddington in the Isle of Ely, Esq; March 21.
 790 Roger Martin of Long-Melford in Suffolk, Esq; --- 28, 1667.
 791 Richard Hastings of Redlench in Somersetshire, Esq; May 7. ex.
 792 William Hanham of Winburn in Dorsetshire, Esq; --- 20.
 793 Francis Topp of Tormarton in Gloucestershire, Esq; July 25, 1668. ex.
 794 William Langhorn of the Inner-Temple, London, Esq; August 28, 1670. ex.
 795 Edward Mostyn of Talacre in Flintshire, Esq; April 28, 1670.
 796 Sir George Stonehouse, Kt. May 5. ex.
 797 Philip Carteret of St. Owen in Jersey, Esq; June 4. ex.
 798 Fulwar Skipwith of Newbold-Hall in Warwickshire, Esq; October 25.
 799 John Sabin of Eyne in Bedfordshire, Esq; March 22. ex.
 800 William Chaitor of Croft-Hall in Yorkshire, Esq; June 28, 1671. ex.
 801 Herbert Croft of Croft-Castle in Hereford, Esq; November 18.
 802 John St. Aubyn of Clowence in Cornwall, Esq; March 11.
 803 Robert Eden of West-Stauckland in Durham, Esq; Nov. 13, 1672.
 804 John Werden of Chester, Esq; --- 28.
 805 Thomas Allen of Blundeston in Suffolk, Esq; --- 28. ex.
 806 Francis Warr of Hestercombe in Somersetshire, Esq; June 2, 1673. ex.
 807 Orlando Bridgman of Ridley in Cheshire, Esq; Oct. 12.
 808 Francis Wyndham of Trent in Somersetshire, Esq; November 18.
 809 Arthur Harris of Stowford in Devonshire, Esq; December 1. ex.
 810 William Blacket of Newcastle in Northumberland, Esq; --- 12.
 811 John Thompson of Haverham in Buckinghamshire, Esq; Baron, Lord Haverham, --- 12. E. ex.
 812 Halfwell Tynte of Halfwell in Somersetshire, Esq; January 7.
 813 Cornelius Martin Tromp, Vice-Admiral of Holland and West-Friesland, Kt. 25, 1674. ex.
 814 Robert Parker of Ratton in Suffex, Esq; May 22.
 815 John Sherard of Lobthorpe in Lincolnshire, Esq; --- 25.
 816 Arthur Onflow of West-Clandon in Surrey, Esq; now Lord Onflow, --- 25.
 817 Walter Charges of St. Martin's in the Fields, in Middlesex, Esq; October 30.
 10 L

- 818 Thomas Williams of Eltham in Kent, Esq; Novem-
ber 2, 1674. ex.
- 819 Robert Filmer of East-Sutton in Kent, Esq; Decem-
ber 24.
- 820 Sir Edward Nevill of Grove in Nottinghamshire, Kt.
February 24. ex.
- 821 Richard Tulpe of Amsterdam, Esq; April 23, 1675.
ex.
- 822 Edward More of Morehall in Lancashire, Esq; No-
vember 22.
- 823 Thomas Samwell of Upton in Northamptonshire,
Esq; December 12.
- 824 Charles Rich of the City of London, Esq; Jan. 24.
- 825 Benjamin Maddox of Wormley in Hertfordshire,
Esq; March 11. ex.
- 826 William Barker of Bokinghall in Essex, Esq; — 29, 1676.
- 827 John Brookes of York City, Esq; June 13.
- 828 William Pennington of Moncaster in Cumberland,
— 1.
- 829 Richard Head of Rochester in Kent, Esq; Aug. 19.
- 830 Bennet Holkins of Harwood in Herefordshire, Esq;
December 19.
- 831 Richard Standish of Duxbury in Lancashire, Esq; Fe-
bruary 8.
- 832 Alexander Robertson, alias Collier of Holland, Esq;
since Earl of Portmore, — 26. *Scott.*
- 833 Thomas Dyke of Horsham in Suffex, Esq; Mar. 3.
- 834 Sir Robert Cotton of Cumbermere in Cheshire, Kt.
— 29, 1677.
- 835 Francis Willoughby of Wollaton in Nottinghamshire,
Esq; Lord Middleton, April 7. *E.*
- 836 Ignatius Vitus, alias White of Limerick in Ireland,
June 29. ex.
- 837 John Barlow of Sleberge in Pembrokeshire, Esq;
July 13.
- 838 Richard Newdigate, Serjeant at Law, — 24.
- 839 Richard Cust of Stamford in Lincolnshire, Esq; Sep-
tember 19.
- 840 Francis Anderton of Laftock in Lancashire, Esq;
October 8.
- 841 James Simeon of Chilworth in Oxfordshire, Esq;
— 18.
- 842 James Poole of Poole in Worrell in Cheshire, Esq;
[with remainder to William his brother] — 25.
- 843 George Wharton of Kirkby-Kendal in Westmore-
land, Esq; December 19.
- 844 Sir Hugh Ackland of Cullum-John in Devonshire,
Kt. January 21.
- 845 Sir Francis Edwards of Shrewsbury in Shropshire,
Kt. April 22, 1678.
- 846 Sir Henry Oxenden of Dean in Kent, Kt. May 8.
- 847 James Bowyer of Leightborne in Suffex, Esq; — 18.
- 848 Ralph Dutton of Sherborn in Gloucestershire, Esq;
June 20.
- 849 Walter Curle of Suberton in Huntingdonshire, Esq;
— 22. ex.
- 850 William Dyer of Tottenham in Middlefex, Esq;
July 6.
- 851 Josias Child of Wanstead in Essex, Esq; since Lord
Tilny, — 18. *I.*
- 852 Sir Thomas Skipwith of Methringham in Lincolnshire,
Kt. — 27.
- 853 Walter Hawksworth of Hawksworth in Yorkshire,
Esq; December 6.
- 854 Jeremiah Snow of Salisbury in Hertfordshire, Esq;
January 25. ex.
- 855 William Kenrick of Whitley in Berkshire, Esq;
March 29, 1679. ex.
- 856 Sir Samuel Marrow of Berkswell in Warwickshire,
Kt. July 16. ex.
- 857 Sir Roger Bradshaw of Haigh in Lancashire, Kt.
November 17.
- 858 William Stapleton, Esq; Governor of the Leeward-
Islands in America, December 20.
- 859 Thomas-Pope Blount of Tittenhanger in Hertfordshire,
Esq; January 6.
- 860 Sir George Walker of Bushey-Hall in Hertfordshire,
Kt. — 18. ex.
- 861 Sir Gellibrand Sas van Bosch of Holland, Kt. Oct. 22,
1680. ex.
- 862 John Roberts of Bow in Essex, Esq; February 2. ex.
- 863 Roger Beckwith of Aldborough in Yorkshire, Esq;
April 15, 1681.
- 864 Thomas Parkings of Bunney in Nottinghamshire, Esq;
May 18.
- 865 Thomas Bunbury of Bunbury and Stanney in Cheshire,
Esq; June 29.
- 866 Hugh Parker of the City of London, Esq; July 1.
- 867 Henry Seymour, Esq; — 4. ex.
- 868 Sir George Jefferies of Bulltrode, Kt. Nov. 7. ex.
- 869 Hugh Middleton of Hackney in Middlefex, Esq; Dec. 6.
- 870 Joseph Alton the Elder, of Chelsea in Middlefex,
Esq; January 20.
- 871 Thomas Robinson of Kentwell-Hall in Suffolk, Esq;
— 26.
- 872 William Maynard Walthamstow in Essex, Esq; Feb. 1.
- 873 Sir Robert Napier of Punknol in Dorsetshire, Kt. — 25.
- 874 Robert Davers of Rowham in Norfolk, Esq; May 12,
1682.
- 875 Cane James of Crifhall in Essex, Esq; June 28.
- 876 Cornelius Gans of the Netherlands. — 29.
- 877 Timothy Thornhill of Barbadoes, and of Kent.
December 24. ex.
- 878 Sir Edward Evelyn of Long-Ditton in Surrey, Kt.
February 17. ex.
- 879 Thomas Lear of Lindridge in Devonshire, Esq; Aug. 2,
1683.
- 880 John Wytham of Goldsborough in Yorkshire, Esq;
December 13.
- 881 James Richards of Bramley-House in Suffolk, Esq;
February 22.
- 882 George Chute of Hauxfull-Place in Kent, Esq; Sep-
tember 16, 1684. ex.
- 883 Sir Robert Dailwood of Northwood in Oxfordshire,
Kt. — 16.
- 884 Sir George Sheers of Slyfield-House in Surrey, Kt.
October 16. ex.
- 885 Richard Sands of Northborne in Kent, Esq; Decem-
ber 15. ex.
- 886 Sir William Blacket of Newcastle upon Tyne in Nor-
thumberland, Kt. January 23.
- 887 Sir John Child of Surat in the East-Indies, Feb. 5.
- 888 Sir William Soame of Thurlow in Suffolk, Kt.
February 5.

BOOK XXIV.

*The Reign of King JAMES II, from his Accession to the Throne, to the Establish-
ment of King WILLIAM and Queen MARY; Containing the space of four
years and seven days.*

27. JAMES II.

Ann. C. **JAMES** Duke of York is proclaimed King, by the
Reg. 1. name of James II. His design and endeavours from
the first, were to establish Popery and arbitrary Power in
these Kingdoms. p. 741

He assembles his Privy-Council, to whom he makes a
speech full of false promises.

Feb. 7. A proclamation is issued out for continuing all persons in
office in their employments, and for obeying all orders and
directions given by the late King.

King James goes publicly to Mass.

9. He orders by a proclamation, that the customs and other
16. duties, which had been granted to the King his brother only
for life, should continue to be collected. p. 742

He publishes, and causes it to be attested, by Father
Huddleston, that the late King his brother died a Papist.

Laurence Hyde Earl of Rochester, is made Lord High-
Treasurer; Henry Hyde Earl of Clarendon, Lord Privy-
Seal; George Savil Marquis of Halifax, President of the

Council; Henry Bennet Earl of Arlington, Lord-Chamber-
lain; James Butler Duke of Ormond, Lord-Steward; *Ann. C.*
Francis Lord Viscount Newport, Treasurer of the House-
hold; William Lord Maynard, Comptroller; Henry Savil,
Vice-Chamberlain; Sidney Lord Godolphin, Lord-Cham-
berlain to the Queen, &c.

Remarkable addresses are presented to the King by the
Barriers and Students of the Middle-Temple, by the Inha-
bitants of Suffolk, and by the Quakers, &c.

James Butler Duke of Ormond, is recalled from being
Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, and two Lords Justices are
appointed to govern that Kingdom. p. 751

The King forms a new Privy-Council in Ireland, and
fills it mostly with Catholics.

That Council imprisons abundance of Protestants accu-
sed of having held intelligence with the Duke of Monmouth.
The King and Queen are crowned. p. 742

The Crown happened to be too little for the King's
head, 23.

1683,
April.

Ann. C. head, and the King's Arms painted in a glass window in one of the Churches of *London*, fall down of their own accord, and are broken to pieces; the rest remaining standing and unburt. p. 742

The Parliament of *Scotland* meets at *Edinburgh*, and passes some acts about Religion, the laws of the Kingdom, and the Excise, &c. p. 743

James Douglas Duke of *Queensbury*, was the King's High-Commissioner in this Parliament of *Scotland*.

Archibald Campbell Earl of *Argyle*, persuades *James Scot* Duke of *Monmouth* to invade *England*. p. 746

May 5. The Earl fails from *Holland*, and appears before the Isle of *Orkney*, where being ill received, he fails from thence round to the *West High-Lands*, and lands near *Dunstaffnage*, *May 20*.

He publishes two Declarations.

The Parliament of *Scotland* passes an act for obliging all the Subjects of that Kingdom to take the oath of Allegiance a-new.

8. *Titus Oates* is tried for perjury. p. 743

16. He is condemned to a large fine; to be stripped of his Canonical habits; to be twice whipped within three days; to stand in the pillory five times every year as long as he lived; and to be kept close prisoner during the rest of his life. p. 744

The whipping part of the sentence is executed upon him with the utmost severity.

19. The Parliament meets; and the Commons chuse Sir *John Trevor* for their Speaker. p. 745

22. The King makes a speech to both Houses, in which he promises to preserve the Government both in Church and State, as by Law established, and to preserve the liberties of the Nation; after which he speaks of his revenue, and of the Earl of *Argyle's* desert in *Scotland*.

Both Houses present addresses of thanks to the King for his speech, and the Commons grant him during life all the revenue enjoyed by the late King at his death.

24. *James Scot* Duke of *Monmouth* fails out of the *Texel*. p. 748

Thomas Osborne Earl of *Danby*, and the four Popish Lords that had been bailed out of the *Tower*, are discharged. p. 746

The House of Lords passes a bill for reverting the attainder of *William Howard* Lord Viscount *Stafford*, in 1680, but some Lords protest against it.

The Parliament of *Scotland* grants the King a yearly revenue of 260,000*l.* passes an act against the Covenant in 1638; and two other acts in favour of the Royal authority.

The Parliament of *England* votes that they would assist the King with their lives and fortunes against the Earl of *Argyle*, and his adherents.

27. The Committee of Religion draw up some votes against the Presbyterians, which are rejected by the House of Commons. p. 747

May 30. Sir *John Trevor* the Speaker makes a speech to the King, in presenting to him the revenue-bill; and the King makes a speech to both Houses, after having passed the revenue-bill, wherein he discovers his designs.

Thomas Dangerfield, who discovered the meal-tub-plot, is tried for his Narrative; condemned to a 500*l.* fine, and to be whipped two days together. After his first day's whipping, *Robert Francis* thrusts a cane into one of his eyes, of which he dies, and for which *Francis* is hanged.

Richard Baxter is also tried for his Notes on the New Testament, and fined 500 marks. p. 744

The Earl of *Argyle* gathers about 3,000 men together, and incamps in the Isle of *Bute*: But being pursued he passes into the County of *Argyle*, and from thence into *Dumbartonshire*. p. 747

The King's forces take the castle of *Ellengreg*, which the Earl had fortified, and had left therein his cannon, arms, and ammunition.

June 17. Thereupon he is forced to fly, and to hide himself in the water; but is discovered by a country fellow, and carried to *Edinburgh*, where he is beheaded *June 30*.

11. In the mean time, *James Scot* Duke of *Monmouth* lands at *Lyme* in *Derbyshire*, with about fourscore persons: And publishes a Declaration or Manifesto against the King. p. 748

14. He gathers together an army of about 2000 men;

15. And marches to *Aminster* in *Devonshire*.

16. An act of attainder is passed against him.

18. He arrives at *Taunton* in *Somersetshire*, where his army increases considerably.

20. He suffers himself to be proclaimed King at *Taunton*, by the name of *James II.* and publishes three proclamations against the King, the Parliament, and *Christopher Monk* Duke of *Albemarle*. p. 749

21. He advances to *Bridgewater*, where he is proclaimed King.

Next he marches towards *Bristol*, but retreats back to *Ann C.* wards *Bridgewater*, upon news of the approach of the King's army, and beats one of the King's quarters at *Philip's Norton*.

At *Frome* he hears of the Earl of *Argyle's* defeat, which throws him into great consternation.

William III. Prince of *Orange*, offers to come in person and head King *James's* army: But his offer is rejected by the King: And *Lewis Duras* Earl of *Feverham* is made General of the King's forces.

He encamps at *Sedgemoor* near *Bridgewater*.

Several acts are passed particularly one for granting the King a supply of 400,000*l.* for his present extraordinary occasions.

The Parliament is adjourned to the 14th of *August*. *July 1.*

James Duke of Monmouth, attacks the King's army, and being defeated is forced to fly on foot. *6.*

He hides himself in a ditch, where he is found, and carried to *London*; and on the 13th, he and the Lord *Grey* are committed to the *Tower*. *8.*

He writes a letter to the King, and obtains leave to speak to him; but the King refuses to grant him his life.

Dr. Thomas Tenison, and *Dr. George Hooper*, get him to declare in writing, that the late King told him he was never married to his mother. *15.*

James Scot Duke of *Monmouth* is beheaded.

The King disarms the Protestants in *Ireland*; and fills the army in that Kingdom with Popish officers and soldiers.

Colonel *Richard Talbot* is employed to new-model that army.

Thomas Grey Earl of *Stamford*, *Charles Gerard* Lord *Brandon*, and *Henry Booth* Lord *Delamere*, are committed to the *Tower* for treason. *26.*

Henry Bennet Earl of *Arlington* dies.

The Lord Chief-Justice *George Jeffries* is sent by the King into the West of *England*, with a special commission of *Oyer and Terminer*, to try the persons concerned in the late Rebellion with the Duke of *Monmouth*; and is attended with a considerable body of troops commanded by Colonel *Kirk*: They execute their commission with a barbarous cruelty. *28.*

Alicia Lisle is executed at *Winchester*, for harbouring *Sept. 2.* *John Hicks*, one of the late Duke of *Monmouth's* adherents.

Francis North Baron of *Guilford*, and Lord-Keeper, dies. He is succeeded by Sir *George Jeffries* Lord-Chancellor. *5.*

Sir *Leoline Jenkins* dies.

Henry Cornish Esq; is tried, and brought in guilty of *Oct. 19.* High-treason, for the Protestant-plot in King *Charles II's* Reign.

The same day *William Ring*, *John Fernley*, and *Elizabeth Gaunt*, are also tried and condemned, for concealing and relieving some of the late Duke of *Monmouth's* confederates.

Henry Cornish is executed in *Cheapside*, and *Elizabeth Gaunt* burnt at *Tyburn*. *23.*

John Sheffield Earl of *Mulgrave*, is made Lord-Chamberlain.

The King undertakes to render himself absolute, and to establish the *Romish* Religion in *England*.

The Parliament meets again; and the King makes a speech to both Houses, to justify the augmenting of his standing forces, and his admitting Popish officers in the army. *Nov. 9.*

The Lords thank the King for his speech; but the Commons adjourn the debate, and take the speech into consideration. *p. 752*

They vote the King 700,000*l.* But they present an address to him against the admitting Popish officers in the army. *p. 753*

To which address the King returns an angry answer.

The Commons offer a bill to indemnify the Roman-Catholic officers in the army from the penalties they had already incurred; and another bill to qualify such a number of those officers as the King should give a list of.

Henry Booth Lord *de la Mere*, and *Thomas Grey* Earl of *Stamford*, prisoners in the *Tower*, present petitions to the House of Lords. *9.*

The King prorogues the Parliament to the 10th of *February*. *11.*

Charles Gerard Lord *Brandon*, is tried for treason, and condemned, but pardoned afterwards. *26.*

Robert Spencer Earl of *Sunderland*, is made President of the Council and Prime Minister. *Dec. 4.*

Charles Bateman, Chirurgion, is tried and condemned for High-treason, and executed at *Tyburn*, the 18th. *9.*

Colonel *Richard Talbot* is made Earl of *Tyrconnel*, and Lieutenant-General of the army in *Ireland*.

Henry Hyde Earl of *Clarendon* is constituted Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*, and goes thither. *p. 754*

John Hampden is tried for High-treason. He pleads guilty, and is condemned, but afterwards obtains a pardon. *30.*

The

Ann. C. The learned Sir *John Masham* died this year. p. 744
 Jun 14. *Henry Beeth*, Lord *Delamere*, is tried for high-treason,
 1686. and acquitted.

April 3. *Thomas*, Earl of *Stamford*, is pardoned.

Reg. 2. The Parliament of *Scotland* meets; and the King recommends to them his Catholic subjects, in order to bring about the repeal of the penal laws and test.

A bill is brought into that Parliament in favour of the Papists in *Scotland*, but does not pass; whereupon, the Parliament of *Scotland* is prorogued.

Richard Talbot, Earl of *Tyrconnel*, continues to fill the army in *Ireland* with Catholics.

His violent proceedings compel several English Protestants to leave *Ireland*, and the English Merchants to withdraw their effects from thence.

April. The King, being resolved to assert and establish his pretended prerogative of dispensing with the penal Laws and Test, clothes the Judges about it, and removes such of them as would not assert this dispensing power; namely, Sir *Thomas Jones* and Sir *Job Charleson* of the *Common-Pleas*, and *William Mountague*, Eliq; and Sir *Edward Nevil* Barons of the *Exchequer*. p. 755

The Judges put into their rooms, and the rest too compliant, decide, That the King has the power of dispensing with the penal laws and test.

May 14. *Miles Prance*, having an information of perjury brought against him, for his depositions about Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey's* murder, pleads guilty, and obtains, upon that account, a mitigation of his fine.

The Roman Catholics make public and open profession of their Religion all over the Kingdom.

Four Popish Bishops are consecrated in the King's Chapel, and sent to their respective Dioceses, under the title of Apostolical Vicars.

Great numbers of Priests and Monks flock into *England*. All places and preferments are given to Papists, or to those who were thought popishly inclined.

Mar. 5. The King puts out an order (dated *March 5.* this year) prohibiting the inferior Clergy from preaching upon controverted points in Divinity; but some, particularly Dr. *John Sharp*, Rector of *St. Giles's*, *London*, do not regard this order.

June. The Earl of *Powis*, and the Lords *Bellasis*, *Dover*, and *Arundel of Wardour*, all Papists, are admitted into the Privy-Council.

Thomas Cartwright, who countenanced the King's proceedings, is appointed Bishop of *Chester*, and *Samuel Parker* of *Oxford*.

A commission for ecclesiastical affairs having (in *April* this year) been erected by the King, into which several Papists were admitted, *Henry Compton*, Bishop of *London*, is cited before the Commissioners, for not suspending Dr. *John Sharp*, as the King had ordered.

Aug 4. The Bishop appears several times before the Commissioners, and, notwithstanding his plea, is suspended. p. 756

Aug. 9. Mr. *Samuel Johnson* writes an address to the English Protestants in King *James's* army, wherein he exhorts them, 24, 11.

Sep. 6. not to be aiding and assisting in destroying the Protestant Religion, and overturning the Government.

Nov. 16. He is degraded for it, set three times in the pillory, 20, &c.

whipped, and condemned to a 500 marks fine.

King *James* labours to gain Profelytes to Popery.

Robert Spencer, Earl of *Sunderland*, turns Papist:

But *Laurence* and *Henry Hyde*, Earls of *Rochester* and *Clarendon*, refusing to embrace Popery, are both turned out of their places.

Roger Palmer, Earl of *Castlemain*, is sent Ambassador to Pope *Innocent XI.* who gives that Ambassador but a cold reception.

The King removes Protestants out of all their employment, and bestows them upon Roman Catholics.

1686. The Parliament which was to meet the 15th of *February*, is prorogued till *April 28.*

Jun. 7. *Richard Talbot*, Earl of *Tyrconnel*, is appointed Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*.

Reg. 3. The King sends into *Scotland* a declaration for liberty of conscience; which the Council of that Kingdom causes to be published. p. 753

1687. One of the same nature is published in *England*, by the King's order; for which many of the Dissenters return him thanks in fulsome addresses.

April 4. However, the bulk of the Protestants do not fall into the snares laid for them by the King, in order to set them at variance, but, on the contrary, unite together for their common interest

Nathaniel Crew, Bishop of *Durham*, *Thomas Barlow*, of *Lincoln*, *Thomas Cartwright*, of *Chester*, *Thomas Wood*, of *Lichfield* and *Coventry*, *Thomas Warton*, of *St. David's*, and *Samuel Parker*, of *Oxford*, countenance the King's arbitrary and illegal proceedings, and prevail upon some of their Clergy to send up addresses of thanks.

Feb. 9. The King sends two mandates to the University of

Cambridge, to admit *Alban Francis*, a *Benedictine* Monk, *Ann. C.*

Master of Arts, without taking the oaths; but the University refuses to comply, because it was contrary to their statutes. p. 759

However, Dr. *Præbelle*, Vice-Chancellor of that University, is deprived of his office and preferments, and suspended, *Ann. C.*

The King tries to get *Anthony Farmer* chosen President of *Magdalen College* in *Oxford*.

The Fellows of that College elect Dr. *John Hough*, *April 15.* notwithstanding the King's mandate in behalf of *Farmer*. 16.

They are cited to appear before the Ecclesiastical Commissioners. Dr. *Hough* is turned out from being President, 22.

and the Vice-President, with another of the Fellows, are suspended. The King insists no longer on his mandate to *Farmer*, and grants a second in behalf of *Samuel Parker*, June, to Bishop of *Oxford*. The Fellows refuse likewise to comply with this mandate. The King appoints Commissioners end of Nov. to visit the Colleges, of which most of the Fellows are members. expelled, and ill used, and Roman Catholics are put in their places.

The King continues to promote the Popish Religion, *April.* by endeavouring to gain Profelytes, and by conferring all offices on Papists.

George Villiers, Duke of *Buckingham*, dies. p. 761 16.

The Parliament, that was to meet the 28th of *April*, is prorogued to the 2d of *November*. p. 760

A flattering address is presented to the King from several Members of the *Middle-Temple*, about the Toleration, and his Prerogatives. July 2.

The Parliament is dissolved. July 2.

Ferdinand Dadda, the Pope's Nuncio, makes his public entry. 3.

The King orders *Quo Warranto's* to be brought against several Corporations.

He uses his utmost endeavours to get a new Parliament his devotion, and clothes people for that purpose.

In order to influence the elections of Parliament-men, he takes a progress into several parts of the Kingdom. Sep.

He founds the inclinations of the Prince and Princess of *Orange*, about repealing the test and penal laws against the *Novemb.*

Papists: Some letters pass between *James Stuart* and Pensionary *Fagel* upon that subject.

Father *Edward Petre* the King's Confessor, and a Jesuit, is sworn of the King's Privy-Council. 11.

King *James* acts with great beneficence and generosity towards the French Protestant Refugees.

The ingenious Sir *William Petty* died this year. p. 761

The King issues out a proclamation, to give notice of 1687-8.

the Queen's being with child, and orders a Thanksgiving for it; but many people questioned, whether it was not a cheat. However, many congratulatory addresses are presented to him upon that occasion. Jan. 2.

The Jesuits give out, That the Queen would certainly be brought to bed of a son, and that her conception was miraculous.

King *James* sends to demand the six English and Scotch regiments that were in the service of the Dutch; but the States excuse themselves from sending them. p. 762

The King refrains the printing of books in defence of the Reformed Religion. Reg. 4.

He gives out commissions for raising new troops, and for augmenting his fleet. Feb. 10.

The King having over and over demanded in vain the six regiments that were in the service of the Dutch, issues out a proclamation, commanding the return of all his subjects that were in the service of the States-General: About forty of them comply with that order.

He puts out another proclamation forbidding his subjects to lift themselves in the service of any foreign Prince. Mar. 2.

There comes out a new declaration for liberty of conscience; which the King orders the Bishops to cause to be read in all Churches. 1688.

Some of the Bishops meet, and debate about the King's order; and seven of them present a petition to the King, desiring to be excused from sending it about to the Clergy. May 18.

His Majesty, being highly offended at that petition, causes the seven Bishops to be summoned before the Council. p. 762

They make their appearance, and are sent to the Tower. June 8.

The Queen is reported to be brought to bed of a Prince, but great suspicions arise about that matter, and it was so managed as to give but too much room for suspicions. 10.

Some believe, that the Queen was not with child, and that there was a pretended heir of the Crown put upon the Nation; others imagine, that she was really with child, but that having miscarried, she supposed a child, who happening to die, as well as a second, she took a third, and made it pass for her own; others pretend that she was actually with child, and that the child was her own.

Ann. C. The King sends for troops from *Ireland*, and places abundance of *Irish* and Popish officers in the *English* regiments. p. 768
The City of *Carlisle* sends up a flattering address to his Majesty.

15. The seven Bishops appear at the Court of *King's-Bench*, and, where offering their plea, they obtain a delay of 14 days, and are admitted to bail.

June 29, They appear the second time, and, after a long trial, are acquitted.

30. Great rejoicings are made upon that occasion at *London*, in the army, and all over the Kingdom.

The Earl of *Lichfield's* regiment refuses to contribute to the abrogating of the penal laws and test, and almost all the officers and soldiers lay down their arms.

The King cashier many Protestant officers and soldiers, and puts *Irish* Papists in their room; but, not without meeting with opposition from this quarter, as well as from his fleet, where he caused masts to be fald. p. 769

Nathaniel Crew, Bishop of *Durham*, *Thomas Cartwright*, of *Chester*, and *Thomas Sprat*, of *Rockefter*, cause the declaration for liberty of conscience to be read in their Dioceses.

Nine Ministers in *Chester* Diocese send an address to the King upon that occasion.

July 12. The Ecclesiastical Commission sends orders to all Chancellors, &c. to enquire in what Churches the declaration was read, and in which not; but they are not much minded.

Sept. 15. *Thomas Sprat*, Bishop of *Rockefter*, withdraws from the Ecclesiastical Commission, and gives his reasons for it in a letter to his Collegues.

Most persons depart from the absurd doctrine of Passive Obedience and Non-resistance; and, both Churchmen and Presbyterians, Tories and Whigs, join, in order to oppose the King's designs, and form a strict union for their common security.

The leading men of both parties take the resolution of inviting over *William III.* Prince of *Orange*. p. 770

Several of the *English* Nobility and Gentry repair to him, and apply to the *States-General*, who return them a favourable answer.

The Prince of *Orange* prepares for his expedition into *England*, with a good body of troops.

King *James* gives no heed to the informations that were sent him from *France*, of the Prince's preparations. p. 771

Aug. 23. However, he orders the Marquis of *Albyville*, his Ambassador, to demand of the *States*, what they meant by their warlike preparations; but they return no satisfactory answer.

24. He declares in Council, that he intended to call a Parliament.

25. *France* offers him a fleet, and an army of 30,000 men; but the Earl of *Sunderland* prevents that offer from being accepted.

King *James* enters into a private league with that Court, and uses some means to put himself in a posture of defence.

He disowns the memorial presented, on the 9th of *September*, to the *States*, by Count *d'Avaux*, in which they were threatened with an invasion from *France*.

Sept. 21. Moreover, his Majesty publishes a proclamation, in which he promises to endeavour a legal establishment of an universal liberty of conscience, inviolably to preserve the Church of *England*, and to be willing the *Roman Catholics* should remain incapable to be Members of the House of Commons.

He rejects a proposal made to him by Monsieur *Barillon*, to desire *Lewis XIV.* to carry the war into *Holland*.

Lewis Duras, Earl of *Feverham*, is appointed General of King *James's* army.

The Prince of *Orange* having discovered his designs, King *James* is in a great consternation, and consults the Bishops, to know what course he should take. They give him excellent advice.

28. He issues out a proclamation, to give notice of the approaching invasion.

Oct. 1. The Prince of *Orange* publishes a declaration, or manifesto. p. 774, 775

The *States-General* publish a resolution, containing the reasons that had obliged them to assist the Prince of *Orange* with ships, men, and ammunition. p. 776

2. The King takes off the suspension of *Henry Compton*, Bishop of *London*, appoints a new Lord-Mayor, and promises to restore the Charter of that City. p. 771

He publishes a general pardon, with some exceptions.

Orders his Ambassador at the *Hague* to assure the *States*, that there was no treaty of league between *England* and *France*.

3. The Bishops present to the King the result of their conferences, upon the points wherein his Majesty had desired their advice.

Numb. CXIII. Vol. IV.

In pursuance of them, the King gives orders, For dissolving the commission for causes ecclesiastical. *Ann. C.*
For restoring the Charter, &c. of *London*, which was accordingly done, this day. 5.
For inquiring into the abuses committed in the late regulations of the Corporations. 6.
For reinstating the President and Fellows of *Magdalen* College. 10.
He publishes a proclamation, for restoring Corporations to their ancient charters, liberties, &c. 12.
And orders all the Popish Chapels to be shut up. 17.
But his unsteady proceedings, with regard to *Magdalen* College, give rise to fresh suspicions. p. 773
He augments the number of his forces, and takes some precautions against the threatened invasion.

The pretended Prince of *Wales* is baptized, and named *James-Francis-Edward*. 14.
A pamphlet is published in *Holland* about the birth of that Prince, entitled, *A Memorial of the English Protestants*, presented to their Highnesses the Prince and Princess of *Orange*.

The Prince of *Orange* puts to sea with his fleet: It is dispersed by a tempest. 19.
King *James*, upon occasion of the aforesaid memorial, assembles an extraordinary Council to prove the birth of the Prince of *Wales*: Several witnesses are examined about that matter, and their depositions enrolled in *Chancery*. p. 776

Robert Spencer, Earl of *Sunderland*, is removed from his places of President of the Council, and Secretary of State, and *Richard Graham*, Lord Viscount *Profftons*, is made Secretary in his room. 22.
Upon a false rumour of the great damages sustained by the *Dutch* fleet, King *James* revokes some of his late acts of grace. p. 777

The Prince of *Orange* alledging in his declaration, That he was invited by divers of the Lords, both Spiritual and Temporal, the King calls upon the Bishops to express, under their hands, an abhorrence of the invasion; but they excuse themselves. 28.
The King publishes that declaration, with animadversions.

The Prince of *Orange* writes to King *James's* army, and Admiral *Arthur Herbert* to the fleet, to dissuade them from adhering to King *James*.

The fleet was ill-affected to the King, and would not have fought heartily against the Prince of *Orange*.
King *James* grants particular pardons to several persons. p. 774

William, Prince of *Orange*, puts to sea again. *Nov. 1.*
He stops between *Dover* and *Calais*, and holds there a Council of war. 3.
He arrives at *Torbay*, where he lands his forces, being about 15,000 men. p. 777

From thence he marches towards *Exeter*. 5.
King *James* orders his army to rendezvous on *Salisbury-Plane*. 6.

He discovers some resolution, upon the news of the Prince of *Orange's* landings, and publicly declares, That he would look upon all those as his enemies, who should advise him to treat with that Prince.

The Prince arrives at *Exeter*, and stays there nine days, before any person of note comes in to him. 9.

On the 10th day, considerable numbers of the Gentry of the adjacent parts wait upon him, and draw up an Association, which is signed in several places of the Kingdom, by multitudes of people. 19.

The Prince of *Orange* marches towards *Salisbury*. p. 778
Great numbers desert in the King's army.

Edward Hyde, Lord Viscount *Cornbury*, goes over to the Prince of *Orange*, and carries with him some regiments.

Several Lords appear in arms in divers places, and declare for the Prince. 17.

A petition is presented to the King by several Lords, both Spiritual and Temporal, in *London*, to desire him to call a free Parliament.

He is afraid of being delivered up to the Prince of *Orange*, if he should put himself at the head of his army.

At length, he is advised to go to the army at *Salisbury*; which he doth, leaving in *London* a Council consisting mostly of Papists. 17.

King *James* arrives at *Salisbury*: The day after his coming thither, he is taken with a bleeding at the nose, which returns upon him the next day. 19.

Most of the chief officers of his army declare to him, that they could not in conscience fight against the Prince of *Orange*. 20.

Henry Fitz-Roy, Duke of *Grafton*, Colonel *Berkley*, and other considerable officers desert him. 21.

Particularly, *John*, Lord *Cornhill* (afterwards Duke of *Marlborough*) and one of the King's Favourites, forsakes him, and writes a letter to him to excuse his detection.

10 M

George,

George, Prince of Denmark, leaves him also, and goes over to the Prince.

The Prince of Orange comes to *Sherborn* in *Dorsetshire*.

He makes a public entry into *Salisbury*. p. 779

Charles Talbot, Earl of Bath, secures *Plymouth* for the Prince of Orange; and the Dutch fleet is conveyed into that safe port.

Charles Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury, and Sir John Guise, seize *Bristol* for the Prince.

Osborne, Earl of Danby, makes himself master of *York*; and Colonel Capley surprises *Hull*.

Henry South, Lord Delamere, doth also good service in the North.

Cavendish, Earl of Devonshire, with several other Lords and Gentlemen, assembled at *Derby*, declare for a free Parliament.

The City and County of *York*, the Town of *Berwick*, and the Nobility, and other inhabitants of *Nottinghamshire*, follow their example.

Other declarations are published in favour of the Prince. Five Commissioners from *Scotland* come to him to demand a free Parliament in that Kingdom.

The King publishes a proclamation, promising a free pardon to all his subjects, who had taken up arms, and joined with the Prince of Orange, provided they quitted him within 20 days.

Anne, Princess of Denmark, leaves the King, her Father, Prince George, her Husband: She writes a letter to the Queen, to justify her conduct.

King James returns to *London*; and finding himself forsaken by all, assembles the few Protestant Lords, Spiritual and Temporal, that were then in *London*, to assist him with their advice.

In pursuance of it, he orders the Lord-Chancellor, to issue out writs for summoning a Parliament to meet the 15th of *January* next.

Two days after he puts out a proclamation for the speedy calling of a Parliament.

In the mean time, a declaration is published under the name of the Prince of Orange, but without his knowledge, relating to the Papists, which puts them into a great consternation.

Dec. 22. The King sends the Marquis of *Halifax*, the Earl of *Nottingham*, and the Lord *Gedolphin*, to the Prince then at *Amherbury*, to treat with him.

4. The Prince comes to *Salisbury*: On the 7th to *Hungerford*, and, the next day, to *Lidcot*.

10. The King finds the Prince's proposals very reasonable and moderate, and calls a Council of the Lords that were in town, to deliberate about them; but puts off the passing his final judgment upon them till the next day. p. 780

In the mean while the counsels of his Popish friends and of the Queen prevail upon him; and the Queen being resolved to withdraw out of the Kingdom, he promises to follow her into *France*. p. 781

17. Queen *Maria* of *Modena* departs from *London*, and withdraws into *France*, to *Verfailles*.

The King departs also from *Whitehall* in disguise, in order to fly out of the Kingdom, having first ordered the broad Seal to be thrown into the *Thames*. 11.

The Lords in and about *London*, and the Magistrates of that City, signify to the Prince their intentions of assisting him, with their utmost endeavours, in obtaining such a Parliament, wherein our laws, liberties, and properties may be secured, &c.

The Common-Council of *London* invites the Prince of Orange to come into the City.

The *London* mob pulls down the *Mas*-houses.

George Jeffries, Lord Chancellor, and Baron of *Wim*, is apprehended as he was preparing to go out of the Kingdom; and being roughly handled by the populace is carried to the *Tower*, where he dies, shortly after.

Lewis Duras, Earl of *Feversham*, disbands the army by the King's order; of which there were then but 4000 men together, at *Uxbridge*.

Some outrages committed by the Irish disbanded soldiers, cause in *London* a panic fright, which spreads all over the Kingdom. 12.

The Prince of Orange, and the Peers and Privy-Council, order the King's disbanded forces to repair to their several regiments, for fear they should commit any disorder. 13.

King James having embarked on board a smack, and been forced to put into *East-Sussex* in the Isle of *Sheppey*, is there seized by some sailors, and carried to *Feversham*; whither some Lords are sent to intreat his return to *Whitehall*. p. 782

The Prince comes from *Henley* to *Windsor*, and sends Mr. *Zuysestein* to desire the King to stay at *Rochester*; but *Zuysestein* going one way, and the King another; 15.

The latter returns to *London*, where he is received with great acclamations; and issues out an order to forbid the plundering of Papists houses. 16.

The Earl of *Feversham* being sent by the King to invite the Prince of Orange to *St. James's*, is committed to *Wind-fors* Castle.

The Prince of Orange's guards take possession of *St. James's* and *Whitehall*. 17.

He sends to desire the King to remove to *Ham*, a house belonging to the Dukes of *Lauderdale*.

The King obtains the permission to retire to *Rochester*, and accordingly goes in the night to *Graveend*.

The Prince of Orange arrives at *St. James's*; and, two days after, a Committee of the Common-Council of *London* congratulate him, upon that occasion. 18.

The *London* mob rifles the houses of the Papists, and the Spanish Ambassador's, &c.

The Prince of Orange assembles the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in *London*, to consider of the best methods for calling a free Parliament. 21.

These Lords return him thanks for his coming over.

All the Bishops (except that of *London*) refuse to sign the Association. p. 783

King James II. embarks at *Dover*, and goes over into *France*. 23.

He leaves a paper behind him, upon a table at *Rochester*.

I N T E R R E G N U M.

1782. THE Lords take upon themselves the Administration of the Government. p. 784

Dec. 25. They desire the Prince of Orange to take upon him the administration of public affairs both civil and military, and the disposal of the public revenue, and to take care of *Ireland*, till the meeting of the Convention. They desire him, moreover, to call a Convention.

The Papists are ordered to depart ten miles from *London*.

26. William III, Prince of Orange, summons the Members that had served in any of the Parliaments of King Charles II, with the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and fifty of the Common-Council of *London*, and asks their advice.

They concur with the Lords, in desiring him to take upon him the administration of affairs, and to call a Convention for the 22d of *January*.

The Prince sends orders to Mr. *Barillon* the French Ambassador to depart the Kingdom in 24 hours.

30. William Prince of Orange receives the Sacrament according to the form appointed by the Church of *England*.

31. He publishes a declaration authorizing all Persons in office to act in their respective places, till the meeting of the Convention.

His Highness pays a visit to *Catharine* Queen-Dowager, and orders her Chamberlain *Lewis Duras* Earl of *Feversham* to be set at liberty.

1688-9. The Lord Chancellor of *Scotland*, James Earl of *Perth*, resigns the Great-Seal, and retires from *Edinburgh*.

The *Scottish* Bishops and Episcopal Clergy are forced to fly, and the Presbyterians get the upper-hand in *Scotland*.

The Prince of Orange assembles all the Scotch Nobility and Gentry that were in *London*, and asks their advice. p. 785

9. They desire him to take upon him the administration of the Government of *Scotland*, and to call a general meeting of the States for the 14th of *March*.

A declaration is published by him, against quartering soldiers on private Houses.

The Prince writes a letter to *Richard Talbot*, Earl of *Tyrconnel*, Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*, to summon him to submit to the present administration in *England*.

His Highness borrows 200,000 *l.* of the City of *London*, and discharges the arrears due to the *English* forces. 10.

After which, he makes a reform in the army, and fills it with Protestants, having turned out both Popish officers and soldiers.

William Sancroft, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and seven or eight Bishops, pay their compliments to the Prince, and subscribe the Association.

About ninety Dissenting Ministers wait also upon the Prince, who gives them a favourable answer.

The elections for a Convention are carried on with the utmost liberty.

The Convention meets; and the Prince writes a letter to them. They appoint a day to take into consideration the state of the Nation. 22.

Both Houses acknowledge in an address, That the preservation of the Kingdom was, next under God, owing to his Highness; they approve of his administration, and desire him to continue it.

They appoint a day of Thanksgiving, on *January* 13, in *London*.

Ann. C. London and Westminster, and ten miles round, and February 14, throughout the whole Kingdom; and the Lords order, that there should be a particular Prayer drawn up for the Prince of Orange.

King James sends letters to the Privy-Council, and to the Convention, who take no notice of them.

28. After having considered the state of the Nation, they resolve, That King James II. having endeavoured to subvert the constitution of this Kingdom, by breaking the original contract between King and People, and by the advice of Jesuits and other wicked persons, having violated the fundamental laws, and having withdrawn himself out of this Kingdom, hath abdicated the Government, and that the Throne is thereby vacant. p. 786

The next day they vote, That it hath been found by experience, to be inconsistent with this Protestant Kingdom, to be governed by a Popish Prince.

29. The House of Lords takes into consideration the vote of the House of Commons; and some of them propose a Regency, but that is rejected.

30. The Lords examine this question, Whether or no there is an original contract between King and People? It is carried in the affirmative.

31. They reject the word Abdicated, and agree upon that of Dejected.

Next, they examine the word Vacant, and put this question, Whether, King James having broken the original contract between him and his people, and deserted the Government, the Throne was thereby vacant? Which is carried in the negative. But forty Lords protest against it.

- Vol. 1.* The Proposal of placing the Prince and Princess of Orange upon the Throne is rejected by the Lords.

The Prince stops a petition from being presented to the Lords, in which they were desired to settle the Prince of Orange and his Royal Consort the Princess, in the Throne.

2. The Lords communicate to the Commons two amendments they had made to their vote.

4. The Commons disagree to those amendments; whereupon, a conference passes between the two Houses about that matter; but the Commons still persist in disagreeing with those amendments.

A second free conference is held between them, which ends in the Lords concurring with the Commons vote, That King James had abdicated the Government, and that the Throne was thereby vacant. p. 793

7. Debates pass between the two Houses about the manner of filling the vacant Throne.

Thomas Osborne, Earl of Danby, sends a messenger to the Princess of Orange, to propose to her, Whether she would accept of the Crown alone? But she rejects that offer. p. 794

Both houses vote severally, that the Prince and Princess of Orange should be King and Queen of England, but that the sole and full regal power should be in the Prince only, in the name of both.

Two oaths are appointed instead of those of Allegiance and Supremacy.

12. Mary Princess of Orange arrives at London.

13. Both Houses of the Convention makes a solemn offer of the Crown to the Prince and Princess, after the reading of a declaration.

William III. Prince of Orange accepts the Crown for himself, and for his Consort the Princess Mary.

They are proclaimed King and Queen, by the name of William and Mary.

King James II. had several children, by his first wife, Anne, eldest daughter of Edward Hyde, Earl of Clarendon; namely, four sons, and four daughters: But none of them arrived to any maturity, except Mary and Anne, afterwards Queens of England. By his second wife, Maria of Este, daughter of Alphonso of Este, Duke of Modena, he had two sons, and four daughters. And, by his several concubines, he had six natural children.

The MONEY coined by King JAMES II. was, *Ann. C.*

Of Gold; Guineas, Half-Guineas, Double-Guineas, and Five-pound Pieces. — Of Silver; Pennies, Groats, Half-Groats, Three-pences, Shillings, Six-pences, Crowns, and Half-Crowns. — And of Copper; Half-pence, and Farthings.

The NOBILITY, created by King JAMES II, was as follows:

Henry Jermyn, Baron of Dover. 1687.
John Churchill (Baron of Aymouth in Scotland) Baron Churchill of Sandridge. 13 May. 14.
George Jeffreys, Baron of Wm. 15.
Catharine Sidley, Baroness of Darlington, and Countess of Dorchester. 1685-6. 20 Jan.
James Waldgrave, Baron of Cheuten.
James Fitz-James, Baron Baysworth, Earl of Tinmouth, and Duke of Berwick. 1686-7. 19 Mar.
William Herbert, Earl of Powis, — Viscount Montgomery, and Marquis of Powis. 24.
Francis Ratcliffe, Baron of Tindale, Viscount Ratcliffe 1687-8. 7 Mar.
and Langley, and Earl of Derwentwater.
Mary Stafford (widow of William Howard, Baron and Viscount Stafford) Baroness and Countess of Stafford. 5 Octob.
Henry-Stafford Howard, her son, Earl of Stafford.
Edward Griffin, Baron Griffin, of Braybrook. 30 Nov.

Knights of the Garter elected in the Reign of King JAMES II.

Henry Howard, Duke of Norfolk.
Henry Mordaunt, Earl of Peterborough.
Laurence Hyde, Earl of Rochester.
Louis de Duras, Earl of Feversham.
Robert Spencer, Earl of Sunderland.

Baronets created by King JAMES II.

889 Sir John Sudbury of Eldon in Durham, Kt. June 25, 1685. ex.
890 Paul Jenkinson of Walton in Derbyshire, Esq; December 17. ex.
891 George Davies, Consul and Agent at Naples, January 11. ex.
892 Nicholas Sherborne of Stonyhurst in Lancashire, Esq; February 4.
893 Robert Guldeford of Hempsted-Place in Kent, Esq; — 4.
894 Charles Bloys of Grundsburgh in Suffolk, Esq; April 15, 1686.
895 Sir William Compton of Harpley in Gloucestershire, Kt. May 6.
896 Sir Robert Charleton of Ludford in Herefordshire, Kt. — 12.
897 Cornelius Speelman of the United Provinces, September 9. ex.
898 Sir William Humble of Kenfington, Kt. March 17. ex.
899 John Duck of Hafwell on the Hill in Durham, Esq; — 19. ex.
900 James-Chapman Fuller of the Inner-Temple, Esq; August 1, 1687. ex.
901 William Pincent of Erthfort in Wiltshire, Esq; September 13.
902 William Stych of Newbury in Essex, Esq; October 8. ex.
903 Wilfred Lawson of Isell in Cumberland, Esq; Mar. 31. 1688.
904 Sir William Williams of Gray's-Inn, Kt. July 6.
905 Sir Henry Ahurst of Waterfoke in Oxfordshire, Kt. — 21.
906 Sir Thomas Fitch of Eltham in Kent, Kt. Sept. 7.
907 John Morden of Blackheath, Esq; — 20. ex.
908 John Narborough of Knolton in Kent, Esq; November 5. ex.

A LIST of the Peers daily present in the Convention, from *January 22,*
to *February 13, 1688-9.*

N. B. This Mark — denotes Present and Assents, D Dissents, M. Managers, A Absent.

Lords and their Qualities.	January.					February.					Lords and their Qualities.	January.					February.				
	22	23	31	4	6	8	9	11	12	13		22	23	31	4	6	8	9	11	12	13
<i>Abington, Earl</i>						D	A				<i>Jermin, Lord</i>			A		D		A			A
<i>Alisbury, Earl</i>					M	M	D				<i>Kent, Earl</i>			A		D		A			A
<i>Anglesey, Earl</i>	A	A	A			A	A	A	A	A	<i>Kingston, Earl</i>			D	D					M	
<i>Arandel, of Tr. Lord</i>			A			D		A	A	A	<i>Landaff, Bishop</i>					D					A
<i>Aspley, Lord</i>			A	A				A		A	<i>Lee, Lord</i>	A				D					A
<i>Bath, Earl</i>	A	A	A							A	<i>Lexington, Lord</i>	A	A	A							A
<i>Bath, and Wells, Bishop</i>						D				A	<i>Lincoln, Earl</i>	A	A	A			A	A	A	A	A
<i>Beaufort, Duke</i>			A	A		D	A	A	A	A	<i>Lincoln, Bishop</i>			M	D						A
<i>Bedford, Earl</i>			D	D						A	<i>Litchfield, Earl</i>				D		A		A	A	A
<i>Berkley, Earl</i>			D	L	D			A		A	<i>London, Bishop</i>								M	A	
<i>Berkley, of Str. Lord</i>										A	<i>Levelace, Lord</i>			D	D						A
<i>Bridgewater, Earl</i>			D	I					M		<i>Lucas, Lord</i>			D	D						A
<i>Bristol, Earl</i>								A			<i>Lumley, Lord</i>			D	D						A
<i>Bristol, Bishop</i>						D					<i>Macclesfield, Earl</i>			D						M	
<i>Brook, Lord</i>	A					D		A			<i>Manchester, Earl</i>			D	D				A		A
<i>Bullingbrook, Earl</i>	A		D	L				A		A	<i>Maynard, Lord</i>					D					A
<i>Burlington, Earl</i>						A	A	A		A	<i>Mordaunt, Viscount</i>			D	D						A
<i>Byron, Lord</i>	A		D	D						A	<i>Morley, Lord</i>	A	A	A							A
<i>Carlisle, Earl</i>	A		A				A	A	A	A	<i>Montague, Lord</i>			D	D					M	
<i>Carnarvon, Earl</i>										A	<i>Newport, Viscount</i>			M							A
<i>Carrick, Lord</i>			D	D					A	A	<i>Norfolk, Duke</i>										A
<i>Chamberlain (L. G.) Earl</i>								A		A	<i>North and Grey, Lord</i>			D	D						A
<i>Chandos, Lord</i>						D		A		A	<i>Northampton, Earl</i>								M	A	
<i>Chesham, Earl</i>					M	M				A	<i>Northumberland, Duke</i>					D			A	A	A
<i>Chichester, Bishop</i>						D		A	A	A	<i>Norwich, Bishop</i>					D	D		A	A	A
<i>Churchill, Lord</i>	A									A	<i>Nottingham, Earl</i>			M	M	D					A
<i>Clare, Earl</i>	A				D			A		A	<i>Ormond, Duke</i>					D					A
<i>Clarendon, Earl</i>					M	M	D			A	<i>Oxford, Earl</i>			D							A
<i>Colpeper, Lord</i>	A	A	D	D						A	<i>Oxford, Bishop</i>	A	A	A			A	A	A	A	A
<i>Cornwallis, Lord</i>			D	D						A	<i>Padgett, Lord</i>										A
<i>Coweney, Lord</i>	A							A		A	<i>Pembroke, Earl</i>					M	M	D			A
<i>Crew, Lord</i>						D				A	<i>Peterborough, Bishop</i>					M	M	D			A
<i>Danby, Earl</i>										A	<i>Radnor, Earl</i>	A		D	D				A	A	A
<i>Dartmouth, Lord</i>						D		A		A	<i>Rivers, Earl</i>			D	D					M	
<i>De-la-mere, Lord</i>			D	D					M	A	<i>Rochefer, Earl</i>					M	M	D		A	A
<i>De-la-warre, Lord</i>						D				A	<i>Rochefer, Bishop</i>					M	M	D		A	A
<i>Deby, Earl</i>			D	D						A	<i>Rutland, Earl</i>										A
<i>Devon, Earl</i>			D	D						A	<i>St. Asaph, Bishop</i>	A	A								A
<i>Dorset, Earl</i>										A	<i>St. David, Bishop</i>					D					A
<i>Durham, Bishop</i>	A	A	A	A					A		<i>Scarsdale, Earl</i>					D	D				A
<i>Ely, Bishop</i>					M	M	D			A	<i>Shrewsbury, Earl</i>										A
<i>Eure, Lord</i>			D	D						A	<i>Somerford, Duke</i>	A				M	M	D			A
<i>Exeter, Earl</i>			M	D				A	A	A	<i>Southampton, Duke</i>	A				A		A	A	A	A
<i>Franconberg, Viscount</i>										A	<i>Stamford, Earl</i>										A
<i>Ferers, Lord</i>			M	M				A	A	A	<i>Suffolk, Earl</i>	A									A
<i>Frotherham, Earl</i>						D		A	A	A	<i>Suffex, Earl</i>										A
<i>Gloucester, Bishop</i>										A	<i>Thames, Earl</i>										A
<i>Godolphin, Lord</i>										A	<i>Taughan, Lord</i>										A
<i>Grafton, Duke</i>	A				D			A		A	<i>Ward, Lord</i>									M	A
<i>Grey, de Ru. Lord</i>			D	D							<i>Westmoreland, Earl</i>					M					A
<i>Grey, de W. Lord</i>					D					A	<i>Weymouth, Viscount</i>					A					A
<i>Griffin, Lord</i>										A	<i>Wharton, Lord</i>										A
<i>Hallifax, Marquis</i>			D	L						A	<i>Winchelsea, Earl</i>					D	D				A
<i>Hatten, Viscount</i>						A				A	<i>Winchester, Marquis</i>					D	D				A
<i>Herbert, of Ch. Lord</i>			D	L						A	<i>Winchester, Bishop</i>					M	M	D			A
<i>Howard, of Eser. Lord</i>	A									A	<i>Yarmouth, Earl</i>									A	A
<i>Huntington, Earl</i>			A								<i>York, Arch-Bishop</i>					M	M	D			A

N. B. All these Dissents mentioned in this table were concerning the Vacancy of the Throne. For no Lords entered their dissents to the vote on *February 6,* for declaring the Prince and Princess King and Queen.

The End of the Summary of Mr. Rapin's History to VOL. I. and II.

A SUMMARY of Mr. TINDAL's CONTINUATION

O F

Mr. de RAPIN THORRAS's History of ENGLAND.

BOOK XXV.

Containing the Reigns of WILLIAM III. and MARY II, from the Revolution in 1688, to the Death of King WILLIAM in 1701-2.

28. WILLIAM III. and MARY II.

- VOL. III.** **K**ING William and Queen Mary issue forth a proclamation, for the continuance of all persons, that were Protestants, in their respective offices and places. **Vol. III.**
Ann. C. A new Privy-Council is formed, consisting of George, Prince of Denmark, and 32 other persons. **1688-9.**
Feb. 14. Mr. D'auverquerque is made Master of the Horse to the King; Marshal de Schomberg, Master of the Ordnance; **1688-9.**
Reg. 1. Ralph, Lord Montague, Master of the Wardrobe; Mr. Zuylewstein Master of the Robes; Henry, Bishop of London, Dean of the Chapel; the Lord Lovelace Captain of the Band of Gentlemen Pensioners; the Duke of Ormond, the Earl of Oxford, the Lords Mordaunt, Lumley, and Churchill, and Mr. Sidney, Gentlemen of the King's Bed-Chamber; Charles Poulet, Earl of Wiltshire, Lord-Chamberlain to the Queen; John Howe, Esq; Vice-Chamberlain; Mr. Villiers, Master of the Horse; and the Countess of Derby first Lady of the Bed-Chamber, and Groom of the Stole. **14.**
20. The Great Seal being offered to the Earl of Nottingham, and then to the Marquis of Halifax, and they excusing themselves, it is given in commission to Sir John Maynard, Anthony Kek, and William Rawlinson, Esqs; **1688-9.**
 Admiral Herbert, the Earl of Carbery, Sir Michael Wharton, Sir Thomas Lee, Sir John Chicheley, Sir John Lowther, and Mr. Sacheverell, are made Commissioners of the Admiralty. And
 The Lords Mordaunt, Delamere, Godolphin, Mr. Hampden, and Sir Henry Capel, Commissioners of the Treasury.
 The Earl of Nottingham accepts, at last, of the place of one of the Principal Secretaries of State.
 The King asks the Privy-Council, Whether the Convention might be legally turned into a Parliament? To which the majority agrees. **p. 41**
 A bill being passed, to remove and prevent all questions and disputes concerning the assembling and sitting of the present Parliament, the Convention is changed into a Parliament. **p. 41**
Feb. 23. Some Members, being discontented thereat, retire into the Country.
26. The question is put, in the House of Commons, Whether the revenue was expired by the vacancy of the Throne? and carried in the affirmative.
27. The King acquaints the House of Commons with the certain news of King James's having sailed from Breff for Ireland; whereupon they unanimously vote, To stand by the King with their lives and fortunes; and present him an address.
28. A bill is brought in, for removing all Papists, or reputed Papists, from the Cities of London and Westminster: And Sir William Waller is ordered to secure them.
 The King sends a message to the Commons, to let them know, That he would agree either to the regulating, or taking away of hearth-money; and they present to him an address of thanks.
Mar. 5. The Members of the House of Commons take the oath of fealty; but, in the Upper House, it is taken by not above ninety Temporal Lords, and of the Spiritual, only by the Archbishop of York, and the Bishops of London, Lincoln, Bristol, Winchester, Rochester, Llandaff, St. Asaph, Carlisle, and St. David's. **p. 43**
 The Royal Scotch regiment of horse, and above 500 of Dunbarton's regiment desert, and march towards Scotland, but they are brought back, and sent to Holland; and an act is made for punishing officers and soldiers, who should mutiny, or desert.
12. King James lands in Ireland with about 1800 men. **p. 53**
16. The Royal assent is given to, An act for empowering his Majesty to apprehend and detain such persons, as he shall Numb. 113. VOL. IV.
- find just cause to suspect are conspiring against the Government: And to another, For annulling the attainder of *Ann. C.* William, Lord Russell. **1688-9.**
 King William is inclinable to favour the Dissenters, and desired, That all Protestants, of what denomination soever, might be indifferently admitted to offices and employments; accordingly, a bill is prepared for that purpose, but does not pass. **p. 45**
 Episcopacy is abolished in Scotland. **p. 57**
 King William offers a free and general pardon, indemnity, and oblivion. **p. 54**
 The King gives the Royal assent to, 1. An act for establishing the Coronation-oath. 2. An act for the naturalization of George, Prince of Denmark; 3. For naturalizing Count Schomberg, &c. **Apr. 9.**
 King William and Queen Mary are crowned at Westminster, by Henry, Bishop of London. **p. 45**
 And they are proclaimed in Scotland, on the very same day. **11.**
 The House of Commons congratulate the King and Queen upon their Coronation. **12.**
 The English Protestants, in the North of Ireland, declare for King William, and stand upon their defence: Mr. George Walker, heading them, retires to Londonderry. **p. 77, &c.**
 Colonel Lundee calls a Council of war, in which a resolution is taken to deliver up that place to the late King James, who accordingly advances before the walls; but the inhabitants, being against surrendering, chuse Mr. Walker and Major Baker for their Governors. **17.**
 The Lords and Commons present an address to the King, to thank him for his declaration, That he would maintain the Church of England, as by Law established; and to pray him to summon a Convocation. **19.**
 King James besieges Londonderry, but without success. The besieged send to King William for speedy assistance. **20.**
p. 80
 These following acts are passed; 1. For empowering his Majesty to apprehend and detain such persons as were suspected to be conspiring against the Government. 2. For the abrogating of the oaths of supremacy and allegiance, and appointing others. 3. For removing Papists, and suspected Papists, from London and Westminster, and ten miles from the same. 4. For taking away the revenue arising by hearth-money, &c. **24.**
p. 52
 The Commons address the King for a war against France. **p. 89**
 The late King James retires from the camp before Londonderry, to go and meet his Parliament at Dublin. **p. 81**
 King William issues out a declaration for the encouraging of French Protestants to transport themselves into this Kingdom; and another, prohibiting the importation of all sorts of French manufactures and commodities. **p. 89**
 The Commons vote the yearly sum of 1,200,000*l.* for the support of the Crown, and 600,000*l.* for the reduction of Ireland.
 An engagement happens between the English and French May 2. fleets in Bantry-Bay. **p. 91**
 A declaration of war against France is proclaimed. **p. 90**
 The Parliament of Ireland meets. **7.**
 Some difference happens between the two Houses of Parliament in England, about taxing. **9**
 The King gives the Royal assent, 1. To an act for disarming Papists. 2. For annulling the attainder of Algernon Sidney, &c. **11.**
 A bill is brought in the Irish Parliament, for repealing the act of settlement. **p. 86, 87.**
 And in the same, an act of attainder is passed, whereby were attainted 2 Archbishops, 1 Duke, 17 Earls, 7 Countesses, **12.**

- Ann. C.* tesses, 28 Viscounts, 2 Viscountesses, 7 Bishops, 18 Barons, 1689. 33 Barons, 51 Knights, 83 Clergymen, 2182 Esquires and Gentlemen.
12. The grand alliance between the Emperor, King William, and the States-General, is concluded at Vienna. p. 102
15. Bishop Burnet publishes a Pastoral Letter, wherein he maintains, among other things, that King William had come in by right of conquest.
- U. 15. The late Judges (Sir Richard Holloway, Bradbury, Pettit, and Powell) are questioned about the Duke of Devonshire's exorbitant fine of 30,000*l.*
- Sir John Holt is made Chief Justice of the King's-Bench, Sir William Dolben, Sir William Gregory, and Gyles Eyres, Esq; Justices of the same; Sir Henry Pollexfen, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas; Sir Robert Atkyns Chief Baron of the Exchequer; Sir Edward Nevil, Nicholas Lechmere, and John Turtin, Esq; Barons of the same; John Trebhard, Esq; Chief Justice of Chester; Sir George Treby, Attorney-General, and John Somers, Esq; Solicitor-General. p. 41
- The Commons having sent up to the Lords a bill, For declaring the rights and liberties of the Subject, and settling the Succession of the Crown, the Lords add a Proviso thereto, in favour of the House of Hanover. p. 55
24. The Royal assent is given to the toleration act; and to another for reverting the attainder of Mrs. Alicia Lisle, condemned in the late Reign, for harbouring some of the Duke of Monmouth's adherents. p. 68
26. John Grabme, Viscount Dundee, with a body of 6000 foot, and 100 horse, engages General Mackay at the head of 4000 foot, and 4 troops of horse and dragoons, near the Blair of Abol; and Dundee is slain. p. 68
30. A motion is made in the House of Lords for reverting the two judgments against Titus Oates; but it passes in the negative. A free conference passes between the Lords and Commons upon that point, on the 29th of July following, wherein the judgments are affirmed. Whereupon, the Lords address the King to pardon him; which he doth, and settles a pension upon him. p. 94
- June 6. Thirty men of war arrive from Holland, to act in conjunction with the English fleet.
- The severe judgment passed against Samuel Johnson, in the year 1686, is reversed; and the King gives him 1000*l.* in money, a pension of 300*l.* a year; and to his son a place of 100*l.* per ann. in the Custom-House.
- Several letters from King James, to divers persons in Great-Britain, are intercepted at Liverpool. p. 97
13. George, Duke of Gordon, surrenders Edinburgh Castle to King William's officer, Sir John Lanier.
22. The Royal assent is given to an act for giving the King an aid of 1*l.* in the pound, for one year; to another act, for reverting the attainder of Henry Cornish, Esq; &c.
- July 5. Three French men of war land about 800 Irish into Argyllshire from Carrickfergus.
22. An act for abolishing Episcopacy in Scotland receives the Royal assent.
24. The Princess Anne, of Denmark, is delivered of a son, named William, and created afterward Duke of Gloucester.
25. The Court of President and Council of the marches of Wales is taken away by Parliament.
30. Major-General Kirke throws relief into Londonderry, after it had been closely besieged 105 days, and when the inhabitants reckoned on two days life only. p. 83
- The Garrison of Inniskilling, commanded by Gustavus Hamilton, defeats a body of Irish under the command of General Maccarty, taking him prisoner, with all his artillery, arms, and baggage. p. 101
31. The siege of Londonderry is raised.
- Aug. 2. Pope Innocent the XIth, surnamed the Pratsant Pope, dies; and was succeeded, on the 6th of October following, by Cardinal Ottoboni, who took the name of Alexander VIII. p. 104
12. Frederic, Duke Schomberg, sets sail from Chester for Ireland, with about 10,000 men, and the next day arrives in Carrick-Fergus Bay. p. 99
20. An act is passed, for paying the States-General their charges for the King's expedition, amounting to 600,000*l.*
22. Duke Schomberg besieges Carrick-Fergus, which surrenders after a four days siege.
29. Mr. William Walker who so bravely defended Londonderry, waits upon King William, from whom he receives a present of 5000*l.*
- Sept. 25. Colonel Lloyd who commanded the Inniskillingers consisting in all of about 1000 horse and foot, defeats a body of 5000 Irish under the command of O Kelly, whom he makes prisoner, with 40 officers, and 300 men, having killed 700 more. p. 101
28. A conspiracy is discovered in Duke Schomberg's camp, carried on by the French Papists, who had lifted themselves in the regiments of the French Refugees in the English service. Six of them are executed, and 250 sent to Holland. p. 100
- The English army suffers extremely by a raging sickness of gripes and flux; so that, by the beginning of the following year, near two thirds of the army that had been transported over, were entirely lost.
- A Royal Commission is issued out, to Thomas Lamplugh, Archbishop of York, Henry Compton, Bishop of London, and 28 other Bishops and Divines, to review the Liturgy, and book of Canons, and to reform the Ecclesiastical Courts. p. 106
- Dr. Edward Stillingfleet is consecrated Bishop of Worcester, Dr. Simon Patrick, Bishop of Chichester, and Dr. Gilbert Ironside, Bishop of Bristol. p. 105
- Dr. William Sancroft, Archbishop of Canterbury, Dr. Robert Frampton, Bishop of Gloucester, Dr. Francis Turner Bishop of Ely, Dr. William Lloyd, Bishop of Norwich, Dr. Thomas Kenn, of Bath and Wells, and Dr. Thomas White of Peterborough, are suspended *ab officio*, for refusing to take the oaths. p. 106
- The Parliament meets; and the King in his speech demands large supplies, and recommends to them to dispatch a bill of indemnity. p. 111
- The Commons vote 1,200,000*l.* more, for carrying on the war in Ireland. p. 112
- They resolve, that the Earls of Peterborough and Salisbury should be impeached of High-treason, for departing from their allegiance, and being reconciled to the Church of Rome; and order some others to be imprisoned on the same account. p. 113
- Edmund Ludlow, one of King Charles the First's Judges, who stood attainted of High-treason, being come over to England, the Commons resolve to address the King to issue out a proclamation for apprehending him; a proclamation is accordingly published, on the 14th, but Ludlow was before that known to be arrived in Holland. p. 120
- The Commons also resolve, That a bill should be brought in for the forfeiture of the estate and honour of the late Chancellor George Lord Jeffreys. p. 113
- On the petition of Mr. Walker, the Commons vote to address the King to distribute 10,000*l.* among the widows and orphans of such as were slain and died in the siege of Londonderry, and among the Clergymen that were there. And, the next day, Mr. Walker being called in, the Speaker gave him the thanks of the House, and desired him to thank all those who had served under him at the siege of Londonderry. p. 118
- The Convocation meets, the Bishop of London, President; and the Lower-House chuses Dr. William Jane Prolocutor, in opposition to Dr. Tillston; being resolved to oppose the intended union with the Dissenters. p. 109
- The Royal Commission above-mentioned being found defective, their Majesties issue out a new one, and the King sends a message to the Convocation. p. 110
- Both Houses present an address to the King. Dec. 15. p. 110
- The Royal assent is given, to an act granting to their Majesties an aid of two shillings in the pound, for one year, and to an act for declaring the rates. p. 110
- Edward Lord Griffin is committed to the Tower for sending intelligence to King James, &c. in France, but afterwards is admitted to bail. p. 111
- Richard Graham, Viscount Preston, in Scotland, having offered a patent to the House of Lords, from King James after his abdication, creating him a Baron of England; is committed to the Tower, but upon his submission he is discharged.
- A Committee is appointed to enquire, who had advised the issuing of *Quo Warranto's* against Corporations. p. 118
- Debates in the House of Commons, about excluding from that House all persons having places at Court, or any dependence upon the King. p. 116
- The Commons address the King, to make a provision for the Prince and Princess of Denmark of 50,000*l.* a year. p. 116
- An act for an additional aid of twelve pence in the pound for one year; and another, for charging and collecting the duties upon coffee, tea, and chocolate, receive the Royal assent, &c. p. 119
- The Parliament is prorogued to the 2d of April. p. 120
- But, before that, it is dissolved by proclamation; and another is summoned to meet the 20th of March. p. 119, Reg. 2.
- William Cheney, Esq; Sir John Knatchbull, Bart. and Sir William Pulney, Kt. are made Commissioners of the Privy-Seal. p. 19
- The Count de Lauzun, and the Marquis de Lery, land in Ireland, with 5000 French. p. 19
- Sir John Louthber, Bart. Richard Hampden, Esq; Chancellor of the Exchequer, Thomas Pelham, Esq; and Sir Stephen Fox, are appointed Commissioners of the Treasury. p. 19
- The second Parliament of King William and Queen Mary meets, and the Commons chuse Sir John Trevor for their Speaker. The King, in his speech, recommends, among other things, an union with Scotland. p. 126

Ann. C. Sir *Claudefly Shovel* destroys, in *Dublin-bay*, the only frig-
1690. gate King *James* had.
April 18. The Royal assent is given to the following acts. 1. For
23. granting to their Majesties, for their lives, and the life of
the survivor of them, certain impositions upon beer, ale, &c.
2. For raising money by a poll, and other ways, towards
the reducing of *Ireland*, and prosecuting the war against
May 2. *France*. And for granting to their Majesties a subsidy of
tonnage and poundage, &c. p. 128, &c.
12. *Charlemont* in *Ireland* surrenders to the *English*.
20. The King gives the Royal assent, to an act for the ex-
ercise of the Government by her Majesty during his Ma-
jesty's absence: To an act for reverting the judgment in a
Quo Warranto against the City of *London*, and for restoring
23. that City to its ancient rights and privileges: And to an
act of indemnity and free pardon; out of which were ex-
pected, *William Marquis of Powis*, *Robert Earl of Sunder-*
land, *Nathaniel [Crew] Bishop of Durham*, &c. and twenty-
eight others. p. 132
June 3. Then the Parliament is adjourned to the 7th of *July*.
Sir *John Trevor*, Sir *William Russell*, and Sir *George*
Hutchins, Knights, are sworn Commissioners for the Great
Seal of *England*.
4. King *William* sets out on his voyage for *Ireland*, on pur-
pose to drive King *James* again out of that Kingdom.
11. He embarks at *Higbake*, and arrives three days after in
14. the Bay of *Carrick-Fergus*, from whence he travels by land
to *Belfast*. p. 133
22. Encamps at *Loughbritland*, where he takes a particular
view of his army, consisting of 36,000 men.
In the mean time, King *James* sets out from *Dublin*, and
joins his forces at *Ardar*, from whence he comes and encamps
at *Dundalk*: He holds a Council of war, wherein it was de-
termined to repass the *Boyne*, and to weary out his enemies
forces by marches and countermarches. Both armies were
nearly equal.
30. King *William* marches beyond *Ardar*, and comes near
Drogheda: As he was viewing the posture of the enemy
who lay encamped on the other side of the *Boyne*, he re-
ceived a slight hurt on the shoulder, by a shot from a field
piece. p. 134
From The *French* fleet, consisting of 69 sail, beats the *English*
June 22. and *Dutch* fleets, off *Beachy-head*: For which *Edward Her-*
10 July 5. bert *Earl of Torrington* was afterwards brought to his trial.
p. 139
July 1. The *English* having passed over the *Boyne* near *Drogheda*,
a remarkable battle is fought on the banks of that river;
wherein King *James* is entirely defeated, with the loss of
above 1000 men, and on King *William's* side there fell a-
bout 400: Amongst the rest *Frederic Duke Schomberg*, and
Mr. *Walker* who had so bravely defended *Londonderry*.
p. 136
2. The same night King *James* came to *Dublin*, and the
next day set out for *Waterford*, where he embarked that
evening; and passing over into *France*, fixes his residence
at *St. Germain*. p. 138
3. The Duke of *Ormond* takes possession of *Dublin*, which
was abandoned by all the considerable Papists: And King
6. *William* comes to that City.
The *French*, after their victory, hover about upon the
coasts, as if they intended a descent, which throws the
Kingdom into a great consternation; but the standing forces
are put in a condition to oppose the enemy, the militia is
raised in the western parts, and the City of *London* offers to
raise and maintain a considerable body of troops besides their
own militia.
The Queen, moreover, orders twelve large ships to be
fitted out; and in order to man them, publishes a procla-
mation requiring all seamen and mariners to render them-
selves. The States also unanimously resolve to send a rein-
forcement of thirteen capital ships, and six frigates. p. 140,
141
And to strike a terror into the disaffected, a proclama-
tion is issued out against *Edward-Henry Lee*, *Earl of Lich-*
field, *Thomas Bruce*, *Earl of Aylesbury*, *Roger Palmer*, *Earl*
of Castlemain, and several others, abettors of the invasion.
p. 142
7. King *William* publishes a declaration assuring all country
farmers, labourers, citizens, tradesmen, artificers, &c. of
his protection. p. 145
14. *Drogheda* surrenders to him, as *Wexford* had done on
the 5th.
Part of his forces sit down before *Athlone*.
17. A hundred and fifteen *French* sail come into *Torbay*, and
22. landing 1000 men burn *Tynmouth*, but retire without doing
any further damage. p. 143
24. *Waterford* surrenders to King *William*, though it was de-
fended by a number of large cannons, and had a strong gar-
rison. p. 145
25. Lieutenant-General *Douglas* raises the siege of *Athlone*, the
place being found stronger than was expected. p. 146
Aug. 5. The *French* fleet sails away from *Torbay*.

King *William* sits down before *Limerick* with his whole *Ann. C.*
army; but the trenches are not opened till the 17th. 1690.
p. 147
9. Sir *Richard Haddock*, *Henry Killegrew*, Esq; and Sir
John Ashby are appointed joint Admirals, in the room of
the *Earl of Torrington* removed.
A large train of artillery and ammunition that was coming
11. to the besiegers before *Limerick*, is destroyed by Colonel
Sarsfield. p. 148
30. King *William* is forced to raise the siege of *Limerick*, af-
ter having had above 500 men killed, and 1000 wounded.
p. 149
Having appointed *Henry Lord Viscount Sidney*, *Thomas Sept. 5.*
Coomes, Esq; and Sir *Charles Porter*, Lords Justices of
Ireland; his Majesty embarks at *Waterford* for *England*,
and arrives the next day at *Kingsweston* near *Bristol*. p. 150
He comes from thence to *Kensington*, and, two days after,
10. returns to *London*, where he is received with all possible de-
monstrations of joy.
Major-General *Kirke* relieves *Bir*, besieged by *Sarsfield*. 16.
John *Churchill*, *Earl of Marlborough*, arrives before *Cork* 21.
with a strong squadron; and, being joined by the Duke of
Wirtemberg, and a detachment of 4000 foot, lays siege to
that town, which surrenders upon articles, the 28th.
At this siege, the Duke of *Grafton* being a volunteer, is mortally
wounded.
Next they advance to *Kingsale*, which surrenders on Oct. 1, 2.
the 15th. p. 151
The third Parliament of King *William* meets; and both 2.
Houses present congratulatory addresses. p. 159, &c. 6, 9.
The Commons vote the King a supply of 4,000,000 and 9.
upwards, for the maintenance of an army of 69,636 men,
for the entire reducing of *Ireland*, and carrying on a vigo-
rous war against *France*; and for other occasions.
The King appoints a new Privy-Council for *Ireland*, and Novemb.
constitutes several judges there.
A proclamation is issued out, forbidding all their Majesties Dec. 2.
subjects of *Ireland* to use any trade with *France*, or to hold
any correspondence or communication with the *French*
King, or his subjects.
The Royal assent is given, to an act for granting to their 20.
Majesties certain impositions upon all *East-India* goods,
and wrought silk: To another, For the continuance of
several duties upon wines, vinegar, and tobacco; and to
another, For paving and cleansing the streets in *London*
and *Westminster*. p. 161
The Commons vote a supply of 570,000 *l.* for building 24.
17 third-rate ships of 60 guns a-piece.
Henry, Lord Viscount *Sidney*, is constituted one of the 26.
Principal Secretaries of State.
Sir *Richard Graham*, Viscount *Preston*, *John Ashton*, 31.
and *Edmund Elliot*, Gent. are taken over-against *Graunsford*,
in a smack they had hired to carry them over to *France*,
with treasonable papers, instructions, and bills, having
conspired to raise a rebellion. p. 166
King *William* having passed the bills of supply, and 1690-91.
several other acts, acquaints the Parliament, that he was Jan. 5.
going to the Congress in *Holland*, and directs them to ad-
journ themselves to the 31st of *March*. p. 163
His Majesty embarks for *Holland*, attended by many 16.
persons of quality, and lands at *Orange-Polder*, after hav-
ing very narrowly escaped being drowned; for he was
18 hours together exposed to the injuries of the air and
cold, and to the mercy of the sea, in a thallop, which he
got into on the coast of *Holland*.
The Lord *Preston*, *John Ashton*, and *Edmund Elliot*, are 16.
arraigned at the *Old-Bailey*; and the Lord *Preston* is found
guilty; as is also Mr. *Ashton*; but *Elliot* is never brought 19.
to his trial: *J. Ashton* was executed at *Tyburn*, the 28th,
and the Lord *Preston* reprieved.
A most famous Congress is held at the *Hague*; at which
were present King *William*, the Electors of *Bavaria* and
Brandenburgh, the Dukes of *Lunenburgh*, *Zell*, and *Welfem-*
buttel; a very great number of other Princes, and eminent
persons, Ambassadors, and foreign Ministers; who all
solemnly protest, That they would never break off their
union, nor make any peace with *Lewis XIV.*, till he had
restored to each party concerned what he had taken, since
the peace of *Munster*, &c. p. 164
Pope *Alexander VIII.* dies, having sat 15 months and 30.
22 days, and was succeeded, on the 12th of *July* follow-
ing, by Cardinal *Pignatelli*, who took the name of *Inno-*
cent XII.
Dr. *William Sanerost*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, Dr. Feb. 1.
Thomas Kenn, Bishop of *Bath and Wells*, Dr. *Francis*
Turner, Bishop of *Ely*, Dr. *Robert Frampton*, Bishop of
Gloucester, Dr. *Thomas White*, Bishop of *Peterborough*, and
Dr. *William Lloyd*, Bishop of *Norwich*, are deprived, for
not taking the oaths to King *William* and Queen *Mary*.
p. 172
A proclamation is issued out, for apprehending Dr. *Francis* 5.
Turner, Bishop of *Ely*, *William Penn*, and *James Graham*, Reg. 3.
Esq;

- Ann. C.* Elq; for corresponding with the *French*, and endeavouring
1690-1. to procure an invasion of this Kingdom.
- Mar. 12.* King *William* sets out from the *Hague* or the *Nether-*
1691. *lands*.
30. He puts himself at the head of the Confederate army, in
order to go and relieve *Mons*, besieged by King *Lewis XIV*,
in person; but it had surrendered before the Confederates
arrived. p. 166
- April 12.* Thereupon, King *William* returns to the *Hague*, and
embarking for *England*, arrives at *Whitehall* the 13th, in
the evening, after a very quick passage. p. 174
- May 1.* He sets out for *Holland* again, and embarking at *Har-*
wich the 2d, arrives on the 3d at *Orange-Polder*. p. 173
16. Dr. *John Tillotson* is elected Archbishop of *Canterbury*,
and consecrated on the 31st following. p. 174
- June 8,* *Ballymore* in *Ireland* is invested by General *Gedart Ginckle*,
9. and surrenders the next day. p. 174
20. *Athlone* is besieged by the same brave General, and after
a stout resistance, taken by storm.
- July 1.* Dr. *Simon Patrick*, translated from *Chichester* to *Ely*, is
2. confirmed.
8. Dr. *John Sharpe*, Archbishop of *York*, Dr. *John Moor*,
Bishop of *Norwich*, Dr. *Edward Fowler*, Bishop of *Glouc-*
ester, and Dr. *Richard Cumberland*, Bishop of *Peterborough*,
are consecrated. p. 173
13. The battle of *Agbrim* in *Ireland* is fought; wherein *St.*
Ruth the *French* General being killed, the *Irish* are defeat-
ed, with the loss of above 4000 men, and General *Ginckle*
obtains a complete victory: On the side of the *English*,
there were about 700 killed, and as many wounded. p. 177
25. *Galloway* surrenders to the *English*. p. 179
- In the mean time, King *William* having put himself at
the head of the Confederate army, disappoints Marshal *de*
Beaufort in his attempt upon *Liege*. p. 182, &c.
- Aug. 14.* *Richard Talbot*, Earl of *Tyrconnel*, dies of grief at *Limerick*.
22. General *Ginckle* passes the *Shannon*, and three days after,
the whole *English* army invests *Limerick*. p. 179
30. Dr. *Richard Kidder*, Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells*, Dr.
Robert Grove, Bishop of *Chichester*, and Dr. *John Hall*,
Bishop of *Bristol*, are consecrated. p. 173
- Sept. 3.* The Major-Generals, *Kirke*, *Douglas*, and *Mackay*, are
made Lieutenant-Generals, and Brigadier *Trelawney*, Major-
General.
- A design is formed by *Bartholomew de Liniers* Sieur *de*
Grandvaux, and ——— *Dumont*, to assassinate King *Wil-*
liam in the *Netherlands*.
- King *William* having endeavoured in vain to bring the
French General, the Marshal *de Luxembourg*, to an en-
gagement, blows up the fortifications of *Beaumont*, a place
he had made himself master of, and then leaves his camp,
to go and divert himself at *La*. p. 183
9. Two days after his departure, the Duke *de Luxembourg*,
encouraged by his absence, and by a motion the Confede-
rates had made, falls upon their rear with his choice troops,
and puts them into confusion, killing about 1000 of them
(and amongst them some persons of great distinction) with
the loss of half that number.
15. *Sligo* in *Ireland* is taken by the *English*.
Oct. 3. *Limerick* surrenders, with the *Cattles of Refs* and *Clare*,
and all other places and castles that remained in the hands
of the *Irish*, which puts an end to the war in *Ireland*. p. 184
9. King *William* sails from *Holland*, and the next day lands
at *Margate*; from whence he immediately comes to *Ken-*
sington. p. 188
22. The Parliament meets, and the King, in his speech, tells
them, that there was a necessity of maintaining an army
of 65,000 men, besides a strong fleet. p. 189
- Both Houses address the King, and assure him, that they
would assist him to the utmost of their power in carrying
on a vigorous war against *France*.
- Accordingly they grant him supplies, amounting to
3,111,774 *l.*
25. Dr. *Thomas Tenison* is nominated Bishop of *Lincoln*,
on the death of Dr. *Thomas Barlow*. p. 193
26. A thanksgiving is observed for his Majesty's safe return,
and the reduction of *Ireland*, whereby he was established in
the full possession of the three Kingdoms.
- Dec. 24.* The Royal assent is given to the following acts: 1. For
granting to their Majesties certain impositions upon beer,
ale, &c. for one year: 2. For abrogating the oath of *Supre-*
macy in *Ireland*, and appointing other oaths: 3. For
the better ascertaining the tithes of hemp and flax. p. 193
- This year, the Queen encouraged the setting up of a
linen manufacture in *England* and *Ireland*.
- 1691-2. The House of Commons lend their thanks to General
Ginckle, and to the Officers who, under him, had con-
tributed to the reduction of *Ireland*, for the great services
they had thereby performed to their Majesties and these
Kingdoms. p. 181
- Jan. 4.* A free conference is managed between the Lords and
5, &c. Commons, concerning the bill for regulating trials in cases
of High-treason. p. 104
- The honourable *Robert Boyle*, Elq; dies. p. 238 *Ann. C.*
- King *William* injoins by a proclamation, that the laws 1691-2.
against blasphemy, profane swearing and cursing, drun-
kenness, lewdness, and profanation of the Lord's-day,
should be put in execution. Queen *Mary* had, on the 9th
of *July* before, issued out a proclamation to the same pur-
pose. And these gave rise to the Societies for the Reforma-
tion of Manners.
- The Commons address the King, to dissolve the then *Feb. 10.*
East-India Company. *Reg. 4.*
- His Majesty gives the Royal assent, to a poll-bill; to an
act for the better explanation and supplying the defects of
the former laws for the better settlement of the poor; to
an act for the better repairing and amending the high-ways;
and for settling the rates of carriage.
- Then he makes a speech, wherein he acquaints both
Houses with his intentions of going beyond sea, and directs
them to adjourn to the 12th of *April*.
- Thomas* Earl of *Pembroke* is constituted Lord Privy-Seal, *March 1.*
and *Charles* Lord *Cornwallis* is made one of the Commis-
sioners of the Admiralty in his room. p. 193
- Henry* Lord Viscount *Sidney*, one of the principal Secre-
taries of State, is appointed Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*.
- King *William* embarks for *Holland*, where he arrives
the next day. p. 196
- Catharine*, Queen-Dowager of King *Charles II*, having
committed the care of her affairs to the Earl of *Feverham*,
sets out for her native country *Portugal*, by the way of
France, to spend there the remainder of her days.
- A plot is carried on by Colonel *Parker*, *Lunt*, and
other disaffected persons, for invading *England*. p. 197
- King *James* sends a letter to several Lords, and others
of his late Privy-Council, informing them of his Queen's
being with child, and requiring such of them as could
possibly come, to pay their attendance at *St. Germain's*, to
be witnesses of her labour. She is said to have been deli-
vered of a daughter.
- Previous to the intended invasion, King *James* publishes
a declaration; and, shortly after, comes from *Paris* to *La*
Hague, with a considerable army of *English*, *Scots*, *Irish*,
and *French*, ready to embark to *England*. p. 197
- But, to disappoint the enemy's designs, Queen *Mary*,
gives orders for halting out the fleet, and arming the mi-
litia; countermands some forces designed for *Flanders*,
which, with other troops remaining in the Kingdom, did
afterwards form a camp near *Portsmouth*; issues out a pro-
clamation to command all Papists forthwith to depart from
London and *Westminster*; and another proclamation for ap-
prehending the Earls of *Scarfsdale*, *Lichfield*, *Middleton*,
Dunmore, &c. p. 200
- Sir *George Treby*, Attorney-General, is sworn Chief-
Justice of the *Common-Plas*; and Sir *John Simes* is con-
stituted Attorney-General, and *Thomas Trevor*, Elq; Solli-
citor-General. p. 193
- The Officers of the fleet present a loyal address to the
Queen, wherein they assure her of their resolution to ven-
ture their lives in the defence of her undoubted rights, and
the liberty and religion of their Country.
- The *English* fleet is joined by that of the *Dutch*. p. 201
- The *English* and *Dutch* fleets thus united, under the
command of Admiral *Ruffel*, are engaged by the *French*
fleet under Admiral *Tourville*: The *French* are entirely de-
feated, and driven to their own coasts; and at *Cherbourg*,
La Hague, &c. no less than 21 of their largest men of
war are burnt and destroyed; among the rest, the Royal
Sun, being the Admiral's ship, of 104 guns. On the side
of the *English*, Rear-Admiral *Garter* and Captain *Haylings*
are killed.
- A dreadful earthquake happens at *Jamaica*, whereby *June 7.*
Port Royal is almost entirely ruined.
- A sham-plot, contrived by one *Robert Young* and *Steph-*
phen Blackhead, against the Earls of *Salisbury* and *Marl-*
borough, Dr. *Sprat* Bishop of *Rockyester*, and others, is dis-
covered. p. 218
- King *William* advances, with the Confederate army, to
the relief of *Namur*, besieged by King *Lewis XIV*, in per-
son, but doth not succeed. p. 206
- Troops are embarked at *Portsmouth*, on purpose to retri-
bute the late intended *French* invasion: A few days after
they return back to *England*, for reasons unknown. p. 205
- The battle of *Steenkirk* is fought, between the Confede-
rates commanded by King *William* in person, and the
French by the Duke of *Luxembourg*. The Confederates
are forced to retreat, with the loss of Lieutenant-General
Mackay, Sir *John Lenier*, Sir *Robert Douglas*, the Earl of
Angus; above 2000 men killed, and 3000 wounded or
made prisoners. Of the *French* were killed, the Prince of
Turenne, with 2000 soldiers, and near as many wounded.
p. 208
- The plot for murdering King *William* being carried on *Aug. 3.*
this year by *Grandvaux*, and *Dumont*, and another associate
named *Leifdale*; *Grandvaux* is discovered, and taken, and
being

Ann. C. being tried and found guilty, is hanged, drawn and quartered.
 1692. At his death, he accused the Marquifs of *Barbefeux*, and even *Lewis XIV.* himfelf, of being privy to the defign.

p. 209

Le Chevalier de Millevois, one of the Elector of *Bavaria's* domeftics, is hanged for giving the *French* intelligence of King *William's* motions.

15. *Amburn* in *Dauphiné* is taken by the Duke of *Savoy*; who is prevailed upon by King *William* to reftore the *Fauvois* to their liberties.

p. 214

Sept. 8. An earthquake happens in *England*, which was alfo felt on feveral parts of the Continent.

p. 217

27. King *William* returns to *Leu*, leaving the command of the Confederate army to the Elector of *Bavaria*.

p. 219

Oct. 28. He lands at *Yarmouth* from *Holland*, and arrives at *Kenfington* two days after.

The Parliament in *Ireland* makes an act, for recognition of their Majefties undoubted title to the Crown of that Kingdom.

p. 218

Nov. 4. The Parliament meets; and the King mentions, in his fpeech, that it was abfolutely neceffary to maintain as great a force at fea and land, as the year before; and that he intended a defcent on *France*.

p. 219

11. The *Negroes* in *Barbadoes* confpire to deftroy their Mafter the *Englifh*, for which many of them are executed.

About this time there was a great famine in *France*.

p. 244

The Commons return their thanks to Admiral *Ruffel*, for his great conduct and courage in the late victory at fea.

p. 220

15. They vote about 5,000,000 for the charges of the war the enfuing year.

Dec. 9. Captain *Richard Hill*, in company with *Charles Lord Mohun*, kills *William Mountford*, a player; for which the Lord *Mohun* was tried by his Peers, on the 31ft of *January* following, &c. and acquitted.

p. 232

30. Sir *John Trevor*, Speaker of the Houfe of Commons, and firft Commiffioner of the Great Seal, is made Mafter of the Rolls, in the room of *Henry Poule* Esq; deceased.

p. 236

1692-3. This year the Duke of *Hanover* is created Elector of *Brunfwick*, and Great-Marfhal of the Empire.

p. 217

Jan. 20. An act is paffed for granting to his Majefty four fhillings in the pound upon land, to be raifed in one year, which was the firft time fo great a charge was ever laid upon lands.

21. A Pamphlet intitled *King William and Queen Mary Conquerors*, and Bifhop *Burnet's* Paftoral Letter, wherein the fame notion of Conqueft was recommended, are ordered by the Houfe of Commons to be burnt.

26. The King paffes an act for certain rates and duties of excife upon beer, ale, &c. but he refufes the Royal affent to a bill for the frequent calling and meeting of Parliaments.

Admiral *Ruffel* is laid afide, and the chief command of the fleet is put into the hands of *Henry Killgrew*, Esq; Sir *Ralph Delaval*, and Sir *Cloudesly Shovel*.

p. 235

Feb. 8. *George Rooke* Esq; is appointed Vice-Admiral of the Red; *George Lord Berkley* Vice-Admiral of the Blue; Colonel *Matthew Aylmer* Rear-Admiral of the Red; and Captain *David Mitchel* Rear-Admiral of the Blue.

p. 236

Reg. 5. King *William* comes to *Portsmouth*, in order to fee the men of war at *Spithead*, and confers the honour of knight-hood on *George Rooke* Esq;

p. 237

Mar. 14. After having given the Royal affent to feveral bills, his Majefty thanks the Houfe of Commons for the fupplies they had given him, and promifes, they fhould be applied to fuch fervices as might be for the honour and intereft of *England*. Then the Parliament is prorogued to the 2d of *May*.

23. Sir *John Somers* Attorney-General, is fworn Lord-Keeper of the Great Seal; and Sir *John Trenchard* one of the principal Secretaries of State.

p. 237

Sir *John Lowther*, Bart. *Henry Priestman*, Esq; *Anthony Lord Vifcount Falkland*, *Robert Aulten*, Esq; Sir *Robert Rich*, Bart. *Henry Killgrew* Esq; and Sir *Ralph Delaval*, Knights, are appointed Commiffioners of the Admiralty.

And *Edward Ruffel*, Esq; Treasurer of their Majefties Chamber.

24. King *William* goes from *Kenfington* to *Harwich* in his way to *Holland*, but the winds being contrary, he returns home the 28th.

p. 238

31. He embarks at *Gravefend*, and on the 2d of *April* arrives at the *Hague*, from whence he goes to *Leu*. Six hundred Proteftant families, who were come from *Switzerland*, are permitted to go and fettle in *Ireland*.

30. *Edward Ward* Esq; is appointed Attorney-General.

April. Sir *Francis Wheeler*, Commander of the *Englifh* fleet in *America*, makes a defcent on *Martinico*, and deftroys many houfes and plantations.

May 21. The *French* take *Heidelberg*, and entirely deftroy it, as they had before deftroyed *Spire*, *Manheim*, *Frankendale*, and other towns in the *Palatinate*.

p. 241

The Imperial *Huffars* meet with a *French* party, and cut *Ann. C.* them all in pieces, except two; who are fent back to the 1693. *French* army, to let them know, it was becaufe they had June 3. burnt *Heidelberg*, and maffacred the inhabitants.

Admiral *Rooke*, with twenty-three men of war; having under his convoy about four hundred fail of Merchant-fhips bound for the *Mediterranean*, is attacked, off Cape *St. Vincent*, by the whole *French* fleet confifting of 80 fail under the command of Admiral *Tourville*; and eleven *Englifh* and *Dutch* men of war, with above 80 merchant-fhips, were taken or deftroyed by the *French*.

p. 242

Henry Lord Capel, Sir *Cyril Wych*, and *William Dun-July 7.* comb Elq; are conftituted Lords Juftices of *Ireland*.

And the Lord Vifcount *Sidney* is made Mafter of the Ordnance.

p. 247

The Confederate army commanded by King *William*, is defeated by the *French* under the command of the Duke of *Luxemburg*, at *Landen*. *Count de Salins*, the *Dutch* General, had his leg shot off by a cannon-ball, and died fhortly after; and the Duke of *Orinda* was wounded and taken prifoner. On the other fide, *James Fitz-James*, Duke of *Berwick*, was taken prifoner. The Confederates loft in all about 7000 men; and the *French* double that number, with at leaft 2000 officers killed or wounded. King *William* behaved with great bravery, and efaped no lefs than three mufquet-fhots; one through his peruke, which deafened him for fome time; another through the fleeve of his coat, and a third which carried off the knot of his fcarf, and left a fmall contufion on his fide.

p. 238, &c.

The *French* commanded by M. de *Catinat*, defeat the Sept. 24. Confederates under the command of the Duke of *Savoy* and Prince *Eugene*, at *Marfaglia* near *Turin*. *Charles Duke Schomberg* who commanded the *Britifh* troops, being mortally wounded and taken prifoner, dies fhortly after. Of the Confederates there fell 7 or 8000 men; and more on the *French* fide. This was the firft battle where the foot charged with bayonets at the end of their loaded mufkets, to which stratagem the fuccels of the *French* in this battle was attributed.

p. 241

King *William* comes to the *Hague*, and prevails upon Oct. 7. the States to augment their land-forces with 15,000 men, and their navy with feveral fhips.

p. 247

His Majefty embarks for *England*, and lands at *Harwich* the next day, and arrives at *Kenfington* the day following.

A proclamation is publifhed for a thanksgiving on the Nov. 2. 26th day of *November*, throughout *England*.

Admiral *Ruffel* is appointed again Commander of the fleet.

p. 252

The Parliament meets; and the King in his fpeech acquaints them with the neceffity of increafing our forces, both by fea and land.

p. 247

St. Maloes is bombarded by a fquadron of men of war, commanded by Captain *Bentiv.*

p. 252

Dr. *William Sancroft*, Archbifhop of *Canterbury*, dies, in the 77th year of his age.

Henry de Ruigny, Lord Vifcount *Galloway*, is appointed Dec. 5. Commander of the *Britifh* forces in *Piedmont*, commanded by the late Duke *Schomberg*.

The *French* try, in vain, to obtain a peace, and make propofals.

p. 244

The Commons vote above 5,000,000 for the charges of the enfuing year, and refolve to augment the *Englifh* forces to 83,000 men and upwards.

p. 249

Colonel *Francis Nicholfon* is appointed Governor of *Maryland*, in the room of Colonel *Copley*, deceased.

p. 222

Prince *Lewis of Baden*, arrives in *England*.

p. 31

The Commons refolve, That all the fubjects of *England* have equal right to trade to the *East-Indies*, unlefs prohibited by act of Parliament; and this gives occafion to the erecting of a new *East-India* Company.

p. 250

His Majefty gives the Royal affent, to an act for granting him an aid of 4s. in the pound, for one year, for carrying on a vigorous war againft *France*; and to another act, for repeal of a claufe in the ftatute 34 and 35 *Henry VIII.* by which Juftices in *Wales* were limited to 8 in each county.

But he refufes again the Royal affent, to a bill touching free and impartial proceedings in Parliament; which the Commons took fo ill, that they refolved the next day, That whoever advifed the King not to give the Royal affent to that act, was an enemy to their Majefties and the Kingdom.

p. 250

The Earl of *Bellamont* having prefented to the Commons articles of impeachment againft *Thomas*, Lord *Coningby*, and Sir *Charles Porter*, two of the late Lords Juftices of *Ireland*, the Commons, after feveral debates, agree, That they faw no reafon to ground an impeachment againft them; upon which they are difcharged.

p. 250

A fund of 140,000*l.* per annum is fettled, for raifing money by way of lottery.

p. 250

And, among other means to raife a fufficient fupply, the Commons lay a duty upon leather, fcap, wine, the ton-

nage

- Ann. C. nage of all ships and vessels; and also upon hackney and
1693-4. stage-coaches, and upon paper and parchment; and finally
grant a poll-tax. p. 250
- R. 5. C. The Commissioners for taking the public accounts hav-
ing discovered, that *Anthony*, Lord Falkland, had begged
and received of the King 2000*l.* contrary to the ordinary
method of issuing and bestowing the King's money; the
House of Commons, of which he was a Member, resolve,
that he was guilty of a high misdemeanor and breach of
trust, and order him to be sent to the Tower. p. 251
19. Sir Francis Wheeler, with three men of war, and several
merchant-ships, are cast away, in a storm, on the eastward
of Gibraltar. p. 252
- Mar. 4. Charles Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury, is made one of the
Principal Secretaries of State, in the room of Daniel Finch,
Earl of Nottingham, removed.
And the Commission of Lieutenancy of the City of Lon-
don is altered.
23. The following bills receive the Royal assent: 1. An act
for granting to their Majesties certain rates and duties upon
salt, and upon beer, ale, &c. 2. An act for relief of the
orphans, and other creditors in the City of London. 3. An
act for the explaining, and for the more effectual execu-
tion of a former act for the relief of poor prisoners, &c.
1694. 4. An act for raising money by a poll, payable quarterly,
for one year. 5. An act for granting to their Majesties
several duties upon vellum, parchment, and paper, for
four years, towards carrying on the war against France.
25. 6. An act for licensing and regulating hackney-coaches,
and stage-coaches, &c.
- The Parliament is adjourned to the 18th day of September
following. p. 251
- Edward Russell, Esq; Sir John Lwother, Bart. Henry
Priefman, and Robert Austin, Esqs; Sir Robert Rich, Bart.
and Sir George Rooke, and Sir John Haulbon, Kts, are ap-
pointed Lords of the Admiralty. p. 253
- May 2. Charles Mountague, Esq; is constituted Chancellor and
Under-Treasurer of the Exchequer, and one of the Com-
missioners of the Treasury, jointly with Sidney, Lord Go-
dolpin, Sir Stephen Fox, and Sir William Trumbal, Knights,
and John Smith, Esq;
6. King William embarks at Margate, and lands the next
day at Hook near the Briel.
18. Admiral Russell destroys, in Bertram-Bay, 35 French
merchant-ships, and a man of war with two shallops, laden
with corn and bread, for the army in Flanders.
- June 3. The Duke of Savoy, at the instance of England and
Holland, issues a declaration, allowing the *Vaudais* the free
exercise of their Religion.
- From May 29, to June 15. A design having been formed to destroy the harbour of
Brest, a fleet of 37 English ships, of all sorts, and 19 Dutch,
commanded in chief by *Percegrine Osborne*, Marquis of
Casermarthen, having on board a large body of forces, un-
der the command of Lieutenant-General *Talmash*, are
employed in that expedition: They land about 600 men,
with great difficulty; but they found such batteries, in-
trenchments, and mighty preparations, that most of them
were killed, or drowned, in attempting to retreat, or taken
prisoners. About 400 sailors were killed, or otherwise de-
stroyed; and, of the land-forces, 700 men. General
Talmash himself was mortally wounded, and died at his
return to *Portsmouth*.
- Admiral Russell goes, with a large squadron, into the
Mediterranean, which keeps all those parts in awe, and stops
the conquests of the French in *Catalonia*. p. 253, 256
- June 8. The draught of a Charter for the Corporation of the
Bank of England, is approved and signed by Queen Mary.
- July 12. James, Lord Berkley, bombards *Dieppe*, and *Havre de*
16. *Grace*; both which places were almost destroyed, and two
18. French men of war at *Havre* were burnt: From thence he
sails towards *La Hogue* and *Cherbourg*, and keeps those coasts
in continual alarms. p. 254
- The Jacobites plot in *Lancashire*, and other parts of the
Kingdom; Colonel John Parker, one of their most con-
siderable and active leaders, being discovered, is committed
to the Tower; but he escapes, though a proclamation was
published, with a large reward for taking him again.—
14. Several other persons are imprisoned. p. 258
- Sept. 5. A fire happens at *Warwick*, which burns down the great
Church, and most part of the Town.
6. Sir Cloudesly Shovel being employed to destroy *Dunkirk*, if
possible, fires a machine near the Mole-head there, but the
spring-tides being spent, he is forced to quit that place,
without having done it any considerable damage. p. 255
16. Next, he comes before *Calais*, and bombards it.
18. The Allies take *Huy*, and the Castle surrenders the 27th
following. p. 256
- Nov. 8. King William embarks for England, and lands at *Mar-*
gate the next day. p. 259
12. The Parliament meets, it being the sixth session of this
Parliament; and the King observes, in his speech, that
this year had put a stop to the progress of the French arms, Ann. C.
and recommends to their consideration the preparing some 1694.
good bill for the encouragement of the seamen.
- Dr. John Tillotson, Archbishop of Canterbury, the best 22.
Preacher that England ever produced, dies at *Lambeth*, in
the 65th year of his age. p. 260
- The Commons vote a supply of 4,700,000*l.* and up- 30.
wards, for the maintenance of the sea and land forces for
the year ensuing. p. 259
- Queen Mary is taken ill of the small-pox at *Kenington*. Dec. 21.
King William gives the Royal assent, to an act for grant-
ing to their Majesties a subsidy of tonnage and poundage,
and other sums of money, payable upon Merchandizes ex-
ported and imported: And, to an act for the frequent meet-
ing and calling of Parliament. Which last he had refused
before to pass. p. 260
- Queen Mary dies, in the 33d year of her age. 28.
The Lords and Commons present to the King addresses
of condolence upon the Queen's death; which are followed
by others of the like nature from most parts of the King-
dom. p. 264
- Dr. Thomas Tennison is translated from the Bishopric of 1694-5.
Lincoln to the Archbishopric of *Canterbury*. p. 260 Jan. 16.
- Some Popish Gentlemen of *Lancashire*, who had been February,
tried at *Manchester* for conspiring against the Government,
and acquitted for want of evidence against them, complain
to the Parliament, as if their prosecution had been a trick
of State and the Court's plot against them: But, upon
examination, both Lords and Commons resolve, That there
was sufficient grounds for the prosecution and trials of those
Gentlemen; and, that there was a dangerous plot carried
on against the King and Government. p. 265—267
- The Royal assent is given, to an act for granting his Ma- 11.
jesty an aid of 4*l.* in the pound; to an act for exempting
Apothecaries from serving parish and ward offices, and from
serving upon juries; and to an act for rebuilding the town
of *Warwick*.
- Injunctions are published by the Kings, for reforming some 15.
abuses relating to the Clergy.
- The Officers and Soldiers in England demanding and ex- January.
acting subsistence-money of the houses where they were February.
quartered, for want of their pay, a petition is sent up to Reg. 7.
The Commons from *Royston*, to complain of that abuse;
whereupon, several Agents and Officers are called before the
House, and examined: And there appearing great corruption
among them, Tracy Pauncfort, Agent of Colonel
Hastings's regiment, is sent to the Tower. p. 267, 268
- Moreover, the Commons present a representation to March 4.
the King, against the agents of the Army detaining the sol-
diers pay, and making them give extravagant premiums
for advancing their pay; and, in particular against Colonel
Hastings for compelling his Officers to take their clothes
from him, at extravagant rates; whereupon, *Hastings* was
immediately cashiered.
- Queen Mary is buried in Henry VIIIth's Chapel: Her 5.
funeral-sermon was preached by Archbishop Tennison. p. 264
- James Craggs, one of the Contractors for cloathing the 7.
army, is committed to the Tower by the Commons, for re-
fusing to produce his books, or be examined. p. 269
- The King issues out a declaration for the strict discipline 11.
of the army, and due payment of quarters; strictly forbid-
ding soldiers to exact or demand any subsistence-money.
- It being reported, that an universal corruption had over-
spread the Nation, that Court, Camp, City, nay, and the
Parliament itself, were infected; to wipe off the suspicion
from their Members, and to expose the guilty, the Com-
mons appoint a Committee to inspect the books of the
East-India Company, and the books of the Chamberlain of
London; because vast sums were said to have been advanced
by the *East-India* Company, and the Chamber of *London*,
to facilitate some bills relating to those bodies.
- Upon examination, Sir John Trevor, Speaker of the 12.
House of Commons, being found to have received 1000
guineas of the City of *London*, on passing the Orphans bill,
he is voted guilty of a high misdemeanor, and expelled the
House.
- Paul Foley, Esq; is chosen Speaker in his room. 14.
A report is made from the Committee appointed to in- 17.
spect the books of the *East-India* Company, That 90,000*l.*
had been paid to Sir Thomas Cook, Governor of that Com-
pany; and 67,000*l.* more, for procuring a new Charter,
and preventing the setting up a new Company. p. 270, &c.
- Sir Thomas Cook refusing to give an account how part of 1695.
the money received by him had been disposed of, in making 26.
interest with the Members, &c. is committed to the Tower,
and a bill brought in to oblige him to give such an account.
- Captain Benbow gives an alarm to *St. Malo*, and landing
near *Granville*, makes himself master of a small fort, where
stood four guns, which he brought away.
- The Royal assent is given to the following acts: 1. For April 22.
granting to his Majesty certain rates and duties upon
marriages, births, and burials, and upon batchelors and
widowers,

Ann. C. widowers, for five years, for carrying on the war against *France*. 2. For granting to his Majesty several additional duties upon coffee, tea, chocolate, and spices, for the transport service in *Ireland*. 3. For the more effectual suppressing profane cursing and swearing, &c. p. 271

The Commons address the King, to take care for the future, that this Kingdom be put upon an equal foot and proportion with the Allies, in bearing the charge of the present war: To which his Majesty answered, That he should always endeavour to have a due regard to the interest and the honour of this Nation.

Sir *Thomas Cook* being examined by a Committee of both Houses, confessed the distributing of above 70,000*l.* (in behalf of the Old *East-India* Company, and against the setting up of a new one) among the friends of certain Courtiers, &c. but would not acknowledge, he knew, that either the Ministry, or any Members of either House, had in particular received any of the same.

However, the Commons thought they had sufficient evidence to ground an impeachment on against *Thomas Osborne*, Duke of *Leeds*, for his receiving privately of the *East-India* Company 5500 guineas; and were proceeding to impeach Sir *John Trevor*, Mr. *Guy*, and others, for bribery: But the Parliament is prorogued, which puts a stop to further enquiries; and only Sir *Thomas Cook*, Sir *Basil Firebrace*, *Charles Bates*, and *James Cragg*, are imprisoned, an act being passed for that purpose. p. 272

As also an act for granting to his Majesty certain duties upon glass wares, stone and earthen bottles, coals and culm, for carrying on the war against *France*: An act to prevent counterfeiting and clipping the coin of this Kingdom: And an act for the King's most gracious, general, and free pardon.

The King constitutes the following Lords Justices of the Kingdom, during his absence; *Thomas*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*; Sir *John Somers*, Lord-Keeper; *Thomas*, Earl of *Pembroke*, Lord Privy-Seal; *William*, Duke of *Devonshire*, Lord-Steward of the Household; *Charles*, Duke of *Shrewsbury*, Secretary of State; *Charles*, Earl of *Dorset*, Lord-Chamberlain of the Household; and *Sidney*, Lord *Gadolphin*, first Commissioner of the Treasury. p. 280

Sir *William Trumball* is made Secretary of State, in the room of Sir *John Trenchard*, deceased.

Henry, Lord *Capel*, is declared Lord-Deputy of *Ireland*. The Parliament of *Scotland* meets, the Marquis of *Tweeddale* being his Majesty's High-Commissioner. In this Parliament, the massacre of 38 of the *Macdonalds*, at *Glencoe*, on the 13th of *February*, 1692-3, is inquired into, and fixed on the Minister of *Stair*, Secretary of State, and Lieutenant *Hamilton*.

An act is passed for erecting a Bank in that Kingdom; and for settling a trade in the western Plantations.

The King embarks at *Gravendine*, and on the 16th, lands at *Orange-Felder*. p. 281

He is complimented, upon his safe arrival, by the *States*, and all foreign Ministers; and concert the proper measures for the ensuing campaign; ordering two armies in the field, to keep the *French* in awe on both sides.

The Lord *Berkley*, with a squadron of *English* and *Dutch*, bombards *St. Malo's*, *Granville*, and other towns upon the *French* coast.

Sir *Edward Ward*, Attorney-General, is made Chief Baron of the *Exchequer*:

And succeeded by *Thomas Trevor*, Esq;

John Hawles, Esq; is appointed Solicitor-General.

The town and castle of *Namur* are invested by the Confederates, commanded by King *William*: But Marshal *de Boufflers* finds means to throw in a reinforcement, so that the garrison consisted of near 15,000 men. p. 289

Mr. *Godfrey*, Deputy-Governor of the Bank, standing in the trenches, at a general attack, close by King *William*, was killed by a shot.

Dixmuyde and *Deinse* surrender to the *French*; for which the Governors are afterwards punished. p. 294

The town of *Namur* capitulates.

Marshal *de Villeroi* bombards *Brussels*, and destroys several houses, pretending it was done by way of retaliation for the towns the *English* had bombarded on the coast of *France*. p. 295

The castle of *Namur* capitulates; and, three days after, the garrison marches out, when Marshal *de Boufflers* is arrested, in order to procure satisfaction from the *French* King, for the garriſons of *Dixmuyde* and *Deinse*, which he detained contrary to the cartel.

A thanksgiving is observed in *England* for the taking of *Namur*. p. 299

King *William* embarks for *England*, and, the next day, lands at *Margate*. p. 300

A proclamation is issued out for dissolving the present Parliament, and calling another to meet the 22d of *November*. p. 301

In the mean time, during the elections, his Majesty takes a progress in the North of the Kingdom. *Ann. C.* 1695.

He comes first to *Newmarket*, where he received the compliments of the University of *Cambridge*: Thence he proceeded to *Northamptonshire*, *Stamford*, *Lincoln*, *Nottinghamshire*, *Warwick*, *Cattle*, *Evesford*, *Burford*, and *Woodstock*. 17, &c. 21. 5.

He comes to *Oxford*, where a grand entertainment was provided for him; but, not thinking fit to partake of it, he returns to *Windsor* that evening, and arrives at *Kenſington* two days after. 9. 11. 6.

Admiral *Ruffel* having been almost two years with the grand fleet in the *Mediterranean*, comes back to *England*.

The Parliament meets, and the Commons chuse *Paul Foley*, Esq; for their Speaker. p. 302

The King, in his speech, takes notice of the courage and bravery shown by the *English* troops the foregoing summer; of the great supplies he was forced to ask; the deficiencies of the funds given before; and recommends the condition of the *French* Protestants; and the redressing the ill state of the coin.

Both Houses address his Majesty, congratulating him on the glorious success of his arms; and assuring him, they would support him and his government against all his enemies foreign and domestic, and effectually assist him in the prosecution of the war.

The Commons call in all written protections, and declare them void in law, ordering, that none be granted for the future; and if any Member granted them, he should be liable to the censure of the House: And that no person should be taken into custody upon complaint of any breach of privilege of the House, before the matter was first examined. p. 304

They vote 5,024,853*l.* for the service of the year ensuing.

After some debates, the Commons resolve, that all clipped money should be recoined according to the established standard of the mint, both as to the weight and fineness: That all persons should bring in their clipped money to be recoined into milled money: That the loss of such clipped money should be borne by the public; and a fund settled for supplying the deficiencies. p. 305

They address his Majesty, that all commodities and provisions, transported for the use of the forces in his Majesty's pay abroad, might be exempted from any duty or excise, throughout the *Spanish* and *United Netherlands*. 10. 11.

Both Houses also address the King against an act of Parliament passed in *Scotland* for erecting a Company to trade to *Africa* and the *East-Indies*; to which his Majesty answered, that he had been ill served in *Scotland*, but hoped some remedies might be found to prevent the inconveniences which might arise from that act. p. 283, 308

The Commons resolve to raise 1,200,000*l.* for supplying the deficiency of the clipped money by a tax on windows. 31. 1695-6.

John Lord *Murray*, eldest son to the Marquis of *Athol*, is made Secretary of State for *Scotland*, in the room of the Minister of *Stair*, removed. Jan. 13.

A proclamation is published, for apprehending *Robert Fielding*, for challenging, assaulting, and wounding Sir *Harry Dunton Colt*, a Justice of Peace, in the execution of his office. 16.

The following acts receive the Royal assent. 1. For regulating of trials in cases of treason, and misprison of treason. 2. For remedying the ill state of the coin of the kingdom. 3. For preventing charge and expence in elections of Members to serve in Parliament, &c. 21.

King *William* having granted to the Earl of *Portland*, and his heirs, the Lordships of *Denbigh*, *Bromfield*, and *Tale*, and other lands in the Principality of *Wales*, being five parts in six of a whole county, and usually settled on the Princes of *Wales* for their support; the Commons address the King to put a stop to that grant; who answers, he would recall that grant, and find some other way of shewing his favour to the Earl. p. 310, 311

The Commons resolve, that the Directors of the Company of *Scotland* trading to *Africa* and the *Indies*, administering and taking in this Kingdom an oath of *Fidelity*; and under colour of a Scotch act of Parliament, filing themselves a Company, and acting as such, and raising monies in this Kingdom for carrying on the said Company, were guilty of a high crime and misdemeanour; and they order them to be impeached. 26.

They moreover resolve, That a Council of trade be established by act of Parliament, with powers for the more effectual preservation of the trade of this Kingdom.

The Royal Sovereign, a man of war of 110 guns, and the first that was built in *England* of that bigness, is burnt by accident in the river *Thames*. 27

King *William* publishes Directions to the Archbishops and Bishops, for the preserving unity in the Church, and the

the purity of the Christian Faith, concerning the Holy Trinity; occasioned by the Controversy between the Doctors *South* and *Sherlock* on that subject.

11. The Royal assent is given to the following acts, 1. For granting to his Majesty an aid of four shillings in the pound for one year. 2. To prevent false and double returns of Members to serve in Parliament. 3. For the more easy recovery of the small tithes, &c.

Reg. 8. 14. A conspiracy is discovered by *Mr. Pendergrast*, to raise an insurrection in England in favour of King *James*, which was to be supported by a French invasion; some of the Conspirators were to assassinate the King in a lane between *Turnham-Green* and *Brentford*; whence this conspiracy obtained the name of the Assassination-plot.

p. 312

Thomas Bruce, Earl of *Aylesbury*, is committed to the Tower.

A proclamation is issued out, offering a 1000*l.* reward, for discovering and apprehending *James Duke of Berwick*, *Sir George Barclay*, Major *Lewis*, *George Porter*, *Cardel Goodman*, *Sir William Perkins*, ——— *Roekwood*, *Koy*, and twenty others of the Conspirators.

p. 310

24. The King communicates to both Houses the plot for assassinating him, and invading this Kingdom: And, at the same time, passes an act, for taking, examining, and stating the public accounts: And to another, for repairing the highways between the city of London and the town of *Horwich*, in the county of *Essex*, &c.

p. 320

The same evening, both Houses wait upon the King with an address, wherein they congratulate his Majesty's happy preservation; declare their detestation and abhorrence of so villainous and barbarous a design; assure him of their utmost assistance to defend his Person, and support his Government against the late King *James*; and declare, that, in case his Majesty should come to any violent death, they would revenge the same upon all their enemies, and their adherents.

Admiral *Russell* comes to Deal, to get the fleet in a readiness to oppose the French invasion.

25, 26, 27. The Members of the House of Commons draw up and subscribe an Association, wherein they professed and declared, That King *William* was rightful and lawful King of these Realms; that they would stand by and assist each other to the utmost of their power, in the support and defence of his Majesty's Person and Government against King *James*, and all his Adherents; and, if King *William* came to any violent or untimely death, they obliged themselves to associate and stand by each other, in revenging the same upon his enemies, and in supporting and defending the succession of the Crown.

p. 321

Admiral *Russell* being joined by *Sir Claudessy Shovel* with several men of war from the westward, sails towards the French coast, and comes to an anchor off *Gravelines*; and Lord *Berkley* lay half way between him and *Dunkirk*. There were 17 French men of war among the sands of *Dunkirk*, in the *Flemish* road.

Our fleet sails along the French coast near *Calais*, where lay between 3 and 400 vessels of all sorts crowded together, but the English could not destroy them. Marshal *de Boufflers* had drawn a large body of forces down to *Calais* and *Dunkirk* ready to embark.

Mar. 2. King *James* comes post to *Calais*, in order to embark with those troops; but the plot being discovered, and Admiral *Russell* appearing before *Dunkirk* with a superior fleet, all the Rebels schemes are defeated.

p. 319

The royal assent is given to the following acts: 1. For continuing several duties upon wine, vinegar, tobacco, East-India goods, &c. for carrying on the war against France: 2. For empowering his Majesty to apprehend and detain such persons as he shall find cause to suspect are conspiring against his Royal Person and Government: 3. For taking off the obligation and encouragement for coining guineas, &c. Guineas went at the rate of 30*s.* at the time of calling in the clipped money.

p. 323

11. Robert *Charnock*, *Edward King*, and *Thomas Keys*, three of the persons engaged in the Assassination-plot, were tried and convicted of high-treason, and executed at *Tyburn* the 18th following.

p. 324

16. The Duke of *Wirtemberg* arrives in England with 20 battalions of the Confederate troops, for the defence of the Kingdom.

The Earl of *Arlington* burns the French magazine at *Givet*, consisting of all manner of stores for an army of 100,000 men for three months.

p. 325

37. A proclamation is published, offering a reward of 500*l.* for apprehending ——— *Herbert*, Lord *Montgomery*, and *Sir John Fawcette*.

23. *Sir John Friend*, and *Sir William Perkins*, two of the accomplices in the assassination-plot, are tried and found guilty of high-treason:

1696. Apr. 3. They are executed at *Tyburn*; and *Jeremiah Collier*, ——— *Snatt*, and ——— *Cook*, three Nonjuring Divines,

give them absolution; for which they are presented in the *Ann. C. King's Bench*, and *Snatt* and *Cook* are committed, the next day, to *Newgate*.

1696.

Admiral *Bombow* bombards *Calais*.

p. 324

King *William* gives the Royal assent to these acts: 1. For granting to his Majesty several rates or duties upon houses, for making good the deficiency of the clipped money, being the window-tax. 2. For an additional duty upon all French goods and merchandizes. 3. For the continuing, meeting, and sitting of a Parliament, in case of the death or demise of his Majesty, his Heirs and Successors. 4. For further regulating elections of Members to serve in Parliament, and for the preventing irregular proceedings of Sheriffs, and other Officers, in electing and returning such Members. 5. For the increase and encouragement of seamen: And to many others.

p. 323

But he refuses the Royal assent to an act, for the regulating elections of Members to serve in Parliament; which some of the Commons take extremely ill.

Brigadier *Ambrase Roekwood*, Major *Robert Lewis*, and *Charles Cranburn*, three others of the Conspirators, are brought to their trials, and found guilty of high-treason. These were the first prisoners who had the benefit of the statute made this session, to regulate trials, in cases of high-treason, which allows Counsel, &c. They were executed at *Tyburn*, the 29th.

p. 324

The King gives his assent to the following bills: 1. For continuing certain duties upon salt, glass wares, stone and earthen bottles; and for granting several duties upon tobacco-pipes, and other earthen wares, for carrying on the war against France, and for establishing a national Land-bank, &c. 2. For enforcing the laws, which restrain marriages, either without license, or banns; and for the better registering marriages, births, and burials. 3. For the better security of his Majesty's Person and Government. 4. For the more effectual preventing the exportation of wool, and for encouraging the importation thereof from Ireland. 5. For encouraging the linen manufacture of Ireland, and bringing flax and hemp into, and making fall-cloth in this Kingdom. 6. That the solemn affirmation and declaration of the Quakers shall be accepted, instead of an oath, in the usual form.

27.

Then the Parliament is prorogued to the 16th of June.

p. 323

King *William* appoints the same Noblemen to be Lords-May, Justices, during his absence, as the year before, except *Thomas*, Earl of *Pembroke*, who was left out.

p. 327

Sir Thomas Littleton is made one of the Lords-Commissioners of the Treasury.

The King appoints Commissioners of trade and plantations; the first of which, besides the great Officers of the Crown, were, the Earls of *Bridgewater* and *Tankerville*, *Sir Philip Mordaunt*, *William Blathwaite*, *John Pollesfen*, *John Locke*, *Abraham Hill*, and *John Methuen*.

His Majesty embarks at *Margate*, and, two days after, lands in *Holland*.

5.

Immediately after, he goes and puts himself at the head of the Confederate forces; but the French, by reason of the general poverty of their Kingdom, and the English, on account of calling in the money to be recoined, cannot do any thing; so that both armies spent the whole campaign in observing one another.

Monsieur *Caillieres* had brought to the Hague, before the King's arrival there, some proposals for a general peace.

Captain *Donalou*, and one *Clancy*, a peruke-maker, in *Covent-Garden*, both Irishmen, are committed to *Newgate*, for endeavouring to persuade Captain *Porter*, who had made himself an evidence in the Assassination-plot, to go over to France, or to suppress his evidence against the Earl of *Aylesbury*, the Lord *Montgomery*, and *Sir John Fawcette*. They had given Captain *Porter* 600 guineas in money and bills, and a promise of 1000*l.* a year pension; but he betrayed them to the Messengers: And *Clancy* being tried for the same, the 17th of October following, was fined 500 marks, and sentenced to stand three times in the pillory.

Patrick Hume, Lord *Polwarth*, is made High-Chancellor of Scotland; and the Parliament there signs an Association.

28.

Henry, Lord *Capel*, Lord-Deputy of Ireland, dies; whereupon the Council, pursuant to an act of 33 Hen. VIII. elects *Sir Charles Porter*, Lord-Chancellor, to be Lord-Justice, and Chief Governor of that Kingdom, till his Majesty's pleasure was known.

30.

Sir John Fawcette, one of the chief accomplices in the June, Assassination-plot, endeavouring to fly into France, is taken at *New-Romney*, with one *Webber*, an Attorney, and committed first to the Tower, and then to *Newgate*.

11.

The English fleet, under the command of *Sir George Berkley*, sails from *Torbay*, to annoy the French coasts. They bombard *St. Martin's*, in the Isle of *Rhe*, *Olonne*, July 5.

24.

Horel, *Hedicks*, and other places, on the coasts of *Bretagne* and *Poictou*.

William

Ann. C. William, Duke of Gloucester, being this day seven years
1696. of age, is installed Knight of the Garter.
24. The Duke of Savoy concludes a separate peace with
Aug. 23. France, and signs again, openly, the treaty which had been
secretly agreed on between them, some months before.
p. 329

Thereupon Lewis XIV. makes a solemn renunciation of
all manner of pretensions to Savoy and the Duke's territo-
ries; and the Allies retire into the Milanese.

King William, weary of this summer's unactive cam-
paign, leaves the Confederate army under the Duke of Ba-
varia's command, and comes to Leo. p. 332

Sept. 3. He goes to Cleves, and has an interview there with the
Electress of Brandenburg.

Oct. 4. Embarks for England; and, two days after, arrives at
Margate, and comes the same evening to Kensington.

7. The neutrality of Italy is agreed on between France and
the Confederates.

20. The Parliament meets, it being the second session of the
third Parliament of King William: In his speech, he ac-
quaints them, that some overtures had been made in order
to the entering upon a negotiation of peace; but, the only
way of treating with France was with sword in hand.
p. 332

The Commons enter with great alacrity upon the three
great affairs recommended to them in the King's speech;
namely, The further remedying the ill state of the coin:
The restoring of public credit: And the providing a supply
for the next year's service.

In order to remove the two first, they resolve, not to al-
ter the standard of the gold or silver in fineness, weight, or
denomination: And, To make good all Parliamentary
funds since his Majesty's accession to the Crown, that had
been made credits for loan from the subject. For, with re-
gard to the latter, the tallies struck, or funds settled by Par-
liament, especially such as were remote, were exchanged
for ready money, at a vast loss. And the Land-Bank,
which had been made a fund for above two millions and a
half, did not produce any thing. p. 333, &c.

Nov. 5. A proclamation is issued, offering a thousand pounds re-
ward for apprehending Cardell Goodman, one of the two
witnesses against Sir John Fenwick, who had been spirited a-
way, and had withdrawn into France.

The Commons vote 40,000 seamen, and 87,440 men;
for the maintenance of which they grant above 4,800,000*l.*

About this time, the Bank-notes were discounted at
twenty, and tallies at forty, fifty, or sixty per cent.

Sir John Fenwick having been indicted of high-treason,
but there being but one witness against him, namely Cap-
tain Porter (Cardell Goodman), the other, having been spirited
away) he could not be convicted in the Courts of Law:

6, &c. Therefore a bill is brought in, for attainting him of high-
treason, which passes, after several debates, in both Houses.
p. 336, &c.

19. Thomas, Earl of Pembroke, Lord Privy-Seal, the Lord
Viscount Villiers, and Sir Joseph Williamson, are appointed
Plenipotentiaries on the part of England, to treat of a peace
with France. p. 350

25. The Commons resolve, That a supply be granted, to
make good the deficiencies of parliamentary funds: Which
deficiencies amounted to 5,160,400*l.* p. 335

Dec. 3. The Royal assent is given, to an act for importing and
coining guineas and half-guineas: And to another, for the
further remedying the ill state of the coin of this Kingdom.

13. To supply the want of coin, the Exchequer issues out
bills to the amount of above two millions.

1696-7. A proclamation is published, requiring all receivers and
Jan. 10. collectors of the public taxes to take hammered silver money,
at 5*s.* and 8*d.* the ounce.

11. The Royal assent is given to the bill for attainting Sir
John Fenwick, Baronet, of high-treason. And to another
act, to attaint such of the persons concerned in the Assassina-
tion-plot, as were fled, unless they rendered themselves to
justice; and for continuing several other of the said Con-
spirators in custody.

28. Sir John Fenwick is beheaded on Tower-bill. p. 346
Henry, Earl of Galloway, the Marquis of Winchester, and
the Lord Viscount Villiers are appointed Lords Justices, and
John Maitburn, Esq. Lord-Chancellor, of Ireland. p. 350

Feb. 12. Thomas, Earl of Aylesbury, who had been committed to
the Tower, on account of the late plot, is released upon
bail. p. 355, &c.

March 8. The Royal assent is given to the following acts: 1. For
granting to his Majesty several duties upon paper, vellum,
and parchment, to encourage the bringing of plate and
hammered money into the Mint to be coined. 2. To en-
courage the bringing in of wrought plate to be coined.
3. For continuing certain additional impositions upon several
goods and merchandises. 4. To restore the markets at
Blackwell-Hall to the clothiers, and for regulating the fac-
tors there, &c.

Nº. 113. VOL. IV.

As also to these following: 1. For making good the defi-
ciencies of several funds therein mentioned; and for enlarg-
ing the capital stock of the Bank of England: And for en-
larging the public credit. 2. For enlarging common high-
ways. 3. For the completing, building, and adorning the
Cathedral Church of St. Paul's London; and for repairing the
Collegiate Church of St. Peter's Westminster. 4. For
paying and regulating the Hay-Market within the liberty of
Westminster. 5. For relief of creditors, by making com-
positions with their debtors, in case two thirds in number
and value do agree, &c.

Sir Thomas Mompesson, Sir Charles Cotterel, jun. and
James Tyrrel, Esq. are appointed Commissioners for exe-
cuting the office of Lord Privy-Seal, during the Earl of
Pembroke's absence in Flanders. p. 359

Charles, Earl of Manchester, is appointed Ambassador to
the Republic of Venice; Sir James Russett, Baronet, Am-
bassador to Turkey; and Sir Lambert Blackwell Envoy to
Tuscany.

Tumults of the weavers in London, on account of cal-
licoes, and other Indian manufactures, imported: They had
very near seized the treasure at the East-India House.

In order to remove their just complaints, a bill is brought
in, to restrain the wearing of all wrought silks and Bengahs,
imported into this Kingdom from Persia and East-India,
and all callicoes printed and stained there. Whilst it was
depending, great crowds of weavers pres even into the
Lobby of the Lower-House, with a view to forward and
promote the passing of it; but the Commons vote, the
coming of any number of persons, in such a riotous and
disorderly manner, to be a high crime and misdemeanor.

King William gives his assent to these acts: 1. For lay-
ing a duty upon leather, for three years. 2. For granting
to his Majesty certain duties upon malt, mum, sweets, cy-
der, and perry, &c. 3. For licensing hawkers and pedlars,
for a farther provision for payment of the interest of the
transport-debt, for the reducing of Ireland. 4. For grant-
ing to his Majesty a farther subsidy of tonnage and pound-
age upon merchandises imported, for two years and three
quarters; and an additional land-tax, for one year, for car-
rying on the war against France. 5. To enforce the act
for the increase and encouragement of seamen. 6. For
explaining and enforcing the act for paving and cleansing
the streets, within the Cities of London and Westminster,
and Borough of Southwark, &c. 7. For the farther en-
couragement of the manufacture of lustrings and alomodes
within this Realm, and for the better preventing the im-
portation of the same. 8. To restrain the number and ill
practices of brokers and stock-jobbers.

Then the Parliament is prorogued to 13th of May.

Charles XI, King of Sweden, dies, and is succeeded by
his son, Charles XII. p. 349

Charles, Earl of Dorset and Middlesex, resigns the office
of Lord-Chamberlain of the King's Household, wherein he
is succeeded by Robert, Earl of Sunderland, who was now
grown as much in favour as in the late Reign. p. 350

The Lord-Keeper, Somers, is constituted High-Chancellor
of England, and created Baron of Epsbam.

King William having nominated Lords Justices during
his absence, embarks at Margate, and lands, the next day,
in Holland. p. 353

Conferences for a general peace are opened at Ryswick,
between the Plenipotentiaries of England and France; Mr.
Lidenroot, the Swedish Ambassador, being Mediator.

Atb, in Flanders, is invested by the French, and surren-
ders the 26th following. p. 353

The Imperial Plenipotentiaries deliver their demands to
Mr. Lidenroot, in the name of the Emperor and the Em-
pire. p. 352

De Pointis, the French Admiral, makes himself master of
Carthagena, in America, and gets there eight millions of
crowns. p. 354

Barcelona is invested by the French, under the command
of the Duke of Vendôme, and bravely defended by the Prince
of Hesse Darmstadt: It did not surrender till the 5th of
August. p. 353

Augustus, Elector of Saxony, is chosen King of Poland,
in opposition to the Prince of Conti, who was a candidate.
p. 355, &c.

The Earl of Portland, and Marshal Boufflers, having July 16.
had before three conferences near Brussels, concerning King
William's personal interests, and those of his Dominions,
finally adjusts them this day, without the privacy of the
Allies. p. 359

The Imperialists, under the command of Prince Eugene, Sept. 1.
of Savoy, obtain a signal victory over the Turks, at Zenta;
the Grand Vizier, and above 20000 of his men, being
slain. p. 363

The Prince of Conti embarks at Dunkirk for Poland.

The treaty of peace is signed at Ryswick between France, 10.
England, 10 P

Ann. C. England, Spain, and Holland; and ratified by King William at Loo, the 15th. p. 363

By the 4th article of it, the King of France engages, on no account whatsoever to disturb King William in the free possession of the Kingdoms, Countries, Lands, or Dominions, which he then enjoyed. But there is not the least thing stipulated therein, in favour of the French or other Protestants, or of the late King James.

Oct. 9. The Prince of Conti despairing of success in his attempts to obtain the Crown of Poland, sails back from Danzig for France. p. 355, 356

19. Peace with France is proclaimed at London.

22. The treaty of peace is signed between the Emperor and Empire, and France. p. 359

On the same day, the Duke of Burgundy is married to the Princess of Savoy.

Nov. 2. A proclamation is published, for apprehending his Majesty's subjects who should return from France without licence:

11. And another, for apprehending the Duke of Berwick, Sir George Barclay, and others who were attainted of High-treason, and supposed then to be in England.

13. King William embarks for England, and lands at Margate the next day: Two days after he arrives in London, where he is received in as triumphant a manner as he would admit. p. 364

17. A thanksgiving ordered to be observed on the 2d of December for the peace with France.

Dec. 3. The Parliament meets, it being the third session of King William's third Parliament: In his speech, he observes, that the funds intended for the last year's service had fallen short of answering the sums, for which they were given; that there was a debt upon the account of the fleet and the army; that the revenues of the Crown had been anticipated, by his consent, for public uses; that the naval force being increased to near double what it was at his accession, the charge was proportionably increased; and that England could not be safe without a land-force: which last clause gives great offence. p. 365

Several books are written for and against a Standing Army.

5. James Vernon Esq; is made Secretary of State, on the resignation of Secretary Trumbull.

9. The Lords and Commons present congratulatory addresses on the peace.

11. The Commons resolve, that all the land-forces of this Kingdom which had been raised since the 20th of September 1688, should be paid and disbanded.—The land forces at this time, both horse and foot, amounted but to 209,443 men. p. 367

15. To seem to provide for the security of the Kingdom when the army should be disbanded, the Commons appoint some of their Members to bring in a bill, to regulate the militia, and make them more useful; and on the next day, they resolve, that 10,000 men were necessary for a summer and winter guard at sea, for the year 1698, which small number, gave the King the greatest dislike of any thing that had befallen him in his whole reign.

20. But to make him some amends, they grant him during life, the yearly sum of 700,000*l.* for the support of the civil list.

26. Robert Earl of Sunderland, Lord of being impeached by the Commons, resigns his office of Lord-Chancellor; though the King earnestly desired he would continue about him. p. 368

1697-8 A fire happens at Whitehall, which entirely destroys that palace, except the Banqueting-House. p. 378

Jan. 4. Peter, the late celebrated Czar of Muscovy, arrives in England, in the course of his travels. p. 357

The Royal assent is given, to an act to prevent the further currency of any hammered silver coin of this Kingdom; and for receiving such as was in being; and for the making out new Exchequer-bills, where the former bills were filled up by indorsemments: And to another act against corresponding with the late King James, and his adherents, &c. p. 373

11. The Commons vote, 350,000*l.* for maintaining guards and garriſons for the year 1698; and also 170,000*l.* for answering and cancelling all Exchequer-bills, &c.

21. William Bentinck, Earl of Portland, being sent Ambassador to France, arrives at Paris. Matthew Prior, Secretary at the late treaty of peace at Ryswick, was Secretary to this Embassy. p. 378

Feb. 3. Engelburgius, Duke of Himmer, Bishop of Osnaburg, and one of the Electors of the Empire, dies. He was father to the late King George I. who succeeded to his Dukedom and Electorate.

17. The Commons address the King to publish a proclamation against profane and immorality; and to give effectual orders for suppressing all pernicious books and pamphlets, containing impious doctrines against the Trinity, and other fundamental articles of Faith; and for punishing the authors

and publishers thereof: A proclamation is issued out accordingly on the 24th instant. p. 374 1697-8.

A Society for propagating the Gospel in foreign parts is erected about this time (chiefly by the industry of Dr. Thomas Bray) as was another Society for Reformation of Manners, which were countenanced and encouraged by great numbers of the Nobility, Judges, and Gentry. p. 375

The Earl of Portland makes his public entry into Paris with extraordinary magnificence. p. 378

King William gives the royal assent, to an act for granting to his Majesty the sum of 1,484,015*l.* for disbanning forces, paying seamen, and other the uses therein mentioned: And to another act, for dissolving the marriage between Charles Earl of Macclesfield, and Anne his wife; and to illegitimate the children of the said Anne. p. 375

Edward Villiers Earl of Jersey is appointed Ambassador extraordinary to the Court of France. 4.

The Old East-India Company having offered to advance 700,000*l.* at 4 per cent. for the service of the Government, in case the trade to India might be settled on them; but a new set of Merchants, encouraged by Charles Montague, Esq; Chancellor of the Exchequer, proposing to the Parliament, to raise two millions, at 8 per cent. on condition the trade to India might be settled on the Subscribers, exclusive of all others; a bill is ordered to be brought, for settling the trade to the East-Indies, on those who should subscribe the two millions. p. 369

His Majesty gives the royal assent to the following money-bills: 1. For granting to him several duties upon coals and culm. 2. For continuing the duties upon coffee, tea, chocolate, &c. towards satisfaction of the debt for transport-service, for the reduction of Ireland. And also to an act, to naturalize the children of such officers and soldiers, and others the natural-born subjects of this Realm, who have been born abroad during the war, the parents of such children having been in the service of the Government, &c. May 16.

Count de Tallard, Ambassador from France, makes his public entry into London. p. 380

21. The case of Ireland's being bound by acts of Parliament in England, written by William Molineux, Esq; is complained of in the House of Commons, as denying the dependence of Ireland on England.

The Lords present an address to the King, desiring him to discourage the woollen manufacture in Ireland, and promote that of linen. p. 376

The Earl of Portland returns from his embassy to France, having not been able to obtain any thing either as to the removal of King James, or in favour of the French Protestants. During his absence, he is supplanted by Arnold Van Keppel, Earl of Albemarle. 18.

John Earl of Marlborough is declared Governor to the Duke of Gloucester, and Gilbert Burnet Bishop of Sarum Preceptor to his Highness.

Several persons are condemned by the Parliament in very large fines, for importing French lustrings. p. 371, &c. July 4.

King William gives the Royal assent to the following acts: 1. For raising two millions, upon a fund for payment of annuities, after the rate of 8 per cent. per ann. and for settling the trade to the East-Indies: 2. For paying to his Majesty, his heirs and successors, further duties upon stamped vellum, parchment, and paper: 3. For granting to his Majesty an aid by a quarterly poll, for one year: 4. For granting to his Majesty a further subsidy upon tonnage and poundage, towards raising the yearly sum of 700,000*l.* for the civil list: 5. For increasing his Majesty's duties upon lustrings and alamodes: 6. For supplying to the use of his Majesty's navy and ordnance, the overplus of the money and stores which were provided for building 27 ships of war: 7. For licensing hawkers and pedlars, for a further provision of interest for the transport-debt for the reducing of Ireland: 8. For preventing frauds and abuses in the charging, collecting, and paying the duties upon marriages, births, burials, batchelors, and widowers: 9. For the more effectual suppressing blasphemy and profaneness: 10. To settle the trade to Africa: 11. For the better encouragement of the royal Lustring-Company: And to many others. 5.

Then the Parliament is prorogued to the 2d of August ensuing.

In the mean time, a proclamation is issued for dissolving the present Parliament, and calling another to meet the 24th of August. p. 377

King William declares in Council his intention of going to Holland, and nominates the Lords Justices in his absence. 16.

The Parliament of Scotland meets: And the Scotch India Company present a petition, on account of the stop put to their subscriptions in England: Which occasions great uneasiness. p. 380

Ann. G. King William embarks at *Margate*, and lands the next day in *Holland*. p. 382

20. The first treaty of Partition of the Spanish Monarchy is concluded at the *Hague*, and signed the 11th of *October* following, by the Ministers of *England*, *France*, and the *United Provinces*. p. 383, &c.

King William goes to visit the Duke of *Zell*. p. 384

Sept. 27. The Parliament of *Ireland* meets: And the Commons present an address, wherein they said, They would heartily endeavour to establish the linen manufacture, and to render the same useful to *England*, as well as advantageous to *Ireland*; but hoped to find such a temperment in respect to the woollen trade there, that the same might not be injurious to *England*. p. 376

Dec. 1. King William sets sail from *Holland*, and lands at *Margate* the 3d. p. 386

6. The fourth Parliament of King William meets; and the Commons chuse Sir *Thomas Littleton* for their speaker. In his speech, the King recommends to both Houses, the keeping up a considerable strength at sea, and force at land; as being what the flourishing of trade, the supporting of credit, and the quiet of people's minds at home, depended upon. He also recommends, the making some further progress towards discharging the national debts; the employing the poor; the advancement of trade; and the further discouraging of vice and prophaneness.

The Commons imagining, That a standing army in time of peace is useless and burthenfome, resolve, That all the land-forces of *England*, in *English* pay, exceeding 7000 men (and those consisting of his Majesty's natural-born subjects) be forthwith paid and disbanded. And that all the forces in *Ireland*, exceeding 12,000 men (and those his Majesty's natural-born subjects, to be kept and maintained by the Kingdom of *Ireland*) be likewise forthwith disbanded.

At this the King was so extremely uneasy, that he once resolved to abandon the Government, and retire to *Holland*.

However, he is prevailed upon to pass an act, for granting him an aid of 800,000*l.* for the effectual disbanding of the army. At the passing of which he makes a speech, wherein he could not forbear saying, that he thought himself unkindly used, that those guards who came over with him to the assistance of the Nation, and had constantly attended him in all the actions wherein he had been engaged, should be removed from him.

Upon that, he is addressed by the Lords and Commons; and they promise to stand by and assist him upon all occasions. p. 387, 388

1698-9. A peace is concluded between the Emperor and *Poland* on one side, and the *Turk* on the other, at *Carlowitz*, by the mediation of the Lord *Paquet* and Mr. *Collier*, the *English* and *Dutch* Ministers, and the next month a peace is concluded between the *Venetians* and the *Turks*. p. 383

Feb. 13. The liberty of the stage being grown very scandalous, his Majesty sends an order to the Play-houses, that they should act nothing contrary to Religion or good manners. p. 391

21. Upon the disbanding of the army, great numbers of Jacobites and Papists resorting to *London* and the Court; the Commons address the King, to issue a proclamation for removing Papists, and other disaffected persons, from the city of *London* and parts adjacent. p. 389

His Majesty being very loth to send away his Dutch guards, who had faithfully attended his person, from his cradle; followed his fortune every where; and to whom, besides innumerable other signal services, he owed his victory at the battle of the *Boyne*; he sends a message to the Commons, all in his own hand writing, that preparations were made for transporting the guards, who came with him into *England*, and that he intended to send them away immediately, unless, out of consideration to him, the House were disposed to find a way for continuing them longer in his service, which his Majesty would take very kindly. p. 383

24. But, instead of complying with that request, the Commons represent in an address to the King, that they could not consent with what he proposed, with due regard to the constitution.

1699. The same day the Royal assent is given to an act to enlarge the trade to *Russia*, and to another act for preventing irregular proceedings of Sheriffs and other officers, in making the returns of Members chosen to serve in Parliament, &c.

27. Dr. *Edward Stillingfleet*, Bishop of *Worcester*, dies; and was succeeded, the 22d of *January* following, by Dr. *William Lloyd*, translated from *Lichfield* and *Coweney*.

28. *Edward Earl of Warwick* is tried by his Peers, for the murder of Captain *Richard Coote*, in a duel, where three fought of a side, half drunk, and in the dark; and is found guilty of man-slaughter.

29. *Charles Lord Mohun* is tried for the same murder, and acquitted. p. 391

The Commons present an address to the King, concerning the mismanagement of the Navy; which being delivered against *Edward Earl of Orford*, he resigns his places. April 3. p. 390

The *Scots* settle a colony on the *Isthmus of Darien* in *America*, which occasions afterwards great disputes.

The Spanish Ambassador presents a memorial against it. May 3.

His Majesty gives the Royal assent to the following acts: 1. For granting to his Majesty the sum of 1,484,015*l.* 0*s.* 11*d.* for disbanding the army, providing for the navy, and other occasions: 2. For laying further duties upon sweets, and for lessening the duties upon vinegar, low wines, whale-fins, and brandy imported, &c. 3. For the more full and effectual charging the duties upon rock-salt: 4. To encourage the trade to *Newfoundland*: 5. To prevent the exportation of wool out of *Ireland* and *England* into foreign parts, and for the encouragement of the woollen manufactures of the Kingdom of *England*: 6. For making *Billinggate* a free market for sale of fish, &c.

Then the Parliament is prorogued to the first of *June*. p. 391

Edward Earl of Jersey is constituted one of the Principal Secretaries of State, in the Duke of *Shrewsbury's* room, who resigned, and succeeded as Ambassador at *Paris* by *Charles Earl of Manchester*. p. 392

Thomas Earl of Pembroke is declared President of the Council; and *John Viscount Lonsdale* Lord Privy-Seal in his room. p. 392

Christopher Codrington, Esq; is made Captain-General and Governor of the *Caribbee-Islands*, in the room of his father Colonel *Codrington* deceased.

Lords Justices are nominated to govern the Kingdom during the King's absence. p. 392

His Majesty embarks at *Margate*, and lands the next *June* 2. day in *Holland*.

Mr. *Hill* is sent Envoy Extraordinary to the Duke of *Savoy*, to congratulate him upon the birth of the Prince of *Monent*. p. 394

King William puts in his claim to the Principality of *Neuchâtel*, bordering upon, and allied to, the *Swissers*; upon the Prince of *Conti's* procuring a decree of the Parliament of *Paris* in his favour.

The Duke of *Zell* comes and visits King William at *Augustus*. *Leo*.

Christian V, King of *Denmark*, dies, and is succeeded Sept. 4. by his son *Frederic IV*.

King William embarks for *England*, and lands the next *Oct.* 16. day at *Margate*.

Charles Mountague, Esq; resigns his place of Chancellor of the Exchequer (wherein he is succeeded by *John Smith*, Esq;) with a view of being made one of the Auditors of the Exchequer.

Charles, Duke of *Shrewsbury*, is made Lord-Chamberlain of the Household. 25.

The Parliament meets, it being the second session of the fourth Parliament of King William. In his speech, he recommends to them, to make farther provision for the safety of the Kingdom, by sea and land; to take care of the repairs of the ships, and of the fortifications; to make good the deficiencies of the funds, and pay the public debts, particularly a debt owing to the Prince of *Denmark*; to prepare a bill for preventing and punishing unlawful and clandestine trading; to make further provision for the poor, &c. and concludes, with desiring them to act with confidence in one another.

Though there was no visible cause, yet, it seems, this speech highly offended the Commons; whereupon, they presented an address or remonstrance to his Majesty, in which they said, That they esteemed it their greatest misfortune, after having so amply provided for him by sea and land, any jealousy or distrust had been raised of their duty and affections; and desired him, to shew marks of his high displeasure towards all, who had or should misrepresent their proceedings to him. p. 395

In his answer to this remonstrance, the King assures them, That no persons had ever yet dared to misrepresent to him the proceedings of either House: Had he found any such, they would have immediately felt the highest marks of his displeasure.

The persons in the opposition endeavour to force a new Ministry upon the King; and endeavour to take occasion for it from the letters patents granted to the Earl of *Bellmont*, and others, of pirates goods; which they vote to be dishonourable to the King, against the law of Nations, &c. p. 396

The report of the seven Commissioners, appointed for taking an account of the forfeited estates in *Ireland*, is made to the House; by which it appears, That the persons outlawed in *England*, since the 13th of *February*, 1688, on account of the late rebellion there, amounted in number to 57, and, in *Ireland*, to 3921. Out of the estates of which

- Ann. C. which latter, there had been 76 grants made; particularly
1699. to the Lord *Romney*, three grants of 49,517 acres; to the
Earl of *Albemarle*, two grants of 108,533 acres; to the
Earl of *Portland*, 135,820 acres; to the Earl of *Athlone*,
26,480; to the Earl of *Galway*, 36,148; to the Earl of
Rochford, two grants of 30,512 acres: Besides a grant
of 95,649 acres, worth 25,995 *l.* 18 *s.* per ann. to Mrs.
Elizabeth Villiers, afterwards Countess of *Orkney*; being all
the private estates of the late King *James*. p. 398, &c.
- Upon examining this report, the Commons resolve, That
a bill be brought in, to apply all the forfeited estates and
interests in *Ireland*, and all grants thereof, &c. since the
13th of February, 1688, to the use of the public: Which
made the King very much. p. 400
- Moreover, they resolve, That the advising, procuring,
and passing the said grants of the forfeited, and other estates
in *Ireland*, had been the occasion of contracting great debts
upon the Nation, and levying heavy taxes, and was highly
reflecting on the King's honour. p. 401
- They vote but 7000 men for the sea-service, for the
year 1700: And allow 18,000 *l.* for bounty-money, to the
officers of the fleet; 90,000 *l.* for the extraordinary of the
navy; 300,000 *l.* for maintaining guards and garrisons;
and 25,000 *l.* for the Office of Ordnance. p. 398
- Febr. 8. A proclamation is published, for banishing all Popish
Priests and Jesuits; and another, for putting the laws in
execution against Papists, and other disaffected persons.
p. 401
- A bill is set on foot for qualifying Justices of the Peace; and
a Committee appointed to inspect the Commissions of the
Peace, and Commissions for Deputy-Lieutenants as
they then stood, and as they were for seven years last past.
p. 413
- This Committee having made report to the House, that
not only many Dissenters, but men of small fortunes, were
put into those places; the Commons address the King, that
Gentlemen of quality and good estates be put into the
Commissions of the Peace and Lieutenancy. p. 414
- A proclamation is issued out, requiring all persons in
Popish Seminaries to return home. p. 415
- The House of Lords addresses the King against the re-
establishment of the *Scots* Colony at *Darien*: In answer to
which his Majesty declares, That he was sensibly touched
with the loss his subjects of *Scotland* had sustained by their
unhappy expedition, in order to a settlement at *Darien*:
And, as difficulties might too often arise with respect to
the different interest of trade between the two Kingdoms, he
recommends an union of *England* and *Scotland*. p. 406
21. The Commons wait on the King with an address in re-
lation to the *Irish* forfeitures: In answer to which, he said,
He was not only led by inclination, but thought himself
obliged in justice, to reward those who had served well,
and particularly in the reduction of *Ireland*, out of the estates
forfeited to him there: And that taking just and effectual
ways for lessening the national debt, and supporting public
credit, was what would best contribute to the honour,
safety, and interest of the Kingdom. p. 400
26. Nettled at this answer, the Commons resolve, That who-
soever advised it, had used his utmost endeavour to create
a misunderstanding and jealousy between the King and his
people. p. 400
- March. The second treaty of Partition between *England*, *France*,
and *Holland* is concluded; occasioned by the death of the
Electoral Prince of *Bavaria*. p. 407
1700. The *Scots* present a national address, desiring the King,
to order a Parliament to meet in *Scotland*; that their *India*
Company might be enabled to prosecute their undertaking
with better success than they could hitherto do, under the
many stops and difficulties they had met with from time to
time: His Majesty answers, That their Parliament should
fit the 14th of May ensuing. p. 407
- April 8. The Commons order the report of the Commissioners
for *Irish* forfeitures to be printed; and resolve, That the
procuring or passing exorbitant grants, by any Member
of the then, or any former Privy-Council, to his use or benefit,
was a high crime and misdemeanour. p. 400
- They having tacked the Land-tax-bill and the resump-
tion of the *Irish* forfeitures together, and the Lords making
several amendments to the latter, that occasions several
conferences between the two Houses, and the Commons
grow at length very choleric; but, after all, the Lords pass
the bill without any amendments, by his Majesty's direc-
tion. p. 401
- But notwithstanding this condescension, the Commons re-
solve to address his Majesty, That no person who was not
a native of his Dominions, except Prince *George of Den-
mark*, be admitted to his Majesty's Councils in *England* or
Ireland. To prevent the presenting of which address, the
House goes to the House, and orders the Parliament to be
prorogued to the 23d of May:—
- After having given his assent to these acts: 1. For grant-
ing an aid to his Majesty by sale of the forfeited and other *Ann. C.*
estates and interests in *Ireland*; and by a land-tax in *Eng- 1700.*
land, for the several purposes therein mentioned: 2. For
laying further duties upon wrought silks, mulins, and some
other commodities of the *East-Indies*, and for enlarging
the time for purchasing certain reversionary annuities therein
mentioned: 3. For the more effectual employing the poor,
by encouraging the manufactures of this Kingdom: 4. For
the further preventing the growth of Popery: 5. For the
more effectual punishment of vagrants, and sending them
whither by law they ought to be sent: 6. To dissolve the
Duke of *Norfolk's* marriage with the Lady *Mary Mordaunt*,
and to enable him to marry again: And to many others.
- A motion having been made in the House of Commons,
for addressing his Majesty to remove *John Lord Somers*,
Lord-Chancellor, from his presence and councils for ever;
and the Tories insisting on his being removed, the King *17.*
May 21. takes the Great Seal from him, and gives it to Sir *Nathan*
Wright, who was constituted Lord Keeper. p. 403, &c.
- The Parliament of *Scotland* meets; and a motion is
made, That the Parliament should resolve, That the
Colony of *Caledonia* in *Darien* was a legal and rightful set-
tlement, in the terms of the Act of Parliament 1695; and
that the Parliament would maintain and support it. Where-
upon *James Duke of Queensberry* the High-Commissioner ad-
joins them from time to time, to prevent the question
being put; of which the *Scots* complain in a National address
to King *William*. p. 406
- Edward*, Earl of *Jersey*, is constituted Lord Chamberlain *June 24.*
and the Earl of *Romney*, Groom of the Stole. p. 409
- King *William* declares in Council his intention of go- *27.*
ing to *Holland*; and appoints Lords Justices during his
absence.
- His Majesty embarks at *Margate*, and the next day lands *July 5.*
in *Holland*.
- A league having been made between the Kings of *Den-
mark* and *Poland*, and the *Czar of Muscovy*, against the
young King of *Sweden* *Charles XII.*, and his enemies falling
upon him on all sides, a squadron of *English* and *Dutch* men
of war are sent to his assistance, who enter the *Baltic* about
this time: Whereupon the *Danish* fleet retires in some con- *20.*
fusion; and, on the 18th of *August*, a peace was concluded
between *Sweden* and *Denmark*, exclusive of *Muscovy* and
Poland. p. 410
- William*, Duke of *Gloucester*, the only surviving child
of *George* and *Anne*, Prince and Princess of *Denmark*, dies at
Windor, aged 11 years, and five days; *30.*
- And was buried on the south-side of *Henry VIIIth's* Cha- *Aug. 9.*
pel. p. 409
- His Majesty embarks for *England*, and lands at *Har- 17.*
wich, the next day. p. 412
- Pope *Innocent XII.* dies, in the 86th year of his age;
and was succeeded, on the 23d of *November* following, by
Cardinal *Albani*, who took the name of *Clement XI.* p. 426
- The Parliament of *Scotland* meets; and having received
advice of the destruction of their settlement at *Darien* since
their last meeting, fall into violent heats and feuds. Not-
withstanding, they at length pass an act for keeping on foot
3000 men, till the 1st of *December* 1702; and another, for
a land-tax to maintain those troops. p. 425
- Charles II.* King of *Spain*, by the artifices of his Prime
Minister, Cardinal *Portocarrero*, and the intrigues of Mar-
quis *d'Harcourt*, the French Ambassador, makes a will;
wherein he disposed of his Dominions to *Philip*, Duke of
Anjou, second son to the Dauphin of *France*; and, in case
he died without issue, to others; without any partition, or
dismembering of the *Spanish* Monarchy. p. 429
- His death, after having been long expected, happens, at *Nov. 1.*
last, after he had reigned 36 years, and in the 39th year of *N. S.*
his age. p. 425
- Ford*, Earl of *Tankerville*, is made Lord Privy-Seal; and
Sir *Charles Hedges* one of the Principal Secretaries of State. p. 422
- Philip*, Duke of *Anjou*, is declared King of *Spain*. *6.*
by his Grandfather, King *Lewis XIV.* without any regard
to the Partition-treaty. p. 428
- He is proclaimed King at *Madrid*, against which both
the Emperor and the Pope protest. *24.*
- Charles XII.* King of *Sweden* gains a signal victory over
the *Muscovites* near *Norva*. *Dec. 1.*
- Laurence Hyde* Earl of *Rochester* is appointed Lord-Lieu-
tenant of *Ireland*: p. 437, &c.
- And *Sidney Lord Godolphin*, first Commissioner of the
Treasury, in the room of *Charles Mountague*, Esq; created
Baron of *Haltifax*, and made one of the Auditors of the
Exchequer.
- The Parliament, after several prorogations, is dissolved
by proclamation; and a new one summoned, to meet the
6th of *February* following. p. 434
- Frederic*, Elector of *Brandenburgh*, is crowned King of *1700-1.*
Prussia, *Jan. 18.*
- The

Ann. C. The fifth Parliament of King William meets; and Robert Harley, Esq; is chosen Speaker of the House of Commons.

Jan. 18. In his speech, the King tells both Houses, That the loss of the Duke of Gloucester had made it absolutely necessary, that there should be a further provision for the succession to the Crown in the Protestant Line, after him and the Princesses of Denmark: And desires them, maturely to consider of the present state of affairs abroad, upon the death of the late King of Spain, and the declaration of his Successor to that Monarchy, &c.

Reg. 15. The Convocation is opened, and Dr. George Hooper, Dean of Canterbury, is chosen Prolocutor of the Lower House.

14. The Commons resolve, and assure the King, in an address, That they would stand by, and support his Majesty and his Government, and take such effectual measures, as might best conduce to the interest and safety of England, the preservation of the Protestant Religion, and the peace of Europe.

20. Having perused the treaty between England and the States-General, of March 3, 1677, and all the renewals thereof, they resolve to address his Majesty to enter into such negotiation, in concert with the States-General, and other Potentates, as might most effectually conduce to the mutual safety of these Kingdoms, and the States-General, and the preservation of the peace of Europe; and giving him assurances of support and assistance, in performance of the treaty above-mentioned.

Secretary Vernon communicates to the Commons a letter from the Earl of Melfort to his brother, the Earl of Perth, which had been intercepted.

25. Disputes happen between the two Houses of Convocation, concerning the Archbishop's power to adjourn the Lower House; which are carried afterwards to a very great height.

26. Upon occasion of the Earl of Melfort's letter, a proclamation is issued out, for putting the laws in execution against Papists, and reputed Papists, and all other disaffected persons.

Mar. 6. Another proclamation is published, for discovery and apprehending of Pirates, offering a pardon to all that should voluntarily surrender themselves, except Henry Avery.

12. The resolutions of the Commons, appointed to consider of the Succession, and further limitation of the Crown, are reported, and agreed to by the Commons; the tenth of which was, That the Princesses Sophia, Duchess-Dowager of Hanover, be declared the next in succession to the Crown of England, in the Protestant Line, after his Majesty, and the Princesses [Anne] and the heirs of their bodies, respectively; and that the further limitation of the Crown be to the Princesses Sophia, and the Heirs of her body, being Protestants.

At this, those Popish Princes who were defended from the Blood-Royal of England are offended, particularly the Duchess of Savoy (daughter of Henrietta, Duchess of Orleans, which was the youngest daughter of King Charles I, and consequently the next in blood, after the King and the Princesses Anne) enters a protestation against altering the Succession.

13. An act for renewing the bills of credit, commonly called Exchequer bills, receives the Royal assent.

The English and Dutch Ministers deliver proposals to the French Ambassador at the Hague, requiring his Master, To withdraw all his troops out of the Spanish Netherlands; to give up to the exclusive care of King William, the Cities of Newport and Ostend, for his particular security; and to allow a sufficient Barrier to the States-General; to which the French King returns no other answer, than that he was ready to renew and confirm the treaty of Reswick.

20. The Lords having considered the second Partition-treaty, present an address to King William, shewing the ill consequence thereof to the peace and safety of Europe; and finding, that the instructions for it had never been considered in any of his Majesty's Councils; they beseech him, that for the future he would be pleased to require and admit, in all matters of importance, the advice of his natural-born subjects: And they advise him, in future treaties with the French King, to proceed with such caution, as might carry a real security.

21. The Commons also address his Majesty, laying before him the ill consequences of the treaty of Partition.

20, 22. The Upper House of Convocation censures Dr. Davenant's Essays upon the balance of power; as the Lower House had, two days before, *J. Toland's Christianity not mysterious*.

1701. A proclamation is issued out, for apprehending John Glover, and others, for offering bribes to procure the election of Burgesses to serve in Parliament.

Thomas, Earl of Pembroke, is appointed First Commissioner of the Admiralty, in the room of John, Earl of Bridgewater, deceased.

Henry Boyle, Esq; Chancellor and Under-Treasurer of No. CXIV. Vol. IV.

the Exchequer, is sworn of the Privy-Council; and Thomas Ann. C. Palham, Esq; made one of the Lords of the Treasury.

The Commons resolve, That William, Earl of Portland, by negotiating and concluding the treaty of Partition, was guilty, and should be impeached of high crimes and misdemeanors: And they order him to be impeached.

The Commons desire, that the King would carry on the negotiations in concert with the States-General, and take such measures as might most conduce to their security.

Philip, King of Spain, is crowned.

John, Lord Somers, hearing, that the House of Commons was upon a debate concerning him, he desired to be admitted and heard; and he accordingly was: But, after he withdrew, they resolved, That by advising the treaty of Partition of the Spanish Monarchy, in 1698, whereby large territories of the King of Spain's Dominions were to be delivered up to France, he was guilty of a high crime and misdemeanor, and ordered him to be impeached; as also Edward, Earl of Orford, and Charles, Lord Halifax.

King William having received a letter from Philip, King of Spain, notifying his accession to the Throne, he sends him an answer, wherein he acknowledged him King of Spain, as the States-General had done before.

The Commons being sensible, they had not strength enough in the House of Lords to get the impeached Lords condemned, they take a shorter way, and address his Majesty to remove John, Lord Somers, Edward, Earl of Orford, and Charles, Lord Halifax, from his presence and Council, for ever; as also William, Earl of Portland, who transacted those treaties.

The Lords, on the other hand, send a counter-address; wherein they besought his Majesty, not to pass any censure upon the Peers, above-mentioned, until they were tried upon the impeachments, and judgment given, according to the usage of Parliament, and the laws of the land.

King William sends a message to the Commons, to give the States-General their immediate assistance: Whereupon, the Commons resolve effectually to assist his Majesty to support his Allies, in maintaining the peace of Europe; and would immediately provide succours to the States-General, according to the treaty of the 3d of March, 1677.

Captain William Kidd, and other pirates, are tried and convicted of piracy, and hanged the 23d following. Some Members of the House of Commons tamper with Kidd, before his execution, in order to get him to accuse the Earl of Orford, and the Lords Somers and Halifax.

A petition is presented to the House of Commons, from the Justices of Peace, Grand-jury, &c. at the Quarter-Sessions held at Maidstone in Kent; wherein, the petitioners, after expressing their concern at the dangerous estate of this Kingdom, and of all Europe; recommend union to them; and desire that their loyal addresses may be turned into bills of supply, to the end his Majesty may be enabled powerfully to assist his Allies, before it is too late.

The Commons resolve, That this petition was scandalous, insolent, and seditious, tending to destroy the constitution of Parliaments, and to subvert the established Government of these Realms. And order those Gentlemen who brought it to be taken into custody: Accordingly they are committed to the Gate-house.

Soon after their commitment, a pamphlet is published, signed Legion; wherein, among other things, it is asserted, That if the House of Commons, in breach of the laws and liberties of the people do betray the trust reposed in them, and act negligently, or arbitrarily, and illegally, it is the undoubted right of the people of England to call them to an account for the same, and by convention, assembly, or force, may proceed against them, as traitors and betrayers of their country.

Articles of impeachment are carried up to the House of Lords against Edward Earl of Orford; wherein he is charged, with procuring a Commission for Captain Kidd, to commit piracies and depredations, in order to share the plunder with him; with advising the signing of the Partition-treaty, &c.

Articles of impeachment are also carried up against the Lord Somers; wherein he is charged with advising the Partition-treaty, and affixing the Great Seal to it, without the knowledge of the other Lords Justices, or the advice of the Privy-Council; that he procured the Commission for Captain Kidd the pirate, and was to have some benefit and advantage from it, &c.

John Earl of Marlborough is appointed General of the foot, and Commander in chief of his Majesty's forces in Holland.

The Lords and Commons have several debates and conferences, about their respective rights of fixing the time and place for the trial of the impeached Lords, &c.

His Majesty gives the Royal assent to the following acts: 1. For the further limitation of the Crown, and better securing the rights and liberties of the subject. 2. For preventing the inconveniences that may happen by privilege of Parliament. 3. For the better settling and preserving the library kept in the House at Westminster, called Cotton-House, in the name and family of the Cottons, for the benefit of the public.

The House of Lords press the bringing of the impeached Lords to their trials; and the Commons, on their part, evade and put it off, under pretence, "That a Committee of both Houses was not nominated, to consider of the most proper ways and methods of proceeding on impeachments according to the usage of Parliaments in such cases;" as they had often required.

Taking also exception at some words used by the Lord *Haverham* at a free Conference, they immediately withdraw from the Conference, and refuse to renew it, until they had received reparation, by their Lordships doing justice upon *John Lord Haverham*, for the indignity he had offered to the House of Commons.

Articles are carried up to the House of Lords against *Charles Lord Halifax*; wherein he was charged with holding several offices in the *Exchequer*, that were inconsistent, and designed as checks upon each other; with advising the partition-treaty, &c.

The Commons having in vain attempted to keep off the trials of the impeached Lords by affected delays, but in reality because they could prove nothing material against them; the Lords proceed to the trial of the Lord *Somers* in Westminster-Hall: And, the Commons not appearing against him, he was acquitted, and the impeachment dismissed. Whereupon the Commons publish a remonstrance.

Edward, Earl of Orford, is also acquitted, and his impeachment dismissed. The Commons had ordered, That none of their Members should presume to appear at his trial.

The Lords order the charge against the Lord *Haverham*, and the impeachments against the Earl of *Portland*, the Lord *Hallifax*, and the Duke of *Leeds* to be dismissed, for want of prosecution by the Commons.

The Royal assent is given to these acts: 1. For granting to his Majesty an aid for defraying the expence of the Navy, guards and garrisons, for one year. 2. For granting to his Majesty several duties upon low wines, or spirits of the first extraction; and for continuing several additional duties upon coffee, tea, chocolate, spices, and pictures; and certain impositions upon hawks, pedlars, and petty chapmen, and the duty of 15 l. per cent. upon muslins; and for improving the duties upon japanned and lacquered goods, and for continuing the coinage-duty. 3. For appropriating 3700 l. out of certain branches of excise, for public uses, and for making a provision for his Majesty's household, and family, &c.

Then the Parliament is prorogued till the 7th of August.

John, Earl of Marlborough, is appointed Ambassador and Plenipotentiary for the negotiations at the Hague; and *Edward Southwell*, *Christopher Mulgrave*, and *James Vernon*, jun. Esq. are constituted Commissioners for the Privy Seal, on the death of *Ford, Earl of Tankerville*.

Sir *Thomas Trevor*, Knight, being made chief Justice of the Common Pleas, upon the decease of Sir *George Treby*; *Edward Northey*, Esq. is appointed Attorney-General, in his room.

King *William* embarks at *Margate*, and two days after lands in *Holland*.

He goes into the Assembly of the States-General, and assures them of his readiness to assist them to the utmost.

Count *D'Avaux*, the French Ambassador at the Hague, notifies to the States his being recalled; and presents a memorial to them, to which they return an answer.

Prince *Eugene* marches into Italy, with a large army, to make good his Imperial Majesty's pretensions to the Spanish territories there, and makes himself master of *Castiglione*.

King *James II.* dies of a lethargy at *St. Germain* in *Loye* in France, in the 68th year of his age. His body was deposited in the Church of the *Scottish* Benedictines at *Paris*, and his heart sent to the nunnery of *Chaillet*.

Upon his decease, the French King immediately caules the young pretended Prince of *Wales* to be proclaimed King of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, by the name of *James III.* Whereupon King *William* dispatches a courier to the King of *Sweden* (as guarantee of the treaty of *Reswick*) to give him an account of that manifest violation of it: And sends an express to the Earl of *Manchester*, his Ambassador in France, to return to England without taking leave of that Court. He also orders Mr. *Poussin*, the French Secretary in England, forthwith to depart the Kingdom.

The French King justifies his conduct in owning the Pretender, by a manifesto which is dispersed in all the Courts of Europe.

King *William* concludes an Alliance with the Emperor and the States-General against France, which obtained the name of the Grand Alliance.

The City of *London* presents an address to the Lords-Justices, wherein they highly resent the great indignity and affront offered to King *William*, in giving the title of King of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland* to the pretended Prince of *Wales*: And addresses of the like nature are sent from the several Counties and Corporations, &c.

King *William* is detained by sickness at the Hague above a month; but it is kept very private, lest it should be an obstruction to the interests of Europe.

The Germans, under the command of Prince *Eugene*, obtain gain several advantages over the French, in Italy, but there happened no decisive action.

King *William* returns from Holland, and lands at *Margate*.

A proclamation is issued, for dissolving the present Parliament, and calling another to meet the 30th of December.

The Imperialists possess themselves of all the places in *Mantua*, except the towns of *Mantua* and *Goito*.

Charles, Earl of Carlisle, is made First Commissioner of the Treasury.

The City of *London*, and Borough of *Saunderland*, send remarkable instructions to their Representatives.

The sixth Parliament of King *William* meets; and the Commons choose *Robert Harley*, Esq. for their Speaker.

The King, in his speech, observes, That the owning and setting up the pretended Prince of *Wales*, for King of *England*, was not only the highest indignity offered to him and the Nation, but also nearly concerned every man, who had a regard for the Protestant Religion, or the present and future quiet and happiness of his Country: And that the French King, by placing his grandson on the Throne of *Spain*, was in a speedy condition to oppress the rest of Europe, unless speedy and effectual measures were taken: Therefore it was necessary to have a great strength at sea, to provide for the security of our ships in harbour, and that there should be such a force at land as was expected proportion to the forces of the Allies.

The Convocation meets with the Parliament.

The Lords and Commons present addresses to the King, wherein they expressed their just resentments at the affront and indignity put upon his Majesty and the whole Kingdom, by the French King's declaring and owning the pretended Prince of *Wales* King of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*; and promising to defend, not only his person and government from all attempts whatsoever, but also to maintain and support the succession to the Crown of this Realm in the Protestant Line, according to the acts for settling and limiting the same.

Charles, Earl of Manchester, is constituted one of the Principal Secretaries of State, in the room of Sir *Charles Hedges*, removed.

The Lords present a second address, wherein they represent in a true light the French King's perfidiousness, in placing his grandson on the Spanish throne.

King *William* orders the several treaties and alliances concluded between *England*, the Empire, the States-General, *Denmark*, and *Sweden*, to be laid before the Commons; whereupon, the House resolves, That a supply be granted to his Majesty: And that whosoever should advance or lend 600,000 l. for the service of the fleet, and 50,000 l. for the subsistence of guards and garrisons, should be repaid, with interest, at six per cent. out of the first aids to be granted this session.

A proclamation is published, for seamen and landmen to enter themselves on board his Majesty's fleet.

The Commons resolve to address his Majesty, That no peace should be made with France, until his Majesty and the Nation had reparation for the great indignity offered by the French King, in owning and declaring the pretended Prince of *Wales* King of *England*, &c.

They agree, at the same time, That the proportion of land-forces to act in conjunction with the forces of the Allies, for making good the Alliances, be 40,000 men; and that 40,000 men should be raised for the sea-service.

Thomas, Earl of Pembroke, is constituted Lord High-Admiral of *England*, and succeeded in his place of President of the Council by *Charles, Duke of Somerset*.

The Commons resolve, That it be made equally penal to compass or imagine the death of the Princess *Anne* of *Denmark*, as it is to compass and imagine the death of the King's eldest son and heir, by the statute 25 *Edward III.*

They make two acts, for attainting, and for abjuring, the Pretender.

Marshall de Villery, General of the French and Spanish armies in Italy, is surprized at *Cremona*, in his bed, and taken.

Ann. C. taken prisoner by the Imperialists, under Prince Eugene, 1701-2. *gene.*

Reg. 14. The Old and New East-India Company come to an agreement, and unite. p. 503

Feb. 21. King William, as he was riding out from Kensington to hunt near Hampton-Court, falls from his horse, and broke his right collar-bone: He was carried to Hampton-Court, where the bone was set; and, contrary to advice, returns to Kensington the same evening. p. 505

23. He sends a letter to the House of Commons, wherein he recommends to them the setting on foot a treaty for the Union of the Kingdoms of England and Scotland. p. 504

Mar. 1. A defluxion falls upon his knee, which was thought to be a very bad symptom. p. 505

2. The Royal assent is given, by commission, to an act for the attainder of the pretended Prince of Wales of treason: To an act, for continuing an act, intitled, An act that the solemn affirmation and declaration of the people, called Quakers, shall be accepted, instead of an oath in the usual form, &c. p. 505

6. The King, not being able to write, stamps his name to a commission for passing the following acts: 1. For granting an aid to his Majesty, by laying duties upon malt, mum, cyder, and perry. 2. For the further security of his Majesty's person, and the succession of the Crown in the Protestant Line, and extinguishing the hopes of the pretended Prince of Wales, and all other Pretenders, and their open and secret Abettors, &c. p. 505

8. King William dies at Kensington, about eight o'clock in the morning, in the 14th year of his Reign, aged 51 years, 4 months, and 4 days: p. 507

April 12. And was privately buried in the VIIth's Chapel in Westminster. He had no issue.

The MONEY, coined in this Reign, was;

Of Gold; Guineas, Half-Guineas, Double-Guineas, and Five-pound Pieces. Of Silver; Pennies, Two-pences, Three-pences, Groats, Six-pences, Shillings, Half-Crowns, and Crowns. Of Copper, Farthings, and Half-pence. The Clipped-Money, as is well known, was called in, and recoined in the years 1696 and 1697.

The NOBILITY, created in this Reign, was as follows:

1698. George Prince of Denmark, Baron of Oakingham, Earl of Kendal, and Duke of Cumberland.

April 6. 8. Charles Paulet, Marquis of Winchester — Duke of Bolton.

9. William Bentinck, Baron of Cirencester, Viscount Woodstock, and Earl of Portland.

Thomas Viscount Falenberg — Earl of Falenberg.

Charles Viscount Mordaunt — Earl of Monmouth.

Ralph Lord Mountague — Viscount Monthermer, and Earl of Mountague.

John Lord Churchill — Earl of Marlborough.

Henry Sidney, Baron of Milton, and Viscount Sidney.

— Earl of Romney.

1694. Frederic de Schonberg, Baron Teyss, Earl of Brentford,

May 4. Marquis of Harwich, and Duke Schonberg.

May 9. Thomas Osborne, Earl of Danby — Marquis of Caermarthen.

— Duke of Leeds.

1694. Arthur Herbert, Baron of Torbay, and Earl of Torrington.

30. John Ashburnham, Baron Ashburnham.

1690. Richard Lumley, Viscount Lumley — Earl of Scarborough.

April 15. Henry Booth, Lord Delamere — Earl of Warrington.

17. Henry Lord Grey of Ruthyn — Viscount Longueville.

Dec. 6. John Cusis, Baron of Gworum in Ireland.

1691. Godart Ginckle, Baron of Agbrim, and Earl of Athlone.

Feb. 20. Henry Capel, Baron Capel of Tewksbury.

1692. William Farmer, Baron of Lemster.

April 12. Charles Butler, Earl of Arran in Ireland — Lord

1693. Butler of Wylton.

Jan. 23. Charles Earl of Shrewsbury — Marquis of Alton, and

1694. Duke of Shrewsbury.

April 25. Henry Herbert, Baron Herbert of Chertbury.

28. John Earl of Mulgrave — Marquis of Normanby.

May 10. William Earl of Bedford — Marquis of Tavistock,

11. and Duke of Bedford.

Francis Viscount Newport — Earl of Bradford.

12. William Earl of Devon — Marquis of Hartington, and

Duke of Devon.

14. John Holles, Earl of Clare — Marquis of Clare, and

Duke of Newcastle.

William Nassau de Zulestein, Baron of Enfield, Viscount of Tinsbridge. 1695.

May 10. Ford, Baron Grey — Viscount Glendale, and Earl of Tankerville. 11.

George Hamilton, Earl of Orkney in Scotland. 1696.

Feb. 1. Sir John Thompson, Baron of Haverham. 11.

May 4. Sir John Lawther, Baron Lawther, and Viscount Londale. 11.

Arnold Joost Van Koppel, Baron of Ashford, Viscount Bury, and Earl of Albemarle. 1697.

Feb. 10. Sir John Somers, Baron of Evesham. 11.

April 22. Thomas, Baron Coventry — Viscount Deerbury, and Earl of Coventry. 26.

Edward Russell, Baron Russell, Viscount Barfleur, and Earl of Orford. 1697.

Sept. 24. Edward, Viscount Villiers — Earl of Jersey. 11.

Henry de Anjouque, Baron of Anjou, Viscount B. B. B., and Earl of Granham. 11.

Dec. 24. Christopher Vane, Baron Barnard. 11.

July 2. Charles Montague, Baron Halifax. 11.

Dec. 1. Knights of the Garter elected in the Reign of King WILLIAM and Queen MARY.

James Butler, Duke of Ormond.

Frederic Schonberg, Duke of Schonberg.

William Cavendish, Earl of Devonshire, afterwards Duke of Devonshire.

Charles Suckville, Earl of Dorset and Middlesex.

Frederic III. Marquis of Brandenburg, Prince Elector and Great Chamberlain of the Holy Roman Empire, afterwards King of Prussia.

George William, Duke of Brunswick and Lunenburg-Zell, Prince of the Holy Roman Empire.

Charles Talbot, Duke of Shrewsbury.

Prince William, Duke of Gloucester.

John Holles, Duke of Newcastle.

William Bentinck, Earl of Portland.

Thomas Herbert, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery.

Arnold Joost Van Koppel, Earl of Albemarle.

James Douglas, Duke of Queensbury and Dover.

George Lewis, Elector of Brunswick-Lunenburg, &c. afterwards King of England.

Baronets created by King WILLIAM and Queen MARY.

909 Hender Moleworth of Pencarrow in Cornwall, July 17, 1689.

910 John Ramsden of Byrom in Yorkshire, Esq; November 30.

911 Sir William Robinson of Newby in Yorkshire, Kt. February 13.

912 James Edwards of the City of York, Esq; Decem. 7, 1691.

913 Sir John Duddlestone of the City of Bristol, Kt. January 11.

914 John Wentworth of North Embs in Yorkshire, July 28, 1692.

915 Edward Leighton of Wattlesborough in Shropshire, March 2.

916 Harry-Dutton-Colt of the City of Westminster, — 2.

917 John Smith of Isleworth in Middlesex, Esq; April 20, 1694.

918 John Thomas of Wenvol in Glamorganshire, Esq; December 24.

919 Richard Blackham of London, Esq; April 13, 1696.

920 Thomas Wheat of Plimpton in Oxfordshire, Esq; May 2.

921 Oliver Ayscomb of Lyford in Berkshire, Esq; — 27.

922 Edward Mansell of Trilmaran in Caermarthenshire, Esq; February 22.

923 William Hodges of Middlesex, March 31, 1697.

924 Sir John Buckworth of Sheen in Surrey, Kt. April 1.

925 William Lowther of Mask in Yorkshire, Esq; June 15.

926 Sir Henry Tichborne of Bealin in Ireland, July 12.

927 Richard Farington of Chichester, in Sussex, Esq; December 17. ex.

928 Sir John Germaine of Westminster, Kt. March 25, 1698. ex.

929 Thomas Tipping of Wheatfield in Oxfordshire, Esq; — 24. ex.

930 Thomas Powell of Broadway in Caermarthenshire, Esq; July 19. ex.

931 Samuel Clarke of Snailwell in Cambridgehire, Esq; — 25.

932 Sir Basil Firebrace of London, Kt. — 28.

933 William Norris, of Speaky in Lancashire, Esq; Dec. 3. 934 John

- 934 John Rogers of Widdome in Devonshire, Esq; Feb. 27.
 935 John Stanley of Grangegorman in Ireland, Esq; April 14, 1699.
 936 Edmond Denton of Hillerfden in Buckinghamshire, Esq; May 12. ex.
 937 John Peter Vanderbrand, June 9. ex.
 938 William Brown, Esq; of London, December 13.
 939 Richard Allen of Somerly-Town in Suffex, Esq; — 14.
 940 Richard Newman of Fifehead Magdalen in Dorsetshire, Esq; — 20.

- 941 Martin Welcombe, Esq; Consul at Cadiz, March 19.
 942 John Chetwood of Oakeley in Staffordshire, Esq; April 6, 1700.
 943 Nicholas Van Acker of London, Esq; January 31. Remainder to Sambrooke.
 944 Samuel Moyer of Pilfey-Hall in Essex, Esq; April 2, 1701. ex.
 945 John Thornicrofte of Milcombe in Oxfordshire, Esq; August 12.

BOOK XXVI.

From the Accession of Queen ANNE to the end of her Reign.

29. ANNE.

Ann. C. ANNE, second daughter of King James II, by Mrs. Anne Hyde, is proclaimed Queen: She was born 1701-2. February 6, 1664-5. p. 539

Reg. 1. The Privy-Council comes and waits upon her; to whom she declares her own opinion, of the importance of carrying on the preparations then making to oppose the great power of France; and assures them, she would maintain the Protestant Line, and the Government in Church and State, and pursue the true interest of England. p. 538

Both Houses of Parliament meet the same day, and vote addresses of condolence and congratulation to the Queen, which are presented the next day. p. 539

The Queen sends a letter to the Privy-Council in Scotland, authorizing them to continue to act; and assuring them, she would maintain the Government established there, both in Church and State.

10. She writes a letter to the States of the United Provinces.

The good harmony between the Queen and her Parliament raises the national funds above their former value.

11. Her Majesty goes to the House of Peers, and makes a speech, wherein she expresses her true concern for our Religion, for the Laws and Liberties of England, for the maintaining the Succession to the Crown in the Protestant Line, and the Government in Church and State, as by law established; desires them to consider of proper methods towards obtaining an Union between England and Scotland; and declares, her heart was truly English.

14. John Churchill, Earl of Marlborough, is appointed Captain-General of all her Majesty's forces, in England, and abroad. p. 541

The States of Holland, and the States-General, resolve to unite with England, for the defence of their Liberty and Religion.

17. John, Earl of Marlborough, arrives at the Hague, as Ambassador Extraordinary, and Plenipotentiary; and having settled the operations of the following campaign, embarks again for England.

April 3. The Royal assent is given to an act, for the better support of her Majesty's Household, and of the honour and dignity of the Crown; whereby the same Civil List was settled on the Queen, as had been granted to the late King, &c. *Mar. 30.*

April 5. Keyserlwaert, which the Elector of Cologne had put into the hands of the French, is invested by the Allies, and capitulates the 4th of May. p. 560

14. William Cavendish, Duke of Devonshire, is constituted Lord-Steward; Edward Villiers, Earl of Jersey, Lord-Chamberlain; Francis Newport, Earl of Bradford, Treasurer; Sir Edward Seymour, Comptroller, and Peregrine Bertie, Esq; Vice-Chamberlain of her Majesty's Household. p. 545

17. The Queen, in Council, declares her Royal Comfort, Prince George of Denmark, Generalissimo of all her forces by sea and land.

20. And constitutes James Butler, Duke of Ormond, Generalissimo of all the land-forces on board the fleet.

21. John Sheffield, Marquis of Normanby, is made Lord Privy-Seal, and Sir John Levison Gower, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster.

23. Queen Anne is crowned, with the usual solemnity. There appears a division among the Courtiers, occasioned by a rivalry about the Queen's favour, between the Earls of Rochester and Marlborough; the former of whom is continued Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland.

May 2. Daniel Finch, Earl of Nottingham, and Sir Charles Hedges, are constituted Principal Secretaries of State.

4. War is proclaimed against France, by the Queen of Great-Britain, the Emperor, and the Dutch, all in one day. p. 546, &c.

6. Sidney, Lord Godolphin, is made Lord High-Treasurer of

England, upon the pressing instances of the Earl of Marlborough. *Ann. C.* p. 544 1701-2.

The Royal assent is given to an act, for granting an aid to her Majesty, by divers subsidies, and a land-tax. 2. To an act for enabling her Majesty to appoint Commissioners to treat of an Union between the Kingdoms of England and Scotland: And to several others.

Prince George is declared by the Queen, in Council, Lord High-Admiral of England, Ireland, &c. and Sir David Mitchell, Sir George Churchill, and Richard Hill, Esq; appointed to be of his Council: But Sir George Rooke was made Vice-Admiral of England, and Admiral of the fleet. 21.

Both Houses of Parliament address the Queen, That she might engage her Allies, to join with her, in prohibiting all intercourse between her subjects, and those of France and Spain. p. 552

The Lords, in particular, address her, To give encouragement to her subjects to arm and set out private men of war, and to seize lands and cities belonging to the Spanish Dominions in the Indies: A proclamation comes out accordingly for that purpose, on the 1st of June. 23.

The Queen gives the Royal assent to these acts: 1. To declare the alterations made in the oath of Abjuration, &c. 2. To oblige the Jews to maintain, and provide for, their Protestant children. 3. For relief of the Protestant purchasers of the forfeited estates in Ireland: And to several others. Then the Parliament is prorogued to the 7th of July. 25.

A descent being intended to be now made upon Spain, great naval preparations are vigorously carried on, both in England and Holland; and Sir George Rooke, Sir Cloudesley Shovel, and Rear-Admiral Fairborne, with a large squadron, rendezvous at Spithead, where they take in about 10,000 land-forces, commanded by the Duke of Ormond, Sir Henry Bellasis, &c. p. 554

Mountague Bertie, Earl of Abingdon, is made Constable of the Tower, and Lieutenant-General Churchill, Lieutenant of the same. 27.

Simon Harcourt, Esq; is made Attorney-General, and knighted; as is also Edward Northey, Esq; the Attorney-General. *June 2.*

The Parliament of Scotland meets, being the same Convention that assembled at the Revolution, and had been continued all the last Reign, without a new election, though annual Parliaments were necessary, according to the fundamental constitution of that Kingdom. Duke Hamilton, and 79 of his Adherents, looking upon this Parliament as dissolved by the death of King William, withdraw, and protest against all that should be done: But James Douglas, Duke of Queensberry, the Queen's High-Commissioner, produces her Majesty's letter to the Parliament, and continues the Session. p. 555 550

The Duke of Hamilton, and the rest of the dissenting Members, send an address to the Queen, to justify their proceedings; but she refuses to receive it; and, in a letter to them, declares, that she resolved to own and maintain this Session of Parliament, and the dignity and authority of the same, and of the High-Commissioner, against all opposers. 17.

The united fleets of England and Holland, consisting of 50 ships of the line of battle, weigh from Spithead, but did not get off the English coast till the 25th of July. p. 557

The Royal assent is given to an act passed in this Parliament, for enabling her Majesty to appoint Commissioners for an Union between the two Kingdoms. 23.

Sir John Maudslayi, who had been sent with a fleet to intercept a French squadron, not succeeding, is laid aside.

The Parliament of England is dissolved by proclamation, and another called to meet the 20th of August. *July 2.*

King Lewis XIV. declares war against the Confederates. The 3.

Ann. G. The States-General give the command of their forces to the Earl of Marlborough, who obliges the French to quit the Spanish Guelderland. p. 562

1702. 9. — Jener, Earl of Ranelagh, is made Receiver and Pay master-General of her Majesty's forces; William Blathwoy, Esq; Secretary at War, and Henry Howard, Lord Warden, Commissary-General of the Musters.

Aug. 4. The battle of Luzzara, in Italy, is fought, in which the Imperialists gained the advantage. The French and Spaniards were commanded by King Philip and the Duke of Vendosme, and the Imperialists by Prince Eugene. p. 567

12. The Confederate fleet comes to an anchor in the Bay of Bulls, near Cadix. Here the land-forces, being set a-shore, make themselves masters of Rota, Fort St. Katharine, and Port St. Mary, full of riches, which they immediately plundered, though contrary to the Duke of Ormond's exprefs directions. p. 569

29. Venlo is invested by the Confederates, and, on the 10th following, Fort St. Michael is taken, sword in hand, by the Lord Cutts. Venlo surrenders on the 25th of September. p. 563

Sept. 1. Landau surrenders to the Imperialists, after a long siege, having been invested the 6th of June. p. 561, 562

6. The English troops under the Duke of Ormond reimbarck, and set sail for England, not having been able to attack Cadix, as was intended; but they stop at Vigo.

14. Robert Spencer, Earl of Sunderland, a famous Politician, dies.

28. The Duke of Bavaria declares for France, and seizes Ulm, an Imperial City; which causes the Diet of the Empire to declare war against the Kings of France and Spain. p. 564

Oct. 6. Ruremond and Stevenfuwaert, a fortified place on the Moselle, surrender, upon articles, to the Earl of Marlborough. p. 563

2. A battle is fought at Fridlingen between the Imperialists, under Prince Lewis of Baden, and the French, commanded by Marshal Villars; in which the latter are routed. p. 565

O. S. The City of Liege surrenders to the Confederates.

3. Five Captains of Admiral Bembow's squadron in the West-Indies, are tried at Jamaica, for cowardice, breach of orders, and neglect of duty, in an engagement of six days with the French Admiral Du Cassé, near Carthagena; in which Admiral Bembow received a wound, of which he died November 4. The Captains Kirby, and Wade, were sentenced to be shot to death: And being sent to England, were accordingly executed the 14th of April following.

11. The united English and Dutch fleets, having notice of the arrival of the French squadron under Mr. Chateau Renault, with the Spanish galleons, in the harbour of Vigo; come to an anchor against that place, with a resolution to attack them. Accordingly the Duke of Ormond having landed 2500 men, and Vice-Admiral Hopson broken through the boom, and Sir George Rooke advancing with several ships; there were eleven French ships taken, burnt, and run a-shore: Four men of war were taken by the English, and brought home, with a great deal of treasure: Six were taken by the Dutch: In all twenty-one. Six galleons were taken by the English; and five by the Dutch, who sunk fix. p. 570, 571

16. Admiral Shovel joins the Confederate fleet with twenty-nine sail at Vigo; and the next day the Duke of Ormond with the land-forces embarks for England.

29. Sir George Rooke, and Vice Admiral Hopson, with ten men of war, besides tenders, &c. set sail from Vigo Harbour, leaving behind Vice-Admiral Shovel, and the Rear-Admirals Fairborne and Graydon, with twenty-seven men of war, &c. and the French and Spanish prizes, which, when fitted, he was to bring to England.

20. The first Parliament of Queen Anne meets, and the Commons chuse Robert Harley, Esq; their Speaker. p. 572

22. Commissioners are appointed by her Majesty, to treat with the Scottish Commissioners, about an union of the two Kingdoms.

25. Sir Cloudesly Shovel sets out from Vigo with the remainder of the English fleet, and the ships seized there, being in all above seventy sail; having first taken a hundred and ten brass guns out of the batteries, and ships that were burnt or sunk; set fire to all the vessels that were on shore and could not be got off; and exchanged some prisoners.

27. The Commons present an address to her Majesty, in which they say, among other things, that the progress of her arms under the conduct of the Earl of Marlborough had signally retrieved the ancient honour and glory of the English Nation. p. 573

Nov. 4. A bill for preventing occasional conformity is brought into the House of Commons. p. 578

5. The Earl of Marlborough is taken by a French party from Gelder, in his return from the Confederate army to Holland; but, not being known, and producing a French pass, he was dismissed, and proceeded on his voyage to the Hague, where he arrived two days after.

Sir George Rooke comes into the Downs; and the same Ann. G. day the Duke of Ormond lands at Deal, from whence proceeding to London, he is welcomed with great acclamations; and, on the 13th, receives the thanks of the House of Lords, for his services at Vigo: As Sir George Rooke doth those of the Commons, on the 21st.

1702. 7. Captain Lake arrives at Spithead, and brings the news, That the squadron under his command had taken in the French harbours in the North of America, twenty-nine sail, and burnt twenty-two: And had destroyed all the fishing-boats, and French settlements, in Newfoundland.

28. The Earl of Marlborough being returned from Holland, the Lords and Commons send him their thanks, for the great and signal services performed by him for the Nation. p. 576

29. Thomas Hopson, Esq; Vice-Admiral of the Red, is knighted by the Queen, and a pension of 500 l. per ann. settled upon him, and of 300 l. upon his wife if he survived him, on account of his brave behaviour at Vigo.

Dec. 2. The controversy between the Upper and Lower House of Convocation, as to the power of the Lower House to adjourn themselves, still continuing; the Lower House propose to refer the controversy to the Queen's decision, which the Upper House decline. p. 590

The Commons vote, That the yearly sum of 100,000 l. should be settled on Prince George, if he survived her Majesty; and an act is passed for that purpose.

10. The Queen acquaints the House of Commons, That she had thought fit to grant the title of a Duke of this Kingdom to the Earl of Marlborough, and to the heirs male of his body; and also a pension of 5000 l. a year, out of the Post-Office. p. 577

9. The Lords pass the Commons bill for preventing occasional conformity, with several amendments, and sent it back to the House of Commons. And being apprehensive, the Commons might tack it to the money-bill, in order to procure it a passage through their House, their Lordships resolve, That the annexing any clause to a money-bill was contrary to the constitution of the English Government, and the usage of Parliament, &c. p. 581

The Commons not agreeing to the amendments made to the bill by the Lords, desire a free Conference, which is held by Managers on both sides: But the Lords stiffly adhering to their amendments, and the Commons refusing to allow them, the bill was lost.

17. John How, Esq; is constituted Pay-master-General of her Majesty's guards and garrisons; and Sir Stephen Fox of Feb. 1. the other troops; in the Lord Ranelagh's room. p. 584 1702-3.

15. The Dutch Rear-Admiral Vander Dussen arrives at Spit-head, with 1800 land-forces, in order to join a squadron of English men of war, and make some attempt on the Spanish West-Indies; but that expedition, and all thoughts of prosecuting the war in the West-Indies, were laid aside.

17. Traerbach is blocked up by the Allies, and taken on the 23d. It was taken by the French the 18th of October before.

Feb. 3. Newburg, on the Danube, surrenders to the Bavarians.

4. The Earl of Rochester having resigned his post of Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, it is given to James Butler, Duke of Ormond. p. 583

Commissioners having been appointed to take the public accounts, both by the Lords and Commons; their reports occasion Conferences between the two Houses, wherein the Commons maintain, That the Lords cannot originally take cognizance, even in their judicial capacity, of any misapplication of money, or default of distribution, but at the complaint of the Commons: And that, should a failure or want of money appear, it is not in their Lordships power to redress it: For the grant of all aids is in the Commons only; and, if there is any surpluaise, the Commons only can apply it to the charge of the ensuing year. p. 584, 585

20. Churchill, Marquis of Blandford, the Duke of Marlborough's only son, dies of the small-pox at Cambridge. p. 615

27. The Royal assent is given to the following money-bills: 1. For a land-tax, of 4 s. in the pound. 2. Several duties upon malt, mum, cyder, and perry. 3. For continuing the duties upon coals, culm, and cinders. 4. By sale of several annuities at the Exchequer. 5. For several subsidies upon stocks, pensions, salaries, &c. p. 586, &c.

Then the Parliament is prorogued to the 22d of April.

The several sums voted this Session were,

	l.
For 40,000 men for sea service	2,080,000
For the ordinary of the Navy	129,314
For 40,000 land forces	833,816
For 10,000 additional forces	178,180
Ordinante for land service	709,73
For guards and garrisons	350,000
Subsidies to the Allies	51,843
	3,694,139

- Ann. C. The Queen publishes a proclamation of indemnity. p. 596
 1703. George Lewis, Elector of Hanover, by his proxy the Lord
 March, Archbishop Ruffo, Duke of Bedford, in person, and
 Reg. 2. the Duke of Marlborough, by his proxy Sir Benjamin Ba-
 13. thurst, are installed Knights of the Garter.
- The Episcopal Clergy of Scotland present an address to the Queen, wherein they represent to her, that in the years 1688 and 1689, they were deprived of, and put from, the exercise of their sacred offices, and possessions of their livings, and thereby reduced to great extremity and want; and therefore besought her, to extend her Royal bounty and indulgence to them. p. 595
- John Graydon, Esq. Vice-Admiral of the White, sails with a Squadron, in order to take *Placentia*, and drive the French out of the Newfoundland trade; but has no success. In his passage, he neglects to attack four French men of war, which he might have taken. p. 611
- Count Sürm having defeated a party of Bavarians, takes *Newmark* and *Amberg*: At the same time, Count *Schlick* breaks into the Bavarian lines, but is defeated at the battle of *Seedingen*.
1703. Dec. XIV. sends positive orders to *Marshall de Villars*, to join the Elector of *Bavaria* at all events; accordingly *Villars* attempts to break through Prince *Louis of Baden's* lines at *Stalhoffen*, but is repulsed with great loss. p. 616
1703. Jan. 1. *Marshall Villars* (having taken *Fort Kehl* on the 1st of March) joins the Elector of *Bavaria*; and then the Elector goes and seizes *Ratisbon*, where the Diet of the Empire was assembled. p. 615, 616
24. *Bonne* is invested by the Duke of *Marlborough*, and surrenders May the 16th.
29. *Tongeren* is surprised by the French, who abandon it, May 25, at the Duke of *Marlborough's* approach. p. 618
- The *Covenants*, or Protestants in *Languedoc*, having raised an insurrection, obtain several advantages over the French King's troops. The Court of England resolves to assist them. p. 613
- May 6. *Prince*, King of *Portugal*, enters into the grand Alliance. Great alterations are made in the Administration in *Scotland*, and a new Parliament called; which meets May 6; the Duke of *Queensberry* being her Majesty's High-Commissioner. p. 595, 596
29. An act is therein passed, for recognizing her Majesty's title to the Crown of *Scotland*. And another confirming Presbyterian Church Government. But, an act for the security of that Kingdom; and two others, For the toleration of Episcopacy there; and for settling the Protestant Succession, do miscarry. p. 596-605
20. Count *Sürm* takes the Castle of *Rottenburgh* in the Upper-Palatinate.
- June 16. By the Duke of *Marlborough's* direction, Baron *Spaars*, and General *Coehorn*, force the French lines in the Country of *Wass*. p. 618, 619
19. A large body of troops under the command of General *Opdam*, is surprised at *Eckeren* by *Marshall Boufflers*, and a great slaughter made on both sides. *Opdam* fled to *Breda* with only thirty horse; but the rest of the Officers rallying again, so firmly kept their ground, that the French retired with disgrace.
- The Elector of *Bavaria* invades *Tirol*, in order to open a communication with the French in Italy under the Duke of *Vendôme*; but the Boors attacking him with great resolution, and the Imperialists at the same time making a diversion in *Bavaria*, he is obliged to retire to defend his own country. p. 620
- July 1. Sir *Cloudesley Shovel* sails from *St. Helen's*, with a fleet of thirty-five English, and seventeen Dutch men of war, for the Mediterranean, in order to assist the *Covenants*. But he cannot do it. p. 612
11. They come to *Altea* on the coast of *Valencia*; where he lands 2500 marines, and publishes a manifesto inviting the Spaniards to come and swear allegiance to their lawful Monarch the Archduke *Charles*, and endeavour to throw off the yoke of France.
- Aug. 5. *Hue* is invested by the Confederates, and surrenders the 14th following.
23. The French, under the command of the Duke of *Burgundy*, invade *Old Brissac*, which surrenders the 6th of September.
30. *Limbourg* is invested by the Confederates, and surrenders the 17th of the month following.
- Victor-Amadeus*, Duke of *Savoy*, enters into the grand Alliance. p. 622
- Sept. 1. The Emperor and the King of the Romans resign their right to the Spanish Dominions to the Archduke *Charles*, who is thereupon proclaimed King of Spain by the name of *Charles III*.
8. He sets out for *Holland*, in his way to *Portugal*, where his presence was desired.
20. Count *Sürm* is defeated by the Elector of *Bavaria*, and the Marquis d' *Ossen*, near *Hochstet*, with the loss of 12,000 men. p. 621
- Marshall de Tollard* invests *Loréau*, which surrenders Ann. C. the 8th of October. The Prince of *Heiss-Guehl* advancing to its relief, is defeated at *Spirebach*, on the 4th. p. 622 28.
- Memmingen*, in Germany, is taken from the French by Prince *Louis of Baden*.
- Upon advice of the Duke of *Savoy's* joining with the *Oester*. Allies, the King of France orders 22,000 men of his, that he had in his army, to be seized, and disarmed, and his Dominions to be invaded; and the Duke, by way of retaliation, cautions several French Officers, then in *Turin*, and even the French Ambassador himself, to be put under confinement. p. 623
- The Parliament of *Scotland* grants 150,000 l. to her Majesty, to make good the deficiency of the necessary branches of the establishment for the support of the Government, for two years, commencing at *Michachmas*, 1703. 26.
- The Duke of *Marlborough* returns to England.
- Count *Staremberg* sends 1500 horse to the Duke of *Savoy's* assistance, which, though attacked by the French, penetrate Nov. 2. to the Duke, with an inconsiderable loss, under the conduct of the Marquis of *Vilfonti*; soon after, Count *Staremberg* himself joins the Duke of *Savoy*, with 15,000 men; and his march was looked upon as very extraordinary, being in the worst season of the year, and through the midst of the enemy.
- The Parliament meets; it being the second session of the first Parliament of Queen *Anne*.
- The Confederate fleet, commanded by Sir *Cloudesley Shovel*, returns to England from the Mediterranean.
- On Friday, between eleven and twelve o'clock in the evening, began the most violent storm that ever was known: The wind was west fourth-west, and continued till seven next morning; blowing down a multitude of chimnies, tops of houses, spires, and even whole buildings, and tearing up trees by the roots, &c. Several people were killed in their beds, particularly Dr. *Richard Kidder*, Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells*, by the fall of part of the episcopal Palace at *Wells*. The damage in the City of *London* only, was computed at near two millions; and at *Bristol*, at about 200,000 l. Sixteen English men of war were lost upon the coast, and above 1500 seamen, besides those cast away in merchant-ships. p. 625
- Upon this calamity, the Commons address the Queen, That she would immediately give direction for repairing this loss, and for building such capital ships as her Majesty should think fit, and they would make good that expence.
- Ausburg* is besieged by the Elector of *Bavaria*, and surrenders the 3d of December: *Keyserlautern* is likewise Decemb. blown up by the French, who ravage the *Palatinate* in a barbarous manner.
- Amberg* surrenders to the Imperialists, though much ruined by the siege; and they defeat Count *Sieffeld*, Governor of *Kuffstein*, taking his cannon and ammunition.
- The French and Spaniards attack the *Bahama Islands*, ruin the *Isle of Providence*, and put all to the sword, except the Governor.
- The bill for preventing Occasional Conformity, being brought again into the House of Commons, passes that House; but, when carried up to the Lords, is rejected, after the second reading. p. 627, 628
- The garrison of *Gelder* surrenders to the Confederates, after having been seven months blocked up by the Prussian forces.
- A plot in *Scotland* is discovered. p. 629
- The Queen comes to the House of Peers, and having passed the act for a land-tax for the year 1704, makes a speech to both Houses; wherein she acquaints them, That she had unquestionable informations of very ill practices and designs carried on in *Scotland*, by emissaries from France, which might have proved extremely dangerous to the peace of these Kingdoms, as they would see by the particulars, which should be laid before them, as soon as the examinations could be fully perfected, and made public, without prejudice. p. 630
- The majority of the Lords, not thinking it prudent to leave the examination of so important an affair into the hands of the Earl of *Nottingham*, Secretary of State, whose affection to the Revolution-settlement was questioned, appoint a Committee of seven to inquire into it.
- At this the Commons are dissatisfied, and present an address to the Queen, wherein they express their surprise, that when several persons, suspected of treasonable practices against her Majesty, were taken into custody by her Messengers, in order to be examined, the Lords, in violation to the known laws of the land, had wrested them out of her Majesty's hands, and, with art and contrivance, taken the examination of them solely to themselves. p. 631
- King *Charles III*, of Spain, arrives at *Spithead*, from *Holland*: The Duke of *Smerford*, Master of the Horse, brings him a letter from her Majesty, with an invitation to Windsor. He arrives there the 25th, and, on the 31st, returns. 26.

Ann. C. returns with the Duke of *Somerſet* to his feat at *Petworth*,
1703. in *ſuſſex*, in the way to *Portſmouth*; where he embarks for
Portugal, on the 11th of *January*, and ſets ſail the 5th; but
being driven back by contrary winds, he could not arrive
at *Liſbon* till *February* 27.

1703-4. The Lords highly reflecting the reflection caſt upon them
by the Commons in their laſt addreſs, reſolve and declare,
Jan. 12. That by the known laws and cuſtoms of *Parliament*, they
13. had an undoubted right, whenever they conceive it to be
for the ſafety of her Maieſty and the Kingdom, to take
examinations of perſons charged with criminal matters,
17. whether they were in cuſtody, or not.— And that the
addreſs of the Commons was unparliamentary, groundleſs,
without precedent, and highly injurious to the Houſe of
Peers.— They alſo preſent, the next day, a repreſentation
to the Queen.

Another violent diſpute happens this month between the
Lords and the Commons, in the caſe of *Abby and White*,
concerning the right of determining controverted elections,
brought, by writ of error, from the *Queen's Bench*, before
the Houſe of Lords. p. 639

15. The Duke of *Marlborough* goes to *Holland*, and returns
to *England*, *February* 14. p. 646

The Queen publiſhes an order for regulating the Play-
houſes, forbidding them to act any thing contrary to reli-
gion and good manners.

31. Her Maieſty ſigns a patent to be paſſed the Great Seal
of *Scotland*, for reviving the antient Order of the Thistle.

Feb. 7. Her Maieſty ſends a meſſage to the Commons, importing,
That he had been pleaſed to remit the arrears of the
tithes to the poor Clergy; and, for an augmentation of
their maintenance, declared, that he would make a grant
of her whole revenue ariſing out of the firſt-fruits and
tithes, as far as it ſhould become free from incumbrances,
to be applied to this purpoſe. p. 641

11. The Houſe of Commons thank the Queen for her meſ-
ſage, and her pious concern for increaſing the maintenance
of the Clergy, and aſſure her, they would do their utmoſt
to make her charitable intentions moſt effectual. p. 645

15, 29. The Clergy of both Provinces preſent addreſſes of thanks
to the Queen for her bounty to the poor Clergy. And the
Lower Houſe of Convocation return their ſolemn thanks
to the Commons, for their readineſs to aſſiſt and farther
her Maieſty's charitable intentions, and to eſpouſe the in-
tereſt of the Clergy.

Cardinal *Rodzikowski's* faction aſſembles a Diet at *Warſaw*,
which declares, that *Auguſtus*, King of *Poland*, had broken
all their laws; upon which they, by a formal ſentence, de-
poſe him, and declare the Throne vacant: But *Auguſtus*
retiring into *Saxony*, finds means to ſeize his competitor,
James Sobieſki, and his brother *Conſtantine*.

21. *James Beucher*, an accomplice in the *Scottiſh* plot, coming
to *England*, is apprehended, and convicted of high-treaſon.
p. 630, 632

24. The Royal aſſent is given, to an act for the increaſe of
ſeamen, and better encouragement of navigation, and ſe-
curity of the coal-trade; and to ſome others.

Reg. 3. The Lords having examined into Vice-Admiral *Graydon's*
Mar. 17. conduct, and found it very exceptionable, addreſs the Queen,
that he might be no more in her ſervice.

20. Upon reporting the examinations of Sir *John Maclean*,
22. and other *Scottiſh* Conſpirators, the Lords reſolve, That
there had been a dangerous conſpiracy carried on, for raiſing
a rebellion in *Scotland*, and invading that Kingdom with
a French power, in order to ſubvert her Maieſty's Govern-
ment, and bring in the pretended Prince of *Wales*. —
And that nothing had given ſo much encouragement to that
conſpiracy, as that the immediate Succeſſor to the Crown
of *Scotland*, after her Maieſty, and the heirs of her body,
was not declared to be in the Princeſs *Sophia*, and the heirs
of her body, being Proteſtants: Therefore, that her Ma-
ieſty would be pleaſed to uſe her endeavours to have it ſo
ſettled.

24. They reſolve alſo, That the Earl of *Nottingham* had done
his duty in the examination of Sir *John Maclean*; and that
Sir *John* having made an ingenuous confeſſion before the
Lords Committees, her Maieſty ſhould be addreſſed to
grant him a pardon: Which accordingly ſhe grants him,
with a penſion.

1704. 31. Moreover, they addreſs her Maieſty, That no perſon
that reſuſed to take the oaths to the late King, ſhould be
put into the commiſſion of the peace; and that no perſon
be continued or put in, but men of quality and eſtates,
and of known affection to her Maieſty's Title and Government,
and the Proteſtant Succeſſion, and the Church of *England*,
as by law eſtabliſhed.

April 3. The Queen gives the Royal aſſent to an act, to enlarge
the time for the purchaſers of the forfeited eſtates in *Ire-
land*, to make the payments of their purchaſe-money.
And to an act, for the making more effectual her gracious
intentions for the augmentation of the maintenance of the
poor Clergy, by enabling her Maieſty to grant in perpetui-

ty the revenues of the firſt-fruits and tenths; and alſo for *Ann. C.*
enabling any other perſons to make grants for the ſame
purpoſe. And alſo to the following money-bills, paſſed
now, and during the courſe of this Seſſion: 1. For a land-
tax of 4s. in the pound. 2. For continuing the duties
upon malt, mum, cyder, and perry, for one year. 3. For
granting an aid to her Maieſty, by ſelling annuities at
ſeveral rates. 4. For an additional ſubſidy of tonnage and
poundage, for three years, and for laying a further duty
upon French wines, condemned as lawful prize; and for
aſcertaining the values of unraſed goods, imported from
the *East-Indies*.

Then the Parliament is prorogued to the 4th of *July*.

The ſeveral ſums voted, this Seſſion, were, l.

For 40,000 men for ſea-ſervice	2,080,000
The ordinary of the Navy not provided for	
For 40,000 land-forces	844,071
10,000 additional forces	178,186
Subſidies to the Allies	55,272
For the <i>Portugal</i> ſervice	150,000
For guards and garriſons	357,000
Ordinance for land-ſervice	118,362
For circulating <i>Exchequer</i> -bills	60,000
	3,523,880

David Lindſay, late Secretary to the Earl of *Melfort*, is
condemned for high treaſon, in returning from *France*,
without licence; but is relieved at *Ybura* May 10. p. 647

The Duke of *Marlborough*, with ſeveral General Officers,
embarks for *Holland*, in order to open the campaign, and
arrives at the *Hague* the 8th. p. 654

A change is made in the Miniſtry: For, the Queen re-
fuſing to diſmiſs the Dukes of *Somerſet* and *Devonſhire*
from the Cabinet-Council, the Earl of *Nottingham* reſigns
his place of Secretary of State; which is given, on the
26th of May, to *Robert Harley*, Eſq;

William Pitt, Eſq; is removed from the place of
Secretary at War, which is given to *Henry St. John*, Eſq;

Henry de Grey, Earl of *Kent*, is made Lord-Chamber-
lain of the Houſhold, in the Earl of *Jerſy's* room, and
Sir *Thomas Mordaunt* Comptroller of the ſame, in the room
of Sir *Edward Seymour*. p. 647

The auxiliary forces of *England* and *Holland* being ar-
rived in *Portugal*, to the number of 12,000 men, the *Eng-
liſh*, under the command of Duke *Schenberg*, and the
Dutch, under the command of General *Fagel*; King *Charles*
publiſhes a manifeſto, ſetting forth his title to the Crown
of *Spain*, and promiſing a pardon to all ſuch of his ſubjects
as would return to their duty, within three months.

The King of *Portugal* publiſhes alſo a declaration, aſſert-
ing the title of King *Charles* to the *Spaniſh* Monarchy,
and giving his reaſons for taking up arms. p. 665, 666

King *Philip* declares war againſt King *Charles*, and
the King of *Portugal*, and their Allies; and invading *Portugal*,
takes *Segura*, *Salvaterra*, and other places on the frontiers.

The Empire being reduced to great diſtreſs by the united *May*.
forces of the French and *Bavarians*, who were maſters of
the *Danube* as far as *Paffau*; and by an inſurrection at the
ſame time in *Hungary*; the Duke of *Marlborough* advances
towards the *Danube*, with a large reinforcement of the
Confederate troops, and on the 30th of June comes near
the enemy's camp at *Landthauſen*. p. 653, 660

Sir *George Rooke*, having ſet ſail from *Liſbon*, April 20,
comes before *Barcelona*; and the Prince of *Heſſe Darm-
ſtadt*, whom he had on board, lands with 2500 men, ex-
pecting a ſtrong party there to declare for King *Charles*;
but the Admiral reſuſing to ſtay any longer than three days,
nothing can be done; and the troops re-embarking, the fleet
ſails towards *Toulon*. p. 663

Verceil in *Piedmont* is inveſted by the French; and, ſhort-June 5,
ly after, they alſo take *Susa*.

Duke *Schenberg* being weary of his command in *Portu-
gal*, where nothing was furniſhed him that had been pro-
miſed; and there being no good underſtanding between him
and the reſt of the Generals; he is recalled, and the com-
mand given to *Henry de Ruſigny*, Earl of *Galway*, though
David Collier, Earl of *Portmore*, was in hopes, nay had a
promiſe, of the ſame. p. 665, 667

The *Hungarian* malecontents advance within a league of
Vienna, and put the Imperial Court into a great conſterna-
tion; but theſe troubles are appeaſed by the mediation of
England and *Holland*.

The *Britiſh* and *Toulon* fleets being joined, Sir *George Rooke*,
upon advice received from Mr. *Netbuen*, takes care to a-
void them, till joined by Sir *Cloudſly Shovel* with a ſquadron
from *Liſbon*; which made them ſtronger than the enemy.
p. 665

The *Engliſh* and *Dutch* troops, under the Duke of
Marlborough's conduct, join the Imperialiſts commanded by
N. S. Prince

- Ann. C. Prince Lewis of Baden, at *Wisterteten*. Two days after, they march from thence to *Landthausen*, and pass very near the *Bavarians* camp; and continuing their march, encamp July 1, N. S. between *Amerdighen* and *Ondringen*. p. 655
- July 2. The next day, they attack the *Bavarian* intrenchments, or lines, at *Schellenberg*, defended by Count *D'Arco*; and carry them after a sharp engagement, wherein great numbers were killed and wounded on both sides. The loss of the enemy was computed to be about 6000 men; nor was that of the Confederates much less. But it was amply compensated, by gaining a victory, which gave them a free entrance into the Duke of *Bavaria's* Country.
- Immediately after this, the *Bavarian* garrison leaves *Donawert*; and the Elector of *Bavaria* quits his strong camp between *Dillingen* and *Lavingen*, and comes to the other side of the *Danube*, over-against *Donawert*, in his march to the river *Lech*, to prevent the Confederates cutting off his retreat into his Country.
- 5, &c. The Confederate army passes the *Danube* near *Donawert*, and also the *Lech*; and take possession of *Newburg*, *Rain*, *Aicha*, and *Friburg*. p. 656
- In the mean time, Philip King of Spain, after his short campaign returns to *Madrid*, and puts his troops into quarters of refreshment, the weather being excessively hot. And thinking it impossible to preserve all his conquests, he orders his men to abandon them except *Marvan* and *Salvatorra*, and to raze the walls of the rest of the fortified towns he had taken.
6. The Parliament of *Scotland* meets; and John Hay, Marquis of *Tweedale* was her Majesty's Commissioner. There are great debates in it about the Succession; and it is moved, That this Parliament would not proceed to the nomination of a Successor, until they had a previous treaty with *England*, for regulating their commerce and other concerns: And, That they would proceed to make such limitations and conditions of Government, as might secure the religion, liberty, and independency of their Nation, before they proceeded to the nomination of a Successor to the Crown. p. 648, &c.
- However, they pass at length the Act of Security, on the 7th of August; whereby the States of that Kingdom were impowered to nominate a Successor, if the Queen died without issue.
- They grant likewise, on the 21st of July, a six months cess for the pay of the army.
- But as they were entering upon debates, about the plot, and the proceedings of the *English* House of Lords in that affair, as an undue intermeddling with their concerns, and an encroachment upon the sovereignty and independency of their Nation; the High-Commissioner interrupts them, and prorogues the Parliament to the 7th of October. p. 652
10. Sir George Rooke lands 1800 marines, *English* and *Dutch*, at *Gibraltar*, under the command of the Prince of *Hesse Darmstadt*, which make themselves masters of that place, in three days. p. 664
12. Stanislaus Lenzinski, Palatine of *Posen*, is elected King of *Poland* by the Cardinal's faction at *Warsaw*, supported by Charles XII, King of *Sweden*. p. 669
- Monsieur Overkirk bombards *Namur* for three days; as Baron Spaur had done *Bruges* the beginning of this month. p. 663
- Prince Lewis of Baden lays siege to *Ingolstadt*. p. 656
- Aug. 2. The Confederates, in number about 52,000, commanded by the Duke of *Marlborough* and Prince *Eugene*, engage the *French* and *Bavarians* who were about 60,000, under the command of the Elector of *Bavaria*, and the Marshals *Tallard* and *Mosin*, near *Hochstet* and *Blenheim*, and obtain a complete victory. Marshal *Tallard*, and above 13,000 men (of which more than 1200 were Officers) were taken prisoners; besides near 20,000 killed, wounded, or drowned in the *Danube*. The loss of the Confederates amounted to 43,485 men killed, 7525 wounded, and 273 lost or made prisoners. p. 657, &c.
5. The *French* having quitted the City of *Ausburgh*, the Magistrates send a deputation to desire the Duke of *Marlborough's* protection. The City of *Memmingen* desires also his protection.
13. The combined *English* and *Dutch* fleets, commanded by Sir George Rooke and Vice-Admiral *Callenburgh*, engage, off *Malaga*, the whole *French* fleet, which was much superior in number to them. The *French* suffered much in the action, and went into *Toulon* so disabled, that they could not be in a condition to put to sea again in many months. p. 664, 665
17. The Emperor creates the Duke of *Marlborough* Prince of *Mindheim*, for his great services to the Empire. p. 661
25. Sir George Rooke having, after the engagement, staid eight days at *Gibraltar* to rest, and supplied that place with men and provisions, sails for *England* with the great ships, leaving behind him 18 men of war, under the command of Sir John Leake.
- A Thanksgiving is kept for the victory at *Hochstet*. Ann. C. *Ulm* surrenders to the Imperialists, and therein were found 1704. 222 brass pieces of cannon, and other stores and provisions Sept. 7. in great abundance. p. 661
- Prince Lewis of Baden invests *Londau*; and the Duke of *Marlborough* and Prince *Eugene* cover the siege. It did not N. S. surrender till the 25th of November.
- Sir George Rooke returns home with the fleet, not having 25. lost a single ship in the whole course of his voyage.
- The garrison of *Avonia* in *Piedmont* surrenders themselves prisoners of war to the Duke of *Vendôme*; who, about a fortnight after, goes and lays siege to *Verue*. p. 668
9. John Jennings, Esq; Captain of the *St. George*, is knighted, for his good behaviour in the sea-fight in the *Mediterranean*; as were also, shortly after, George Byng, Esq; Rear-Admiral of the Red, and Thomas Dilkes, Esq; Rear-Admiral of the White.
- The Spaniards lay siege to *Gibraltar* by land, whilst 11. *Pointis*, with a *French* squadron, besieges it by sea. p. 667
- The Parliament of *England* meets; it being the third 24. Session of the first Parliament of Queen Anne.
- Both Houses present congratulatory addresses to her Majesty, on the success of her arms. p. 670, 671
30. The Electress of *Bavaria* concludes a treaty with the Emperor, by which she was to surrender to him all the towns in her possession; to continue at *Munich* only with a guard of 400 men; and to have a yearly pension out of the revenues of the Electorate, for the support of her Court and Family.
- Admiral Leake sails from *Lisbon*, with land-forces to *Gibraltar*, and relieves that place. p. 667
- The Confederates lay siege to *Traerbach*, which surrenders the 20th of December.
- During this siege, the Duke of *Marlborough* goes to 15. *Berlin*, to negotiate that 8000 *Prussians* might be sent to *Italy* the next campaign, to serve there for the relief of the Duke of *Savoy*, under the command of Prince *Eugene*. Thence he proceeds to the Court of *Hanover*; and continues his journey to the *Hague*, where he arrives the 12th of December. p. 662
23. The bill to prevent Occasional Conformity is brought in a third time, and passes the House of Commons: Some of the Members endeavour to tack it to the land-tax bill, but it is rejected by the Lords. p. 671, &c.
- After the execution of the Lords judgment in the case of *Aphy*, five other *Aylesbury* men having brought their action against William White, and others, late Constables of that borough; the Commons look upon this as a contempt of their jurisdiction, a breach of their privileges, and contrary to their declaration; and order those five men to be committed to *Newgate*. Whereupon those men bring their *Habeas Corpus* to the Queen's Bench, where their case was debated the 12th of February. p. 679, &c.
7. *Gibraltar* is relieved a second time by Sir John Leake, who destroys some of the enemy's ships. p. 705
14. The Duke of *Marlborough* returns to *England*, bringing over with him Count de *Tallard*, and 26 other *French* prisoners of note: And 34 standards, and 128 colours taken at *Blenheim*, which were afterwards put up in *Westminster-Hall*. The Count and some of the prisoners were sent to *Nottingham*, and the rest to *Lichfield*. p. 677
15. The Duke of *Marlborough* is complimented by the Lord-Keeper, at his first coming to Parliament; and also by the Commons. p. 676
21. The Lords apprehending some danger from the act of Security, and others lately passed in *Scotland*, address the Queen, to give speedy and effectual orders for putting of *Newcastle* into a condition of defence; for securing the port of *Timmouth*; and for repairing *Carlisle* and *Hull*. They also beseech her Majesty, to cause the militia of the four northern counties to be disciplined, and provided with arms and ammunition; and a competent number of regular troops to be kept upon the northern borders of *England*, and in the north parts of *Ireland*. p. 674, 675
- The University of *Oxford* presents copies of verses, and 1704-5. an address to the Queen, upon the Duke of *Marlborough's* Jan. 4. and Sir George Rooke's victories. p. 677
- Sir George Rooke being laid aside, Sir Cloudesly Shovel, 6, 18, 24; Admiral of the White, is appointed Rear-Admiral of *England*, and Admiral and Commander in chief of her Majesty's fleet; Sir John Leake Vice-Admiral of the White; Sir George Byng Vice-Admiral of the Blue; Sir Thomas Dilkes Rear-Admiral of the Red; William Whetstone Rear-Admiral of the White; and Sir John Jennings Rear-Admiral of the Blue, in the room of Sir James Wylbart, who resigned. p. 678
11. Christopher Musgrave, Esq; is sworn one of the Clerks of the Council.
- The Commons address the Queen, desiring her to consider of some proper means to perpetuate the memory of the great services performed by the Duke of *Marlborough*, Where-

Ann. C. Whereupon, the sent them, six days after, this message, That he inclined to grant him, and his heirs, the honour and manor of *Woodstock*, and hundred of *Wooton*. Accordingly, the Commons bring in a bill to enable her Majesty to do so; and the caused afterwards a magnificent palace to be erected there, called *Blenheim-House*. p. 677, 678

10. *Sophia-Charlotte*, Queen of *Prussia*, i. e. wife of *Frederic I.* King of *Prussia*, and daughter of the Princess *Sapheia*, dies.

Feb. 8. The Commons vote an address of thanks to the Queen, for concluding a treaty with the King of *Prussia*, whereby he had engaged to send 8000 men to the Duke of *Savoy's* assistance; and also to assure her Majesty, that they would effectually inable her to make good that treaty. p. 678

They present another address to the Queen, That she would be pleased to use her interest with the Allies, that they might the next year furnish their several compleat quota's both by sea and land, according to their respective treaties; and to continue her endeavours for an accommodation between the Emperor and his subjects in *Hungary*.

Complaints of the mismanagement both at the board of the Prince of *Denmark's* Council as Lord High-Admiral, and at sea, rise very high.

The disputes between the two Houses of Convocation, about the right of prorogation still subsist. p. 686

The Commons resolve, That her Majesty shall be enabled to appoint Commissioners for *England*, to treat with Commissioners for *Scotland*, for an union between the two Kingdoms.

March. The disputes between the Houses of Lords and Commons, with regard to the *Aylesbury-men*, rising to an excessive height, it is thought proper to put a stop to them by a prorogation of the Parliament. p. 679

14. Therefore, the Queen gives the Royal assent, to an act for the effectual securing the Kingdom of *England* from the apparent dangers that may arise from several acts lately passed in the Parliament of *Scotland*: To an act, to permit the exportation of *Irish* linnen cloth to the Plantations, and to prohibit the importation of *Scotch* linnen into *Ireland*: And to an act, for prohibiting all trade and commerce with *France*.—Also now, and on the 8th of *December*, her Majesty gave the Royal assent to the following money-bills: To a land-tax, for 4 s. in the pound: For raising monies by sale of several annuities: For continuing the duties upon malt, mum, cyder, and perry: For continuing duties upon low wines, and upon coffee, tea, chocolate, spices, and pictures, and upon hawkers, pedlars, and petty chapmen, and upon muslins; and for granting new duties upon several of the said commodities, and also upon calicoes, China-ware, and drugs: And, for granting to her Majesty a further subsidy on wines and merchandizes imported.

Then the Parliament was prorogued to the 1st of *May*, p. 684

The several sums voted this Session, were as follows:

	l.
For 40,000 men for sea-service	2,080,000
For the ordinary of the Navy	100,000
For ordnance-stores for sea-service	40,000
For building a wharf and storehouse at <i>Portsmouth</i>	10,000
For 40,000 land-forces	885,193
For 10,000 additional forces	177,511
For 10,000 men to serve in <i>Portugal</i>	222,379
Subsidies to the Allies	370,119
Subsidy to the Duke of <i>Savoy</i>	40,000
Recruit horces lost at <i>Schellenberg</i> and <i>Blenheim</i>	6,715
Ditto for foreign troops in <i>English</i> pay	24,665
For an additional regiment on the <i>Portugal</i> Establishment	5,135
For Surgeons for the Hospital in <i>Portugal</i>	244
Expences in the <i>Portugal</i> service last year	68,546
Ordinance for land-service	120,000
Transport-service	60,000
For 5000 troops of augmentation: Their levy	11,844
Ditto, Their pay	87,125
For guards and garrisons	357,600
For circulating <i>Exchequer</i> bills	4,000
	4,670,486

The Parliament of *Ireland* meeting the 5th of this month, votes 150,000 l. for the support of the necessary branches of the Establishment. p. 688

15. An order of Council is published, for allowing the *Dutch* to trade with *France*, notwithstanding the war.

21. The siege of *Gibraltar*, after six months fruitless attempts, was raised, by the seasonable relief of the Confederate fleet commanded by Sir *John Leake*, who, coming from *Lisbon*, surprized the *French* fleet, under the com-

No. 114. Vol. IV.

mand of Admiral *Pointe*, took three *French* men of war, *Ann. C.* run ashore and burnt two more, &c. whereupon the 1704-5. *Spaniards* raised the siege, and turned it into a feeble blockade. p. 705

Lord *Cutts* is appointed Commander in Chief of her Majesty's forces in *Ireland*, under the Duke of *Ormond*. *John Holles*, Duke of *Newcastle*, is made Lord Privy-Seal, in the room of the Duke of *Buckingham*, who resigned, the 23d. p. 687

The Duke of *Marlborough* goes over to *Holland*, and arrives at the *Hague* April 3d; where he concert's with the Deputies of the *States* and the *Dutch* Generals, the necessary measures for opening the campaign. It is agreed, amongst them, that the *Moselle* should be the scene of action; and care is accordingly taken to lay up magazines of all sorts in *Triers* for that purpose. p. 697

Six regiments of foot are raised this spring.

A proclamation is issued out for dissolving the Parliament, Apr. 5. and another is published, on the 23d, for calling a new Parliament to meet, the 14th of *June*.

Verue, in *Piedmont*, surrenders to the *French*, after a long siege, as did *Nice* and *Villa Franca* about the same time.

Leopold, Emperor of *Germany*, dies, and was succeeded by the Emperor *Joseph*, his eldest son. p. 704

In order to influence the elections of the Parliament, several pamphlets are published on both sides, particularly one, entituled, *The Memorial of the Church of England*, &c. written by *James Drake*, M. D. and ——— *Paley*, Esq; The design of which was to prove, That the Church of *England* was in danger under the then Whig Administration. p. 715

The Ministry are so offended at it, that they cause it to be presented by the Grand-Jury of *London* and *Middlesex*, *August* 31, as a seditious and treasonable libel; in consequence of which, it is ordered to be burnt; and the authors and publishers to be prosecuted.

The *Portuguese*, and their Confederates, besiege *Valencia d'Alicantara*, and take it by storm six days after. Next, they take *Alburquerque* and *Salvaterra*, and then go into quarters of refreshment. p. 698

The Duke of *Marlborough* arrives at *Radstadt*, to confer with Prince *Lewis* of *Baden*, on the operations of the campaign. p. 698

The Parliament of *Ireland* meeting again, after their adjournment, make some vigorous resolutions against Popery, and in behalf of the Protestant Succession; in which the Convocation of the Clergy joins with them. p. 688, 689

The *English* fleet, with about 5000 land-forces on board, under the joint command of Sir *Claude* Snowel and the Earl of *Peterborough*, sails from *St. Helen's*, and arrives at *Lisbon* the 9th of *June*, a week after the *Dutch* fleet, commanded by Admiral *Allemonde*, was come into that river. p. 700

The Duke of *Marlborough* arrives from *Radstadt* to *Triers*; and having assembled all the troops in the neighbourhood of that place, passes the *Moselle*, *June* 3d, in order to cover the intended siege of *Saar-Louis*; but the *Germans*, under Prince *Lewis* of *Baden*, being too slow in joining him, and the *French* taking an advantage of his absence, and having made themselves masters of *Huy*, and laid siege to *Liege*, he marches back to the *Moselle*, *June* 17. p. 698

The *French* having taken possession of *Liege*, invest the Castle; and, to compleat the ill conduct of the *Germans*, General *D'Aubach*, whom the Duke of *Marlborough* had intrusted with the magazines at *Triers*, destroys (upon the approach of the *French*) all the magazines at that place, blows up the fortifications, &c. and, in a dishonourable manner, quits that important post, which had cost the Allies immense sums. The *French* immediately take possession of it: And this put an end to all the good schemes that had been laid for attacking *France* on the side of the *Moselle*, where her frontiers were but weak. p. 699

Charles, Earl of *Sunderland*, is sent Envoy Extraordinary to *Vienna*, to mediate an accommodation with the *Hungarian* Malecontents. p. 699

Great alterations are made in the Ministry of *Scotland*. p. 699

The Parliament of *Scotland* meets, *John*, Duke of *Argyle*, being High-Commissioner. At the opening of this Session there appeared three different parties; the Courtiers, who consisted of zealous Presbyterians, and Revolutioners; the Cavaliers, or Anti-Revolutioners, headed by the Duke of *Hamilton*; and the Squadron, or Flying-Squadron. p. 690

Among other things, there are two proposals made this Session, For supplying the *Scottish* Nation with money, by a paper-credit; one offered by Dr. *Hugh Chamberlayne*, and the other by *John Law*: But they are both rejected.

A scheme of Limitations is also presented by Mr. *Fletcher* of *Saltoun*, and rejected: But the same Resolve, that had been presented *July* 6, 1704, is now again presented.

- Ann. G.* settled, and approved. And an act made for a treaty with England; i. e. for appointing Commissioners to treat with Commissioners from England, of an union. p. 691—697
- July 1.* The Confederate Generals retake the Town and Castle of *Hoy* from the French. p. 699
7. The Duke of *Marlborough*, and *M. d'Avoverquerque*, force the French lines, near *Tremon*, and oblige the enemy to retire to the camp of *Park*: The Confederates took ten pieces of cannon, nine standards, four colours, and one pair of kettle-drums, and above 1200 prisoners. And by this success, the enemy were forced to abandon *Dieff*, *Sichem*, *Archot*, and other places. p. 701
12. *Titus Oates*, who had made so much noise in the Reign of *King Charles II.* and afterwards, dies.
23. *King Charles III.* goes on board the Confederate fleet at *Lisbon*, and sails to *Gibraltar*, having taken in the Lord *Raby's* and *Cunningham's* dragoons at *Lisbon*.
- Aug. 1.* Prince *Ragotzi*, at the head of above 40,000 Hungarian malcontents, is defeated by General *Herbeville*, near *Turkey*.
- c. A bloody engagement happens between the Imperialists and the French, at *Cassano in Italy*; in which, between 2 and 3000 of the first, and above 5000 of the latter, are either killed, drowned, wounded, or taken prisoners. Prince *Eugene* got this advantage by it, of hindering the French from besieging *Turin*. p. 705
- The Duke of *Marlborough* having advanced from *Tremon* to *Hulgen*, prepares to attack the French near *Over-yche*; but the Deputies of the States oppose it, and refuse to let the Dutch troops join him; which the Duke highly resents, and complains of to the States. p. 701, 702
11. The English fleet comes to an anchor in the bay of *Altea*; and the Earl of *Peterborough* publishes a manifesto: But, upon some advices received, they set sail, and come before *Barcelona*, where the troops are landed, and joined by great numbers. p. 707
- Sep. 3.* They attack fort *Monjuich*, which surrenders three days after: But, in the attack, the brave Prince of *Hesse d'Armstadt* was killed. p. 708, 709
4. *Sout-Leuwe* is taken by the Confederates. p. 702
8. *George-William*, Duke of *Brunswick-Lunenbourg-Cell*, dies, in the 81st year of his age.
24. *Barcelona* capitulates; and *Catalonia*, the largest and richest Province in *Spain*, all declares for *King Charles III.* except *Roset*. p. 710
24. The Imperialists take *Drafsenheim*; as they do *Hoguenau*, the next day, the lines of which had been forced by Prince *Lewis of Baden*, the 17th of *August* before. p. 703
28. The Portuguese lay siege to *Badajoz*, but the Marshal de *Thessé* obliges them to raise it: During the siege, the Earl of *Galway*, who commanded at it jointly with Baron *Fagel*, has the misfortune to have his right-hand shot off. p. 706
41. *William Couper*, Esq; is made Lord-Keeper, in the room of Sir *Nathan Wright*. p. 716
17. The new Convocation of the Clergy meets. p. 732
21. The Earl of *Sunderland* and *George Stepney*, Esq; mediators, jointly with the Baron of *Rechteren* and Mr. *Brayninx* Envoys from the States-General, to compose the troubles in *Hungary*, arrive at *Tyrnau*, the place of treaty.
21. Dr. *William Wake*, Bishop of *Lincoln*, and afterwards Archbishop of *Canterbury*, is consecrated.
- The same day the Duke of *Marlborough* sets out for *Vienna*.
25. The second Parliament of *Queen Anne* meets; and the Commons chuse *John Smith*, Esq; for their Speaker. The Queen, in her speech, acquaints both Houses, that the intended in a short time to cause Commissions to be made out, in order to put the treaty on foot for an union between *England* and *Scotland*; and expresses a great resentment, That the Church should be thought in danger under her Government. p. 717
- Nov. 1. King *Stanislaus* is crowned King of *Poland*. p. 715
- The Duke of *Marlborough* arrives at *Vienna*, being sent for by the Emperor, to concert the operations of the next campaign, and is created Prince of *Mindeibheim*. p. 704
11. He sets out from *Vienna* for *Berlin*, where he arrives in eight days.
14. The French besiege *Nice*, which surrenders the 27th of December following.
15. When the Parliament took into consideration the state of the Nation, the Lord *Haverfham* made a speech, wherein he freely complained of the operations of the last campaign, viz. the Imperialists not joining the English on the *Moselle*, the Dutch refusing to fight, &c. and concludes with a motion, To address the Queen that she will be pleased to invite the presumptive heir to the Crown [the Princess *Sophia*] into this Kingdom, to reside here: But this question is carried in the negative. p. 719
19. A bill is ordered to be brought in, for the better security of her Majesty's Person and Government, and of the Succession to the Crown of *England* in the Protestant line; and for appointing Lords Justices, &c. p. 720, &c. 1705.
- The Lord *Haverfham* moves, That the miscarriages of the last campaign, occasioned by the Allies, might be enquired into; but it is rejected. p. 723
- A bill is ordered to be brought in, for promoting an union with *Scotland*, and repealing the act made in the last Parliament against *Scotland*.
- Sir *Cloudesley Shovel*, and Admiral *Allemonde*, arrive in *England* from *Barcelona*; leaving forty men of war to winter at *Lisbon*. p. 711
- The Queen acquaints both Houses with the success of the Confederates in *Catalonia*; and is congratulated thereupon. p. 724
- Colonel *Nelet*, a *Catalan*, quits *King Philip's* service, Decemb. with 650 horse, and comes to *King Charles III.* at *Denia*; where being reinforced, he takes *Xabea*, and several other places. p. 711
- After great debates in the House of Lords, and the Commons, about the Church's danger, it is resolved, That the Church was not in danger under her Majesty's Administration. p. 724, &c.
- The Kingdom of *Valencia* declares for *King Charles III.* and Colonel *Nebot* takes possession of the City of *Valencia*: The enemies advancing with a view to besiege it, the Earl of *Peterborough* marches to its relief, and enters it without opposition, January 30. p. 712
- Catharine*, Queen-Dowager to *Charles II.* King of *England*, dies at *Lisbon*.
- An act is passed, for the naturalization of the most excellent Princess *Sophia*, Electress and Duchess Dowager of *Hanover*, and the issue of her body. And an act for repealing the act of the 3d and 4th of *Queen Anne* for securing *England* against several acts passed in *Scotland*.
- The Duke of *Marlborough* arrives in *England*, with several prisoners taken at the forcing of the French lines; and on the 7th of *January* receives the thanks of the Commons for his services.
- The Earl of *Peterborough* raises the siege of *St. Mattheo*, 1705-6. and by an artifice makes himself master of *Morviedro*. p. 713, 714
- A considerable action happens near *St. Jfeaven de Litera*, in which Major-General *Connyngbam* was mortally wounded. p. 714
- The differences between the Upper and Lower House of Feb. 25. Convocation still increasing, the Queen sends a letter to the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, wherein she declares, she was resolved to maintain her Supremacy, and the due subordination of Presbyters to Bishops; and requires him, on the 21st of *March*, to prorogue the Convocation to such time as appeared most convenient; which he does. But, notwithstanding that, the Lower House, though prorogued, sate still in town. p. 734
- Complaints are made about the behaviour of the Papists in *Lancashire*. p. 730
- Letter-patents are passed, for raising 250,000 *l.* in *England*, by way of loan to the Emperor, to be lent to Prince *Eugene*, for the relief of the Duke of *Savoy*: Books being Reg. 5. opened at *Mercer's Chapel* for that purpose, the subscription was full in five days. p. 729
- The following acts receive the Royal assent: 1. An Act Mar. 19. for the better security of her Majesty's Person and Government, and of the Succession to the Crown of *England* in the Protestant line. 2. For the better collecting charity-money on briefs, by letters-patent, and preventing abuses in relation to such charities. 3. For the amendment of the law, and the better advancement of justice. Her Majesty gave also now, and on the 21st of *December*, and 16th of *February*, the Royal assent to those money-bills: For a land-tax of 4 *s.* in the pound: For continuing the duties upon malt, mum, cyder, and perry, for the service of the year 1706: For continuing an additional subsidy of tonnage and poundage, and certain duties upon coals, culm, and cinders, and additional duties of excise, and for establishing a fund thereby, and by other means, for payment of annuities, &c. For laying further duties on low wines, and for preventing the damage to her Majesty's revenue by importation of foreign cut whalebone, and for making some provisions as to the stamp-duties, and the duties on births, burials, and marriages, and the salt-duties, and million lottery-tickets, &c.
- Then the Parliament is prorogued to the 21st of *May*. p. 732
- The several sums voted this Session, were,
- | | | | |
|--------------------------------|---|---|-----------|
| For 40,000 seamen | — | — | 2,080,000 |
| Ordinary of the Navy | — | — | 120,000 |
| Guards and garrisons | — | — | 357,000 |
| For 40,000 land-forces | — | — | 886,233 |
| Ten thousand additional forces | — | — | 177,511 |
| Interest | — | — | — |

Intereſt debentures	47,000
Wharf and ſtorehouſe at <i>Portsmouth</i>	10,000
Ordnance for land-ſervice	120,000
Transport ſervice	120,000
For circulating <i>Exchequer</i> bills	35,500
Subſidies to the Allies	414,160
Ordnance-ſtores for 8 new ſhips in the room of thoſe loſt in the great ſtorm	18,238
Ten thouſand two hundred and ten men to act in <i>Portugal</i>	222,379
Five thouſand more in <i>Catalonia</i>	96,729
Subſidies to the Allies	48,650
Bounty-money to the troops ſerving in <i>Germany</i> in 1704	1,55,000
Additional charge of the <i>Hanover</i> troops, due General Officers and contingencies in <i>Spain</i>	784
Levy money for horſes dead laſt campaign	75,670
Ditto to Officers	15,295
The Queen's proportion for proſecuting King <i>Charles's</i> ſucceſſes in <i>Spain</i>	250,000
	5,075,757

23. The *Spaniards* and *French*, commanded by King *Philip* and Marſhal de *Theſſe*, lay ſiege to *Barcelona*.

Sir *John Leake* fails from *Lisbon* to its relief; and upon his arrival the ſiege is raiſed, May 1. p. 752

The *French*, &c. left behind them 106 braſs cannon, 23 mortars, and very great quantities of ammunition and provisions.

1706. *Alcantara* ſurrenders to the *Portugueſe* and their Allies, who found there 47 pieces of braſs cannon, and great quantities of ammunition. *Moraleja* and *Coria* ſurrendered alſo ſhortly after.

9. *Henry de Ruſſigny*, Earl of *Galway*, the *Britiſh* General in thoſe parts, publiſhes a manifeſto, in Queen *Anne's* name, inviting the *Spaniards* to acknowledge King *Charles*.

10. The Duke of *Marlborough* embarks for *Holland*, where he arrives the 14th, and thence proceeds to open the campaign. p. 742, &c.

16. The Lords, and others, Commiſſioners of both Kingdoms, for the treaty of union between *England* and *Scotland*, meet the firſt time, at the Council-Chamber in the Cock-Pit; and continued meeting (forty-five times in all) till the 22d of *July*, when the articles of union were ſigned and ſealed by the reſpective Commiſſioners. p. 734—741

Five new *Engliſh* regiments are raiſed.
The *French* thought themſelves ſure of taking *Barcelona* and *Turin*, and fancied themſelves much ſuperior in *Flanders* to the Confederates; and theſe, on their part, were eager for an engagement. p. 742, 744

May 12. The battle of *Ramilles* is fought, in which the Confederates, commanded by the Duke of *Marlborough* and *Monſieur Auverquerque*, obtain a compleat victory over the *French* and *Bavarians*, headed by the Elector of *Bavaria* and Marſhal de *Villeroi*. Of the former, there were about a thouſand ſlain, and two thouſand wounded: And, of the latter, about eight thouſand killed, and near fix thouſand private ſoldiers and fix hundred Officers taken priſoners. The enemy loſt alſo about fifty pieces of cannon, &c. p. 746, &c.

Three days after the Confederates take poſſeſſion of *Louvain*; and in about the ſpace of ten days, *Bruiſſels*, *Mechlin*, *Ghent*, *Oudenarde*, *Bruges*, *Antwerp*, and moſt of the other conſiderable towns in *Flanders* and *Brabant*, acknowledge King *Charles* for their Sovereign. p. 751

Turin is inveſted by the *French*, and the trenches opened before it ten days after.

15. *Cividad-Rodrigo* in *Spain* ſurrenders to the *Portugueſe*, after having been inveſted five days. p. 753

16. The *Portugueſe* hearing that the ſiege of *Barcelona* was raiſed, take a reſolution of advancing to *Madrid*.

26. King *Philip* comes poſt to *Madrid*; but finding that he had no army to truſt to, he deſtroys all that he could not carry away, and retires to the confines of *France*. p. 753

An order of Council is made, for opening a trade with that part of the *Spaniſh Netherlands*, which had acknowledged King *Charles* III.

Carthage declares for King *Charles*, and is ſecured by ſome *Engliſh* ſhips. p. 756

June 9. The Duke of *Marlborough* goes to the *Hague*, to concert meaſures with the *States* for the remainder of the campaign. p. 751

17. At his return from thence, he lays ſiege to *Oſtend*, which capitulates *July* 6.

25. The confederate *Engliſh* and *Portugueſe*, under the command of the Marquiſs *das Minas*, and Earl of *Galway*, approaching *Madrid*, the inhabitants ſend Deputies with their ſubmiſſion to King *Charles*: Whereupon that Prince is proclaimed there, which occasions his being ſoon after ac-

knowledgeed at *Toledo* and other places; and the whole *Span. C.* Kingdom of *Arragon* ſwears allegiance to him. 1706.

But though he was earneſtly preſſed by the two Generals above-mentioned to haſten to *Madrid*, yet he ſtaid ſo long at *Barcelona* before he moved, and waſted a great deal of time by taking *Saragossa* in his way; ſo that in the mean while King *Philip* recovered his ſpirits, and returned from *Burgos* to *Madrid*. p. 755

Sir *John Leake* arrives with the *Engliſh* fleet before *Alicant*, which is taken by ſtorm, Aug. 8, and the Caſtle ſurrenders afterwards upon honourable terms.

The caſtle of *Aſti* ſurrenders to the *French*, after a ſiege *July* 2. of three weeks.

Prince *Eugene* paſſes the *Adige*, and eleven days after the *Po*; and on the 18th of *Auguſt* the *Tanaro*, and after thirty-four marches joins the Duke of *Savoy* with his army near *Carmagnole*, the 19th. p. 759

John Metuen Eliq; the *Engliſh* Ambaſſador in *Portugal*, dies. He was Lord-Chancellor of *Ireland* in King *William's* time. 13.

Menin, which was a key to the *French* conqueſts in the *Netherlands*, is beſieged by the Duke of *Marlborough*; the Duke de *Vendome*, who was ſent for from *Italy* to command the *French*, attempts to relieve it, but notwithſtanding, it ſurrenders *Auguſt* 11. p. 751

The *French* take the firſt counterſcarp of the citadel of *Turin*. p. 758

King *Philip* takes poſſeſſion again of *Madrid*, and *Caſtile* declares for him.

King *Charles* joins the confederate *Engliſh* and *Portugueſe* army, at *Guadaluara*, with a very conſiderable force; as doth alſo the Earl of *Peterborough*, to whom the Queen had ſent the powers of an Ambaſſador Extraordinary. Soon after he ſails for *Italy*, to negotiate ſupplies for King *Charles*. p. 755, 756

Dundermond is inveſted by the Confederates, and ſurrenders the 26th. Aug. 19.

Charles XII. King of *Sweden* invades *Saxony*. 26.

The Duke of *Savoy* and Prince *Eugene* attack the *French* in their ſtrong intrenchments before *Turin*, and give them a total overthrow, after they had beſieged that city near four months, and reduced it to the greateſt extremity. The *French* loſt 4,706 killed in the battle, beſides thoſe ſlain in the retreat, and by the *Voulois*: 12,670 priſoners: 255 pieces of cannon, all their baggage, &c. And that with a very little loſs to the Allies. p. 759, 760

Upon this ſucceſs, moſt of the places in *Piedmont* and *Italy* return to the obedience of the Duke of *Savoy*, and the Emperor. p. 761

The Prince of *Heſſe* advancing to take *Ceſtighione*, is defeated by Count *Medavi*, the *French* General. 29.

Sir *John Leake* fails to *Majorca*, and obliges that iſland to ſubmit to King *Charles*, as *Liſboa* had done the 26th of *Auguſt*. p. 761

The city of *Milan* ſubmits to the Emperor, and Prince *Eugene* makes his public entry into that city.

Aſth is inveſted by the Confederates, and ſurrenders the 22d. 15.

A treaty is concluded between the Kings of *Sweden* and *Poland*, whereby the latter reſigns his Kingdom, and acknowledges *Stanislaus* as true and rightful King of *Poland*. p. 763

Notwithſtanding this peace, the *Poles* and *Muscovites* attack the *Suedes* at *Kalish*, *October* 28, and almoſt cut them in pieces.

Marſhal *Villars* takes *Hagenau*. 28.

The Parliament of *Scotland* meets, the Duke of *Queenſberry* being High-Commiſſioner. A powerful party was formed in it againſt the Union; but notwithſtanding all the warm debates, the addreſſes, and the tumults againſt it, it is at length ratified by this Parliament, on the 16th of *January* following. p. 761, 762

Sir *John Leake*, having detached Sir *George Byng* with a ſquadron towards *Lisbon*, proceeds on his voyage home, and arrives at *London* the 19th. 4.

The Abbot de la *Bourlie*, otherwiſe known by the name of the Marquiſs de *Guiſcard*, having put our Court upon making a deſcent in *France*, and that project not appearing practicable; the *Engliſh* fleet and *Dutch* ſquadron under the command of Sir *Cloudſly Shovel*, with 10,000 foot and 1,200 horſe commanded by Earl *Rivers*, ſail for *Lisbon*, the beginning of this month, and arrive there the 18th. p. 763, 762

The Elector of *Bavaria* writes a letter to the Duke of *Marlborough*, and another of the ſame date to the Deputies of the *States*, with propoſals from the Court of *France*, for holding conferences for a peace; but after examination they are rejected. Then the King of *France* ſeeks the Pope's mediation. p. 763, &c.

Prince *Eugene* is made Governor of *Milan*, which was *Nov. 3*. now reduced to the Emperor's obedience.

- Carthagen* is retaken from the Confederates.
- The Duke of *Marlborough* arrives in London from *Flan-*
der. p. 765
18. Charles, Earl of *Sunderland*, is made Secretary of State
in the room of Sir *Charles Hedges*, by the Duke of *Mar-*
borough's means. p. 792
19. *Pedro* II. King of *Portugal* dies, in the 58th year of his
age, and was succeeded by his eldest son *John V.* the pre-
sent King.
- The Parliament of *England* meets, it being the second
Session of the second Parliament of Queen *Anne*. p. 779
5. Both Houses present congratulatory addresses to her Ma-
jesty. p. 780
7. The Convocation doth also the same. p. 793
12. The Lords address the Queen, to settle and continue the
Duke of *Marlborough's* titles and honours, with his right
of precedence, in his posterity, by act of Parliament.
- In her answer, the Queen informs them, her intention
was, That after the determination of the estate, which the
Duke of *Marlborough* had in his titles and honours, the
same should be limited to his eldest daughter, and the heirs
male of her body; and then to all his other daughters, suc-
cessively, according to their priority of birth, and the heirs
male of their respective bodies; and that the honour and
manor of *Woodstock*, and the house of *Blenheim*, should
always go along with the titles.
1. The standards and colours taken at the battle of *Ramilles*,
are put up in *Guild-Hall*.
11. A general Thanksgiving is observed; and the Queen goes
in state to *St Paul's*, attended by both Houses of Parlia-
ment, the great Officers of State, &c. p. 781
- The Czar of *Muscovy* over-runs *Poland* this winter, and
obliges *Stanislaus* to fly into *Saxony*.
- 1706-7. Prince *Lewis* of *Baden*, the Imperial General, dies.
- Jan. 4. *John Dalrymple*, Earl of *Stair*, also dies.
7. The Commons having addressed the Queen in favour of
the Duke of *Marlborough*, she acquaints them, That she
had granted him, and the heirs-male of his body, during
his life 5000*l.* a year out of the revenue of the *Post-Office*;
and it would be very agreeable to her, if that pension were
continued and limited by act of Parliament to his posterity:
Which is immediately done, and the Queen gives the Royal
assent to the act for that purpose, on the 28th of this
month.
17. Earl *Rivers*, not chusing to stay in *Portugal*, and having
embarked the forces for *Alicant*, arrives there.
28. The Queen comes to the House of Peers, and acquaints
them, That the treaty for an Union between *England* and
Scotland had been ratified by act of Parliament in *Scot-*
land, with some additions and alterations; which treaty, and
act of ratification, she had directed to be laid before them:
And recommends to them, at the same time, to provide
for the payment of the equivalent of 400,000*l.* which *Scot-*
land was to have, for what it was obliged to contribute to-
wards paying the debts of *England*. p. 781, 782
- Feb. 4. Great debates in the House of Commons, and of the
£ 15. Lords, on the Union. p. 782, &c.
15. The Royal assent is given to an act for securing the
Church of *England*, as by law established.
- Mar. 6. And also to the act, for an Union of the two Kingdoms
of *England* and *Scotland*. At the passing of which the
Queen expresses the highest satisfaction. p. 788
- 10, 12. The Commons vote a supply for the payment of the
equivalent to *Scotland*.
13. A capitulation, or treaty, is concluded at *Milan*, between
N. S. Prince *Eugene*, on the part of the Imperialists, and Prince
Vaudemont, on the part of *France*; whereby it was agreed,
That the *French* should evacuate *Final*, *Milan*, and all the
other places they were possessed of in *Italy*, and be con-
ducted to *Susa*.
25. The Parliament of *Scotland* is adjourned, after having
passed an act for settling the election of the 16 Peers, &c.
p. 779, &c.
- The Convocation having renewed their complaints of
the danger of the Church, and even intended to make an
application to the House of Commons against the Union,
the Queen orders the Archbishop to prorogue them for
three weeks: Whereupon, the Lower House causes a re-
presentation to be made to the Bishops; wherein it was
asserted, That this prorogation was without a precedent;
which draws a second and more severe letter from the
Queen to the Archbishop. p. 793—796
- Vol. IV. The Duke of *Marlborough* arrives in *Holland* from *Eng-*
land. p. 14
1707. The battle of *Almanza* is fought; in which (through
April 5. the ill behaviour of the *Portuguese*) the Confederates, com-
manded by the Marquis *das Álvins* and the Earl of *Galloway*,
were defeated, with the loss of about 10,000 men, killed,
or taken prisoners. The broken remains of the army
assembled at *Alcira*; and the worst of the wounded, with
the baggage, are embarked for *Barcelona*; the rest march

to the other side of the *Ebro*, near *Tortosa*, in order to join King *Charles's* forces, and defend the Principality of *Catalonia*. p. 5, &c. Vol. IV.

Thomas, Earl of *Pembroke*, is appointed Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*, and arrives at *Dublin* June 24. p. 5, &c. Vol. IV.

The Parliament of *England* is prorogued. 24.

The most considerable acts passed this Session, were:
1. For enlarging the passage leading to *New-Palace-Yard*,
through the *Gate-house*, *Westminster*. 2. For the better
encouragement of the Royal *Lustring* Company. 3. For
discharging small livings from their first-fruits and tenths,
and all arrears thereof: 4. For making the acts more effect-
ual for appropriating the forfeited impropriations in *Ireland*,
for the building of Churches, and augmenting poor Vicar-
ages there: 5. For the better securing her Majesty's pur-
chase of *Cotton-Hous*, in *Westminster*: 6. For the continu-
ance of the laws for the punishment of vagrants, &c.

The following money-bills also received the Royal assent:
For a land-tax of 4*l.* in the pound: For continuing the
duties upon malt, mum, cyder, and perry, for the year
1707: For continuing the duties upon houses, to secure a
yearly fund for circulating the *Exchequer* bills, &c. For
continuing the duties on low wines, and spirits of the first
extraction, and the duties payable by hawkers, pedlars,
and petty chapmen, and part of the duties on stamped vellum,
parchment and paper, and late duties on sweets, and the
one third subsidy of tonnage and poundage, and for settling
and establishing a fund thereby, and by the application of
certain overplus monies, &c. For continuing several sub-
sidies, impositions and duties, and for making provisions
therein mentioned to raise money by way of loan, &c.

The several sums voted this Session, were these,

	l.
For 40,000 men for sea-service	2,080,000
Ordinary of the Navy	120,000
Guards and garrison	357,000
For 40,000 men for land-service	863,706
Ten thousand additional forces, and proportion for 3000 <i>Palatines</i>	211,762
Interest debentures	—
Wharf and storehouse at <i>Portsmouth</i>	49,000
Ordinance for land-service	10,000
Transport-service	120,000
For circulating <i>Exchequer</i> bills	144,000
The Queen's proportion of subsidies to the King of <i>Denmark</i>	37,500
—of 13,000 men in the <i>Portugal</i> service	150,000
—of subsidies to the Duke of <i>Savoy</i>	160,000
—of 8000 men sent to the Duke of <i>Savoy</i>	50,000
Subsidies to the Landgrave of <i>Hesse-Cassel</i>	5,952
—to the Elector of <i>Triers</i>	5,952
—to the Elector <i>Palatine</i>	4,761
For 20,562 men to serve in <i>Spain</i> and <i>Portugal</i>	411,350
8,833 additional forces for the same service	180,246
To the Duke of <i>Savoy</i> , expended in the de- fence of <i>Turin</i>	55,000
Loan to the Emperor last year	47,500
Levy, &c. for the forces under Earl <i>Rivers</i>	63,661
Pay of General Officers in <i>Portugal</i>	3,614
The Queen's proportion for 3000 <i>Palatines</i> last year	26,692
Agr. bread and forage for the <i>Prussians</i>	37,012
Ditto last year	19,755
Levy-money for horses killed in <i>Flanders</i>	35,753
For horses dead, <i>Eng. Dan.</i> and <i>Hanov.</i>	30,701
For prosecuting King <i>Charles's</i> successes in <i>Spain</i>	150,000
Garrison at <i>Gibraltar</i>	3,520
Additional subsidies to <i>Hesse-Cassel</i>	25,110
Expences on the <i>Hessian</i> troops last year	11,780
	5,547,167

The Duke of *Marlborough*, having had a conference with April 20.
the Deputies of the *States-General*, sets out, by the way N. S.
of *Hanover*, for *Alt-Ranstadt* in *Saxony*, where *Charles XII.*
King of *Sweden*, was, in order to found that Prince's in-
tentions. He arrives at his camp the 26th; the next day,
he has a conference with that King. On the 28th, he
goes to *Leipzick*, to wait on King *Augustus*; and there also
sees King *Stanislaus*. The 30th, he comes to *Charlotten-*
burg, on purpose to have an interview with the King of
Prussia. May the 3d, he arrives at *Hanover*, and the day
following has a private conference with the Elector: Thence
he returns back, on the 8th, to the *Hague*, and informs
the *States*, that the King of *Sweden* had no design to disturb
the peace of *Germany*. p. 14, &c.

Prince *George* of *Denmark*, and sixteen other Commis-
sioners, are appointed to promote the trade of this King-
dom, and for inspecting and improving the Plantations in
America, and elsewhere. 28.

- Ann. C. 1707. Sir *Simon Harcourt* is made Attorney-General in the room of Sir *Edward Northey*, and Sir *James Mountague* Solicitor-General. Vol. III. p. 792
27. The Queen revives the Parliament by a proclamation; and by another of June 5, declares her pleasure for holding the first Parliament of Great-Britain on the 23d of October. p. 791
- Mon. 1. This day is observed as a Thanksgiving-day for the Union.
2. The Duke of *Marlborough* comes to *Brussels*, but nothing is done this campaign.
4. The Queen in Council declares the Lord-Keeper *Cousper* Lord-Chancellor of Great-Britain.
20. James Duke of *Montrose*, James Earl of *Seaford*, John Earl of *Mor*, and Hugh Earl of *Louden*, four Scotch Peers, are sworn of the Privy-Council of Great-Britain. And the *Scots* in general are cared.
- At the same time, the Lieutenantcy of the City of *London* is altered in favour of the Whigs; as are also the Commissions of Peace in most parts of *England*.
- Requena*, *Valencia*, *Saragossa*, *Xativa*, and *Aloya* are reduced by King *Philip*, who, pursuing the despotic and revengeful maxims of *France*, causes *Xativa* to be burnt to the ground, and deprives the Kingdoms of *Valencia* and *Aragon* of their antient privileges.
- 22 & 23. The French, under the command of Marshal de *Villars*, having defeated the *Germans* on the *Rhine*, possess themselves of the Lines of *Bühl*, which had been esteemed the rampart of *Germany*, and exact contributions from the Duchy of *Wirttemberg*, *Saxony*, &c. and make themselves masters of *Rastadt*, *Stuttgart*, *Schöndorf*, &c. Vol. IV. p. 13, 14
- The Queen and the States-General send a strong fleet, commanded by Sir *Claudyfley Shovel*, to attack *Toulon*. p. 25
- But the Court of *Vienna* having formed the design of reducing *Naples*, that renders the attempt upon *Toulon* abortive; for Count *Thoun*, marching with a strong body of 15,000 men, from *Lombardy*, through the Ecclesiastical State, enters *Naples*, without opposition; and the City submits to him, where he is received with great rejoicings: King *Philip's* party retires to *Gaeta*: But this detachment under Count *Thoun* weakens the Confederates too much. p. 21, 22, &c.
- The Duke of *Savoy* and Prince *Eugene*, having passed the river *Var*, with the assistance of part of the Confederate fleet, enter *Provence*, and advance with all expedition towards *Toulon*. p. 26
7. The Parliament of *Ireland* meets, and grants the Queen a supply. p. 33
10. A treaty of commerce is signed between King *Charles III.* and *England*. p. 12
- The *Poles*, through the Czar's influence, deprive *Stanislau* of the Crown of *Poland*.
26. The Duke of *Savoy* and Prince *Eugene* come before *Toulon*, and soon possess themselves of the eminences that commanded that place: But after they had cannonaded it (whilst it was bombarded by the Confederate fleet) whereby many houses were destroyed, several magazines blown up, and eight French men of war burnt, or rendered unserviceable, he is forced to desist; therefore, decamping in the night, he retires in very good order, the same way he came, without being the least insulted by the enemy. p. 25, 26
28. A proclamation is published, notifying what ensigns and colours should be worn by the *British* merchant-ships.
31. King *Charles III.* was proclaimed at *Naples*.
- The Duke of *Orleans* invests *Lerida*, a considerable town in *Catalonia*, and takes it October 2. p. 11
- Sept. 8. Prince *Eugene* invests the important town of *Suza*, that had been taken from the Duke of *Savoy*, which surrenders the 24th.
- Count *Thoun* takes *Gaeta* by storm, and in it all the Partisans of King *Philip*; whereby was completed the conquest of *Naples*. p. 25
20. The Duke of *Marlborough*, finding he could not bring the enemy to an engagement, leaves his camp, and comes to the *Hague*, to confer with the Deputies of the States. p. 21
- Upon his return to the camp, the armies separate; and he goes to the Diet at *Frankfort*, in order to engage the Empire to make greater efforts for the future, than they had hitherto done.
24. The Imperial army on the *Rhine*, commanded by the Elector of *Hanover*, defeat a body of French near *Offenburg*, under the command of the Marquis de *Vivans*, killing 800 of them, &c. p. 14
- Oct. 7. Whereupon, the French repass the *Rhine*.
10. One of our English convoys is attacked by a French fleet, off the *Lizard*, which takes three of our men of war; and one was blown up in the engagement. p. 32
22. Sir *Claudyfley Shovel*, on his return from the *Mediterranean* with the Confederate fleet, supposing he had the Channel open, run, by an unfortunate mistake, upon the rocks, to No. 114. Vol. IV.
- the westward of *Scilly*, and striking on the Bishop and his Ann. C. Clerks, his own ship, and two more, were lost, with all the men; another was dashed on the rocks, the men saved; but Sir *George Byng*, and the rest of the fleet, happily escaped. p. 29
- The first Parliament of Great-Britain meets, and chuse John Smith, Esq; for their Speaker, and then adjourn to the 30th of October. p. 39
- The Sovereignty of *Neuchâtel* and *Valaugin* being become New: destitute of a Head, by the death of the Duchess of *Ne-mours*, on the 5th of June this year, no less than 13 Competitors lay claim to it, but it is at length adjudged to the King of *Prussia*. p. 30, 31
- The Parliament meets again, according to its adjournment. 6.
- The Duke of *Marlborough* comes back to *London*.
- Great complaints are made in Parliament on the ill state 19, &c. and mismanagement of the Navy, and on the great losses of the Merchants at sea, the foregoing summer, for want of cruisers. p. 40
- Three French *Cevennois*, or *Camisars*, presuming to take the name of Prophets, and by their formal cant having seduced persons of a weak or crazed imagination, are sentenced in the Queen's-Bench, to stand twice on a scaffold, with a paper, to pay a fine of 20 marks each, and to give security for their good behaviour. p. 47
- A long debate happens in the House of Lords, in relation Dec. 18, to the affairs of *Spain*; and, in conclusion, both Houses join in an address to the Queen; wherein they represent, 23.
- That no peace could be safe or honourable for her Majesty and her Allies, if *Spain* and the Spanish West-Indies were suffered to continue in the power of the House of *Bourbon*; and desire her to continue to make the most pressing instances to the Emperor, to send powerful succours to *Spain*, under the command of Prince *Eugene*: But, notwithstanding all instances, the Emperor sends Count *Staremberg*, instead of Prince *Eugene*. p. 45, 46
- William Gregg, Under-Secretary in Mr. Secretary *Harley's* Office, being discovered to have carried on a dangerous correspondence with *France*, is committed to *Newgate*. 31.
- John Bara, Alexander Valiere, and Claude Baud, are also apprehended for treasonable practices. p. 47, 48
- A copy of the report of the Committee of the House of 1707-8. Lords, appointed to examine the complaints of the Mer- Jan. 8. chants, for their losses at sea, is presented to Prince George, Lord High-Admiral. p. 42
- By this representation it appeared, That half the seamen, whom the Parliament had provided for, were not employed in the *Mediterranean*; that many ships lay idle in *Port*, and were not employed, &c. p. 42
- W. Gregg is tried at the Old-Bailey and brought in guilty of High-treason. He was executed at *Tyburn*, April 19, 28 following: At his execution he intirely cleared Mr. Harley. p. 49, &c.
- Sir John Leake is made Admiral of the White, and Admiral and Commander in Chief of her Majesty's fleet; Sir George Byng, Admiral of the Blue; Sir John Jennings, Vice-Admiral of the Red, Sir John Norris of the White; and the Lord Dursley of the Blue; Sir Edward Whitaker, Rear-Admiral of the Red: And John Baker, Esq; Rear-Admiral of the White.
- The Commons present an address to the Queen, desiring, Feb. 5, that she would order an account to be laid before them, how it came to pass, that there were no more English forces in *Spain* and *Portugal* at the time of the battle of *Almanza*, than 8660, when 29,395 English forces were provided by Parliament for that service. The Queen, in her answer Feb. 18, tells them, That, though by death and desertion the number of the troops in *Spain* was much diminished, yet the whole number provided, or at least very near it, was sent out of *England*. p. 53, 54: See p. 198
- Great debates are carried on in the Committee of the House of Lords, about the bill which enacted, That there should be but one Privy-Council in Great-Britain. p. 54
- The Duke of *Marlborough*, and the Lord-Treasurer *Gadolphin*, having discovered Mr. *Harley's* intrigues with Mrs. *Masham*, resolve to lay down their employments, unless he was removed: Whereupon Mr. *Harley* resigns his office of Secretary of State, which was given to Henry Boyle, Esq; 11.
- The next day, Sir Thomas Manfel, Comptroller of the Household, Sir Simon Harcourt, Attorney-General, and Henry St. John, Esq; Secretary at war, resign also their places. p. 55, 56
- A few days after, the Nation being alarmed with the news of a designed invasion from *Dunkirk* to *Scotland* in favour of the Chevalier de St. George; Admiral Byng is ordered to go and lie before *Dunkirk* with a fleet.
- He arrives there, the 27th, with 23 British and 3 Dutch men of war. 27.
- Secretary Boyle acquaints the Commons with the advices Mar. 4. the Court had received, of the great preparations at *Dunkirk*, for an immediate invasion upon *England* by the French, and

Ann. C. and of the pretended Prince of Wales's being come to Dun-
1708. . . for that purpose, p. 57

Thereupon, both Houses join in an address, wherein they declare their full and unanimous resolution to stand by and assist her Majesty with their lives and fortunes against the pretended Prince of Wales, and other her enemies both at home and abroad: And desire, that the would be pleased to order, that the laws against Papists and Nonjurors be put in execution; and disaffected persons secured; assuring her, that no attempts of that kind should deter them from supporting her Majesty in a vigorous prosecution of the war against France, till the Monarchy of Spain was restored to the House of Austria.

Upon the first notice of the French armament at Dunkirk, Major-General Cadogan repairs to Brussels, and concert with Mr. Auverquerque the march of the British forces to be shipped off for Great-Britain, and then comes to Ostend, to forward the preparations which were making there for embarking those forces.

Upon the appearing of the British fleet off Mardyke, the French put a stop to the embarkation of their troops; but Count de Fournin hearing, that the English fleet was forced from their station by high winds, they begin to re-embark their forces.

The wind coming fair, they sail from Dunkirk-road; but the wind changing, they were obliged to come to an anchor in Newport-Pit, where they continued two days, and then set sail again steering their course for Scotland.

Sir George Byng, who had been reinforced to the number of above forty men of war of the line, &c. sails again from the Downs, towards Dunkirk; but receiving intelligence of the French fleet's having set sail the evening before towards Scotland, he immediately sails in pursuit of them; having first detached a strong squadron, under the command of Admiral Baker, to convoy to England the troops that were embarked at Ostend.

The Queen comes to the House of Lords, and acquaints both Houses with the news of the French fleet's being failed; whereupon both Houses present very hearty addresses to her Majesty.

The French fleet makes for Edinburgh-Firth, and comes to an anchor in the mouth of it; but upon the approach of the English squadron, they bear off as fast as they could: Sir George Byng chases them to the Northward of Buchanan's, and then returns to Leith-Road. Some of his ships take one of the enemies men of war called the Salisbury, in which were the Lords Griffin and Clermont, and several French and Irish officers with five companies of French soldiers. The rest of their ships got safe into Dunkirk, after they had been above a month tossed in a very tempestuous sea. They lost above 4,000 men in this expedition.

The English forces sailing from Ostend, arrive three days after at Tinnmouth; and at the same time several regiments advance towards Scotland. Great care is taken to preserve the public credit, notwithstanding the great run upon the Bank. The Duke of Marlborough sets out from London, and the next day arrives at the Hague. Major-General Stanhope is appointed Envoy extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to King Charles III, and Commander in chief of the British forces in Spain.

The Queen closes the third Session of this Parliament with a speech; and then it is prorogued to the 13th of April: Two days after it is dissolved by proclamation, and writs are issued out for the elections of a new Parliament.

The most considerable acts passed this Session, were the following: 1. For repealing and declaring the determination of two acts passed in the Parliament of Scotland, the one intitled, an act for the security of the Kingdom; the other, an act anent peace and war. 2. For rendering the Union of the two Kingdoms more intire and complete; by which it was enacted, that there should be but one Privy-Council for the whole united Kingdom. 3. For the security of her Majesty's person and government, and of the succession to the Crown of Great-Britain in the Protestant line. 4. For the better security of her Majesty's person and government. 5. To empower her Majesty to secure and detain such persons as her Majesty shall suspect are conspiring against her person and government. 6. For the avoiding of doubts and questions touching the statutes of divers Cathedral and Collegiate Churches. 7. To make further provision for electing and summoning sixteen Peers of Scotland, to sit in the House of Peers in the Parliament of Great-Britain; and for trying Peers for offences committed in Scotland; and for the further regulating of voters in elections of Members to serve in Parliament. 8. For settling and establishing a Court of Exchequer in Scotland. 9. For ascertaining the rates of foreign coins in

her Majesty's Plantations in America. 10. For the encouragement of the trade to America, &c.

The following Money-bills were also passed, at several times this Session. For a Land-tax of 4s. in the pound. For better securing the duties upon East-India goods. For charging and continuing the duties upon malt, mum, cyder, and perry, for the service of the year 1708. For raising a further supply to her Majesty, for the service of the year 1708, by sale of annuities charged on a fund not exceeding 40,000*l.* per Annum, to arise by appropriating several surpluses, and by granting further terms in the duties on low wines, and on hawkers, pedlars, and petty chapmen, the stamp duties, the one third subsidy, the duty on sweets, and one of the branches of excise. For continuing one half part of the subsidies of tonnage and poundage, and other duties upon wines, goods, and merchandizes imported, which were granted 12*o* Car. II. and for settling a fund thereby, &c. for payment of annuities not exceeding 80,000*l.* per Annum. For assuring to the English Company trading to the East-Indies, on account of the united stock, a longer time in the fund and trade therein mentioned, and for raising thereby the sum of 12,000*l.* for carrying on the war, &c. For continuing the half-subsidies therein mentioned, with several impositions and other duties, to raise money by way of loan, — and for charging of prize goods and seizures, and for taking off the draw-backs of foreign cordage. For continuing several duties therein mentioned, upon coffee, chocolate, spices, pictures, and mullins, and additional duties upon several of the said commodities, and certain duties upon calicoes, China-wares, and drugs, &c.

The several sums voted this Session, were,

	<i>l.</i>
For 40,000 men for sea-service	2,080,000
Ordinary of the Navy	120,000
For 40,000 land-forces	894,272
— 10,000 additional troops	177,511
The Queen's proportion of 3,000 Palatines	34,251
— of 4,692 Saxons	43,251
— of Bathmar's regiment	9,269
The forces in Spain and Portugal	586,671
Subsidies to the Allies	491,680
Augmentation to the Duke of Savoy's forces	500,000
Guards and Garrisons	511,731
Extraordinary subsidies to the Duke of Savoy 1707	100,000
Hessians employed in Italy	22,957
Fortification of Gibraltar	12,184
Interest of Debentures	60,334
Wharf and Storehouse at Portsmouth	10,000
For circulating Exchequer-bills	3,500
Transport-service	144,000
Ordinance for Land-service	120,000
A debt to Captain Roche	2,126
	5,926,849

There is a great conference between Prince Eugene, the Duke of Marlborough, and the Deputies of the States about the ensuing campaign; and several other conferences are held afterwards.

Edward Lord Griffin, John Lord Clermont and Charles Middleton, Esq; two sons of the Earl of Middleton, and Colonel Wauchop, who had been taken on board the Salisbury, are committed to the Tower; and several Irish Officers taken there, to Navagat.

The Duke of Hamilton being brought to London by a messenger, makes large professions of his loyalty, and is soon after discharged; as were also several other persons of quality.

Sir John Leake arrives, with his squadron, at Lisbon; and having on the 22d made the coast of Catalonia, he intercepted the convoy of French Provision-barks, bound for Peniscola, of which he took sixty-nine, and dispersed the rest.

Hugh, Earl of Cholmondeley was made Comptroller of the Houthold, and John Smith, Esq; Chancellor of the Exchequer.

A proclamation is issued out, requiring the Scotch Peers to elect sixteen of their number, to sit and vote in the next Parliament.

Prince Eugene and the Duke of Marlborough go and confer with the Elector of Hanover, and prevail upon him to take the command of the Imperial army on the Rhine. In the way, Prince Eugene confers with the Elector Palatine, and King Augustus, and then goes to Vienna. The Duke of Marlborough returns to the Hague, and having concerted with the States further measures for opening the campaign, goes to Ghent, where having reviewed the forces, he proceeds to Brussels.

The Pope having shewn too great a partiality for the House of Bourbon, the ecclesiastical revenues in the Kingdom

- Ann. C.* dom of *Naples* and Duchy of *Milan*, belonging to persons residing out of those countries, who had neglected to take the oath to King *Charles*, are put under sequestration: At the same time, the Emperor revives his old pretensions to *Comacchio* and other places in the *Ferrarese*, and takes possession of them, on pretence of their being allodial States, belonging to the Duke of *Modena*, and heirs of the Empire: And the Vice-Roy of *Naples* forbids, on pain of death or banishment, the remitting any money to *Rome*. p. 98, 99
- May 10. Pursuant to the act for rendering the Union of the two Kingdoms more complete, a new Privy-Council is formed for the Kingdom of *Great-Britain*. p. 67
15. The Lord *Griffin* is attainted by outlawry for high-treason. He was afterwards ordered for execution, but reprieved from time to time till his death.
25. The *French* assemble their army between *Mons* and *St. Ghislain*. p. 69
28. *Commodore Wager*, with four *English* men of war, engages 17 *Spanish* galleons near the *Isle of Barus*, not far from *Carthage* in *America*: The *Spanish* Admiral, reckoned worth about thirty millions of pieces of eight, blew up in the engagement. But the Rear-Admiral was taken by *Commodore Wager*, for which good service he was shortly after made Rear-Admiral. Two of his Captains were dismissed for not doing their duty. p. 101, &c.
29. Major-General *Stanhope* arrives at *Barcelona*.
June 1. *Tortosa* in *Catalonia* is invested by the *French*, and surrenders the 1st of *July*. p. 94
- The affair of the Electorate of *Hanover*, which had been opposed 16 years, is determined at length; and the three Colleges of the Empire resolve to admit the Elector of *Hanover* to sit and vote in the Electoral College. p. 101
- The Duke of *Marlborough* begins the campaign, and encamps at *Terbank*, where he reviews the army, and the Electoral Prince of *Hanover* comes to the camp. p. 70
- July 5. The *French* surprize *Ghent*, and the next day make themselves all masters of *Bruges*. p. 71
N. S.
7. The Duke of *Savoy* receives the investiture of *Montferrat*, and of the Countries formerly belonging to the *Milaneze*, yielded to him by the Emperor, in consideration of his great services. p. 101
8. The new Parliament of *Great-Britain* meets, and was prorogued to the 9th of *September*, and afterwards to the 16th of *November*.
9. *Oudenard* is invested by the *French*, and they endeavour to take possession of the advantageous camp of *Losses*; but, two days after, their army, commanded by the Dukes of *Burgundy*, *Berry*, and *Vendôme*, and the Pretender, is defeated by the Allies under the command of the Duke of *Marlborough* and Prince *Eugene*. The Allies had 6 Officers and 800 private soldiers killed; and 170 Officers, and near 1900 private men wounded. The *French* had at least 24,700 killed, wounded, and taken prisoners. In this battle the Electoral Prince of *Hanover*, now King *George II*, signalized himself. p. 72—77
- After this victory, the Confederates level the *French* lines between *Ypres* and *Warneton*, cutting off their retreat and provisions, and put *Artois* and *Picardy* under contribution.
- At the same time, the *French* make an irruption into *French Flanders*, and plunder *Cadstain*, and other places; and take *Fort Plaffendale*. p. 79, 80
- Sir *John Leake* sails with the Queen of *Spain*, late Princess of *Welfembutte*, and a reinforcement of 8000 men from *Vado* in *Italy* to *Catalonia*, where he arrives the 19th. p. 94
- John V*, King of *Portugal*, marries *Mary-Anne* of *Austria*, the Emperor's second sister.
11. A proclamation is put out, for keeping Circuit-courts in *Scotland*, for the better and speedier Administration of justice there.
21. Count de *Matuef*, the *Russian* Ambassador, having taken his audience of leave, is arrested by one *Thomas Marton*, and others of his creditors, for a few debts to the amount of about 300 *l*. which the rest of the Ambassadors here highly resent; and it gives no small uneasiness to the Queen and Ministry. p. 103
- July & Aug. The Duke of *Savoy* makes himself master of *Exilles*, and *Fenestrelles* the keys of *Italy* and *France*.
Aug. 1. Sir *John Leake* arrives before *Cagliari* the Capital of *Sardinia* with the Confederate fleet and a few forces; and the next day the whole island declares for King *Charles*. p. 94
2. *Lisle* is invested by the Confederates; on one side by Prince *Eugene*, and on the other by the Prince of *Orange-Nassau* Stadtholder of *Friseland*; and the Duke of *Marlborough* undertook to cover the siege. The garrison consisted of 21 battalions of the best troops of *France*, commanded by Marshal de *Beaufiers*. p. 80, &c.
18. 10. The Queen signs the following proclamations: For encouraging the design of erecting schools for propagating the knowledge of *Christ* in the high-lands and islands of *Scotland*: For the encouragement of piety and virtue, &c. *Ann. C.* Against unlawful intruders into Churches and Manes in *Scotland*: For putting the laws in execution against Popery, in the same part of *Great-Britain*. p. 708.
- The island of *Minorca* with *Port-Mahon*, a safe and commodious harbour in the *Mediterranean*, were taken by Major-General *Stanhope* and Sir *John Leake*, with so small a number of men as 3264. p. 95, &c.
- The counter-carp of *Lisle* is taken by the Confederates, though with the loss of a thousand men wounded and slain. p. 81
- The *French*, endeavouring to intercept a convoy from *Ostend* to *Lisle*, under the conduct of Major-General *Erle* and General *Webb*, are defeated near *Wynendale*: Though the *French* had no less than 24,000 men, and the *English* not above 6000 men in the action. p. 85, 86
- The same day, the *French* attempt to throw a supply of men and ammunition into *Lisle*, and detach, in the night, a body of horse and dragoons, for that purpose, with each man a bag of 40 pounds weight of powder behind him; but, being discovered, most of them are slain, and very few can get in. p. 83
- Sir *James Mountague* is made Attorney-General, and *Robert Eyre*, Esq; Solicitor-General. p. 87
- Veldt-Marshal *Auverquerque*, or *Overkirk*, a very brave General, dies in his quarters at *Rouffelaer*, in the 67th year of his age. p. 87
- The town of *Lisle* surrenders, and the garrison retires into the citadel, except the cavalry, which marches for *Doway*. The *French* lost between 6 and 7000, and the Allies near 8000 men.
- Leffinghen*, which kept open the communication of the Allies between *Ostend* and *Lisle*, is taken by the *French*, after they had attempted, in vain, to hinder Major-General *Cadogan* from sending ammunition to *Lisle*, by making an inundation. p. 85
- Prince *George* of *Denmark*, Queen *Anne*'s Consort, dies of an asthma, aged 55, and was privately interred the 13th of *November*, in *Westminster-Abbey*. p. 104
- The Elector of *Bavaria* invests *Brussels* with 10,000 men, and attacks that place with great fury; but the Duke of *Marlborough* and Prince *Eugene* advancing to its relief with great expedition, the enemy quit the siege the 16th.
- The Parliament of *Great-Britain* meets, being the first new Parliament after the Union; and the Commons choose Sir *Richard Onslow* for their Speaker. Two days after, the Lord-Chancellor makes a speech to both Houses. p. 105, 106
- The Convocation meets; but, before they proceeded to the choice of a Speaker, they were prorogued by the Archbishop, to the 25th of *February* following, in pursuance of the Queen's writ. p. 120
- Thomas*, Earl of *Pembroke*, is constituted Lord High-Admiral, *John*, Lord *Somers*, President of the Council, and *Thomas*, Earl of *Wharton*, Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*, who made *Joseph Addison*, Esq; his Secretary. p. 104
- Donia* and *Alicant*, in *Spain*, are taken by the *French*.
- After great debates in the House of Commons, the eldest sons of the Peers of *Scotland* are declared incapable to sit in Parliament. Dec. 3.
- It is likewise determined in the House of Lords, That a Peer of *Great-Britain* should have no vote in the election for the 16 Peers of *Scotland*. p. 109
- The citadel of *Lisle* surrenders to the Confederates; whereupon, the *French* army separates. p. 90
- Ghent* is invested by the Confederates, and surrenders the 20th; and, a few days after, the *French* abandon *Bruges*, *Plaffendale*, and *Leffinghen*, and retire into their own territories. p. 92
- General *Webb* is thanked by the Commons, for his services at the battle of *Wynendale*. p. 116
- The Duke of *Marlborough* and Prince *Eugene* set out from *Brussels* for the *Hague*, leaving all the Confederate troops under the command of Count *Tilly*, General of the *Dutch* forces. p. 93
- A Letter from a Gentleman in *Scotland* to his Friend in *England*, against the *Sacramental Test*, giving offence, the Commons order it to be burnt, as a scandalous, seditious libel. p. 120
- A bill is brought into the House of Commons, for the speedy and effectual recruiting the land-forces and marines, by encouraging the parishes to provide them.
- The Lords and Commons take into consideration the state of the Nation, with respect to the late invasion of *Scotland*; but all ends in a joint address, approving the measures that had been taken. p. 112, 113
- The thanks of the House of Commons are sent to the Duke of *Marlborough*, for his great services; but he begins to lose the Queen's favour.
- Sir *George Rooke*, late Admiral, dies. p. 117
- Both Houses address the Queen to marry again. p. 117

Ann. C. James Douglas, Duke of Queensberry and Dover, is appointed Secretary of State for North-Britain. p. 119
 1708-9. The laws relating to high-treason are agreed to be the same in both united Kingdoms; and an act is passed for that purpose, after great debates. p. 114, &c.
Feb. 3.

10. The Governor and Company of the Bank of England offer, to circulate 2,500,000 l. in Exchequer bills, for the Government, on condition the time for their continuance was enlarged 21 years, from August 1, 1711, and their stock of 2,201,117 l. doubled by a new subscription; which being accepted of, the Queen, at the Commons request, issues out a commission for taking the subscriptions; and, books being opened for that purpose, the whole subscription was filled in four hours time. p. 108

22. The French, being reduced to great extremities by the miseries of their people, and the general decline of their public credit, begin seriously to think of a peace, and send President Rouille to Holland with proposals. p. 121, &c.

The Castle of Alicant having been blocked up ever since December, a mine is sprung under it, which making an opening in the rock whereon it stands, the Governor and several other brave Officers miserably perished. p. 141

Lieutenant-General Stanhope embarks, March 7, with 3900 men to relieve that place, but cannot effect it.

Mar. 1. The Duke of Marlborough arrives at London, and is thanked by the House of Lords: As he was supposed to bring over proposals of peace, both Houses address the Queen, That she would be pleased to take care, at the conclusion of the war, that the French King might be obliged to own her title, and the Protestant Succession; that the Pretender might be removed out of the French Dominions; and that the fortifications and harbour of Dunkirk should be demolished. p. 117

11. The Commons grant 103,203 l. for the inhabitants of *Norwic* and *St. Christopher's*.

This spring, there was one of the most severe frosts known for many years: It began the night before Christmas-day, and lasted for three months. France, in particular, was most terribly affected thereby, it producing a great scarcity there. p. 119

1709. The Castle of Alicant surrenders to King Philip, after a most obstinate siege.

9. The Duke of Marlborough arrives at the Hague from *N. S. England*, and embarks again the 13th. p. 122

9. The Lord Dursley, Vice-Admiral of the White, engages Mr. Du Gue Trouin, about 118 leagues from Scilly, and takes a French man of war of 44 guns; and retakes the *Bristol* that had been taken from the English.

11. The Parliament is prorogued by commission to the 19th of May. p. 118

The most considerable acts, passed this Session, were these: 1. An act for naturalizing foreign Protestants, which occasioned great debates: 2. For enlarging the capital stock of the Bank of England, and for raising a further supply to her Majesty for the service of the year 1709: 3. For preserving the privileges of Ambassadors, and other public Ministers of foreign Princes and States: 4. For the better preservation of parochial libraries in England: 5. For altering *Whithorn* and *Lammas* Terms for the Court of Exchequer in Scotland: 6. To prevent the laying of wagers relating to the public: 7. To preserve the rights of Patrons to adoptions: 8. For improving the Union of the two Kingdoms; enacting, that high-treason, or misprision, in England, should be so in Scotland, and no other: 9. For the Queen's most gracious, general, and free pardon.

These money-bills were also passed during the course of this Session: For a land-tax of 4s. in the pound: For charging and continuing the duties upon malt, mum, cyder, and perry, for the service of the year 1709: For continuing several impositions and duties, to raise money by way of loan; and for circulating a further sum in Exchequer bills; and concerning drugs of America to be imported from her Majesty's Plantations, &c. and for enlarging the capital stock of the Bank, mentioned above.

The following sums were also voted this Session:

	l.
For 40,000 men for sea-service	2,080,000
Ordinary of the Navy	120,000
For 40,000 land-forces	901,827
10,000 additional forces	177,501
Proportion of 3000 Palatines	33,251
— of 4639 Saxons	43,251
— of <i>Bethmar's</i> regiment	9,269
Augmentation to the troops in Flanders	220,000
Extraordinary charges in war	310,748
Subsidies to the Allies	553,845
Guards and garrisons	549,235
Ordnance for land-service	180,000
Interest of debentures	49,310

For circulating Exchequer bills	34,500 <i>Ann. C.</i>
Forces in Spain and Portugal	1,081,083 1709.
Transport-service	144,000
	6,457,530

The Earl of Wharton setting out for Ireland the 4th of this month, arrives at Dublin the 21st: And holds a Parliament, wherein several useful acts were passed. p. 148, &c.
 An order of Council is made, for stopping all neutral ships laden with corn and bound to France, where there was now a great scarcity.

The Court of France sends the Marquis de Torcy, Secretary of State for foreign affairs, to Holland, in order to forward the negotiations of peace; though they were not sincere in their professions, but only intended to divide the Allies. p. 123, &c.

Charles Lord Viscount Townshend is appointed Ambassador Extraordinary, and joint Plenipotentiary with the Duke of Marlborough, to treat of a peace with France. p. 124

The Portuguese and English, in Spain, are defeated by the Spaniards near the banks of the river Goya, and Major-General Sankey, the Earl of Barrymore, and Brigadier Pearce with his brigade, are taken prisoners of war; the Earl of Galway escaping with difficulty. p. 141

The Duke of Marlborough returns to the Hague, with Lord Townshend, and they have conferences with the Deputies of the States, and Marquis de Torcy. The States-General resolve not to accept the offers made by the French Ministers, nor to take one step farther, but in concert with the Allies. *May 7.*

After several artifices used by the French Ministers in order to divide the Allies, and after many conferences, Preliminaries for a peace are agreed on, comprized in forty articles: Wherein it was stipulated, that King Lewis XIV. should acknowledge King Charles III. King of Spain; and the Duke of Anjou evacuate that Kingdom: That the French should acknowledge the Queen of Great-Britain, and the Protestant Succession; demolish Dunkirk: Deliver up Furnes, Menin, Ypres, Warneton, &c. for the barrier of the States: That the Pretender should retire out of France, &c. But after the Imperial, English, and Dutch Ministers had signed these articles, and they had been ratified by Queen Anne; the French Ministers evade agreeing finally to them; and they are absolutely rejected by the King of France. p. 122—131

Sir John Leake is constituted Rear-Admiral of Great Britain.

Count Staremberg makes himself master of *Balaguer*, and takes 900 prisoners. p. 142

About 6520 Palatines, Swabians, and other Germans most of them Lutherans, come over to England, and are May. well received, and relieved by a brief: Some of them are sent to Ireland, others to Carolina, and the greatest part to New-York. p. 143

The Confederate troops, commanded by the Duke of Marlborough and Prince Eugene, form an army of 110,000 men near Menin, and go and incamp in the plain of Lifle. *June 10.*

They invest Tournay, before which the trenches were opened ten days after: It surrenders July 30. p. 133

The Pope acknowledges King Charles III. for the King of Spain. p. 140

Charles XII, King of Sweden, besieging Pultawa, is defeated by the Czar; and having lost his camp, his artillery, and baggage, escapes, with a small number, over the Nieper into the Turkish territories, and settles at Bender in Moldavia. p. 142

Upon that Augustus pretends, that the resignation of the Crown of Poland was extorted from him by force, and marches into Poland: Stanislaus not being able to make any resistance against him, retires into Swedish Pomerania. *July.*

A project is formed to engage the Kings of Denmark and Prussia, with King Augustus and the Czar, to attack the Swedes in different places; but the Courts of Vienna and England, and the States-General, enter into a guaranty for preserving the peace of the Empire.

The Piedmontese force the French lines at Fiffens; and take Anneci. p. 140

The Citadel of Tournay surrenders to the Allies. *Aug. 22.*

The bloody battle of Blenheim, Taubiers, or Malplaquet, is fought, between the Allies commanded by Prince Eugene and the Duke of Marlborough, and the French under the command of the Marshals Villars and Bufflers. The French were defeated with the loss of about 540 Officers killed, 1068 wounded, 301 taken prisoners, and about 15,000 private men killed, wounded, or taken. The loss of the Allies amounted to 5547 killed, and 12,806 wounded. *Sept. 1.*

The Confederates lay siege to Menin, which surrenders, October 10. p. 136, 137

Oct. 10. p. 138, 139

- Ann. C.* A proclamation is issued out against foretelling and engrossing of corn, it bearing now an excessive price.
- 1709.* *Frederic IV.*, King of *Denmark*, having spent a great part of this summer in a very expensive course of travelling through the Courts of *Germany* and *Italy*, doth, upon his return to his Dominions, publish a manifesto against *Sweden*, and sends an army over the *Sound* into *Schonen*. p. 143
- Nov. 5.* Dr. *Henry Sacheverell* preaches a Sermon at *St. Paul's*, on *2 Cor. xi. 26.* latter part; reflecting on the Dissenters, the Toleration, and the Revolution; which, instead of being slighted, as it truly deserved, the Ministry and Parliament think fit to call him to an account for.
8. The Earl of *Pembroke* resigning the place of Lord High-Admiral, the Earl of *Orford*, Sir *John Leake*, Sir *George Byng*, and *George Dodginton*, and *Paul Methuen*, Esq; are made Commissioners of the Admiralty.
12. *Matthew Aylmer*, Esq; is appointed Admiral, and Commander in chief of her Majesty's Navy; the Lord *Dursley* Vice-Admiral, and *Charles Wager*, Esq; Rear-Admiral of the Red; Sir *John Jennings* Admiral, and Sir *Edward Whitaker* Vice-Admiral of the White; Sir *John Norris* Admiral, and *John Baker*, Esq; Vice-Admiral of the Blue.
- France* makes new overtures of peace, through means of Signior *Fagorini*, the *Venetian* Ambassador, and Mr. *Petkum*, Resident of the Duke of *Holstein*, at the *Hague*, who had been secretly employed the last winter in the negotiations there. *Petkum* takes a journey to *Paris*, to try to find out an expedient, in order to remove the difficulties about the 37th article of the Preliminaries, that obstructed the peace; but his journey was fruitless. p. 144, 145
- King *Philip* publishes a manifesto against all that should be transacted at the *Hague* to his prejudice; and names the Duke of *Alba* and Count *Berghese* for his Plenipotentiaries there. p. 145
15. The Parliament meets, it being the second Session of this Parliament. p. 151
17. Both Houses present addresses to her Majesty, and assure her of their utmost support to carry on the war, till *France* was compelled to submit to the terms of a safe and lasting peace.
- They also return thanks to the Duke of *Marlborough*, for his continued and eminent services.
- Dec. 8.* The Queen confers the honour of Knighthood on *Charles Wager*, Esq; Rear-Admiral of the Red.
13. Complaint being made, by *John Dolben*, Esq; in the House of Commons, of Dr. *Sacheverell's* Sermon, above-mentioned, and another, preached by him at *Derby* Affizes, in *August*, 1709, the Commons resolve, That those two Sermons were malicious, scandalous, and seditious libels, highly reflecting on the Queen, the late Revolution, and the Protestant succession, &c.
15. The Doctor being ordered to attend at the Bar of the House, the next day, and examined, owns the two Sermons: Whereupon, it is resolved, that he should be impeached of high crimes misdemeanors; and he is taken into custody. p. 152
- Dr. *Sacheverell's* impeachment is carried up to the House of Lords, by Mr. *Dolben*.
- He petitions to be admitted to bail, but is refused: And the proceedings against him occasion great animosities between the two Parties of High and Low-Church.
- 1709-10.* The King of *France* thinking proper to make new overtures of peace, the Marquis de *Torcy* sends another project to Mr. *Petkum*, comprehended in five articles. p. 163
- This project being rejected by the Allies, the *French* make other overtures; and the Marshal d'*Uxelles* and the Abbot de *Polignac* are appointed the *French* King's Plenipotentiaries, to meet Messieurs *Bugs* and *Vanderdussen*, the Dutch Plenipotentiaries, &c. at *Gertruydenberg*. p. 164
- The Queen sends to the Duke of *Marlborough* to give a regiment to Mr. *Hill*, which was the beginning of his disgrace. p. 185
13. Mr. *Dolben* carries the articles against Dr. *Sacheverell*, to the House of Lords; wherein, among other things, he was charged with suggesting, That the Church of *England* was in a condition of great peril and adversity, under her Majesty's Administration. p. 153
25. The Doctor being admitted to bail, puts in his answer.
- The *Pembroke* man of war of 70 guns, and the *Falcon* of 44, were taken by three *French* men of war, and carried into *Toulon*.
- February.* *Peregrine Osborne*, Marquis of *Caermarthen*, is made one of the Admirals and Commanders in chief of her Majesty's fleet.
11. Mr. *Povey* was tried for setting up the Foot-Post, and fined 100 l.
- About this time, the Elector of *Hanover*, the Duke of *Wolfenbuttle*, and the Duke of *Cell*, give the *Roman* Catholics, in their Dominions, liberty to build Churches.
18. Both Houses address the Queen, to send the Duke of *No. CXV.* Vol. IV.
- Marlborough* to *Holland*, to assist at the negotiations of *Ann. C.* peace; as the *States* had earnestly requested. The Duke 1709-10 accordingly sets out the next day, and arrives at the *Hague* the 24th. p. 164
- The trial of Dr. *Sacheverell*, before the House of Peers, 27. in *Westminster-Hall*, began this day, and continued till the 21st of *March*: The Queen was present several days, in a private manner. p. 153, &c.
- The mob that attended Dr. *Sacheverell* to his trial, attack *Mar. 1.* *D. Burge's* Meeting-house, and, having pulled down the pews, &c. carry them into *Lincoln's-Inn-Fields*, where they make a bone-fire of them, with repeated cries of *High-church*, and *Sacheverell*. They also demolish and destroy several other Meeting-houses, plunder some houses, and threaten more mischief; but are dispersed by the guards. p. 155, 156
- Sir *John Holt*, Lord Chief-Justice of the *King's-Bench*, a person of great knowledge and integrity, dies, and was succeeded by Sir *Thomas Parker*.
- The *Danes* are defeated by the *Swedes*, at *Helsingburg*. 10.
- The *French* Plenipotentiaries being arrived at *Gertruydenberg*, confer with Messieurs *Bugs* and *Vanderdussen*, and endeavour to persuade them, that it was the interest of the Allies to make a separate peace with *France*, exclusive of *Spain*. p. 165
- This being rejected, they propose several schemes of Partition of the *Spanish* Monarchy.
- But, after several conferences, it appeared, That the *French* had no real intention to come to a peace, even by way of Partition; and had no other design in these conferences, than either to divide or amuse the Allies: And the Emperor would not, upon any account, consent to a Partition of the *Spanish* Dominions. These conferences continued till the 20th of *July*.
- Dr. *Sacheverell* is voted guilty; and, three days after, the Commons demand judgment against him; which is pronounced by the Lord-Chancellor, to this effect, That he should forbear to preach during the term of three years; and that his two Sermons should be burnt, on the 27th, before the *Royal Exchange*; by the hangman. p. 159, 160
- The Lords order also the *Oxford* decree, made *July 21,* 1683, to be burnt, which is done the next day.
- And the Commons vote the following books to be burnt: 1. *A Collection of Passages referred to by Dr. Sacheverell, in his Answer to the Articles of Impeachment.* 2. *The Rights of the Christian Church; and a Defence of them, &c.* 3. *A Treatise of the Word Person*, by *J. Clendon*. p. 161
- The Allies sign a treaty for preserving the neutrality of the Empire, in the wars between *Sweden*, *Denmark*, *Muscovy*, &c. p. 167
- The Queen makes a speech to both Houses; and then *April 5.* the Parliament is prorogued to the 18th of *April*. p. 162
- The most remarkable acts, passed this Session, were: 1. To prohibit the exportation of corn, malt, meal, flour, low wines, &c. 2. For employing the manufactures by encouraging the consumption of raw silk, and mohair-yarn. 3. For making a convenient dock or basin at *Leamspool*. 4. For the better security of rents, and to prevent frauds committed by tenants. 5. For discharging the attendance of Noblemen, Barons, and Frecholders, upon the Lords of Justiciary in their circuits in *Scotland*, and for abolishing the method of exhibiting criminal informations by the Poiteous Roll. 6. To regulate the price and assize of bread. 7. For the encouragement of learning, by vesting the copies of printed books in the Authors or Purchasers of such copies, during the times therein mentioned.
- The following money-bills were also passed, at different times: For a land-tax of 4s. in the pound: For continuing the duties upon malt, mum, cyder, and perry, for the service of the year 1710: For continuing part of the duties upon coals, culm, and cynders; and granting new duties upon houses, having 20 windows, or more, to raise the sum of 1,500,000 l. by way of lottery: For granting to her Majesty new duties of excise, and upon several imported commodities, and for establishing a yearly fund thereby, and by other ways and means to raise 900,000 l. by sale of annuities, and (in default thereof) by another lottery: For laying certain duties upon candles, and certain rates upon duties to be given with Clerks and Apprentices: For continuing several impositions, additional impositions, and duties upon goods imported, to raise money: And for ascertaining duties of corants imported in *Penitlan* ships, &c.
- The several sums voted this Session were as follows:
- | | l. |
|---|------------|
| For 40,000 men for sea-service | 2,080,000 |
| Ordinary of the Navy | 120,000 |
| For 40,000 land-forces | 6,155,511 |
| --- Ten thousand additional forces | 17,551,111 |
| The Queen's proportion of 3000 <i>Palatines</i> | 31,251 |
| --- Of 4000 <i>Saxons</i> | 43,231 |
| 10 U | ---06 |

- Ann. C. —Of *Bulmar's* regiment --- 9,269
 1710. Augmentation of troops in *Flanders* 220,000
 Subsidies of the Allies 567,845
 Guards and garrisons --- 543,775
 Ordinance for land-service --- 130,000
 Forces in *Spain* and *Portugal* --- 1,126,035
 Extraordinary expences in the war 234,774
 Interest of Debentures --- 493,77
 Transport-service --- 144,000
 For circulating *Exchequer* bills --- 2,000
 6,384,260
12. Prince *Eugene* comes to the *Hague*, and, having concerted with the Duke of *Marlborough* and the Deputies of the *States* the operations of the next campaign, these two great Generals set out for *Tourmay*, near which place the Confederate forces were ordered to rendezvous. p. 166
 13. The Earl of *Albemarle*, and Lieutenant-General *Cadogan*, take the *Cattle* of *Mortagne*; the next morning the *French* retake it; but the *English* take it again.
Charles Duke of *Shrewsbury* is made Lord Chamberlain of the Household, in the room of the Marquiss of *Kent*. And a change begins now to be made in the Ministry. p. 187
 18. Four *Indian* Kings of the six Nations that lie between *New-England* and *Canada*, being arrived in *England*, have an audience of the Queen.
 20. The Prince of *Wintemberg*, and Lieutenant-General *Cadogan*, enter, at *Pont a Verdun*, the lines thrown up by the *French* for covering *Doway*, and other frontier-towns, and which they boasted were impenetrable. p. 170
 21. The army under the Duke of *Marlborough* passes the *Scarpe*, whilst the army under Prince *Eugene* remained on the other side of the river to invest *Doway*; and the *French* retire towards *Cambray*. p. 171
 23. *Doway* is invested by the Confederates, and surrenders June the 15th; but it is computed that the Confederates had 2142 men killed, and 5865 wounded before it. p. 171, 174
 May. Dr. *Sacheverell* takes a pompous progress in his way to *Silistyn* in *Shropshire*, to which living he had been presented since his trial. p. 191
 23. Robert *Raymond*, Esq; is made Solicitor-General, in *R. Eyre's* room.
 24. The Earl of *Sunderland* is removed from the office of Secretary of State, though the Duke of *Marlborough* had strongly interposed in his behalf, and *William Legge* Lord *Dartmouth* is made Secretary of State in his room. p. 189
 19. The Parliament of *Ireland* meets, and the Commons grant the Queen a supply of 122,952 *l*.
 June 5. The Confederate fleet, commanded by Sir *John Norris*, defeats the designs of the Duke of *Tursi* upon the island of *Sardinia*, and obliges the forces the Duke had landed there to surrender prisoners of war. p. 176
 David *Calley*, Earl of *Portmore*, is appointed Commander in Chief of her Majesty's forces in *Portugal*, in the Earl of *Galway's* room, who returns to *England* in November. p. 192
 July 4. *Bethune* is invested by the Confederates, and surrenders Aug. 11.
 16. The battle of *Almanara* in *Catalonia* is fought, between King *Charles's* forces, commanded by General *Stanhope*, and King *Philip's*. The latter was routed, with the loss of about 1500 men slain and wounded; and retired under the cannon of *Lerida*, and from thence to *Saragoza*, being closely pursued by the Allies. p. 176
 20. The negotiations at *Gertruydenberg*, between the *French* and *Dutch* Plenipotentiaries, break off without success.
 26. The Confederate *English* and *Dutch* fleet lands some troops at *Cette* in *Languedoc*, in order to join the *Cevennois*; but, not being able to do it, they reembark.
 Matthew *Prior*, Esq; is made one of the Commissioners of Trade and Plantations, in the room of the Earl of *Dartmouth*.
 Aug. 8. *Sidney*, Earl of *Godolphin*, is removed from his place of Lord High-Treasurer, which is put in Commission, and given to *John* Earl *Paulet*, Robert *Harley*, Esq; Sir *Thomas Mansel*, Baronet, *Henry Paget* and Robert *Benson*, Esquires. At the same time Robert *Harley*, Esq; is made Chancellor and Under-Treasurer of the *Exchequer* in the room of *John Smith*, Esq; who is afterwards made one of the Tellers of the *Exchequer*. p. 190, 191
 9. Richard *Savage*, Earl *Rivers*, is appointed Envoy Extraordinary to the Court of *Hanover*.
 10. King *Charles* obtains a complete victory over his competitor King *Philip*, near *Saragoza*; and enters that City the same night. He abolishes the *Castilian* Government introduced by King *Philip*, and gives them their old Magistrates. As for King *Philip*, he retires first to *Madrid*, and then to *Valladolid*. p. 178, 179
- King *Charles* advances towards *Madrid*; and, Sept. 10, Ann. C. General *Stanhope* enters that City with a thousand horse. 1710. p. 179
 16. *Aire*, and *St. Venant*, are invested by the Allies commanded by the Duke of *Marlborough*, and both surrender on honourable terms; *St. Venant* the 30th of September, and *Aire* the 9th of November. p. 175
 The Lord Chancellor *Couper* resigning the Great Seal, Sept. 14. Sir *Thomas Trevor*, and Robert *Tracy*, and *John Scrop*, are appointed Commissioners of the same. p. 191
 General *Stanhope* takes possession of *Madrid*. p. 179
 The Queen issues out a proclamation for dissolving the Parliament. p. 191
 The same day, *Laurence Hyde*, Earl of *Rochester*, is made President of the Council in the room of *John* Lord *Somers*; *John* *Stifford*, Duke of *Buckinghamshire*, Steward of the Household in the Duke of *Devonshire's* room; *Henry* *St. John*, Esq; Secretary of State in the room of *Henry* *Boyle*, Esq; and *James* Lord *Berkley*, Chancellor of the Duchy of *Lancaster* in the Earl of *Derby's* room:
 And *Edward*, Earl of *Orford*, having resigned the place of first Commissioner of the Admiralty; Sir *John Leake*, Sir *George Byng*, *George* *Dodginton*, and *Paul Methuen*, Esquires; Sir *William Drake*, Baronet, and *John* *Hillabie*, Esq; are appointed Commissioners for executing the office of Lord High-Admiral.
 A proclamation is published for a new Parliament, to meet the 23th of November; and another, for electing the sixteen Peers at *Westminster*.
 Sir *Simon Harcourt* is constituted again Attorney-General, Sir *James Mountague* having resigned. 27.
 King *Charles* makes his entry into *Madrid*, but makes a short stay there, finding that the *Castilians* were firmly united to King *Philip*. p. 179
 Genl. *Graunt*, Esq; is made Secretary at war in the room of *R. H. Upole*. p. 192
 Arthur *Moore*, Esq; (a man much employed afterwards) was made one of the Commissioners of Trade and Plantations. 30.
 Sir *Simon Harcourt* is made Lord Keeper of the Great Oct. 10. Seal.
 The Lieutenantcy of the City of *London* is changed, several Whigs being left out.
 Sir *Edward Northey* is appointed Attorney-General: And Robert *Raymond*, Esq; Solicitor-General, is knighted. 19.
 James, Duke of *Ormond*, is declared Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, in the room of the Earl of *Winton*, who was turned out.
 King *Charles* distributed his army into several incampments about *Toledo*, after his late victory; expecting to be joined by the *Portuguese*, and thereby be in a condition to maintain himself all the winter in *Castile*: But, the *Portuguese* refusing to join him, and King *Philip* having again assembled an army, King *Charles* thinks it safest to retire into *Aragon*, about the end of October. p. 178
 John, Lord *Haverham*, a constant Speaker in the House Nov. 1. of Peers, dies.
 France and Spain prohibit all Commerce with the *Dutch*. 19.
 The third Parliament of Great-Britain meets, and the Commons chuse *William Bromley*, Esq; for their Speaker. 25.
 p. 194
 The Convocation meets at the same time, and Dr. *Francis Aterbury*, Dean of *Carlisle*, is chosen Prolocutor of the Lower-House.
 The Queen makes a speech to the Parliament, in which she recommends to them, The carrying on the war in all its parts, but particularly in *Spain*, with the utmost vigour, as the likeliest means to procure a safe and honourable peace. 27.
 A motion is made in the House of Lords to thank the Duke of *Marlborough*, but it is dropped.
 The Confederate army in *Spain* marching into two bodies towards *Aragon*, General *Stanhope*, with the *British* troops, consisting of above 2000 men, is surprized in *Bribuaga*, and they are all made prisoners of war. p. 180
 Count *Staremberg*, having advice of the distress the *British* troops were in at *Bribuaga*, advances to their relief; but, being met by King *Philip* and the Duke of *Endusme*, at *Villa Viciosa* about a league from *Bribuaga*, both armies come there to an engagement. The *French* and *Spaniards* were defeated, though they consisted of 25,000 men, and the Confederates but of 13,000: And Count *Staremberg* marches, after that, to *Saragoza*, without any disturbance, and retires afterwards into *Catalonia*. p. 181, 182
 King *Philip* returns again to *Madrid*, and is better received there than King *Charles* had been.
 The *Turks*, at the instance of the King of *Sweden*, declare war against *Mulkey*. p. 173
 The *Czar* had in this year's campaign made himself master of *Livonia*, the most valuable province in the *Russian* Dominions.

- Ann. C. The Commissions of Lieutenant-General *Meredith*, Major-General *Macartney*, and Brigadier *Honeywood* are superseded, on account of their drinking confusion to the new Ministry, or to the Duke of *Marlborough*'s enemies. p. 195
- Dec. 10. The Queen sends a letter to the Archbishop of *Canterbury*; and, soon after, a license to the Convocation, under the Broad seal, to sit and do business. p. 206
12. Sir *James Wilart* and *George Clarke*, Esq; are made Commissioners of the Admiralty, in the room of Mr. *Dedington* and Mr. *Matheuen*. p. 195
16. *Gironne* in *Catalonia*, the key of that Province, is invested by the French, and surrenders January 31. p. 206
17. King *Charles* arrives at *Barcelona* from *Castile*. p. 219
22. *George Augustus*, Electoral Prince of *Hanover*, now King of *Great-Britain*, and the Dukes of *Devonshire* and *Argyle*, are installed Knights of the Garter. p. 219
26. *Constantine Phipps*, Esq; is knighted, and made Lord Chancellor of *Ireland*. p. 195
28. The Duke of *Marlborough* arrives in *London*, and is visited by the new Ministers: But not thanked, as usual, by both Houses of Parliament. p. 196
- 1710 11. *Charles Mordaunt*, Earl of *Peterborough*, is appointed to go to *Vienna* to concert measures with the Imperial Court, for the vigorous prosecution of the war, particularly in *Spain*; and to adjust the differences between the Emperor and the Duke of *Savoy*, which had been the cause of so many unactive campaigns on the side of *Dauphiné*. p. 195
- Jan. 2. The Queen acquaints both Houses with the unfortunate affair at *Bribunga*; and they unanimously promise to assist in repairing that loss. p. 196
17. The Lords make an enquiry into the affairs of *Spain*; and the Earl of *Peterborough* gives such an account of the transactions there, as reflected the blame of all the miscarriages on the Earl of *Galway*. In conclusion the thanks of the House of Lords are given to the Earl of *Peterborough* for his remarkable and eminent services. The next day, he sets out for *Vienna*. p. 195--199
16. *John Campbell*, Duke of *Argyle*, is appointed Ambassador extraordinary, and Plenipotentiary to King *Charles III.* and Commander in chief of her Majesty's forces in *Spain*. p. 199
19. The Duke of *Marlborough* carries a surrender of all his Duches's places; whereupon the Duches of *Somerfet* is made Groom of the Stole, first Lady of the Bed-Chamber, and Mistress of the Robes; and Mrs. *Abigail Masham* Privy Purse; in the room of the Duches of *Marlborough*. p. 196
- Sir *John Leake* is constituted Admiral in Chief of the fleet, and Sir *Thomas Hardy* Rear-Admiral of the Blue.
- The Lords enquire into the force we had in *Spain*, at the time of the battle of *Almanza*; and it was found not to exceed 14,000 men, though the Parliament had voted 29,000. p. 198. See above, p. 53
24. They also vote, That the Earl of *Galway*, in yielding the post of her Majesty's troops to the *Portuguese*, in *Spain*, had acted contrary to the honour of the Imperial Crown of *Great-Britain*: And they present thereupon a representation to her Majesty on the 10th of *February*. p. 199
29. The Queen sends a second letter to the Convocation; wherein she recommends eight points to their consideration that wanted an amendment. About a fortnight after, the Queen grants them a new license.
- February. The Commons, in order to cast an odium on the late Ministry, examine into the state of the War, Navy, &c. and draw up a representation of several miscarriages.
- A petition having been presented, the 15th of *January*, against the burden brought upon this Nation by the *Palatines*, an inquiry is made in the House of Commons, By whose invitation and encouragement they came over; and what monies were expended about them: And a bill is ordered, upon that, to be brought in for repealing the general naturalization-act; but it is thrown out by the Lords. p. 200
18. The Duke of *Marlborough* sets out from *England* for the army. p. 209
- Mar. 5. *Thomas Wentworth*, Lord *Raby*, is appointed Ambassador to the *States-General*, in the room of the Lord Viscount *Townshend*.
8. The Marquis de *Guiscard* [alias Abbot de la *Bourlie*] is apprehended for high-treason, for corresponding with *France*; and, being brought before a Committee of the Privy-Council, slabs Mr. *Harley* with a penknife, though not mortally: In the struggle, *Guiscard* receives several wounds and bruises; of one of which he died in *Newgate*, the 17th following. p. 201, 202
9. The day after Mr. *Harley* received his wound, both Houses of Parliament agree upon an address to the Queen, wherein they express their great concern for that most barbarous and villainous attempt; and desire her Majesty to give directions for causing Papists to be removed from the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*.
17. A proclamation is accordingly put out for that purpose.
1711. *Lewis*, Dauphin of *France*, dies of the small-pox; whereupon the title of Dauphin is given to his eldest son, Ann. C. the Duke of *Burgundy*. 1711. 6.
- Joseph*, Emperor of *Germany*, dies also of the small-pox; of which, when the Queen received the news, she sent a message to both Houses, April 20. That she had come to a resolution, to use her utmost endeavours to get *Charles III.*, King of *Spain*, made Emperor; and the *States-General* had concurred with her. Thereupon, both Houses join in an address; wherein they assure her Majesty, That they would support her in all the measures, which she should judge proper, to bring the war to a happy conclusion by a safe and honourable peace. p. 202
- The Marquis de *Torcy* transmits to *England* some new proposals for a peace, by *Abbé Gaultier*. p. 219
- The Duke of *Marlborough* sets out from the *Hague*, to put himself at the head of the army, and, three days after, arrives at *Tournay*. p. 209
- Mr. *Harley*, coming, for the first time, to the House of Commons, after *Guiscard*'s attempt, is complimented by the Speaker, in a high strain. p. 202
- A treaty of pacification is signed between the Imperial Plenipotentiaries, and the *Hungarian* Malecontents; which puts a happy conclusion to the troubles in *Hungary*.
- Laurence Hyde*, Earl of *Rochester*, and President of the May 2. Council, dies.
- Sir *Howard Walker* sails from *Plsmouth*, with a fleet of men of war and transports, having on board seven regiments, and a battalion of marines, in all, about 5000 men, commanded by Brigadier *Hill*, in order to attack *Quebec* and *Placentia*, in *North America*. They arrive at *Boston*, in *New-England*, June 4. But, on the 23d of *August*, eight of the transports, with 800 officers and soldiers, were cast away in the river of *Canada*; whereupon the rest, with the fleet, returned for *England*, and arrived at *Portsmouth* the 9th of *October*. p. 215
- Prince *Eugene* joins the grand army. p. 209
- Robert *Harley*, Esq; is created Baron *Harley* of *Wigmore*, Earl of *Oxford*, and Earl *Mortimer*; and, four days after, constituted Lord High-Treasurer of *Great-Britain*. 24.
- Prince *Eugene* having received orders to march with the Imperial and *Palatine* troops to the *Upper-Rhine*, for securing *Germany*; the two armies decamp, and repairs the *Scarpe*, Prince *Eugene* taking his way towards *Tournay*, and the Duke of *Marlborough* marching towards the plains of *Lens*. p. 210
- Sir *John Jennings* arrives before *Barcelona*, where a few regiments from *Ireland* and *Gibraltar* were lately landed. p. 213
- The Commons lay before the Queen a representation of the mismanagements of the late Ministry; in the Army; the Navy; public Offices; the Treasury; the new-modelling of the Borough of *Bewdley*, &c. p. 205
- Robert *Benjon*, Esq; is made Chancellor and Under-Treasurer of the Exchequer. 7.
- John Earl *Paulet* is made Steward of the Household, in the room of John Duke of *Bucks* constituted President of the Council; Sir *Thomas Mansel* Comptroller of the Household, in Sir *John Holland*'s room; Charles *Casjar* Treasurer of the Navy, in the room of *R. Walpole*, &c. p. 219
- The Queen makes a speech to both Houses, wherein she thanks the Commons; for complying with her desire, in granting a supply for building many new Churches; for making effectual provision [by the *South-Sea* scheme] for paying the Nation's heavy debts; and for the great sums they had raised for the service of the current year, the greatest ever granted to any Prince in one Session. Then the Parliament is prorogued to the 10th of *July*. p. 206
- The most considerable acts, passed this Session, were,
1. For securing the freedom of Parliaments, by the farther qualifying the Members to sit in the House of Commons. Which enacts, that every Knight of a Shire must have an estate of 600 *l.* per ann. and every Citizen or Burgess 300 *l.*
 2. To disable any person to be Governor, or Director, of the *Bank of England* and *East-India* Company at the same time.
 3. For establishing a General Post-Office for all her Majesty's Dominions, and for selling a weekly sum out of the revenues thereof for the service of the war.
 4. For taking, examining, and stating the public accounts of the Kingdom.
 5. For the better preventing of excessive and deceitful gaming.
 6. To make an attempt on the life of a Privy-Counsellor, in the execution of his office, to be felony without benefit of Clergy. Occasioned by *Guiscard*'s attempt on Mr. *Harley*.
 7. For making good deficiencies, and satisfying the public debts; and for erecting a Corporation to carry on the trade to the *South-Sea*, &c.
 8. For granting several duties upon coals for building fifty new Churches in and about the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and Suburbs thereof.
 9. For relief of the creditors and proprietors of the Company of Mine-adventurers, &c.
- The following money-bills were also passed this Session:
- For a land-tax of 4 *s.* in the pound: For charging and

Ann. C. continuing the duties upon malt, mum, cyder, and perry for the service of the year 1711: For reviving, continuing, and appropriating certain duties upon several commodities to be exported; and certain duties upon coals carried coastwise; and for granting further duties upon candles for 32 years, to raise 150,000*l.* by way of lottery, and for suppressing unlawful lotteries: For laying certain duties upon hides and skins, tanned or dressed, and upon vellum and parchment for 32 years: For laying a duty upon hops: For licensing and regulating hackney-coaches and chairs; and charging certain duties on stamped vellum, parchment, and paper, and on cards and dice, &c. and for securing thereby, and by a weekly payment out of the *Post-Office*, and by duties on hides and skins, a yearly fund of 186,670*l.* for 32 years, to be applied to the satisfaction of two millions, to be raised by way of lottery, &c.

The several sums voted this Session, were as follows:

	<i>l.</i>
For 40,000 men for sea-service	2,080,000
Ordinary of the Navy	120,000
For 13,000 land-forces	9,909,2
The Queen's proportion of 3000 <i>Palatines</i>	34,251
Of <i>Saxony</i>	43,251
Of <i>Bathmar's</i> regiment	9,269
Troops of augmentation	220,000
Ten thousand additional forces	177,511
Guards and garrisons	546,108
Ordinance for land-service	130,000
Interest of Debentures	49,357
Transport-service	144,000
Subsidies to the Allies	478,956
Forces in <i>Spain</i> and <i>Portugal</i>	1,500,000
For payment of 45,000 <i>l.</i> per ann. to 1714, for specifying <i>Exchequer</i> bills	157,500
	6,609,295

11. The Duke of *Ormond*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, sets out from *London* for that Kingdom, and arrives at *Dublin*, July 3. On the 9th he holds a Parliament there, which grants the Queen a supply, to make good the necessary branches of the Establishment, for two years. p. 216
21. After several sharp engagements between the *Turks* and *Moscovites*, which lasted part of three days, a peace is concluded between them; wherein the *Czar* agrees to restore *Azoph*, and to let the King of *Sweden* have free and safe passage into his own Dominions, &c. p. 214
27. A Commission is granted to take in subscriptions for the *South-Sea* Company, and four millions were subscribed in a few days.
- The *Duchess of Gordon* sent, as a present to the Faculty of Advocates at *Edinburgh*, a silver medal of the Pretender; which occasioned great uneasiness and disputes. p. 217
- July 1. The Port of *Arlux* is taken by the Allies, and retaken by the *French* the 17th.
3. *John William Fris*, Prince of *Nassau*, and *Stadtholder* of *Friesland*, coming to the *Hague*, in order to settle the late King *William's* succession with the King of *Prussia*, is unfortunately drowned in the *Moselyke*. p. 214
6. *James Douglas*, Duke of *Queensberry* and *Dover*, and Secretary of State for *Scotland*, dies. There being a warm competition between the Duke of *Hamilton* and the Earl of *Mor* for that place, it is suppressed for the present. p. 219
- Sir *George Byng* is declared Admiral of the White.
15. *John Haller*, Duke of *Newcastle*, and Lord Privy-Seal, dies; leaving the bulk of his estate to *Thomas Pelham*, Esq;
25. The Duke of *Marlborough* advances towards *Aire*, to make the *French* believe that he designed to besiege *St. Omer*, or attack their lines on that side; but, instead of that, he passes the *Scarpe* at *Vivry*, and enters the *French* lines near *Artois* and *Buc a Bacheul*; the boldest attempt that had been made during the whole war! p. 210
31. Having thereby cut off the enemy's communication with *Bechain*, the Duke invests that strong place, which surrenders, September the 2d.
- The *Portuguese* enter into a private negotiation of peace with the *French* and *Spaniards*.
- Mr. *Ménager*, Deputy of the Council of Commerce in *France*, comes to *England*, along with Mr. *Prior*, who had been sent to *Paris* with some private propositions for a peace: The *Abbé du Bois* comes also along with them. *Ménager*, being vested with full powers, hath several conferences with the Queen's Ministers about a peace. p. 221
20. The Queen sends a letter to the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, wherein she requires his assistance in suppressing infidelity and profaneness.
26. *Edward Villiers*, Earl of *Jersey*, who had been employed in several negotiations, and was this day named Lord Privy-Seal, dies suddenly: p. 219
- Sept. 3. Whereupon, Dr. *John Robinson*, who was designed to be

the Plenipotentiary in the treaty now projecting, is nominated Lord Privy-Seal. 1711.

A *French* Squadron, commanded by *Du Guay Trouin*, having entered the bay of *Rio de Janeiro* in *Brazil*, set on fire the *Portuguese* men of war in that port, make themselves masters of the town of *St. Sebastian*, and carry away a rich booty, which they valued at seven millions of livres. — The *French* make also some unsuccessful attempts on the *Leeward Islands*. p. 215

The charter for incorporating the *South-Sea* Company, having passed the Seals, that Company hold their first general Court at *Merchant-Taylors Hall*.

King *Charles III.*, leaving his Queen in *Spain*, embarks at *Barcelona*, and is conveyed by the *Confederate* fleets, commanded by Sir *John Jennings*, to *Vado*, in *Italy*, where he arrives the 27th.

The seven Preliminaries for a peace, agreed upon between our Ministers and Mr. *Ménager*, are signed: Immediately after which, Mr. *Ménager* returns to *France*, having obtained permission for *Marshall Tallard*, who had been prisoner in *England*, ever since the battle of *Blenheim*, to return home, upon his parole. p. 223, 224

Charles III., of *Spain*, is elected King of the *Romans*, Oct. 1. and Emperor of *Germany*, and took the name of *Charles VI.* He was crowned at *Frankfort*, the 11th of *December* following. p. 214

The proposals of peace are communicated to the States. p. 224

The Duke of *Marlborough* leaves the army, and comes to the *Hague*. p. 212

The Emperor having, during his stay at *Milan*, received from Count *Gallas* the Preliminaries, signed by *Ménager*, Nov. 7. writes a circular letter to the Electors, and other Princes of the Empire, exhorting them to persist in the engagements of the Grand Alliance. — He writes another letter to the States, to the same effect, with this additional desire, That they would seek means, to induce the Queen of *Great-Britain*, and, if possible, engage her, to reject those propositions, and to continue the war. — At the same time, he writes a letter to Queen *Anne*, to the same purpose. p. 224, 225

King *Philip*, with his Queen, and the Prince, his son, makes his public entry into *Madrid*, after his absence from that City. p. 212, 225

The Duke of *Marlborough* returns to *London*. p. 212, 225

Baron de *Bathmar*, Minister from the Elector of *Hanover*, coming over with him, presents a memorial to Mr. *St. John*, wherein were represented the pernicious consequences of leaving *Spain* and the *Indies* to the Duke of *Anjou*. p. 225

Secretary *St. John* notifies to the Foreign Ministers, at *London*, that her Majesty had pitched upon *Utrecht* for the place of Congress; and that the conferences would begin the 1st of *January*, O. S. And the Queen sends letters to all the Allies, to invite them to the Congress. p. 224

Count *Gallas*, the Imperial Minister, being forbid the Court, sets out for *Holland*, in his return home. p. 224

Several Lords are clofeted; but are proof against all the Court temptations. p. 226

The Parliament meets, it being the second Session of the third Parliament of *Great-Britain*. p. 227

In her speech, the Queen tells both Houses, That, notwithstanding the arts of those who delighted in war, both place and time were appointed for opening the treaty of a general peace. p. 227

The Lords present an address, concluding in these words; That no peace can be safe or honourable to *Great-Britain* or *Europe*, if *Spain* and the *West-Indies* were to be allotted to any part of the House of *Bourbon*: But this clause was omitted in the Commons address. p. 227

Count *Staremberg* throws some relief into the Castle of *Cordona*. p. 229

The Commissioners of the public accounts make a report, of some undue practices discovered by them, with relation to the army; namely, That the Duke of *Marlborough* had taken to his own use, of the persons he contracted with for bread and bread-waggons, the sum of 613,500*l.* 3*l.* 7*d.* and also had reserved to himself two and a half per cent. out of the pay of the foreign troops; the whole together amounting to 523,380*l.* being public money, and which he had never accounted for: Also, that he had allowed *H. Secretary*, Mr. *Carlisle*, to receive of the Contractors 500 gold ducats, on the signing of every contract, &c. p. 229

They also report, That *Robert Walpole*, Esq; when he was Secretary of war, received of the Contractors for forage in *Scotland*, to his own use, 500 guineas, and a note for 500 more, &c.

The Queen declares in Council, That, upon this information, she thought fit to dismiss the Duke from all his employments; and, the next day, she notified it to him by a letter under her own hand. p. 233

Ann. C. There are great debates about the Duke of Hamilton's being created Duke of Brandon.

1711. *Robert Walpole*, and *Adam Cardonnel*, Esq; are expelled the House of Commons, for breach of trust, in converting the public money to their own uses; and, the 17th of the month following, *R. Walpole* was committed to the Tower for the same.

1711-12. *James*, Duke of Ormond, is appointed Colonel of the first regiment of foot-guards, and Commander in Chief of all the forces in Great-Britain; and soon after, upon the Elector of Hanover's refusal to command the Queen's forces in Flanders, Captain-General of all her forces, at home and abroad.

And *George Fitz-Roy*, Duke of Northumberland, is made Colonel of the second troop of horse-guards, in the Duke of Ormond's room. As also *Richard Savage*, Earl Rivers, Colonel of the Royal regiment of horse-guards, in the room of the Duke of Northumberland, and Master-General of the Ordnance in the Duke of Marlborough's room.

2. The Queen desires the Lords to adjourn themselves, which occasions a debate.

4. Prince Eugene comes to England, to try to engage our Court to go on with the war, by offering a new scheme from the Emperor; but he does not succeed. p. 236, &c.

8. The Marquiss d'Uxelles, Abbot de Polignac, and Mr. *Mejnager*, the three French Plenipotentiaries, arrive at Utrecht; as do also about the same time eight from the States-General; and Bishop *Robinson*, and the Lord *Raby* from England. p. 247

11. Brigadier *Hill* is made Lieutenant of the Tower, in the room of Lieutenant-General *Cadogan* removed. p. 234

17. *Charles*, Duke of Somerset, is removed from his place of Master of the Horse.

The Queen being indisposed, sends messages to both Houses, importing, That her Plenipotentiaries were arrived at Utrecht, and had begun to concert the most proper ways of procuring a just satisfaction to all in Alliance with her, particularly with relation to Spain and the West-Indies. And in her message to the Lords, takes notice of the affair relating to the Scotch Peers. p. 238

18. The first general Conference between the Plenipotentiaries at Utrecht, is opened by the Bishop of Bristol, first Plenipotentiary of Great-Britain, with a speech suitable to the occasion. p. 247

24. The Duke of Marlborough's affair being debated, the Commons vote, That his taking the two and a half per cent. was unwarrantable and illegal. p. 239

Three days after, his daughters the Countess of Sunderland and the Lady *Rialton* resign their places of Ladies of the Bed-Chamber. p. 234

26. The Emperor arrives at Vienna from Frankfurt.

N. S. The Dauphiness of France, *Maria-Adelaide* of Savoy, dies, in the 26th year of her age. Six days after, her husband, *Louis*, the Dauphin, dies in the 30th year of his age.—His eldest son, who was five years old, dies likewise a few days after. p. 246

17. The French Plenipotentiaries deliver in writing, The specific explanation of the offers of France, for a general peace. But they are received with scorn by all the Allies, and increase the jealousy they had, of a secret understanding between the Courts of England and France.

14. Count *Zinzendorf*, and Mr. *Combruck*, Plenipotentiaries of the Emperor, arrive at Utrecht, to assist at the treaty of peace. Where also come Ministers from *Augustus* King of Poland, from the Kings of Prussia, and Portugal, and the Duke of Savoy.

16. The House of Lords present an address to the Queen, wherein they express their utmost resentment at those terms of peace, offered by France. p. 249, 250

The Commons resolve, That in the barrier-treaty there were several articles destructive to the trade and interest of Great-Britain, and therefore highly dishonourable to her Majesty; and that the Lord *Townshend* had not any orders or authority for negotiating several articles in that treaty. p. 241

The States draw up thereupon a large memorial in their own justification; which the Commons vote to be false, &c. p. 242

26. A proposal delivered by Prince Eugene for the support of the war in Spain, is laid before the Commons; but nothing is said about it.

Mar. 4. The Commons lay before the Queen a representation of the hardships the Allies had put upon England in carrying on the war; wherein they shew, That the States had been deficient in their quota's for sea-service, some years two thirds, and generally more than half their quota. That the forces supplied by the States for the service of Spain from 1705 to 1708, were no more than 12,200 men, and they had since sent thither no forces at all. That the States, during the course of the war, had furnished less than their proportion in Flanders, 20,837 men. That the whole burthen

No. 113. VOL. IV.

of the war, almost, in Spain and Portugal, had of late *Ann. C.* been thrown upon the English, &c. p. 242 1711-12.

The Ministers of the Allies meet again, and Count *Zinzendorf* insists, That the restitution of the whole Spanish Monarchy should be expressly mentioned. The Dutch agree to it. But the English were the only Ministers, that did not make any mention of Spain and the Indies. p. 250, 251

The several Plenipotentiaries of the Allies deliver in writing their specific demands, which ran as high as the French Reg. 11. explanation, another way. p. 251

Robert Walpole, Esq; is declared incapable of being elected a Member of the House of Commons. 6.

Prince Eugene has his audience of leave, and embarks, 13. four days after, for Holland. p. 245

A proclamation is issued out against the Mohocks, or Hawkubites, a set of rakes, who committed great disorders about the streets of London. 17.

George, Earl of Northampton, is appointed Constable of the Tower of London. 1712. 26.

The Duke of Ormond, attended by Sir *Thomas Hanmer*, April 9. and other persons of distinction, sets out for Holland, and arrives at the Hague the 14th. p. 255

The Convocation, which sat with the Parliament, still carry on their disputes about Prorogation: And some Non-jurors entertain odd notions, about the Euchrist being a proper sacrifice; the necessity of Priestly Absolution; the invalidity of Lay-baptism; and others condemn the Supremacy of the Crown in Ecclesiastical matters, &c.

The Confederate forces begin to take the field. p. 254

The French Refugees petition the Queen, to support their interest in the present treaty of peace: The Earl of Dartmouth informs them, That strict orders had been given to the English Plenipotentiaries to the same effect. But, notwithstanding, they are not duly taken care of. p. 245

Thomas, Earl of Strafford, comes from Utrecht to the Hague, and earnestly presses the States to come into the Queen's measures, but does not acquaint them what they were. p. 255

Secretary *St. John* sends a letter to the Duke of Ormond, May 10. with the Queen's positive command, That he should avoid engaging in any siege, or hazarding a battle, till he received further orders from England. p. 257, 265

The Confederate armies pass the *Schild*, and the Duke of Ormond takes his quarters at *Marsbiennes*. The Quarter-Masters General having viewed the enemy's army, and declaring there was a fine opportunity of attacking them; the Duke cannot help discovering the orders he had received, of not acting offensively; which the Allies are highly shocked at, though they had suspected it for some time. p. 257, 258

The Commons hearing of it, some move for an address to the Queen, to give instructions to her General in Flanders, to prosecute the war with the utmost vigour: But it is carried in the negative. p. 263

The Lords likewise take that affair into consideration; and shew the ill consequences of such a proceeding, and the necessity of carrying on the war with vigour; but, after long debates (wherein the Duke of Marlborough is severely reflected on by Earl *Paulet*) nothing is determined. p. 260, 261

The Duke of Marlborough sends a challenge to Earl *Paulet*; but the Queen stops the duel.

The Dutch Plenipotentiaries at Utrecht expostulating June 2. with the Bishop of Bristol about those orders, he answers them: That, they not having answered the advances made to them from time to time by the Queen, in order to engage them to enter into a plan of peace, they ought not to be surprized, if her Majesty thought herself at liberty to enter into separate measures, in order to obtain a peace for her own convenience.—And that, considering the conduct of the States towards her Majesty, she thought herself disengaged from all alliances and engagements with their High Mightinesses.

Thereupon, the Princes of the Empire concert measures for subsisting and maintaining the foreign troops in the pay of Great-Britain.

In the mean time, private negotiations are carried on, directly between England and France, about the cessation of arms, and King *Philip's* renunciation of the Crown of France. p. 263, &c.

The Queen comes to the House of Lords, and communicates to both Houses the plan of the peace that was negotiating. p. 267

Three days after, the Commons present an address of thanks to the Queen; as do the Lords, the next day, but not without great debates, and a severe protest. p. 269, 270

Quefnoy is invested by the Allies, and surrenders the 4th of July. The Duke of Ormond will not permit any troops that were in the Queen's whole pay, to assist at this siege. p. 259

The

Ann. C.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

1712.

The Commons order a Preface to some Sermons, lately published by *William Fleetwood*, Bishop of *St. Asaph*, to be burnt by the hangman: That Preface contained some reflections on the then measures of the Court. p. 270, &c.

The Duke of *Vandigne*, the French General, in Spain, dies.

Sir *William Wyndham* is made Secretary of war, in the room of *George*, Lord *Lansdown*, who was soon after appointed Comptroller of the Household.

The Duke of *Ormond* acquaints Prince *Eugene* and the States Deputies, That, the French King having agreed to several articles, as a foundation for a suspension of arms, and, among others, the giving up immediately into our possession the town of *Dunkirk*, he could no longer cover the siege of *Zusnoy*, being obliged, by his instructions, to march with the Queen's troops, and those in her pay, and to declare a cessation of arms, as soon as *Dunkirk* was delivered up: But the foreign troops in the Queen's pay refuse to follow him. p. 274, 275

The Bishop of *Bristol* communicates, to the Ministers of the Allies, the concession which the Queen had prevailed on France to make to the Allies, and proposes to them a suspension of arms for two months, in order to treat with the French, and adjust, in a friendly manner, the demands of all the Confederates. p. 275

The Generals of the foreign troops in British pay being commanded by the Duke of *Ormond* to march, they all refuse, except two. p. 277

Lieutenant-General *Erlé* being removed from all his places, Lieutenant-General *Webb* is constituted, in his room, Lieutenant-General, and Commander in Chief of all the land-forces in Great-Britain; and Brigadier *Hill* Lieutenant-General of the Ordnance.

John, Duke of *Argyle*, is also appointed General and Commander in Chief of all the land-forces in Scotland, and Captain of the company of foot in *Edinburgh Castle*; and, on the 4th of July following, Governor of *Port-Mahon*.

Major-General *Grosvest*, Governor of *Bauchain*, having been detached by Prince *Eugene*, with about 1500 horse, dragons, &c. makes a successful incursion into France; and, having ravaged, plundered, and burnt several open towns and villages in *Champagne* and *Metz*, and struck terror as far as *Paris*, makes his retreat by *Traerbach* to *Maastricht*: But the French, in revenge, plunder *Torté*, &c. p. 276

The Queen puts an end to this Session of Parliament with a speech; then the Parliament is adjourned to the 8th of July, and afterwards prorogued to the 31st of the same month. p. 273

The most considerable acts, passed this Session, were these: 1. An act against Occasional Conformity, intitled, An act for preserving the Protestant Religion, by better securing the Church of England, as by law established; and for confirming the Toleration granted to Protestant Dissenters, &c. 2. For settling the precedence of the Princess *Sophie*, of the Elector, her son, and of the Electoral Prince, the Duke of *Cambridge*. 3. To repeal the act of the 7th year of her Majesty's Reign, intitled, An act for naturalizing foreign Protestants, &c. 4. To prevent the disturbing those of the Episcopal Communion in Scotland, in the exercise of their religious worship, and in the use of the Liturgy of the Church of England; and for repealing the act passed in the Parliament of Scotland, against irregular baptisms and marriages. 5. To restore the Patrons to their ancient rights of presenting Ministers to the Churches vacant in Scotland. 6. For repealing part of an act passed in the Parliament of Scotland, intitled, An act for discharging the *Tule Vacance*. 7. For the more effectual preventing fraudulent conveyances, in order to multiply votes for electing Knights of Shires to serve in Parliament. 8. For continuing the Trade and Corporation-capacity of the united *East-India Company*—and the trade to the *South-Sea*—although their fund, and capital stock, should be redeemed.

The following money bills received the Royal assent, at several times, during the course of this Session: For a land-tax of 4s. in the pound: For continuing the duties upon malt, mum, cyder, and perry, for the service of the year 1712, &c. For laying several duties upon soap and paper, made in Great-Britain, or imported; and upon chequered and striped linnens imported; and upon certain silk, calicoes, linnens and stuffs, printed, painted, or stained; and upon several kinds of stamped vellum, parchment, and paper; and upon certain printed papers, pamphlets, and advertisements, for raising 1,800,000*l.* by way of a lottery; — and for borrowing money upon part of the capital stock of the *South-Sea Company*, &c. For laying additional duties on hides and skins, vellum and parchment, and new duties on starch, coffee, tea, drugs, gilt and silver wire, and policies of insurance, to secure a

yearly fund, for another lottery of 1,800,000*l.* and for Ann. C. the better securing the duties on candles, &c. 1712.

The several sums voted by Parliament, this Session, were,

For 40,000 men for sea-service	2,080,000
Ordinary of the Navy	1,250,000
Recoinage in Scotland, and deficiency in coinage	4,615
Interest of South-Sea Stock	535,332
For 40,000 land forces	886,223
— 10,000 additional forces	1,75,511
— 15,178 troops of augmentation	260,993
Forces in Spain to Lady-day	245,385
— Ditto the other three quarters	473,500
Forces in Portugal	169,452
Ordinance for land service	141,985
For the fortifications of Edinburgh Castle	2,500
— Ditto Fort-William	1,620
— Ditto Dunbarton Castle	308
For the Church at Rotterdam	2,500
For guards and garrisons	499,730
Transport-service	80,000
Deficiencies last year	549,839
Extraordinary charges of the war	243,020
Subsidies to the Allies	128,056
	1,359,967

The Earl of *Stratford* comes to the army, and found it was high time to separate the British forces from the Germans. p. 278

Prince *Eugene* marches off with the Confederate forces, and all the auxiliaries in British pay, except a very few of them: The next day they lay siege to *Landrecy*. p. 281

The Duke of *Ormond* orders a cessation of arms for two months to be proclaimed by sound of trumpet. Marshal *Villars*, the French General, does the same in his camp. p. 282

Sir *John Leake* conveys Brigadier *Hill*, with a body of troops, to *Dunkirk*, who take possession of that town for the Queen of England. p. 280

The British troops, marching from the Confederate army towards *Dunkirk*, are refused a passage by the Dutch through *Bauchain* and *Doway* (though they had their hospital and great quantities of stores in this last) as also through *Tournay*, *Oudenard*, and *Lisle*: But they take possession of *Ghent* and *Bruges*; which gives the rest of the Allies great uneasiness. p. 282, 283

King *Philip* publishes his renunciation of the Crown of France. p. 282

Richard Cromwell, formerly Lord Protector of England, dies at *Cheshunt*, in *Hertfordshire*, in the 90th year of his age. p. 283

The French, under the command of Marshal de *Villars*, attack seventeen battalions of the Confederates commanded by the Earl of *Albemarle*, that were intrenched at *Denain*, in order to secure the communication of the Allies with *Marchiennes*, where was their grand magazine; and entirely defeat them: So that of those seventeen battalions hardly 3000 men escape; there being about 1000 killed, 2500 taken prisoners, and near 1500 drowned, among whom was the brave Count d'*Hona*. p. 285

After this defeat, the French make themselves masters of *Marchiennes*, where was a garrison of 5000 men which were made prisoners of war, and very great quantities of artillery and ammunition; as also of *St. Amand*, *Mortagne*, &c. p. 285

A quarrel happens at *Utrecht*, between the French and Dutch Plenipotentiaries, occasioned by the servants of Mr. *Mefnager*'s laughing at Count de *Rechteren*'s, upon the news of the defeat at *Denain*: Which puts a stop to the negotiations of peace for some months. The mob of *Utrecht* break also the Earl of *Stratford*'s and the Marquis de *Bourgo*'s windows. p. 290

Thomas Harley, Esq; being sent to *Hanover* in the beginning of this month, endeavours, in vain, to bring the Elector into the British measures about a peace. The King of *Prussia* refuses also to come into them. p. 294

Upon the loss of *Marchiennes*, and the great magazines there, Prince *Eugene* raises the siege of *Landrecy*, and marches towards *Mon*. p. 290

The French invest *Doway*, which surrenders the 28th. Prince *Eugene* tries to raise the siege, but without success: So, he returns to his camp at *Sedun*, from whence detachments were made to secure *Lisle*, *Mons*, *Bethune*, *Aire*, *St. Venant*, &c. p. 290

Henry St. John, lately created Viscount *Bolingbroke*, is sent incognito to *Paris*, accompanied by *Adrianus Prior* and *Abbe Gaultier*, to remove all the difficulties that might obstruct the general suspension of arms between England

- Ann. C.* and *France*. He arrives at *Paris* the 6th, and two days after signs a treaty for the said suspension of arms both by sea and land for four months. He was empowered by his instructions to conclude a separate peace with *England, France, Spain, and Savoy*. He agrees to the payment of 60,000 l. per ann. to King *James II*'s Dowager: Leaving Mr. *Prior* at *Paris*, he comes back to *London* the 18th. p. 288
- While he was there, the Pretender made a visit to the King of *France*. p. 289
18. The Queen signs a proclamation, declaring the suspension of arms as well by sea as land, and injoining the observance thereof. p. 289
- Richard Savage*, Earl *Rivers*, dies; and was succeeded in his post of Master of the Ordnance by *James Duke of Hamilton*; who was also appointed Ambassador Extraordinary to the Court of *France*. p. 296
- Thomas*, Earl of *Stratford*, Sir *John Leake*, Sir *George Byng*, Sir *William Drake*, *John Aylmer*, Esq; Sir *James Wyhart*, and *George Clarke*, Esq; are appointed Commissioners of the Admiralty.
- General *Stanhope*, who was made prisoner at *Brihuega*, being exchanged for the Duke of *Esahona*, returns to *England* about this time. He took *Fontainebleau* in his way home, but declined the offer made him by Lord *Bolingbroke*, of being presented to the King of *France*. p. 289
- A French squadron invades the *Lee-ward Islands*, and makes great devastations there. p. 293
24. Fort *Knox* is surprized and taken by a party of Dutch. p. 286
27. One of the Dutch Field-Deputies comes and founds the Duke of *Ormond*, about the English troops staying in *Ghent* and *Bruges*, &c. p. 296
29. *Queboy* is invested by the French, and surrenders the 3d of *October*.
- According to the French accounts, this garrison completed the number of 40 battalions of the Allies killed or taken prisoners since the 13th of *July*. p. 286
- Sept. 11. The Spaniards endeavour to make themselves masters of *Campo-major* in *Portugal*, but miscarry in their design. p. 296
15. *Sidney*, Earl of *Godolphin*, late Lord Treasurer of *England*, dies. p. 298
- Robert Sutton*, Lord *Lexington*, embarks for *Spain* to take the renunciation of King *Philip* to the Crown of *France*, and arrives at *Madrid*, *October* 7. p. 295
- Brigadier *Pierce*, Commander of the English forces in *Catalonia*, receives orders from Queen *Anne* to leave immediately the army of Count *Staremberg*, and march to the sea-side: And embarking there, on board Sir *John Jennings*'s squadron, they are conveyed to *Port-Mahon*; where the Duke of *Argyle*, on the 8th of *November*, causes the Emperor's colours to be taken down, and the English colours to be hoisted on the several Castles and Forts. p. 296
29. The Dutch Ministers at *Utrecht* propose a new plan of peace to the English Plenipotentiaries, by offering to yield *Lisle* to *France*, and receding from their pretensions to *Doway*, *Valenciennes*, and *Monsieuges*, provided *Conde* and *Tournay* were included in the Barrier, *Sicily* yielded to the Emperor, &c. p. 295
30. The Dutch refusing to come into the cessation of arms, the French sit down before *Buchain*, which surrenders at discretion the 8th of *October*. p. 287
- October*. The States are not willing that King *Philip*'s Ministers should be admitted at the Congress.
- Mr. *Prior* comes over into *England*, and returns to *France* about the middle of *November*, with new instructions. p. 293
13. The Earl of *Stratford* comes to *London*, in order to compose some differences at Court. p. 295
- The French and Imperial armies being marched into winter-quarters, Prince *Engene* repairs to the *Hague*.
- Nov. 2. The Duke of *Ormond* arrives at *London*. p. 297
5. King *Philip* signs his renunciation of the Crown of *Spain*, and the Cortez of *Spain* enact it into a law. p. 295
7. The Portuguese Minister at *Utrecht* signs the suspension of arms between *France, Spain, and Portugal*. p. 296
15. A duel, occasioned by a law-suit, is fought in *Hyde-Park*, between *James*, Duke of *Hamilton* and *Brandon*, and Colonel *Hamilton*, on the one part, and *Charles*, Lord *Mohun*, and Brigadier *Maccartney*, on the other. The Lord *Mohun* was killed on the spot; and the Duke died immediately after, of a wound he was said to have received unfairly from *Maccartney*. A proclamation is accordingly published, on the 24th, for apprehending *Maccartney*, but he escapes into *Flanders*: However, he was acquitted, after the accession of King *George I*. p. 297, 298
23. *Charles*, Duke of *Shrewsbury*, is appointed Ambassador Extraordinary to the Court of *France*, in the Duke of *Hamilton*'s room, and arrives at *Calais* December 27th. p. 300
20. The Earl of *Stratford* is sent back to the *Hague* with the Queen's new plan of peace, which he communicates to the States of the respective Provinces. p. 300, 301
- The King of *Denmark* takes *Staden*, and reduces the Duchy of *Bremen*.
- John*, Duke of *Marlborough*, having obtained leave to retire beyond-sea, embarks at *Dover*, and arrives the next day at *Offend*; where he is received with great honour by General *Cadogan*; who is, for that, soon after dismissed from all his employments. The Ducheſs followed him in the beginning of *February*.
- The cessation of arms between *Great-Britain* is prolonged for four months; from the 22d of *December*.
- The Marquis de *Monteleon*, Ambassador from *Spain*, arrives at *London*. p. 304
- The States signify to Queen *Anne* their resolution to enter into her measures, and to conclude and sign a peace jointly with her; as also to take with her new engagements on the Protestant Succession, and Barrier-treaty. p. 301, 302
- The Swedes defeat the Danes, and burn *Altena*. p. 308
- The Duke D'au mont, Ambassador from *France* to *England*, lands at *Dover*. p. 300
- Queen *Anne* sends an answer to the letter of the States-General. p. 305
- Lieutenant-General *Hatten Compton* is made Lieutenant of the Tower, in General *Cadogan*'s room.
- The British Plenipotentiaries give up all points in dispute between them and the French, in *North-America*, and the fishery of *Newfoundland*, upon the single consideration of the ninth article of the treaty of commerce. p. 30
- The difference between the Dutch and the French Plenipotentiaries being at length adjusted, by the mediation of the English, the new treaty of Barrier and Succession is signed by the Ministers of *Great-Britain*, and those of the States-General. p. 302
- The Emperor's Plenipotentiaries have, for the first time, a private conference with those of *France*, at the Bishop of *Bristol*'s house, where an agreement is proposed concerning the transporting of the Empress, the evacuation of *Catalonia*, and the amnesty for the *Catalans*. p. 307
- The Plenipotentiaries of *France* and *Prussia* meet at the same place, for the first time: And, the following day, the Ministers of the Emperor and the Queen of *Great-Britain* have several conferences together; in which Count *Zinzendorf* communicates a second plan.
- King *Philip*'s Plenipotentiaries are at last admitted to the Congress.
- The King of *Sweden*, endeavouring to engage the *Turks* Feb. 1. in a new war with the *Czar*, is ordered to march into his Kingdom; which he refusing, an armed force comes upon him; and, though he resolutely defended himself, and some hundreds of those who attacked him were killed, yet, being overpowered, he is carried to a house near *Adrianople*, and most of his *Stoicks* are sold for slaves. p. 302
- The treaty for the evacuation of *Catalonia*, by the Imperialists, and for the neutrality of *Italy*, is concluded, and signed: And, the same day, a cessation of arms is agreed upon between the Ministers of *France* and *Savoy*.
- Frederic I*, King of *Prussia*, dies, and was succeeded by his son, *Frederic-William*. p. 302
- The Dukes of *Berry* and *Orleans* make a solemn renunciation of the Crown of *Spain*, in the Parliament of *Paris*. p. 295, 303
- The British Plenipotentiaries scruple to sign a separate peace, their full powers under the Great Seal only authorizing them to negotiate, agree, and conclude the conditions of a good and general peace, agreeable to the interests of all and each of the Allies; whereupon, the Lord *Bolingbroke* sends them a new commission, and repeats to Reg. 12. them positive orders to sign and conclude with *France*.
- The French try to elude their engagements to *Great-Britain*. p. 309
- Sir *John Jennings* conveys the Empress from *Vado* to *Barcelona* in *Italy*, and arrives there the 17th. p. 303
- The peace is signed at *Utrecht* by the Plenipotentiaries of *Great-Britain* and *France*, and by all the other Allies, except the Ministers of the Emperor and the Empire. p. 310
- George St. *John* arrives at *London* with the treaties of peace and commerce, for which there are rejoicings at night. p. 311
- The Queen holds a Council, in which the Lord-Keeper *Harcourt* is declared Lord Chancellor. Her Majesty proposes, to the Board, the ratifying of the treaties of peace and commerce; which the Earl of *Chesham* objecting to, he is displaced from his office of Treasurer of the Household; and the command of a regiment of dragoons is taken from Sir *Richard Temple*.
- The Parliament meets, it being the third Session of the third Parliament of *Great-Britain*. In her speech, the Queen acquaints both Houses, That the treaty of peace was signed, and, in a few days, the ratifications would be exchanged;

- exchanged; and intimates, she had done a great deal for securing the Protestant Succession.
- Both Houses present addresses of congratulation upon the peace; as do also most of the Corporations, and other Bodies. p. 312, 313
- The Commons address the Queen to lay before them, in due time, the treaties of peace and commerce, which she promises to do.
- The British Plenipotentiaries deliver in writing to Count Zinzendorf offers and demands of the French King, for making peace with the House of Austria and the Empire. 14.
- The Duke of Alençon, son to the Duke of Berry, dies. 15.
- The report from the Commissioners to examine and state the debts due to the army is laid before the Commons, and several misapplications are discovered. p. 313
- The ratifications of the treaties of peace and commerce are exchanged at Utrecht, between the Ministers of Great-Britain and France, and are brought to London the beginning of May.
- John Murray, Duke of Athol, is made Lord Privy-Seal for Scotland, in the Duke of Montrose's room.
- About this time, most of the Ministers at Utrecht receive, by the post, a printed protestation of the Pretender, addressed to all Kings, Princes, &c.
- The peace is proclaimed at London, with the usual ceremonies. 16.
- Baron Kirchener, the Imperial Minister, quits Utrecht. p. 314
- The treaties of peace and commerce are laid before the Commons, by Robert Boylston, Esq; Chancellor of the Exchequer: And the 14th of May is appointed, to take into consideration the 8th and 9th articles of the treaty of commerce. 17.
- By the 8th article, all the subjects of Great-Britain and France were to enjoy, with regard to all duties and impositions, the same privileges, which any other Nation, the most favoured, did then, or should hereafter, enjoy: And, by the 9th, a law was to be made, within two months, in Great-Britain, that no more customs be paid for goods brought from France, than what were payable for the like goods imported from any other country in Europe. p. 314
- The Portuguese Envoy presents a memorial against the treaty of commerce. p. 315
- Notwithstanding that, after great debates in the House of Commons, a bill is ordered to be brought in, for confirming the 8th and 9th articles of that treaty: But, after long debates, and many petitions against it, it was at last rejected, on the 18th of June. p. 315---318
- By the act for continuing the duty upon malt, that tax being extended to Scotland, it occasions great murmurings and uneasiness: And some go even so far as to assert, that it was contrary to the Union; and agree, to move for an act for dissolving the Union. Some time after, a petition is signed at Edinburgh, for that purpose. p. 316, 317
- Several French Protestants that were confined to the galleys, on account of their Religion, are released by Queen Anne's intercession. p. 329
- London is invaded by the French, and surrenders, August 9. 18.
- The Commons address the Queen, desiring to know, What equivalent the King of France was to have for the demolition of Dunkirk? p. 320
- Life is delivered up to the French, in pursuance to the treaty of peace: And, in pursuance of the same, the French yield up the city and citadel of Luxembourg to the Dutch. 19.
- The Queen sends a message to the Commons, acquainting them with the difficulties she lay under, by the debts contracted in her civil Government; whereupon, a bill is brought in, for enabling her Majesty to raise 500,000 l. on the revenues appointed for uses of the civil Government, to be applied towards the payment of her servants, tradesmen, &c. p. 321, &c.
- An address of thanks is presented to her Majesty for the treaties of peace and commerce: And she is desired, to appoint Commissioners to treat with some from France, to explain and compleat the treaty of commerce. p. 319
- The Duke d'Amont, Ambassador Extraordinary from the Court of France, having been in England ever since December 30, makes now his public entry. The Pretender was thought to have come over with him, and to have had private interviews with the Queen, and some of her Ministers. p. 320
- The Lords present an address to the Queen, That she would use her most pressing instances with the Duke of Lorraine, and with all the Princes and States in amity or correspondence with her, not to receive, or suffer the Pretender to continue in their dominions. The Queen's answer not being satisfactory, they present a second address. And, on the 8th of the said month, the Commons present an address to the same purpose. p. 322, 323

About this time, two addresses are presented from the *Ann. G.* Burghs of *Inverness* and *Nairn*, in favour of the lineal 1713. succession, that is, the Pretender.

The treaty of peace between England and Spain is signed at Utrecht, but the treaty of commerce was not concluded till November 28. p. 337

Sixteen Imperial battalions embark at Barcelona for Italy. 3.

Dr. Francis Atterbury is made Bishop of Rochester, and Dean of Westminster. p. 325

This day is observed as a public thanksgiving for the peace, and both Houses of Parliament go in state to St. Paul's. 7.

Dr. Henry Compton, Bishop of London, dies in the 81st year of his age; and was succeeded, about a month after, by Dr. John Robinson Bishop of Bristol, and Lord Privy-Seal. p. 328

Count Staremberg embarks with the remainder of the Imperial forces at Barcelona, and is conveyed by an English squadron to Vado in Italy, where he arrives the 16th. 9.

Upon that General's departure, the Catalans possess themselves of Barcelona, and resolve to stand out to the last in defence of their liberties.

The Queen comes to the House of Peers, and puts an end to the Session with a speech; and then the Parliament is prorogued to the 28th. 16.

Gold medals upon the peace, are given to the Members of both Houses of Parliament.

The most considerable acts passed this Session, were: 1. For the better regulating the elections of Members to serve in Parliament, for that part of Great-Britain called Scotland: 2. For continuing the acts therein mentioned, for preventing theft and rapine upon the northern borders of England: 3. For the better regulating the forces to be continued in her Majesty's service, and for the payment of the said forces and of their quarters: 4. To enable such officers and soldiers as have been in her Majesty's service during the late war, to exercise trades, and for officers to account with their soldiers: 5. For the better encouragement of the making sail-cloth in Great-Britain.

The following money-bills were also passed at different times during the course of this Session: For a land-tax of 2 s. in the pound: For granting to her Majesty duties upon malt, mum, cyder, and perry, for the service of the year 1713, &c. To raise 1,200,000 l. for public uses, by circulating a further sum in Exchequer bills; and to enable her Majesty to raise 500,000 l. on the revenues appointed for uses of her civil Government, &c.

The Duke de Popoli summons Barcelona, giving the inhabitants to understand, that if they did not immediately submit to King Philip, they would not have the benefit of the King's pardon; but they answer, They were resolved to continue the war: Whereupon, the whole country was ravaged by the Spaniards. And the Court of England, instead of assisting those distressed people, lend all the assistance in their power to their enemies. p. 379, &c.

Monsieur Tugbue, Deputy from the Magistrates of Dunkirk, presents two addresses to the Queen, wherein he begged of her Majesty to spare the harbour and port of Dunkirk. But his request is not complied with. p. 327

Charles Earl of Peterborough is elected Knight of the Garter, and installed the next day; with the Dukes of Beaufort and Kent; and the Earl Paullet, the Earl of Oxford, and the Earl of Strafford. p. 328

A proclamation is published for dissolving the Parliament; and another, on the 17th, for summoning a new one, to meet the 12th of November. Some days before, letters signed with an H are dispersed about, recommending the interest of the Pretender. 8.

William Earl of Dartmouth is made Privy-Seal, and William Bramley, Esq; Secretary of State in his room. Francis Gwyn is also made Secretary at war; and Sir William Wyndham Chancellor of the Exchequer, in the room of Robert Benson Lord Bingley, named Ambassador Extraordinary to the Court of Madrid. 16.

And George Lord Lansdown is appointed Treasurer of the Household; Sir John Stonehouse, Bart. Comptroller of the same; and Thomas Foley, Esq; Auditor of the Imprest Accounts. 20.

The Duke d'Amont has his audience of leave; and sets out from London, November 7, on his return to France. 30.

John Erskin, Earl of Mar, is appointed Secretary of State for Scotland; James Ogilvy, Earl of Seafield, Lord-Chancellor of that Kingdom; and Charles Talbot, Duke of Shrewsbury, Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland. All which was done through the Earl of Oxford's interest. 1.

The French invest Fribourg, which town surrenders the 20th of October, as the castle doth November 5. p. 337

Victor Amadeus II, Duke of Savoy, and King of Sicily by virtue of the treaty of Utrecht, with his Queen, are conveyed to that Kingdom by a squadron of British men of war, and arrive there October 10. 19.

Ann. G. The port and fortifications of *Dunkirk* begin to be demolished. p. 328
1713. The *Catalans* set up for a free independent State, grant commissions, coin money, &c. and seem resolved to defend their liberties to the last extremity. p. 329
26. About this time, *The hereditary right of the Crown of England asserted*, &c. written by - Harbin, was published by *Hilliab Bedford*; for which *Bedford* was afterwards prosecuted, and fined. p. 333, 337
October. The Earl of *Peterborough* is sent Ambassador Extraordinary to the new King of *Sicily*.
15. Conferences are held at *Radstadi* towards a treaty, between Prince *Eugene of Savoy* and the Marhal *de Villars*, without the concurrence or privacy of the maritime Powers. These conferences end in a congress, which was held at *Baden in Swisserland*, for concluding a peace between the Emperor and *France*. p. 337
25. A new Parliament meets in *Ireland*, which enacts good laws for the security of the Protestant Religion; and orders a bill to be brought in to attain the Pretender, &c. p. 330
The Commons address the Queen for the removal of *Sir Constantine Phipps* from the Chancellorship: On the other hand, the House of Lords, and the Convocation, present counter-addresses, wherein he was said to have acquitted himself in his several stations, with honour and integrity. p. 334
Dec. 11. Mr. *d'Alberville*, Envoy Extraordinary from the Court of *France*, arrives at *London*, and, on the 20th, was admitted to an audience.
This winter, the Queen lay very ill at *Windsor*, of the gout and ague, which very much affected the public credit. p. 335, 336
1713-14. About this time, *Richard Steele*, Esq; publishes *The Crisis*.
Sir *James Wihart* is made Admiral of the White Squadron.
Feb. 1. The report of the Queen's illness, and of a supposed armanient in the ports of *France*, in favour of the Pretender, having occasioned a great run upon the *Bank*, her Majesty sends a letter to the Lord-Mayor of *London*, wherein she acquaints him, she was restored to such a degree of health, that she intended to open the Parliament on the 16th of *February*. p. 336
2. Dr. *John Sharp*, Archbishop of *York*, dies; whereupon, Sir *William Dawes* was translated thither from *Chester*; and, soon after, Dr. *Francis Giffrell* was made Bishop of *Chester*, and Dr. *George Smalridge*, Dean of *Christ-Church, Oxon*, was appointed Bishop of *Bristol*, and Lord-Almoner.
16. The fourth Parliament of *Great-Britain* meets, being opened by commission; and the Commons chuse *Sir Thomas Hanmer* for their Speaker. p. 338
The Convocation meets at the same time, and the Lower House chuse Dr. *George Stanhope* for their Prolocutor.
17. The Queen comes from *Windsor* to *St. James's*.
Mar. 1. The peace between *England* and *France* is proclaimed at *London*. p. 339
2. Her Majesty goes to the House of Lords, and makes a speech to both Houses; wherein she "congratulates with her own subjects, That they were delivered from a consuming land-war, and entered on a peace, the good effects whereof nothing but intestine divisions could obstruct.--- And observes, That "our situation points out to us our true interest; for this Country can flourish only by trade, and will be most formidable by the right application of our naval force."
3, 5. Both Houses present addresses, wherein they congratulate the Queen on her recovery: The Convocation doth also the same.
Upon a complaint of the Earl of *Wharton*, the Lords censure a pamphlet, intitled, *The public Spirit of the Whigs set forth in their generous encouragement of the Author of the Crisis*: Wherein the Author attacks the Union, reflects on the whole *Scots* Nation, insults the Duke of *Argyle*, &c.
Reg. 13. The Printer and Publisher are taken into custody, and a reward offered for discovering the Author. p. 340, 341
11. *Richard Steele*, Esq; Member for *Stockbridge*, having rendered himself obnoxious to the Ministry, a complaint is made in the House of Commons against the following papers, written by him, viz. *The Englishman*, of January 19; the last *Englishman*; and *The Crisis*: And, after long debates, he is expelled the House. p. 342--345
13. Before his expulsion, he moves for an address, To have the several representations of the *English* Engineers and Officers, who had the care and inspection of the demolition of *Dunkirk*, and all orders and instructions given thereupon, laid before the House. p. 343
15. The Lords take into consideration the State of the Nation, and some represent the danger that threatened the Protestant Succession, by reason of the Pretender's not being yet removed from *Lorrain*; the ill condition the affairs of *Europe* were left in by the late treaties of peace; and the deplorable state of the *Catalans*. p. 345, &c.
N^o. 115. Vol. IV.
An agent of King *James* the Second's Queen offers to *Ann. G.* file a bill in *Chancery* for the arrears of her dowry. p. 351
1713. About this time, a dangerous mistake is rectified relating to the Regency. p. 329
There are great debates in the House of Lords concerning the *Catalans*, the Protestant Succession, removal of the Pretender out of *Lorrain*, and the late treaties. p. 347
The next day, the Lords present an address in favour of the *Catalans*; desiring her Majesty, to continue her interposition, that they might have the full enjoyment of their ancient liberties.
The Queen falling ill again, the Whigs take measures to secure the Protestant Succession.
The State of the Nation being taken again into consideration by the Lords, particularly with regard to the Protestant Succession; after some debates, it is voted to be out of danger: As it is also by the Commons, on the 15th. p. 348
It being discovered, that the Lord-Treasurer had yearly remitted 4000 *l.* to the Highland-Clans of *Scotland*; upon a debate, that proceeding of his is approved by the Lords. p. 349, 350
6. *Thomas*, Earl of *Strafford*, Sir *John Laake*, Sir *William Drake*, Sir *James Wihart*, *George Clarke*, Esq; and Sir *George Beaumont* are appointed Commissioners for executing the Office of Lord High-Admiral.
10. *John Murray*, Duke of *Albal*, is appointed her Majesty's Commissioner to the General Assembly of the Church of *Scotland*.
12. The Lords address her Majesty, to issue a proclamation offering a reward to any one that should apprehend the Pretender; and to renew her instances with the Duke of *Lorrain*, for removing him from thence; and that the Emperor might be desired to enter into the guaranty of the Protestant Succession in the House of *Hanover*. p. 350, 351
Baron *Schutz* desires the Lord Chancellor, to make out a writ for the Elector of *Hanover* to sit in the House of Peers, as Duke of *Cambridge*; adding, That his Electoral Highness had resolved to come over speedily, and perhaps might be landed before the writ was made out. But this was so ill taken from the Baron, that he was forbid the Court.
The Duke of *Argyle* is removed from all his places; and the Earl of *Stair* ordered to sell his regiment, which was purchased by *David*, Earl of *Portmore*.
13. *Henry*, Lord *Peget*, is appointed Envoy Extraordinary to the Court of *Hanover*: And *Charles Whitworth*, Esq; Plenipotentiary to the Congress at *Baden*, for treating of a peace between the Empire and *France*.
A report is made from the Commissioners of the Public Accounts; setting forth the abuses and mismanagements in clothing the army, &c. with a state of the expence of the late war, amounting to above sixty-eight millions and a half. p. 353
24. *Thomas Harley*, Esq; being sent to *Hanover*, with assurances of her Majesty's affection and friendship for that House, is admitted to an audience.
Both Houses present an Address of Thanks to the Queen, for delivering her people, by a safe, honourable, and advantageous peace with *France* and *Spain*, from the heavy burden of a consuming land war, unequally carried on, and become at last impracticable.
Charles, Earl of *Peterborough*, is appointed Governor of *Minorca* and *Port-Mahon*, in the Duke of *Argyle's* room.
May 1. A proclamation is published, for discovering and apprehending Popish Priests and Jesuits, and those who had served in arms against her Majesty and the late King.
4. The Earl of *Oxford* sends the Queen an account of public affairs. p. 357, 358
9. Queen *Anne* writes a letter to the Princess *Sophia*, wherein she expresses great resentment, at her entering into measures to fix a Prince of her blood in her [the Queen's] Dominions, even whilst she was yet living. p. 357
19. She writes at the same time another letter to the Electoral Prince, or Duke of *Cambridge*; wherein she lets him know her thoughts with respect to the design he had of coming into her Kingdoms: That nothing could be more dangerous to the tranquillity of her Dominions, and the right of Succession in his line, and consequently more disagreeable to her, than such a proceeding at that juncture.
The Earl of *Oxford* writes also a letter to the Elector. p. 358
28. The Princess *Sophia* dies at *Herenhausen*, aged 83 years, 8 months, and 5 days. p. 359
The Queen removes, about the beginning of this month, from *St. James's* to *Kensington*; but being taken ill the day after, she returns to *St. James's*, where she continued much indisposed the remainder of the month. p. 364
The Lord *Bolingbroke*, seeing the Queen declining, resolves to push his point, and to use all possible means to defeat the Protestant Succession. p. 359
Charles,

Ann. C. *Charles, Duke of Shrewsbury, returns to England from Ireland.* p. 364

1714. A proclamation is issued out, offering a reward of 5000*l.* for apprehending the Pretender, whenever he should land, or attempt to land, in *Great-Britain.*

July. Both Houses present addresses of thanks to the Queen for her proclamation; and the Commons promise to grant 100,000*l.* as a further reward to any who should apprehend the Pretender.

Baron *Bahmar*, Envoy Extraordinary from *Hanover*, arrives at *London.*

25. Four persons are executed at *Dublin*, for lifting in the Pretender's service; and, on the 6th of *July*, twenty-one persons more were tried and condemned for the same crime.

2. The Lords take into consideration the trade to *Spain* and the *West-Indies*; and, on the 7th, present an address against the treaty of commerce between *Great-Britain* and *Spain*, acquainting her Majesty, That the carrying on the trade, according to the treaty of commerce, as it stood ratified, was attended with insuperable difficulties: And desiring her, to use effectual means for procuring such alterations to be made in the same, as might render that trade practicable and beneficial to her subjects. p. 367, 368

9. The Queen makes a speech to both Houses: And then the Parliament is prorogued to the 10th of *August.* p. 366

The most considerable acts, passed this Session, were:

1. For the better regulating the forces to be continued in her Majesty's service, and for the payment of the said forces, and their quarters. 2. To prevent the growth of Schism, and for the further security of the Churches of *England* and *Ireland*, as by law established. 3. For encouraging the tobacco-trade. 4. To prevent the lifting her Majesty's subjects to serve as soldiers, without her Majesty's licence. 5. For the better maintenance of Curates within the Church of *England*, and for preventing any Ecclesiastical persons from buying the next avoidance of any Church preferment. 6. For providing a public reward for such person or persons as shall discover the longitude at sea. 7. To reduce the rate of interest, without any prejudice to Parliamentary securities. 8. For reducing the laws relating to rogues, vagabonds, &c. into one Act of Parliament. 9. For taking away mortuaries within the Dioceses of *Bangor*, *Landaff*, *St. David's*, and *St. Asaph's*, and giving a recompence therefore to the Bishops of the said respective sees: And for confirming several letters-patents granted by her Majesty for perpetually annexing a Prebend of *Gloucester* to the Masterhip of *Pembroke-College* in *Oxford*; and a Prebend of *Rochester* to the Provostship of *Oriel-College* in *Oxford*; and a Prebend of *Norwich* to the Masterhip of *Catharine-Hall* in *Cambridge.*

The following money-bills were also passed at several times, during the course of this Session: For a land-tax of 2*s.* in the pound: For continuing the duties upon malt, mum, cyder, and perry, for the service of the year 1714, and for the encouragement of the distilling brandy from malted corn, and cyder; and to enable the Governor and Company of the Bank of *England*, and others, to lend money upon *South-Sea Stock*: For laying additional duties on soap and paper, and upon certain linnens, silks, callicoes, and fluffs, and upon starch and exported coals, and upon stamped vellum, parchment, and paper, for raising 1,400,000*l.* by way of lottery for her Majesty's supplies; and for appropriating the monies granted to her Majesty: To explain a clause in an act of the 10th of her Majesty's Reign, for laying several duties upon all soap, and paper, — linnens, &c. So far as the said act relates to lawns, canvas, buckrams, barras, and *Silesia* neckcloths: To explain part of an act made in the 7th of her Majesty's Reign, for enlarging the capital stock of the Bank of *England*, &c. so far as the same relates to unwrought incle imported into this Kingdom.

Barcelona having been invested a considerable time by the *Spaniards*, the Duke of *Berwick* comes before it with a *French* army, and the trenches are opened *July 12*, *N. S.* Sir *James Wilsart*, Commander of the *English* Squadron in the *Mediterranean*, assists also in the reduction of that place. And, thus, the unfortunate *Catalans* were oppressed by a superior force, contrary to all promises and engagements, and deprived of their liberties. p. 384

Henry Hyde, Earl of *Clarendon*, having been appointed Envoy Extraordinary to the Court of *Hanover*, arrives there. p. 400

28. The Duke of *Marlborough*, being invited to *England* by the Lord-Treasurer, comes to *Oxford* in his way thither.

Robert, Earl of *Oxford*, is removed from his office of Lord-Treasurer; and, two days after, the staff was given by the Queen to the Duke of *Shrewsbury*, who was also, at the same time, Lord-Chamberlain of the Household, and Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland.* p. 367

The Queen being indisposed with a dozing heaviness, and a shooting pain in her head, was cupped, which gave her

present relief: However, the next day, she is seized with *Ann. C.* a fit of apoplexy, but upon bleeding came to herself again. 1714. Her dozing heaviness returning, she continued, that, and the next day, with very little sense and almost motionless.

p. 368
In the mean time, to provide for the security of the Kingdom, orders are dispatched to four regiments of horse and dragoons quartered in remote Counties, to march up to the villages near *London*; and to seven of the ten battalions of *British* forces to embark at *Ostend*, and sail for *England* with all possible speed: An embargo is ordered on all shipping, and directions are given for fitting out as many men of war, as could soonest be got ready, of which the command is given to *James Earl of Berkleigh*: A strong reinforcement is ordered to be sent to *Portsmouth*, and Major General *Whitham* receives orders to repair to *Scotland.* p. 369, 370

31. The Privy-Council sends a letter, by *James Craggs*, Esq; to the Elector of *Brunswick*, to acquaint him with the extreme danger the Queen's life was in, and the measures they had taken to secure the Crown to him; and to desire him to repair, with all convenient speed, to *Holland*, where a *British* Squadron would attend him, and bring him over, in case of the Queen's death.

Orders are dispatched, at the same time, to the Earl of *Stratford*, to desire the *States-General* to get ready to perform the guaranty of the Protestant Succession, if need should require. p. 370

Aug. 1. Queen *Anne* dies, a little after seven o'clock in the morning, having lived forty-nine years, five months, and six days, and reigned twelve years, four months, and twenty-four days:

And was privately interred in *Henry VIIIth's* Chapel in *Westminster-Abbey.* p. 376

24. By her husband Prince *George*, Queen *Anne* had six children: 1. A daughter still-born, *May 12*, 1684. 2. *Mary*, born *June 2*, 1685, died in *February* 1686. 3. *Anne-Sophia*, born *May 12*, 1686, died the *February* following. 4. *William*, Duke of *Gloucester*, born *July 24*, 1689, died *July 30*, 1700. 5. *Mary*, born in *October* 1690, died soon after she was baptized. 6. *George*, born *April 17*, 1692, but died as soon as born.

The MONEY, coined by Queen ANNE, was as follows:

— Of Gold; Guineas, Half-guineas, Double-guineas, and Five-pound-pieces. — Of Silver; Pennies, Groats, Half-groats, Three-pence, Shillings, Six-pences, Crowns, and Half-Crowns. — And of Copper; Half-pence, and Farthings.

The NOBILITY, created by Queen ANNE, was as follows:

John Earl of Marlborough — Marquis of *Blandford*, 1702.
and Duke of *Marlborough.* Dec. 14.
John Granville, Baron *Granville* of *Paderidge.* 1702-3.
Mar.
Henry Finch, Baron *Guernsey.*
John-Lewis Gower, Baron *Gower*, of *Sittenham.*
Francis-Seymour Conway, Baron *Conway* of *Ragley.*
John Harvey, Baron *Harvey* of *Ikworth.*
John Sheffield, Marquis of *Normanby* — Duke of *Nor-* 9.
manby; and (the 23d) Duke of *Buckinghamshire.*
John Manners, Duke of *Rutland.*
Ralph Earl of Mountague — Marquis of *Monthermer,* 1703.
and Duke of *Mountague.* 1705.
John Campbell (Duke of *Argyle* in *Scotland*) Baron *Chatham* of *Chatham*, and Earl of *Greenwich.* 12 April.
George Lewis, Electoral Prince of *Hanover*, Baron *Travis-* 26 Nov.
bury, Viscount *North-Allerton*, Earl of *Milford-Haven,* 1706.
Marquis and Duke of *Cambridge*: Afterwards King 5 Nov.
George I.
Henry de Grey, Earl of *Kent* — Viscount *Goderick,* 13 Dec.
Earl of *Harild*, and Marquis of *Kent.*
— Duke of *Kent.* 1710.
Robert Bertie, Earl of *Lindsey* — Marquis of *Lindsey.* 28 April.
Evelin Pierrepont, Earl of *Kingston* — Marquis of *Don-* 29 Dec.
caster.
Thomas Baron Wharton — Viscount *Winchenden*, and Earl of *Wharton.*
John Baron Paulet — Viscount *Hinton St. George*, and Earl *Paulet.*
Sidney Baron Godolphin — Viscount *Rialton*, and Earl of *Godolphin.*
Hugh Baron Cholmondeley — Viscount *Melpas*, and Earl of *Cholmondeley.*
Henry Howard, Lord *Walden* — Baron of *Chesterford*, and Earl of *Bindon.*
William Cruger, Baron of *Wingham.*

- Ann. C.*
 1714. Thomas Pelham, Baron Pelham of Laughton.
 1708. James Douglas (Duke of Queensberry in Scotland) —
 26 May. Baron of Rippon, Marquis of Beverley, and Duke of
 Devon.
 1711. Robert Harley, Baron Harley of Wigmor, Earl of Ox-
 ford, and Earl Mortimer.
 24 May. Thomas Wentworth, Baron Raby — Viscount Wentworth,
 and Earl of Stafford.
 29 June. Washington Shirley, Baron Ferrers — Viscount Tam-
 worth, and Earl Ferrers.
 3 Sept. Simon Harcourt, Baron Harcourt of Stanton-Harcourt.
 5 Sept. William Legge, Baron Dartmouth — Viscount Lewisham,
 and Earl of Dartmouth.
 10 Sept. Charles Boyle (Earl of Orrery in Ireland) Baron Boyle of
 Marlborough.
 28 Dec. James Lord Compton, eldest son to the Earl of North-
 ampton; and Charles Lord Bruce, eldest son to the Earl
 of Aylesbury, are called by writ to the House of Lords.
 31 Dec. George Hay (Baron Duplin in Scotland) Baron Hay of
 Pedwardin.
 Thomas Viscount Windsor (in Ireland) — Baron Mont-
 joy of the Isle of Wight.
 Henry Paget, Baron Burton of Burton.
 Thomas Mansel, Baron Mansel of Margam.
 Thomas Willoughby, Baron Middleton of Middleton.
 Thomas Trevor, Baron Trevor of Bromham.
 George Granville, Baron Lansdown of Bideford.
 Samuel Mafsam, Baron Mafsam of Oates.
 Thomas Foley, Baron Foley of Kidderminster.
 Allen Bathurst, Baron Bathurst of Battlesden.
 Henry St. John, Baron St. John of Lediard-Tregeze,
 and Viscount Balingbrake.
 1712. Robert Benson, Baron Bingley.
 4 July.
 1713.
 21 July.

Knights of the Garter elected in the Reign of King
 Queen ANNE.

- Wriothesley Russell, Duke of Bedford.
 John Churchill, Duke of Marlborough.
 Mynhardt Schonberg, Duke of Schonberg.
 Sidney Godolphin, Earl of Godolphin.
 George-Augustus, Prince Electoral of Hanover, now King
 of Great-Britain.
 William Cavendish, Duke of Devonshire.
 John Campbell, Duke of Argyll.
 James Hamilton, Duke of Hamilton and Brandon.
 Henry Somerset, Duke of Beaufort.
 Henry de Grey, Duke of Kent.
 John Poulet, Earl Poulet.
 Robert Harley, Earl of Oxford and Earl Mortimer.

Thomas Wentworth, Earl of Stafford.
 Charles Mordaunt, Earl of Peterborough and Monmouth.

Ann. C.
 1714.

Baronets created by Queen ANNE.

- 946 Thomas Winford of Glashampton in Worcestershire,
 Esq; July 3, 1702.
 947 Charles Sidley of Southfleet in Kent, Esq; --- 10.
 948 Thomas Webster of Cophall in Essex, Esq; May
 21, 1703.
 949 Gilbert Dolben of Finedon in Northamptonshire, Esq;
 April 1, 1704.
 950 Edward Irby of Boston in Lincolnshire, Esq; --- 13.
 951 William Fowler of Harnage-Grange in Shropshire,
 Esq; November 1.
 952 William Fleming of Rydall in Westmoreland, Esq;
 October 4, 1705.
 953 Sir Thomas Miller of Chichester in Sussex, Kt.
 --- 29.
 954 Sir Henry Furness of Walderher in Kent, Kt.
 June 27, 1707.
 955 Sir Francis Dashwood of West-Wicomb in Bucking-
 hamshire, Kt. --- 28.
 956 Nicholas Williams of Edwin's-Ford in Caermarthen,
 Esq; July 30.
 957 Edward Goodere of Burhope in Herefordshire, Esq;
 December 5.
 958 Charles Loyd of Milfield in Cardiganhire, Esq; April
 1, 1708.
 959 Robert de Neufville of Francfort in Germany, Esq;
 March 18, 1709.
 960 James Abercrombie of the City of Edinburgh, Esq;
 21. extinct.
 961 John Elwill of Exeter in Devonshire, Aug. 25.
 962 George Thorold of Harleston in Lincolnshire, Sep-
 tember 9, 1710.
 963 Robert Brown of Edinburgh in Scotland, Feb. 24.
 964 John Lambert of the City of London, --- 6.
 965 Bibye Lake of the Middle-Temple, Esq; Octob. 17;
 1711.
 966 Walter Calverley of Calverley in Yorkshire, Esq; De-
 cember 11.
 967 Ralph Freke of West Bilney in Norfolk, Esq; June 4.
 1713.
 968 Thomas Cross of the City of Westminster, Esq;
 July 11.
 969 William Desbouverie alias Bouverie of the City of
 London, Esq; February 19.
 970 Jonathan Cope of Brewer in Oxfordshire, Esq;
 March 1.
 971 Rufebius Bufwell of Chipston in Northamptonshire,
 Esq; --- 5.

BOOK XXVII.

From the Accession of King GEORGE I. to the End of his Reign.

30. GEORGE I.

Ann. C.
 1714.
 Reg. 1.
 Aug. 1.
 GEORGE-LEWIS, Elector of Brunswick-Lunen-
 burg, succeeds to the Crown of Great-Britain, by virtue of
 several acts of Parliament, for securing the Protestant Suc-
 cession. He was born May 28, 1660, and was the eldest son
 of Ernest-Augustus, Bishop of Osnaburg, Duke of Hanover,
 and Elector of Brunswick-Lunen-
 burg, by the Princess So-
 phia, fifth and youngest daughter of Frederic V, Elector
 Palatine and King of Bohemia, and the Princess Elizabeth,
 daughter of James I, King of England.

Immediately after Queen Anne's death, the Privy-Council
 meets, and the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Chan-
 cellor, and Resident Kreyenberg (in whose hands they were
 lodged) produced the Elector of Brunswick's three Instru-
 ments, nominating the Persons [nineteen in number] to be
 added, as Lords-Justices, to the seven Great Officers of
 the Realm. p. 394

The Regency being settled, King George is proclaimed
 in London and Westminster, with the usual solemnities.

The Lords-Justices appoint Lionel, Earl of Dorset, to
 carry the King the news of his inauguration, and to attend
 him in his journey to England.

In order to prevent any surprize, they dispatch such offi-
 cers of the army, as they could trust, to their respective
 posts; give orders to reinforce the garrison of Portsmouth,
 and send vessels out to view the harbours of France. p. 395

The Parliament meets at Westminster, in the afternoon
 of the same day, pursuant to the act which regulated the
 Succession; and adjourns to the next day.

Expresses are dispatched to Hanover, to acquaint King Ann. C.
 George with the Queen's death, and his accession to the 1714.
 Throne.

The next day, Lionel, Earl of Dorset, is sent over to
 his Majesty, by the Regency, to invite him into his British
 Dominions. 2.

The Duke of Marlborough, having landed at Dover, the
 1st, is received with great acclamations, in his passage
 through London; his coach breaks down at Temple-Bar. 4.

The Earl of Storrord notifies to the States the death of
 the Queen, and the King's peaceable accession: And the
 Resident of Hanover presents to them a memorial, by which
 his Majesty required of the States the performance of their
 guaranty of his Succession to the Crown of Great-Britain;
 to which the States return a favourable answer. p. 399

King George is proclaimed at Edinburgh, and, two days
 after, at Dublin. p. 394

The Lords-Justices come to the House of Peers, where
 the Lord-Chancellor, in their name, makes a speech to
 both Houses: They draw up their several addresses of con-
 dolence and congratulation; which are transmitted to his
 Majesty, and he returns gracious answers to them. p. 395;
 396

The Tories propose giving the King a million for the
 Civil List; but, in the end, the Commons vote his Ma-
 jesty the same revenues as were payable to the late Queen,
 during her life, except the revenue of the Duchy of Corn-
 wall, 6.

Ann. C. 1714. 13. The Pretender, hearing of the Queen's death, comes from *Lerain* to *Verjailles*; but the King of *France* refuses to see him, alleging his engagements to maintain the *Hanover* succession; whereupon, the Pretender returns to *Lerain*.

James Cragg, junior, Esq; comes back to *London* from *Hanover*, with letters from the King to the Lords-Justices. Upon which, they go to the House of Peers; and the Chancellor, in the name of the Regency, acquaints both Houses, that his Majesty was hastening thither. p. 397

The Lords of the Regency restore the public credit, by subscribing largely to the lottery.

Both Houses send addresses of thanks to the King.

James Earl of Borkly, Commander of the squadron of men of war and yachts, appointed to attend the King and Prince, arrives on the coast of *Holland*. p. 399

The Merchants trading to *Spain* complain to the Regency on account of a large donative, which King *Philip* was about to extort from the *British* and other Merchants.

21. The Lords-Justices give the Royal assent, to an act for the better support of his Majesty's Household, and of the honour and dignity of the Crown of *Great-Britain*: And to another act, to enable persons residing in *Great-Britain* to qualify themselves to continue their respective offices and employments in *Ireland*. Then the Chancellor, in the name of the Lords-Justices, prorogues the Parliament to the 23d of September. p. 397

King *Leuis XIV.* owns King *George*, as King of *Great-Britain*. p. 398

Mr. *Murray* arrives express from *Hanover*, with several orders for the Regency and Council, particularly for preparing a patent to create the Prince-Royal Prince of *Wales*; and for removing the Lord *Bolingbroke* from his office of Secretary of State, which was done on the last day of this month; and his office is sealed up. p. 399

A treaty of peace is negotiated between *Spain* and *Portugal*, by the mediation of *England*. p. 400

24. A treaty of peace between the Empire and *France* is signed.

The *Parliament* having issued a proclamation, for a reward of 100,000*l.* for seizing the Pretender; an insurrection is kindled in *Scotland*; but is prevented by securing the ring-leaders. p. 403

31. King *George* sets out from *Herenhausen*, and in four days came to *Utrecht*: From thence he goes to the *Hague*, and hath several conferences with the States. p. 401

Sept. 6. Sir *Constantine Phipps*, and Dr. *Lindsay* Archbishop of *Aberdeen*, are removed from being Lords-Justices of *Ireland*; and Dr. *William King* Archbishop of *Dublin*, and the Earl of *Down*, sworn in their room. p. 404

11. The Duke of *Berswick* storms *Barcelona*, which was defended with great vigour and bravery, but in the evening the besieged retire into the new city; and surrender the next day.

16. Philip V. King of *Spain* is married by proxy to *Elizabeth* Princess of *Parma*.

King *George* and the Prince embark at *Orange-Polder*, on board the *Peregrine* and the *Mary* yachts; which having joined the squadron of *English* and *Dutch* men of war that waited for them, they all sail for *England*, and the next day, about nine in the evening, arrive safe at the *Hope*; and the 18th come to *Greenwich*, about six in the evening. p. 401

17. Charles Viscount *Townshend* is sworn Secretary of State, in the Lord *Bolingbroke's* room: p. 404

And Lieutenant-General *Cadogan* is appointed Plenipotentiary from *England* to the Congress at *Auxvray*, for settling the Barrier between the Emperor and the *Dutch*.

18. Before King *George* left his yacht, he appointed the Earls of *Dorset* and *Birkley* to be Lords of his Bed-chamber, and knighted Mr. *William Sanderfon*, Captain of the *Peregrine*. p. 401

19. His Majesty being come to his House in *Greenwich*-park, sends for several of the Nobility; but the Duke of *Ormond*, the Lord-Chancellor, and the Lord *Trevelyan* were not of that number. The Earl of *Oxford* comes thither the next morning, but had only the honour of kissing his Majesty's hand, without exchanging a word with him.

The Lord *Townshend* is sent to acquaint the Duke of *Ormond*, that his Majesty has no longer occasion for his service as Captain-General, but would be glad to see him at Court. p. 404

William Lord *Couper* is made Lord-Chancellor, in Lord *Harcourt's* room.

20. The King and Prince of *Wales* make their entry into *London*. p. 402

22. The first time his Majesty was present at the Privy-Council, he expresses his firm purpose, to do all in his power for supporting and maintaining the Churches of *England* and *Scotland*, as they are severally by law esta-

blished; which he was of opinion might be effectually done without the least impairing the Toleration; — and that he should earnestly endeavour the preservation of property. p. 406

At the same time, the Prince-Royal is declared Prince of *Wales*, and takes his place at the Council-board.

Robert *Walpole* Esq; is made Pay-master of the guards and garisons at home, and of the forces abroad, in the room of *Thomas Moore* and *John How* Esqs.

24. James *Stanhope* Esq; is appointed Secretary of State, in the room of *William Bromley* Esq; John Duke of *Marborough* Captain-General in the Duke of *Ormond's* room, as also Master of the Ordnance, and Colonel of the first regiment of foot-guards: Charles, Earl of *Sunderland*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, in the Duke of *Shrewsbury's* room; who, two days after, was constituted Groom of the Stole to his Majesty, and Privy purse, and afterwards Lord Chamberlain: Thomas, Earl of *Wharton*, Lord Privy-Seal, in the Earl of *Dartmouth's* room: William, Duke of *Devonshire*, Steward of his Majesty's Household, in the room of Earl *Paulet*: Daniel, Earl of *Nottingham*, President of the Council, in the room of John, Duke of *Buckinghamshire*: James, Duke of *Monmouth*, Secretary of State for *Scotland*, in the Earl of *Morr's* room: John *Kerr*, Duke of *Rochester*, Lord Privy-Seal for that Kingdom, in the Duke of *Abol's* room: William *Johnston*, Marquis of *Annandale*, Lord Chancellor of the same, in the room of James *Ogilby*, Earl of *Seafield* and *Printster*: And John *Lindsay*, Earl of *Kishes*, Lord Register in the room of the Earl of *Glasgow*. p. 406

26. Charles, Duke of *Somerfet*, is made Master of the Horse: And John, Duke of *Argyle*, General and Commander in Chief of his Majesty's forces in *Scotland*: And, on the 5th of the month following, Governor of *Minorca* and *Port-Mahon*.

William *Pulteney*, Esq; is made Secretary at war. p. 407

The Privy-Council is dissolved, and a new one summoned to meet the 1st of October.

28. Joseph *Addison*, Esq; is appointed Secretary to the Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*.

A Cabinet-Council is formed out of the Privy-Council.

30. Alan *Braderick*, Esq; is appointed Lord Chancellor of *Ireland*, in the room of Sir *Constantine Phipps*: And other alterations are made in that Kingdom. p. 404

Charles XII, King of *Sweden*, after a long residence of 10*l.* above four years and a half in *Turkey*, sets out from *Demir Tacea* for his own Dominions.

Francis, Earl of *Cadolphin*, is made Cofferer of the Household, in the room of *Samuel*, Lord *Mojam*.

5. Charles, Lord *Hallifax*, Sir *Richard Onslow*, Sir *William St. Quintin*, Baronets, *Paul Methuen*, and *Edward Wortley Mountague*, Esqs; are appointed Commissioners of the Treasury. p. 406

6. Archibald, Earl of *Islay*, is made Lord-Register of *Scotland*.

A new Privy-Council for *Ireland* is formed.

7. John *Aislabie*, Esq; is made Treasurer of the Navy, in the room of *Charles Caesar*, Esq; and *Nicholas Lechmere*, Esq; Solicitor-General, in Sir *Robert Raymond's* room; and *Spencer Cowper*, Esq; Attorney-General.

10. The Lords-Lieutenants, and Deputy-Lieutenants, are altered almost all over *England*.

11. Edward, Earl of *Orford*, Sir *George Byng*, Kt. *George Dedington*, Esq; Sir *John Jennings*, and Sir *Charles Turner*, Knights, *Abraham Stanyan* and *George Baillie*, Esqs; are appointed Commissioners for executing the office of High-Admiral of *Great-Britain* and *Ireland*. p. 406

Hugh, Earl of *Chelmsford*, is made Treasurer, *Hugh Boscowen*, Esq; Comptroller, and *Edward Dunch*, Esq; Master of his Majesty's Household.

Caroline, Princess of *Wales*, with her two eldest daughters, the Princesses *Anne* and *Amelia*, land at *Margate*, and arrive at St. *Jame's* the 13th.

18. George, Earl of *Northampton*, is appointed Constable of the Tower of *London*; and *Hatton Compton*, Esq; Lieutenant of the same; and *David*, Earl of *Portmore*, Governor of *Gibraltar*.

19. Matthew *Aylmer*, Esq; is made Admiral and Commander in Chief of the fleet, Governor of the Royal Hospital at *Greenwich*, &c.

20. King *George* is crowned in *Westminster-Abbey*, with the usual solemnity. p. 407

The University of *Oxford* confers the degree of Doctor of Laws on Sir *Constantine Phipps*.

23. The French King having entirely evaded the execution of the 9th article of the treaty of *Utrecht*, about the demolition of *Dunkirk*, by making a new canal at *Mar-dyke*, *Matthew Prior*, Esq; the *British* Resident at *Paris*, presents a memorial to the Court of *France* upon that point; but receives no satisfactory answer. p. 408

24. He is recalled, and John, Earl of *Stair*, sent to the Court of *France*, though he did not yet take the title of Ambassador.

Richard,

- Ann. C. Richard, Lord Cobham, is appointed Envoy Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the Emperor; and Paul Methuen, Esq; Ambassador Extraordinary to the Court of Spain. p. 416
28. The ratifications of the treaty of peace between the Empire and France are exchanged. p. 416
- Nov. 1. Dr. John Radcliffe, the most eminent Physician of his time, dies: He left 40,000*l.* to the University of Oxford, for a new Library; 150*l.* a year to a Library-keeper; and other considerable benefactions. p. 416
5. Charles O'Hara, Lord Tirawley, is made Commander in Chief of all the forces in Ireland, under the Lord-Lieutenant; and John, Earl of Stair, Commander in Chief of those in Scotland; in the absence of the Duke of Argyle. p. 416
11. Charles XII, King of Sweden, arrives at Stralsund, in his own dominions. p. 416
13. William, Viscount Montjoy, is appointed Master of the Ordnance in Ireland. p. 416
- The Dukes of Marlborough, Shrewsbury, and Argyle, and several other persons of distinction, receive, by the male from France, copies of the Pretender's manifesto or declaration, dated at *Ploemiers* August 29; 1714, N. S. wherein he asserted his claim to the Crown of Great-Britain: Upon which, the Duke of Lorraine's Minister is forbid the Court. He communicates a message, delivered to him by our Court, to the Duke his master; who returns an answer dated at Nancy, December 6, 1714, N. S. but it not being satisfactory, the Minister sets out on his return home, December 13. p. 409
- Towards the end of this month, the salaries of the Chief-Justice of the King's-Bench, and of the Chief-Baron of the Exchequer, are advanced to the same sum as was allowed the Chief-Justice of the Common Pleas, viz. 2000*l.* a year; and the salaries of the other nine Judges to 1500*l.* a year. p. 411
16. Several seditious libels being industriously dispersed by the Jacobites, occasions the publishing a proclamation for suppressing of riots and tumults. p. 409
27. Seven persons are tried at Bristol for a riot, and six are brought in guilty, and fined, &c. p. 408, 413
- Dec. 6. A proclamation is issued out, for putting the laws in execution against Papists, Nonjurors, and disaffected persons; occasioned by the Pretender's declaration, and some tumults that had happened in divers places. p. 412
7. The Turks declare war against the Republic of Venice, and, a few months after, dispossess them of the *Moræa*, or *Peloponnesus*. p. 412
11. King George publishes directions to the Archbishops and Bishops, for the preserving unity in the Church, and the purity of the Christian Faith, concerning the Holy Trinity; and also for preserving the peace and quiet of the state. p. 413, &c.
20. Thomas, Earl of Stafford, has his audience of leave of the *States-General*, and being presented by them, with a gold chain and medal, of great value, returns to England January 1. A few days after his arrival, the two Secretaries of State, by order of Council, go and demand of him the original instructions, letters, &c. relating to his negotiations, from his first being at the *Hague*; and orders are sent to seal up his papers, that were on ship-board, or at the *Custom-House*. p. 415
- About this time, addresses are set on foot in Scotland, for dissolving the Union; and it was proposed, that none should be elected Members of Parliament there, but such as would promise to use their endeavours for that purpose. p. 412
- 1714-15. John, Earl of Stair, sets out for the Court of France, and presents several memorials about the demolition of Dunkirk and Mardyke, but without success. p. 408
5. A proclamation is published for dissolving the Parliament; and another, on the 15th, for calling a new one; which last, reflecting on the late Ministry, occasions great debates. p. 414
11. A proclamation is published, offering a reward to any one who should discover the author or printer of a pamphlet, intitled, *English Advice to the Freeholders of England*. Charles Harnby, Esq; is afterwards taken for it in custody. p. 414, 415
17. A proclamation is issued out, for electing the 16 Peers for Scotland. p. 415
18. The Provinces of Luxemburg and Limburg are evacuated by the Dutch troops to the Imperialists: And the Elector of Bavaria takes possession again of his dominions; as doth, shortly after, the Elector of Cologne. Frederic, hereditary Prince of Hesse-Cassel, arrives at Stockholm, in order to marry the Princess Ulrica, sister to the King of Sweden. He was contracted to her the 3d of February following, and they were married April 24. p. 415
- Feb. 6. The treaty of peace between Spain and Portugal is signed at Utrecht. p. 415
- Sir Charles Wager is appointed Comptroller of the Navy, in the room of Sir Richard Haddock deceased. Numb. 115. Vol. IV. p. 415
- Dr. Gilbert Burnet, Bishop of Salisbury, dies. p. 419 Ann. C.
- The first Parliament of King George I. meets; and the Commons chuse Spencer Compton, Esq; for their Speaker. Mar. 17. p. 416
- The Lord Chancellor reads to both Houses the King's speech; wherein his Majesty declares, That the established Constitution in Church and State should be the rule of his Government; and the happiness, ease, and prosperity of his People, the chief care of his life: And takes notice, at the same time, of the precariousness of the peace; of the Pretender's threatening to disturb us; of a great part of our trade's being rendered impracticable; and of the greatness of the public debts, and surprising increase of them, even since the fatal cessation of arms, &c. p. 416
- The Convocation meets the same day, and Dr. Stanhope, Dean of Canterbury, is chosen Prolocutor of the Lower-House. p. 416
- A new Bank is erected at Vienna. p. 417
- The Houses of Lords and Commons present addresses of thanks to the King for his speech, but some clauses in it occasion great debates. p. 417
- Matthew Prior, Esq; arrives in England from France, where he had resided some time as Plenipotentiary: The next day he is introduced, by the Earl of Dorset, to his Majesty; and entertained at dinner by the Lord Townshend, with several of the Nobility. p. 418
- Having given out that he would discover all he knew, the Lord Balingbroke, alarmed at it, leaves London in disguise, March 15, and going post to Dover, passes over to Calais the next day. p. 418
- The Earl of Stair presents a memorial to the Court of France, about the demolishing of the fortifications of Dunkirk, and the new canal at Mardyke. p. 415
- The House of Commons address the King to lay before them the negotiations of peace and commerce: Which his Majesty complying with, General Stanhope presents to the House, in 14 volumes, all the papers relating to the negotiations of peace and commerce, and the cessation of arms. And a Committee of Secrecy is appointed to inspect them, consisting of 21 persons, who chuse Robert Walpole, Esq; for their Chairman. p. 420, 421
- Matthew Prior, Esq; is examined before a Committee of the Privy-Council. p. 421
- Charles Earl of Peterborough returns from his travels to Italy and France, and appears the next day at St. James's, but is forbid the Court, two days after. p. 421
- Sir William Wyndham having reflected on the King's proclamation, is censured. p. 421
- The ratifications of peace between Spain and Portugal are exchanged, on the 2d. p. 421
- The Earl of Oxford takes his place in the House of Lords. p. 421
- Thomas, Marquis of Wharton, and Lord Privy-Seal, dies. And, on the 26th, Edward Southwell, Esq; Sir Christopher Musgrave and Andrew Charlton, Esq; are appointed Commissioners of the Privy-Seal. p. 422
- There was an eclipse of the sun, about nine in the morning; which was total for three minutes thirteen seconds. p. 422
- An engagement happens in the Baltic, between the Danish and Swedish fleets, in which the latter were worsted. p. 422
- Richard Steele, Esq; is knighted. p. 422
- The Venetians proclaim war against the Turks. p. 422
- The General Assembly of the Church of Scotland meets, the Earl of Rother, Lord High-Admiral of that Kingdom, being High-Commissioner. Some were for an address, for repealing the act granting a Toleration to the Episcopal Preachers; and the act for restoring Lay-patronages. And a remonstrance was designed against the Union. p. 421, 422
- After some debates, 700,000*l.* a year clear, is granted to the King during his life, for the Civil List. p. 422
- There is a warm debate in the House of Commons, upon a motion for an address against the pensions granted by King George, amounting to 25,000*l.* per annum. p. 422
- Sir John Norris, with a squadron of 20 men of war, sails to the Baltic, to protect the English trade there. He is joined, June 5, by a Dutch Squadron. p. 424
- Charles Mountague Earl of Halifax, and first Commissioner of the Treasury, dies. p. 424
- Charles Earl of Carlisle, Sir Richard Onslow, and Sir William St. Quintin, Baronets; Edward Wortley Mountague and Paul Methuen, Esq; are appointed Commissioners of the Treasury. p. 424
- The Princess Caroline, then youngest daughter of the Prince and Princess of Wales, arrives at St. James's from Hanover, where she had been left on account of illness. p. 424
- The Commissioners for building the 50 new Churches address the King, desiring, that a maintenance might be provided for the Ministers of those Churches. p. 424
- Great riots happen in London, and other places, on the King's birth-day, and the restoration of King Charles II. p. 424, 425
- And

- Ann. C. And a great clamour is made about the coarseness of the
1715. soldiers' shirts.
30. The Committee of Secrecy having finished their Report,
June 9. which was drawn up by Robert Walpole, Esq; he acquaints
the House of Commons, That he had a Report to present,
according to their order; but moved first, that a warrant
might be issued by the Speaker to apprehend certain per-
sons, who should be named to him by the Chairman of the
Committee; and that no Members might be permitted to
go out of the House. Accordingly, Matthew Prior and
Thomas Harley, Esquires, are soon after apprehended.
- Then Mr. Walpole delivers in two books at the table;
one containing the Report, and the other the Appendix to
the same. The reading of this Report by the Clerk of the
House took up the remainder of that day, and all the next,
till about four in the afternoon. After the reading, Robert
Walpole impeaches Henry Lord Viscount Bolingbroke of
high-treason, and other high crimes and misdemeanors:
And the Lord Coningsby impeaches likewise Robert Earl of
Oxford of the same crimes. Then the further considera-
tion of the report is adjourned to that day fortnight; and
the Report and Appendix were ordered to be printed, and
copies ordered to be sent to the Sheriffs and returning Offi-
cers of every City and Burgh. p. 426, 427
13. The Danes and Prussians make themselves masters of
the Isle of Usedom, belonging to Sweden.
14. Majore is reduced to King Philip's obedience.
15. Thomas Harley and Matthew Prior, Esqs; having been ex-
amined by some Members of the Committee of Secrecy,
and the latter prevaricating, he is ordered to be closely con-
fined, and no person suffered to come to him.
21. Mr. Secretary Stanhope impeaches James Duke of Or-
mond of high-treason, and other high crimes and misde-
meanors. Whereupon the Duke, shortly after, withdraws
out of the Kingdom, by Bishop Atterbury's persuasion, as
was thought; and arrives at Paris August 8. p. 428
- John Aylmer Esq; impeaches Thomas Earl of Strafford of
the like crimes.
- July 4. John Duke of Argyll, and his brother Archibald Earl of
Illy, are removed from their places.
- Charles, Duke of Bolton, is made Chamberlain of the
Household, in the room of the Duke of Shrewsbury, who
had resigned.
- The articles of impeachment against the Earl of Oxford
having been read this day in the House of Commons, and
agreed to, after several debates; the Lord Coningsby carries
them up, and at the bar of the House of Lords impeaches
the Earl of Oxford of high-treason, &c. praying in con-
clusion, that he might be sequestered from Parliament, and
committed to safe custody. Whereupon he is put into cus-
tody of the Black Rod at his own house. And having
received a copy of the articles against him, and been al-
lowed a month to answer them, he is sent to the Tower.
On the 30th of July, six articles are added to his impeach-
ment. p. 430, 431, 434
11. Riots being committed in Staffordshire and other parts,
the Lords address the King, that the laws might be put
in a speedy and most vigorous execution against the ri-
oters. p. 432
20. The King, at the passing of some acts, makes a speech
to both Houses, wherein he acquaints them, he had cer-
tain advice, that some attempts were preparing by the Pre-
tender from abroad, and carrying on at home by a restless
party in his favour.
- Upon that, both Houses, and the Convocation, address
his Majesty; promising, with their lives and fortunes, to
stand by and support him against all his open and secret
enemies.
- Addressees come also from all parts of the Kingdom. p. 433
- The Parliament passes an act, for suspending the Ha-
bert Corpus act: and a clause is added to a Money-bill, for
a reward of 100,000*l.* to such as should seize the Pre-
tender dead or alive.
- The Commons order an address for giving full pay to
such half-pay-officers as were not provided for. And,
pursuant to their former address, commissions are issued,
for raising 13 regiments of dragoons consisting of 3,000
men, and 8 of foot consisting of 4,000 men.
- Orders are also given for fitting out a squadron of men
of war, under the command of Sir George Byng. General
Erle goes to his government of Portsmouth, to put that
place into a posture of defence. And a camp is formed in
Hyde-Parl, for horse and foot-guards.
27. Two proclamations are issued out for putting the laws
in execution against Papists and Nonjurors; and command-
ing Papists to depart the cities of London and Westminster,
and within ten miles of the same.
- Aug. 1. John Erskine, Earl of Mar, retires from Court, and en-
gages in the Rebellion, notwithstanding his early professi-
ons of loyalty to King George. p. 436
- Reg. 2. Upon advice of an intended invasion and insurrection,
two associations are formed and signed at Edinburgh, by se-
veral persons.
- The Earl of Oxford desires a longer time to answer the
farther articles exhibited against him the day before, be-
ing sick in bed; and has a fortnight's time allowed him.
- The articles of impeachment against the Lord Boling-
broke are read and agreed to in the House of Commons,
and carried up to the House of Lords by Robert Walpole,
Esq; two days after. p. 434
- James Duke of Montrose resigns the place of Secretary
of State for Scotland.
- Secretary Stanhope carries up to the Lords the articles of
impeachment against James Duke of Ormond; and im-
peaches him at their bar of high-treason, &c.
- John Earl of Mar embarks with Major-General Hamil-
ton, Colonel Hay, and two servants, at Gravesend on board
a Collier, and arriving at Newcastle, hires a vessel belong-
ing to Leith, which in eight days lands them in Rife.
- Thence they proceed to the Brae of Mar, where the Pre-
tender's chief adherents join him; viz. the Marquisses
of Huntley and Tullibardine, the Earls of Nithsdale, Lin-
lithgow, Traquair, Southesk, Marjessal and Carnwath; the
Viscounts Kilgib, Kenmure, Kingston and Stormont; the
Lords Drummond, Rollo, &c. the Lairds of Glenbuckie,
Glenderule, Abergeldy, Dalmeir, Auchindrain, John Peter-
son, &c. all under pretence of a hunting match.
- Thomas Harley, Esq; who had been formerly committed to
the Gatehouse, being found in a house in St. Martin's lane,
is sent again to prison. p. 499
- Forces having been sent for from Flanders, the regiments
of Grove and Harrison arrive at Depford.
- General Cadogan is appointed Governor of the Isle of
Wight, in the room of General Webb.
- Lewis XIV, King of France, dies, in the 77th year of
his age, and the 73d of his Reign; whereupon, his great-
O. S. grandson, Lewis XV, is proclaimed King, and Philip,
Duke of Orleans, is constituted Regent. p. 437, 470
- Charles, Earl of Sunderland, having resigned the post of
Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, the Duke of Grafton and the
Earl of Galway are appointed Lords-Justices of that King-
dom.
- Orders having been dispatched to Edinburgh, for appre-
hending several suspected persons, the Earls of Hume, Wig-
town, and Kinnoul, and the Lord Deskford, Mr. Lockhart,
of Carnwath, and Mr. Hume of Wakefield, are committed
prisoners to the Castle.
- Orders are also sent to Major General Whetnam, to march
with all the regular troops that could be spared, to form a
camp near Stirling to secure the bridge over the Forth;
and some companies of foot, sent over from Ireland, are
put into Fort-William, and Stirling-Castle.
- Captain John Shafte, John Hunter, and Robert Talbot,
come to Newcastle, in order to promote there the Pre-
tender's interest. p. 443
- About this time, two ships from Havre de Grace, land
officers and ammunition into Scotland. p. 437
- The Earl of Oxford petitions again for a longer time to
put in his answer; which is granted him.
- An act receives the Royal assent, for encouraging loyalty
in Scotland.
- Several persons are brought prisoners to London, for be-
ing engaged in the conspiracy.
- John Aylmer, Esq; carries up to the Lords articles of Sept. 1.
impeachment against Thomas, Earl of Strafford. p. 434
- One Joseph Sullivan, a soldier in the first regiment of
foot-guards, is seized, with two others, for lifting men in
the service of the Pretender; as was, the next day, Lieute-
nant-Colonel Paul, who had a command in the first regi-
ment of foot-guards.
- The Earl of Mar assembles his forces at Aboyne, in Aber-
deenshire, and proclaims the Pretender King, by the name
of James VIII. Having assumed the title of Lieutenant-
General of his forces, he sets up his Standard at Brae-Mar;
and, as such, publishes a declaration, with a letter, on the
9th, to exhort the people to take arms: A few days after,
a manifesto was also published. p. 437, &c.
- An attempt is formed to surprize the Castle of Edinburgh,
but is timely discovered, and disappointed. p. 438
- John, Duke of Argyll, being appointed Commander in
Chief of the forces in Scotland, sets out for that Kingdom,
and arrives at Edinburgh the 14th. p. 440
- At the same time, the Earl of Sutherland offers his ser-
vice to go and raise the Highland Clans, which is readily
accepted; and the Duke of Roxburgh, the Marquisses of
Annandale and Tweeddale, the Earls of Selkirk, Loudoun,
Rothes, Haddington, and Forfar, the Lords Torpichen, and
Belhaven, &c. embrace this opportunity of shewing their
loyalty to King George. p. 438
- The Univerity of Oxford chuse Charles Butler, Earl
of Arran, their Chancellor, in the room of his brother, the
Duke of Ormond, who had resigned, and in opposition to
the

- Ann. C. the Prince of Wales, and the Earl of Pembroke; and, by
1715. that step, and other indiscretions, render themselves sus-
p. 442 pected of disloyalty.
14. William Herbert, titular Duke of Powis, is committed
21. to the Tower for treason. George, Lord Lansdown, with
George Hay, Lord Duplin, son-in-law to the Earl of Ox-
ford, are also taken into custody; and a warrant issued out,
to apprehend William Villiers, Earl of Jersey, who is taken
soon after. p. 439
- Secretary Stanhope desires, in the King's name, the con-
sent of the House of Commons, for committing six of
their Members, viz. Sir William Wyndham and Sir John
Pockington, Barons, Edward Harvey, junior, of Combe,
John Anstis, Corbet Kynaston, and Thomas Forster, junior,
Esqs.
- John Anstis and Edward Harvey, Esqs; were taken the
next day; and, on the 26th, Mr. Harvey, being in custody
of a Messenger, stabs himself, but not mortally. Mr.
Kynaston made his escape. Sir John Pockington being
brought to London, in custody of a Messenger, from his
house in Worcester-shire, is examined before the Council,
October 1d, and, nothing appearing against him, he is dis-
charged on the 5th.
- As for Sir William Wyndham, Colonel Huske, with a
Messenger, apprehends him, at his house in Somersetshire,
but he makes his escape: However, a proclamation with a
1000 l. reward, being issued out against him, he surrenders
himself, on the 3d of October, to his brother-in-law, the
Earl of Hertford; and, on the 7th, was committed to the
Tower.
21. The Royal assent is given to several acts; and, after a
speech delivered by the Lord Chancellor, the Parliament is
adjourned to the 6th of October; and afterwards, by several
adjournments, to the 9th of January.
- The most considerable acts passed this Session, were:
1. To explain the act made in the 12th year of the Reign
of King William III. intitled, An act for the further li-
mitation of the Crown, and better securing the rights and
liberties of the subject. 2. For preventing tumults, and
riotous assemblies, and for the more speedy and effectual
punishing rioters. 3. For making more effectual her late
Majesty's gracious intention for augmenting the maintenance
of the poor Clergy. 4. For the further security of his Ma-
jesty's Person and Government, and the Succession of the
Crown in the heirs of the late Princess Sophia, being Prote-
stants; and for extinguishing the hopes of the pretended Prince
of Wales, and his open and secret abettors. 5. For making
the militia of England more useful. 6. For the attainer
of Henry, Viscount Bolingbroke, and James Duke of Or-
mond, of High-Treason, unless they rendered themselves to
justice, by a certain day therein mentioned. 7. For the
better preventing fresh fish taken by foreigners being im-
ported into this Kingdom. 8. For encouraging all superi-
ors, vassals, landlords, and tenants, who do and shall con-
tinue in their duty and loyalty to his Majesty King George,
&c. and for calling any suspected person or persons, whose
estates or principal residence are in Scotland, to appear at
Edinburgh, or where it shall be judged expedient, to find
bail for their good behaviour, and for the better disarming
disaffected persons in Scotland. 9. For making provision
for the Ministers of the fifty new Churches, to be built in
and about London and Westminster.
- The following money-bills received also, at different
times, the Royal assent. For a land-tax of 2 s. in the
pound for the service of the year 1715: For charging and
continuing the duties on malt, rum, cyder, and perry,
for the service of the year 1715, and for continuing certain
duties on hops: For enlarging the fund of the Governor
and Company of the Bank of England, relating to the Ex-
chequer bills; and for settling an additional revenue of
120,000 l. per ann. upon his Majesty during his life, for
the service of the Civil Government; and for establishing a
certain fund of 54,600 l. per ann. in order to raise a sum
not exceeding 910,000 l. for the service of the public by
sale of annuities, after the rate of 6 l. per cent. per ann.
redeemable by Parliament; and for satisfying an arrear for work
and materials at Blenheim-house: For raising 910,000 l. for
public services by sale of annuities, after the rate of 5 l. per
cent. per ann. redeemable by Parliament: For enlarging the
capital stock and yearly fund of the South Sea Company,
and for supplying thereby 822,032 l. 4 s. 8 d. to public
uses; and for raising 169,000 l. for the like uses by sale of
annuities upon divers encouragements therein mentioned;
and for appropriating several supplies granted to his Majesty.
25. The Lieutenantcy of Middlesex meets, pursuant to an or-
der of Council; and, the next day, seizes the arms, horses,
&c. of Papists, Nonjurors, and other disaffected persons;
and commits great numbers to Newgate, and other prisons,
for refusing to take the oaths. The like orders are dis-
patched to the Lords Lieutenants of the several Counties.
p. 442

- John, Earl of Stair, who had been some time in France Ann. C.
without taking any character, is now appointed Ambassador
Extraordinary to that Court. 1715.
26. General Cadogan goes to Holland, to hasten the Em-
27. barkation of the 6000 men the Dutch were to send to Eng-
land, according to treaty.
- About this time William, Lord North and Grey was se-
cured at Brussels, at the instance of the British Court.
- Francis Francis is committed to Newgate for correspond-
ing with his Majesty's enemies; and being arraigned the
14th of June following, and tried January 23, 1716-17.
was acquitted.
- Nicholas Leke, Earl of Scarisdale, is taken into custody,
and committed to the Tower, October 12.
- The Rebels intend to surprize Bristol, in order to make
it a place of arms, but are disappointed: And, at Bath,
which was both their rendezvous, and one of their arsenals,
a quantity of arms and ammunition is seized; and the
Captains Lansdon, Doyle, and Sinclair, Sir George Brown,
Mr. Mackarty, Mr. Macdonnell, and other Conspirators,
are apprehended, and brought to London, Oct. 18. p. 442
- The design upon Bristol miscarrying, a project is laid
to seize Plymouth: But that was also prevented, by timely
securing several suspected persons, particularly Sir Richard
Vivian, who was brought to London, October 8, by a Mes-
senger.
- At St. Colomb in Cornwall the Pretender is proclaimed:
However, Mr. Boscawen keeps all things quiet in those
parts. p. 443
- A strong party of the Macdonalds, Macleans, and Came-
rons, attempts in vain to surprize Inverlochy.
- This month, the Turks conquer all the Peloponnesus, or
Morea, from the Venetians.
- Matters having beforehand been concerted and prepared
by Colonel Henry Oxburgh, Nicholas and Charles Wogan,
James Talbot, — Clifton, — Beaumont, Mr. Buxton
a Clergyman of Derbyshire, and others; and warrants be-
ing issued out against James Ratcliffe Earl of Derwent-
water, and Thomas Forster, jun. Esq; the Rebellion breaks
out in Northumberland. p. 443
- Lancelot Errington, and some others, surprize the Castle
in Farnes, or Holy Island; but a party sent from Berwick
takes it again sword in hand. p. 444
- James Marrey, second son of the Lord Viscount Stor-
mount, arrives incognito from France to Scotland; and re-
pairing to the Earl of Mar, gives the Rebels large pro-
mises of assistance both from France and England.
- The Earl of Mar having proclaimed the Pretender at
Kirk-Michael, Moulin, and Logaret, comes to Dunkeld,
which he makes his head-quarters. A detachment of his
having secured Perth, he arrives there; and is joined by
the Marquisses of Tullibardine and Huntley, the Earls of
Seaforth and Marischal, the Mackintoshes, and so many
others of the Clans, that their number amounted to about
12,000 men, very well appointed, both horse and foot.
p. 446
- Four regiments are sent for from Ireland, and land at
Chester.
- Some broken Officers, Irish Papists, and other disaffected
persons, having taking sanctuary in Oxford, and fomenting
there the spirit of rebellion; General Pepper comes thi-
ther unexpected, and apprehends Mr. Gordon, Mr. Ker,
Mr. Dorrel, &c. They were tried and convicted of high-
treason the 22d and 23d of November following, and exe-
cuted December 7.
- Thomas Forster, junr. Esq; the Pretender's General, and
the rest of his chief adherents, rendezvous at Greenrig,
and thence march to Rathbury, where they stay all night.
The next morning, they advance to Werkworth, where
they stay till the 10th, and proclaim the Pretender King of
Great-Britain. Their numbers being mightily increased,
they march, on the 10th, to Morpeth, with a view of
seizing Newcastle; but being denied admittance there, and
the inhabitants standing upon the defensive, and some troops
coming to their assistance, the Rebels withdraw to Hex-
ham, and parts adjacent. p. 444
- Robert Walpole, Esq; Chancellor and Under-Treasurer
of the Exchequer, Daniel Lord Finch, Sir William St.
Quintin, Bart. Paul Mathew, and Thomas Newport, Esqs;
are appointed Commissioners of the Treasury:
- And Charles Earl of Carlisle Constable of the Tower.
- General Carpenter having been sent by the Govern-
ment in pursuit of the Northumberland Rebels with He-
tham's regiment of foot, and Colban's, Melfwert's, and
Churchill's dragoons, arrives at Newcastle, October 18.
- In the mean time, a detachment of the Scottish Rebels
surprizes the town of Brunt-Island; and seizes a ship in
Leith-harbour, laden with arms, ammunition, &c. bound
to the North for the Earl of Sutherland's use:
- And 1500 of them, under the conduct of Brigadier
Mackintosh Laird of Barlum, cross the Firth of Forth in
open

Ann. C. open boats, and alarm *Edinburgh*; which obliges the Duke of *Argyle* to hasten to its defence with 500 men, but the Rebels go and post themselves into *Seaton-haugh*. p. 444

1715. *William Gordon*, Viscount *Kenmure*, sets up the Pretender's standard at *Moffat* in *Annandale*, and endeavours to surprize *Dunfries*, but is disappointed. p. 445

13. Being joined by *George Seaton*, Earl of *Wintoun*, *William Maxwell*, Earl of *Nithsdale*, and *Robert Dalziel*, Earl of *Cornwall*, with about 200 horse, they march to *Loughmaben*, *Abelstree*, *Langholm*, *Hawick*, and *Jedburgh*; in all which places they proclaim the Pretender.

They next proceed to *Rathbury*; where the *Northumberland* Rebels join them on the 19th, and all of them march next day to *Wooler*. Being informed, that the *Highlanders*, who had crossed the *Forth* under *Macintosh*, were coming to join them, they march to *Kells* in *Scotland*; where they all meet, on the 22d, and continue there till the 27th. p. 445, 448

— *Constable*, Lord *Dunbar*, Sir *Francis Warr*, Sir *Marmaduke Constable*, and other persons thought disaffected are secured.

20. A party of 2300 western *Highlanders* attempt in vain to make themselves masters of *Inverary*. p. 449

24. Colonel *Catheart* attacks 300 of the Rebels, kills and wounds several, and takes 17 prisoners.

25. *Charles*, Duke of *Somerset*, resigns his place of Master of the Horse, being disgusted at his son-in-law Sir *William Wyndham*'s not being admitted to bail.

Associations are entered into throughout the Kingdom, for the defence of the King's Person and Government; and the Lords Lieutenants of the Counties are impowered to form into troops or companies such as should be willing to associate. p. 151

28. *Joseph Sullivan*, and two others, are executed at *Tyburn*, for instilling men in the Pretender's service.

25. Lieutenant-General *Carpenter*, who was appointed to go against the *Northumberland* Rebels, sets out from *Newcastle*, with *Hulham*'s foot, and *Cobham*'s, *Malsworth*'s, and *Churchill*'s dragoons; and on the 27th lay at *Wooler*, intending the next day to face *Kells*, where the Rebels were. p. 452

Upon that, the Lord *Kenmure* calls a Council of war; wherein the Lord *Wintoun* presses them earnestly, to march into the West of *Scotland*, join the Clans there, and either cross the *Forth* some miles above *Stirling*, or send word to the Earl of *Mar*, that they would fall upon the Duke of *Argyle*'s rear, whilst he fell on his front: Others propose to pass the *Tweed*, and attack General *Carpenter*; but these proposals are rejected. In the end, they decamp from *Kells*, and march to *Jedburgh*, where they stay two days.

27. Having an opportunity of slipping General *Carpenter*, who was some marches behind them, they resolve, according to the advice of the *English*, to cross the mountains, and march into *England*: But the *Highlanders*, as they had been advised by the Earl of *Wintoun*, refuse absolutely to enter *England*, and about 500 of them desert. The rest, allured by money and large promises, follow the *Northumberland* and other Rebels into *England*: And, in the way thither, come to *Hawick*, *Langholm*, and *Langtoun*. p. 453, 454

Thomas Forster, Esq; having opened his commission, brought by Mr. *Douglas* from the Earl of *Mar*, to act as General in *England*, marches with the Confederate *English* and *Scots*, towards *Lancashire*, and proclaims the Pretender in all the towns they came into. p. 455

Nov. 1. They come to *Brampton*, where they halt one night.

2. The next day, they come to *Penrith*: The posse comitatus, and the militia of the County, had been drawn together by the Sheriff, the Lord *Lonsdale*, and Mr. *Nicolson*, Bishop of *Carlisle*, to the number of above 12,000 men, in order to stop their progress; but, at their approach, they shamefully disperse.

3. The Rebels come next to *Appleby*, where they halt two days.

5. The barrier treaty is signed at *Antwerp*, by the Imperial, British, and Dutch Ministers.

6. The Rebels advance to *Kendal*, and, the next day, the 6th, to *Kirby Lonsdale*, where they are joined by some Papists from *Lancashire*. The next day, they arrive at *Lancaster*, where they stay till the 9th, and then proceed to *Preston*; the horse arriving there that night, and the foot the next day. They are joined by a considerable number of Gentlemen, &c. all Papists, which highly disgusts the *Highlanders*.

9. The Archbishop of *Canterbury* publishes a declaration, signed by himself and 13 of his Suffragans, testifying their abhorrence of the Rebellion. Dr. *Aiterbury*, Bishop of *Rechester*, and Dr. *Smalbridge*, Bishop of *Bristol*, refusing to sign it, the latter is removed from the post of Lord-Almoner to the King.

General *Carpenter*, upon intelligence of the Rebels

marching towards *Lancaster*, resolves to pursue them with Ann. C. the dragoons only, for the greater expedition, not doubting 1715. but he should be joined by the King's troops in the West.

And, indeed, General *Willes* (who was sent to command there) upon notice received at *Chester*, of the Rebels advancing towards *Lancaster*, orders all the troops quartered in those parts, to assemble at *Warrington*; and, with *Preston*'s regiment, he found in that town, goes to *Manchester*, where he receives intelligence, that General *Carpenter* was on his march from *Durham* to *Lancaster*.

General *Willes* marches from *Manchester*, with *Wyndham*'s, *Honeywood*'s, *Munden*'s, and *Stanhope*'s dragoons, and *Preston*'s foot; and advances directly to *Wigan*, where *Pitt*'s horse and *Stanhope*'s dragoons were quartered. The next morning early he sets out for *Preston*, having formed the horse into three brigades, with a resolution of attacking the enemy.

In the mean time, General *Foster*, who had not the intelligence he expected, and that was promised him, had given orders for his army to march the same morning; but, upon sight of the King's forces, he puts himself in the best posture of defence he could, in the town of *Preston*.

General *Willes* having passed the bridge over the *Ribble*, without opposition, where he expected a strong one, comes to *Preston*, and makes two attacks upon the enemy, with a considerable slaughter; the enemy's loss being little or none.

The next morning, General *Carpenter* arriving with *Cobham*'s, *Churchill*'s, and *Malsworth*'s dragoons, prepares vigorously to attack the enemy; whereupon, the Rebels holding themselves invested on all sides, and not able to withstand the King's united forces, fall into great confusion: The *Highlanders* were for falling out, and dying sword in hand, but were not allowed to stir: And, upon the whole, General *Foster*, prevailed upon by Colonel *Henry Oxbridge*, Lord *Widdrington*, and a few others, resolves to capitulate; but can obtain no better terms, than that they should be all made prisoners at discretion. p. 457

The number of prisoners was, in the whole, 1489, viz. 457 *English*; the most considerable of which were, *Thomas Foster*, Esq; *James Ratcliffe*, Earl of *Derwentwater*, and his brother *Charles*; *William*, Lord *Widdrington*, and his two brothers, *Charles* and *Perceigne*; *Edward Howard*, Esq; brother of the Duke of *Norfolk*, &c. The *Scots* prisoners were 1022; among whom were, *William Maxwell*, Earl of *Nithsdale*, *George Seaton*, Earl of *Wintoun*, *Robert Dalziel*, Earl of *Cornwall*, *William Gordon*, Viscount *Kenmure*, *William Murray*, Lord *Nairn*, &c. p. 459

The very same day, was fought the battle of *Dumblain*, or *Sheriff-Moor*, between the Earl of *Mar* and the Duke of *Argyle*. Both sides may be said to have been beaten, and to have gotten the victory: The left wing in each having been defeated, and the right victorious. On the King's side, the killed, wounded, and taken, amounted to 610, and on the Rebels side to about 800. After the battle the Duke drew off towards *Dumblain*, and the Earl towards *Ardoch*. p. 459--464

Simon Frazer, Lord *Levat*, takes *Inverness* from the Pretender's adherents. p. 464

Above 3000 of the Dutch forces come up the *Thames*, and land at *Depsford*, from whence they march to *Scotland*. 13, 15.

The Parliament of *Ireland* having met on the 12th of this month, the Lords Justices pass several acts on the 25th, particularly one for recognizing his Majesty's title to the Throne of Great-Britain, France, and Ireland. Some days after, the Commons call to an account such of their Members, as had signed addresses in favour of Sir *Constantine Phipps*, late Lord Chancellor of that Kingdom. They also pass an act to attain the Duke of *Ormond*. p. 478

Major-General *Willes* is made Lieutenant-General; as is also *John Sutherland*, Earl of *Sutherland*. 1-

Sir *William Carew*, and Sir *Edward Seymour*, are brought to *London*, in custody, as suspected persons; the latter was released December 23d. 21

The following half-pay officers, taken at *Preston*, are tried by a Court-martial; viz. the Lord *Charles Murray*, brother of the Duke of *Abol*; Major *Nairn*; the Captains *Lockhart* and *Sh-fice*; Ensign *Erskine*, and Ensign *Dalziel*: The five first were condemned as deserters, to be shot; and *Nairn*, *Lockhart*, *Sh-fice*, and *Erskine*, executed accordingly, on the first of December; but Lord *Charles Murray* was reprieved; and *Dalziel*, having thrown up his Commission before the Rebellion, was acquitted of the crime of desertion. p. 465

About 500 of the inferior prisoners are sent to the Castle of *Chester*, and a great number to *Liverpool*.

General *Cadogan* sets out for *Scotland*, and arrives at *Stirling*, December 10. A considerable train of artillery is 21.

Ann. C. also sent thither, in order to dislodge the Rebels from *Perth*, where they had retired after the battle of *Dumblain*.

1715. Dec. 4. Part of the *Dutch* forces arrives at *Leith* by sea; and the rest come thither by land the 28th.

9. The Noblemen, and other chief prisoners taken at *Preston*, are brought to *London*: At *Highgate*, every one of them was pinioned, their arms being tied with a cord coming cross their back, and in that manner were led into *London*, in four divisions: The Noblemen were committed to the *Tower*; *Forsyter*, and *Mackintosh* to *Newgate*; others to the *Marshalsea*; and others to the *Fleet*.

10, 11. The chief of them are examined before a Committee of the Privy-Council.

12. The Camp in *Hyde-Park* breaks up.

12. *William Paul*, a Clergyman, concerned in the Rebellion, is apprehended in *London*.

11. *Dr. Thomas Tenison*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, dies: He was translated from the See of *Lincoln* to *Canterbury* in January 1694-5.

A treaty of Commerce is concluded between *England* and *Spain*.

16. *John Fortescue-Aland*, Esq; is made Solicitor-General, in the room of *Nicholas Lechmere*, Esq; who resigned on the 4th.

17. *Dr. William Wake*, Bishop of *Lincoln*, is nominated Archbishop of *Canterbury*; and *Dr. Edmund Gibson* is passed him in the Bishopric of *Lincoln*.

19. A special Commission of Oyer and Terminer is issued, for Mr. Baron *Bury*, Mr. Justice *Eyre*, and Mr. Baron *Moun- tagne*, to try the Rebels at *Liverpool*. p. 485

The oaths were at this time tendered to all persons, and many who refused to take them were committed to *Newgate* and other prisons.

22. The Pretender lands from *Dunkirk* at *Peterhead* in the North of *Scotland*, with only six Gentlemen in his retinue. The first night he lay at *Peterhead*, the second at *Newburgh*, and passes through *Aberdeen* incognito to *Fetteresse*, where he remains till the 27th.

27. There he forms a Court, appointing all the Officers of State and Household; makes some Peers, and several Knights; is proclaimed with great solemnity; and publishes his declaration, which is dispersed about.

29. The Clergy and Laity of *Aberdeen* present addresses to him full of duty and submission. p. 466

This winter was excessively cold; the frost began the 25th of *November*, and continued very severe for several weeks.

1715-16. Jan. 2. The Pretender, who had had an aguish disorder but soon recovered, arrives at *Briechen*, where he continues two days.

4. He arrives at *Glames*, and the next morning makes his entry into *Dundee*: The 7th he arrives at the Palace of *Secon*; and on the 9th makes his public entry into *Perth*:

9. From whence he returns in the evening to *Secon*, where he forms a regular Council, and performs several acts of State; particularly he issues six proclamations, one of which fixed his Coronation to the 23d instant.

The Parliament of *Great-Britain*, after several adjournments, meets again. In his speech, the King, among other things, declares, That, to ease his subjects as far as lay in his power, he would freely give up all the estates that should become forfeited to the Crown by the Rebellion, to be applied towards defraying the extraordinary expence incurred on that occasion. p. 480, 481

The Commons, after voting an address of thanks, proceeded to impeach severally the Earl of *Derwentwater*, the Earls of *Nithisdale*, *Wintoun*, and *Carmouth*, the Lord Viscount *Kennmare*, and the Lords *Widdrington*, and *Nairn*: and Mr. *Lechmere* carries up to the Lords the articles of their impeachment. p. 482

10. Those Lords are brought to the Bar of the House of Lords, and the articles against them being read, they are allowed till the Monday following to put in their answers. But, on that day, they petition for three days longer, viz. till the 19th, which is allowed them. On that day they all plead guilty, except the Earl of *Wintoun*.

11. The *Scottish* Rebels having abandoned *Bruntisland* on the 17th of *December*, the Earl of *Cadogan*, in order to secure the coast of *Fife*, transports thither, over the *Firth*, 3000 of the *Dutch* forces. p. 468

The Pretender sends an order to the Lord Mayor of *London*, to proclaim him. p. 468

William Mackenzie, Earl of *Seaforth*, and *George Gordon*, Marquis of *Huntley*, capitulate with the Earl of *Sutherland*.

13. Don *Carlos*, the present King of *Naples* and *Sicily*, is born.

16. A great Council is held by the Pretender's adherents, in which he makes a speech. p. 466

20. Two hundred dragoons, under the command of Colonel *Gueff*, are sent to view the roads and reconnoitre the *Re- No. CXVI. VOL. IV.*

bels at *Perth*, which throws them into a great consternation. p. 469 1715-16.

The roads being deeply covered with snow, the country people are employed to clear them, that the army might be enabled to advance against the Rebels.

His Majesty comes to the House of Peers; and the Lord Chancellor makes a speech to both Houses, wherein he acquaints them, that the Pretender was heading the Rebellion in *Scotland*; and his adherents confidently affirmed, that assurances were given them of support from abroad. p. 483

Richard Chorley, and his son, and one *Drummond*, three of the prisoners taken at *Preston*, were tried at *Liverpool*, and found guilty. But Mr. *Valmefley*, of *Sholey*, who was then also tried, was acquitted.

Several villages are cruelly burnt to the ground, by the Pretender's order. p. 467

27. Twenty of the *Preston* prisoners receive sentence of death at *Liverpool*.

28. And, the next day, *Richard Shuttleworth*, *Roger Moncaster*, *Thomas Cowpe*, *William Butler*, and *William Akwright*, who had been tried the 20th, are executed at *Preston*. p. 455

The Duke of *Argyle* being reinforced with the 6000 *Dutch*, and with *Newton's* and *Stanhope's* dragoons; and having received, on the 29th, the train and ammunition from *London*, which he had long waited for; he begins his march on the same day, and comes to *Dumblain*. p. 469

29. The next day they come to *Auchteradire*, and the day following to *Tullibardine*.

In the mean time, the Pretender, upon the Duke's approach, quits *Perth* the same day very precipitately; and going to *Montrose*, embarks, on the 4th of *February*, in a French ship, which landed him at *Gravelines*, in five days, with the Earl *Mor*.

The Duke of *Argyle* continuing his march, arrives at *Feb. 1. Perth*; and, without resting, pursues the Rebels with six squadrons, two battalions, and 800 detached foot; lay the 2d at *Erral*, the 3d at *Dunder*, and the 5th arrives at *Montrose*. In his way thither, he receives intelligence of the Pretender's escape. p. 470

6. General *Gordon*, and the Earl *Marischal*, the two chiefs of the Pretender's army, concealing his flight, march on to *Aberdeen*, and thence to *Badenoch*; where the Rebels quietly disperse, and go to their respective homes. p. 472

7. Though the Duke of *Argyle* (who arrived at *Aberdeen* on the 8th) used his utmost endeavours to come up with them, yet he could never overtake one party; and, in the whole pursuit, did not make 100 prisoners.

9. The Earl of *Derwentwater*, and the other Lords, who had pleaded guilty on the 19th of last month, are brought to the bar of the Court erected for their trials in *Wigginster-Hall*; the Lord *Cowper* being High-Steward on that occasion: And sentence is passed upon them, as in cases of high-treason. p. 484

Richard Chorley, *James Drummond*, *William Black*, *Donald Macdonald*, *John Ord*, *Barrie Kennedy*, and *John Reibham*, seven of the Rebels, are executed at *Preston*.

As are *James Blundel*, *James Finch*, *John Mac-Gillivray*, *William Whalley*, and *James Burnes*, at *Wigan*.

And *Thomas Syddal*, *William Harris*, *Stephen Seager*, *Joseph Porter*, and *John Finch*, at *Manchester*. p. 485

Thus, of 70 of the *Preston* prisoners tried at *Liverpool*, 66 of whom were found guilty, only 22 were executed. About 1000 submitted to the King's mercy, and petitioned for transportation: But only 100 were transported; for 30 more that were embarked for that purpose, mastered the crew, and run away with the ship to *France*.

Great intercession is made in behalf of the six condemned Lords; and the Countess of *Nithisdale*, and Lady *Nairn*, and also the Countess of *Derwentwater*, petition the King for mercy, but in vain.

18. The writs for executing the six Lords are delivered to the Lieutenant of the *Tower*, and to the Sheriffs of *London* and *Middlesex*.

21. Their unfortunate Ladies, who had met with no encouragement from the King, apply to both Houses of Parliament for their intercession: And, after some debates, the Lords address the King in their behalf; but the House of Commons, to prevent any further importunity, adjourns to the 1st of *March*. p. 486

23. Great contests happen in the Privy-Council about the execution of the said Lords, between *Daniel Earl of Nottingham*, and others: For which, on the 28th, he was removed from being President of the Council; and, the next day, his son, the Lord *Finch*, was also removed from being one of the Lords of the Treasury; his brother *Heneage*, Earl of *Aylesford*, from being Chancellor of the Duchy of *Lancaster*; and his cousin *Heneage*, Lord *Guernsey*, from his place of Master of the Jewel-Office. p. 487

James Earl of Derwentwater, and *William Viscount Kenmare*, 24.

11 A

Ann. C. *Kenmore*, are beheaded on Tower-Hill. *William Earl of Nithsdale*, who was to have been executed at the same time, made his escape, the night before, out of the Tower, in a woman's dress. And the Earl of *Carnwath*, the Lords *Widdrington* and *Nairn*, were reprieved till the 7th of March.

p. 487, &c.
21. *John*, Duke of *Argyle*, having settled affairs in the North, arrives at *Edinburgh*.

The Pretender, upon his return to *France*, deprives *Henry*, Earl of *Bullingbrooke*, of the place of Secretary of State he enjoyed under him, for neglect of duty. p. 475, 476, &c.

22. The Dean [Dr. *Atherbury*] and Chapter of *Westminster*, elect *Charles*, Earl of *Arran*, High-Steward of that City, in the Duke of *Ormond's* room.

Mar. 2. *George Gordon*, Marquis of *Huntley*, and the Lord *Ralls*, surrendered themselves to Brigadier *Grant*, in the North of *Scotland*: And they, with some others, are brought prisoners to *Edinburgh-Castle*, about the middle of April.

6. The Duke of *Argyle*, the Earl of *Bute*, and several other persons of distinction, return to *London* from *Scotland*. The same evening, there appeared a very large and luminous *Aurora Borealis*, which spread a great terror among the ignorant, not used to such a phenomenon, which is very common in the Northern Countries.

8. *George Callinwood*, one of the *Preston* prisoners, and a Gentleman of a large estate, is executed at *Leicester*.

15. *George Scaton*, Earl of *Wintoun*, after several petitions and delays, is tried by his Peers, in *Westminster-Hall* (the Lord Chancellor *Casper* being High-Steward;) and, being brought in guilty, sentence is passed upon him on the 19th, as in case of high-treason. p. 488

18. Dr. *Benjamin Headley*, Bishop of *Bangor*, is consecrated at *St. Paul's* Chapel.

27. General *Cadogan*, who had been left in *Scotland* to finish the reduction of the Highlands, arrives at the *Blair of Athol*, where many submit to him.

29. *Alexander*, Lord *Pekwarth*, is appointed Envoy Extraordinary to the Courts of *Denmark* and *Prussia*, and *George Douglas*, Earl of *Dunbarton*, to the *Czar of Muscovy*.

April 7. The Commission for trying the Rebels meets at *Westminster*, and bills of high-treason are found against *Thomas Forster*, *William Mackintosh*, *William Shaftoe*, *Robert Talbot*, *Henry Oxborough*, *Charles* and *Nicholas Wogan*, *John Hall*, *Richard Gafcoigne*, *Alexander* and *John Menzies*, and *John Robertson*, 12 of the *Preston* prisoners. p. 489

10. But, on the 10th, *Thomas Forster*, Esq; escapes out of *Newgate*, and gets over into *France*.

A bill is brought into the House of Lords, by the Duke of *Devonshire*, for septennial Parliaments; which occasions long debates in both Houses. p. 490, &c.

Bills of indictment for high-treason are found by the Grand Jury of *Surrey*, against 11 of the *Preston* prisoners: And by the Grand Jury for the County of *Middlesex*, against Sir *Francis Anderson*, *John Hall*, and 10 more of the same prisoners.

John Lefly, Earl of *Rothes*, is appointed High Commissioner to the General Assembly of the Kirk of *Scotland*.

26. *John*, Lord *Somers*, dies. p. 496
May 4. Brigadier *William Mackintosh*, *John Mackintosh*, his son, *Charles Wogan*, *James Talbot*, *Robert Hepburne*, *William* and *Alexander Dalmonoy*, and *John Tasker*, get out of *Newgate*; and all escape, except *Talbot*, who was retaken the 8th.

7. Colonel *Henry Oxburgh* was tried at a Session of *Oyer and Terminer*, in the *Exchequer-Court* at *Westminster*, and brought in guilty; at the same time, *Charles* and *Peregrine Widdrington*, and *Charles Ratcliffe*, Esqs; *Thomas Errington*, and 11 others, are arraigned.

8. The next day, *John Hume*, Esq; brother to the Earl of *Hume*, is tried, and convicted: As was *Alexander Menzies*, on the 11th. And, on the 12th, the two Mr. *Douglas's*, Captain *Macquenan*, Mr. *Servinshaw*, and Mr. *Keene*: But *Thomas Farquharson* and *John Ennis*, then tried, were acquitted.

14. *Henry Oxburgh* was hanged and quartered at *Tyburn*, and his head set upon *Temple-Bar*. p. 497

15. *Richard Townley*, of *Townley*, and *Edward Tildesley*, of the *Ledge*, both in *Lancashire*, Esqs; are tried for being in the Rebellion, but are acquitted. p. 498

16. *John Hall*, Esq; Justice of Peace for *Northumberland*, and *Robert Talbot*, are tried in the *Exchequer-Court*, at *Westminster*, and brought in guilty of high-treason:

17. As are also *Richard Gafcoigne*; and Major *Blair*, Captain *Lancelot Mackintosh*, *Nicholas Wogan*, and *Charles Ratcliffe*, brother to the late Earl of *Derwentwater*.

18. General *Cadogan* returns from *Scotland* to *London*. p. 497

19. An indictment of high-treason is found, by the Grand Jury of *Middlesex*, against *George Lord Lansdown*: And against Sir *William Wyndham*, and Mr. *Harvey of Combe*. But the two last were admitted to bail, (June 20) upon the expiration of the act for suspending the *Habeas Corpus* act. And so, likewise, were the Earl of *Scarfdale*, and

the Lord *Duplin*, May 26, and the Lord *Pewir*, May 29. *Ann. C.*

A treaty of alliance is concluded between the Emperor 1716. and Great-Britain.

Richard Gafcoigne was hanged, drawn, and quartered at *Tyburn*. 25.

There are great riots in *London*, and other places, particularly at *Oxford*, on these two days.

Peregrine and *Charles Widdrington*, and ten others of the Rebels, being brought to the *Exchequer Court* at *Westminster*, plead guilty. 31.

John Ker, Duke of *Roxburgh*, is made Secretary of State for *Scotland*. June 2.

August Mackintosh and *James Macquenan*, two of the Rebel prisoners, escape out of *Newgate*, in women's clothes. 3.

William Shaftoe, and five others of the Rebels, are tried and found guilty. 4.

Simon Fraser, Lord *Levat*, who had put *Inverness* into the hands of the Government, having before been in the Pretender's service, is made Governor of that place, and captain of an independent company. 7.

Duncan Mackintosh, and two other Rebels, are tried and receive sentence of death. 14.

Ralph Stanish of Standish, Esq; is also tried, and found guilty of high-treason, though he never was in arms. 16.

His Majesty puts an end to this long Session with a speech, and then the Parliament is prorogued to the 7th of August. p. 499, 500

The most considerable acts passed, since the adjournment of both Houses, were: 1. For continuing the suspension of the *Habeas Corpus* act. 2. To attain *John*, Earl of *Mar*, *William Murray*, Esq; commonly called Marquis of *Tullibardine*, *James*, Earl of *Linlithgow*, and *James Drummond*, Esq; commonly called Lord *Drummond*,—as also *Thomas Forster*, jun. and *William Mackintosh*, Esqs. of high-treason. 3. For the more easy and speedy trial of such persons as have levied or shall levy war against his Majesty.

4. To enable his Majesty to grant the regalities and lands remaining in the Crown, in North and South *Wales*, and County of *Cheshire*, to the Prince of *Wales*. 5. For enlarging the time of continuance of Parliaments to seven years. 6. For continuing the duty of two pennies Scots, or one sixth part of a penny sterling, on every pint of ale or beer sold within the City of *Glasgow*, and privileges thereof, for the benefit of the said City. 7. To encourage the planting of timber-trees, fruit-trees, and other trees; and for the better preservation of the same; and for the preventing the burning of woods. 8. For appointing Commissioners to enquire of the estates of certain Traitors, and of Popish Recusants, and of estates given to superstitious uses, in order to raise money out of them severally for the use of the public. 9. To oblige Papists to register their names and real estates. 10. For the more effectual securing the peace of the Highlands of *Scotland*. 11. For repealing so much of the act of the 12th and 13th of King *William III.* as enacts, That no person who should come to the possession of the Crown shall go out of the Dominions of *England*, *Scotland*, or *Ireland*, without consent of Parliament. 12. To disable any person from being chose a member of, or from sitting and voting in the House of Commons, who has any pension for any number of years from the Crown. 13. To attain *George*, Earl of *Marischal*, *William*, Earl of *Seaforth*, *James*, Earl of *Southesk*, *James*, Earl of *Panmure*, and others, of high-treason, unless they render themselves to justice, by a certain day there-in mentioned.

The following Money-bills received also the Royal assent: For a land-tax of 4s. in the pound: For charging and continuing the duties on malt, mum, cyder, and perry, for the service of the year 1716; and for compelling several Receivers to finish and clear their accounts;—and for recovering monies of several land-taxes resting in the hands of Collectors or Constables at *St. Albans*; and for preventing frauds in the duties on soap, and on printed and painted paper, calicoes, &c. To continue duties for encouraging the coinage of money; and to charge the duties on tennas, as a medicinal drug; and for the appropriating several supplies granted to his Majesty.

The Dutch forces are all re embarked about this time, and sent back to *Holland*.

William Tunstall, and 10 other of the *Preston* prisoners, receive sentence of death at the *Marshfield*. 26.

Charles Ratcliffe, Esq; and six more of the condemned July 3. prisoners, are reprieved.

John, Duke of *Argyle*, is removed from all his employments; and a pension of 2000 l. a year taken from him. In his room, General *Carpenter* is made Commander in Chief of the forces in *Scotland*, and Governor of *Minorca* and *Port-Mahon*.

His brother, *Archibald*, Earl of *Ilay*, is also removed, and succeeded by *James*, Duke of *Montrose*, in the office of Lord Clerk Register of *Scotland*. p. 500, 501

William, Duke of *Devonshire*, is made President of the Council,

Ann. C. Council, and his place of Lord-Steward of the Household
1716. given to *Henry, Duke of Kent*.
King *George*, strengthened by his late treaty with *Spain*,
and by that which he was now certain of concluding with
the Duke of *Orleans*, resolves this summer to visit his *Ger-*
man Dominions. p. 499
Having therefore appointed the Prince of *Wales* Guardian
of the Realm, and his Lieutenant, during his absence, his
Majesty sets out from *St. James's*; embarks the same day;
lands, on the 5th, in *Holland*; through which he passes
incognito; arrives at *Hanover* the 15th, and, on the 20th,
sets out for *Pyrmont*, to drink the waters. p. 501
Francis Anderton, one of the *Protestant* Rebels, and fourteen
others, receive sentence of death: The same day, the dead
warrant is signed for the execution of 25, lying under con-
demnation in *Newgate*.
1. *Edward Howard*, Esq; brother to the Duke of *Norfolk*,
who was also taken at *Preslon*, is tried, and acquitted.
13. *William Paul*, a Clergyman, and *John Hall*, Esq; a
Justice of Peace for *Northumberland*, are executed at *Tyburn*,
as Rebels. p. 498
14. Mr. *Pitt*, Keeper of *Newgate*, is tried for high-treason,
on account of *Mr. Forster's* escape, and acquitted.
There having, for some time past, been quarrels and
bickerings between the Clubs of some Mug-houses in *Lon-*
don, those at the Swan Ale-house in *Saltbury-Court*, who
20---23. were Tories, attack a Whig-Club, at an opposite Ale-house,
in the same Court; the master of which (*Read*) having
shot *Saughan*, one of the chief Rioters, to death; the rest,
incensed thereat, break the windows, and almost pull the
house down: But, for this riot, *Richard Price*, *William*
Price, *Thomas Bean*, *George Purches*, and *John Love*, are
convicted the 5th of September following, and hanged in
Fleet-street, the 28th. p. 502—504
27. The Earls of *Carnewath* and *Wintoun*, and the Lords
Widdrington and *Nairn*, are relieved for three months.
Forty servants, belonging to the *Preslon* Prisoners, are
discharged out of *Newgate*, the *Marshalls*, and the *Fleet*.
Reg. 3. *George*, Earl of *Wintoun*, who lay in *Newgate*, under
Aug. 4. sentence of death, makes his escape thence. p. 501
5. Prince *Eugene* gains a great victory over the *Turks*, near
Peterwaradin, in which the Grand Vizier and the Aga of
the Janizaries were killed.
20. Mr. *Bruce*, one of the *Scotch* Rebels, makes his escape
out of *Newgate*, by changing clothes with his sister.
Kenneth, Lord *Duffus*, concerned in the Rebellion, hav-
ing been attainted in Parliament, and taken at *Hamburg*,
was committed to the *Tower*.
21. *Laurence Hewell*, a Nonjuror, is taken up, and punished
for writing *The Case of Schism in the Church of England*.
29. The most ingenious *Christopher Wren*, Esq; is removed
from the place of Clerk of his Majesty's works.
Sept. 1. A pension of 1200*l.* per ann. is settled on *John*, Earl of
Sutherland, for his great services in *Scotland*.
16. *Andrew Fletcher*, Laird of *Saltoun*, dies, in *London*.
23. The trials of the prisoners at *Preslon* are continued; and
five are convicted, five plead guilty, and nine are ac-
quitted.
24. *George*, Prince of *Wales*, sets out from *Hampton-Court*,
on his progress through *Surrey*, *Kent*, *Suffex*, and *Hamp-*
shire. p. 502
30. The Nonjuror Meetings in *London* are disturbed by the
mobs.
The Duke of *Marlborough* is seized with an apoplectic
fit, which so impaired his health, that he never perfectly re-
covered it. p. 503
Oct. 2. Captain *John Bruce*, *John Winkley*, *Thomas Shuttleworth*,
George Hodgkin, and *William Charnley*, some of the Rebels,
are executed at *Lancaster*.
6. Some of the Masters of the Charity-Schools in *London* are
removed, for their disaffection to the Government. p. 504
14. *Templewar* is taken by the Imperialists, after about a
month's siege.
22. A proclamation is published, prohibiting the subjects of
Great-Britain from trading to the *East-Indies*, contrary to
the privileges of the *East-India* Company.
30. A riot happens at *Oxford* on the Prince of *Wales's* birth-
day.
Nov. 4. *George*, Marquis of *Huntley*, having obtained a pardon
for the share he had in the Rebellion, is discharged from
his confinement.
10. The *Harborough* Lottery is set on foot by *John Shute*, Esq;
17. The Commissioners of the Kirk of *Scotland* agree upon
an address and a petition, That the oath of abjuration might
be so qualified, as that all tender consciences might take it,
many in those parts, and even Ministers, having till then
refused the same.
28. Mr. *Harvey of Cambe*, and his bail, are discharged.
30. Fourteen of the *Preslon* prisoners are discharged out of
Newgate; and, the next day, nine out of the *Marshalls*,
against whom there was no proof. p. 501
Dec. 6. Mr. *Freeman* shoots a centinel at the Play-house.

Two *English* and two *Scotch* Judges open their Commis-
sion at *Carlisle*, for trying several of the *Scots* Rebels, taken
at *Preslon*; and bills of indictment for high-treason were
found against Sir *Thomas Calder*, Colonel *John Balfour*,
Major *Henry Balfour*: And against Colonel *Urquhart*, Dr.
3. *Scot*, and eighteen other persons: And on the 11th against
four more.
Charles Ratcliffe, Esq; brother to the Earl of *Derwent-*
water, having had a pardon offered him, but making some
difficulty of accepting it, escapes out of *Newgate*.
11. By the Earl of *Sunderland's* intrigues, *Charles Lord Vis-*
count *Townshend* is removed from the office of Secretary of
State, in which he was succeeded by General *James Stan-*
hope. p. 503
12. *Evelyn*, Duke of *Kingslon*, is made Keeper of the Privy-
Seal.
John, Duke of *Roxborough*, Secretary of State for *Scot-*
land; and, in his room, *James*, Duke of *Montrose*, Keeper
of the Great Seal for that Kingdom. And *Alexander*, Lord
Polwarth, Lord Clerk Register, in the Duke of *Montrose's*
room. p. 503, 504
13, 15. Twenty-three of the *Scots* Rebels plead guilty, at *Car-*
lisle.
16. Brigadier *Colin Campbell*, one of the most obnoxious *Scot-*
tish prisoners, escapes in disguise. p. 503
25. The Judges at *Carlisle* pass sentence on 25 of the *Scotch*
prisoners, and 33 are discharged.
26. Two ships arrive, this month, in *France*, richly laden
from the river *Mississippi*, being the first return since the fix-
ing of a Colony there.
The *Czar of Muscovy* comes to *Holland*, and remains a
considerable time at *Amsterdam*.
Affidavits of the riot at *Oxford*, on the 30th of *October*,
the Prince's birth-day, between the scholars and townsmen,
and the soldiers, being laid before a Committee of the Privy-
Council; the Committee declare in favour of the soldiers,
as the Parliament did afterwards. p. 519, 520
Towards the end of this year and the beginning of the
next, a dangerous Conspiracy against *England* is carried on
by Count *Gyllenberg*, and the Barons *Gortz* and *Sparre*,
the *Swedish* Ministers at *London*, the *Hague*, and *Paris*.
p. 506, &c.
The triple league between *England*, *France*, and the
States-General is signed at the *Hague*. It was privately ne-
gotiated by General *Cadogan*, Abbot *Du Bois*, and Pen-
sionary *Heinsius*. p. 504, 505, &c.
Great fault is found with this treaty both in *England*,
France, and *Spain*. And *Charles XII.*, King of *Sweden*,
was enraged at King *George's* acquisition of *Bremen* and
Verden; and will not yield them up. p. 505
8. King *George* sets out from *Hanover*, and in ten days lands
at *Margate*, from whence he proceeds to *London*. p. 506
16. *Perigrine Widdrington* and *Francis Anderton*, Esqrs,
Philip Hodgson, *James Talbot*, and Mr. *Stan digh*, and Mr.
Errington, are removed from *Newgate* into the custody of
Messengers.
23. *Charles*, Lord Viscount *Townshend*, is declared Lord Lieut-
enant of *Ireland*; but, upon his opposing an extraordinary
supply which the King demanded, this grant is recalled,
and *Charles*, Duke of *Belton*, is appointed Lord Lieutenant.
p. 503, 523, 525
25. The Lords of Session in *Scotland* do not permit the Com-
missioners to take possession of the forfeited estates, till the
creditors were paid to whom they had adjudged them.
Sir *William Thompson*, Recorder of *London*, is made Sol-
licitor General, in the room of *John Fortescue-Aland*, ap-
pointed one of the Barons of the *Exchequer*.
29. Secretary *Stanhope* communicates to the Privy-Council
the informations the King had received of a Conspiracy;
and, the same night, Count *Gyllenberg*, and all his papers,
are seized; at which all the foreign Ministers being alarm-
ed, the Secretaries of State write a circular letter, which
fatisfies them. p. 509
Charles Casar, Esq; Sir *Jacob Banks*, and Major *Boyle*
Smith, are also conveyed, on account of their familiarity with
the Count: But the former was soon admitted to bail, and
the two last discharged.
And, at the instance of Mr. *Leathes* the British Resident,
at the *Hague*, Baron *Gortz*, Minister and Favourite of the
King of *Sweden*, is likewise apprehended in *Gelderland*: He
was the projector of the intended invasion. p. 507
Henry Fernegan, a goldsmith, and Mr. *Holman*, a lodger Feb. 4.
in his house, are taken into custody of a Messenger; *Fern-*
egan had been employed to propose a marriage between the
Pretender, and one of the *Czar's* daughters: They are ad-
mitted to bail the 21st. p. 540—510
8. *George*, Lord *Lansdown*, is discharged out of the *Tower*.
12. And Sir *William Wyndham*, and his bail, are discharged.
About this time, the Regent of *France* obliging the Pre-
tender to remove from *Avignon*, he retires to *Italy*.
13. The alehouse-keepers and victuallers in *Middlesex*, being
about a thousand, appear at *Hicks's-Hall*; and are ordered
4 to

to take the oaths in the vestries of their respective Parishes, before the Justices, or else be deprived of their licences.

General Gyllenborg appointed Commander of the forces in Sweden; where several regiments were ordered to march with all expedition: And all officers and soldiers are forthwith dispatched to their respective posts. A Squadron of 1000 of War is also fitted out, and put under the command of Sir George Byng.

The Parliament meets; it being the second Session of the fifth Parliament of Great-Britain. His Majesty delivers a speech to the Lord Chancellor, which is by him read to both Houses; wherein it was said, That many defects in the trade of *Switzerland*, which very nearly affected the trade, and even the security of these Kingdoms, had been remedied by subsequent Conventions, &c. p. 508

Secretary Stanhope lays before them copies of the letters which passed between Count Gyllenborg, the Barons Gortz, Sparre, and others, relating to a design of raising a Rebellion in Great-Britain, and to be supported by an Invasion from Sweden. And, being printed, they are published two days after. p. 509, &c.

Addresses are thereupon presented by both Houses. p. 510, &c.

The Convocation also presents a loyal address; as doth the University of Cambridge: But the University of Oxford, after some debates, cannot agree upon presenting any. p. 514—518

Mar. 4. In pursuance of an act, authorizing his Majesty to prohibit all commerce with Sweden, as long as he should think it necessary for the safety and peace of the Nation; a proclamation is issued out, for prohibiting commerce with that Kingdom.

12. The Czar orders a long memorial to be presented to the Court of Great-Britain, to vindicate himself from espousing the Pretender. p. 539

The Commons vote 10,000 seamen for the year 1717: And the House of Commons grant 24,000*l.* for paying some troops of Munster, and Saxe-Gotha. p. 518

5. Count Gyllenborg, the Swedish Minister, is sent to Plymouth under a strong guard.

Sir George Byng takes 11 *Baltic*, with a fleet of thirty-three men of war, and arrives in the Sound, April 30. Ten Danish ships, that had alarmed the Danish and other coasts, do, at his approach, retire into their own ports. p. 525

April. The King sends a message to the House of Commons, desiring an extraordinary supply, to enable him to concert such measures with foreign Princes and States, as might ease his People of all future charge and apprehensions from the designs of Sweden. p. 521

After long and warm debates, it was carried, by a majority only of three votes, That a sum, not exceeding 250,000*l.* should be granted, to enable his Majesty to concert such measures with foreign Princes and States, as might prevent any charge or apprehensions from the designs of Sweden for the future. p. 521—525

3. The House of Lords, in a Grand Committee, take into consideration the riot at Oxford, on the 30th of October, 1716, and come to two resolutions in favour of the soldiers concerned in that riot. p. 519, 520

10. Robert Walpole, Esq; First Commissioner of the Treasury, and Chancellor of the Exchequer, resigns his places: As doth also Paul Melbourn, Esq; Secretary of State; and William Pulteney, Esq; Secretary at War: And Horatio Walpole, Esq; Joint-Secretary of the Treasury, is also removed. p. 523

Charles Widdrington, Esq; one of the Preston prisoners, is released from *Academy*, and put into the hands of a Messenger; and so were, two days after, William Shufeldt and his son.

11. James Stanhope, Esq; Chancellor of the Exchequer, Thomas Lord Trium, and John Walpole, Thomas Micklethwaite, and George Baillie, Esqs; are made Commissioners of the Treasury: And Charles, Earl of Sunderland, and Joseph Addison, Esqs; Secretaries of State. p. 523

Charles, Duke of Bolton, Lord Chamberlain of the Household, having been constituted Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland; Thomas, Duke of Newcastle, is made Lord Chamberlain in his room.

14. Edward Russell, Earl of Orford, resigns his place of First Commissioner of the Admiralty; whereupon, a new commission passes the Seal, for James, Earl of Berkeley, Matthew Ainslie, Esq; Sir George Byng, and James Cockburn, and Walter Chetwynd, Esqs;

Both Houses of Parliament adjourn to the 6th of May. William, Duke of Devonshire, resigns his place of President of the Council.

18. Colonel Martin Bladen is appointed Envoy Extraordinary to the Court of Madrid, in the room of Mr. Bubb: But John Chetwynd, Esq; is sent soon after.

The Commissioners for the Visitation of the Universities, Colleges, and Schools, in Scotland, purge those of Aberdeen, 1717. 23.

Five thousand two hundred pounds were ordered to be paid the Dissenters, for the damages they pretended to have received in the late riots and insurrections. 27.

The General Assembly of the Kirk of Scotland meets at May 2. Edinburgh, the Earl of Rothes being his Majesty's High-Commissioner, and continued sitting 14 days.

The Lower House of Convocation resolves to draw up a representation against some Doctrines contained in Bishop Hoadley's *Preervative against the Principles and Practices of the Nonjurors*, and a Sermon preached by him before the King, March 31. Accordingly, the whole is drawn up in the form of a report, to be laid before the Convocation: But the Government thought proper to put a stop to these proceedings, by a prorogation to the 22d of November. p. 530, &c.

The Parliament meets again, after its adjournment, and the King delivers a speech to the Lord Chancellor, in which his Majesty declares his intention, of making a considerable reduction in the land-forces; and signifies, likewise, that he had given directions to prepare an Act of Grace. p. 525

The Lords immediately vote an address of thanks, which they present the next day. The like address is moved for in the House of Commons; but some Members propose, that his Majesty should be desired in it, to reduce the land-forces to the old establishment of guards and garrisons, such as they were at his accession to the Crown; viz. 7000 men for England, and 3000 for Scotland. However, it is carried in the negative. p. 526

Soon after, 10,000 of the land-forces are disbanded, which before consisted of about 8164 horse and dragoons, and 24,490 foot.

The principal business of this Session being the reduction of the national debts, which amounted to 46,603,100*l.* 11*s.* 2*d.* $\frac{1}{2}$; for that purpose, the South-Sea Company agree to lend the Government two millions at five per cent. interest, for paying off and discharging the lotteries of 1711, and 1712; and the Bank agrees likewise to lend the Government two millions and a half, at five per cent. for redeeming certain funds which carry an higher interest, and to cancel several millions in old Exchequer bills, and circulate new Exchequer bills at a lower interest. p. 519—536

At the same time, the sinking fund is established, by a clause in the general fund-act. p. 535

Colonel Anstruther, Mr. Alworith, and Mr. Laffels, are appointed Commissioners to inspect the demolition of the works at Mardyke, pursuant to the treaty with the Regent of France. 19.

Sir John Trevor, Master of the Rolls, dies in the 78th year of his age; and was succeeded, on the 26th, by Sir Joseph Jekyll; who, in September following, began rebuilding the House at the Rolls, in a convenient and stately manner; towards which his Majesty gave him 5000*l.*

Robert, Earl of Oxford, having been almost two years confined in the Tower, causes a petition to be presented to the House of Lords; wherein he prayed, that his imprisonment might not be indefinite. Some of the Lords insisted, that the whole proceedings against him were superfluous by his not being tried the same Session he was impeached: But this being over-ruled, the 13th of June is fixed for his trial; and put off afterwards, at the Commons request, till the 24th. 20.

541 This month, the Czar of Muscovy went from Holland to France. p. 540

Laurence Carter, Esq; is chosen Chairman of the Secret Committee, in the room of Robert Walpole, Esq; who absent himself; and many new Members are added to that Committee. p. 541

The Lord Chancellor Cowper is appointed High-Steward for the Earl of Oxford's trial. 2.

Robert Roy Macgregor, the Highland partisan, having stood out till now, surrenders himself to the Duke of Argyll; but understanding he was one of the persons excepted in the Act of Grace, he escapes out of prison, and returns again into his Highlands; and, on the 20th of July, plunders the Duke of Montrose's estates. 4.

Nicholas Lechmere, Esq; is constituted Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster. 8.

Belgrade is invested by the Imperialists, and surrenders August 7, two days after Prince Eugene had gained there a complete victory over the Turks. p. 548

The Earl of Oxford is brought by water from the Tower to Westminster-Hall, to his trial. As the Managers for the Commons were proceeding to make good the first article of his impeachment, the Lords require, That, as the going through all the articles of impeachment would take up a great deal of time, to little purpose; therefore, that the Commons might not be admitted to proceed, till judgment was first given upon the articles for high-treason. But the Commons

Commons inflicting upon it as their right, to proceed in their own method, the Earl is remanded to the Tower. p. 542

The next day, he is brought again to Westminster; but the Commons desiring more time to search for precedents, and inspect their Journals, they are allowed till the 27th.

On that day, the Commons desire a conference with the Lords, and deliver in their reasons for adhering to their own method; and the Lords do the same. Whereupon the Earl is remanded to the Tower.

Both Houses persisting in their former resolutions, and the Lords refusing to come to another conference with the Commons, the Lords appoint the 1st of July to proceed in the trial; of which the Commons took no notice.

The Earl being accordingly brought to the bar, and proclamation made for his Accusers to appear, and make good the impeachment against him; none appearing, he is discharged, and immediately set at liberty. p. 545

His Lordship takes his place in the House of Peers; but is forbid the Court:

And the Commons, some of whom had designed to proceed against him by way of attainder, address the King, that he might be excepted out of the Act of Grace.

His Majesty puts an end to this Session of Parliament, by a speech, read by the Lord Chancellor; and then the Parliament is prorogued to the 12th of August. p. 545, 546

The most considerable acts passed this Session, were:

1. To enable his Majesty effectually to prohibit or restrain commerce with Sweden.
2. For continuing the duty of two-pennies, Scotch, or one sixth part of a penny, sterling, on every pint of ale and beer, that shall be sold within the City of Edinburgh, and the privileges thereof, for the benefit of that City, and for discontinuing the payment of the petty Poff-customs there. The like within the town of Dumfries, and privileges thereof, for paying the debts of the said town, and for building a Church, and making a harbour there.
3. For redeeming the duties and revenues which were settled to pay off the principal and interest on the orders made forth on four lottery-acts passed in the 9th and 10th of her late Majesty's Reign; and for redeeming certain annuities payable on orders out of the hereditary excise, according to a former act in that behalf; and for establishing a general yearly fund, not only for the future payment of annuities at several rates; to be payable and transferable at the Bank of England, and redeemable by Parliament; but also to raise monies for such Proprietors of the said orders as shall chuse to be paid their principal and arrears of interest in ready money, &c. and for taking off the duties on linseed, imported, and British linen, exported.
4. For redeeming several funds of the Governor and Company of the Bank of England, pursuant to former provisos of redemption; and for securing to them several new funds and allowances redeemable by Parliament; and for obliging them to advance further sums, not exceeding 2,500,000*l.* at 5*l.* per cent. as shall be found necessary to be employed in lessening the national debts and incumbrances; and for continuing certain provisions made for the expenses of his Majesty's Civil Government; and for payment of annuities formerly purchased at the rate of 5*l.* per cent.
5. For redeeming the yearly fund of the South-Sea Company (being after the rate of 6*l.* per cent. per annum) and settling on the said Company a yearly fund after the rate of 5*l.* per cent. per annum, any sum, not exceeding two millions, to be employed in lessening the national debts and incumbrances, and for making the said new yearly fund and annuities to be hereafter redeemable in the time and manner thereby prescribed.
6. For the better collecting and levying the revenue of the tenths of the Clergy.
7. For the better regulating the office of Sheriffs, and for ascertaining their fees, and the fees for suing out their patents, and pass their accoutments; and for the better enabling them to sue out their patents, and pass their accoutments.
8. For continuing the liberty of exporting Irish linen-cloth to the British Plantations in America, duty free; and for the more effectual discovery of, and prosecuting such as shall unlawfully export wool and woollen manufactures from Ireland.
9. For the King's most gracious, general, and free pardon.

The following money-bills received also the Royal assent April 10, and June 22. For a land-tax of 3*s.* in the pound: For continuing the duties on malt, mum, cyder, and perry, for the service of the year 1717; and to authorize allowances to be made to certain Receivers; and to obviate a doubt concerning goods imported from the islands of Jersey, Guernsey, Sark, and Alderney; and to ascertain the duties upon sheep-skins, and lamb-skins; and to prevent frauds in the duties upon starch; and in the duties on low wines and spirits, carried coast-wife.

The persons excepted, by name, out of the Act of Grace, were, Robert, Earl of Oxford, Simon, Lord Harcourt, Matthew Prior, Thomas Harley, Arthur Moore, with five mean persons, Crispe, Nodet, Obyran, Redmayne, the printer, No. 116. Vol. I. IV.

Thomson; and the persons concerned in the Assassination-plot against King William. p. 546

By virtue of this act, the Earl of Carnwath, and the Lords Widdrington, and Nairn, are released out of the Tower, where they lay under sentence of death. But the Lord Duffus is continued under confinement, till the 4th of October following. The prison-doors are set open all over England; and 17 Gentlemen, under sentence of death, in Newgate, are set free; as also many in the Marshalsea, and Fleet, and in the hands of Meslengers. p. 547

In the Castle of West-Chester, about 200 prisoners, taken at Preston, are released; and so were the prisoners in the Castle of Lancaster; and in that of Carlisle, being 26 Gentlemen, the chief of the disaffected people in Scotland.

All the prisoners remaining in the Castles of Edinburgh and Stirling, as the Earl of Strathallan, the Lord Rall, &c. are likewise discharged.

The yearly rents of the Rebels forfeited estates in England and Ireland, amounted to 47,626*l.* 18*s.* 5*d.* £.

— And in Scotland, to 29,694*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

William, Lord Cadogan, is made General of all his Majesty's foot-forces. 17.

Sir Ralph Gore, Baronet, is appointed Chancellor of the Exchequer in Ireland. p. 547

Count Gyllenborg, sails from Harwich for Stockholm, and Aug. 17. is there exchanged for Mr. Jackson, the British Resident.

An order of Council is published, enjoining the military officers upon the coast, to assist the officers of the customs in preventing the exportation of wool, and running of goods.

The Parliament of Ireland meets; and the House of Lords resolves, That whoever should appeal from any Decree of their House, to the British House of Peers, were enemies to their Country. This was occasioned by such an appeal, made a little before, by Maurice Ansell.

About this time, a strong Squadron of Spanish men of war, and near 9000 land-forces, under the command of the Marquis de Lede, said to be designed for the assistance of the Venetians, sail from Barcelona; and landing in Sardinia, make a speedy and entire conquest of that island, which belonged to the Emperor. p. 549

Thereupon, the King of England, and the Regent of France, take measures for securing the peace of Italy.

Charles, Earl of Peterborough, being travelling, is seized, at Bologna, by two Irish officers, in the Pretender's service (on pretence of his having a design upon the Pretender's life) and carried to Urbino, where he was closely confined; but, after a month's imprisonment, he is released. p. 550

Numbers of Pirates swarming in the West-Indies, his Sept. 5. Majesty publishes a proclamation for suppressing them; and orders several frigates to be sent, in order to dilodge them from the Bahama Islands. 15.

William, Lord Cadogan, Ambassador Extraordinary, and Plenipotentiary to the States of Holland, arrives at the Hague. 17.

King George goes from Hampton-Court to Newmarket; Oct. 2. and from thence to Cambridge; where several degrees are conferred. 6.

A Charter passes the Seals for incorporating into a Company the traders in hops. 12.

Captain Woodes Rogers, is made Governor of the Isle of Providence, and Captain of an independent Company in the Bahama Islands, in order to dilodge the Pirates from thence. 23.

A pension of 400*l.* per annum is settled on Simon, Lord Lovat, in consideration of his good services in the late Rebellion. 29.

Orders were given for disbanding 15 men out of each company of the three regiments of foot-guards, 10 out of each troop of light-horse and dragoons, and 10 out of each company of the marching regiments; which reduced the forces in England to about 16,000 men.

Sir George Byng arrives at the Nore, from the Baltic, with Nov. 15. the squadron under his command.

The Parliament meets; it being the third Session of King George's first Parliament; which his Majesty opens with a speech, wherein he says, That he had reduced the army to very near one half, since the beginning of the last Session of Parliament, and recommends to them, unanimously to concur in some proper method for the greater strengthening the Protestant Interest. p. 551

Both Houses present addresses of thanks to the King for his speech.

The Earl of Carnwath, and the Lord Widdrington, plead the King's pardon, at the bar of the House of Lords, and are discharged; as was also the Lord Neirn, December 6.

A son of the Prince and Princess of Wales, born the 2d of this month, was baptized by the name of George-William. The Prince had designed the Duke of York, his uncle, to be one of the godfathers; but, instead of him, the Duke of Newcastle stood godfather with the King. At this, the Prince was so highly incensed, that he could not forbear expressing his resentment. Whereupon, the King commands

Ann. C. mands the Prince to keep his own apartment; and, the next day, orders him to leave *St. James's*; which he did, the Prince's going along with him, and retires to the house of the Earl of *Granbham*, his Lord Chamberlain, in *Albemarle-Street*; but the children, by the King's order, remained at *St. James's*. p. 550

Dec. 4. *William Shippen*, Esq; is committed to the *Tower*, for saying, That the second paragraph in the King's speech seemed rather calculated for the meridian of *Germany*, than *Great-Britain*; — and that it was a great misfortune the King was a stranger to our language and constitution. He was not released till *March 21*.

The Commons vote 10,000 men for the sea service, and grant 224,857*l.* 14*s.* 11*d.* for the ordinary of the Navy.

After some debates about the army, Mr. *Walpole* and others thinking 12,000 men sufficient, the Commons vote at last 16,347 effective men for guards and garrisons for the year 1718; and grant for their maintenance 650,000*l.* and 94,000*l.* for the half-pay officers.

23. A proclamation is published, declaring, that Guineas should be current at no more than 21*s.* and Half-guineas, Double-guineas, &c. proportionably; that Broad-pieces of 23*s.* and 6*d.* should be reduced to 23*s.* and those of 25*s.* and 6*d.* to 25*s.* and smaller gold pieces in proportion. p. 554

24. His Majesty's pleasure is signified to all the Peers and Peeresses of *Great-Britain* and *Ireland*, and to all Privy-Counsellors and their Wives, that all persons, who should go to the Prince and Princess of *Wales's* Court, should forbear coming into his Majesty's presence. p. 550

1717-18. The Prince and Princess of *Wales* remove, from the Earl of *Granbham's*, to the house purchased by his Highness of *Portman Seymour*, Esq; in *Leicester-Fields*.

23. *Nicholas Vagan* and *James Talbot*, two of the *Preston* prisoners, discharged by virtue of the Act of Grace, are seized at *Dover*, going to *France*.

Feb. 1. *Charles Talbot*, Duke of *Shrewsbury*, dies, without issue.
2. A proclamation is issued out, requiring the laws to be put in execution against all persons excepted out of the Act of Grace.

3. King *George* is elected Governor of the *South-Sea Company*. p. 557

Peter I, Czar of *Muscovy*, disinherits his eldest son *Alexis*, and settles the Crown on his second son *Peter*.

9. A proclamation is published, for putting in execution the laws against unlawful Clubs and Combinations, and for preventing Tumults and riotous Assemblies, and the more speedy and effectual punishing Rioters.

13. And another, for allowing the importation of *Swedish* iron from all places, other than the Dominions of the King of *Sweden*.

28. *Ferdinando*, Marquis de *Paleotti*, brother to the Dukes-Dowager of *Shrewsbury*, is condemned for the murder of his servant, in *London* streets, and hanged at *Tyburn* the 17th of *March*, at seven in the morning. p. 556

An allowance of 700*l.* per annum is settled on the Lord *Whiddrington*, out of his estate forfeited to the Crown.

Mar. 6. *James Shepheard*, a youth of 18 years of age, apprentice to a coach-painter, having conspired to assassinate King *George*, is found guilty of high-treason, and executed at *Tyburn*, *March 17*, perishing in his wicked purpose to the last, and having no remorse for his crime. One *Orme*, a Nonjuror, absolved him at the gallows. p. 555, 556

14. *Christopher Wandesford*, Viscount *Castlemore*, is made Secretary at War, in the room of

James Craggs, junior, Esq; is appointed Secretary of State, in the room of *Charles*, Earl of *Sunderland*, who is constituted Lord-President of the Council:

And *James Stanhope*, Esq; is made Secretary of State, in the room of Mr. *Addison*, to whom is granted a pension of 1500*l.* a year. p. 562

18. *James*, Earl of *Berkley*, Sir *George Byng*, Knight and Baronet, Sir *John Jennings*, Kt. *James Cockburn* and *William Chetwynd*, Esqrs; Sir *John Norris* and Sir *Charles Wager*, Knights, are appointed Commissioners for executing the office of High-Admiral.

James, Earl of *Berkley*, is constituted Vice-Admiral, and *Matthew Aylmer*, Esq; Rear-Admiral of *Great-Britain*.

And Sir *George Byng* Admiral, and Commander in chief, of his Majesty's fleet.

Nicholas Lechmere, Esq; is made Attorney-General, in the room of Sir *Edward Northey*, who is dismissed with a pension of 1500*l.* a year.

21. The King puts an end to the Session of Parliament with a speech; and then the Parliament is prorogued to the 20th of *May*. p. 561, 562

The most considerable acts, passed this Session, were, 1. To enable his Majesty to be Governor of the *South-Sea Company*. 2. For punishing mutiny and desertion, and for the better payment of the army and their quarters. — [This bill occasioned great debates in both Houses; chiefly, upon the power it gave Courts-martial, to punish mutiny

and desertion with death. See p. 557, 558.] 3. For re-*Ann. C.* lief of the wholesale traders and dealers in *English* bonelace, 1717-18. by obviating several doubts in the several acts for licensing hawkers and pedlars. 4. For vesting the forfeited estates in *Great-Britain* and *Ireland* in trustees, to be sold for the use of the public; and for giving relief to lawful creditors, by determining the claims; and for the more effectual bringing into the respective *Exchequer's* rents and profits of the said estates till sold. 5. To appoint Commissioners to take, examine, state, and determine the debts due to the army, and to examine and state the demands of several foreign Princes and States, for subsidies during the late war.

The following money-bills were also passed: For a land-tax, of 3*s.* in the pound: For continuing the duties on malt, mum, cyder, and perry, for the service of the year 1718. — And for appropriating the supplies granted in this Session of Parliament: For making the dividend of subscribed lottery annuities, and other annuities established by several acts of Parliament, payable half-yearly at the Bank of *England*.

Charles, Earl of *Sunderland*, *John Aislabie*, Chancellor and Under-Treasurer of the *Exchequer*, *John Wallop*, *George Baillie*, and *William Clayton*, Esqrs; are appointed Commissioners of the Treasury: And,

Thomas, Lord *Torrington*, and *Thomas*, Lord *Onslow*, Tellers of the *Exchequer*.

Richard Hampden, Esq; is made Treasurer of the Navy: *William*, Lord *Cadogan*, General of foot, and Lieutenant-General *Willes* Governor of *Portsmouth*; both in the room of Lieutenant-General *Erl*.

Great alterations are also made in the other offices; and particularly in the Prince of *Wales's* Household.

King *George* orders articles to be published for the regulation and government of the army. p. 559, &c. 1718.

The Lord Chancellor *Cowper* resigns the Great Seal, and *April 15* retires into the country. p. 562

Mary-Beatrix-Eleonora d'Este, Dowager of King *James II*, dies, at *St. Germain en Laye*. She was born *October 5*, 1658, *N. S.* and, in 1673, married to *James* then Duke of *York*.

Sir *John Norris*, with a Squadron of men of war, fails to the *Baltic*; where he arrives the 25th of *May*, and is soon after joined by a *Dutch* Squadron. They are joined afterwards by a *Danish* Squadron.

Robert Pringle, Esq; is made Secretary at war, in the *May 1*, room of the Lord *Castlemore*, who was disabled by the gout from acting.

The Prince and Princess of *Wales* go to reside at *Richmond*, in the late Duke of *Ormond's* house, which his Highness purchased.

Thomas, Lord *Parker*, is constituted Lord Chancellor of *Great-Britain*; and, on the 24th, hath a pension of 4000*l.* a year settled upon him.

Arnold Joest Van Keppel, Earl of *Albemarle*, and once a great favourite of King *William*, dies at the *Hague*. p. 560

The Spaniards having made great preparations, for above two years past, to fit out a great fleet consisting of 30 ships of the line and frigates, and prodigious quantities of ammunition and provisions, &c. in order, as it was apprehended, to dispossess the Emperor of his *Italian* Dominions, all which was owing to Cardinal *Alberoni's* intrigues; King *George*, on his part, fits out also a strong Squadron, in order to maintain the neutrality of *Italy*. p. 562

Sir *George Byng* fails from *St. Helen's*, with this Squadron, *June 4*, consisting of 20 ships of the line, 2 fire-ships, 2 bomb-vessels, 2 hospital-ships, and a store-ship; and arrives the 19th off *Cape St. Vincent*, from whence he sends notice of his arrival to Colonel *Stanhope*, the British Envoy at *Madrid*: Which, being notified to Cardinal *Alberoni*, throws him into a violent rage. p. 566

Several Galley-slaves, confined on account of Religion, are released at *Marsiller*, upon King *George's* request.

The Spanish fleet sets sail from *Barcelona* to *Sicily*, then in the possession of *Victor-Amadeus II.* Duke of *Savoy*; and landing there, the 21st, about 30,000 men under the command of the Marquis de *Lede*, they soon make themselves masters of the City and Castles of *Palermo*, of the town of *Messina*, and of great part of the Island. p. 567

The General Assembly of the Church of *Scotland* is dissolved, and another appointed to meet *May 10*, 1719.

The Czar of *Muscovy* having caused his eldest son to be condemned to death, on account of a conspiracy entered into by him with some of the Nobility for altering the Succession as lately settled by his father, the dread of his approaching fate threw him into a fit, of which he died the same evening, not without suspicion of poison.

A Convention between *Great-Britain* and *France*, for settling terms of peace between the Emperor and Spain, &c. is signed at *Paris* by the Earls of *Stanhope* and *Stair*, on the part of *Britain*, and by the Marshal d'*Uxelles* and the Count de *Chevreney* on the part of *France*.

The treaty of peace between the Emperor and the *Vene-*

Ann. C. tians on the one part, and the *Turks* on the other, was
1718. signed at *Passarowitz*, by the respective Plenipotentiaries;
under the mediation of Sir *Robert Sutton*, Ambassador Extra-
ordinary and Plenipotentiary from his Britannic Majesty,
and the Ambassador and Plenipotentiary of the *States-General*.

22. Sir *George Byng*, having been joined at *Gibraltar* by
Admiral *Cornwall* with the *Argyle* and *Charles Galley*, an-
chors, with his Squadron, off *Port-Mahon*: And, having
shifted the garriſons of *Minorca*, sails from thence, and ar-
rives in seven days into the *Bay of Naples*, where they are
received with great demonstrations of joy. p. 564, &c.

27. The treaty, or league, between the Emperor, *Great-
Britain*, and *France*, for establishing peace between the Em-
peror and the King of *Spain*; and between the Emperor
and *Victor-Amadeus*, King of *Sicily*; the principal design
whereof was to guarantee the Succession in *Britain* and
France; is signed, at the Secretary's Office at the *Cock-
Pit*, by the Imperial and French Plenipotentiaries, and by
the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Lord Chancellor, and
eight other Privy-Councillors authorized thereunto. This
Alliance, upon the *States-General* coming into it, after-
wards obtained the name of the *Quadruple Alliance*.
p. 564, &c.

31. Sir *George Byng* sails from *Naples*, with 2000 *Ger-
mans* under the command of General *Wetzel*; and arrives, three
days after, in view of the *Faro of Messina*. p. 568

Before he attacks the *Spaniards*, he sends a letter to the
Marquis de Lede, proposing a cessation of arms in *Sicily*, for
two months; but, receiving no satisfactory answer he re-
solves to come before *Messina*.

As he stood in about the point of the *Faro*, discovering
two of the *Spanish* scouts, and being informed that the *Spanish*
fleet was lying by (consisting of 27 fail of men of war,
small and great, besides fireships, bomb-veffels, &c.) he
resolves to go in quest of it. Coming up with them, he
attacks them with great resolution, and took eleven, and
burnt six of their ships. The six ships were burnt by Cap-
tain *Walton*, who took four of the others. This action hap-
pened off *Cape Passaro*.

Reg. 5. As soon as the Admiral had received a full account of the
Augst. whole transaction, he dispatches his eldest son to *England*,
who met with a most gracious reception, and had a hand-
some present from King *George*. His Majesty, that had,
before, written a letter of thanks to the Admiral, with his
own hand, sends Mr. *Byng* back with Plenipotentiary pow-
ers to his father. p. 569

8. The Admiral, having collected his ships after the action,
puts into *Syracuse*, where he found Captain *Walton* with his
prizes. Soon after, sending away Vice-Admiral *Cornwall*,
with such of his ships as wanted refitting, and all the
prizes, to *Port-Mahon*, he sails himself from *Syracuse*, and
arrives three days after at *Reggio*.

12. The Commission for the duty on hides is suppressed, and
that part of the revenue is put under the care of the Com-
missioners of the Excise.

Sept. 18. The citadel of *Messina* surrenders upon articles to the
Spaniards.

Oct. 5. Dr. *Richard Bentley*, Master of *Trinity-College* in *Cam-
bridge*, and Regius Professor of Divinity in that University,
is suspended from his Degrees; and, on the 17th follow-
ing, was deprived of them, for his contempt of the jurisdic-
tion of the University, and the Vice-Chancellor's au-
thority.

Sir *George Byng* having advice, that Admiral *Cammock*,
with three *Spanish* men of war and as many frigates, which
had escaped from the battle, was at *Malta*, he comes thi-
ther; but finding that *Cammock* was failed away, he returns
back, and arrives in the bay of *Naples*, October 23. Af-
terwards he rescues *Melazzo* from danger. p. 572

25. Four regiments of dragoons are broke in *England*, and
two of dragoons and six of foot in *Ireland*. At the same
time, two regiments of dragoons and six of foot are taken
off from the *British* Establishment, and sent to *Ireland*, to
replace the like number broke in that Kingdom.

28. *Victor-Amadeus* King of *Sicily* coming into the Qua-
druple Alliance, it was signed at *Whitehall* by his Pleni-
potentiaries.

29. Sir *John Norris*, with a squadron of ten men of war,
arrives at the *Nore* from the *Baltic*.

About this time, the Lord-Mayor and Aldermen of *Lon-
don* petition his Majesty, that they might not be disquieted
in their offices, for their not subscribing a declaration a-
gainst the solemn league and covenant, enjoined by act
13 *Car. II.*

Nov. 10. Sir *William Sanderſon*, Kt. is appointed Gentleman-
Usher of the Black-rod; having, some time before, been
dispossessed, against the King's pleasure, of the command
of the *Pergrine* yacht, rebuilt, which was given to *Geor-
frey Wakeſale*.

11. The Parliament meets; it being the fourth Session of
the first Parliament of King *George*. In his speech, his

Majesty acquaints the Commons, That he had concluded *Ann. C.*
an alliance between the two greatest Princes of *Europe*; 1718.
wherein they bound themselves to support the Succession to
these Kingdoms in his family.—That to vindicate the
faith of his former treaties, as well as to maintain those
which he had lately made, and to protect and defend the
trade of his subjects, which had in every branch been vio-
lently and unjustly oppressed [by the *Spaniards*] it became
necessary for his naval forces to check their progress.—
And, that, instead of listening to his reasonable terms of
accommodation, that Court had lately given orders at all
the ports of *Spain*, and of the *West-Indies*, to fit out Pri-
vateers, and to take our ships, &c. p. 575

A motion is made in both Houses for addresses, approv-
ing of the King's measures with regard to *Spain*. After
great debates they are agreed to, and presented the 13th.
p. 576, &c.

The Commons vote 13,500 failors; and allow for their
maintenance 702,000 *l.* They also vote 12,435 men for
the land-service, whose pay amounted to 526,964 *l.* 11 *s.* 8 *d.*
These sums, with what was voted for making good defi-
ciencies, for the ordinary of the navy, and other things,
amounted in all to 2,257,581 *l.* 19 *s.* p. 578

The Peerage-bill is brought into the House of Lords. 25.
Charles XII. King of *Sweden* was killed by a musket-
shot he received in his head, at an attack of one of the
forts of *Frederick's-Hall* in *Norway*. Thus fell that
restless, and ambitious Prince, in the 37th year of his
age. 30.

An order of Council is published, for making general *Dec. 3.*
reprisals on the *Spaniards*, and letters of marque are grant-
ed against them.

The Prince de Cellamore, the *Spanish* Ambassador at
Paris, is put under a guard, and his papers sealed, for be-
ing in a plot to seize the Regent, secure the King's person,
&c. all which proceeded from Cardinal *Alberoni*'s intrigues,
in order to hinder the Regent from joining with *England*
against *Spain*. p. 582

King *George* grants 1000 *l.* out of his privy purse, for
rebuilding the dormitory belonging to *Wesminster-School*. 12.

The Lord *Forbes* embarks for the *Mediterranean*, in or-
der to command the Imperial fleet. 13.

His Majesty sends a message to both Houses, to acquaint
them, that, all his endeavours, as well as those of the King
of *France*, to procure redress for the injuries done to his
subjects by the King of *Spain*, having proved ineffectual,
he had found it necessary to declare war against *Spain*. Ac-
cordingly, a declaration of war against that Kingdom is
published the next day. p. 581

George Treby, Esq. is made Secretary at war, in the
room of *Robert Pringle*, Esq. 19.

A Convention between the Emperor, the King of
Great-Britain, and the *States-General*, relating to the exe-
cution of certain articles of the Barrier-treaty, is signed at
the *Hague*. 22.

War is declared at *Paris* against *Spain*. p. 582

The Pretender, being applied to by Cardinal *Alberoni*, en-
ters into his scheme of raising disturbances in *Great-Bri-
tain*. For that purpose, the Duke of *Ormond* repairs to
Spain the latter end of the year, and measures were taken
to stir up their friends in *Great-Britain*, and engage them
to support the designs of *Spain*. p. 583

An army of 36,000 *French* marches towards *Spain*, un-
der the command of the Duke of *Berwick*; and ships of
war are fitted out in *France* for several expeditions. 1718-19.

A proclamation is published, commanding all seamen, *Jan. 1.*
subjects of *Great-Britain*, and in the service of foreign
Princes or States, to return home.

There are great debates in both Houses, upon the bill
for repealing the occasional and schism acts. p. 578, 579

The ratifications of the King of *Sardinia*'s accession to the
Quadruple Alliance are exchanged, at *Whitehall*, by the re-
spective Plenipotentiaries. 15.

A proclamation is published in *Ireland*, offering 10,000 *l.*
reward, for seizing the Duke of *Ormond*, in case he land-
ed, or should attempt to land in that Kingdom. 19.

John, Lord *Carteret*, is appointed Ambassador and Pleni-
potentiary to the Court of *Sweden*. 25.

Princeſs *Ulrica-Eleonora*, Consort of *Frederic*, Prince of
Hesse-Cassel, is declared, by the Senate, Queen of *Sweden*;
and the Kingdom, which had for some ages been hereditary,
declared elective.

John, Earl of *Stair*, Ambassador from *Great-Britain* to *Feb. 5.*
the Court of *France*, makes his public entry into *Paris*.

Evelyn, Duke of *Kington*, is declared President of the
Council, in the room of *Charles*, Earl of *Sunderland*, ap-
pointed Groom of the Stole, and First Lord of the Bel-
chamber to his Majesty: 6.

And *John*, Duke of *Argyle*, is constituted Steward of the
Household, in the room of *Henry*, Duke of *Kent*, who
was made Lord Privy-Seal.

- Ann. C.* The Company of Clock-makers present a petition to the Commons, complaining of great numbers of artificers in that trade having been seduced to leave this Kingdom, and settle in France.
8. The *States-General* accede to the Quadruple Alliance.
20. Baron *Cortz*, one of the ill instruments of the late King of Sweden, is beheaded at *Stockholm*.
- About this time, the Pretender went on a sudden from Rome, giving out, that he was going to *Bologna*; but, instead of that, coming to *Nettuno*, without obstruction, he embarks at *Cagliari*, and lands at *Roset*, in *Catalonia*. The Earls of *Mar* and *Perth*, and one *Paterson*, three of his chief adherents, are arrested by the Imperialists at *Foghera*, but presently after released. p. 583
- Captain *Gardiner* arrives exprels from France, with an account, that the preparations of the *Spaniards* at *Cadix* were certainly designed against England, and that their fleet would put to sea about the 23d or 24th of February.
- Upon that, forces are ordered into the North, and into the West of England, the naval armament hastened, and notice sent to the *States-General* to have 2000 men ready, which soon after were transported into England.
28. Charles, Duke of *Somerfet*, makes a motion, for bringing in a bill to settle and limit the Peerage in such a manner, that the number of English Peers should not be enlarged beyond six above the present number, which, upon failure of male issue, might be supplied by new creations; and that, instead of the 16 elective Peers, 25 should be made hereditary on the part of Scotland, whose number, upon failure of heirs male, should be supplied by some other Scotch Peer. And the King was willing to wave his prerogative upon this occasion. But, after several debates, the bill is dropped. p. 588—587
- The Pretender is magnificently received at *Madrid*, and conducted in one of the King's coaches, attended by the guards, to the Palace of *Buen-retiro*; There he is visited by the King, Queen, Prince of Asturias, and the great officers of the Crown, and complimented by them as King of Great-Britain. p. 583
- Upon his arrival, the squadron which had been fitting out some time for this expedition, sails from *Cadix* towards England. The Duke of *Ormond* was the conductor of the undertaking, with the title of Captain-General of the King of Spain, and was, in proper places, to publish a declaration. But when this squadron came to *Cape Finisterre*, a violent storm, which lasted two days, dispersed and disabled it from pursuing its course. p. 584
- King George acquaints both Houses with the intended Invasion from Spain, in favour of the Pretender. Whereupon, both Houses assure his Majesty of their support; and the Commons desire him to increase his forces by sea and land, promising to make good any increase of expence on that account. p. 584
- James, Earl of *Berkley*, is appointed to command a squadron of men of war, that was to cruise between the western Coast and Ireland.
10. Sir John Norris, with a squadron of seven men of war, sails from *Spithead*, for the Baltic.
17. A proclamation is issued, offering 5000 l. reward for apprehending the Duke of *Ormond*, 1000 l. for every other attainted Peer that was with him, and 500 l. for every Gentleman under the degree of a Peer. p. 585
18. An embargo is laid on all ships outward bound: And a proclamation published, for encouraging his Majesty's ships of war and privateers to take prizes from the *Spaniards*, by ordering them to be distributed among the sailors.
23. Sir George Byng, having refitted most of his squadron at *Port-Mahon*, hastens away from thence with four men of war, leaving the rest to follow him, and arrives, April 4. at *Naples*. p. 589
7. A proclamation is issued, for taking off the prohibition of commerce with Sweden.
- The French, under the command of the Duke of *Berwick*, invading Spain, take *Port-Passage*, where they destroy six men of war on the stocks.
16. Two Spanish frigates, that sailed from *Port-Passage* the latter end of February, arrive at *Kintail* in the Shire of *Ros* in Scotland; having on board, the Earls of *Stafford* and *Marischal*, and the Marquis of *Tullibardine*, with 307 *Spaniards*, and several Officers; and also arms for 2000 men. p. 584
17. Lieutenant-General *Hilles* is made Lieutenant-General of the Ordnance.
18. His Majesty puts an end to this Session of Parliament with a speech; wherein he observes, by the instance of the Court of Spain, that the desperate and extravagant projects of one ambitious man, though not capable of giving fears to their neighbours, may occasion to them some expence and trouble.—And, that he always looked upon the glory of a Sovereign, and the liberty of a subject, as inseparable; and thought, it is the peculiar happiness of a British King,
- to reign over a free people.—Then the Parliament is *Ann. C.* prorogued to the 19th of May. p. 587 1719.
- The most considerable acts passed this Session, were: 1. For strengthening the Protestant interest in these Kingdoms: i. e. for repealing part of the act 10. of Queen *Anne*, and 12. of the same Reign; or, the occasional, and schism acts. 2. For quieting and establishing Corporations. 3. For the more effectual relief of such wives and children, as are left by their husbands and parents upon the parish. 4. Against clandestine running of uncustomed goods, and for the more effectual preventing of frauds relating to the customs. 5. For laying a duty of two pennies Scots, of one sixth part of a penny sterling, upon every pint of ale or beer sold within the town of *Dunbar*, for improving and preserving the harbour, and repairing the town-house, and building a school, and other public buildings there; and for supplying that town with fresh water. 6. The like for *Inverness*, for paying the debts of that Town, and for building a Church, and making a harbour there. 7. For recovering the credit of the British fishery in foreign parts, &c. 8. For the better securing the lawful trade of his Majesty's subjects to and from the *East-Indies*, &c. 9. To prevent the inconveniences arising from seducing artificers in the manufactures of Great-Britain into foreign parts. 10. For the further punishment of such persons as shall unlawfully kill or destroy deer, in parks, paddocks, or other inclosed grounds. 11. For making more effectual the laws appointing the oaths for security of the Government, to be taken by the Ministers and Preachers in Churches and Meeting-houses in Scotland.
- The following money-bills received also the Royal assent at different times: For a land-tax of 3 s. in the pound: For continuing the duties on malt, mum, cyder, and perry, for the service of the year 1719—and for better securing the duties on hides, and skins, vellum, and parchment: For applying certain overplus monies, and further sums to be raised, as well by way of a lottery, as by loans, towards paying off and cancelling *Exchequer* bills, and for lessening the present great charge in relation to those bills, &c. For continuing certain duties upon coals and culm, and for establishing certain funds to raise money, as well to proceed in the building of new Churches, as also to complete the supply granted to his Majesty, and to reserve the overplus monies of the said duties for the disposition of Parliament, and for more effectual suppressing private lotteries: For redeeming the fund appropriated for payment of the lottery-tickets which were made forth for the service of the year 1710, by a voluntary subscription of the Proprietors into the capital stock of the *South-Sea Company*; and for raising a sum of money to pay off such debts and incumbrances as are therein mentioned, &c.
- The Trustees of the forfeited estates deliver in an account of Papists registered estates, which amounted to 375,284 l. 15 s. 3 d. 3/4. p. 588
- Count de *Mercy* arrives at *Naples* from *Vienna*, to take upon him the command of the whole Imperial army. p. 589
- Peter *Petrovitch*, only surviving son of the Czar, dies at May 5. *Peterburgh*, in the 5th year of his age.
- Captain *Hopson* is appointed Rear-Admiral of the Blue; and Captain *Francis Hojier* of the White.
- His Majesty declares in Council his intention of going to *Hanover*, and appoints the Archbishop of *Canterbury* and 12 others, being the great Officers of the Crown, to be Lords-Justices in his absence. The end of his Majesty's voyage, was to bring about a peace in the North, between the Crowns of Sweden, Denmark, Prussia, and Muscovy. He succeeded with the three first, but could not with the last. p. 588
- King George embarks at *Gravesend*, and after a short passage of 17 hours lands in Holland. He staid two days at *Osnabrug*, and came to *Herchenhausen* the 18th.
- Admiral *Byng* fails from the Bay of *Baie*, with 8 men of war, and above 200 transports, having on board 10,000 foot, and 3500 horse, which land in the Bay of *Patit*, without opposition. Whereupon the Marquis d' *Lede* raises the siege of *Malazzo*. p. 590
- The French, under the command of the Duke of *Berwick*, lay siege to *Fontarabia*, which surrenders June the 5th. p. 603
- At the request of the British Envoy, John *Erskine*, Earl of *Mar*, and Mr. *Steuart*, are seized by the Regency of *Geneva*, with their papers, and committed to custody: They were released June 2, 1720.
- The islands of *Lipari* are reduced to the Emperor's obedience by Count *Seckendorf*. p. 591
- Sir John Norris sails for the Baltic, with eight men of June 19. war.
- General *Wightman* attacks the Rebels in Scotland, at *Glenhill*, and entirely defeats them: They consisted of the 300 *Spaniards* that had landed there; of 1640 *Highlanders*, besides.

Ann. C. besides a body of 500 *Higlanders*, who were posted on a hill, in order to make themselves masters of the baggage of the King's troops: The Earl of *Seaforth*, and Lord *George Murray*, were wounded. And, of the King's forces, there were 21 men killed, and 121 wounded, officers included. The next day, the *Spaniards*, being 274 in number, surrender at discretion. Thus ended Cardinal *Alberoni's* enterprize upon *Britain*! p. 584

15. About this time, great numbers of weavers assembling together, commit several outrages, and abuse all people whom they found wearing calicoes, or painted linnens; for which some of them were afterwards fined. p. 606

17. *Joseph Addison*, Esq; late one of the Secretaries of State, and a most excellent author of many valuable pieces, both in prose and verse, dies, in the 47th year of his age. p. 606

18. The French invest *St. Sostian*, a town in *Spain*.
20. The Imperial army in *Sicily*, under the conduct of Count de *Mercy*, attacks the *Spaniards*, in their intrenchments, at *Franca Villa*; and, after an obstinate dispute, are not able to force them. In this action, the *Germans* had 846 men killed, and 2449 wounded, amongst whom was Count de *Mercy*, and Admiral *Byng's* second son. The *Spaniards* had about 1500 men killed, or wounded. p. 591, 592

After the battle, Sir *George Byng* comes to the Imperialists camp, in order to concert what measures should be taken; and, instead of renewing the battle, it is agreed, That siege should be laid to *Messina*. p. 593, &c.

July 1. The Parliament of *Ireland* meets, and makes many useful regulations; for encouraging the cultivation of lands; for preventing tumults and seditious assemblies; for suppressing rapparees; and for the better maintenance of schools, and teaching the *English* tongue, throughout the Kingdom. They grant his Majesty a supply of 312,663*l.* p. 606

6. General *Zumunguen*, with the Imperialists, breaks up from *Franca Villa*, and, three days after, sits down before *Messina*. p. 595

9. The *Czar* sent his fleet to the *Scheuron*, or *Basiss* of *Sweden*, where above 12,000 *Muscovites* landed, and made a dreadful ravage; but they retire, at the approach of Sir *John Norris*, who had orders to treat the *Russian* fleet, as Admiral *Byng* had done that of *Spain*. p. 589

A proclamation is published for apprehending *William Murray* commonly called Marquis of *Tullibardine*, *George Keith* late Earl *Marischal*, and *William Mackenzie* late Earl of *Seaforth*, who were supposed to be lurking in the *Highlands*; and 2000*l.* reward offered for each. p. 605

27. The City of *Messina* surrenders to the Imperialists; and in the whole siege, Sir *George Byng* gave great assistance. After the surrender, he lands some *English* grenadiers, who took the *Tower of the Fair*; and that opening a free passage for his ships, he came to an anchor in *Paradise-road*, and destroyed the *Spanish* men of war that lay there; which completed the ruin of the naval power of *Spain*. p. 596, 597

Reg. 6. The citadel was taken *Octob.* 18.

Aug. 11. The town of *St. Sebastian* surrenders to the French, as the castle did on the 6th; and soon after, the provinces of *Guipulcoa* and *Alava* submit, and offer to remain under the obedience of the Crown of *France*.

A party of French joined by 200 *English* sailors of Captain *Johnson's* squadron which lay before *St. Sebastian*, make themselves masters of *Port Antonio* in the bottom of the bay of *Biscay*, where two sixty-guns were destroyed on the stocks, and all the naval stores burnt by the *English*. p. 604

The *Muscovites* burn *Nykoping*, the third best town in *Sweden*, and otherwise ravage the *Swedish* coasts.

28. The Imperial troops in the *Milanese*, designed for *Sardinia*, being ordered to *Sicily*, Admiral *Byng* comes to *Genoa*, in order to convoy them from *Vado* to *Melazzo*: And sails from *Vado* for *Sicily*, September 17. p. 596, 597

King *George* having formed the project to make himself master of *Peru* in *America*, Admiral *Hofier* sails towards those parts with a squadron of men of war, and was to be joined by others; but this expedition was frustrated by the winds. p. 605

Sept. 21. A design having also been formed, of attacking the *Corrunna*, in *Spain*, Vice-Admiral *Mighell* sails from *St. Helen's* with six men of war, being a convoy to 4,000 land-forces under the command of *Richard Lord Viscount Cobham*; but instead of going to the *Grogne*, they land in the harbour of *Vigo*. p. 604

Oct. 1. Upon the first summons that town surrenders; as doth also the citadel a few days after: They found there above a hundred pieces of cannon of all sorts, above 2,000 barrels of powder, and 8,000 muskets designed for the defence upon *England*, which they brought away. As also several other pieces that were at *Pont a Pedra*.

24. The Duke of *Ormond* sails from *St. Andro* with seven men of war, having on board 10,000 arms, and 1,800 men, intending to make a descent on some part of *Great-Britain*.

No. 116. Vol. IV.

The *English* troops being reimbarcked at *Vigo*, the fleet *Ann. C.* falls back for *England* with them; and arrives at *Ful-* 1719.
mouth, November 14.

Sweden and *Denmark* accept the mediation of his Bri- 28.
tannic Majesty, and agree to a cessation of arms.

This month, King *George* strenuously interposed by his Ministers, in favour of the Protestants in *Germany*, who were grievously oppressed by the Elector *Palatine*, and other *Powers*. p. 605

John Matthews, a printer, is tried and convicted of high-treason, for printing a pamphlet intituled *Vox Populi Vox Dei*; and executed at *Tyburn*, November 6. 30.

A treaty is concluded at *Stockholm*, between *Ulrica Ele-* Nov. 9.
onora Queen of *Sweden*, and King *George* as Elector and Duke of *Brunswick*; by which in pursuance of the preliminary treaty, concluded July 11, 1719, the Duchies of *Bremen* and *Verden* were yielded to his Majesty as Elector and Duke of *Brunswick*. p. 588

King *George* arrives at *London* from *Germany*. p. 606

The Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and ten other Bishops, congratulate his Majesty on his safe arrival, and return him thanks, for his protection to the Protestants of the *Palatinate* of *Poland* and *Lithuania*. p. 606

The Parliament meets, it being the fifth Session of the first Parliament of King *George*. Both Houses present addresses of thanks to his Majesty for his speech. p. 607, 608

His Majesty having in his speech, recommended to both Houses "to compleat those measures which remained imperfect the last Session," the Peerage bill is brought in again; but after great debates, it is rejected on the 7th of *December*. p. 609

About the beginning of this month, a cessation of arms was proclaimed between *Sweden* and *Denmark*: And the ratification of the Convention, concluded the 30th of *October* between the Crowns of *Great-Britain* and *Denmark*, are exchanged.

The Commons vote 13,500 men for the sea-service, *Dec.* 2.
and 14,469 for the land-service.

The *States General* of the *United Provinces* accede to the Quadruple Alliance.

The King of *Spain* is forced to dismiss his Prime-Minister Cardinal *Alberoni*, as the first step to a peace with the Emperor, King *George*, and the Regent of *France*; that ambitious man having rendered himself extremely odious to those several Powers. He is ordered to quit *Spain* in three weeks. p. 605

A plan of peace is communicated to the *States-General* by the Marquis de *Beretti Landi*, the *Spanish* Minister at the *Hague*; by which *England* was to restore *Gibraltar* and *Port-Mahon*; but it is rejected. 11.

James Earl Stanhope sets out for the Court of *France*, and returns *January* 15. 22.

Great many petitions are presented to both Houses of Parliament against calicoes and printed linnens.

John Flamsteed Astronomer-Royal, dies at his house in *Greenwich-Park*, and was succeeded by Dr. *Edmund Halley Savilian* Professor of *Geometry* in *Oxford*. 31.

The Ministers of the Emperor and the King of *France*, 1719-20.
meet at the Earl of *Cadogan's* house at the *Hague*; and mutually exchange the ratifications of the late Convention for prolonging the time allowed to *Spain* by the Quadruple Alliance, to accept of the conditions therein stipulated in favour of that Crown. Jan. 2.

As Sir *George Byng* was convoying a body of 6,500 of the Imperialists from *Messina* to *Trapani*, he is overtaken by a violent storm, so that he could not reach *Trapani* till the 18th. 8.

A treaty of alliance offensive and defensive, for eighteen years, is concluded between King *George* and *Ulrica Eleonora* Queen of *Sweden*, by the mediation of the King of *France*.—The same day the peace is likewise signed between *Sweden* and *Prussia*. p. 614, 615

The House of Peers in *Ireland*, having transmitted to the King a long representation, setting forth their right to the final Judicature of causes in that Kingdom; the House of Lords in *England* resolves on the contrary, That the Barons of the *Exchequer* in *Ireland* had acted in the affair of *Annesley* and *Shellock*, with courage according to law, in support of his Majesty's prerogative, and with fidelity to the Crown of *Great-Britain*. And a bill is soon after brought in, for the better securing the dependency of the Kingdom of *Ireland* upon the Crown of *Great-Britain*. p. 609, 610

The King of *Spain* signs an act, whereby he accepted of the terms stipulated in the treaty of Quadruple Alliance, without any restriction, or new conditions. 26.

The same day, the Marquis de *Lede*, his General in *Sicily*, makes overtures to Count de *Mercy* and Sir *George Byng* for evacuating *Sicily*, but they are rejected. p. 600

The *South-Sea-Company*, and the Bank of *England*, present their several proposals to the House of Commons, 27, 28.
for

Ann. C. for paying off the National debts. The *South-Sea* Company, for the liberty of taking into their stock the irredeemable and redeemable debts, by purchase or subscription (amounting to above thirty millions) offer in all seven millions, five hundred and sixty seven thousand, five hundred pounds. The Bank, for the like liberty, offer, upon the long and short annuities, and upon the redeemable debts, above five millions and a half. But the Commons approve of the *South-Sea* Company's scheme, and a bill is ordered to be brought in. p. 611

Feb. 6. The Marquis de Beretti Landi, the Spanish Minister at the Hague, signs the Quadruple Alliance; and settles, with Earl Cadogan and the Count de Morville, the English and French Ambassadors, the form of Convention for a cessation of arms by sea. p. 600, 605

18. Cardinal Alberoni, and his Secretary, with all his papers, are seized at *Sestri*, by order of the Republic of *Genoa*, at the Pope's request; and are released, the 11th of March following.

28. A proclamation is published, declaring a suspension of arms by sea, between *Great-Britain* and *Spain*, and enjoining the observance thereof.

Mar. 16. Sir William Thompson, Solicitor-general, in a grand Committee of the Commons, charges Nicholas Lechmere, Esq; Attorney-general, with breach of his oath, trust, and duty, as a Privy-Counsellor; urging, that he acted as Council, and received sums of money for his advice, in matters to him referred by the Privy-Council as Attorney-general; but, after examination, the accusation is declared by the House to be malicious, false, scandalous, and utterly groundless. p. 610

Whereupon Sir William Thompson is removed from his place of Solicitor-general, which is given, on the 23d, to Philip York, Esq; now Lord-Chancellor.

The States of Sweden come to an unanimous resolution to acquiesce in the Queen's request to them, that they might be permitted to transfer and resign the exercise of the royal power to her consort Frederic Prince of Hesse; and on the 24th he is declared King accordingly. p. 619

The Marquis de Lede, the Spanish General in Sicily, trifling with Count de Mercy and Admiral Byng, and refusing to deliver up *Palermo*, the Count prepares to besiege that place. p. 600, 601

1720. William Finch, Esq; is appointed Envoy Extraordinary to the Court of Sweden; and Robert Jackson, Esq; his Majesty's Resident at that Court.

The Czar of Muscovy loudly complains of King George, for making peace with Sweden and Denmark, &c. without his participation; and his Resident in London presents a memorial full of complaints to the same purpose. p. 615, &c.

28. Sir Robert Sutton, late Ambassador at the Ottoman Porte, is appointed his Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary to the Court of France, in the Earl of Stair's room.

This month *South-Sea* stock gradually rose from 130 to above 300, and advanced to near 400; but, after some fluctuation, settled at about 330. p. 611

April 12. The *South-Sea* Company takes in subscriptions for a million at 300 per cent.

16. Sir John Norris sails from the *Nore* for the *Baltic*, with a squadron of twenty-three men of war, one bomb-vessel, and two fire-ships. On his arrival at Copenhagen, he writes to the Czar's Ambassador in Denmark, to offer his mediation for a peace between Muscovy and Sweden; but his offer is not accepted. p. 618, 619

23. A reconciliation between the King and the Prince of Wales is affected on this day, chiefly by the endeavours of William, Duke of Devonshire, and Robert Walpole, Esq.

The *South Sea* Company open their books for a second subscription of one million, at 400 l. per cent. p. 617

25. As the Imperial and Spanish Armies in Sicily were ready to engage, full powers arriving from Spain to the Marquis de Lede; a Convention for the evacuation of Sicily is agreed upon, and signed by Count de Mercy, Sir George Byng, and the Marquis de Lede; as is another Convention, two days after, for evacuating Sardinia. p. 603

And thus ended the war in Sicily.

Frederic King of Sweden is crowned at Stockholm.

May. Sir Robert Raymond, Knt. is appointed Attorney-general, in the room of Nicholas Lechmere, Esq.

19. A proclamation is issued out, for putting the laws in execution for preventing the exportation of wool, &c. fuller's-earth, and fulling-clay; with a reward of forty pounds to the discoverers, above all rewards formerly given.

This day, the Directors of the *South-Sea* Company settle the terms and prices for the long and short annuities; allowing 700 l. capital stock for every 100 l. per ann. of the long annuities; and, for every 90 l. per ann. of the short annuities, allowing 350 l. capital stock. Their stock then was at 340.

The Mississippi scheme in France, having been in a most flourishing condition in November and December last past,

came to nothing about this time. It was contrived by one John Law, a Scottish renegade. p. 620

South-Sea stock was, about this time, at 550, but, in two days, it came up to 890. The same day it fell to 640, but was in the evening fixed at 750. p. 620

His Majesty puts an end to this Session of Parliament with a speech; in which, among other things, he wishes, that all his subjects, convinced by time and experience, would lay aside those partialities and animosities, which prevent them from living quietly, and enjoying the happiness of a mild and legal Government. Then the Parliament is prorogued to the 28th of July. p. 613, 614

The Royal, and London, Assurance-Companies are erected, by act of Parliament. p. 617

The most considerable acts, passed this Session, were, 1. For enabling the *South-Sea* Company to make their present capital stock and fund, by redeeming such public debts and incumbrances as are therein mentioned; and for raising money to be applied for lessening several of the public debts and incumbrances; and for calling in the present *Exchequer* bills remaining uncancelled, and making new bills to be circulated at the *Exchequer*. 2. For the better securing the dependency of the Kingdom of Ireland upon the Crown of Great-Britain. 3. For laying a duty of two pennis *Scots*, or one sixth part of a penny sterling, upon every pint of ale or beer sold within the town of *Montreux* and liberties thereof, for supplying that town with fresh water.—The like for the town of *Montausland* and liberties thereof, for increasing the public revenue of that town, &c.—The like for the town of *Pittewm* and liberties thereof, for repairing the harbour there, and maintaining other public works of the said town. 4. For making forth new *Exchequer* bills, not exceeding one million, at a certain interest; and for lending the same to the *South-Sea* Company at an higher interest, upon security of repaying the same and such high interest into the *Exchequer*, for uses to which the fund for lessening the public debts (called the sinking fund) is applicable; and for circulating and exchanging upon demand the said bills at the *Exchequer*. 5. For prohibiting the importation of raw silk and mohair yarn of the product or manufacture of *Asia*, from any ports and places in the *Streights* or *Levant* Seas, except such as are within the Dominions of the Grand Signior. 6. To explain and amend an act passed in the first year of his Majesty's reign, intitled, An act to encourage the planting of timber-trees, &c. 7. For better securing certain powers and privileges intended to be granted by his Majesty by two charters for assurance of ships and merchandizes at sea, and for lending money upon bottomry; and for restraining several extravagant and unwarrantable practices therein mentioned.

The following Money-bills were also passed this Session. For a Land-tax of 3s. in the pound: For continuing the duties on malt, mum, cyder, and perry, for the service of the year 1720, &c. For laying a duty upon wrought plate; and for applying money arising from the clear produce (by sale of the forfeited estates) towards answering his Majesty's supply; and for payment of annuities, to be purchased after the rate of 4l. per cent. per ann. at the *Exchequer*, redeemable by Parliament; and for appropriating supplies granted in this Session of Parliament; and to give a further time for paying duties on certain apprentices indentures, &c.

Charles Earl of Sunderland, John Aislabie, and George Baillie, Esq; Sir Charles Turner, Knt. and Richard Edgcumbe, Esq; are appointed Commissioners of the Treasury; Paul Methuen, Esq; Comptroller of his Majesty's Household; And Robert Walpole, Esq; Pay-master-general of the Forces.

Charles, Lord Viscount Townshend, is declared President of the Council.

Evelyn, Duke of Kingston, Lord Privy-Seal; And Charles, Duke of Grafton, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

His Majesty declares at the same time his intention of visiting, this summer, his Dominions in Germany; and names 15 of the principal Nobility and great Officers of the Crown, to be Lords Justices of the Kingdom during his absence. p. 617

A proclamation is published, declaring that all the new projects, or bubbles, then on foot, and which were above 100 in number, should be deemed common nuisances, and prosecuted as such; with the penalty of 500 l. for any broker to buy or sell any shares in them. It was computed, that above a million and a half was won and lost by these unwarrantable practices. p. 621

The whole Nation was now become stock-jobbers; persons of all ranks and professions, of both sexes, being wholly employed in attending some bubble or other.

Gerald de Courcy, Baron of Kingsale, is presented to his Majesty by the Duke of Grafton, and asserts the ancient right

Ann. C. right of his family, of being covered in the King's presence. 1720.

14. King George goes in the evening from St. James's to Greenwich; and, early the next morning, embarks for Holland, where he landed, viz. at Helvoet-Sluis, the next morning, and thence proceeded to Hanover.

18. John Campbell, Lord Glenorchy, is appointed Ambassador to the Court of Denmark, in the room of the Lord Polwarth.

22. The treaty of peace between Sweden and Denmark is signed at Fredericksstadt. p. 617

The South-Sea Company's books are closed. A few days before, many persons that were to follow the King to Hanover, and others who found it difficult to make their second payment to the first subscription, withdrawing their money, caused the stocks to fall: But, to keep them up, the Managers devise two successful expedients. p. 621

By that means, money becoming plentiful, the Company open their books for a third subscription, at the rate of 1000*l.* for each 100*l.* capital stock, to be paid in ten equal payments. And the lists immediately became so full, that the Directors enlarged it to four millions capital stock, which, at that price, amounted to forty millions sterling.

These last subscriptions were, before the end of this month, sold at above 200*l.* per cent. advance, and after the closing of the transfer-books, the original stock rose to above 1000 per cent. At the same time, the first subscriptions were at 560, and the second at 610 per cent. advance.

24. The Russian fleet landing 5000 men near Uma, the chief town of West-Bohnia in Sweden; they burn that town, and 18 small villages in the neighbourhood, and return to their ships without any resistance. p. 619

July 8. The South-Sea Company resolve to open their books for taking in subscriptions of the lottery-tickets, and other short annuities, to the amount of six millions sterling. p. 622

12. An order of Council is published by the Lords-Justices, for dismissing all the petitions lying before them, that had been presented for patents and charters to raise joint-stocks for various purposes. The several sums, intended to be raised by these projects, amounted to no less than three hundred millions sterling, a sum that exceeds the value of all the lands in England, at twenty years purchase. p. 621

23. Lieutenant-General Erle dies.

The transfer-books of the South-Sea Company were shut up this whole month. During which time, the price of the capital stock decreased gradually from above 1000 to 930, and 900, including the Midsummer dividend. p. 622

Some persons in eminent stations desire the principal Managers of the South-Sea scheme, to put off a fourth subscription in money (that was designed) till the Proprietors of the remaining part of the long annuities had subscribed.

Aug. 7. At a Court of Directors, it is resolved, to receive subscriptions of all the remaining long and short annuities, lottery-tickets, and other public securities, both redeemable and irredeemable: The books are opened the next day at the South-Sea House, and continue so till the 11th.

Vicer-Amadeus, Duke of Savoy, is put in possession of the Isle of Sardinia, yielded to him by the Emperor in lieu of Sicily. p. 603

About this time, the plague is brought to Marseilles, in a ship from Sidon, laden with cotton: Whereupon on the 25th all ships coming from the Mediterranean are ordered to perform quarantine.

8. A Congress is appointed for treating of a general peace between Spain, the Emperor, England, &c. to be opened the 15th of October following; and Cambray is chosen for the place of the Congress.

15. An order from the Lords-Justices is published in the Gazette, for bringing writs of *seire facias* against the charters, or patents, of the Yerk-Buildings Company, the Luftring Company, the English copper, and the Welsh copper and lead Companies, and other illegal projects; where the Patentees had exceeded the powers granted them. p. 622

23. Notwithstanding that, the Welsh copper-miners open their books, and made transfers of their stocks.

The 17th of this month South-Sea stock fell to 830, including the Midsummer dividend: But, the Directors buying the same day a considerable quantity of stock, it rose to 880. However, the humour of selling continuing the two following days, the stocks fell again to about 820, at which price the transfer-books were opened on the 22d. p. 623

That day, the Directors come to a sudden resolution, to shut the transfer-books; and, the next day, to open other books for taking in a money-subscription of one million to the capital stock, at the rate of 1000*l.* for every 100*l.* capital stock: Accordingly the books being opened, the intended sum was subscribed in less than three hours.

26. The transfer-books are opened again; but South-Sea stock, instead of advancing, being fallen under 800, the

Directors thought fit to lend their Proprietors 4000*l.* upon Ann. C. every 1000*l.* stock for six months, at 4 per cent. But the Annuitants being very uneasy and clamorous, the Directors came to a resolution, That 30 per cent. in money should be the half-year's dividend due at Christmas next; and from thence for 12 years, not less than 50 per cent. in money should be the yearly dividend on their stock. Though this resolution raised the stock to about 800 for the opening of the books, yet it soon sunk again.

A General Court of the South-Sea Company is held at Sept. 8. Merchant-Tailors-Hall, wherein this resolution is approved But, notwithstanding, the stock fell the same day to 640, and on the morrow to 550. Upon which, the Directors resolved to open the transfer-books the Monday following, and that made the stock rise to 640. p. 624

But it continuing sinking, the Directors made some secret advances towards an union with the East-India Company; which not being accepted, they are forced to court the assistance of their rival the Bank of England. This raised to great an expectation, that upon a report, they had come to an agreement for circulating six millions of the South-Sea Company's bonds, the stock rose immediately to 670; but in the afternoon, as soon as that report was found to be groundless, the stock fell again to 580; the next day to 570, and so gradually to 400.

However, after great sollicitation, the Bank agrees to subscribe 3,700,000*l.* which the South-Sea Company was to repay to the Bank at Lady-Day and Michaelmas 1721, into the stock of the South-Sea Company; for which the Bank should have such shares as the funds would produce, the stock being valued at 400*l.* per cent. This was the famous Bank-Contract, of which the original draught was made by Robert Walpole, Esq; but the Bank found it afterwards necessary to drop it. p. 625, 626

When the books were opened at the Bank, for taking in a subscription for supporting the public credit, the course of people was at first so very great, that it was judged, the whole subscription, which was intended for three millions, would have been filled that day. But the fall of the South-Sea stock, and the discredit of that Company's bonds, occasioned a run upon the most eminent Goldsmiths and Bankers, some of whom having lent out great sums upon South-Sea stock, and other public securities, were obliged to shut up their shops. p. 627

The Sword-Blade Company also, who had been hitherto the chief cash-keepers of the South-Sea Company, being almost drained of their ready-money, were forced to stop payment. All this occasioned a great run upon the Bank.

In the mean time, South-Sea stock continued sinking till Michaelmas-day, when it was about 150.

At a General Court, the South-Sea Company agree, to allow the Proprietors of the redeemable annuities, and of the other funds, the same terms in all respects, as the Bank.

About the middle of this month, it was computed that the number of persons that had died of the plague at Marseilles, since the beginning of the infection, amounted to 18,000.

The Commissioners of the Treasury came to the Bank Oct. 6, of England, and subscribed, in his Majesty's name, 100,000*l.* towards supporting the public credit.

Sir George Byng is appointed Treasurer of the Navy, and Rear-Admiral of Great-Britain.

Charles Whitworth, Esq; is appointed one of his Majesty's Ambassadors Extraordinary, and Plenipotentiary for a Congress appointed to be held at Brunswick.

10. A proclamation is published, forbidding any person to come into England from any part of France between the bay of Biscay and Dunkirk, without certificates of health. p. 652

And, on the 27th, another proclamation is issued, requiring quarantine to be performed by all ships coming from any place in the bay of Biscay, or from the isles of Guernsey, Jersey, Alderney, or Sark.

24. The Marquis de Lude having assembled a Spanish army near Gibraltar, which alarmed that place, and affected South-Sea stock, transports it to Africa, in order to drive the Moors from before Ceuta: But he reembarks in February following, having been unsuccessful. p. 626

King George being informed, by repeated expresses, of November, the calamitous and deplorable circumstances England was in, sets out on his return home sooner than he intended, and arrives at London the 11th.

11. Monsieur Bastugel, Resident from the Czar of Moscow, is ordered to depart the Kingdom in 14 days. Whereupon the Czar publishes a severe declaration. p. 650

20. Sir John Norris arrives at Orford from the Baltic, with the Squadron under his command; but the Monk man of war was lost on the Colston-Sand near Yarmouth. p. 628

25. The Parliament meets, and is further prorogued to the 8th of December. Upon this prorogation, South-Sea stock fell

Ann. C. fell from 200 to 135: But, upon the report of an agreement between the *South-Sea*, Bank, and *East-India* Companies, it rose again to 210.

Dec. 8. The Parliament meets according to its prorogation; it being the sixth Session of the first Parliament of King George. In his speech, his Majesty informs both Houses, that the peace in the *South* only wanted the form of a Congress; and that of the *North* was brought much nearer to a conclusion.—At the same time, he expresses his concern for the unhappy turn of affairs, which had so much affected the public credit at home; and earnestly recommends it to the Commons, to consider of the most effectual and speedy methods to restore the national credit, and fix it upon a lasting foundation. p. 618, 629

The Commons in their address, desire his Majesty to punish the authors of the present misfortunes.

The Whigs are hardly distinguished from the Tories by their votes this Session; for, many of the Commons were sincerely touched with the public calamities, or moved by their own private losses; others, dissatisfied with the Ministry and Court, were glad of an opportunity of venting their revenge. p. 630

12. The Commons order, That the Directors of the *South-Sea* Company should forthwith lay before them an account of all their proceedings, &c.

13. Next, they vote 10,000 seamen for the service of the year 1721; and 14,294 men for guards and garrisons in Great-Britain, and *Guernsey* and *Jersey*.

21. Robert Walpole, Esq; lays before the Commons a scheme to restore public credit; which was, to ingraft nine millions of *South-Sea* stock into the Bank of England, and the like sum into the *East-India* Company, upon certain conditions. Accordingly, it is ordered by the House, That proposals should be received from those three Companies, towards restoring public credit. p. 631

24. The Sub and Deputy Governors of the *South-Sea* Company having presented their books and papers to the Commons, pursuant to the order of the House; Mr. Shippen moves, That the Directors of that Company should lay before the House the calculations or inducements, on which they took the third and fourth money subscriptions at 1000 l per cent. and grounded the resolutions of making such dividends as 30 l. per cent at *Christmas*, and not less than 50 l. per cent. per annum for 12 years after.

This motion is agreed to; as is likewise another, for laying before the House a list of the Directors of the *South-Sea* Company, with the names of the Treasurer, Secretary, and Accountant, and the original books of the minutes of the Committee of Treasury of the Company, since December 25, 1719, with a copy of the by-laws. After which the Commons adjourn to the 4th of January, as the Lords did to the 9th of the same month.

1720-21. At the meeting again of the House, Sir Joseph Jekyll having represented, That, before they proceeded any farther, they ought to secure the persons and estates of those they had reason to look upon as the authors of the public misfortunes; he therefore moves for a bill to restrain the Sub-Governor, Deputy-Governors, Directors, Treasurer, Under-Treasurer, Cashier, Secretary, and Accountants of the *South-Sea* Company, from going out of the Kingdom for the space of one year, and till the end of the next Session of Parliament, and for discovering their estates and effects, and preventing the transporting or alienating the same: Which is agreed to. p. 632

Next, they resolve, That a Committee should be appointed to inquire into all the proceedings relating to the execution of the *South-Sea* act; and that the number should be 13, and chosen by ballot. To them were referred the several books and papers, which were laid before the House by the *South-Sea* Company; and they were afterwards voted a Committee of Secrecy.

The Lord Hinchinbroke moves, that the Directors, &c. might be immediately taken into custody, for fear the most criminal might withdraw out of the Kingdom, before the bill against them was gone through both Houses. The Directors petition, in vain, to be heard by their Counsel against the bill.

Earl Stanhope proposes, That the estates of the criminals, whether Directors, or not, should be confiscated, to make good the public losses. p. 633

11. Orders are given by his Majesty, for removing all *South-Sea* Directors from any place they had in the Government. p. 634

12. The Sub and Deputy-Governors, about 24 of the Directors, Robert Knight, Treasurer, — Surman, his Deputy, and other inferior officers, attended the House of Lords, and were examined at the bar; being called in again, the Lord Chancellor reprimanded them for giving the House such lame accounts, and for having ordered their Clerks to omit several material things in the copies that had been laid before the House.

14. The Commons order the papers of Mr. Knight, Mr.

Surman, Mr. Turner, Sir George Cusack, and Mr. Grigby, *Ann. C.* to be secured; and Surman and Grigby to be taken into custody; as were also Sir John Blunt, and Sir John Lambert, two of the Directors, and Sir John Fellows, Sub-Governor of the *South-Sea* Company.

22. Robert Knight, Cashier of the *South-Sea* Company, absents himself from his house, and imarks the next morning in the River, on board a vessel, which carried him the same day to Calais: A proclamation is published, for apprehending him, with a reward of 2000 l. and another, to stop the ports, to prevent him, or any of the Directors, from escaping out of the Kingdom.

24. Sir Theodore Janssen, and Mr. Soubridge, two of the Members, coming into the House of Commons, are voted guilty of a notorious breach of trust, as Directors of the *South-Sea* Company, expelled the House, and taken into custody; with Sir Robert Chaplin, and Francis Eyles, two other Directors, and Members of Parliament.

A Council is held, in which John Aylmer, Esq; resigned his places of Chancellor of the Exchequer, and Lord of the Treasury.

The Lords examine Mr. Jeyes, Deputy-Governor of the *South-Sea* Company, who made a very frank confession, and communicated Mr. Knight's letter to Surman. After which Sir William Chapman, Mr. Halditch, Mr. Havers, Mr. Gibbon, and Mr. Chester, all late Directors, are ordered to be seized, with their papers.

26. Two days after, Sir Horace Masters, and Mr. Astell, are examined by the Lords, and discover, that large sums in *South-Sea* stock had been given to several persons, both in the Administration, and in the House of Commons, for procuring the passing the *South-Sea* act; which occasions some vigorous resolutions.

29. They moreover resolve, That the declaring 30 l. per cent. dividend for the half year, ending at *Christmas*, and 50 l. per cent. per annum, for no less than 12 years after, was a villainous artifice to delude and defraud his Majesty's subjects. p. 635

3. Robert Knight is seized at Tirlemont, by order and permission of the Marquis de Prié, Governor of the *Austrian Netherlands*, and imprisoned in the citadel of Antwerp. Both Houses afterwards address his Majesty, to use the most effectual instances, that Knight's person, and his effects and papers, might be delivered up; but the States of Brabant would not consent to it. p. 636

4. Sir John Blunt, the chief projector of the *South-Sea* scheme, being brought before the Lords, refuses to answer to such interrogatories as should be put to him: This occasions a long debate, wherein some severe reflections are made on the Ministry. Earl Stanhope speaks with so much vehemence in their vindication, that he burst a vessel in his head, and died the next day. p. 635

5. The Lord Viscount Townshend is appointed Secretary of State in his room.

16. James Craggs, junior, Esq; Secretary of State, dies of the small-pox, and is succeeded in his office, on the 4th of March following, by John, Lord Carteret.

The Committee of Secrecy make their first report to the House of Commons, whereby it appeared, that before the passing the *South-Sea* act, and before any subscription could be made, a fictitious stock, of no less than 574,000 l. had been disposed of by the Directors, in order to facilitate the passing the bill: Viz. For the Earl of Sunderland, at the request of Mr. Craggs, senior, 50,000 l. For the Duchesse of Kendal, and three others, 10,000 l. a-piece: For Mr. Craggs, senior, 30,000 l. For Charles Stanhope, 10,000 l. For the Sword-blade Company, 50,000 l. &c. It also appeared, that Mr. Aylmer, Chancellor of the Exchequer, had great quantities of stock given him. And, in the account of stock sold, the Committee found the names of several Members of Parliament, not concerned in the Administration. This report was followed by six others. p. 637

Upon that, the Commons come to several resolutions, and a bill is ordered to be brought in, for the relief of the unhappy sufferers in the *South-Sea* Company.

24. John Stelfield, Duke of Buckinghamshire, a man of great parts, and who had enjoyed several considerable places in the Administration, dies. p. 651

27. Thomas, Lord Coningsby, is committed to the Tower, by the House of Peers, for reflecting on the Lord Chancellor.

Pope Clement XI. dies, in the 21st year of his pontificate, March 8, and the 72d of his age: In his room was chosen, the 8th of May following, Michael Angelo, of the family of Conti, who took the name of Innocent XIII. p. 654

When that part of the report of the Secret Committee, relating to John Aylmer, Esq; came to be considered, Mr. Havers's deposition against him, "That he had caused the book of accounts between them, to be burnt, and given him a discharge for the balance, amounting to 842,000 l." appeared so strong, that the Commons came to several resolutions against him, particularly, that he had promoted the

Ann. C. the destructive execution of the South-Sea scheme, with a
1720-21. view to his own exorbitant profit, &c. and therefore he was
expelled the House, and ordered to be committed to the
Tower. p. 641

10. Sir George Caswall, Sheriff of London, and a Member,
is also expelled the House, &c. p. 641

15. The Earl of Sunderland's case, and that of Charles Stan-
hope, Esq; with regard to the 50,000*l.* and the 10,000*l.*
&c. mentioned above, in the report, are taken into con-
sideration by the Commons; and, after some debates, they
are cleared. p. 639, 640

16. James Craggs, senior, Esq; Post-Master-General, dies,
leaving an immense fortune, gotten by the ruin of many
thousands, to his three daughters, married to Mr. Trefusis,
Mr. Newsham, and Mr. Elliot. p. 641

22. The University of Oxford decree, to return their solemn
thanks to Francis, Lord Bishop of Chester, for his having
so fully asserted the rights, privileges, and dignity, belong-
ing to University-decrees, in his book, intitled, *The Bishop*
of Chester's Cuse, relating to the *Wardenship of Manchester*
College, &c. — And also to Daniel, Earl of Nottingham,
for his *Answer to Mr. Whiston's Letter to him, concerning the*
Eternity of the Son of God, and of the Holy Ghost. The Uni-
versity of Cambridge also decree their thanks to his Lord-
ship, for the same, on the 22 of April following.

1721. Robert Walpole Esq; Chancellor and Under-Treasurer of
April 2. the Exchequer, George Bailie Esq; Sir Charles Turner
Knight, Richard Edgewombe and Henry Polliam, Esqs; are
appointed Commissioners of the Treasury.

Petitions from Counties, Cities, and Burghs, are
presented to the Parliament, crying for justice; and
pamphlets are daily published, exasperating the minds of
the people against the South-Sea Directors and their abet-
tors. p. 645

8. Charles Lord Cornwallis, is appointed Pay-master-gen-
eral of his Majesty's forces, in the room of Robert
Walpole Esq.

10. Archibald Campbell Earl of Ilay is made Keeper of the
Privy-Seal in Scotland, in the room of William Johnston
Marquis of Annandale deceased. p. 649

13. Sir John Norris falls to the Baltic, with a squadron of
men of war under his command.

17. The Directors of the South-Sea-Company having deliv-
ered into the House of Commons inventories of their
estates, it is debated what allowance should be given them.
Some propose an eighth part; but it is at last agreed, that
the affair of each Director should be particularly consider-
ed, and more or less favour shewn, according as they
should appear more or less guilty.

The value of their estates, as given in upon oath,
amounted to about 2,014,000*l.* of which 334,000*l.* was left
to the proprietors; *viz.* the greatest allowance 50,000*l.* to
one, and the least to another, 800*l.* p. 641—644

29. His Majesty publishes a proclamation against the Hell-
Fire-Club, a scandalous society; of which several persons of
quality were members, particularly the Duke of Wharton.
He gave strict orders also to the Officers of his Household,
to make strict inquiry, whether any of his servants were guilty
of such horrid impieties. p. 646

The same day the Earl of Nottingham complains in the
House of Lords of the growth of atheism, profaneness,
and immorality. Upon which, Dr. Venn, Lord Widdow-
sbury of Broke, Dean of Windsor, brings in a bill for suppres-
sing of blasphemy and profaneness; but after some debates,
it is put off. p. 646, 647

May 1. The Commons having taken into consideration the case
of James Craggs Sen. Esq; deceased, resolved, that a large
quantity of South-Sea-Stock had been held by the Com-
pany for his use, and that he was a notorious accomplice
with Robert Knight, and some of the Directors, in carrying
on their scandalous practices; and therefore that all the
estate, he was possessed off from the 1st of December 1719,
should be applied towards the relief of the unhappy suffer-
ers in the South-Sea-Company. p. 641

7. His Majesty publishes directions to the Archbishops and
Bishops, for the preservation of Unity in the Church, and
the purity of the Christian Faith, particularly in the doc-
trine of the Trinity. p. 646

27. Nath. Mist, in his *Weekly Journal*, of May 27, having
attempted to draw a parallel between the late times of Re-
bellion, and the present, &c. the Commons resolve, That
it was a false, malicious, scandalous, infamous, and trait-
terous libel; order the Printer and Publisher to be com-
mitted to Newgate; and present an address to his Ma-
jesty, expressing the utmost abhorrence for that traitorous
libel, and its author. Accordingly, Mist, and his assist-
ants, are committed to Newgate. p. 646

June 2. A treaty of peace between Great-Britain and Spain;
and also a treaty of defensive alliance between France,
Spain, and Great-Britain, are concluded at Madrid.
p. 649, 650

A representation being made to the King, of the great
No. 116. VOL. IV.

expence of the Green-Cloth-Table at Court, it is ordered
to be laid aside.

Joseph Hall Mace-bearer to the King, is sentenced to
stand in the pillory, to pay 200*l.* fine, to lie three months
in prison, and give security also for seven years for his
Sever Reply to Mr. Higgs's merry Argument for the Trinitari-
cal Doctrine of the Trinity. But 150*l.* of his fine, and the
standing in the pillory, were remitted. p. 646

His Majesty sends a message to the Commons, that hav-
ing taken the first opportunity, upon the death of the
late King of Sweden, to renew the ancient alliances be-
tween this Kingdom and Sweden, and having stipulated by
a treaty to pay a subsidy [of 72,000*l.*] to that Crown,
he had ordered that treaty to be laid before the House of
Commons; and hoped, they would enable him to make
good the engagements he had entered into upon this occa-
sion: Which request is agreed to, but not till after long
debates. p. 647

Henry Boyle, Lord Carleton, is made President of the
Council, in the Lord Viscount Townshend's room.

The King sends another message to the Commons, to
acquaint them with the difficulties he laboured under, by
reason of debts contracted in his Civil Government, which
being computed at Lady-day last, amounted to more than
550,000*l.* and desires to be empowered to raise ready
money for that purpose on the Civil List revenues, to be
replaced to the Civil List, and reimbursed by a deduction
to be made out of the salaries, pensions, &c. from the
Crown. After some debates, it is agreed, that the said
sum should be raised by a deduction of 6*d.* in the pound,
out of salaries, wages, pensions, and other payments from
the Crown. p. 648

While the bill for raising money on the Directors estates
was depending, Mr. Aylmer, whose name was put in that
bill, is heard by his Council at the bar of the House of
Lords, and makes two long and eloquent speeches in his
own defence; but notwithstanding, it is resolved, that
there was sufficient ground to have his name continued in
the Directors bill.

The Commons present to the King their several resolu-
tions in favour of the sufferers by the South-Sea-scheme,
together with an excellent address. p. 642—645

The Parliament is prorogued for two days only: When
it meets again, the Commons go upon the bill for restoring
public credit. p. 645

About the same time, several hundred of the Proprietors
of the short annuities, and other redeemable public debts,
of both sexes come to the door of the House of Commons,
and demand justice in a tumultuous manner; so that the
proclamation against riots was forced to be twice read be-
fore they dispersed.

About this time, Inoculation for the Small Pox began to
be practised in England.

Sir Nathaniel Wright late Lord-Keeper of the Great Seal, dies.

His Majesty puts an end to this Session of Parliament
with a speech; in which he acquaints both Houses, a-
mong other things, that he had renewed all our treaties of
Commerce with Spain, upon the same foot as they were
settled before the late war. Then the Parliament is pro-
rogued to the 15th of October. p. 648, 649

The most considerable acts, passed this Session, were:
1. For restraining the Sub-Governor, Deputy-Governor,
Directors, Treasurer, or Cashier, Deputy-Cashier, and
Accountant of the South-Sea Company, from going out of
the Kingdom for the space of one year, and until the end of
the then next Session of Parliament; and for discovering
their estates and effects; and for preventing the transporti-
ng and aliening of the same. 2. To disable the present Sub-
Governor, Deputy-Governor, and Directors of the South-
Sea Company, at, from, and after the respective times for
electing a Sub-Governor, Deputy-Governor, and new Di-
rectors of the said Company, to take, hold, or enjoy any
office, place, or employment in the said Company, or in
the East-India Company, or Bank of England, and from
voting upon elections in the said Company. 3. To enable
the South Sea Company to ingraft part of their capital stock
and fund, into the stock and fund of the Bank of England,
and another part thereof into the stock and fund of the
East-India Company, and for giving further time for pay-
ments to be made by the said South-Sea Company, to the
use of the public. 4. For raising money upon the estates
of the late Sub-Governor, Deputy-Governor, Directors,
Cashier, Deputy-Cashier and Accountant of the South-Sea
Company, and of John Aylmer, Esq; and likewise of James
Craggs's senior, Esq; deceased, towards making good the
great loss and damage sustained by the said Company; and
for disabling such of the said persons as are living, to hold
any office or place of trust under the Crown, or to sit or
vote in Parliament for the future. 5. To preserve and en-
courage the woollen and silk manufactures of this Kingdom;
and for more effectual employing the poor by prohibiting the
use and wear of all printed, painted, stained, or dyed cal-
licots.

Ann. C. licoes, in apparel, household-stuff, furniture, or otherwise, after the 25th of December 1722. 6. For employing the manufacturers, and encouraging the consumption of raw silk and mohair yarn, by prohibiting the wearing of buttons and button holes made of cloth, serge, or other stuffs. 7. For regulating the journeymen Taylors within the weekly bills of mortality. 8. For the further preventing his Majesty's subjects from trading to the *East-Indies* under foreign commissions; and for encouraging and further securing the lawful trade thereto. 9. For enabling *Charles Earl of Arran* to purchase the forfeited estate of *James Butler* late Duke of *Ormonde*; and for granting relief to *William* late Lord *Widdington*; and for enlarging the time for determining claims upon the forfeited estates, &c. 10. For raising a sum not exceeding five hundred thousand pounds, by charging annuities at the rate of five pounds *per cent. per annum* upon the Civil List revenues till redeemed by the Crown; and for enabling his Majesty, his heirs or successors (by causing such a deduction to be made as is therein mentioned) to make good to the Civil List the payments which shall have been made upon the said annuities; and for borrowing money upon certain lottery-tickets, &c. 11. For the King's most gracious, general, and free pardon. For making several provisions to restore the public credit, which suffers by the frauds and mismanagements of the late Directors of the *South-Sea Company*, and others.

The following Money-bills were also passed during the course of this Session: For a Land tax of 3*l.* in the pound; For continuing the duties on malt, mum, cyder, and perry, to raise money by way of a lottery, for the service of the year 1721; and for transferring the deficiency of a late Malt-act to the Land-tax for the said year; and for disposing certain overplus money to proper objects of charity; and touching small quantities of cyder exported; and for relief of Captain *John Perry*, concerning *Dagenham-Breach*; and concerning the duty of small pieces of plate; and to enable the undertakers for raising *Thames* water in *York-Buildings* to sell annuities by way of a lottery; and for appropriating the monies granted in this Session of Parliament.

Aug. 12. A treaty of peace is concluded between *England* and the *Moor*. p. 651

About this time, the Congress at *Cambray* was opened, but was altogether fruitless. p. 650

A peace between *Russia* and *Sweden* is signed at *Nystadt*. The Czar refused the mediation of *Great-Britain*, there being a personal enmity between him and King *George*.

Sept. 1. A general Court of the *South-Sea Company* is held; in which the Sub-Governor enlarged upon the advantages that might be gained by the Assiento-Contract, (to which end the Directors were fitting out a ship, whose cargo, amounting to 280,000*l.* was provided;) and acquainted them with the intention of carrying on a trade hitherto not meddled with by the Company, the *Greenland* trade, so beneficial to *Holland* and *Hamburgh*. p. 646

9. *Henry Bentinck*, Duke of *Portland*, is appointed Captain-General and Governor in chief of the island of *Jamaica*; and Colonel *Charles Doughty* Lieutenant-Governor of the same.

15. *Matthew Prior*, Esq; an ingenious Poet, Fellow of *St. John's College, Cambridge*, and that had been employed in several negotiations in the two last reigns, dies:

18. As doth also *Nathaniel Baron Crew* of *Stene*, Bishop of *Durham*, in the 88th year of his age; having been a Bishop above fifty years: For, he was consecrated Bishop of *Oxford*, July 2, 1671.

22. *James Earl of Berkeley*, Sir *John Jennings*, Knt. *John Cockburne*, and *William Chetwynd*, Esqs; Sir *John Norris* and Sir *Charles Wager*, Knts. and *Daniel Pulteney*, Esq; are made Commissioners of the Admiralty.

It being furnished, that the present Parliament was to be continued longer than seven years, an address against it is designed by several members of the Common-Council in *London*, but the Lord Mayor stops it. p. 652

Oct. 18. The Emperor having hitherto trifled with our Court, *Robert Kuzht* makes shift to escape out of the Citadel of *Anciper*, before orders had been sent to the Marquis de *Prie* to deliver him up to the *English* Resident at *Brussels*. p. 636

19. The Parliament meets, it being the seventh and last Session of the first Parliament of King *George*. And his Majesty, in his speech, recommends to the Nation, To improve the favourable opportunity, which the conclusion of the peace with *Spain*, and between *Sweden* and *Russia*, gave, of extending our commerce, upon which the riches and grandeur of this Nation chiefly depend: And, for that purpose, to make the exportation of our own manufactures, and the importation of the commodities, used in the manufacturing of them, as practicable and easy as may be, by taking off the duties upon those branches, &c. And to supply ourselves with naval stores from our Plantations in *America*. p. 652

Sir *John Norris* arrives at the *Nore*, with the *English* fleet, from the *Baltic*. He brought over with him *John Law*; 1721. 20. which gave so much offence, that, on the 26th, Earl *Coningsby* represented to the House of Lords the dangerous consequence, on many accounts, of entertaining and countenancing such a man as *Mr. Law*; and that they ought to enquire, Whether Sir *John Norris* had orders to bring him over? But, after some debates, the affair was dropped. p. 653

Peter I, Czar of *Muscovy*, takes upon him the title of Emperor of all *Russia*; his predecessors having borne the title of Czar. 22.

Dr. *Edmund Gibson*, Bishop of *Lincoln*, is appointed Dean of his Majesty's Chapel, in the late Bishop of *Durham*'s room. 27.

The Commons vote 7000 seamen, and 14,294 effective men for guards and garrisons for the year 1722. 27, 31.

The Imperial and *Spanish* Ministers meet at *White-hall*, Nov. 8, and exchange their respective Masters renunciations of such part of the *Spanish* Monarchy, as each of them was to give up by the last peace; and receive, from the Lord *Carteret* and the French Ministers, their *Britannic* and most Christian Majesty's guaranties of those renunciations.

Leuis XV, King of *France*, is married to the Infanta of *Spain*; who was born, March 31, 1718. 25.

John Law pleads his Majesty's pardon at the King's Bench Bar, for the murder of *Edward Wilson*, Esq; in a duel, in 1694, for which he was then forced to leave the Kingdom. 28.

About 300 captives, that had been redeemed from *Morocco*, march through the City of *London* to *St. Paul's Cathedral*, to return thanks to God for their deliverance; and afterwards go and thank his Majesty, who was pleased to order them 500*l.* and the Prince 250*l.* p. 653

The City of *London* petition the House of Lords to be heard by their Counsel against several clauses in the quarantine act, particularly against the clause for sending persons suspected to be infected to some ship or pest-house, or healthful persons out of an infected family from their habitations, &c. but their petition was rejected. However, after all, an act was made this Session, for repealing those clauses. p. 654

The Quakers petition the Commons, for leave to bring in a bill, to take out of their solemn affirmation the words *In the presence of Almighty God*, and a bill is accordingly brought in. p. 655

Petitions are also presented to the Commons, by the inhabitants of *Westminster*, and of the Counties of *Kent, Surrey*, and *Sussex*, that leave might be given to bring in a bill for building a bridge over the *Thames* near *Faux-Hall*, but that project was laid aside for the present.

The Navy debt, which was increased to 1,700,000*l.* occasions great debates in both Houses. Some desired, that it might be shewn, How so great a debt had been contracted? But this was carried in the negative. And it was affirmed, that above a million of it had been contracted in the last Reign; and that one million of it should be provided for, this year. p. 653, 654

In several debates on this affair, it is urged, That the Navy debt was increased, by employing more seamen than were provided for by Parliament, particularly by sending large fleets to the *Baltic* and *Mediterranean*, and keeping the sailors in pay during the winter: Which was not necessary for the service of *Great-Britain*; and, therefore, it was proper to have all the papers relating to the Northern transactions, particularly the Lord *Carteret*'s private instructions, laid before the House; that the grounds of those expeditions might be understood; and it might be known, whether the act of settlement had been no ways infringed by them. But it is carried by a great majority, That the Lord *Carteret*'s private instructions should not be addressed for; and that the sending a squadron to the *Baltic* did no way break into the act of settlement. p. 654

The Duke of *Wharton* moves also for an address, that the treaty with *Spain* might be laid before the House of Lords; but it is carried in the negative.

In another debate, the Earl of *Strawford* suggests, That, as the war with *Spain* was undertaken without necessity, or a just provocation, so the peace was concluded without any benefit and advantage: That, contrary to the law of Nations, the *Spanish* fleet was fallen upon without any declaration of war, &c. And therefore he moves, for an address to his Majesty, that he would be pleased to cause the instructions that were given to Sir *George Lyng*, to be laid before the House; but this motion is rejected.

During these several debates, many strong protests with reasons are drawn up by the dissentient Peers; which contained such stinging truths, that they were afterwards ordered to be expunged.

There are great debates in the House of Lords, concerning the *French* being permitted to have ships, and some of *Jan. 11*; them 12.

Ann. C. them men of war of 60 or 70 guns, built in our own docks; as it added to them a strength which might be turned against us, and was spending our best timber, of which we have a great scarcity. A bill is brought in to prevent it, but soon after is dropped. p. 655

17. A petition from some of the London Clergy against the Quakers bill, is presented to the House of Lords by the Archbishop of York. And, though it is the undoubted right of the subject to petition, yet the Earl of Sunderland, and some other such Courtiers, would fain have had it looked upon as a libel: However it was rejected. p. 655, 656

Feb. 1. It is moved in the House of Peers, that one occasion of the Navy-debt, was, the ships being victualled abroad; but it was carried in the negative.

7. A bill, for better securing the freedom of elections of Members of Parliament, passes the House of Commons, and is sent up to the Lords, who reject it. This occasions a protest, but it is ordered by the other party to be expunged. p. 656

20. Earl Cowper moves, that it appeared by the state of the public debts, then before the House of Peers, that the same (exclusive of the debt of the Navy) was increased, between the 31st of December 1717, and the 31st of December 1720, at least 2,300,000 l. notwithstanding the sinking fund had produced within that time 1,910,385 l. But this motion is carried in the negative, which occasions another protest.

As nothing had passed without being protested against, which disquieted the Court-party; therefore, at the instance of the Earl of Sunderland, it is resolved, that it should be a standing order of the House (instead of the order of the 5th of March, 1641) That such Lords as shall enter their protestations, shall do the same before two o'clock the next sitting day, and sign them before the House rises.

Mar. 7. His Majesty puts an end to his first Parliament with a speech; in which he returns them his sincerest thanks, for their steady and resolute adherence to his Person and Government, and to the interest of the Protestant Cause both at home and abroad:—And declares, that the preservation of the Constitution in Church and State should always be his care. p. 657

10. The Parliament is prorogued to the 15th of March; but, on the 10th, a proclamation is published to dissolve it. There are great rejoicings all over the Nation upon this dissolution.

The most considerable acts passed this Session, were: 1. For taking off the duty upon all salt used in the curing of red and white herrings, and laying a proportionable duty upon all red and white herrings consumed at home only; and for ascertaining the customs and excise payable for the sugar-houses in Scotland; and for making an allowance for tobacco exported from that Kingdom, &c. 2. For granting the people called Quakers, such forms of affirmation, or declaration, as may remove the difficulties which many of them lie under. 3. For laying a duty of two pennies Scots, or one sixth part of a penny sterling, upon every Scots pint of ale or beer sold within the town of Elgin, and privileges thereof, for paying the public debts of that town, &c. 4. To enable his Majesty effectually to prohibit commerce (for the space of one year) with any Country that is or shall be infected with the plague, &c. 5. An act giving further encouragement for the importation of naval stores, &c. 6. For encouragement of the silk-manufactures of this Kingdom; and for taking off several duties on merchandizes exported, and for reducing the duties upon beaver-skins, pepper, mace, cloves and nutmegs imported; and for importation of all furs, of the product of the British Plantations into this Kingdom only; and that the two Corporations of Assurance, on any suits brought on their policies, shall be liable only to single damages and costs of suit. 7. For paying off and cancelling one million of Exchequer bills, and to give ease to the South-Sea Company, in respect of its present obligation to circulate or contribute towards circulating Exchequer bills; and to give further time to that Company for repayment of one million, which was lent to them; and for issuing a further sum in new Exchequer bills towards his Majesty's supply, to be discharged and cancelled, when the said Company shall repay the million owing by them; and for appropriating the supplies granted to his Majesty in this Session of Parliament, &c. 8. To enable the South-Sea Company to dispose of the effects in their hands by way of lottery or subscription, or to sell part of their fund or annuity payable at the Exchequer, &c. 9. To prevent the mischief by forging powers to transfer stocks, annuities, &c. or by fraudulently personating the true owners thereof, &c. 10. For better supplying the City and Liberties of Westminster, and parts adjacent, with water.

The following money-bills were also passed during the course of this Session: For a land-tax of 2 s. in the pound: For continuing the duties on malt, mum, cyder, and perry,

to raise money by way of a lottery, for the service of the year 1722; and for transferring the deficiencies of a late malt-act to the land-tax for the said year; and for giving time for inferring the money given with apprentices in their indentures; and for suppressing sales and private lotteries.

A proclamation is issued for calling a new Parliament. The writs were to bear test the 14th of this instant March, and to be returned the 10th of May following. A proclamation also comes out for electing and summoning the 16 Peers, &c. of Scotland.

Spencer Compton, Esq; is made Receiver, and Pay-Master-General of all his Majesty's guards and forces; as also Pay-Master of the Royal Hospital at Chelsea.

Alexander Lord Polwarth, first Ambassador and Plenipotentiary from his Britannic Majesty to the Congress of Cambray, makes his public entry into that City.

Hugh Campbell, Earl of Loudon, is appointed High-Commissioner to the General Assembly of the Kirk of Scotland, April 4. in the room of John Lesley Earl of Rothes deceased.

The attainder of William Herbert, late Baron Powis, Viscount Montgomery, Earl and Marquis of Powis, who died in France in 1696, being this day reversed, his only son William Herbert is restored to those titles. The father was created a Duke by King James II, but this title was not admitted.

The two young Princesses, Amelia, and Carolina, daughters of his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, receive the small-pox by inoculation, and have it in a safe manner; which gained credit to that practice. p. 680

Charles Spencer, Earl of Sunderland, Privy-Counsellor, and Groom of the Stole to King George, dies. He was deeply concerned in the destructive South-Sea scheme. p. 657

The beginning of this month, his Majesty has full information of a conspiracy formed against him; the first notice of which came from the Duke of Orleans, Regent of France.

Upon this information, a camp is marked out in Hyde-Park, to which the guards march the next day. Orders were issued to all military officers immediately to repair to their respective commands. Lieutenant-General Macartney was dispatched to Ireland, to bring over some troops from thence into the West of England. Messengers were sent to Scotland, to secure some suspected persons; and the States of Holland were desired to keep in readiness the guarantee-troops, in order to be sent into England in case of necessity. p. 659

The apprehensions of this plot did so affect the public credit, that South-Sea stock fell from 90 to 77; and the timorous and disaffected began a run upon the Bank: But the funds soon rose again to their former value.

The Lord Viscount Townshend, one of the Secretaries of State, writes a letter to the City of London, by the King's command, to acquaint them, That several of his subjects had entered into a wicked conspiracy, in concert with Traitors abroad, for raising a Rebellion in this Kingdom, in favour of a Popish Pretender:—But was firmly assured, that the authors of it neither were, nor would be supported, nor even countenanced by any foreign power.—

Thereupon, the Court of Aldermen present a loyal address to his Majesty; which is followed by the like addresses from most Cities and Burghs. p. 660

A proclamation is published, for putting the laws in execution against Papists and Nonjurors, and for commanding all Papists, and reputed Papists, to depart from the Cities of London and Westminster, and within 10 miles of the same, and confining them to their habitations; and for putting in execution the laws against riots and rioters.

His Majesty is hindered by the Rebellion from going abroad, as he intended.

Charles Douglas, Duke of Queensberry and Dover, is made Admiral of Scotland, in the room of John, Earl of Rothes.

Charles, Earl of Peterborough, is appointed General of all his Majesty's marine forces.

The foot-guards, encamped in Hyde-Park, are reviewed June 11, by King George, who was afterwards magnificently entertained by William, Earl of Cadogan, General of foot, with the Prince, and great numbers of the Nobility.

His Majesty having made a grant of the islands of St. Vincent, and St. Lucia, near Barbadoes, to John, Duke of Mountague, a patent passes the Seals for that purpose.

John Churchill, Baron of Aymouth, in Scotland, and of Sandridge, in the County of Hertford, Marquis of Elandford, and Earl and Duke of Marlborough, dies at Windsor, about four o'clock in the morning, in the 73th year of his age. He was interred the 9th of August following, with great funeral pomp, in Westminster-Abbey. p. 657, &c.

In his room, William, Earl Cadogan, is appointed Master-General of the Ordnance, and Colonel of the first regiment of foot-guards.

George Kelly, alias Johnson, an Irish Clergyman, is seized by

- Ann. 6. by three Messengers; but finds means to burn his papers :
 17. 22. He is committed to the Tower on the 26th of October following. p. 60
- The King of Spain, at the request of Colonel Stanhope, the British Ambassador, sends orders to all the ports in the Spanish Dominions, to hinder the embarking of any persons who were suspected to have intercourse with the Pretender; and not to suffer any Irish Officers to quit the Dominions of Spain, without particular license.
- July. Thomas Crauford, Esq; formerly Secretary to the British Ambassador at Paris, is appointed his Majesty's Resident at the French Court.
- About this time, the Justices of Peace of Middlesex, shewing a laudable zeal for suppressing gaming-houses, his Majesty signifies to them his approbation of their measures.
5. The King reviews two regiments of horse, and one of dragons, that were encamped on Hounslow-Heath.
30. Captain Dennis Kelly is committed to the Tower for high-treason.
- Reg. 9. Count Størenberg, Ambassador Extraordinary, and Plenipotentiary from the Emperor to King George, arrives at London.
- Aug. 2. Robert Cotton, Esq; of Huntingdonshire, one of the Gentlemen concerned in the late Rebellion, is seized in London.
6. Two days after, Thomas Cochran, and ——— Smith, are brought prisoners from Edinburgh, and Cochran was committed to the Tower.
7. John Sample, who was in custody of a Messenger, having found means to make his escape, a proclamation is issued out, with a reward of 1000 l. for apprehending him.
11. Another proclamation, with the like reward, is published for apprehending Mr. Thomas Carte, a Nonjuror Clergyman, against whom a warrant had been issued by one of the Secretaries of State.
24. Dr. Francis Atterbury, Bishop of Rochester, and Dean of Westminster, is apprehended by some of the King's Messengers; who, having searched his house, and secured some of his papers, carry him before a Committee of the Privy-Council, by whom, having been examined, he is committed to the Tower for high-treason.
5. Mr. Thomas Moore, Vicar of St. Botolph Aldersgate, and late Secretary to the Bishop, is likewise taken up, and examined; but soon after discharged.
28. There happened a terrible hurricane at Jamaica, whereby 28 ships were cast away, a third part of Port-Royal destroyed, and many families lost, by the sea breaking in; and the damage done to the Plantations, throughout the Country, was inconceivable: — Not many days after, there happened also a dreadful storm in South Carolina.
- King George takes a progress in Surrey, Hampshire, and Wiltshire: The 25th he lay at Hackwood, near Basingstoke; the 29th he came to Salisbury, and lodged in the Bishop's Palace; the 30th he reviewed the forces, encamped on the Plain, near that City, and returned thither in the evening; the 31st he went, by the way of Winchester, to Portsmouth, and lay at Stanstead, the seat of the Earl of Scarborough; and arrived at Kensington the 1st of September. p. 61
- In this progress, his Majesty gave orders for releasing such criminals as he thought proper objects of his clemency; and also for discharging, at his own expence, all prisoners for debt, in the goals of those towns through which he passed; and at Salisbury only, he gave between 2 and 3000 l. to clear insolvent debtors, and for other pious and charitable uses.
16. The Bishop of Rochester is prayed for in most Churches in London, &c.
- Philip Nynoe, a young Irish Priest, — Bingley, and two others, are seized at Deal, and brought up prisoners to London. Nynoe, being confined in a Messenger's house, near the Thames, gets out of a window, two story high; and, endeavouring to escape, is drowned, on the 28th.
- Mr. Sayer, of the Temple, is taken into custody.
18. Christopher Layer, Esq; a young Counsellor of the Temple, is also apprehended: The next day, he endeavours to make his escape; but, being retaken, is committed, the day following, to the Tower.
21. He is examined before a Committee of the Privy-Council, at Whitehall, and remanded to his confinement. The same day, his Clerk, Mr. Stewart, is taken into custody.
- John Plunket, Sergeant to a company of Invalids, at Plymouth, is seized at Chelsea, upon suspicion of being concerned with Layer, and committed to the custody of a Messenger.
21. The house of William Shippen, Esq; in Norfolk-Street, is searched for papers about the plot.
25. William Lord North and Grey is seized in the Isle of Wight, and being brought up to London, is committed to the Tower. His house in London is also searched for papers.
27. Charles Earl of Orrery is brought to town from his seat

in Buckinghamshire, and having been examined at the Cock-pit, is confined that night at his own house; the next day he is examined before a Committee of the Privy-Council, and committed to the Tower. His Secretary, — Swathfeger, is also taken into custody.

About the middle of this month, Sir Constantine Phipps presents a petition to the Court at the Sessions-House in the Old-Bailey, praying, that the Bishop of Rochester might be either brought to a speedy trial, or bailed, or discharged: But it is over-ruled; as were also the petitions of Thomas Cochran, and Dennis Kelly.

The second Parliament of King George meets for the first time: And the Commons chuse Spencer Compton, Esq; for their Speaker.

The Commons present him to his Majesty, who approves their choice; and then the Lord-Chancellor reads his Majesty's speech to both Houses, wherein was given an account of the conspiracy, and the means used to disappoint the Conspirators designs. p. 661, 662

A bill is brought into the House of Lords, for suspending the Habeas Corpus act, till the 24th of October 1723; which occasions great debates in both Houses, but is at length agreed to. p. 663

The Lords present an address to his Majesty; as the Commons do on the 17th, wherein they express their abhorrence of the conspiracy, and promise to assist his Majesty to the utmost. p. 662

The Convocation meets, and the Lower-House chuse Dr. George Stanhope, Dean of Canterbury, for their Speaker. But they are prorogued from time to time, and not permitted to meet to do any business.

Levis XV, King of France, is crowned at Rheims. 14.

According to a clause in the act for suspending the Habeas Corpus act, ordering, That no Member of either House should be imprisoned during their sitting, till the matter were first communicated to the House, and their consent obtained; the King, by the Lord Carteret, desires the consent of the Lords to detain prisoners the Bishop of Rochester, the Lord North and Grey, and the Earl of Orrery, which was readily given. p. 664

A special Commission of Oyer and Terminer is opened at Romford in Essex, where the Grand-Jury find an indictment of high-treason against Christopher Layer, Esq; — 23.

The next day, Sir Robert Raymond, Attorney-General, moves for a Certiorari, to remove the indictment against Layer into the King's-Bench Court, which was granted. — He is arraigned at the King's-Bench bar the 31st.

Ten thousand men are voted for the sea-service. 24.

And an addition of 4000 men voted for guards and garri- sons, &c. which made the standing forces in Great-Britain 18,294 men. 26.

Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, is taken into custody, and committed to the Tower on suspicion of treason. But this is refuted by some, who alledged, That the cause and ground of his being suspected of high-treason should have been communicated to the House, a general suspicion not being sufficient: For this would subject every Peer, even while the Parliament was sitting, to unwarrantable imprisonments.

The Convocation presents an address on account of the plot. 31.

Christopher Layer, Esq; is arraigned at the King's-Bench bar.

The Pretender's original declaration, dated September 20, Nov. 16 1722, at Lunca, directed to all his loving subjects of the three Nations, and to all foreign Princes and States, to serve as a foundation for a lasting peace in Europe, and signed by the Pretender himself James Rex, having been intercepted; his Majesty causes it to be laid before the House of Peers, together with one of the printed copies of it, as a matter not unworthy of their consideration. — Many of these declarations in print had been transmitted by several foreign posts into this Kingdom, in order to be dispersed among the people. p. 664

When this declaration was read in the House of Lords, it was unanimously resolved, that it was a false, insolent, and traitorous libel, the highest indignity to the King, full of presumption and arrogance, in supposing the Pretender in a condition to offer terms to his Majesty, &c. and they order it to be burnt at the Royal-Exchange, by the hands of the common hangman. — It being communicated to the Commons, they concur with the Lords. p. 665

Both Houses present an address to his Majesty, expressing their utmost astonishment and indignity at the surprising influence of the Pretender, and declaring, they were determined to support the King's title to the Crown with their lives and fortunes.

Christopher Layer, Esq; is tried at the King's-Bench bar for high-treason, and found guilty. His execution was respite from time to time till the 17th of May following, to see if he would make any discoveries. p. 665

Towards

- Towards defraying the expences occasioned by the late Rebellion and Disorders, a bill is brought in, for raising the sum of 100,000*l.* (in lieu of all forfeitures and profits of the two thirds of their registered estates) upon the real and personal estates of all Papists, or persons educated in the Popish Religion: Though it was opposed by some, who said, that such an extraordinary tax would carry the face of persecution, which was inconsistent with the principles and temper of the Protestant Religion. p. 665
- Elizabeth, Duchess of Somerset*, sole daughter and heir of *Jaceline Percy*, the eleventh and last Earl of *Northumberland*, dies.
- D. 27. *William-Frederic*, Markgrave of *Aspach*, brother of *Caroline*, Princess of *Wales*, dies.
31. *Henry Clinton*, Earl of *Lincoln*, is made Constable of the *Tower*, in the room of *Charles Howard*, Earl of *Carlisle*.
- This month, the Emperor of *Germany* granted a patent for establishing an *East-India* Company in the *Austrian Netherlands*; but the *English*, *French*, and *Dutch*, made so strong an opposition to this design, that it was afterwards laid aside. p. 672
- This year, the Governors of *New York*, *Virginia*, and *Pennsylvania*, held a Congress at *Albany* with the *Sachims*, or Kings of the *American* Natives, called the *Five Nations*, or *River-Indians*; in which all former leagues between those Governments and the said *Indians*, were confirmed.
- Sir *William Keith*, Governor of *Pennsylvania*, entered also into a treaty with the *Sasquehanna Indians*, wherein those people agreed to remove back into the woods, and leave a tract of 100,000 acres of land for the use of the *English* planters.
- 1722 23. A patent is granted to *William Wood*, Esq; for coining half-pence and farthings for *Ireland*; and also half-pence and two-pences for the Plantations in *America*; but when this money came to be circulated in *Ireland*, a great clamour was raised against it. p. 675
- The *Harburgh* lottery, which was chiefly promoted by *John*, Lord Viscount *Barrington*, under pretence of settling a trade for the woollen manufacture between *England* and *Germany*, being taken into consideration by the Commons, they resolve, That the project, called the *Harburgh* lottery, carried on in the City of *London*, was an infamous, fraudulent undertaking, whereby several unwary persons had been drawn in, to their great loss; and that the manner of carrying the same on, had been a manifest violation of the laws of this Kingdom. Also, That the managers of it did frequently, without any authority, make use of his Majesty's name, to give countenance to that infamous project, and induce people to engage therein.
- Feb. 1. Moreover, they order a bill to be brought in, for suppressing that and any other foreign lotteries, and to oblige the persons concerned in the management of the *Harburgh* lottery, to make restitution for the money they had received from the contributors.
- On the 15th following, they resolve, *nemine contradicente*, That *John*, Lord Viscount *Barrington*, a Member of that House, had been notoriously guilty of promoting and carrying on that fraudulent undertaking, called the *Harburgh* lottery; and that, for his said offence, he should be expelled the House. p. 672
4. A proclamation is issued, offering 100*l.* reward for discovering persons hunting in disguise in the Counties of *Berks* and *Southampton*, who had obtained the name of *Blacks*; and occasioned an act, passed this Session, for making it felony, without benefit of Clergy, to hunt in disguise.
13. *Charles Strickland*, Esq; is made Vice-Admiral of the White, in the room of *James Littleton*, Esq; deceased; and Sir *George Walton*, Kt. Rear-Admiral of the Blue, in the room of *James Miggalls*, Esq; made Comptroller of the Navy.
15. An *English* colony, that was sent by the Duke of *Montague*, the proprietor, and some other undertakers, to *St. Lucia*, in order to settle in that island, lands there; but they are, soon after, driven out thence by the *French*.
25. Sir *Christopher Wren*, one of the most eminent Architects that *England* ever produced, dies in the 91st year of his age.
- Mar. 1. *William Pulteney*, Chairman of the Secret Committee, appointed to examine *Loyer*, and others, delivers the report of that Committee to the House of Commons; and after the reading of it, they resolve, That it appeared to them, a detestable and horrid conspiracy had been formed and carried on by persons of figure and distinction, and their agents and instruments, in conjunction with traitors abroad, for invading these Kingdoms with foreign forces; for raising insurrections, and a rebellion at home; for seizing the *Tower*, and the City of *London*; for laying violent hands upon his Majesty and the Prince of *Wales*, in order to subvert our happy Establishment in Church and State, by placing a Popish Pretender upon the Throne. p. 667
- They resolve also, That *Christopher Loyer*, in his several examinations before the Lords of the Council, and the No. CXVII. Vol. IV.
- Committee of their House, had grossly prevaricated, &c. *Ann. C.* and endeavoured, as far as in him lay, to disguise and conceal the horrid and detestable conspiracy.
- And, that *John Plunket* had been a principal agent and instrument in the conspiracy; and had carried on several treasonable correspondences, to procure a foreign force to invade these Kingdoms; to raise insurrections, and a rebellion at home; and was engaged with others, in the villainous and execrable design, of laying violent hands upon his Majesty's person: And a bill is brought in to inflict certain pains and penalties upon him.
- The Bishop of *Rockester* having written a letter to his son-in-law, Mr. *Maurice*, relating to his defence, it is taken away from him by force, in the *Tower*, and the King orders it to be laid before the House of Commons.
- The Solicitor-General makes the like motion in the case of *George Kelly*, as had been done in that of *John Plunket*; and a bill is also passed for inflicting certain pains and penalties upon him.
- The same day, *William Yenge*, Esq; moves, That it appeared to the House of Commons, that *Francis*, Lord Bishop of *Rockester*, was principally concerned in forming, directing, and carrying on, the wicked and detestable conspiracy for invading these Kingdoms with a foreign force, and for raising insurrections and rebellions at home, in order to subvert our present Establishment in Church and State, by placing a Popish Pretender upon the Throne. And a bill is brought in, for inflicting pains and penalties upon him: He thought fit not to make any defence in this House. p. 668, &c.
- Charles*, Earl of *Orerry*, is admitted to bail. p. 674
- Dr. *John Freind*, M. D. being apprehended for high-treason, the King sends to desire the consent of the House of Commons (of which he was a Member) that he might be committed and detained. This occasions warm debates. p. 671
- The Lords chuse by ballot a Committee of Nine, to whom the report and original papers were referred, to prepare what might be fit to be offered to the Commons, by way of answer to what was delivered, at a conference relating to the papers.
- The Commons present an address to his Majesty, expressing again their abhorrence of the plot, their resolution to maintain his title, and to take care that the wicked authors of the conspiracy should not escape punishment.
- Upon the Bishop of *Rockester's* petition, the Commons assign him Sir *Constantine Phipps*, and *William Wynne*, Esq; for his Counsel, and Mr. *Joseph Taylor*, and Mr. *William Morrice*, for his Solicitors.
- The bill for inflicting pains and penalties on *John Plunket*, is read a second time in the House of Commons, and he makes no defence.
- But *George Kelly* is heard by his Counsel, at the second April 1. reading of the bill against him.
- James Maule*, Earl of *Panmure*, who was concerned in the *Preston* Rebellion, and had made his escape out of the *Tower* of *London*, died at *Paris*.
- Dr. *John Robinson*, Bishop of *London*, and formerly Lord Privy-Seal, also dies.
- Two days after a *Congé d'eslire* passes the Seals for translating Dr. *Edmund Gibson*, Bishop of *Lincoln*, to the See of *London*; and, on the 26th of May following, he was sworn of the Privy-Council. p. 673
- The Duke of *Dorset*, Chairman of the Lords Committee, to examine into the papers relating to the plot, makes his report to that House; whereupon, it is resolved, That a detestable conspiracy had been formed for raising a Rebellion, laying violent hands on the King and Prince, subverting our Religion and happy Constitution, &c. p. 670, 671
- John Plunket* is heard at the bar of the House of Lords against the bill for inflicting pains and penalties on him; As is also *George Kelly*.
- The Bishop of *Rockester* is heard by his Counsel, at the May 6. bar of the House of Lords, against the bill for inflicting pains and penalties upon him: But, notwithstanding his strenuous defence, and the long debates between the Lords on the opposite sides, the bill passes: However, several Lords enter their protests. p. 668, &c.
- Christopher Loyer* is executed, after having been reprieved several times.
- Francis*, Earl of *Gedolphin*, is appointed Groom of the Stole; *Charles Howard*, Earl of *Carlisle*, Constable of *Windsor* Castle; and Sir *Richard Temple*, Lord Viscount *Cobham*, Governor of the Isle of *Jersey*.
- Thomas Howard*, Duke of *Norfolk*, *William*, Lord *North* and *Grey*, *Dennis Kelly*, *Thomas Cochran*, and *David Du Bois*, are admitted to bail, by an order of the Privy-Council. p. 674
- King *George* having resolved this summer to visit his German Dominions, appoints Lords Justices to govern the Kingdom in his absence; but the Prince of *Wales* was not of the number. p. 673

Ann. C. His Majesty put an end to this first Session of his second Parliament with a speech, which was read by the Lord Chancellor.

The most considerable acts, passed this Session, were: 1. For redeeming certain annuities, payable by the Cashire of the Bank of England, at the rate of 5*l.* per cent. per annum. 2. For reviving and adding two millions to the capital stock of the South-Sea Company; and for reviving a proportional part of the yearly fund payable at the Exchequer; and for dividing their whole capital (after such division made) into two equal parts or moieties; and for converting one of the said moieties into certain annuities, for the benefit of the Members, and for settling the remaining moiety in the said Company, &c. 3. For the more easily assigning or transferring certain redeemable annuities payable at the Exchequer, by indorsements on the standing orders for the same. 4. For amending the laws relating to the settlement, employment, and relief of the poor. 5. To inflict pains and penalties on Francis, Lord Bishop of Rochester, — on John Plunket, — and on George Kelly, alias Johnson. 6. To put the customs of Great-Britain under the management of one or more Commissioners; and for better securing and ascertaining the duties on tobacco, &c. 7. For the more effectual punishing wicked and evil-disposed persons [then called Blacks] going armed in disguise, and doing injuries and violence to the persons and properties of his Majesty's subjects, and for the more speedy bringing the offenders to justice. 8. To oblige all persons, being Papists, in that part of Great-Britain called Scotland, and all persons in Great-Britain, refusing or neglecting to take the oaths appointed for the security of his Majesty's Person and Government, by several acts herein mentioned, to register their names and real estates. 9. To prevent his Majesty's subjects from subscribing, or being concerned in encouraging or promoting any subscription, for an East-India Company in the Austrian Netherlands [viz. at Ostend] and for the better securing the lawful trade of his Majesty's subjects to and from the East-Indies. 10. For more effectual execution of justice in a pretended privileged place in the parish of St. George, in the County of Surrey, commonly called the Mint; and for bringing to speedy and exemplary justice such offenders as are therein mentioned; and for giving relief to such persons as are proper objects of charity and compassion there.

The following money-bills were also passed: For a land-tax of 2*s.* in the pound: For continuing the duties on malt, mum, cyder, and perry, to raise money by way of a lottery, for the service of the year 1723: For granting an aid to his Majesty, by laying a tax upon Papists, and for making such other persons, as, upon due summons, shall refuse or neglect to take the oaths therein mentioned, to contribute towards the said tax, for reimbursing to the public part of the great expences occasioned by the late conspiracies; and for discharging the estates of Papists from the two third parts of the rents and profits thereof, for one year, and all arrears of the same, and from such forfeitures as are therein more particularly described: To continue the duties for discouragement of the coinage of monies; and for relief of William, late Lord Widdrington; and to prevent foreign lotteries being carried on in this Kingdom; and for ascertaining the duties on bound books, imported; — and for appropriating the supplies granted to his Majesty in this Session of Parliament.

28. A pardon passes the Seals for Henry St. John, late Lord Viscount Bolingbroke. p. 674

It is agreed in Council, that the troops should be incamped, as they had been the last summer; and that the horse-guards should be quartered round Hyde-Park.

June 1. King George embarks for Holland; and, after staying two days with his brother, the Bishop of Osnabrug, arrives the 11th at Herenhausen. p. 673

He is received in his Dominions in the most agreeable manner, and complimented by at least 12 foreign Ministers. During his stay abroad, the King and Queen of Prussia wait upon him; and he also went to Berlin, where he spent four or five days. But he did not succeed in the negotiations that invited him abroad, particularly in his endeavours to prevail with the Emperor to desist from erecting the Ostend India Company. p. 674

20. Dr. John Freind is admitted to bail.

22. Dr. Atterbury is put on board the Aldborough man of war, which lands him at Calais, with his daughter, Mrs. Morrice, and her husband.

Admiral Delaval is killed by a fall from his horse.

July 5. Sir Richard Hopkins and Felix Faqst, Esq; are declared Sheriffs of London, but not without a great contest, they being opposed by Sir John Williams and — Lockwood, Esq; p. 675

R^g. 10. Sir Edward Northey, late Attorney-General, dies.

Aug. 10. The Parliament of Ireland meets; and taking Wood's half-pence and farthings into consideration, resolve, That the importing and uttering of them would be prejudicial to

the revenue, destructive of trade, &c. That they wanted *Ann. C.* weight; and, though the terms of the patent had been 1723. complied with, there would have been a loss to the Nation of 150*l.* per cent. Addresses of both Houses, upon these resolutions, are transmitted to the King.

This Parliament passes several acts, particularly one for accepting the Quakers affirmation, instead of an oath; and grants 340,000*l.* supply, towards paying off the debt of the Nation, which was about 660,000*l.* and for the support of the Establishment for two years.

Six ruffians murder Mr. Locke, Mr. Seabright, Mr. Montpelion, Mr. Davis, and a poor country fellow, about seven miles from Calais, in the high-road to Paris. 12.

The troops that were encamped in Hyde-Park this summer, break up. 30.

About this time, persons of all ranks, and of both sexes, take the oaths to the Government, in pursuance of Statute 9th George I. c. 24. p. 675

Sir Constantine Phipps, late Lord Chancellor of Ireland, Oct. 9. dies. p. 676

As doth also William, Earl Caupen, late Lord Chancellor of England, a man of great knowledge and integrity. p. 676

Sir Godfrey Kneller, a most excellent Painter, dies; and Thomas Jarvis, Esq; was appointed Painter to his Majesty, in his room. 19.

Cosmo de Medicis, Great Duke of Tuscany, likewise dies: And Joseph-Clement, of Bavaria, Elector of Cologne. Nov. 1.

Peregrine Osborne, Duke of Leeds, is committed to the custody of a Messenger, by the Privy-Council; and released the 18th of January following. 14.

Philip, Duke of Orleans, Chartres, Nemours, and Montpensier, late Regent, and then Prime Minister of France, dies of an apoplexy, in the 50th year of his age; and, according to his desire, before his decease, the Duke of Bourbon is nominated Prime Minister in his stead. 22.

Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk, Charles Boyle, Earl of Orrery, William, Lord North and Grey, John Freind, M. D. Dennis Kelly, and Thomas Cochran, Esq; who had been imprisoned on account of the plot, and admitted to bail, appear on their recognizances, and were discharged.

Seven persons are executed on the Black act, for hunting Dec. 4. armed, and in disguise.

Edward Finch, Esq; fifth son to Daniel, Earl of Nottingham, is appointed the King of Great-Britain's Minister Plenipotentiary at the Diet of Ratisbon. 17.

King George comes back from Hanover to London: He hastened his return to England, lest the death of the Duke of Orleans should break the union that subsisted between the two Kingdoms. 19.

Philip V, King of Spain, renounces his Crown in favour of his eldest son Lewis, Prince of Asturias, and re- Jan. 4. tures to the Monastery of St. Ildefonso, to attend his devotions. p. 681

The Parliament meets, it being the 2d Session of the 2d Parliament of King George I. In his speech, the King congratulates both Houses upon the rise of the public credit, the flourishing condition of our trade and manufactures, and the tranquillity of the people; — recommends to their care the public debts of the Kingdom; — the ease and encouragement of trade and navigation, the employment of the poor, &c. p. 677

The Congress of Cambray is opened, but nothing is done. 15. Ten thousand seamen, at 4*l.* a month each, are voted for the sea-service; and the army is continued on the same foot as the year before, namely at 18,264. Some were for disbanding the 4000 men raised the last year, but it was carried in the negative. 17.

Towards lessening the public debts, some annuities of 5*l.* per cent, and the unsubscribed blanks of the lottery of 1714, are ordered by Parliament to be discharged out of the sinking fund.

Protections from foreign Ministers, Peers, and Members of Parliament, which were grown quite a nuisance, are ordered to be cancelled.

In this Session, the inland duty was laid on coffee, tea, and chocolate. p. 678

King George signs a guaranty concerning the Duchies of Parma, Placentia, &c. 23.

Sir Robert Raymond, Attorney-General, being appointed Feb. 1. one of the Justices of the King's-Bench, Sir Philip Yorke, Solicitor-General, is in his room made Attorney-General, and Clement Werg, Esq; Solicitor-General. p. 679

The Court of King's-Bench orders a Mandamus to the University of Cambridge, to restore Mr. Richard Bentley, Master of Trinity-College, to all his degrees, &c. 17.

Pope Innocent XIII. dies, and, on the 18th of May 25. following, Cardinal Vincent Maria Ursini was chosen to succeed him, who took the name of Benedict XIII.

Colonel Charles Dubourgay is appointed Envoy Extraordinary to the King of Prussia. Mar. 3.

George Treby, Esq; is made one of the Tellers of the Exchequer; 21

- Ann. C.* *Exchequer*; and, in his room, *Henry Pelham*, Esq; is appointed Secretary at War.
1724. *Charles Harrison*, Esq; is appointed his Majesty's Resident at the Court of *Vienna*;
26. And *Francis Coleman*, Esq; at the Court of *Florence*.
- April 1. *John Lord Carteret* is constituted Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*, in the room of *Charles Fitz-Roy Duke of Grafton*;
- And the Duke of *Grafton* is appointed Lord-Chamberlain of his Majesty's Household, in the room of *Thomas Halles-Pelham Duke of Newcastle*, who is made one of the Principal Secretaries of State, in the Lord *Carteret's* room.
- Hugh Boscawen*, Viscount *Falmouth*, and *Richard Edgcumbe*, Esq; are appointed to execute the office of Vice-Treasurer, Receiver-General, Treasurer of War, and Pay-Master General of his Majesty's revenues in *Ireland*.
- Robert Walpole* and *George Baillie*, Esqrs; *Sir Charles Turner*, Kt. *William Yonge* and *George Doddington*, Esqrs; are appointed Commissioners of the Treasury, the latter in the room of *Henry Pelham*, Esq.
5. *James Ogilvie*, Earl of *Findlater and Seafield*, is appointed High Commissioner to the General Assembly of the Kirk of *Scotland*.
14. *Patrick Byng*, Esq; is made Treasurer of the Navy, upon the resignation of his father the Lord Viscount *Torrington*.
24. His Majesty puts an end to this Session by a speech; and then the Parliament is prorogued to the 4th of *June*. p. 678
- The most considerable acts, passed this Session, were as follows: 1. For explaining and amending an act of the last Session of Parliament, intitled, An act to oblige all persons, being Papists, in that part of *Great-Britain* called *Scotland*, and all persons in *Great-Britain*, refusing or neglecting to take the oaths appointed for the security of his Majesty's Person and Government, to register their names and real estates, and for enlarging the time for taking the said oaths, &c. By this statute women were exempted from taking the oaths, and registering their names or real estates. 2. For redeeming certain annuities after the rate of 5 l. per cent. per annum; and for payment of the principal and interest on the standing orders for the blank tickets, in the lottery granted for the service of the year 1714; and for making good the loss which happened in the Treasury of his Majesty's *Exchequer*, by the reduction of *Guineas*; and for granting relief to *Catharine Cullingwood*, widow. 3. For repealing certain duties therein mentioned, payable upon coffee, tea, cocoa-nuts, chocolate, and cocoa-paste imported; and for granting certain inland duties in lieu thereof; and for prohibiting the importation of chocolate ready made, and cocoa-paste; and for granting relief to *Robert Dalziel* late Earl of *Carmarthen*. 4. For encouraging the *Greenland* fishery. 5. For the better viewing, searching, and examining all drugs, medicines, &c. in all places where the same shall be exposed to sale, or kept for that purpose, within the City of *London* and Suburbs thereof, or within seven miles circuit of the said City.
- The following money-bills were also passed: For a land-tax of 2 s. in the pound: For continuing the duties on malt, mum, cyder, and perry, to raise money by way of a lottery, for the service of the year 1724; and for giving further time for payment of the duties on money given with apprentices; and for appropriating the Supplies granted in this Session of Parliament.
- An order of Council is made for printing Bibles and Common-prayer-books on good paper; that the Correctors of the press should be approved by the Archbishop of *Canterbury* and the Bishop of *London*; and, that the price of the books should be printed on the title-page.
30. Sir *William Douer*, Bart. Archbishop of *York*, dies, in the 53d year of his age; and was succeeded by *Lancelot Blackburne*, Bishop of *Exeter*.
- May 14. The King of *France*, at the persuasion of the Bishop of *Prejus*, and contrary to the sentiments of the Duke of *Bourbon*, publishes a severe edict against his subjects of the Reformed Religion; enjoining, that the *Roman Catholic* be the only Religion exercised in his Kingdom, and commanding that severe punishments should be inflicted on those who should refuse to perform the duties thereof.
- But the Court of *France* declares, that this edict against the Protestants should not affect the inhabitants of *Alsatia*, their religious rights being founded on treaties of peace. p. 681
15. *Horatio Walpole*, Esq; is appointed Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the Court of *France*, and hath orders to solicit that Court in behalf of the Protestants, but receives no satisfactory answer. p. 679, 681
16. King *George* sends a circular letter to the Universities of *Oxford* and *Cambridge*, declaring his intention of appointing two Professors of Modern History and Languages, one in each University, with a stipend of 400 l. per annum a piece.
- The two first Professors were *David Gregory*, M. A.

of *Christ-Church-Oxford*, and *Samuel Harris*, M. A. Fellow of *Peter-House, Cambridge*. p. 679, 680

For a farther encouragement to the Universities, the King orders, that his Almoner should chuse, out of the Members of *Oxford* and *Cambridge*, 24 Preachers, to officiate alternately in the Chapel at *White-Hall*, with a salary of 30 pounds a year each.

Francis Carwood, convicted of projecting a bubble in 1720, is called *The North Seas*, is fined, and condemned to be imprisoned during the King's pleasure.

Robert Harley, Earl of *Oxford*, and Earl *Mortimer*, dies, in the 64th year of his age. p. 680

Dr. *Henry Sacheverell* also dies. p. 681

A set of enthusiastic Levellers in *Scotland*, under pretence of establishing equality among Christians, pull down inclosures, and commit great ravages; but are soon suppressed by the King's forces. p. 682

Joseph Balfau, and *Peter le Febvre*, two of the assassins July 13, that murdered Mr. *Seabright*, and the rest of the Gentlemen mentioned above (under *September 12, 1723*) and had, moreover, on the 21st of *September* last, murdered two Frenchmen near *Peronne*; are condemned, to be put to the torture; to have their arms, legs, and thighs broken upon a scaffold; then to be put upon wheels with their faces towards the sky, there to remain as long as they had life: And, afterwards, their dead bodies to be exposed upon wheels in the high-way near *Calais* and *Peronne*. p. 679

A riot happens at *Thorn in Poland*, which proved fatal to the Protestants there. p. 679

William Finch, Esq; Envoy Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the Court of *Sweden*, is appointed to go in the same character to the *States-General*. And *Stephen Poyntz*, Esq; is appointed to succeed Mr. *Finch* as Envoy Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to *Sweden*.

Mr. *Wood's* Patent, for coining half-pence and farthings for *Ireland*, having been referred to the Lords of the Privy-Council of *England*; they draw up a report, wherein they justify the conduct of the Patentee. p. 675

The Council of the City of *Edinburgh* forbid the walking in the streets with pistols or durks, and all servants wearing broad swords there.

The *South-Sea* Company fit out twelve ships, in order to revive the *English* Whale-fishery in *Greenland*.

Dr. *Hugh Boulter*, Bishop of *Bristol*, is translated to the Reg. 11. Archbishopric of *Armagh* in *Ireland*, vacant by the death of *Aug. 7*. Dr. *Thomas Lindsay*.

Lewis I. King of Spain (who had some time before married the Duke of *Orleans's* second daughter) dying of the small-pox, in the eighth month of his Reign, his father resumes the Crown, at the instance of his ambitious Queen, and the *French* faction. p. 688

The *Dutch* present a memorial to the *French* Court, in behalf of the Merchants of their Nation residing in *France*, or trading thither, for an explanation of the late edict concerning Religion, in relation to foreigners.

Lieutenant-General *John-Richmond Webb*, who had distinguished himself in *Queen Anne's* wars, dies.

The *Swedes* invite the *French* Refugees, and other *Me-Od. 9*. chancians, to set up manufactures in their Country.

Though the riot at *Thorn*, in *July* this year, was really Nov. 7. begun by a Student of the *Jesuits* College, yet the fault was wholly and unjustly thrown upon the Protestants; and, for it, the President and Vice-President of that City, with thirteen others, were condemned to be beheaded, and others quartered and burnt; the Protestant Counsellors at *Thorn* were removed from the Magistracy, and Papists put in their places; and the Church of *St. Mary* was taken from the Protestants, and given to the *Franiscan* Friars. *The British*, and other Protestant Ministers, interpose, but in vain. p. 685

The Parliament meets, it being the third Session of the second Parliament of King *George*. His Majesty said, in his speech to both Houses, He was persuaded they shared with him in the satisfaction he felt at the prosperous situation of affairs; peace with all powers abroad; at home perfect tranquillity, plenty, and an uninterrupted enjoyment of all civil and religious rights. He requires the same provision by sea and land as in the foregoing years; the same attention to the improvement of the public revenues, and to the ease and encouragement of trade and navigation.

The Lords and Commons present congratulatory addresses, wherein they fully concur with his Majesty's desires. p. 683

John Murray, Duke of *Athol*, dies, and was succeeded in honour and estate by his third son the Honourable *James Murray*; the eldest styled Marquis of *Tullibardine*, who lately died in the *Tower*, being attainted of high-treason, for being concerned in the *Preston* Rebellion.

The Commons vote 10,000 men for the sea-service; and 18,264 land-forces, for the year 1725, as had been allowed the foregoing year, but there are again great debates about the

the 4200 additional forces. For the maintenance of the land forces, they grant 654,488 l. 17 s. 8 d. and 152,637 l. 16 s. 5 d. for guards and carriages, &c.

A bill is brought in, for suppressing a pretended privileged place at *Wapping*, where insolvent debtors used to shelter themselves, and committed great outrages.

The Pragmatic Sanction, for settling the Emperor's Succession, is signed. p. 689

John King, formerly a Bookseller in *Fleet-Street*, London, and Member of Parliament for *Tamworth* in the first Parliament of Great-Britain, dies in the 80th year of his age. He left an immense fortune behind him, and particularly 200,000 l. to an Hospital for incurables, erected by himself, and nearly finished in his life-time: But the design of this benefaction was afterwards perverted, and restrained to persons that were curable, the incurables being turned out. p. 686

Thomas Parker, Earl of *Macclesfield*, Lord High-Chancellor of Great-Britain, being loudly complained of, for selling the places of the Masters in *Chancery* at extravagant prices, and to insufficient persons who imbezelled the suitors money, is obliged to resign the Great Seal; which is committed to the custody of Sir *Joseph Jekyll*, Master of the Rolls, Sir *Jessy Gilbert*, one of the Barons of the *Exchequer*, and Sir *Robert Raymond*, one of the Justices of the King's Bench: And

11 Sir *Peter King*, Lord Chief Justice of the Common-Pleas, is chosen Speaker of the House of Lords. The Marquis de *Lede*, the Spanish General, who defended *Sicily* against the Imperialists and English in 1717, and 1718, dies.

The King of France being in danger of his life with a fever, it is resolved to send back the Infanta.

21. *Edward Howard*, Earl of *Suffolk*, is committed to the Tower by the House of Lords, for granting written Protections, contrary to the standing orders of that House.

23. *Peter the Great*, first Emperor of Great Russia, or Muscovy, dies; and was succeeded by his Empress, *Catharine Alexevna*.

28. A motion is made in the House of Commons, That the proper officer lay before the House copies of the accounts, and effects of the suitors, in the hands of the Masters in *Chancery*.

Feb. 9. In pursuance of that, his Majesty sends a message to the Commons, to this effect, That, having reason to apprehend, that the suitors of the Court of *Chancery* were in danger of losing a considerable sum of money, from the insufficiency of some of the Masters, he thought himself obliged to take the most speedy and proper method the law would allow, for inquiring into the state of the Masters accounts, and securing their effects, for the benefit of the suitors: And having had several reports laid before him, in pursuance of directions from him, he had ordered those reports to be communicated to the House.

13. Sir *George Osenden* impeaches *Thomas*, Earl of *Macclesfield*, of high crimes and misdemeanors, at the bar of the House of Lords; and a Committee is appointed to draw up the articles.

Mar. 14. *Henry Boyle*, Lord *Carleton*, President of the Council, dies; and is succeeded in that office by *William Cavendish*, Duke of *Devonshire*.

25. *Levin XV*, King of France, having resolved to take a wife that was marriageable, sends the Infanta back to Spain, who was but seven years old; and the Queen of Spain, in revenge, shortly after, sends back to France Madame de *Beaufort*, whose marriage with her son, *Don Carlos*, was yet unconsummated. p. 688, 689

8. King George sends a message to the Commons, desiring, that he might be enabled to make use of the funds, lately settled, for the payment of the Civil List annuities, to discharge a debt of 308,367 l. 19 s. 4 d. contracted within the last three years; which, after some debate, is agreed to. p. 684, 685

Thomas, Earl of *Macclesfield*, puts in his answer to the charge brought against him by the Commons; which was in substance, His selling the offices of Masters in *Chancery*, at very great prices, and suffering them to imbezelle the suitors money: And he endeavours to justify himself by the example of his predecessors.

Hugh Campbell, Earl of *London*, is appointed his Majesty's High Commissioner to the Kirk of Scotland.

13. A bill for regulating elections within the City of London, &c. which was at this time depending in Parliament, occasions great uneasiness in that City; but, notwithstanding the long debates and protests against it, it passes. p. 686

20. A petition of *Flemy*, late Lord Viscount *Bolingbroke*, is presented to the House of Commons, praying, That leave might be given to bring in a bill, for enabling him, and the heirs male of his body (notwithstanding his attainder) to take and enjoy the settled estate, according to the limitations of the settlement; and for enabling him to hold and enjoy any personal estate or effects, &c. Which, after

some debates, is agreed to: And a bill is accordingly brought in, and passed: But some Lords enter a protest against it, on the 22d of May. p. 685, 686

A report of the Trustees appointed to raise money on the estates of the late South-Sea Directors, is presented to the House of Commons, shewing, that the estates sold by them, amounted to 1,789,112 l. and upwards.

The Commons send up to the House of Lords their replication to the Earl of *Macclesfield's* answer; and it being moved, to appoint a day for trying him at the bar of that House, it occasions a debate and a protest, many of the Lords being for having him tried publicly in *Westminster-Hall*; but it is carried for a trial at the bar.

King George refuses the sole mediation at *Cambray*, between the Emperor and Spain.

A treaty of peace is concluded, at *Vienna*, between the Emperor and the King of Spain; wherein King Philip renounces all his pretensions to the Dominions in Italy and the Netherlands; and they mutually engage for the reciprocal defence and guaranty of all the Kingdoms and Provinces which they actually possessed; and the order of Succession, as settled in their respective families, &c. p. 683

They also sign a private treaty, wherein the Emperor engages, to concur in employing force for having *Gibraltar* restored to Spain; to use means for placing the Pretender on the British Throne; and that his two daughters, the Archduchesses, should be married to the Infants of Spain.

The next day, they sign a treaty of commerce for settling an East-India Company at *Ostend*; which gives great umbrage to the English and Dutch.

The General Assembly of the Kirk of Scotland meets at *Edinburgh*. p. 690

The Earl of *Macclesfield's* trial begins, and lasts till the 20th. The articles against him being fully proved, he is sentenced to pay a fine of 30,000 l. and to be imprisoned in the Tower till that sum was paid. p. 684

After his trial, it is moved, That he should be for ever rendered incapable of any office in the State; and also, That he should never sit in Parliament, nor come within the verge of the Court: But both those motions are rejected; which occasions a protest.

King George grants 1000 l. per annum to the itinerant Preachers in Scotland.

Talbot Yelverton, Earl of *Suffex*, is appointed Deputy to *Thomas Howard*, Duke of *Norfolk*, hereditary Earl-Marshal of England.

Paul Methuen, Esq; is made Treasurer of his Majesty's Household, in the room of *Hugh*, Earl of *Chesmondley*, deceased.

And *Daniel*, Lord *Finch*, eldest son of the Earl of *Nottingham*, is appointed Comptroller of the Household, in Mr. *Methuen's* room.

His Majesty revives the order of Knights of the Bath, of whom Prince William was the first, and John Duke of *Montague* was constituted Grand Master. Their number was 38, including the Sovereign. p. 687

Thomas Earl of *Macclesfield* is carried to the Tower; *John Campbell*, Duke of *Argyle* and *Greenwich*, is made Master General of the Ordnance, in the room of Earl *Cadogan*; and

Lionel Cranfield Sackville, Duke of *Dorset*, Lord Steward of his Majesty's Household, in the Duke of *Argyle's* room.

William Pulteney, Esq; being removed, *Henry Clinton* Earl of *Lincoln* is made Cofferer of his Majesty's Household; and

Charles Paulet, Duke of *Bolton*, Constable of the Tower of London, in the Earl of *Lincoln's* room.

Richard Walsby, Esq; is appointed Lord Chancellor of Ireland, in the room of *Alan Broderick*, Viscount *Milalene*.

His Majesty puts an end to this Session of Parliament with a speech; and then the Parliament is prorogued to the 1st of July. p. 686

The most considerable acts passed this Session, were: 1. For indemnifying the Masters in *Chancery*, upon their discovering what consideration, price, or gratuity they paid, or agreed to pay, for the purchase of, or for their admission to, their respective offices. 2. For preventing the inconveniences arising from want of elections of Mayors, or other chief Magistrates of Boroughs or Corporations being made upon the days appointed by Charter or Usage for that purpose, and directing in what manner such elections shall be afterwards made. 3. For continuing the several annuities of 88,751 l. 7 s. 10 d. $\frac{1}{2}$; and 100,000 l. to the Bank of England until *Midsummer* 1727; and from thence, for reducing the same to 71,000 l. $\frac{1}{2}$ s. and 85,000 l. redeemable by Parliament; and for preventing the uttering of forged, counterfeited, or crased Bank-bills, or notes. 4. For incorporating the Executors of the last will and testament of *Thomas Guy*, late of the City of London, Esq; deceased, and others, in order to the better management and disposi-

Ann. C. tion of the charities given by his said last will. 5. For re-
 1725. deem the annuities of 25,000 *l.* per annum, charged on
 the Civil List revenues, by an act of the 7th of his Ma-
 jesty's reign; and for discharging the debts and arrears due
 from his Majesty to his servants, tradesmen, and others.
 6. For regulating elections within the City of London, and
 for preserving the peace, good order, and government of
 the said City. 7. For the relief of insolvent debtors.
 8. To prevent violences and outrages being committed by
 any persons, under pretence of sheltering themselves from
 debt, or any process of law, within the Hamlet of *Wap-
 ping Stepney*, or elsewhere, within the weekly bills of mor-
 tality. 9. For more effectual disarming the Highlands in
 that part of Great-Britain called *Scotland*; and for the
 better securing the peace and quiet of that part of the
 Kingdom. 10. For the better regulating of buildings, and
 to prevent mischief that may happen by fire within the
 weekly bills of mortality, &c. 11. For encouraging the
 silk manufactures of this Kingdom; for preventing the
 clandestine running of goods, &c.

The following money-bills were also passed at different
 times: For a land-tax of 2 *s.* in the pound: For rating such
 unrated goods and merchandises, as are usually imported
 into this Kingdom, and pay duty *ad valorem*, upon the
 oath of the Importer; and for ascertaining the value of all
 goods and merchandises not imported in the former or pre-
 sent book of rates; and for continuing the duties upon ap-
 ples; and for ascertaining the method of admeasuring pic-
 tures imported: For continuing the duty upon malt, mum,
 cyder, and perry in England; and for granting to his Ma-
 jesty certain duties upon malt, mum, cyder and perry in
Scotland, for the service of the year 1725; and for explain-
 ing a late act in relation to stamp-duties on news-papers;
 and for appropriating the supplies granted in this Session
 of Parliament.

June 1. Sir Robert Walpole, Knight of the Bath, Sir Charles Turner,
 Sir William Yonge, George Dodington, Esq; and Sir William
 Strickland, are appointed Commissioners of the Treas-
 ury: And p. 687

James Earl of Berkeley, Sir John Jennings, Kt. John
 Cockburne, William Chetwynd, Esqrs, Sir John Norris, Sir
 Charles Wager, Kts, and Sir George Oxenden, Bart. Com-
 missioners of the Admiralty.

About this time, a patent passes the Seals, for erecting a
 College in the Island of *Bermudas*, for the propagation of
 the Gospel among the native *Americans*; which good de-
 sign was chiefly promoted and carried on by the Reverend
 Dean Berkeley.

King George declares his intention of going abroad, and
 appoints Lords Justices.

3. His Majesty embarks at *Greenwich* for *Hanover*, and ar-
 rives the 14th at *Herenhausen*.

7. A treaty of peace between the Emperor Charles VI.
 and Philip V, King of Spain, is concluded at *Vienna*.
 This treaty, with the three others concluded in April and
 May last, were negotiated by the Baron de *Ripperda*.

8. Brigadier-General James Dormer is appointed Envoy
 Extraordinary to *Portugal*, in the room of Sir Thomas Lum-
 ley Sanderfon.

10. Lewis XV, the French King, takes the Government
 into his own hands; the Duke of *Bourbon* being removed
 from the Administration, through the intrigues of the Bi-
 shop of *Frejus*, who was made Prime Minister. p. 690

17. The Knights of the Bath are installed in Henry VIIIth's
 Chapel. The Officers of that order, were, Dr. Samuel
 Bradford, Bishop of *Rechefer*, Dean; Grey Longueville,
 Esq; Bath King of Arms; Edward Mountague, Esq; Sec-
 retary; Edward Young, Esq; Register; John Ashtu, Esq;
 Genealogist; and Edmund Sawyer, Esq; Gentleman-Usher.

About this time, Philip Duke of Wharton declares him-
 self a Papist at *Madrid*.

The Scots having, ever since the Union, very unwillingly
 paid any of the taxes laid on the United Kingdom, two
 companies of soldiers are sent to *Glasgow*, to enforce the
 payment of the malt-tax there; but the inhabitants rise in
 arms, oblige the soldiers to retire to *Dumbarton*, and plun-
 der Mr. Daniel Campbell's house. p. 687, 688

July 8. Upon that, General Wade advances from *Edinburgh* to
Glasgow, to chastise the Rioters; with four troops of
 horse, a detachment of Colonel Campbell's dragoons, eight
 companies of the Earl of Deloraine's regiment of foot, the
 Earl of Stair's regiment, and one of the new-raised High-
 land companies. Duncan Forbes, Lord Advocate, went
 also with them. p. 688

In the mean time, the rioters having endeavoured, by
 circular letters to every town of any note, to excite tu-
 mults, the mob rises at *Elgin*, and imprisons some sol-
 diers.

It was reported, that the whole Royal Burghs of *Scot-
 land* had come to a resolution to stand out against payment
 of the malt-tax: But the Convention, being assembled at
 N^o. 11. Vol. IV.

Edinburgh, resolve to write a circular letter to each of the *Ann. C.*
 Royal Burghs, testifying the fallhood of that report. 1725.

The Lord Advocate having committed 17 men and boys
 and four women to prison for the riot, sets out again along
 with General Wade, carrying the Magistrates of *Glasgow*,
 under a strong guard, prisoners to *Edinburgh*. They did
 not continue long under confinement; for, this affair being
 brought before the Lords Justiciary, they were unanimous
 in their opinions, that they were innocent; upon which
 they were immediately set at liberty.

Thomas, Earl of Macclesfield, having paid his fine of
 30,000 *l.* is discharged from his imprisonment in the Tower
 of London.

Lewis XV, King of France, is married, by his proxy the Reg. 17.
 Duke of Orleans, to Mary Leszinski daughter of Stanislaus, Aug. 4
 late King of Poland:

And, upon her coming to France, the ceremony of their
 marriage is performed at *Fontainebleau*. p. 691

John Ker, Duke of Roxburgh, resigns his office of Secre-
 tary of State for Scotland: Whereupon, Reynold Campbell,
 Esq; is appointed Keeper of the Signet in Scotland. 30.

James, Lord Waldegrave, one of the Gentlemen of the Sept. 1.
 Bed-Chamber, is sent to the Court of France to com-
 plement the French King on his marriage.

A defensive treaty of alliance is concluded at *Hanover*,
 between the Kings of Great-Britain, France, and Prussia:
 With three separate articles, relating to *Thorn*, and to the
 contingency of a war against the Emperor and Empire.
 The design of which was, to check the ambitious views of
 the Emperor and Queen of Spain. p. 690

The Parliament of Ireland returns his Majesty thanks,
 for vacating the patent granted to Mr. Wood for coining
 half-pence and farthings: So that, out of 100,000 *l.* he had
 contracted to coin, he was allowed to coin no more than
 40,000 *l.* worth. p. 695

The Rioters of *Glasgow* are brought to their trial before
 the Court of Justiciary; and, four men, with one woman,
 being found guilty of the riot, the four men were, the next
 day, sentenced to be transported, after they had been scourged
 at *Glasgow* by the common hangman; and the woman
 was sentenced to stand twice in the pillory there; so that
 no capital punishment was inflicted on any of these offend-
 ers. p. 688

Pursuant to an act passed the last Session, General Wade
 disarms several Clans of the Highlanders, and the inhabi-
 tants of the Isles of *Sky* and *Mull*; the arms amounting to
 between two and three thousand.

At this time, the Crown of France was near two hundred
 millions sterling in debt; to discharge which, a heavy tax
 for twelve years is laid on; the coin is lowered; and the
 poor subject is otherwise miserably oppressed.

King George returns to England, and lands at *Rye*, in 1725;
Suffex, after a stormy and dangerous passage. He set out Jan. 1.
 from *Hanover*, December 18.

His Majesty arrives at St. James's. p. 691

The Parliament meets, it being the fourth Session of the
 second Parliament of King George. The King acquaints
 both Houses, That the negotiations and engagements en-
 tered into by some foreign Powers, which seemed to have
 laid the foundation of new troubles and disturbances in Eu-
 rope, and to threaten his subjects with the loss of several of
 the most advantageous branches of their trade, had obliged
 him to enter into a defensive alliance with the most Christian
 King and the King of Prussia; and desires the same number
 of forces as the last year. p. 691, 692

The Lords present an address of thanks to the King for
 his speech; and the Commons do the same, the day fol-
 lowing. 21.
 22.

The Commons, after a very warm debate about the 4000
 additional forces, vote the same number of land-forces as in
 the preceding years, namely, 18,264 effective men. p. 692

Maximilian-Mary-Emmanuel, Elector of *Bavaria*, dies Feb. 15.
 at *Munich*, and was succeeded by his son Charles Albert.

The treaties of *Hanover* and *Vienna*, being laid before
 both Houses, occasion great debates; in the end, the Lords
 and Commons present addresses to his Majesty, To return
 him thanks, for communicating those treaties to them; and
 to assure him, that, in justice and vindication of the hon-
 our and dignity of the British Crown, they would effectually
 stand by and support his Majesty against all insults
 and attacks, that any Prince, or Power, in resentment of
 the just measures his Majesty had taken, should make upon
 any of his Majesty's Territories and Dominions, though
 not belonging to the Crown of Great-Britain. p. 693,
 694

The King, in his answer to these addresses, declares, that
 he had no views of ambition to gratify, no thought of ag-
 grandizing himself, or extending any parts of his Dominions
 at the hazard and expence of the other.

John Hedges, Esq; is appointed Envoy Extraordinary to
 the King of *Sardinia*.

The Convention of the Royal Burghs in Scotland presents an address to his Majesty; in which, though they disavow the conduct of the Convention, they are notwithstanding against the Malt tax, as a burthen too heavy for their Country to bear: That it rendered them incapable of carrying on the fishing-trade, and such other branches of commerce and manufacture as Scotland was proper for: That their poverty, and want of coin, the great decay of their trade, and the meanness of their grain, were melancholy truths, &c. Therefore they prayed for relief. — They afterwards petitioned the Commons concerning it; as did likewise the Slaves of *Retnew, Bamff, &c.* p. 695

Daniel Campbell, Esq. Member of Parliament for *Glasgow*, petitions also the House, for satisfaction for his damages by the Rioters in that City, who had broke into his house, and demolished part of it, carried off and destroyed all his ready money, plate, jewels, furniture and moveables of all kinds, &c. to the amount of 4000 *l.* and upwards. Whereupon a bill is passed in his favour; and the satisfaction given him was laid upon the place where the crime was committed, by a composition of two pennies Scots upon all ale and beer brewed and sold in *Glasgow*.

Richard Hampden, Esq. late Treasurer of the Navy, and one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Buckingham*, having played with some of the Nation's money in 1720, and lost above 95,000 *l.* of it in the *South-Sea*, about half of which he had satisfied; he petitions, that his whole estate might not be applied towards discharging the remainder. Accordingly, a bill is brought in, for vesting his real and personal estates in Trustees, for making some provision for his wife and family, and for better securing the debt due from him to the Crown.

Isabelyn Porreput, Duke of Kingston, and Lord Privy-Seal, dies: Whereupon,

Thomas, Lord Treasurer, is appointed Lord Privy-Seal in his room.

Colonel Gordon is appointed Governor of *Pennsylvania*, in the room of *Sir William Keith, Bart.*

The Commons order, that some clauses should be inserted in the malt-bill, for the satisfaction of the *Scots*, namely, That the produce of it in *Scotland*, after 20,000 *l.* paid into the *Exchequer*, should be applied towards the encouragement of the trade and manufactures of that Kingdom, &c.

His Majesty sends a message to the Commons, to this purpose: That he hoped, he should be enabled, by the assistance of Parliament, to increase the number of seamen, already voted and granted for the service of this year, and to enter into, and make good such engagements, as the circumstances and exigency of affairs might require. — This message occasions a debate of six hours; but it was at last agreed to comply with it, and an address to that purpose was presented to the King.

This message was not communicated to the Lords, which occasions a long debate in that House, on the 20th of April, and afterwards a protest. p. 696

Three different squadrons are fitted out; one of seven men of war, designed for the *West-Indies*, under the command of Vice-Admiral *Hofier*; another of 12 or more ships of the line, for the *Mediterranean*, under the command of *Sir John Jennings*, Admiral of the White; and a third, designed for the *Baltic*, under the command of *Sir Charles Wager*, Vice-Admiral of the Red, and *Sir George Walton*, Rear-Admiral of the Blue, consisting of 21 ships, and two fire-ships. p. 697

Brigadier-General *Sutton* is appointed Envoy-Extraordinary to the King of *Prussia*, in the room of *Colonel Durbourgh*, who was recalled.

At this time, the amount of the sale of the late *South-Sea* Directors estates, was 1,384,352 *l.* The disbursements, and allowances to them, came to 845,376 *l.* And there remained then untold 539,000 *l.*

The *South-Sea* Company send 24 ships to *Greenland*, to fish for whales.

Sir Charles Wager sails to the *Baltic*, with his squadron.

Charles Talbot, Esq. eldest son of *William, Bishop of Durham*, is appointed Solicitor-General, in the room of *Sir Clement Bury*, deceased.

Sir Charles Wager comes to an anchor with his squadron, in the road of *Copenhagen*, and, on the 25th, hath an audience of the King of *Denmark*. Soon after, a squadron of Danish men of war joins the British fleet. p. 697

Jean le Heup, Esq. is appointed his Majesty's Plenipotentiary to the Diet of *Ratisbon*.

Thomas Pitt, of Stratford, in the County of *Wilts*, Esq; who had been ten years Governor of *Fort St. George*, in the *East-Indies*, dies.

Sir Charles Wager fails to *Stockholm*, and, eight days after, has an audience of the King of *Sweden*.

The Duke de *Ripperda*, who had been the principal agent in forming and concluding the treaty of *Vienna*, and the author of the designs formed in favour of the Pretender,

by the indignation of the Dukes of *Ormond* and *Wharton*, *Ann. C.* and had *Blarichel*, who were then at *Madrid*, is of a sudden disinclined from all his employments.

Upon that, he repairs immediately to the Dutch Ambassador's, who carries him in his coach to the House of *Colonel William Stanhope*, the British Ambassador, and he begs, and obtains his protection: But the King of *Spain* cautions the Ambassador's house to be surrounded with 200 grenadiers; which are called off, upon the Ambassador's engaging his word to answer for the Duke's person; however, 60 guards are placed in the avenues leading to the Ambassador's house, to take *Ripperda*, if he should attempt to leave the city.

Not content with this, the King of *Spain* sends one of the Alcades of his Court, assisted by a party of the life-guards, with orders to enter *Colonel Stanhope's* house, take the Duke of *Ripperda*, and convey him to the Castle of *Sigüenza*, seizing all his papers; which was accordingly done.

King *George* puts an end to this Session of Parliament with a speech; and then the Parliament is prorogued to the 21st of July.

The most considerable acts passed this Session, were: 1. For repairing the walls, gates, and other public works in the City of *Norwich*, and several bridges in and near the said City, and for amending the roads therein mentioned. 2. To enable the inhabitants of the east, north, and west sides of *St. James's Square, Westminster*, to make a rate on themselves for raising money sufficient to clean, adorn, and beautify the said Square, &c. 3. For repealing the duty laid upon snuff, by an act made in the 8th year of her late Majesty's Reign; and for ascertaining the rates, according to which the remaining duties are to be paid; and for giving further encouragement to the *Greenland* fishery. 4. For the improvement of his Majesty's revenues of customs, excise, and inland duties. 5. To prevent frivolous and vexatious arrests. 6. For the better regulating trials by *Jury* prius, in the County of *Middlesex*. 7. For better securing the monies and effects of the suitors of the Court of *Chancery*; and to prevent the counterfeiting of *East-India* bonds, &c. 8. For the relief of the suitors of the High Court of *Chancery*. 9. To prevent unlawful combinations of workmen, employed in the woollen manufactures; and for better payment of their wages. 10. To prevent abuses in the making of bricks and tiles, and to ascertain the dimensions thereof, &c. 11. For building a bridge across the river of *Thames*, from the town of *Fulham*, in the County of *Middlesex*, to the town of *Ebury*, in the County of *Surry*.

The following money-bills were also passed: For a land-tax of 2 *s.* in the pound: For granting to his Majesty the sum of one million, to be raised by way of a lottery: For continuing the duties upon malt, mum, cyder, and perry, in *England*; and for granting to his Majesty certain duties upon malt, mum, cyder, and perry, in *Scotland*, for the service of the year 1726; and for the more effectual preventing frauds and abuses in the shipping of malt for exportation to foreign parts; and for ascertaining the price of ale to be sold in *Scotland*; and for making good the deficiency of the lottery-tickets of the year 1724, &c. For granting an aid to his Majesty, by laying a duty upon all victuallers and retailers of beer and ale, within the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and the weekly bills of mortality, and for prohibiting their sending beer or ale out of their houses, to distant places, in any pots or vessels, less than a gallon; and also for adding 100 additional hackney-chairs, to those already licensed; and for applying certain arrears of former land-taxes, toward the supply granted to his Majesty, for the service of the year 1726; and for appropriating the supplies granted in this Session of Parliament.

Sir Charles Wager sails from *Flessen*, near *Stockholm*, and arrives near the island of *Nargen*, three leagues from *Revel*.

Thence he dispatches a man of war to *Copenhagen*, having on board *Mr. Barnett*, one of his Lieutenants, by whom he sent his Majesty's letter, dated April 11, to the Czarina, inclosed in a packet to Admiral *Apraxin*.

Stephen Poyntz, Esq. presents a memorial to the King of June 4.

Vice-Admiral *Hofier*, who had been sent to *America*, with a squadron, arrives at the *Eastmounts*, off *Porto-Bello*. His orders were, to prevent the galleons from sailing out of the Spanish ports there; or, if they should come out, to seize them, and bring their cargoes untouched to *England*. But, upon notice of his coming, they unladed again. In this station, he lost much number by a great mortality, that he was forced to retire to *Jamaica*. p. 698

King *George* sends a letter to the Royal Burghs of *Scotland*, to put them in mind of improving their fisheries and manufactures, with the money granted them for that purpose, at the Union.

Ann. G. The Czarina returns an answer to King George's letter, wherein she declares her surprise, at not receiving his letter, till the very instant his fleet appeared on her coasts, and after it had cast anchor before *Rensel*. And, as to what was charged upon her in relation to the Pretenders, she said, It was a frivolous and a false accusation, made use of, as it had heretofore been, as the main pretence for all the unkind steps taken against her.

The Emperor prohibits the importation of the English woollen manufactures into *Sicily*.

July 2. Colonel Stanhope, the British Ambassador at *Madrid*, presents a memorial to the King of *Spain*, on occasion of the Duke of *Ripperda's* being forcibly taken out of his house.

p. 197
Sir John Jennings sails for the coasts of *Spain* with his squadron, and shuts up the ports of that Kingdom: His orders were, to cruise between *Cadix* and *Cape St. Vincent*, to intercept the galleons, and to assist *Gibraltar*, in case of a siege.

4. Henry, Duke of *Portland*, Governor of *Jamaica*, dies there, and was succeeded in honour and estate by his eldest son, William Bentinck, Marquis of *Titchfield*.

Duke Maximilian-William, of *Brunswick-Hanover*, Colonel of a regiment in the Emperor's service, and brother to King George I, dies at *Vienna*, in the 60th year of his age.

17. William, Earl of *Cadogan*, General of foot in *England*, Colonel of the first regiment of foot-guards, Governor of the Isle of *Wight*, and Knight of the *Thistle*, dies without issue, whereby the Earldom becomes extinct; but he was succeeded, as Baron of *Reading* and *Oakley*, by his brother, Charles *Cadogan*.

Reg. 13. The Marquis de la *Paz* sends a letter, or memorial, to Mr. Stanhope, in the King of *Spain's* name, To know immediately his Britannic Majesty's precise intentions, in Sir John Jennings's viewing the coasts of *St. Andrews*, entering the port of *Santona*, &c. and what were the true and real designs of the English Squadron, under his command.

Aug. 6. The States-General sign their accession to the treaty of *Hanover*, though dissuaded from it by the Imperial and Spanish Ministers: But the King of *Prussia* falls off from that alliance.

20. The East-India Company obtain a charter for incorporating their towns of *Madraspatan*, *Bombay*, and *Fort-William*, to be governed each of them by a Mayor and Aldermen, who are empowered to make by-laws, and exercise criminal as well as civil jurisdiction, except in cases of high-treason.

21. A terrible earthquake happens at *Palermo* in *Sicily*, which destroys part of that City; and great numbers of people were buried in the ruins. That place had never been subject to earthquakes, as the other southern parts of *Sicily*.

24. Mr. Stanhope presents a memorial to the King of *Spain*, in answer to his of *August* the 6th, wherein he exposes the conduct of that Court. To which the King of *Spain* returns an answer the 30th.

26. Charles Paulet, Duke of *Batons*, is appointed Governor of the Isle of *Wight*; and Lieutenant-General *Willes*, Colonel of the first regiment of foot-guards; both in the room of the late Earl *Cadogan*.

Henry Louthen, Viscount *Lonsdale*, is made Constable of the Tower of *London*.

All this summer, the British and French Ministers at *Stockholm* press the Court of *Sweden* to accede to the treaty of *Hanover*; but without success.

Sept. 13. William Mackenzie, Earl of *Seaforth*, who had been attainted of high-treason for being concerned in the *Presbyterian* Rebellion, is pardoned.

Oct. 22. A dreadful hurricane happens at *Jamaica*, which destroyed several Plantations, and many ships.

About this time Sir Charles Wager returns to *England* from the *Baltic*.

Nov. 2. Sophia-Dorothy, Queen of *Great-Britain*, dies at the Castle of *Ashen* in the Electorate of *Brunswick*, where she had been confined many years. She was the only daughter and heiress of George-William, Duke of *Brunswick-Zell*; born in 1666, and married in 1682, to George-Lewis, then Elector of *Hanover*, and afterwards King of *Great-Britain*.

25. Mr. Stanhope writes a letter to the Marquis de la *Paz*, in answer to the King of *Spain's* letter of *September* 30. The Marquis de *Pozzobuono*, the Spanish Ambassador at *London*, returns a long answer to it, which was a sort of declaration of war.

Dec. 14. Thomas Wyndham, Esq; Chief-Justice of the Common-Pleas in *Ireland*, is appointed Lord Chancellor, and one of the Lords Justices of that Kingdom, in the room of Richard *Wyll*, Esq; deceased.

In the latter part of this year, great preparations were made in *Spain* for war, both by sea and land; and a camp of about 20,000 men was formed at *St. Roch*, near *Gibraltar*.

ter, under pretence of rebuilding the Castle of *Old Gibraltar*.

Upon repeated advices of their real intention's being to lay siege to *Gibraltar*, six men of war were fitted out at *Portsmouth* with all expedition, under the command of Sir Charles Wager: And they sail for *Gibraltar*, with three regiments, to reinforce the garrison.

The Parliament meets, it being the fifth and last session of the second Parliament of King George. His Majesty opens it with a long and pathetic speech, wherein he acquaints both Houses, with the secret and offensive alliances concluded between the Emperor and the Court of *Spain*.

—That the placing the Pretender upon the Throne of this Kingdom, was one of the articles of the secret engagements: And that the giving up the trade of this Nation to one Power, and *Gibraltar* and *Port-Mahon* to another, was made the price and reward of imposing upon the Emperor a Popish Pretender. Which fatal combinations extended themselves into *Russia*, &c.

The House of Lords presents a suitable address to his Majesty: As do also the Commons the next day; but the latter was not agreed to till after a smart debate of six hours.

The Lords, in a Grand Committee, take into consideration the King's speech, and the papers that had been laid before the House, relating to the transactions between *Great-Britain* and *Spain*, &c. and, after a warm debate, it is resolved, That the measures his Majesty had thought fit to take, were honourable, just, and necessary, for preventing the execution of the dangerous engagements entered into in favour of the Pretender; for preserving the Dominions belonging to the Crown of *Great-Britain* by solemn treaties, and particularly those of *Gibraltar* and *Minorca*; and for maintaining to his people their most valuable rights and privileges of commerce, and the peace and tranquillity of *Europe*.

The Commons vote 20,000 men for the sea-service. And to bring this matter all in one view, the whole grants made by Parliament to the Crown this Session, were as follows:

	l.	s.	d.
For 20,000 seamen	1,040,000	00	00
For 26,383 land men	885,494	07	4
For garrisons in the Plantations, and in <i>Minorca</i> , <i>Gibraltar</i> , &c.	157,937	06	5
For extraordinary expences not provided for	307,350	10	5
For the Office of Land-Ordinance	100,000	00	00
For the Ordinary of the Navy	199,071	00	00
For Half-pay Officers	60,000	00	00
For Chelsea-Hospital out-pensioners	100,000	00	00
For arrears to the Landgrave of <i>Hesse</i>	50,000	00	00
For 12,000 <i>Hussars</i>	1,000,000	00	00
For deficiency of funds	100,000	00	00
For making good the deficiency of the general funds	54,196	00	00
	5,998,104	11	0

Brigadier General Hunter is appointed Governor of *Jamaica*, in the room of the Earl of *Portland* deceased.

James Vernon, Esq; who was Secretary of State in the last five years of King William's Reign, dies in the 83d year of his age.

Brigadier-General Sutton is appointed Envoy to the Court of *Prussia*.

A motion is made in the House of Commons, for an address to his Majesty, to communicate to the House, copies of the declaration, letter, or engagement, which in the Marquis de *Pozzobuono's* letter to the Duke of *Newcastle* of the 21st of *December* last, is asserted to be a positive promise, upon which the King of *Spain* founds his peremptory demand for the restitution of *Gibraltar*. But, after a long debate, it is carried in the negative.

As is also another motion, for an address for copies of all such memorials, or representations to his Majesty from the Crowns of *Sweden* and *Denmark*, as did induce him to send the Squadron the last year into the *Baltic*, at so great an expence to this Kingdom.

The Spaniards, having invested *Gibraltar*, open the trenches before it.

In the account, how the money given for the service of the last year was disposed of, there being 125,000 *l.* charged in general terms, as issued for other engagements and expences; some move for an address to the King, for an account of the disposition of that money; but no satisfactory account is given. And a motion being made for a further address, it is carried in the negative, on the 21st.

Reginald Farneſe, Duke of *Parma*, dies, in the 49th year.

Ann. C. year of his age, and was succeeded by his brother *Don Antonio Farn. II.*

1726 27 Colonel *Hayer's* and Colonel *Middleton's* regiments of foot fall, about this time, for *Gibraltar*.

Mar. 2. Monsieur *de Palm*, the Imperial Resident at *London*, presents a memorial in *Latin* to his Majesty, upon his speech to his Parliament; wherein he says, that his Master the Emperor was struck with the utmost astonishment, that his Majesty could suffer himself to be prevailed upon to declare from the Royal Throne, to the Nation, in a manner hitherto unheard of, as certain and undoubted facts, several things, some of which are strained in that speech to a wrong sense, some are intirely distant from the intentions of his Imperial and Catholic Majesty, and lastly some things absolutely void of all foundation, &c. This insolent memorial he publicly dispersed next morning in print, together with a letter from the Count *de Sincendorff* to him, dated *February 20*, still more insolent and more injurious, if possible, than the memorial. Whereupon his Majesty sends the Assistant Master of the Ceremonies, to require him forthwith to depart out of this Kingdom. p. 704,

7. By a report made to the House of Commons, it appeared, That no money had been paid into his Majesty's Exchequer on account of the duties upon hawks and pedlars, during the space of four years, from *Midsummer 1719*, to *Midsummer 1723*, except *1500 l.* though the Commissioners for managing that revenue, were required by act of Parliament to pay all the money arising by the said duties, into the Exchequer, once in every week. And, that by reason of the loose, careless, and neglectful management of the late Commissioners for those duties, who were the accountants for the said revenue, there was a deficiency of *36,503 l. 13 s. 5 d.*

12. A Convention between King *George* and the Landgrave of *Hessi-Cassel* is signed.

Orders are sent from the Court of *Spain* to all the seaports of that Kingdom, to seize the effects of the *British* subjects residing in *Spain*.

14. The King of *Sweden* accedes to the treaty of *Hanover*.

16. Both Houses present an address to his Majesty, wherein they express the highest resentment at the affront and indignity offered to his most sacred Majesty, by the memorial delivered by Monsieur *de Palm*; and at his insolence in printing and dispersing the same throughout the Kingdom. p. 705

20. Sir *Isaac Newton*, Kt. Master of his Majesty's *Mint*, President of the Royal Society, and one of the most celebrated Mathematicians and Philosophers that ever lived, dies, aged eighty-five.

1727 28. His Nephew *James Conduit*, Esq; Member of Parliament for *Whit-Church*, is appointed Master-worker of the *Mint*, in his room.

28. *James Ogilby*, Earl of *Finlater and Scaffeld*, is constituted High-Commissioner to the Kirk of *Scotland*.

General letters of reprisal are granted against the *Spaniards*.

Monsieur *de Chavigny*, the French Minister at the general Diet at *Ratisbon*, presents a declaration to the Diet, importing, That the preparations, which were making in *France*, were only for the preservation of peace, and not to invade the territories of *Germany*: That the report, as if the King of *France's* Ambassador at the *Porte* had solicited the *Turks* to come to resolutions against the peace of the Empire, was a calumny, &c.

The Imperial Commissioners at the Diet were highly offended at this declaration; and publish, a few days after, an imperial decree, full of invectives against the steps taken by the Courts of *Great-Britain* and *France*; particularly against his *Britannic* Majesty's speech to his Parliament.

Isaac le Heup, the *British* Minister at *Ratisbon*, delivers, the next day, to the Diet a declaration of the same import as *Chavigny's*; which raised a great ferment among the Imperialists.

April. *David Collyer*, Earl of *Portmore*, Governor of *Gibraltar*, arrives at that place from *England*, together with Colonel *Clayton's* regiment, and a draught of ten companies out of the first regiment of foot-guards, and 500 men from *Minorca*; all which, with the garrison, formed a body of 6000 men: So that this place had nothing to fear from the attempts of the *Spaniards*. p. 709

Sir *Charles Wager*, having left nine men of war and sloops before that place, and caused the ammunition and warlike stores, with 24 pieces of cannon, to be put on shore, sails with eight men of war on a cruise.

12. In a Committee of the whole House of Commons, it is moved, That they receive a clause of appropriation, with a power to his Majesty to apply such sums of money as shall be necessary for answering and defraying such expences and engagements, as have at any time been, or shall, before, or until the 25th of *December*, 1727, be made by his

Majesty, in concerting such measures, as he thinks will best conduce to the security of the trade and navigation of this Kingdom, and to the preserving and restoring the peace of *Europe*. This motion occasions a very warm and long debate, but is, at last, carried in the affirmative. p. 706

The same affair causes a very high debate in the House of Lords, on the 18th; and 17 Lords enter a strong protest against it, on the 19th: But, in the end, it is carried there also in the affirmative.

A treaty of alliance between *Denmark*, *Great-Britain*, and *France*, is signed at *Copenhagen*. 16.

Louis Armand de Bourbon, Prince of *Conti*, dies at *Paris*, and was succeeded by his eldest son, *Louis de Bourbon*. 23

A motion is made in the House of Commons, That, towards raising the supply granted to his Majesty, the sum of 370,000 *l.* be raised by loans, or by *Exchequer* bills, to be charged on the surpluses arisen, or to arise, from and after *Michaelmas*, 1726, for the duties on coals and culm, which are reserved for the disposition of Parliament. And, after a strong opposition, and warm debate of six hours, it is carried in the affirmative. p. 707

Sir *John Norris* is sent with a considerable fleet to the *Baltic*, to support the King of *Sweden* in his new alliance with *Hanover*, so disagreeable to the Courts of *Vienna* and *Russia*. 28.

The Court of *Vienna* seeming disposed to attack the *Dutch* Barrier in the *Netherlands*, King *George* orders an augmentation of 30 companies of foot, and that the 10,000 auxiliaries, which *England* was obliged by treaty to send to the assistance of the *States*, should hold themselves in readiness for embarkation.

Sir *George Cholmondeley* (styled Viscount *Molpar*) is appointed Gentleman and Master of his Majesty's Robes, in the room of *William*, Earl *Cadogan*, deceased. May 2.

The General Assembly of the Kirk of *Scotland* meets at *Edinburgh*. 4.

Sir *Thomas Littleton*, Bart. is made one of the Commissioners of the Admiralty, in the room of Sir *John Jennings*, who resigned. 6

Catharina-Alexandrina, Czarina, or Empress of *Russia*, dies, in the 39th year of her age; and was succeeded by *Peter Alexandrovitch*, grandson of the late *Czar*, *Peter the Great*, born *October 22*, 1715.

His Majesty puts an end to this Session of Parliament with a speech; and then the Parliament is prorogued to the 27th of *June*. 15.

The most considerable acts, passed this Session, were as follows: 1. For redeeming fundry annuities transferable at the Bank of *England*, and the annuities payable on standing orders for army-debentures, by the produce of the sinking fund, for applying to the same fund the money remaining in the Exchequer on the head of the Bankers debt; and for applying the lottery-tickets, anno 1726, which were returned into the Exchequer, to the discharging the standing orders made out for the sufferers at *Nevis*, and *St. Christopher's*, &c. 2. For importing salt from *Europe* into *Pennsylvania*. 3. To enable the *South-Sea* Company, with the licence and consent of the *East India* Company, to take in *Negroes* within their limits of trade, and to deliver the same at *Buenos Ayres*. 4. For the effectual draining and preservation of *Hadenham Level* in the Isle of *Ely*. 5. For enlarging the times for hearing and determining claims by the Trustees for raising money upon the estates of the late Directors of the *South-Sea* Company, and others; and for relief of the creditors of *Robert Knight*, Esq; &c. and for applying the produce of the said estates for the benefit of the *South-Sea* Company. 6. For the better regulation of the woollen manufacture, and for preventing disputes among the persons concerned therein; and for limiting a time for prosecuting for the forfeiture, appointed by an act of the 12th year of his Majesty's Reign, in case of payment of the workmens wages in any other manner than in money. 7. For preventing frauds and abuses in the dying trade. 8. For the free importation of cochineal, during the time therein limited. 9. For better regulation of the linen and hempen manufactures in that part of *Great-Britain* called *Scotland*. 10. For sale of such of the forfeited estates in *Scotland*, as remain unsold, and are vested in the Crown; and for determining such claims on the said estates, as remain undetermined. 11. For encouraging and promoting fisheries, and other manufactures and improvements in *Scotland*. 12. For establishing a certain provision for maintaining the Curate of the parish of *St. Katharine Cree-Church*, *London*.

The following money-bills were also passed, at different times: For a land-tax of 4s. in the pound: For continuing the duties upon malt, mum, cyder, and perry, in *England*; and for granting to his Majesty certain duties upon malt, mum, cyder, and perry, in *Scotland*, for the service of the year 1727; and for appropriating the supplies granted in this Session of Parliament, &c. For granting to his Majesty the sum of 370,000 *l.* to be raised by loans,

Ann. C. or Exchequer bills, to be charged on the furplus monies of the duties on coals and culm, granted by an act of the 5th of his Majesty's Reign, for a term of years, and since made perpetual.

17. Thomas Coke, Esq; Vice-Chamberlain of his Majesty's Household, dies; and, on the 19th, William Stanhope, Esq; was appointed his successor in that office.

Sir William Sanderson, Kt. and Bart. Gentleman Usher of the Black-Rod, dies; and was succeeded by Charles Dalton, Esq; who was knighted.

20. Preliminary articles for a general pacification are agreed upon at Paris, between the Ministers of the Emperor, his Britannic Majesty, the most Christian King, and the States-General.

By the 1st article, the Ostend Company was to be suspended for the space of seven years. By the 5th, all hostilities were to cease, immediately after the signing of the articles: And, by the 7th, a Congress was to be opened at Aix la Chapelle, in four months, from the day of signing.

34. King George declares in Council his intention of going abroad this summer, and appoints the Lords Justices for the Administration of the Government, during his absence.

June 3. His Majesty embarks at Greenwich, attended by the Earl of May and the Lord Townshend; and, on the 7th, arrives at Vuer, in Holland, where he lay that night.

8. The next day, he proceeds on his journey to Hanover; and, on the 9th, between ten and eleven at night, arrives at Delden, in all appearance, in perfect health; and supped there very heartily.

10. He set out from Delden, about four the next morning; and, between eight and nine, perceiving that one of his hands hung motionless, it was rubbed with spirits. Mean while, some apoplectic symptoms appearing, he was let blood; but, instead of being relieved thereby, he fell into a lethargic slumber, so that the violent motion of the coach could not keep him awake. About ten o'clock at night, arriving at Osnabrug, he was immediately carried to bed, where he continued speechless, and in agonies, till between one and two o'clock in the morning, on Sunday, the 11th of June, when he expired.

11. His Majesty was aged 67 years and 14 days; and had reigned 12 years, 10 months, and 10 days.

He was interred at Hanover, among his Ancestors.

By his Queen, Sophia-Dorothy, who died November 23, 1726, as is mentioned above, his Majesty had issue:

I. George-Augustus, the present King of Great-Britain, born October 30, 1683. He married, August 2, 1705, Wilhelmina Charlotte, (daughter of John-Frederic, Margrave of Anspach, by his second wife, Eleonora Erdmuth Louisa, daughter of John-George, Duke of Saxe-Eisenach) born March 13, 1683, and had by her these several children:

1. Frederic-Lewis, born at Hanover, January 20, 1706-7. Concerning whom, see a little lower.

2. Anne, born October 22, 1709; married, March 14, 1733-4, to William-Charles-Henry Frize, Prince of Orange, who was born September 1, 1711.

3. Amelia-Sophia-Eleonora, born May 30, 1711.

4. Caroline-Elizabeth, born May 30, 1713.

5. Anonymous, born dead, November 9, 1716.

6. George-William, born November 23, 1717, and died the 6th of February following.

7. William-Augustus, born April 15, 1721, Duke of Cumberland, &c.

8. Mary, born February 22, 1721-3, married by proxy, May 8, 1740, to Frederic, Prince of Hesse-Cassel; who was born August 14, 1720.

9. Louisa, born December 7, 1724; contracted, or married by proxy, October 30, 1743, to Frederic, then Prince-Royal, now King of Denmark; who was born March 31, 1723.

* His Highness Frederic-Lewis married, April 27, 1736, the Princess Augusta (daughter, and sixteenth child of Frederic II, Duke of Saxe-Gotha, by Magdalena-Augusta, daughter of Charles-William, Prince of Anhalt-Zerbst) born November 19, 1719; and they have had these several children: Augusta, born July 31, 1737; George-William-Frederic, Duke of Cornwall, born May 24, 1738; Edward-Augustus, born March 14, 1739; Elizabeth-Caroline, born December 30, 1740; William-Henry, born November 14, 1743; Henry-Frederic, born October 27, 1745.

II. King George I. had also a daughter, Sophia-Dorothy, born March 16, 1687, and married, November 28, 1706, to Frederic-William, the late King of Prussia; by whom she had Frederic, the present King of Prussia, born January 24, 1712, and thirteen other children.

The MONEY coined in this Reign, was as follows:

— Of Silver; Pennies, Groats, Half-Groats, Three-pences, Shillings, Six-pences, Crowns, and Half-Crowns. No. 117. VOL. IV.

— And of Gold; Guineas, Half-Guineas, Double-Ann. C. Guineas, Five-pound Pieces, and Quarter-Guineas. 1727.

The NOBILITY created by King GEORGE I.

George Augustus, Baron of Truherbury, Viscount Northal- 1714.
lerton, Earl of Milford-Haven, and Marquis and Duke of 27 Sept.
Cambridge. — Prince of Wales; and declared by Parlia-
ment Earl of Chester and Flint.

James Bridges, Baron Chandos, — Viscount Wilt in 19 Oct.
the County of Hereford, and Earl of Caernarvon.

— Marquis of Caernarvon, and Duke of Chan- 1719.
dos. 18 April.

Lewis Watson, Baron Rockingham — Viscount Sander-
of Less Court in Kent, and Earl of Rockingham.

Charles Bennet, Baron Ossington — Earl of Tanker-
ville.

Charles Mountague, Baron of Halifax — Viscount Sun-
bury, and Earl of Halifax.

Henage Finch, Baron Guernsey — Earl of Aylesford.

John, Baron Harvey of Ickworth — Earl of Bristol.

Thomas-Holles, Baron Pelham — Viscount Pelham of
Houghton, and Earl of Clare.

— Duke of Newcastle. 1715.
2 Aug.

Henry, Lord Paget, Baron of Burton — Earl of Ux-
bridge.

Henry O'Brien, Earl of Thomond, in Ireland — Vis-
count Taderster, in the County of York.

James, Viscount Castleton, in Ireland — Baron San-
derford of Saxby in the County of Lincoln.

— Viscount Castleton of Sandbeck. 1716.
2 July.

— Earl of Castleton. 1720.
13 June.

Bennet, Lord Sherrard, in Ireland — Baron of Har-
borough in the County of Leicester.

— Viscount Sherrard of Stapleford. 1718.
6 Sept.

— Earl of Harborough. 1719.
4 May.

Gervase, Lord Pierrepont of Ireland — Baron Pierre-
point of Hanston in the County of Bucks.

Henry Boyle, Esq; Baron of Carleton in Yorkshire.

Sir Richard Temple, Bart. Baron of Cobham in Kent.

— Viscount Cobham. 1718.
7 April.

Grace, Lady Carteret, Baroness of Hawnes — Vis- 17 Dec.
counts Carteret, and Counts of Granville.

Thomas, Earl of Wharton — Marquis of Wharton. 24.

Evelyn Pierrepont, Marquis of Dorchester — Duke of 1715.
Kingston. 20 July.

Thomas, Lord Coningsby, Baron of Clanbraxil in Ire- 1710.
land — Baron Coningsby of Coningsby in Lincolnshire. 25 June.

— Earl Coningsby. 1711.
18 April.

Sir Richard Onslow, Bart. Baron Onslow.

Thomas Newport, Baron of Torrington.

William Cadogan, Baron of Reading.

Baron of Oakley, Viscount Caversham, and Earl Cad- 1717.
gan. 7 April.

Sir Robert Marjham, Bart. Baron of Romney.

Ernestus-Augustus, Duke of Brunswick-Lunenburgh, and 26 June.
Bishop of Osnabrug, his Majesty's brother — Earl of Ul-
ster, and Duke of York and Albany.

Brengard Melusine, Baroness of Schuylenburgh — Ba- 2 July.
roness of Dunalk, Countess and Marchioness of Dungan-
non, and Duchess of Munster.

— Baroness of Glaffenbury, Countess of Feversham, 1719.
and Duchess of Kendal. 18 April.

Sir Henry St. John, Bart. Baron Battersea, and Viscount
St. John.

George, Lord Newburgh, in Ireland — Baron Newburgh
of Newburgh in the Isle of Anglesa.

Henry, Earl of Portland — Marquis of Titchfield, and 6 July.
Duke of Portland.

Margaret, eldest daughter of Thomas, Lord Coningsby, 16 Nov.
Baroness and Viscountess Coningsby of Hampton-Court, in the
County of Hereford.

James Stanhope, Baron Stanhope of Elvaston in Derbyshire, 1717.
and Viscount Mahon in the Island of Minorca. 3 July.

— Earl Stanhope. 1718.
7 April.

Prince Frederic, Duke of Gloucester. 1717-18.
10 Jan.

— Baron of Snauden, Viscount Launceston, Earl of 1726.
Ellham, Marquis of the Isle of Elby, and Duke of Edin- 15 July.

burgh. 1728-7.
9 Jan.

— Prince of Wales, and Earl of Chester.

- Ann. G.
20 Jan. Philip, Marquis of Wharton and Malmesbury—Duke of Wharton.
- 18 Mar. William, Lord Cowper—Viscount Fordwich, and Earl of Cowper.
1718. Anthony de Grey, eldest son to the Duke of Kent, Baron Lucas of Crudwell, in Wiltshire, by Sum.
1719.
18 April. John Campbell, Duke of Argyll—Duke of Greenwich.
- 4 May. Charles, Earl of Manchester—Duke of Manchester.
- George Carpenter, Baron Carpenter of Killigly, in Ireland.
- William Grimston, Baron of Dunboyne, and Viscount Grimston, in Ireland.
- Thomas Pitt, Baron of Londonderry, in Ireland.
1726.
3 April. ——— Earl of Londonderry.
1720. John Barrington-Shute, Viscount Barrington of Ardglaf, and Baron Barrington of Newcastle, in Ireland.
- 11 June. William Fane, Baron of Duncannon, and Viscount Fane, in Ireland.
- Thomas Gage, Baron of Castlebar, and Viscount Gage of Castle-Island, in Ireland.
13. Lionel-Cranfield, Earl of Dorset and Middlesex—Duke of Dorset.
- Sir Marcus Beresford, Baron Beresford, and Viscount Tivon, in Ireland.
- Scrop, Earl of Bridgewater—Marquis of Brackley, and Duke of Bridgewater.
23. John Wallop, Baron Wallp, and Viscount Lymington.
- Matthew-Ducie-Morton, Baron Ducie de Morton.
- Hugh Boscawen, Baron Boscawen-Refse, and Viscount Palmouth.
- 5 Aug. Sir Mountague Blundell, Baron of Edenderry, and Viscount Blundell, in Ireland.
- 10 Oct. Charles Whitworth, Baron Whitworth.
1721.
1 Aug. William Ponsonby, Baron of Beibereu, in Ireland.
- James Darci, of Seabury in Yorkshire, Baron Darci of Navan, in Ireland.
- John Bligh, Baron Clifton of Rathmore, in Ireland.
8. John Villiers, Viscount Grandison—Earl of Grandison, in Ireland.
25. Simon, Lord Harcourt—Viscount Harcourt of Stanton-Harcourt.
- Nicholas Lechmere, Baron Lechmere of Evesham.
23. Thomas, Lord Parker—Viscount Parker of Ewelme, and Earl of Macclesfield.
- 5 Sept. Sophia-Charlotte, Baroness of Kilmarfeg, and Countess of Platen—Countess of Leinster in Ireland.
1722.
10 April. ——— Baroness of Brentford, and Countess of Darlington, in England.
9. Sir George Byng, Baron Byng of Southill, and Viscount Torrington.
- 20 Dec. Thomas Farmer, Lord Lempsfer, ——— Earl of Pontefract.
- 1721-2. James O'Hara, eldest son of Charles, Lord Tirawley, Baron of Kilmaine, in Ireland.
- 8 Jan. Melisina de Schalemburgh, Baroness of Aldborough, and Countess of Walsingham.
- 10 April. David Graham, eldest son of the Duke of Montrose, Baron Graham, and Earl Graham of Belfast.
- 6 May. Robert Ker, only son of the Duke of Roxburgh, Baron Ker, and Earl Ker of Wakefield.
1723.
30 May. Robert Walpole, jun. Baron Walpole, of Walpole.
1725.
27 May. Sir Peter King, Baron of Ockham.
31. John, Viscount Darnly of Abby—Earl of Darnly, of Ireland.
- William Bateman, Baron of Culmore, in Ireland, and Viscount Bateman.
1726. Prince William-Augustus, Baron of the Isle of Alderney, Viscount of Trematon, Earl of Kensington, Marquis of Borkhamstead, and Duke of Cumberland.

Knights of the Garter elected in the Reign of King
GEORGE I.

Charles Paulet, Duke of Bolton.

John Manners, Duke of Rutland.

Lionel-Cranfield Sackville, Earl (afterwards Duke) of Dorset.

Charles Mountague, Earl of Halifax.

Frederic-Lewis, Prince of Brunswick-Lunenburgh, afterwards Duke of Gloucester, now Prince of Wales.

Ernest-Augustus, Prince of Brunswick-Lunenburgh, Bishop of Osnaburg, and Duke of York.

Charles Beauclerk, Duke of St. Albans.

John Mountague, Duke of Mountague.

Thomas-Holles Pelham, Duke of Newcastle.

James Berkeley, Earl of Berkeley.

Evelyn Pierrepont, Duke of Kingston.

Charles Spencer, Earl of Sunderland.

Charles Fitzroy, Duke of Grafton.

Henry Clinton, Earl of Lincoln.

Charles Paulet, Duke of Bolton.

John Manners, Duke of Rutland.

John Kerr, Duke of Roxborough.

Richard Lumley, Earl of Scarborough.

Charles Townshend, Viscount Townshend.

Charles Lennox, Duke of Richmond.

Sir Robert Walpole, afterwards Earl of Orford.

Knights of the Garter elected in the Reign of King
GEORGE II.

William-Augustus, Duke of Cumberland, 2d Son of King George II.

Philip-Dermot Stanhope, Earl of Chesterfield.

Richard Byst, Earl of Burlington.

William-Charles-Henry Fitz, Prince of Orange.

William Cavendish, Duke of Devonshire.

Spencer Compton, Earl of Wilmington.

William Capell, Earl of Essex.

James Walgrave, Earl of Walgrave.

Charles Beauclerk, Duke of St. Albans.

Charles Spencer, Duke of Marlborough.

Evelyn Pierrepont, Duke of Kingston.

William Bentinck, Duke of Portland.

The Duke of Saxe-Weissenfels.

A LIST of the Knights Companions of the Most Noble
Order of the Garter, as they now stand.

Duke of Cumberland.	The Sovereign.	Prince of Wales.	Prince of Orange.
Prince of Hesse.		Duke of Saxe-Gotha.	
Duke of Somerset.		Void.	
Void.		Duke of Newcastle.	
Duke of Mountague.		Duke of Grafton.	
Duke of Bolton.		Duke of Dorset.	
Duke of Rutland.		Duke of Richmond.	
Void.		Earl of Chesterfield.	
Earl of Burlington.		Duke of Devonshire.	
Void.		Void.	
Duke of St. Albans.		Duke of Marlborough.	
Duke of Kingston.		Duke of Portland.	

Officers belonging to the said Order.

Dr. Benjamin Hoadley, Bishop of Winchester, Prelate.

Dr. Thomas Sherlock, Bishop of Salisbury, Chancellor.

Dr. Peniston Booth, Dean of Windsor, Registrar.

John Anstis, Esq; Garter Principal King at Arms.

Sir Charles Dalton, Kt. Usher of the Black Rod.

Sir William Saunders, Bart. his Deputy.

Baronets created by King GEORGE I.

- 972 Justus Beck of the City of London, Nov. 1, 1714.
- 973 John Austen of Durhams in Middlesex, Esq; — 16.
- 974 Sir William Humphreys of the City of London, Kt. — 30.
- 975 Francis Eyles of the City of London, Esq; December 1.
- 976 James Smith of Isfield in Sussex, Esq; — 2.
- 977 Gregory Page of Greenwich in Kent, Esq; — 3.
- 978 John Fryer of the City of London, Esq; — 13.
- 979 William Lowther of Swillington in Yorkshire, Esq; Jan. 6, 1714-15.
- 980 Nicholas Carew of Beldington in Surry, Esq; — 11.
- 981 Sir Theodore Janßen of the City of London, Kt. March 11.
- 982 Sir Godfrey Kneller of Whithon in Middlesex, Kt. May 24, 1715. extant.
- 983 George Warrender of Lochend in Haddington in Scotland, Esq; June 2.
- 984 Fisher Tench of Low-Layton in Essex, Esq; August 8. ex.
- 985 Francis St. John of Longthorpe in Northamptonshire, Esq; Sept. 10.
- 986 Robert Chaplin of the Inner Temple, London, Esq; — 19.

- 987 Sir George Byng of Southill in Bedfordshire, Kt.
Lord Torrington, Nov. 15.
988 Hans Sloan of Chelsea in Middlesex, April 3, 1716.
989 William Dixwell of Cotton-Hall in Warwickshire,
Esq; June 11.
990 Dennis Dutry of the City of London, Esq; — 19.
991 Thomas d'Aeth of Knowlton in Kent, Esq; July 16.
992 Matthew Decker of the City of London, Esq; — 20.
993 William Milner of Nun-Appleton-Hall in York-
shire, Feb. 26, 1716-17.
994 Abraham Elton of the City of Bristol, Esq; October
31, 1717.
995 Brook Bridges of Goodnestone in Kent, Esq; April
19, 1718.
996 Sir Lambert Blackwell of Sprouston-Hall in Norfolk,
Kt. July 16.
997 Sir Adolphus Oughton of Tachbrook in Warwick-
shire, Kt. Aug. 27. ex.
998 John Fellows of Carshalton in Surrey, Esq; Jan. 20,
1718-19. ex.
999 John Chardin of the Inner-Temple, London, Esq;
May 28, 1720.
1000 John Blunt of the City of London, Esq; June 17.
1001 Thomas Colby of Kenlington in Middlesex, Esq;
— 18. ex.
1002 Oswald Mosley of Rolleston in Staffordshire, Esq;
— 21.
1003 Sir William Chapman of the City of London, Kt.
— 27.
1004 Sir William Sanderfon of Greenwich in Kent, Kt.
July 19.
1005 William Codrington of Dodington in Gloucester-
shire, April 21, 1721.
1006 John Frederick of the City of Westminster, June
10, 1723.
1007 Henry Fermor of Welches in Suffex, May 4, 1724.
Remainder to Eversfield.
1008 John Mitchell of Westshore in Scotland, June 19,

- 1009 Charles Farnaby of Kippington in Kent, July 21,
1726.
1010 Rowland Hill of Hawkestone in Shropshire, Jan. 20,
1726-7.
1011 Charles Turner of Warham in Norfolk, April 21,
1727.

Baronets elected by King GEORGE II.

- 1012 Peter Vandeput of Twickenham in Middlesex, No-
vember 7, 1727.
1013 Henry Gough of Edgbarton in Warwickshire,
March 29, 1728.
1014 Cyril Wyche of Hockwold in Norfolk, December
20, 1729.
1015 Thomas Robinson of Rookby Park in Yorkshire,
March 2, 1730.
1016 John Lade of Warbleton in Suffex, — 11.
1017 George Wynne of Leefwood in Flintshire, July 16,
1731.
1018 Robert Brown of Westminster, Mar. 11, 1731-32.
1019 Mark Steuart Pleydell of Colehill in Berkshire,
June 15, 1732.
1020 Gilbert Heathcote of London, Jan. 17, 1732-33.
1021 William Heathcote of Hursley in Hampshire, Aug.
16, 1733.
1022 Edward Turner of Ambroseden in Oxfordshire,
— 24.
1023 Henry Peachy of Petworth in Surrey, March 21,
1734.
1024 Charles Payne of St. Christopher's, October 31,
1737.
1025 Samuel Armytage of Kirkles in Yorkshire, July 4.
1026 Edward Hulse of Lincoln's-Inn-Fields, Februar. 7,
1738.
1027 Thomas Drury of Overstan in Northamptonshire,
— 16.
1028 William Pepperell of New-England, August 1745.

A LIST of the **KINGS** and **PRINCES** of **WALES**, &c.

Ann. C.
 688. **I**DWALLO, or Ivor the son of Alan.
 720. Roderick, or Rodri Moelwinog.
 755. Conan, or Cynan Tindaethwy.
 818. Mervyn, or Mervyn Frych, and Elylt the daughter of Cynan.
 843. Roderick the Great, or Rodri Maur, who divided Wales between his three sons, allotting unto each his part: The country being divided into North-Wales, South-Wales, and Powis-land.

Princes of North-Wales.

This division contained the counties of Merioneth, part of Denbigh, Flint, Caernarvon, and the Isle of Anglesey. Aberffraw in the Isle of Anglesey was the place of their residence.

877. Anarawd, eldest son of Rodri-Maur.
 913. Eidwal Voel, eldest son of Anarawd.
 939. Howel Dda Prince of all Wales.
 948. Jevaf and Jago, second and third sons of Eidwal.
 972. Howel ap Jevaf.
 984. Cadwallon ap Jevaf.
 985. Meredith ap Owen ap Howel Dda.
 992. Edwal ap Meyric ap Edwal Voel.
 998. Aedán ap Bleigored.
 1015. Lhwelyn ap Sitylht, and Angharad his wife.
 1021. Jago ap Edwal ap Meyric.
 1038. Gruffydh, or Griffith ap Lhwelyn ap Sitylht.
 1041. Blethyn and Rywalhon.
 1046. Blethyn ap Confin.
 1053. T. rhaeren ap Caradoc.
 1059. Gruffydh ap Conan.
 1067. Owen Gwynedd.
 1137. David ap Owen Gwynedd.
 1169. Lhwelyn ap Iorwerth, or the Great.
 1194. David ap Lhwelyn.
 1240. Lhwelyn ap Gruffydh. He was slain in battle, in the year 1283; and his brother David is cruelly executed as a traitor, by order of King Edward I. who united Wales to the crown of England for ever.

Princes of South-Wales.

South-Wales contained all that tract of ground, which now we call the counties of Glamorgan, Pembroke, Caermarthen, Caerigan, and part of Brecknock. But Dyfed (now called Penbrokehire) Brecknock, Gwent, and Glamorgan having their several Princes, though in subordination to him of South-Wales; there remained only Caerigan and Caermarthen under the immediate government of the Princes of South-Wales; whose seat was Dynefar, or Dynevor-Castle, near Caermarthen.

877. Cadeth second son of Rodri Maur.
 907. Howel Dda, son of Cadeth.
 948. Owen ap Howel Dda.
 984. Meredith ap Owen.
 998. Lhwelyn ap Sitylht, and Angharad his wife.
 1021. Rytherch ap Jeffyn.
 1031. Howel and Meredith, sons of Edwin.
 1042. Rytherch and Rys sons of Rytherch ap Jeffyn.
 1061. Meredith ap Owen ap Edwyn.
 1073. Rys ap Owen, and Rytherch ap Caradoc.
 1077. Rys ap Tewdwr Maur.
 1115. Gruffydh ap Rys.
 1137. Rys ap Gruffydh, called the Lord Rys.
 1196. Gruffydh ap Rys.
 1202. Rys ap Gruffydh.
 1222. Owen ap Gruffydh.
 1235. Meredith ap Owen. He died in the year 1267. Whereupon the Barons of South-Wales, after several fruitless attempts to preserve their liberties, submitted themselves, in 1277, to King Edward I. who annexed South-Wales to the Crown of England.

Princes of Wales, of the blood-royal of England.

1291. Edward of Caernarvon, fourth son of King Edward I. after King of England, viz. Edward II.
 1344. Edward the Black Prince, eldest son of King Edward III.
 1377. Richard of Bourdeaux, eldest son to the Black Prince.
 1399. Henry of Monmouth, eldest son of King Henry IV.
 1454. Edward of Westminster, only son of King Henry VI.
 1472. Edward of Westminster, eldest son of King Edward IV. after King of England, viz. Edward V.

Ann. C.
 Edward, Earl of Salisbury, eldest son of King Richard III. 1484.
 Arthur Tuthar, or Tudor, eldest son of King Henry VII. 1490.
 Henry Tuthar, Duke of York, second son to King Henry VII. after King Henry VIII. 1504.
 Henry Frederic Stuart, eldest son of King James, the first Monarch of Great-Britain. 1610.
 Charles, Duke of York, second son of King James, the second Monarch of Great-Britain. 1616.
 Charles II. son and heir of King Charles I. third Monarch of Great-Britain. 1660.
 George-Augustus, son and heir of King George I. now King of Great-Britain. 1714.
 Frederic-George, eldest son of his present Majesty King George II. heir apparent to the Crown of Great-Britain. Sept. 25. 1728-9. Jan. 9.

Powis-Land.

The third part of Wales, stiled Powis-Land, which Rodri-Maur bestowed on his third son Mervyn, contained the whole counties of Montgomery and Radnor, with part of Denbigh, Brecknock, Merioneth, and Shropshire. The chief feat of its Princes was Matraual in Montgomeryshire.

Mervyn, third son to Rodri-Maur. 877.
 Cadeth, Prince of South-Wales. 900.
 Howel Dda, Prince of all Wales. 907.
 Gwaithvoed Vawr.
 Gwerystan ap Gwaithvoed.
 Confin ap Gwerystan.
 Blethyn ap Confin. He divided it between his two sons, Meredith—and Cadwgan. 1061.
 Meredith ap Blethyn. He left it between his two sons, Madawe—and Gruffydh. 1073.
 Owen Cyvelloc.
 Gwynwynwyn. 1196.
 Gruffydh ap Gwynwynwyn.
 Owen ap Gruffydh. He left issue one only daughter, named Hawys Gadarn, or the Hardy; whom her four uncles endeavoured to dispossess of her inheritance: But King Edward II, taking her in his protection, bestowed her in marriage upon John Charleton, one of the Gentlemen of his Bed-Chamber, who, by this marriage, became Lord Powis.
 John Charleton, Lord Powis. 1353.
 John Charleton. 1360.
 John Charleton. 1374.
 Edward Charleton. 1401.
 John Grey, Lord Powis, created Earl of Tankerville in Normandy, 6 Hen. V. 1426.
 John Grey. 1419.
 Richard Grey. 1447.
 John Grey. 1465.
 Edward Grey, the last Lord Powis, of the race of Mervyn, son of Roderick King of Wales. 1528.

Kings and Lords of the Isle of Man.

Godred, the son of Syric. 1065.
 Fingal, son of Godred. 1066.
 Godred, son of Harald. 1066.
 Lagman, eldest son of Godred. 1082.
 Dognal, son of Tade. 1090.
 Magnus, King of Norway. 1098.
 Olave, third son of Godred. 1102.
 Godred, son of Olave. 1144.
 Reginald, base son of Godred. 1187.
 Olave, legitimate son of Godred. 1226.
 Harald, son of Olave. 1237.
 Reginald II, brother of Harald. 1249.
 Magnus II, brother of Reginald. 1252.
 Magnus, King of Man. He dying without issue, Alexander III, King of Scotland, brought this, and the rest of the western isles, under his obedience. But William Montacute, Earl of Salisbury, descended from the ancient Kings of Man, having regained it from the Scots, sold it to William, Lord Scrope, who was made King in Man. Upon his attainer, it fell to the Crown; who granted it to the following Lords:
 Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, King: He forfeiting it, by treason, it was granted to William, Lord Stanley, Lord of Man: Whose successors have been, John, Lord Stanley. Thomas, Lord Stanley. Thomas

<i>Ann. C.</i>			<i>Ann. C.</i>
1483.	Thomas, created Earl of Derby, 1st Henry VII.	Richard de Redvers, or Rivers, Earl of Devonshire.	
1503.	Thomas Stanley, Earl of Derby.	Baldwin de Redvers, Earl of Devon.	1106.
1521.	Edward Stanley, Earl of Derby.	Richard de Redvers, Earl of Devon.	1154.
1572.	Henry Stanley, Earl of Derby.	Baldwin de Redvers, Earl of Devon.	1166.
1593.	Ferdinando Stanley, Earl of Derby.	Richard de Redvers, Earl of Devon.	
1593.	William Stanley, Earl of Derby.	William de Redvers, Earl of Devon.	1184.
1642.	James Stanley, Earl of Derby.	Baldwin de Redvers, Earl of Devon.	1216.
1651.	Charles Stanley, Earl of Derby.	Baldwin de Redvers, Earl of Devon.	1245.
1674.	William Stanley, Earl of Derby.	Isabel de Redvers, sister to Earl Baldwin, and wife of	1261.
1702.	James Stanley, Earl of Derby.	William de Fortibus, Earl of Aumerle, — surrendered	
	James Murray, Duke of Athole, descended from Amelia-	up her interest in this Island to King Edward I.	
	Sophia, daughter of the brave James, Earl of Derby, who	Henry Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, was crowned	1445.
	was beheaded in 1651.	King of the Isle of Wight, in the 24th year of King	
		Henry VI, by the King's own hand : And also had a grant	
		in reversion, from the death of Humphrey, Duke of Glou-	
		cester, of the Isles of Guernsey, Jersey, Serke, Ern, and	
		Aureney, for the yearly rent of a rofe.	
		Richard Widvile, Earl Rivers, made by King Edward IV.	1466.
		Lord of the Isle of Wight.	

Lords, and Kings, of the Isle of Wight.

1070.	William Fitz Osbern, Earl of Hereford, Lord of the	
	Isle of Wight.	
1072.	Roger de Breteville, Earl of Hereford, second son to	
	William Fitz-Osbern.	

A LIST of the Chancellors and Keepers of the Great Seal, from the Beginning of King WILLIAM I. to the present Time.

N. B. Those that were Custodes, or Keepers, of the Great Seal, have that title at the End of their Names. The rest were Chancellors.

WILLIAM I.

1067.	M AURICE, afterwards Bishop of London.
1077.	
1067.	Osmond, afterwards Bishop of Salisbury.
1075.	
1068.	Artaſtus, Bishop of Helmham.
1077.	

Baldric.
Herman, Bishop of Shirbourn.
William Velson, or Wilſon, Chaplain to the King.

WILLIAM II.

1090.	William Giffard, afterwards Bishop of Winchester.
1088.	Herbert Loſinga, Bishop of Norwich.
1090.	Robert Bluet, or Bloet, afterwards Bishop of Lincoln.
1092.	
1098.	Ranulph Flambard, Bishop of Durham.

HENRY I.

	William Giffard, aforeſaid.
1101.	Roger, afterward Bishop of Sarum.
1103.	Waldric.
	William Giffard, again.
1104.	Herbert.
1107.	Roger, Bishop of Sarum.
	Geoffrey Rufus, afterwards Bishop of Durham.
1116.	Ranulph, or Arnulph; died in 1123.
	Richard, a Chaplain, was Keeper of the Seal, under
	Ranulph.
	Reginald, Prior of Montacute.
	Thomas.
1123.	Godefridus, Bishop of Bath and Wells.
	Roger, Bishop of Sarum, again.

STEPHEN.

1135.	Alexander, Bishop of Lincoln.
1136.	
1139.	Roger Pauper.
	William Fitz-Giflebert.
	William de Veer; conſtituted Chancellor by Maud.
1138.	Alexander.
1139.	Philip.
1155.	Robert de Gant.
	Reginald, Abbot of Walden.

HENRY II.

1154.	Thomas Becket : He was made Archbiſhop of Canter-
	bury in 1162, and reſigned the Seals.
	John.
1173.	Radulph de Warneville, Sacriſt of Roan, and Treas-
	urer of York.
	Walter de Conſtantiis, Archdeacon of Oxford, after-
	wards Biſhop of Lincoln, and Archbiſhop of Roan.
1182.	Geoffrey, natural ſon to King Henry II, and Biſhop of
	Lincoln.
	Walter de Bidun.
	Numb. 117. VOL. IV.

RICHARD I.

William de Longchamp, Biſhop of Ely, the Pope's	
Legate, &c. Deprived of his office in 1191.	
Walter, Archbiſhop of Roan, was put in his room.	1191.
Malus Catulus, or Mau-Chien, Keeper of the Seal.	
Eufſtace, Biſhop of Ely.	1196.

JOHN.

Hubert Walter, Archbiſhop of Canterbury.	
Richard de Marſco, Archdeacon of Northumberland.	1202.
Simon, or Hugh, Archdeacon of Wells.	
Hugh de Wells, Archdeacon of Wells, afterwards Bi-	1204.
ſhop of Lincoln.	
Walter de Gray, afterwards Biſhop of Cheſter, and	
Worceſter, and Archbiſhop of York.	1205.
Hugh Wallis, or de Wells, Biſhop of Lincoln.	1209.
Richard de Marſco, aforeſaid : He delivered up the Seal	1212.
back to the King October 19, 1213.	

HENRY III.

Ralph de Neville, made Keeper of the Seal under Peter	1213.
de Roche, or de Rupibus, Biſhop of Winchester.	Dec. 22.
Richard de Marſco, Biſhop of Durham.	1223.
Ralph de Neville, Biſhop of Chicheſter, made Chancel-	1226.
lor for life, by the Parliament.	
— He is alſo made Chancellor of Ireland, for life.	Feb. 12.
The King takes the Great Seal from him, by his own	1237.
prerogative, and delivers it to Geoffrey, a Templar, his	1238.
brother, and John de Lexintune; but Ralph had ſtill the	
profits of the Chancellorſhip. He died in 1244.	
Hugh Patteſhull, Canon of St. Paul's.	
Simon, a Norman, Keeper of the Seal. He is baniſhed	
the Court, and	
Richard Groſſe, or Graſſe, Abbot of Eweſham, is made	1242.
Keeper in his room : Being elected Biſhop of Litchfield,	
he reſigns the Seal; and	
John de Lexintune is again appointed Keeper of the	1242.
Great Seal.	
Ranulph Briton, Chancellor, or only Keeper of the	1242.
Seal. He died in 1246.	
Silveſter de Everſien, Biſhop of Carlisle, Keeper of the	1246.
Seal.	
William Button, Biſhop of Bath and Wells,	1247.
John de Lexintune, Keeper of the Seal.	18 Sept.
John Manſel, Keeper of the ſame.	1247.
He was, at the ſame time, Chancellor of St. Paul's	
Cathedral.	
John de Lexintune, or Lexinton, appointed the fourth	1248.
time Keeper of the Seal.	
John Manſel, again. He was then Provost of Beverley.	1248.
Ralph de Diceto.	
Peter de Rievallis, and William de Kilkenny, afterwards	
Biſhop of Ely, Keepers of the Seal.	1250.
Henry de Wengham, or Wingham, afterwards Biſhop of	
Wincheſter, and London.	1254.
Walter de Mertoun. Deprived the ſame year by the	1258.
Barons.	
Nicholas, Archdeacon of Ely.	
11 H	Walter

- Ann. C.* Walter de Merton, restored, with a yearly salary of
1261. 400 marl.
1263. Nicholas, Archdeacon of Ely, Keeper of the Seal.
1264. John de Chithull, or Chisel, Archdeacon of London,
and Treasurer; Keeper of the Seal.
1265. Thomas de Cantilupe. He had 500 marks granted him,
16 Mar. for the maintenance of himself, and the Clerks of the Chan-
cery. He was afterwards Bishop of Bath and Wells.
1266. Walter Giffard, Bishop of Bath and Wells.
1267. Galindus Giffard, Bishop of Worcester.
1269. John de Chisel, or Chithull, Dean of London, Keeper
of the Seal.
Richard de Middleton.
1272. John de Kirkeby and P. de Winton, Keepers of the
Great Seal.

EDWARD I.

1273. Walter de Merton, Bishop of Rochester.
1274. Robert Burnel, Archdeacon of York, Keeper of the
Great Seal: Afterwards Bishop of Bath and Wells. In
1286, he attended the King into France, and carried the
Great Seal with him. He staid till 1289.
1292. Walter de Langton, Keeper.
1293. John de Langton, afterwards Bishop of Ely.
1299. John Salmon, Bishop of Norwich.
Markus, Bishop of Man.
John Drokensford, Keeper of the Seal.
1302. William de Greenfield, Dean of Chichester, afterwards
Archbishop of York.
1305. William de Hamelton, Dean of York.
1307. Ralph de Baldoc, or Baudake, Bishop of London.

EDWARD II.

1307. John de Langton, Bishop of Chichester, aforementioned.
William de Melton, and two others, made Keepers of
the Seal pro tempore.
1310. Walter Reginald, or Reinalds, Bishop of Worcester,
July 6. and afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury, Lord Chan-
cellor.
John de Sandal, afterwards Bishop of Winchester.
1317. William de Melton, Archbishop of York.
1318. John de Hotham, Bishop of Ely.
1319. John Salmon, Bishop of Norwich.
William Airemene, or de Ayrmine, afterwards Bishop
of Norwich, Keeper of the Seal.
1323. John Stratford Bishop of Winchester.
Ralph de Nevil.
1324. Robert Baldoc, Archdeacon of Middlesex, afterwards
Aug. 20. Bishop of Norwich.
1326. William Airemene, aforesaid, made Keeper.

EDWARD III.

- John de Hotham, Bishop of Ely.
1329. Henry Cliff, and William de Harleston made Keepers
Mar. 1. of the Great Seal.
May 12. Henry de Burgherli, or Burghwath, Bishop of Lincoln.
1331. John de Stratford, Bishop of Winchester, and afterwards
Nov. 28. Archbishop of Canterbury.
1334. William de Melton, Archbishop of York, Keeper of the
Great Seal. He delivered it, January 6, into the custody
of Henry de Edneitow, Thomas de Bawnburgh, and John
de St. Paul.
1335. John de Stratford, again. His brother, Robert de Strat-
Apr. 6. ford, was Keeper of the Seal under him.
Sept. 28. Richard de Aungervile, alias Bury, Bishop of Durham.
1336. John de Stratford, again.
June 6.
1338. Robert de Stratford, Bishop elect of Chichester.
1339. Richard de Bynteworth, Bishop elect of London.
July 6.
1340. John de St. Paul, Michael de Wath, and Thomas de
Dec. 8. Baumburgh, made Keepers of the Great Seal.
1341. John de St. Paul, Master of the Rolls, made sole
Keeper.
Apr. 28. John de Stratford, Archbishop of Canterbury, Chancel-
lor and Keeper of the Seal, a fourth time.
1341. Robert de Stratford, Bishop of Chichester.
About this time, the King took a resolution not to give
the Great Seal any more to Clergymen; whereupon,
Decemb. Sir Robert Burghier, or de Bourchier, Kt. was made
Chancellor.
1342. Robert Panning.
Oct. 2.
1344. Robert de Saddington.
Sept. 29.
1346. John de Offord, or Ufford, Dean of Lincoln.
Oct. 20.
1347. John de Thoresbie, successively Bishop of St. David's,
July 2. of Worcester, Archbishop of York, and a Cardinal.

- William de Edington, Bishop of Winchester.
Simon de Langham, Bishop of Ely. He was also Ab-
bot of Westminster, Archbishop of Canterbury, and Treas-
urer.
William de Wickham, Bishop of Winchester.
Sir Robert de Thorpe, Kt.
Sir John Knyvet.
Thomas de Arundel, Bishop of Ely.
Adam de Houghton.

RICHARD II.

- Sir Richard le Scrope, Kt.
Simon de Sudbury, Archbishop of Canterbury. Be-
headed by the rebels under Wat Tyler.
William de Courtney, Bishop of London.
Sir Richard le Scrope, Kt.
Robert de Braybroke, Bishop of London.
Sir Michael de la Pole.
Thomas de Arundel, Bishop of Ely, afterwards Arch-
bishop of York, and Canterbury.
William of Wickham, Bishop of Winchester.
Thomas de Arundel, again; he was banished in 1395.
Edmund Stafford, Bishop of Exeter.

HENRY IV.

- John de Scarle, or Serle.
Edmund Stafford, Bishop of Exeter.
Henry Beaufort, or Beaufort, Bishop of Lincoln, after-
wards Bishop of Winchester, and Cardinal.
Thomas Langlie, Bishop of Durham.
Thomas de Arundel, Archbishop of Canterbury.
John Wakering, Master of the Rolls, Keeper of the
Seal.
Sir Thomas Beaufort, the King's brother, by Catharine
Roet, alias Swinford.
Thomas de Arundel, Archbishop of Canterbury, Chan-
cellor again.

HENRY V.

- Henry Beaufort, Bishop of Winchester.
Simon Garnetide, Master of the Rolls, was Keeper of
the Seal from September 4, till October 12.
Henry Beaufort, Bishop of Winchester.
Thomas Langlie, Bishop of Durham.

HENRY VI.

- Henry Beaufort, Bishop of Winchester.
John Kempe, Bishop of London.
Marmaduke Lumley, Bishop of Carlisle.
John Stafford, Bishop of Bath and Wells, afterwards
Archbishop of Canterbury.
John Frank, Keeper of the Seal.
John Stafford, then a Cardinal.
William Paten, alias de Wainfleet, Bishop of Win-
chester.
John Kempe, Archbishop of York, afterwards of Can-
terbury, and Cardinal.
Richard Nevil, Earl of Salisbury, made by the Parlia-
ment.
Thomas Bourchier, Archbishop of Canterbury.
William de Wainfleet, Bishop of Winchester.
Laurence Booth, Bishop of Durham.
George Nevil, Bishop of Exeter, afterwards Archbishop
of York.
Sir John Fortescue.

EDWARD IV.

- George Nevil, Bishop of Exeter, aforesaid.
Robert Kirkham, Keeper of the Great Seal.
Robert Stillington, Bishop of Bath and Wells.

Ann. C.
 1473. Henry Bourchier, Earl of Essex.
August. Laurence Booth, Bishop of Durham.
 1474. Thomas Scot, alias Rotherham, afterwards Archbishop of York.
 John Alcot, or Alcock, Bishop of Rochester, was made Keeper of the Seal, in his absence beyond sea.
 1478. John Morton, Bishop of Ely, and Master of the Rolls, afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury, and Cardinal.

RICHARD III.

John Ruffel, Bishop of Lincoln.
 1485. Thomas Barrow, Master of the Rolls, made Keeper of the Seal.
Aug. 1.

HENRY VII.

Thomas Scot, alias Rotherham, Archbishop of York:
 1486. John Alcot, or Alcock, Bishop of Ely.
March 6.
 1486. John Morton, Bishop of Ely, afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury.
Aug. 8.
 1501. Henry Deane, Bishop of Salisbury, Keeper of the Seal.
Oct. 13.
 1502. William Warham, Bishop elect of London, afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury, Keeper of the Seal.
Aug. 11.
 Jan. 4. ——— made Chancellor.

HENRY VIII.

1516. Thomas Wolsey, Cardinal, Archbishop of York, &c.
Dec. 7.
 1530. Sir Thomas More, Knt.
Oct. 25.
 1533. Thomas Audley, made Keeper of the Great Seal, and knighted.
May 20.
 Sept. 6. A new Seal was delivered to him, and he was made Chancellor, Jan. 26 following.
 Thomas Goodrick, Bishop of Ely.
 1534. Thomas Baron Wriothesley.
May 3.

EDWARD VI.

1547. Sir William Paulet, Knt. Lord St. John of Basing.
June 29.
 Nov. 30. Sir Richard Rich, Lord Rich.
 1551. Thomas Goodrick, Bishop of Ely.
Jan. 19.

MARY I.

Sir Nicholas Hare, Keeper of the Seal.
 1553. Stephen Gardiner, Bishop of Winchester.
Sept. 21.
 1555. Nicholas Heath, Archbishop of York.
Jan. 1.

ELIZABETH.

1559. Sir Nicholas Bacon, Knt. Keeper of the Great Seal.
Dec. 22. Died Feb. 20, 1578-9.
 1579. Sir Thomas Bromley.
April 25.
 1587. Sir Christopher Hatton.
April 29.
 1592. Sir John Puckering, Knt. Keeper of the Seal.
May 28.
 1596. Sir Thomas Egerton, Knt. Keeper of the Seal.
May 6.

JAMES I.

1603. King James I. delivers a new Great Seal to Sir Thomas Egerton, and creating him soon after Baron Ellesmere, &c. constitutes him Lord High Chancellor of England.
June 29.
 1616. Sir Francis Bacon, Knt. made Lord-Keeper.
Mar. 7.
 1617. ——— He is made Lord Chancellor, and created Viscount Verulam.
 Jan. 4. Being removed, the Great Seal is committed to Henry Viscount Mandeville, Lodoick Duke of Richmond, William Earl of Pembroke; and Sir Julius Caesar, Knt. Master of the Rolls.
 1621. John Williams, D. D. Dean of Westminster, and afterwards Bishop of Lincoln, is made Lord-Keeper.
May 3.
 July 10.

CHARLES I.

1625. Sir Thomas Coventry, Knt. Lord-Keeper.
Nov. 1.

Sir John Finch, Knt. Lord-Keeper.

Sir Edward Littleton, Knt. Lord-Keeper.

John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln.
 Upon the death of the Lord-Keeper Littleton, the Great Seal is committed to the custody of Sir Richard Lane, Knt. A. g. 27.
 The Earl of Manchester (but afterwards the Earl of Rutland) the Earl of Bolingbroke, Mr. Brown, Mr. St. John, Mr. Wilde, and Mr. Prideaux; appointed, by the Parliament, Keepers of their Seal.

Edward Earl of Manchester, and William Lenthall, Esq; Speakers of both Houses of Parliament.

Henry Earl of Kent, William Lord Grey of Werke, 1648.
 Sir Thomas Widdrington, Knt. and Bulstrode Whitelock, Esq;

John Lisle, Sir Thomas Widdrington, and Bulstrode Whitelock.

Nathaniel Fiennes, John Lisle, and Bulstrode Whitelock.

CHARLES II.

The Great Seal is delivered to Sir Edward Hyde, Knt. and Bart. 1657.
Jan. 13.
 And he is constituted Lord High Chancellor.
 1660.
 Sir Orlando Bridgman, Knt. and Bart. Lord-Keeper. 1672.
 Anthony Ashley Cooper, Earl of Shaftsbury, Nov. 5.
 Sir Heneage Finch, Lord-Keeper. Constituted Lord Chancellor, Dec. 19, 1675; and created, Jan. 10, 1673, Baron of Darenty; and afterwards Earl of Nottingham.
 Sir Francis North, Lord-Keeper. Created Baron of Guilford, Sept. 26, 1683.

JAMES II.

George Jefferies, Baron of Wem. 1685.
Sept. 28.

WILLIAM III. MARY II.

Sir John Maynard, Sir Anthony Keck, Sir William Rawlinson, Knts. Commissioners, or Keepers of the Great Seal, till June following.
 Sir John Trevor, Sir William Rawlinson, Sir George Hutchins, Commissioners.
 Sir John Somers, Knt. Lord-Keeper. 1693.
 ——— made Lord Chancellor. 1697.
 1700.
 Sir Nathan Wright, Lord-Keeper. May 21.

Queen ANNE.

William Cowper, Esq; Lord-Keeper. He is created a Baron, Novem. 9, 1706. And, May 4, 1707, declared Lord High-Chancellor.
 Sir Thomas Trevor, Knt. Robert Tracy, Esq; and John Scroop, Esq; Commissioners of the Great Seal. Sept. 25.
 Sir Simon Harcourt, Knt. Lord-Keeper. Oct. 9.
 ——— made Lord Chancellor. 1713.
April 13.

GEORGE I.

William Lord Cowper. He resigned in 1718.
 Robert Tracy, Esq; Sir John Pratt and Sir James Mountague, Knts. Commissioners of the Great Seal. 1718.
 Thomas Lord Parker. He was created Viscount Parker, and Earl of Macclesfield, Nov. 5, 1721. Resigned the Seal in 1725.
 Sir Joseph Jekyll, Sir Jeffery Gilbert, and Sir Robert Raymond, Knts. Commissioners. 1724-5.
 Sir Peter King, Knt. Lord-Keeper. He was declared, June 16, 1727, Lord Chancellor, and made Baron of Ockham. 1725.
June 1.

GEORGE II.

The Honourable Charles Talbot, Esq; made Lord Chancellor, and created a Peer of Great-Britain. Charles Lord Talbot, Baron of Hanol in the County of Glamorgan-shire. 1733.
 Philip Lord Hardwick, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, made Lord Chancellor. 1736.
Feb. 21.

LISTS of the *ENGLISH* ARCHBISHOPS and BISHOPS.

ENGLAND, with regard to its ecclesiastical Government, is divided into two Provinces, those of Canterbury and York. The former contains twenty-two dioceses; namely, those of Canterbury, St. Asaph, Bangor, Bath and Wells, Bristol, Chichester, Coventry and Lichfield, St. David's, Ely, Exeter, Gloucester, Hereford, Llandaff, Lincoln, London, Norwich, Oxford, Peterburgh, Rochester, Salisbury, Winchester, and Worcester.—The Province of York contains only the Archbishopric of York, and the Bishoprics of Carlisle, Chester, and Durham. To which may be added Man; but the Bishop thereof is no Lord of Parliament.

Canterbury, considered as a distinct Diocese, comprehends only 257, or, according to others, 283 Churches and Chapels, in the county of Kent (the remainder being in Rochester Diocese) unless we include in it certain parishes in several counties, about 100 in number, called Peculiars, which are under the Archbishop's immediate jurisdiction. This Diocese hath only one Archdeacon, viz. that of Canterbury.

Archbishops of CANTERBURY.

THE arms of this Archbishopial See. The Field, Saphyr, an Episcopal-staff in pale Topaz, and ensigned with a Crozier-pearl, surmounted of a Pall of the last charged with four Crosses, Formée, Fimbred, Diamond, edged and fringed as the second.

Ann. C.

- | | |
|------|---|
| 597. | 1 St. Augustine, Mona. |
| 617. | 2 St. Laurence. |
| 624. | 3 St. Mellitus. |
| 634. | 4 St. Justus. |
| 654. | 5 St. Honorius. |
| | 6 St. Adedatus, or Deus-dedit; he was the first Englishman that ruled this See. |

This See was vacant four years.

- | | |
|-------|---|
| 668. | 7 St. Theodore, a Grecian. |
| 693. | 8 St. Birhwald, continued 37 years, died Jan. 9. |
| 731. | 9 St. Tatwine, died July 30. |
| 741. | 10 Nothelm. |
| 759. | 11 Cuthbert. |
| 763. | 12 Bregwin. |
| 773. | 13 Lambriht, or Lambert. |
| 804. | 14 Athelard. |
| 830. | 15 Wulfred. |
| 830. | 16 Theolgid. |
| 871. | 17 Ceolnoth. |
| 891. | 18 Atheldred. |
| 923. | 19 Plegmund. |
| 928. | 20 Athelm. |
| 941. | 21 Wulfelm, Lord Chancellor. |
| 954. | 22 St. Odo Severus. |
| 968. | 23 St. Dunstan, Lord Treasurer. |
| 979. | 24 Ethelgar. |
| 996. | 25 Siric II. |
| 1005. | 26 Alricius. |
| 1013. | 27 St. Elphege. |
| 1020. | 28 Living, alias Leovingus. |
| 1038. | 29 St. Agelnoth, alias Æthelnot. |
| 1050. | 30 St. Edlme, alias Eadlms. |
| 1052. | 31 Robert Gemeticensis. |
| 1070. | 32 Stigand. |
| | 33 St. Lanfranc, an Italian, who removed Bishops Sees from small towns to great cities. |

This See was vacant four years.

- | | |
|-------|---|
| 1103. | 34 St. Anselm. |
| 1114. | 35 Rodolphus, Chief Justice. |
| 1122. | 36 William Corboyl, alias Corbel. |
| 1138. | 37 Theobald. |
| 1162. | 38 St. Thomas Becket, Lord Chancellor. |
| 1171. | 39 Richard Monachus. |
| 1184. | 40 Baldwin, a Benedictine. |
| 1191. | 41 Reginald, Fitz-Jocelin. |
| 1193. | 42 Hubert Walter, Lord Chancellor and Lord Chief Justice. |
| 1207. | 43 Stephen Langton, Cardinal. |
| 1220. | 44 Richard Wetherhed. |
| 1234. | 45 St. Edmund, Chancellor of Oxford. |

This See was vacant three years.

- | | |
|-------|-------------------------------|
| 1245. | 46 Boniface of Savoy, |
| 1272. | 47 Robert Kilwarby, Cardinal. |

- | | |
|---|---------------|
| 48 John Peckham. | Ann. C. 1278. |
| 49 Robert Winchelsey, Chancellor of Oxford. | 1294. |
| 50 Walter Reynold, Lord Chan. and Lord Privy-Seal. | 1313. |
| 51 Simon Mepham. | 1324. |
| 52 Joseph Stratford, Lord Chancellor. | 1333. |
| 53 Thomas Bradwardin. | 1349. |
| 54 Simon Islippe. | 1349. |
| 55 Simon Langham, Cardinal, Lord Chancellor. | 1366. |
| 56 William Wittlesey. | 1368. |
| 57 Simon Sudbury, Lord Chancellor, beheaded by the Rebels of Watt Tyler. | 1375. |
| 58 William Courtney, Chancellor of Oxford. | 1381. |
| 59 Thomas Arundel, Lord Chancellor. | 1396. |
| 60 Henry Chicheley, Cardinal. | 1414. |
| 61 John Stafford, Cardinal, Lord Chancellor and Lord Treasurer. | 1443. |
| 62 Joseph Kemp, Lord Chancellor twice. | 1452. |
| 63 Thomas Bouchier, Cardinal, Lord Chancellor, and Chancellor of Oxford. | 1454. |
| 64 John Morton the like. | 1486. |
| 65 Henry Dean. | 1501. |
| 66 William Warham, Lord Chancellor and Chancellor of Oxford, translated from London. | 1503. |
| 67 Thomas Cranmer, consecrated 30 Martii, burnt Feb. 14, 1555. | 1533. |
| 68 Reginald Pole, Cardinal, and Chancellor of Oxford, consecrated 22 Martii. | 1555. |
| 69 Matthew Parker, consecrated 17 Dec. | 1559. |
| 70 Edmond Grindal, translated from York, confirmed 15 Feb. | 1575. |
| 71 John Whitgift, translated from Worcester, confirmed 23 Sept. | 1583. |
| 72 Richard Bancroft, Chancellor of Oxford, translated from London, confirmed 10 Dec. | 1604. |
| 73 George Abbot, translated from London, confirmed April 9, 1611. | 1610. |
| 74 William Laud, translated from Bath and Wells, confirmed Sept. 9; Chancellor of the University of Oxford, beheaded Jan. 10, 1644. | 1633. |

This See was vacant sixteen years.

- | | |
|---|-------|
| 75 William Juxon, consecrated 20 Sept. once Lord Treasurer, died June 4, 1663. | 1660. |
| 76 Gilbert Sheldon, translated from London to the See of Canterbury, Aug. 31, died Nov. 9, 1677, aged 79. | 1663. |
| 77 William Sancroft, Dean of St. Paul's, consecrated Jan. 27. He refused to take the oaths to King William and Queen Mary; and, by virtue of an Act of Parliament, was deprived Feb. 1, 1690, and died Novem. 24, 1693. | 1677. |
| 78 John Tillotson, Dean of St. Paul's, consecrated May 31, died Nov. 22, 1694. | 1691. |
| 79 Thomas Tenison, translated from Lincoln, confirmed, Jan. 16, died Decem. 14, 1715. | 1694. |
| 80 William Wake, translated from Lincoln, Jan. 16, died Jan. 24, 1736-7. | 1715. |
| 81 John Potter, translated from Oxford, Feb. 28. | 1736. |

Bishops of St. ASAPH.

THIS Diocese containeth no one whole county; but part of Denbigh, Flint, Montgomery, and Merioneth shires, and some towns in Shropshire, wherein are to the number of 121 parishes, but there are in all 131 Churches and Chapels; most of which are in the immediate patronage of the Bishop. It hath but one Archdeaconry, called of St. Asaph, which is united to the Bishopric, for the better support of it.

The arms of this See. Sable, 2 Keys in Saltier, Argent.

- | | |
|-------------------------|-------|
| 1 Kentigern. | 560. |
| 2 St. Asaph. | |
| + | |
| + | |
| 3 Geoffrey of Monmouth. | 1151. |
| 4 Adam, a Welshman. | 1175. |
| 5 Reinerus. | 1180. |
| 6 Abraham. | 1225. |
| 7 Howel ap Ednevet. | 1240. |
| 8 Anian I. | 1247. |

This See was vacant two years.

- | | |
|----------------------------|-------|
| 9 Anian II. of Schonaw. | 1208. |
| 10 Llewellyn de Bromfield. | 1213. |

11 David.

Ann. C.

1314.	11 David ap Blethin.
	12 Ephraim.
	13 Henry.
	14 John Trevaar, I.
1357.	15 Llewelin ap Madoc, ap Ellis
1376.	16 William de Spirdlington.
1382.	17 Laurence Child.
1397.	18 Alexander Bach.
1395.	19 John Trevaar, II.
1410.	20 Robert.
1433.	21 John Lowe, translated to Rochester.
1444.	22 Reginald Peacock, translated to Chichester.
1452.	23 Thomas.
1471.	24 Richard Redman, translated to Exeter.
1503.	25 David ap Owen.
1513.	26 Edmund Birkhead, consecrated May 29.
1518.	27 Henry Standith, consecrated July 11.
1535.	28 William Barlow, consecrated February 22, translated to St. David's.
1536.	29 Robert Parfew, consecrated July 24, translated to Hereford.
1555.	30 Thomas Goldwell.
1559.	31 Richard Davies, consecrated January 21, translated to St. David's.
1561.	32 Thomas Davies, consecrated May 26.
1573.	33 William Hughes, consecrated December 13.
1601.	34 William Morgan, consecrated July 20.
1604.	35 Richard Parry, consecrated December 30.
1613.	36 John Hamner, consecrated February 15.
1629.	37 John Owen, consecrated September 20.
1660.	38 George Griffith, consecrated October 28.
1677.	39 Henry Glemham, Dean of Bristol, consecrated October 13.
1669.	40 Isaac Barrow, translated from Sodor in the Isle of Man, to St. Asaph, March 21, 1670.
1680.	41 William Lloyd, consecrated October 3, translated to Litchfield, and Worcester.
1692.	42 Edward Jones, translated from the Bishopric of Cloyne in Ireland, and confirmed, December 13.
1703.	43 George Hooper, consecrated October 11, translated to Bath and Wells.
1704.	44 William Beveridge, consecrated July 16.
1708.	45 William Fleetwood, consecrated June 6, translated to Ely.
1714.	46 John Wynne, consecrated February 6, translated to Bath and Wells.
1727.	47 Francis Hare, consecrated December 17, translated to Chichester.
1731.	48 Thomas Tanner, consecrated January 23.
1736.	49 Isaac Maddox, consecrated July 4, translated to Worcester.
1743.	50 Samuel Lisle.

BANGOR.

THE Diocese of Bangor containeth the whole County of Caernarvon, wherein Bangor stands, except three parishes; and the Isle of Anglesey; together with part of Denbigh, Merioneth, and Montgomery, Shires: In which there are 195 Churches and Chapels. It is divided into the three Archdeacons of Bangor, Anglesey, and Merioneth, of which the two first are annexed to the Bishopric.

Bishops of BANGOR.

The arms of this See. Gules, a Bend, or Gutter de poix between two mullets, Argent.

516.	1 St. Daniel.
	† † † Vacant 3 years.
1100.	2 Herveys, translated to Ely.
1120.	3 David.
1139.	4 Mauritius, or Meuric.
	5 William.
1177.	6 Guido, alias Guianus.
1195.	7 Alban.
1197.	8 Robert de Shrewsbury.
1215.	9 Caducan I.
1236.	10 Howel I.
1247.	11 Richard.
1267.	12 Anianus.
1300.	13 Caducan II.
1307.	14 Gryffith, or Gruffydh.
1320.	15 Lewis I.
1328.	16 Matthew.
1357.	17 Thomas de Ringfede.
1367.	18 Gervase de Castro.
1371.	19 Howel II.
1372.	20 John Gilbert, translated to St. David's.
1376.	21 John Clovenis.
	No. CXVIII. VOL. IV.

22	John Swaffam.	Ann. C.
23	Richard Youngs, translated to Rochester.	1400.
24	Lewis II.	
25	Benedict Nicols, translated to St. David's.	1408.
26	William Barrow, translated to Carlisle.	1418.
27	Nicholas or John, Canon of Chichester.	
28	Thomas Cheriton.	1436.
29	John Stanberry, translated to Hereford.	1448.
30	James, Bishop of Alchaden in Ireland.	1452.
31	Thomas Edman.	1460.
32	Henry Dean, translated to Salisbury.	1460.
33	Thomas Pigot.	1504.
34	John Penny, translated to Carlisle.	1509.
35	Thomas Skevington, consecrated June 17.	1524.
36	John Capon, consecrated April 19, translated to Salisbury.	
37	John Bird, translated to Chester.	1539.
38	Arthur Bulkeley, confirmed, December 21, consecrated February 21.	1541.
39	William Glynn.	1555.
40	Roland Merick, consecrated December 21.	1559.
41	Nicholas Robinson, consecrated October 21.	1566.
42	Hugh Bellot, consecrated January 21, translated to Chester.	1585.
43	Richard Vaughan, consecrated January 25, translated to Chester.	1595.
44	Henry Rowlands, consecrated November 12.	1598.
45	Lewis Bayly, consecrated December 8.	1616.
46	David Dolben, consecrated March 4.	1631.
47	Edmund Gryffith, consecrated February 16.	1633.
48	William Roberts, consecrated September 3, died.	1637.
1664.	49 Robert Morgan, consecrated July 1.	1666.
50	Humphrey Lloyd, consecrated November 16.	1673.
51	Humphrey Humphreys, consecrated June 30.	1689.
52	John Evans, consecrated January 4.	1701.
53	Benjamin Hoadley, consecrated March 18, translated to Hereford, Salisbury, and Winchester.	1715.
54	Richard Reynolds, consecrated December 3, translated to Lincoln.	1721.
55	William Baker, consecrated August 11.	1723.
56	Thomas Sherlock, consecrated February 4, translated to Salisbury.	1727.
57	Charles Cecil, translated from Bristol September 24.	1734.
58	Thomas Herring, consecrated January 15, translated to York.	1737.
59	Matthew Hutton.	1743.

BATH and WELLS.

THE Diocese of Bath and Wells contains all Somersetshire, except a few Churches in Bristol. And in it there are three Archdeacons, those of Wells, Bath, and Taunton. The number of the Parishes is 388, though, according to some, the total number of the Churches and Chapels amounts to 503.

Bishops of WELLS.

1	Adelm, translated to Canterbury.	909.
2	Wifelin, or Wolfelm I, translated to Canterbury.	923.
3	Elphege, or Elphegus.	
4	Wolfhelm, or Wolfelm II.	
5	Brithelm.	958.
6	Kineward, or Kinewald.	974.
7	Sigar.	975.
8	Alwin, or Ealfwyn.	997.
9	Burwold.	1000.
10	Living, or Leoving, translated to Canterbury.	1002.
11	Ethelwin.	1013.
12	Brithwin.	
13	Merewith.	1027.
14	Dudoco, alias Bodeca.	1033.
15	Gifo.	1059.

Bishops of BATH and WELLS.

The arms of this See. Azure, a saltire quarterly quartered, Or. and Ar.

16	Johannes de Villula.	1088.
17	Godefridus, Lord Chancellor.	1123.
18	Robertus Lewensis.	1135.
19	Reginald Fitz-Joceline, translated to Canterbury.	1174.
20	Savaric, who removed the See to Glastonbury.	1192.
21	Joceline de Welles.	1206.
22	Roger.	1244.
23	William Button I, Lord Chancellor and Treasurer.	1248.
24	Walter Giffard, translated to York.	1264.
25	William Button II.	1267.

Ann. C.

1274. 26 Robert Burnel, Lord Chancellor and Lord Treasurer.
1273. 27 William de Marchia, Lord Treasurer.
1302. 28 Walter Traillaw.
1302. 29 John Drokensford, Lord Treasurer.
1309. 30 Radulph de Shrewsbury.
1316. 31 John Barner, translated to Ely.
1366. 32 John Harewel.
1386. 33 Walter Skirlaw, translated to Durham.
1388. 34 Radulph Erghum.
1404. 35 Henry Bowet, translated to York.
1407. 36 Nicholas Bubwith.
1425. 37 John Stafford, Lord Chancellor, and translated to Canterbury.
1443. 38 Thomas de Beckington, consecrated October 13.
1405. 39 Robert de Stillington, Lord Privy-Seal, and afterward Lord Chancellor.
1401. 40 Richard Fox, translated to Durham, and Winchester.
1495. 41 Oliver King, principal Secretary.
1504. 42 Adrian de Castello, Cardinal.
1518. 43 Thomas Wolsey, changed this See for Durham, Lord Chancellor.
1521. 44 John Clark, Master of the Rolls.
1541. 45 William Knight, consecrated May 29.
1542. 46 William Barlow.
1554. 47 Gilbert Bourn, Lord President of Wales.
1559. 48 Gilbert Barkley, consecrated December 31.
1584. 49 Thomas Godwin, consecrated September 13.
1592. 50 John Still.
1608. 51 James Mountague, consecrated April 17, translated to Windsor.
1616. 52 Arthur Lake, consecrated December 8.
1626. 53 William Laud, September 18, translated to London.
1628. 54 Leonard Mawe, consecrated September 7.
1629. 55 Walter Curle, translated to Winchester.
1632. 56 William Pierce, died April 1670, aged 92.
1670. 57 Robert Creighton, Dean of Wells, consecrated Bishop of Wells, June 19, died April 1672.
1672. 58 Peter Mew, Vice-Chancellor of Oxon, Dean of Rochester, consecrated Bishop of this See, February 9.
1684. 59 Thomas Kenn, consecrated January 25; deprived for not taking the oaths to King William and Queen Mary, February 1, 1690.
1691. 60 Richard Kidder, Dean of Peterborough, consecrated August 30.
1703. 61 George Hooper, translated from St. Asaph, consecrated October 31.
1727. 62 John Wynne, translated from St. Asaph.
1743. 63 Edward Wiles, translated from St. David's.

BRISTOL.

THE Bishopric of Bristol was founded by K. Henry VIII, and taken out of the Dioceses of Salisbury, Wells, and Worcester. It contains the City of Bristol, and the County of Dorset; in which there are 276 Churches and Chapels; and one Archdeaconry, viz. that of Dorset.

Bishops of BRISTOL.

The arms of this See. *Sabl., three Ducal Crowns, in pale, Or.*

1542. 1 Paul Bush, consecrated June 25.
1554. 2 John Holiman, consecrated November 18, died in 1558.
1562. 3 Richard Cheney, died April 25, 1579.
1581. 4 John Bullingham, consecrated September 3.
1589. 5 Richard Fletcher, translated to London, 1593.
1603. 6 John Thornborough, translated to Worcester.
1617. 7 Nicholas Felton, consecrated December 17, translated to Ely.
1619. 8 Roland Serchfield, consecrated May 9.
1622. 9 Robert Wright, translated to Litchfield.
1632. 10 George Cook, translated to Hereford.
1636. 11 Robert Skinner, translated to Oxon.
1641. 12 Thomas Wetfield, Archdeacon of St. Albans.
1644. 13 Thomas Howel, President of Windsor, died 1646.
1660. 14 Gilbert Ironside I. consecrated January 13, died September 19, 1671.
1671. 15 Guy Carleton, consecrated February 12, translated to Chichester.
1678. 16 William Gulston, consecrated February 9.
1684. 17 John Lake, translated from the Isle of Man, August 12.
1685. 18 Jonathan Trelawny, consecrated November 8, translated to Exeter and Winchester.
1689. 19 Gilbert Ironside II, consecrated October 13, translated to Hereford.

- 20 John Hall, consecrated August 30.
- 21 John Robinlon, consecrated November 19, translated to London.
- 22 George Smalridge, consecrated April 4.
- 23 Hugh Boulter, November 15, translated to the Archbishopric of Armagh.
- 24 William Bradshaw, consecrated October 18.
- 25 Charles Cecil, consecrated February 25, translated to Bangor.
- 26 Thomas Secker, consecrated January 19, translated to Oxford.
- 27 Thomas Gooch, consecrated June 12, translated to Norwich.
- 28 Joseph Butler, consecrated December 3.

Ann. C.

1691. 1691.
1710. 1710.
1714. 1714.
1719. 1719.
1724. 1724.
1732. 1732.
1734. 1734.
1737. 1737.
1738. 1738.

CHICHESTER.

THE See of Chichester was antiently in the Isle of Selsey, but removed to Chichester by Stigand. This Diocese contains the whole County of Suffex (except 22 peculiars belonging to the Archbishopric of Canterbury) wherein there are 250 Parishes, and two Archdeacons, those of Chichester and Lewes. Some reckon the number of Churches and Chapels to be 302.

The Bishops of SELSEY.

- 1 Wilfride. 686 Hedda. 705 Daniel. 681.
- 2 Eadbert. 711.
- 3 Eolla. 719.
- 4 Sigim, alias Sigfrid, or Sigga. 733.
- 5 Alubrit, alias Alubert. 761.
- 6 Ofá, vel Bofa. 790.
- 7 Gifelhere. 817.
- 8 Tota. 844.
- 9 Wighthun. 873.
- 10 Ethelulph. 891.
- 11 Beorneg. 906.
- 12 Coenred. 924.
- 13 Guthard. 942.
- 14 Alfred. 960.
- 15 Eadhelm. 970.
- 16 Ethelgar. 980.
- 17 Ordbright. 988.
- 18 Elmar. 1003.
- 19 Ethelric, or Aligred. 1019.
- 20 Grinketell. 1039.
- 21 Heca. 1047.
- 22 Agelric; after whose death the Bishop's See was removed to Chichester; and from henceforth they are intitled by the name of

Bishops of CHICHESTER.

The arms of this See. *Az., a Priestly John, sitting on a tombstone, in his left hand a moad, his right hand extended, Or., with a linen mitre on his head, and in his mouth a sword, all proper.*

- 23 Stigand. 1070.
- 24 William. 1084.
- 25 Radulph. 1091.
- 26 Seffrid I. 1125.
- 27 Hilary. 1143.
- 28 John de Greenford. 1174.
- 29 Seffrid II. 1180.
- 30 Simon de Welles. 1204.
- 31 Nicholas de Aquila. 1213.
- 32 Richard Poore, translated to Salisbury. 1214.
- 33 Radulph de Warham. 1217.
- 34 Radulph de Nevil, Lord Chancellor. 1221.
- 35 St. Richard, surnamed de la Wich. 1245.
- 36 John Clipping. 1251.
- 37 Stephen de Berkstede. 1262.
- 38 St. Gilbert de Sancto Leofardo. 1283.
- 39 John de Langton, Lord Chancellor. 1305.
- 40 Robert Stratford, Lord Chancellor. 1337.
- 41 William de Lenn, alias Lulimore. 1402.
- 42 William Reade. 1403.
- 43 Thomas Rufhook. 1410.
- 44 Richard Mitford, translated to Sarum. 1439.
- 45 Robert Waldeby, translated to York. 1495.
- 46 Robert Reade. 1496.
- 47 Stephen Pattrington. 1415.
- 48 Henry Ware. 1418.
- 49 John Kemp, translated to London. 1420.
- 50 Thomas Polton, translated to Worcester. 1421.
- 51 John Rickingale. 1427.
- 52 Simon Sidenham. 1427.

Ann. C.	53 Richard Praty, Chancellor of Oxon.
1437.	54 Adam Molins, Clerk of the Council.
1445.	55 Reginald Peacock.
1449.	56 John Arundell.
1457.	57 Edward Story, consecrated October 14.
1477.	58 Richard Fitz-James, translated to London.
1503.	59 Robert Sherborn, translated from St. David's, consecrated June 9.
1536.	60 Richard Sampson, translated to Litchfield.
1543.	61 George Day.
1552.	62 John Story, consecrated August 30, afterwards of Ely.
1557.	63 John Christopherson.
1559.	64 William Barlow, translated from Bath and Wells, confirmed December 20.
1570.	65 Richard Curteys, consecrated May 20.
1581.	66 Thomas Bickley, consecrated January 30.
1596.	67 Anthony Watton, Bishop Almoner, consecrated August 10.
1605.	68 Lancelot Andrews, consecrated November 3, translated to Ely.
1609.	69 Samuel Harfoot, consecrated December 3, translated to Norwich and York.
1619.	70 George Carleton, September 20.
1628.	71 Richard Mountague, translated to Norwich.
1638.	72 Brian Duppa, Tutor to Prince Charles, consecrated June 17, translated to Sarum.
1641.	73 Henry King, Dean of Rochester, consecrated February 16.
1660.	74 Peter Gunning, consecrated March 6, translated to Ely.
1675.	75 Ralph Brideoke, consecrated April 18.
1678.	76 Guy Carleton, translated from Bristol, January 18.
1685.	77 John Lake, translated from Bristol, and confirmed October 19. Deprived by the act of Parliament for not taking the oath.
1689.	78 Simon Patrick, consecrated October 13, translated to Ely.
1691.	79 Robert Grove, consecrated August 30.
1690.	80 John Williams, consecrated December 13.
1709.	81 Thomas Manningham, consecrated November 13.
1722.	82 Thomas Bowers, consecrated October 7.
1724.	83 Edward Waddington, consecrated October 11.
1731.	84 Francis Hare, translated from St. Asaph, November 25.
1737.	85 Matthias Mawson, translated from Landaffe, October 31.

COVENTRY and LITCHFIELD.

THIS See was originally fixed at Litchfield; from thence removed to Chester, and from both to Coventry. It contains the whole County of Stafford, except two parishes; all Derbyshire; the better part of Warwickshire, and near half Shropshire; divided into the four Archdeacons, of Coventry, Stafford, Derby, and Salop. The Parishes are 557 in number; but, including Chapels, they amount to 619.

Archbishop, and Bishops of LITCHFIELD.

655.	1 Dwina, or Diuma.
658.	2 Cellach.
660.	3 Trumhere.
661.	4 Jaruman.
667.	5 St. Chad, or Ceadda, translated to York.
722.	6 Winfrid.
676.	7 St. Saxulf.
691.	8 Headda, alias Eathead.
721.	9 Ailwin.
737.	10 Witta, alias Huitta.
752.	11 Hemel.
765.	12 Cuthfrid.
773.	13 Berthun.
780.	14 Higbert, alias Sigbert I.
786.	15 Adulph, the Archbishop.
	16 Humbert I.
812.	17 Herewin.
	18 Higbert II.
818.	19 Ethelwald.
829.	20 Humbert II.
870.	21 Kingsbert, alias Kenferth.
872.	22 St. Cumbert.
890.	23 Tunbright, alias Bumfrith.
920.	24 Ella.
944.	25 Alfgar.
960.	26 Kinfy.
974.	27 Winsy.
992.	28 Elphege, or Elfeth.
1007.	29 Godwin.

30 Leofgar.
31 Brithmar.
32 Wulfius, Lord Chancellor.
33 Leofwine.
34 Peter, who removed the See to Chester.

Bishops of COVENTRY and LICHFIELD.

The Arms of this See. Party per pale, Gules and Arg. a cross potent and quadrat in the center, between 4 crozlets patee, of the second and Or.

35 Robert de Linsey, removed the See to Coventry.	1086.
36 Robert Peccham, alias Peche, consecrated Mar. 13.	1120.
37 Roger de Clinton, consecrated Dec. 22.	1229.
38 Walter Durdent.	1249.
39 Richard Peche.	1161.
40 Gerard la pucelle, consecrated September 25.	1183.
41 Hugh Novant, alias Nunant, consecrated Jan. 31.	1187.
42 Galfrid de Mulchamp, consecrated June 21.	1198.
43 Walter Grey, translated to Worcester.	1210.
44 William de Cornhill, consecrated Jan. 25.	1211.
45 Alex. de Savensby, alias Wendock, consecrated April 14.	1224.
46 Hugh de Patehul, Lord-Treasurer, consecrated July 1.	1240.
47 Roger de Wefcham, consecrated January 1.	1245.
48 Roger de Longspee, alias de Molend, consecrated March 10.	1257.
49 Walter de Langton, Lord-Treasurer, consecrated December 22.	1296.
50 Roger de Northborough, Master of the Wardrobe, and Lord-Treasurer, consecrated June 24.	1322.
51 Robert Stretton, consecrated September 27.	1360.
52 Walter Skirlaw, translated to Wells and Durham.	1385.
53 Richard Scrope, consecrated August 19, translated to York.	1386.
54 John Burghil, translated from Landaff.	1398.
55 John Ketterich, translated from St. David's.	1414.
56 James Carie.	1419.
57 William Heyworth.	1420.
58 William Booth, translated to York.	1447.
59 Nicholas Clofe, Chancellor of Cambridge, translated from Carlisle.	1450.
60 Reginald Boulers, translated from Hereford.	1453.
61 John Hales, or Halle, consecrated Nov. 25.	1459.
62 William Smith, translated to Lincoln.	1493.
63 John Arundel, consecrated November 6, translated to Exeter.	1490.
64 Geoffrey Blythe, Lord President of Wales.	1503.
65 Roland Lee, Lord President of Wales, consecrated April 19.	1534.
66 Richard Sampson, Lord President of Wales, translated from Chichester.	1542.
67 Radulph Baine, consecrated November 18.	1554.
68 Thomas Bentham, consecrated March 24.	1559.
69 William Overton.	1580.
70 George Abbot, consecrated December 3, translated to London and Canterbury.	1609.
71 Richard Neile, translated to London.	1610.
72 John Overal, consecrated April 3, translated to Norwich.	1614.
73 Thomas Morton, translated to Durham.	1618.
74 Robert Wright, died 1643.	1632.
75 Accepted Frewen, Dean of Gloucester, and President of Magdalen College in Oxon, translated to York.	1644.
76 John Hackett, consecrated December 22, died October 28, 1670, aged 79.	1661.
77 Thomas Wood, consecrated July 2.	1671.
78 William Lloyd, translated from St. Asaph, confirmed October 20.	1692.
79 John Hough, translated from Oxford, August 5; translated to Worcester, September 28, 1717; died May 8, 1743.	1699.
80 Edward Chandler, consecrated November 17, translated to Durham.	1717.
81 Richard Smalbroke, translated from St. David's, Feb. 20.	1732.

St. DAVID'S.

THIS Diocese Contains the counties of Pembroke, Caer-digan, Caermarthen, Brecknock, Radnor, except five parishes; and some small parts of Monmouth, Hereford, Montgomery, and Glamorgan, Shires: In which there are 502 Churches and Chapels; and four Archdeacons, viz. of Caerdigan, Caermarthen, Brecknock, and St. David's.

Ann. C.
1021.
1027.
1039.
1054.
1067.

Ann. C.

Archbishops of St. DAVID'S.

The arms of this See. Sable, on a Cross, or 5 Cinquefoils the first.

51. 1 St. Dubricius.
2 St. David.
3 Elind.
4 St. Theliau.
5 Ceneu.
6 Morwel.
7 Harnu. len.
8 Elwaed.
9 Gathewen.
10 Lendivord.
11 Gervase.
12 Gervase.
13 Clodaac.
14 Aman.
15 E. x. d.
16 Ethelmen.
17 Elanc.
18 Mascoed.
19 Sadlermen.
20 Catillus.
21 Sulhithnay.
22 Novis.
23 Etwal.
24 Deythwel.
25 Afier.
26 Arthuael.
27 St. Sampson, the last Archbishop of the Welch.

Bishops of St. DAVID'S, with Archiepiscopal power.

- 28 Ruchinus.
29 Rodherich.
30 Elguni.
31 Lyworth, alias Lunverd.
32 Nergu, alias Vergu.
33 Sulhider, alias Hubert.
34 Eneuris, alias Everus.
942. 35 Morgeneu.
944. 36 Nathan.
37 Jevan.
38 Arguffel.
39 Morgenveth, alias Urgeney.
40 Ervin, alias Hurnun.
1018. 41 Caermeryn, alias Tramerin.
1055. 42 Jofeph.
43 Bleithud.
1070. 44 Sulgheim.
1076. 45 Abraham.
1088. 46 Rithmark.
47 Wilfrid, alias Griffy.
1115. 48 Bernard, Chancellor to Queen Adelise, who first submitted himself and Church to the See of Canterbury.

Bishops of St. DAVID'S, Suffragans to the See of Canterbury.

1147. 49 David Fitz-Gerald.
1171. 50 Peter.
1168. 51 Galfrid.
1203. 52 Silvester Giraldu.
1215. 53 Jorwerth, or Edward.

This See was vacant nine years.

1228. 54 Alfelm.
1248. 55 Thomas Wallensis.
1256. 56 Thomas Carren.
1280. 57 Thomas Beck, Lord-Treasurer.
1293. 58 David de St. Edmund.
1276. 59 David Martin.
1288. 60 Henry Gower.
1377. 61 John Thorilthy, translated to Worcester.
1350. 62 Reginald Brian, translated to Worcester.
1352. 63 Thomas Fastolf.
1361. 64 Adam Houghton, Chancellor of Oxford.
1389. 65 John Gilbert, Lord-Treasurer.

This See was vacant four years.

1397. 66 Guido de Mons, Lord-Treasurer.
1408. 67 Henry Chicheley, translated to Canterbury.
1411. 68 John Ketterich, translated to Litchfield.
1415. 69 Stephen Pattington.
1417. 70 Benedict Nicols.
1413. 71 Thomas Rodborn.
1442. 72 William Linwood, Lord Privy-Seal.

- 73 John Langton, Chancellor of Cambridge. 1447.
74 John Delabere. 1447.
75 Robert Tully. 1460.
76 Richard Martin. 1482.
77 Thomas Langton, translated to Sarum. 1483.
78 Hugh Pavy. 1485.
79 John Morgan, alias Young. 1496.
80 Robert Sherborn, translated to Chichester. 1504.
81 Edward Vaughan, consecrated July 22. 1509.
82 Richard Rawlins. 1523.
83 William Barlow, translated to Wells. 1536.
84 Robert Ferrar, consecrated September 9. 1548.
85 Henry Morgan. 1554.
86 Thomas Young, consecrated January 21, translated to York. 1559.
87 Richard Davies, translated from St. Asaph. 1561.
88 Marmaduke Middleton, translated from Waterford. 1582.

This See was vacant four years.

- 89 Anthony Rudd, consecrated June 9. 1594.
90 Richard Milborne, consecrated July 9, translated to Carlisle. 1615.
91 William Laud, consecrated November 18, translated to Wells and Canterbury. 1621.
92 Theophilus Field, translated to Hereford. 1627.
93 Roger Mainwaring, consecrated February 28. 1635.
94 William Lucy, consecrated December 2. 1660.
95 William Thomas, Dean of Worcester, consecrated January 27. 1677.
96 Laurence Womock, consecrated November 11. 1683.
97 John Lloyd, consecrated July 4. 1686.
98 Thomas Watson, consecrated June 26. Deprived for Simony, and other crimes. 1687.
99 George Bull, consecrated April 29. 1705.
100 Philip Bisse, consecrated November 19, translated to Hereford. 1710.
101 Adam Ottley, consecrated March 15. 1712.
102 Richard Smallbrook, consecrated February 2, translated to Coventry and Litchfield. 1723.
103 Elias Sydall, consecrated April 11. 1731.
104 Nicholas Clagget, consecrated January 23, translated to Exeter. 1732.
105 Richard Trevor. 1743.

E L Y.

THE Bishopric of Ely was taken from that of Lincoln, by King Henry I, A. D. 1109. It contains all Cambridgeshire, and the Isle of Ely, excepting Hetham, which belongs to the See of Rochester, and fifteen other Parishes, that are in the Diocese of Norwich: But it has one Parish, viz. Emneth, in Norfolk. The whole number of the Churches and Chapels within the Diocese of Ely, are 164. It hath only one Archdeacon, viz. that of Ely.

Bishops of E L Y.

Arms of this See. Gules, three Ducal Crowns, Or.

- 1 Hervey, Bishop of Bangor. 1109.
2 Nigellus, Lord-Treasurer. 1131.
3 Galfrid Rydal, consecrated October 6. 1171.
4 William Longchamp, Lord Chancellor, consecrated December 31. 1189.
5 Eustace I, Chancellor. 1197.
6 St. John de Fontibus, Lord-Treasurer, consecrated March 8. 1219.
7 Galfrid de Burgo. 1225.
8 Hugh Norwold, consecrated June 11. 1229.
9 William de Kilkenny, Lord Chancellor. 1255.
10 St. Hugh de Baltham, consecrated October 14. 1257.
11 John de Kirkby, Lord-Treasurer. 1280.
12 William de Luda. 1290.
13 Radulph Walpoole. 1299.
14 Robert Orford. 1322.
15 John de Keeton. 1310.
16 John Hotham, Chancellor of the Exchequer, Lord Chancellor and Lord-Treasurer. 1316.
17 Simon Montacute. 1336.
18 Thomas Lytle. 1375.
19 Simon Langham, Lord Chancellor, translated to Canterbury. 1377.
20 John Barnet, Lord-Treasurer, translated from Bath and Wells. 1366.
21 Thomas Arundel, Lord Chancellor, translated to York, and Canterbury. 1374.
22 John Fordham, consecrated May 29. 1388.
23 Philip Morgan, Lord Privy-Seal. 1426.
24 Lewis of Luxembourg, Cardinal. 1435.
25 Thomas Bouchier, Cardinal, translated to Canterbury. 1448.

26 William

- Ann. C.*
1454. 26 William Grey, Lord-Treasurer.
1478. 27 John Morton, Master of the Rolls, Lord Chancellor, consecrated January 31.
1486. 28 John Alcock, Master of the Rolls.
1501. 29 Richard Redman, translated from Exeter.
1506. 30 James Stanley.
1515. 31 Nicholas West, consecrated October 7.
1534. 32 Thomas Goodrich, Lord Chancellor, consecrated April 19.
1554. 33 Thomas-Thirlby, Bishop of Norwich.
1559. 34 Richard Cox, Almoner, Chancellor of Oxford, died 1580.

This See was vacant twenty years.

1599. 35 Martin Hepon, consecrated February 1.
1600. 36 Lancelot Andrews, Almoner, translated to Winchester.
1618. 37 Nicholas Felton, translated from Bristol.
1627. 38 John Buckeridge, translated from Rochester.
1631. 39 Francis White, Bishop-Almoner, translated from Norwich.
1638. 40 Matthew Wren, Dean of the Chapel, translated from the same.
1667. 41 Benjamin Laney, consecrated 1660, Bishop of Peterborough, thence translated to Lincoln, 1663, lastly to Ely.
1674. 42 Peter Gunning, translated from Chichester.
1784. 43 Francis Turner, translated from Rochester, August 23; deprived for not taking the oaths.
1691. 44 Simon Patrick, translated from Chichester, and confirmed July 2.
1707. 45 John Moore, translated from Norwich, died July 31, 1714.
1714. 46 William Fleetwood, translated from St. Asaph, died August 4, 1733.
1723. 47 Thomas Green, translated from Norwich, died March 18, 1738.
1728. 48 Robert Butts, translated from Norwich.

E X E T E R.

WHEN Christianity was first planted in these parts, Cornwall and Devonshire were placed under the jurisdiction of the Bishop of Dorchester; but, that episcopal Seat being removed to Winchester in the year 660, these western parts were made subject to that new See. When the Monastery of Sherbourn was turned into a Cathedral, about the year 705, these Counties were included in that Diocese; which continued about two hundred years, and then Plegmund, Archbishop of Canterbury, at the command of King Edward the Elder, erected three new Bishopsrics, one at Wells, for Somersetshire, another at Bodmin, for Cornwall, and the last at Tawton-Bishops, for Devon, which was after removed to Crediton, and at length settled at Exeter. That Diocese contains the entire Counties of Devon and Cornwall; in which there are 725 Churches and Chapels, and four Archdeacons, viz. those of Exeter, Barnstable, Totnes, and Cornwall.

Bishops of DEVONSHIRE.

905. 1 Adulph I.
906. 2 Puta.
910. 3 Adulph II.
932. 4 Ethelgar.
942. 5 Algar.
957. 6 Alfwold I.
972. 7 Alfwolf.
981. 8 Sidemann.
978. 9 Alfred.
999. 10 Alfwold II.
1004. 11 Eadnoth.
1012. 12 Livung, who, after the death of Burwold, Bishop of Cornwall, procured that Bishopric to be annexed to his own; which was no sooner done, but his next successor removed both to Exeter; since when, the Bishops have been called

Bishops of CORNWALL.

909. 1 St. Patroc, he lived circa ann. 850.
2 Athelfan I.
3 Conan.
4 Ruudoc.
5 Aldred.
6 Brutwin.
966. 7 Athelfan II.
8 Wolf.
9 Woron.
10 Woloc.
11 Etidio.
No. 118. Vol. IV.

- 12 Adelred.
13 Burwold, the last Bishop of Cornwall.

Bishops of E X E T E R.

Arms of this See. Gules, a Sward in pale, blade and hilt proper, two Keys in Saltire, Or.

- 1 Leofric I, Lord Chancellor, who removed the See to Exeter. 1050
2 Osbern. 1072.
3 William Warlewast, consecrated August 11. 1107.
4 Robert Chichester, consecrated December 17. 1138.
5 Robert Warlewast, consecrated June 5. 1155.
6 Bartholomew Icanus. 1101.
7 Johannes, the Chanter. 1186.
8 Henry Marshal. 1194.
9 Simon de Apulia. 1214.
10 William Brewer. 1144.
11 Richard Blondy. 1245.
12 Walter Bronecomb. 1157.
13 Peter Quivil, consecrated November 10. 1231.
14 Thomas Button, alias Britton. 1292.
15 Walter Stapledon, Lord-Treasurer, consecrated 1309.
March 18.
16 James Barkeley, consecrated March 15. 1326.
17 John Grandison, consecrated October 18. 1327.
18 Thomas Brentingham, Lord-Treasurer, consecrated 1370.
March 21.
19 Edmund Stafford, Lord Chancellor, consecrated 1395.
June 20.
20 John Ketterich. 1419.
21 John Cary. 1419.
22 Edmund Lacy, translated from Hereford. 1420.
23 George Nevil, Lord Chancellor, and Chancellor of Oxford, consecrated November 26, translated to York. 1458.
24 John Boothe, consecrated February 20. 1466.
25 Peter Courtney, translated to Winchester. 1478.
26 Richard Fox, translated to Wells. 1435.
27 Oliver King, translated to Wells. 1492.
28 Richard Redman, translated from St. Asaph. 1497.
29 John Arundel, translated from Coventry. 1502.
30 Hugh Oldham. 1504.
31 John Voysey, alias Harman, Lord President of Wales, consecrated December 6. 1519.
32 Miles Coverdale, consecrated August 30. 1551.
33 James Turberville, consecrated September 8. 1555.
34 William Alley, consecrated July 14. 1560.
35 William Bradbridge, consecrated March 8. 1570.
36 John Woolton. 1579.
37 Gervase Babington, translated from Landaff. 1594.
38 William Cotton. 1540.
39 Valentine Cary, consecrated November 11. 1611.
40 Joseph Hall, consecrated December 23, translated to Norwich. 1627.
41 Ralph Brownrig, Master of Catharine-Hall, in Cambridge, died December 7, 1659, buried in the Temple, December 17. 1642.
42 John Gauden, Master of the Temple, consecrated at Westminster, November 18, translated to Worcester. 1660.
43 Seth Ward, consecrated July 20, translated to Salisbury. 1662.
44 Antony Sparrow, Master of Queen's-College, Cambridge, consecrated November 3, translated to Norwich. 1667.
45 Thomas Lamplugh, consecrated November 12. 1670.
46 Jonathan Trelawny, translated from Bristol, and confirmed April 13, translated to Winchester. 1683.
47 Offspring Blackhall, consecrated February 8. 1707.
48 Lancelot Blackburne, consecrated February 24, translated to York. 1716.
49 Stephen Weston, consecrated December 28. 1724.
50 Nicholas Clagget, translated from St. David's. 1741.

G L O U C E S T E R.

THIS Diocese was originally part of the Diocese of Litchfield, and afterwards of Worcester. From this latter it was severed by King Henry VIII. in the year 1541. It contains all Gloucestershire, except two Chapelrys; Bristol-Deanery; and the Parish of Kingwood in Wiltshire: Comprehending 336 Churches and Chapels. It has only one Archdeaconry, viz. that of Gloucester.

Bishops of GLOUCESTER.

The arms of this See. Azure, 2 Keys in Saltire, Or.

- 1 John Wakeman, last Abbot of Tewksbury consecrated September 20. 1541

Ann. C.

1550. 2 John Hooper, consecrated March 8.
1554. 3 James Brooks.

This See was vacant 3 years.

1572. 4 Richard Cheiney, consecrated April 19.

This See was vacant 3 years.

1577. 5 John Bullingham, consecrated September 3.
1594. 6 Godfrey Goldborough, consecrated November 12.
1604. 7 Thomas Ravis, consecrated March 19, translated to London.
1607. 8 Henry Parry, consecrated July 12, translated to Worcester.
1611. 9 Giles Tomfon, consecrated June 9.
1612. 10 Miles Smith, consecrated September 20.
1614. 11 Godfrey Goodman, consecrated March 6.
1615. 12 William Nicholson, consecrated January 13, died February 1, 1612.
1612. 13 John Pritchett, consecrated November 3.
1681. 14 Robert Frampton, consecrated March 27; deprived for not taking the oath, February 1, 1690.
1691. 15 Edward Fowler, consecrated July 5.
1714. 16 Richard Willis, consecrated January 16.
1721. 17 Joseph Willocks, consecrated December 3, translated to Rochester.
1731. 18 Elias Sydall, translated from St. David's.
1734. 19 Martin Benfon, consecrated January 19.

HEREFORD.

THE Diocese of Hereford contains the whole County of Hereford, except eleven Churches and Chapels which belong to St. David's. It has also the better half of Shropshire; four Parishes in the County of Monmouth; six Churches and Chapels in that of Montgomery; eight in Radnorshire; and twenty-one in the County of Worcester: In all 379 Churches and Chapels. There are in it only two Archdeacons, viz. those of Hereford and Salop.

Bishops of HEREFORD.

The arms of this See. *Gules, three Leopards Heads reversed, jussalowing as many Flower-de-luces, Or.*

- | | |
|-------|---------------------------------------|
| 676. | 1 Putta. |
| 691. | 2 Tirhtel. |
| 703. | 3 Torteras. |
| 718. | 4 Walfold. |
| 736. | 5 Cuthbert, translated to Canterbury. |
| 741. | 6 Podda. |
| 746. | 7 Ecca. |
| 752. | 8 Codd. |
| 758. | 9 Albert. |
| 769. | 10 Elna. |
| 775. | 11 Celmund. |
| 783. | 12 Utell. |
| 785. | 13 Wulfhard. |
| 809. | 14 Beonna. |
| 829. | 15 Eduli. |
| 848. | 16 Cuthwolf. |
| 868. | 17 Mucel. |
| 888. | 18 Deorlaf, alias Doorlaf. |
| 908. | 19 Cunemond, alias Cynemund. |
| 928. | 20 Edgar. |
| 949. | 21 Tidhelm. |
| 968. | 22 Wulfchelm. |
| 983. | 23 Alfric. |
| 997. | 24 Athuli. |
| 1012. | 25 Athelstan, or Ethelstan. |
| 1035. | 26 St. Leovegar, alias Leofgar. |

This See was vacant 4 years.

- | | |
|-------|---|
| 1060. | 27 Walter. |
| 1079. | 28 Robert Lofinga. |
| 1096. | 29 Gerard, translated to York. |
| 1107. | 30 Reinelm, Chancellor to the Queen. |
| 1115. | 31 Galfred de Oliva. |
| 1120. | 32 Richard, Clerk of the Seal. |
| 1131. | 33 Robert de Betun. |
| 1147. | 34 Gibert Foliot, translated to London. |
| 1163. | 35 Robert de Melun. |
| 1174. | 36 Robert Foliot. |
| 1186. | 37 William de Vere. |
| 1200. | 38 Giles de Brufe. |
| 1216. | 39 Hugh de Mapenore. |
| 1219. | 40 Hugh Foliot. |
| 1234. | 41 Radulph de Maidestone. |
| 1240. | 42 Peter de Egueblank. |
| 1269. | 43 John Breton, the great Lawyer. |

Ann. G.

- | | | |
|----|--|-------|
| 44 | St. Thomas Cantelupe, Chancellor of Oxford, and Lord Chancellor. | 1275. |
| 45 | Richard Swinfield. | 1282. |
| 46 | Adam de Orleton, Lord-Treasurer, translated to Winchester. | 1317. |
| 47 | Thomas Charlton, Deputy of Ireland, and Lord-Treasurer. | 1327. |
| 48 | John Trilleck. | 1344. |
| 49 | Lewis Charlton. | 1391. |
| 50 | William Courtney, translated to London. | 1369. |
| 51 | John Gilbert, Lord-Treasurer, translated to St. David's. | 1375. |
| 52 | John Treffant, alias Trevenant. | 1389. |
| 53 | Robert Mafcal. | 1405. |
| 54 | Edmund Lacy, translated to Exeter. | 1417. |
| 55 | Thomas Polton, translated to Chichester. | 1420. |
| 56 | Thomas Spofford. | 1422. |
| 57 | Richard Beauchamp, translated to Sarum. | 1448. |
| 58 | Reginald Butler. | 1450. |
| 59 | John Stanberry. | 1453. |
| 60 | Thomas Milling. | 1474. |
| 61 | Edmund Audley, translated to Sarum. | 1492. |
| 62 | Hadrian de Castello, translated to Wells. | 1502. |
| 63 | Richard Mayo, Chancellor of Oxford. | 1504. |
| 64 | Charles Boothe, consecrated November 30. | 1516. |
| 65 | Edward Fox. | 1535. |
| 66 | Edmund Bonner, translated to London. | 1538. |
| 67 | John Skipp. | 1539. |
| 68 | John Harley, consecrated May 26, died 1554. | 1553. |
| 69 | Robert Parfewe, alias Warton, consecrated July 2. | 1554. |
| 70 | John Scory, translated from Chichester. | 1559. |
| 71 | Herbert Wellfayling. | 1585. |
| 72 | Robert Bennet, consecrated February 20. | 1602. |
| 73 | Francis Godwin, translated from Landuff, confirmed November 28. | 1617. |
| 74 | Augustin Lindfel. | 1633. |
| 75 | Matthew Wrenn, translated to Norwich. | 1634. |
| 76 | Theophilus Field, translated from St. David's. | 1635. |
| 77 | George Cook, translated from Bristol, July 2. | 1636. |
| 78 | Nicholas Monk, Prebendary of Windsor, consecrated January 13. | 1660. |
| 79 | Herbert Croft, consecrated February 9, 1662. | 1661. |
| 80 | Gilbert Ironside, translated from Bristol, confirmed July 29. | 1691. |
| 81 | Humphrey Humfreys, translated from Bangor, confirmed December 2. | 1701. |
| 82 | Philip Biffe, translated from St. David's, February 16. | 1712. |
| 83 | Benjamin Hoadley, translated from Bangor, removed to Sarum and Winchester. | 1728. |
| 84 | Henry Egerton, consecrated February 1. | 1723. |
| 85 | Beaulerk. | 1736. |

LANDAFF.

LANDAFF Diocese contains above three parts in four of Glamorganthire; and all Monmouththire, except seven parishes. The number of Churches and Chapels therein is 237. Both here and at St. David's there is no Dean; the Archdeacon here, and the Chanter at St. David's, supplying the Dean's place.

Bishops of LANDAFF.

The arms of this See. *Sable, 2 Croziers in Saltire, Or and Arg. in a chief Az. 3 Mitres with Labels of the Second.*

- | | | |
|----|-----------------------------|------|
| 1 | St. Dubritius. | |
| 2 | Teliau, alias Eliud. | 522. |
| 3 | St. Oudoc. | |
| 4 | Ubilwyn, alias Unelbicus. | |
| 5 | Aidan. | |
| 6 | Elgifil. | |
| 7 | Lunapejus. | |
| 8 | Comegern. | |
| 9 | Argwifill. | |
| 10 | Gurvan. | |
| 11 | Guodliou. | |
| 12 | Edilbin. | |
| 13 | Greciel. | |
| 14 | Berthgwin. | |
| 15 | Trychan, alias Tridian. | |
| 16 | Elvogus. | |
| 17 | Cargwaret. | |
| 18 | Cerenhir. | |
| 19 | Nobis. | |
| 20 | Gulfrid. | |
| 21 | Nudd. | |
| 22 | Cimeliauc, alias Civaliauc. | |
| 23 | Libiau. | |
| 24 | Marcluth. | |

<i>Ann. C.</i>	25 Pater.
982.	26 Gogwan, alias Gucanor or Gucaun.
983.	27 Bledri.
1022.	28 Joseph.
1056.	29 Herewald.
1107.	30 Urban.

This See was vacant six years.

1139.	31 Uhtred.
1143.	32 Galfrid.
1149.	33 Nicholas ap Gurgant.
1183.	34 William de Salfo Marisco.
1194.	35 Henry.
1219.	36 William.
1234.	37 Elias de Radnor.
1244.	38 William de Burgo.
1253.	39 John de la Ware.
1256.	40 William de Radnor.
1266.	41 William de Brews.

This See was vacant nine years.

1295.	42 John Monumetenf.
1323.	43 John de Eglecliffe.
1347.	44 John Pascall.
1362.	45 Roger Cradock.
1383.	46 Thomas Ruthooke, translated to Chichester.
1386.	47 William de Botolpham, translated to Rochester.
1389.	48 Edmund Bromfeld.
1393.	49 Tideman, translated to Worcester.
1395.	50 Andrew Barret.
1396.	51 John Burghil, translated to Lichfield.
1399.	52 Thomas Peverel, translated to Worcester.
1408.	53 John la Zouch.
1425.	54 John Wells.
1441.	55 Nicholas Athby.
1458.	56 John Hunden.
1476.	57 John Smith.
1478.	58 John Marfhal.
1496.	59 John Ingleby.
1500.	60 Miles Salley.
1516.	61 George Athequa, a Spaniard.
1537.	62 Robert Holgate, consecrated March 24; translated to York.
1545.	63 Anthony Kitchin, alias Dunstan, consecrated May 3.

This See was vacant three years.

1566.	64 Hugh Jones, consecrated May 5.
1575.	65 William Blethin.
1591.	66 Gervase Babington, consecrated August 29, translated to Oxon.
1595.	67 William Morgan, translated the Bible into Welch, consecrated July 20.
1601.	68 Francis Godwin, consecrated November 22, translated to Hereford.
1618.	69 George Carleton, translated to Chichester.
1619.	70 Theophilus Field, consecrated October 10, translated to St. David's.
1627.	71 William Murrey, Bishop of Kilmore in Ireland.
1639.	72 Morgan Owen, consecrated March 29.
1660.	73 Hugh Lloyd, consecrated December 2.
1667.	74 Francis Davies, consecrated August 24.
1675.	75 William Lloyd, consecrated April 9, translated to Peterborough.
1679.	76 William Beaw, consecrated June 22.
1706.	77 John Tyler, consecrated June 31.
1724.	78 Robert Claverings, consecrated January 2, translated to Peterborough.
1729.	79 John Harris, consecrated October 19.
1738.	80 Matthias Mawfon, consecrated February 18, translated to Chichester.
1740.	81 John Gilbert, consecrated December 28.

L I N C O L N.

THE Bishopric of Lincoln is the largest Diocese in the whole Kingdom; containing the entire Counties of Lincoln, Leicester, Huntingdon, Bedford, Buckingham, and part of Hertfordshire; in which there are 1517 Parishes and Chapels; and six Archdeacons, viz. of Lincoln, Leicester, Stow, Bedford, Huntingdon, and Buckingham. The Dioceses of Ely, Peterborough, and Oxford, were originally parts of it; and it was divided at first into the two Sees of Dorchester (now a village about 7 miles from Oxford) and of Sidnacester, a depopulated place near Gainsborough, or Stow. The See of Winchester was also at first a part of it.

Bishops of SIDNACESTER.

1 Eadhead, or Hedda.	678.
2 Ethelwin	678.
3 Edgar	701.
4 Kinebert.	720.
5 Alwigh.	732.
6 Eadulf I.	750.
7 Ceolulf.	767.
8 Eadulf II. After his death, this Church was a long time vacant.	796.

Bishops of DORCHESTER.

1 Birinus.	636.
2 Agilbert.	650.

The See is removed to Leicester.

3 Totta, or Torthelm, first Bishop of Leicester.	737.
4 Edbert.	764.
5 Werenbert.	
6 Unwona.	805.
7 Rethun	813.
8 Aldred.	851.
9 Ceolred.	873.
10 Halard	886.
11 Kenulf.	909.
12 Oskytell.	948.
13 Leofwin, who annexed the See of Sidnacester to that of Dorchester.	954.
14 Alnoth.	960.
15 Alcwyn, or Ælcwin.	967.
16 Alfhelm.	994.
17 Eadnoth I.	1005.
18 Eadheric.	1017.
19 Eadnoth II.	1034.
20 Ulf.	1050.
21 Wulfin. After whose death, the See was removed by his Successor to Lincoln.	1053.

Bishops of LINCOLN.

The arms of this See. Gules, 2 Lions passant guardant Or. in a Chief Az. our Lady sitting with her Babe, Crown and Scepter of the second.

22 St. Remigius de Fescamp.	1067.
23 Robert Bloet, Lord Chancellor.	1093.
24 Alexander, Lord Chancellor, consecrated July 22.	1123.
25 Robert de Cheyney.	1147.

This See was vacant seventeen years.

26 Walter de Constantis, Lord Chancellor, consecrated June 25.	1183.
27 St. Hugh, consecrated September 20.	1186.
28 William Blefenis, or de Blo, consecrated August 24.	1203.
1204.	

This See was vacant three years.

29 Hugh Wallis, Lord Chancellor, consecrated Dec. 21.	1209.
30 Robert Grothead, alias Grouthea, consecrated May 18.	1235.
31 Henry Lexington.	1254.
32 Richard de Gravefend, consecrated Nov. 3.	1258.
33 Oliver Sutton, consecrated May 19.	1280.
34 John d'Alderby, consecrated June 12.	1300.
35 Thomas Beake.	1319.
36 Henry Burwath, L ^d . Treasurer, consecrated July 20.	1320.
37 Thomas le Beck, consecrated July 7.	1342.
38 John Gynwel.	1347.
39 John Bockingham, consecrated June 25, removed to Litchfield.	1363.
30 Henry Beaufort, translated to Winchester.	1398.
41 Philip de Repington, Cardinal, Chancellor of Oxford, consecrated March 29.	1405.
42 Richard Flemming.	1420.
43 William Grey.	1431.
44 William Alnwick, translated from Norwich.	1436.
45 Marm. Lumley, Chancellor of Cambridge, translated from Carlisle.	1449.
46 John Chedworth.	1452.
47 Thomas Scot, alias Rotherham, Lord Chancellor, and Chancellor of Cambridge, translated from Rochester, removed to York.	1471.
48 John Rufel, Lord Chancellor and Chancellor of Oxford.	1480.

This See was vacant five years.

49 William Smith, Chancellor of Oxford, and President of Wales.	1495.
---	-------

50 Thomas

Ann. C.

1512. 50 Thomas Wolsey, Almoner, consecrated March 26, translated to York.
 1514. 51 William Atwater, consecrated November 12.
 1521. 52 John Longland, Chancellor of Oxford, consecrated May 1.
 1547. 53 Henry Holbech, translated from Rochester.
 1552. 54 John Tayler, consecrated June 26.
 1554. 55 John White, consecrated April 1.
 1557. 56 Thomas Watton, consecrated August 15.
 1559. 57 Nicholas Bullingham, consecrated January 21.
 1570. 58 Thomas Cooper, consecrated February 24, translated to Winchester.
 1584. 59 William Wickham, consecrated December 6, translated to Winchester.
 1595. 60 William Chadderton, Bishop of Chester.
 1608. 61 William Barlow.
 1613. 62 Richard Neile, translated to Durham.
 1617. 63 George Mountein, consecrated December 14, translated to London.
 1621. 64 John Williams, Lord-Keeper, translated to York.
 1641. 65 Thomas Winniffe, Dean of St. Paul's, consecrated February 6.
 1660. 66 Robert Sanderfon, consecrated October 28.
 1663. 67 Benjamin Laney, Bishop of Peterborough, then of Lincoln, translated to Ely.
 1667. 68 William Fuller, Bishop of Limerick in Ireland, translated to this See.
 1705. 69 Thomas Barlow, consecrated June 27.
 1711. 70 Thomas Tenison, consecrated January 10, translated to Canterbury.
 1711. 71 James Gardiner, consecrated March 10.
 1713. 72 William Wake, consecrated October 21, translated to Canterbury.
 1715. 73 Edmund Gibson, consecrated February 12, translated to London.
 1723. 74 Richard Reynolds, translated from Bangor.
 1741. 75 John Thomas.

L O N D O N.

THIS noble Diocese contains London, the Counties of Middlesex and Essex, and part of Hertfordshire; in which there are about 665 Churches and Chapels. In it are also five Archdeacons, viz. those of London, Middlesex, Essex, Colchester, and St. Albans.

Bishops of L O N D O N.

The arms of this See. Gules, two Swords in Saltire, Ar. the Pommel, Or.

605. 1 St. Mellitus, translated to Canterbury.
 601. 2 St. Ceddæ.
 601. 3 Wina.
 675. 4 St. Erkenwald.
 685. 5 Waldhere.
 731. 6 Inguald.
 747. 7 Egwolf.
 751. 8 Wighed.
 761. 9 Eadbright.
 772. 10 Edgar.
 773. 11 Kenwalch.
 784. 12 Eadball.
 802. 13 Hebert, alias Heathobert.
 815. 14 Osmund, alias Ofwin.
 816. 15 Ethelnoth.
 830. 16 Ceolbert.
 841. 17 Renulf, alias Ceonulf.
 851. 18 Suithulf.
 868. 19 Eadblin.
 900. 20 Wulfius.
 926. 21 Ethelward.
 22 Elstan.
 23 Theodred the Good.
 24 Wulfstan.
 957. 25 Brithelm.
 958. 26 St. Dunstan, translated to Canterbury.
 961. 27 Alstan.
 998. 28 Wulfstan.
 1012. 29 Alhun.
 1016. 30 Alwy.
 1032. 31 Elfward, alias Alword.
 1044. 32 Robert, the Norman.
 1050. 33 William, the Norman, obtained great privileges of William the Conqueror, for the City of London; in remembrance of whom, Sir Edward Barkham, Lord-Mayor, erected a monument of gratitude, in St. Paul's Church-yard, in the year 1622.
 1075. 34 Hugh de Orivalle.

- 35 Maurice, Lord Chancellor.
 36 Richard de Beaumes, alias Rufus I.
 37 Gilbert, surnamed Univerfalis.

This See was vacant five years.

- 38 Robert de Sigillo.
 39 Richard Beaumes II.
 40 Gilbert Foliot, translated from Hereford.
 41 Richard Nigellus, Lord-Treasurer, and Lord Chancellor, consecrated December 31.
 42 William de St. Maria.
 43 Eustace de Falconbridge, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and Lord-Treasurer, consecrated April 25.
 44 St. Roger Niger, consecrated June 10.
 45 Fulco Basset, consecrated October 9.
 46 Henry de Wingham, Lord-Treasurer, and Lord Chancellor.
 47 Richard Talbot.
 48 Henry de Sandwich, consecrated May 27.
 49 John de Chifol, Lord Chancellor, and Lord-Treasurer, consecrated April 29.
 50 Richard de Gravesend, consecrated August 12.
 51 Radulf de Baldock, or Baudake, Lord Chancellor.
 52 Gilbert Segrave, consecrated November 25.
 53 Richard Newport, consecrated March 26.
 54 Stephen Gravesend, consecrated January 14.
 55 Richard Bintonworth, Lord Chancellor.
 56 Radulf Stratford, consecrated March 12.
 57 Michael de Northburg, or Northbrook.
 58 Simon Sudbury, translated to Canterbury.
 59 William Courtney, Chancellor of Oxford, translated to Canterbury.
 60 Robert Braybroke, Chancellor of England, consecrated January 5.
 61 Roger Walden, Lord-Treasurer.
 62 Nicholas Bubwith, Master of the Rolls, and Lord-Treasurer, consecrated September 26.
 63 Richard Clifford.
 64 John Kemp, Lord Chancellor, translated to Canterbury.
 65 William Grey, translated to Lincoln.
 66 Robert Fitz-Hugh, consecrated September 16.
 67 Robert Gilbert.
 68 Thomas Kemp, consecrated February 8.
 69 Richard Hill, consecrated November 15.
 70 Thomas Savage, translated to York.
 71 William Warham, Lord Chancellor, translated to Canterbury.
 72 William Barnes.
 73 Richard Fitz-James, translated from Chichester.
 74 Cuthbert Tunstall, consecrated October 10, translated to Durham.
 75 John Stokely.
 76 Edmund Bonner, displaced by King Edward VI.
 77 Nicholas Ridley; displaced by Queen Mary, 1553, and Bonner restored again.
 78 Edmund Grindal, translated to York.
 79 Edwin Sands, translated to York.
 80 John Elmer, Bishop-Almoner, consecrated March 24.
 81 Richard Fletcher, Bishop-Almoner.
 82 Richard Bancroft, consecrated May 8, translated to Canterbury.
 83 Richard Vaughan, translated from Chester.
 84 Thomas Ravis, translated from Gloucester, March 7.
 85 George Abbot, translated to Canterbury.
 86 John King, consecrated September 8, died 1618.
 87 George Mountein, or Mountaigne, Bishop-Almoner.
 88 William Laud, Bishop of London, Chancellor of Oxford, July 15, translated to Canterbury.
 89 William Juxon, Bishop of London, and Lord-Treasurer, consecrated October 27, translated to Canterbury.
 90 Gilbert Sheldon, consecrated at Westminster, October 28, translated to Canterbury.
 91 Humphrey Henchman, Bishop of Salisbury, translated to London, Bishop-Almoner, died October 7, 1675.
 92 Henry Compton, translated to this See from Oxon, died July 7, 1713.
 93 John Robinson, translated from Bristol, March 11.
 94 Edmund Gibson, translated from Lincoln, May 4.

N O R W I C H.

THIS Diocese contains the whole County of Norfolk, except one parish; and that of Suffolk, excepting four. It has also sixteen Churches and Chapels, in Cambridgehire. The number of Churches and Chapels, in the whole Diocese, is no less than 1351. There are in it four Archdeacons, viz. those of Norwich, Norfolk, Suffolk, and Sudbury. It was, at first, divided into two Bishoprics, namely, of Elmham and Dunwich; which were

Ann. C. were united in the year 955. By Herfast the See was removed from Dunwich to Thetford, and by Herebert Lofinga transferred to Norwich.

Bishops of the EAST-ANGLES,

610. 1 St. Felix, a Burgundian.
647. 2 Thomas, a Deacon.
652. 3 Bregille, Bonifacius.
669. 4 Bifus, by whom this Diocese was divided into those of

N. ELMHAM.

DUNWICH.

673. 1 Bedwin.
680. 2 Northbert.
731. 3 Headulac.
736. 4 Eadilfred.
767. 5 Lamferth.
771. 6 Athelwolf.
779. 7 Hunfertus, or Alcar.
785. 8 Alherd.
816. 9 Sibba.
826. 10 St. Hubert, after whose death, both Sees lay vacant for the space of an hundred years.
673. 1 Acca.
731. 2 Aftwolf.
767. 3 Eadfarth.
777. 4 Cuthwin.
777. 5 Aldberth.
785. 6 Eglaf.
785. 7 Hardulf, or Heardred.
816. 8 Aelphun.
826. 9 Tidferth.
870. 10 Weremund.
870. 11 Wilred, the last Bishop of Dunwich.

Bishops of both Sees;

955. 11 Athulf.
966. 12 Alfrid.
967. 13 Theodred I. alias Theodric.
967. 14 Theodred II.
983. 15 Athelstan.
993. 16 Algar.
1020. 17 Alwin.
1028. 18 Alfric.
1032. 19 Alfrefus.
1038. 20 Stigand, translated to Winchester.
1040. 21 Grinkettel.
1047. 22 Ethelmar, alias Egelmar.
23 Herfast, who removed the See to Thetford, Lord Chancellor.
1085. 24 William Glasfagus, Lord Chancellor; after whose death, the Bishop's See was removed to Norwich, and his successors thence intitled

Bishops of NORWICH.

The arms of this See. Az. three Mitres, with their Labels Or.

1097. 25 Herebert Lofinga, Lord Chancellor.
1121. 26 Everard.
1146. 27 William Turbus, a Norman.
1175. 28 John of Oxford.
1200. 29 John Grey, Lord Chief-Justice.

This See was vacant seven years.

1222. 30 Pandulph, the Pope's Legate.
1226. 31 Thomas de Blundeville.
1236. 32 Radulph.

This See was vacant three years.

1239. 33 William de Raley, translated to Winchester.
1244. 34 Walter de Sufeild.
1257. 35 Simon de Wanton.
1266. 36 Roger de Skerwing.
1278. 37 William Middleton.
1288. 38 Radulph Walpole, translated to Ely.
1299. 39 John Salmon, Lord Chancellor.
1325. 40 Robert de Baldock, Lord Chancellor.
1325. 41 William Ayermyrn, Lord-Keeper and Lord-Treasurer.
1337. 42 Anthony de Beck, poisoned by his servants.
1343. 43 William Bateman, died at Avignon.
1355. 44 Thomas Percy.
1370. 45 Henry Spencer, consecrated March 16.
1407. 46 Alexander, Prior of Norwich.
1413. 47 Richard Courtney, died in Normandy.
1416. 48 John Wakering, consecrated May 31.
1426. 49 William Alnwick, consecrated August 18, translated to Lincoln.
1436. 50 Thomas Brown; he was at the Council of Basil.
1445. 51 Walter Hart, consecrated February 27.

- 52 James Goldwel, Principal Secretary of State.
53 Thomas Jan.
54 Richard Nix.
55 William Rugg, alias Reppes, consecrated July 2.
56 Thomas Thirleby, Bishop of Westminster, translated to Ely.
57 John Hopton.
58 John Parkhurst, consecrated September 1.
59 Edmund Freke, translated to Worcester.
60 Edmund Scambler, consecrated January 16.
61 William Redman, consecrated January 12.
62 John Jegon, consecrated February 20.
63 John Overall, translated from Coventry and Litchfield.
64 Samuel Harfnet, translated to York.
65 Francis White, Almoner, translated to Ely.
66 Richard Corbet.
67 Matthew Wren, Dean of the Chapel, translated to Ely.
68 Richard Mountague, Bishop of Norwich, consecrated August 24, died 1641.
69 Joseph Hall, Bishop of Exeter, translated to Norwich.
70 Edward Reynolds, consecrated January 13.
71 Anthony Sparrow, translated to this See from Exeter, November 12.
72 William Lloyd, translated from Peterborough, confirmed July 4, deprived for refusing the oaths to King William and Queen Mary, February 1, 1690.
73 John Moore, consecrated July 5, translated to Ely.
74 Charles Trimnel, consecrated February 8, translated to Sarum and Winchester.
75 Thomas Green, consecrated October 8, translated to Ely.
76 John Leng, consecrated November 3.
77 William Baker, translated from Bangor.
78 Robert Butts, consecrated February 25, translated to Ely.
79 Thomas Gooch, translated from Bristol.

OXFORD.

WAS part of the Diocese of Lincoln, till the year 1542, when it was erected into a distinct Bishopric by King Henry VIII. It contains the County of Oxford, in which there are 250 Churches and Chapels, but some ruined. There is only one Archdeacon, viz. that of Oxford.

Bishops of OXFORD.

The arms of this See. Sable, a Fess Arg. in chief, 3 Labels heads arrayed and veiled, Arg. and crowned, Or. and in base an Ox of the second passant, over a Ford proper.

- 1 Robert King, last Abbot of Ofsney. 1542.

This See was vacant ten years.

- 2 Hugh Curwyn. 1567.

This See was vacant twenty years.

- 3 John Underhill, consecrated in December. 1589.

This See was vacant eleven years.

- 4 John Bridges, consecrated February 12. 1603.
5 John Howson, consecrated May 9, translated to Durham. 1619.
6 Richard Corbet, translated to Norwich. 1628.
7 John Bancroft, died anno 1640. 1632.
8 Robert Skinner, Bishop of Bristol, 1636, translated thence to Oxford, 1640, and lastly to Worcester, 1663. 1641.
9 William Paul, consecrated December 20. 1663.
10 Walter Blandford, Warden of Wadham-College in Oxon, translated to Worcester. 1665.
11 Nathanael Crew, Clerk of the Closet, consecrated July 21, translated to Durham. 1671.
12 Henry Compton, translated to London. 1674.
13 John Fell, consecrated Bishop of Oxford, February 6. 1675.
14 Samuel Parker, consecrated October 17. 1686.
15 Timothy Hall, consecrated October 7. 1688.
16 John Hough, consecrated May 11, translated to Coventry and Litchfield, and then to Worcester. 1690.
17 William Talbot, consecrated September 24, translated to Sarum and Durham. 1699.
18 John Potter, consecrated May 15, translated to Canterbury. 1715.
19 Thomas Secker, translated from Bristol. 1737.

Ann. C.

PETERBOROUGH.

PETERBOROUGH was also part of Lincoln-Dioecese, till the year 1541, when it was converted into a Bishopric; containing the whole County of Northampton, in which Peterborough stands, and Rutlandshire; (except three Churches in one, and three in the other) in which there are 370 Churches and Chapels, but some ruined: And one Archdeacon, namely, that of Northampton.

Bishops of PETERBOROUGH.

The arms of this See. Gules, 2 Keys in Saltire between 4 Crosses Gules fitchy, Or.

- | | | |
|-------|----|---|
| 1541. | 1 | John Chambers, the last Abbot of Peterborough. |
| 1547. | 2 | David Pool, consecrated August 15. |
| 1560. | 3 | Edmund Scambler, translated to Norwich. |
| 1584. | 4 | Richard Howland. |
| 1600. | 5 | Thomas Dove. |
| 1650. | 6 | William Piers, consecrated October 24, translated to Wells. |
| 1712. | 7 | Augustine Lindfel, consecrated February 10, translated to Hereford. |
| 1634. | 8 | Francis Dee, Dean of Chichester, consecrated May 8. |
| 1648. | 9 | John Towers, Dean of Peterborough, died 1650. |
| 1650. | 10 | Benjamin Laney, consecrated December 2, translated to Lincoln. |
| 1663. | 11 | Joseph Henshaw, consecrated May 11, died March 9, 1678. |
| 1670. | 12 | William Lloyd, translated to this See from Landaff. |
| 1675. | 13 | Thomas White, consecrated October 25, deprived for refusing the oaths to King William and Queen Mary, February 1, 1690. |
| 1691. | 14 | Richard Cumberland, consecrated July 5, died October 9, 1718. |
| 1718. | 15 | White Kennet, consecrated November 9, 1718, died December 19, 1728. |
| 1728. | 16 | Robert Claverings, translated from Landaff, February 27, 1728-9. |

ROCHESTER.

THIS Dioecese, the least in England, comprehends only a small part of Kent, in which there are 105 Churches and Chapels: And the two parishes of Isthm in Cambridgehire, and Frekenham in Suffolk. It has only one Archdeacon, that of Rochester. For many years, it was in the immediate patronage of the Archbishop of Canterbury.

Bishops of ROCHESTER.

The arms of this See. Arg. on a Saltire Gules, an Escallop-shell, Or.

- | | | |
|-------|----|---------------------------------------|
| 624. | 1 | St. Justus, translated to Canterbury. |
| 624. | 2 | Romanus. |
| 633. | 3 | St. Paulinus, Archbishop of York. |
| 644. | 4 | St. Ithamar. |
| 656. | 5 | Damian. |
| 669. | 6 | Putta. |
| 675. | 7 | Quichelm. or William. |
| 681. | 8 | Gebmund, or Godwind. |
| 692. | 9 | Tobias. |
| 727. | 10 | Adulf, alias Aldwuldf. |
| 741. | 11 | Duina, alias Dun. |
| 747. | 12 | Eardulf. |
| 758. | 13 | Diora, alias Deora. |
| 787. | 14 | Weremund. |
| 801. | 15 | Beornmod, alias Beornred. |
| 841. | 16 | Tadnoth. |
| | 17 | Bedenoth. |
| | 18 | Godwin I. |
| 868. | 19 | Cuthewolf. |
| 880. | 20 | Swithulf. |
| 888. | 21 | Buric. |
| | 22 | Che. Imund. |
| | 23 | Chineferth. |
| | 24 | Burric. |
| 880. | 25 | Alstan, alias Alstan. |
| 985. | 26 | Godwin II. |
| 1028. | 27 | Godwin III. |
| 1054. | 28 | Sward. |
| 1075. | 29 | Arnoff. |
| 1076. | 30 | Gundulph. |
| 1105. | 31 | Radulph, translated to Canterbury. |
| 1115. | 32 | St. Earnulph. |

- | | | |
|----|--|---------|
| 33 | John, Archdeacon of Canterbury. | Ann. C. |
| 34 | Afcelin. | 1125. |
| 35 | Walter. | 1142. |
| 36 | Gualeran, or Gualerin. | 1147. |
| 37 | Gilbert Glanvil, Chief Justice. | 1182. |
| 38 | Benedict. | 1185. |
| 39 | Henry de Sanford. | 1214. |
| 40 | Richard de Wendover. | 1227. |
| 41 | Laurence de St. Martin. | 1238. |
| 42 | Walter de Merton, Lord Chancellor. | 1251. |
| 43 | John de Bradfield. | 1274. |
| 44 | Thomas de Inglethorp. | 1278. |
| 45 | Thomas de Wulldham. | 1283. |
| 46 | Haimo de Heath. | 1291. |
| 47 | John de Shepey, Lord-Treasurer. | 1319. |
| 48 | William de Witlesey, translated to Worcester. | 1325. |
| 49 | Thomas Trille, alias Trille. | 1361. |
| 50 | Thomas Brinton. | 1372. |
| 51 | William de Bottleham. | 1389. |
| 52 | John de Bottleham. | 1400. |
| 53 | Richard Young. | 1404. |
| 54 | John Kemp, translated to Chichester. | 1419. |
| 55 | John Langdon. | 1422. |
| 56 | Thomas Brown, translated to Norwich. | 1435. |
| 57 | William de Wells. | 1436. |
| 58 | John Lowe. | 1441. |
| 59 | Thomas Rotherham, translated to Lincoln and York. | 1468. |
| 60 | John Alcock, Lord-Keeper, translated to Worcester. | 1471. |
| 61 | John Ruffel, translated to Lincoln. | 1476. |
| 62 | Edmund Audly, translated to Hereford. | 1480. |
| 63 | Thomas Savage, translated to London. | 1493. |
| 64 | Richard Fitz-James, translated to Chichester. | 1497. |
| 65 | John Fisher, Cardinal, beheaded. | 1504. |
| 66 | John Hilley. | 1535. |
| 67 | Nicholas Heath, Almoner, consecrated April 4, translated to Worcester. | 1540. |
| 68 | Henry Holbech, translated to Lincoln. | 1544. |
| 69 | Nicholas Ridley, consecrated September 5, translated to London. | 1547. |
| 70 | Jo. Poyntet, consecrated June 26, translated to Winchester. | 1550. |
| 71 | John Scory, consecrated August 30, translated to Chichester. | 1551. |
| 72 | Maurice Griffin, consecrated April 1. | 1554. |
| 73 | Edmund Gheast, or Gueft, consecrated in March, translated to Sarum. | 1559. |
| 74 | Edmund Freak, translated to Norwich. | 1571. |
| 75 | John Piers, Almoner, consecrated April 15, translated to Sarum. | 1576. |
| 76 | John Young, consecrated March 16. | 1577. |
| 77 | William Barlow, translated to Lincoln. | 1605. |
| 78 | Richard Neile, consecrated November 9, translated to Lichfield. | 1608. |
| 79 | John Buckeridge, translated to Ely. | 1611. |
| 80 | Walter Curle, consecrated September 7, translated to Wells. | 1627. |
| 81 | John Bowle, consecrated February 7. | 1629. |
| 82 | Jo. Warner, Dean of Lichfield, consecrated January 14, died 1666. | 1637. |
| 83 | Jo. Dolben, Dean of Westminster, consecrated November 15. | 1666. |
| 84 | Francis Turner, consecrated Novemb. 11. | 1683. |
| 85 | Thomas Sprat, consecrated November 2. | 1684. |
| 86 | Francis Atterbury, consecrated July 5. | 1713. |
| 87 | Samuel Bradford, translated from Carlisle. | 1721. |
| 88 | Joseph Wilcocks, translated from Gloucester. | 1731. |

SALISBURY.

THIS Bishop's See was at first fixed at Sherborn in Dorsetshire, and contained all that District which is now divided into the Dioeceses of Salisbury, Bristol, Wells, and Exeter. In the year 905, the Dioeceses of Wells, Crediton, and St. Germans (now Exeter) were taken from it. And it was moreover parcelled out into the two Bishoprics of Sherborn and Wilton. The present Dioecese of Salisbury, or Sarum, contains all Wiltshire, except two Parishes; and all Berkshire, excepting one Parish, and part of another. There are in it three Archdeacons, namely of Salisbury, Wilts, and Berks: And the number of Parish-Churches and Chapels, in the whole, is about 550. It has several peculiarities of its own, in Dorsetshire; though in Bristol-Dioecese.

Bishops of SHERBORN.

- | | | |
|---|--------------|------|
| 1 | St. Aldhelm. | 705. |
| 2 | Forthere. | 709. |

Hereford.

Ann. C.
 739. 3 Herewald.
 755. 4 Ethelwald.
 790. 5 Deneferth.
 798. 6 Wilbert.
 834. 7 Ealstan, alias Aelfstan.
 858. 8 Eadmund, or St. Hamund Mart.
 872. 9 Ethelcege.
 875. 10 Alfric, or Alfry.
 879. 11 Afer, surnamed Menevensis.
 881. 12 Swithelmus, alias Sigelmus.
 889. 13 Ethelward II: after whose death this Diocese was divided into many parts, those of Wells, Crediton, and St. Germanis (both which latter now make Exeter) being taken out of it, ann. 905, by Plegmund Archbishop of Canterbury: At which time also there was another See erected for these parts at Wilton, whose seat was sometimes there, and sometimes also at Ramsbury and Sunning.

Bishops of SHERBORN and WILTON.

909.	14 Werstan.	009	1 Ethelstan.
913.	15 Ethelbald.	920	2 Odo.
	16 Sigelm II.	941	3 Osulph.
914.	17 Alfred.	971	4 Aelfan.
966.	18 Wulfine.	981	5 Wulfgarus, or Alf-gar.
958.	19 Alfwold.	986	6 Sirc, translated to Canterbury.
978.	20 Ethelric.	987	7 Alfric, translated to Canterbury.
986.	21 Ethelric.	996	8 Britwold.
998.	22 Britwain.	1007	9 Livington.
1009.	23 Elmer.	1013	10 Ethelwin.
1020.	24 Britwain.	1045	11 Herman, the last Bishop of Wilton.
1041.	25 Elfwold.		

After whose death Herman, who had before been Bishop of Wilton, and resigned that Church, because the Monks of Malm-bury would not give him leave to remove his See Episcopal to their Abbey, was made Bishop of Sherborn; and having joined both Sees together, did shortly after remove both to Salisbury: Of which himself, and his successors, were afterwards entitled

Bishops of SALISBURY.

The Arms of this See. Az. our Lady the Virgin Mary, with her Babe in her arms, and a Scepter in the left, all Or.

1058. 26 Herman the 26th Bishop of this Diocese, and first that had his seat at Sarum.
 1078. 27 St. Olfmund, Lord Chancellor, created Earl of Somerset.
 1107. 28 Roger, Lord Chief-Justice, Lord Chancellor, and Lord Treasurer, consecrated August 11.
 1139. 29 Joceline.

This See was vacant four years.

1189. 30 Hubert Walter, consecrated, October 22, translated to Canterbury.
 1191. 31 Herbert Pauper, or Poore.
 1217. 32 Richard Poore.
 1226. 33 Robert Hingham.
 1227. 34 William Surn. Eboracensis.
 1256. 35 Giles de Bridport.
 1265. 36 Walter de la Wile, consecrated May 27.
 1274. 37 Robert de Wikhampton.
 1281. 38 Walter Scammel, consecrated October 22.
 1287. 39 Henry de Braundston, consecrated on Trinity Sunday.
 1299. 40 William de la Corner, consecrated in May.
 1291. 41 Nicholas de Longespee.
 1297. 42 Simon de Gaunt.
 1315. 43 Roger de Mortival, consecrated September 28.
 1329. 44 Robert Wivill.
 1375. 45 Radulph Erghum, consecrated December 9, translated to Wells.
 1388. 46 John Waltham, Master of the Rolls and Lord-Treasurer, consecrated September 20.
 1395. 47 Richard Metford.
 1407. 48 Nicholas Babwith, translated from London, and removed to Wells.
 1407. 49 Robert Hallam, Cardinal, Chancellor of Oxford.
 1417. 50 John Chaudler, consecrated December 12.
 1427. 51 Robert Nevil, consecrated October 26.
 1438. 52 William Aiscoth, Clerk of the Council, consecrated July 20.
 1450. 53 Richard Beauchamp, first Chancellor of the Garter.
 1452. 54 Lionel Woodvill, Chancellor of Oxford.
 1484. 55 Thomas Langton, translated to Winchester, Chancellor of the Garter.

Ann. C.
 1493. 56 John Blyth, Master of the Rolls, Chancellor of Cambridge, Chancellor of the Garter, consecrated August 23.
 1500. 57 Henry Dean, translated to Canterbury, Chancellor of the Garter.
 1502. 58 Edmund Audley, Chancellor of the Garter, translated from Rochester and Hereford.
 1524. 59 Laurence Campejus, Cardinal.
 1535. 60 Nicholas Shaxton.
 1539. 61 John Salcot, alias Capon, translated from Bangor.
 1559. 62 Jon Jewell, consecrated January 21.
 1571. 63 Edmund Gheast, Bishop-Almoner, translated from Rochester.
 1577. 64 John Piers, Bishop-Almoner, translated to York.
 This See was vacant three years.
 1591. 65 John Coldwel, consecrated December 26.

This See was vacant two years.

1593. 66 Henry Cotton, consecrated November 12.
 1615. 67 Robert Abbot, consecrated December 3.
 1618. 68 Martin Fotherby, consecrated April 19.
 1620. 69 Robert Tounson, consecrated July 9.
 1621. 70 John Davenant, consecrated November 18.
 1641. 71 Brian Duppa, Bishop of Chichester, and Tutor to the Prince, translated to Winchester.
 1660. 72 Humphry Henchman, consecrated October 28, translated to London.
 1661. 73 John Earl, Dean of Westminster, and Clerk of the Closet, translated from Worcester.
 1665. 74 Alexander Hyde, Dean of Winchester, consecrated December 3.
 1667. 75 Seth Ward, consecrated Bishop of Exeter, 1662, translated to Salisbury, 1667, Chancellor of the Garter.
 1689. 76 Gilbert Burnet, consecrated March 31. He died March 17, 1714.
 1715. 77 William Talbot, translated from Oxford, removed to Durham.
 1721. 78 Richard Willis, translated from Gloucester.
 1723. 79 Benjamin Hoadley, translated from Hereford, removed to Winchester.
 1734. 80 Thomas Sherlock, translated from Bangor.

WESTMINSTER.

WESTMINSTER (so called from standing West of St. Paul's) was anciently, in the time of the Britons, the See of the Archbishop of London; but being destroyed by the Saxons, Sebert King of Essex erected a Church, and dedicated it to St. Peter, which was rebuilt, endowed and stored with Monks by Edward the Confessor. Afterwards it was taken down, and built as it now stands by Henry III, except some additions to the West, and the Chapel of Henry VII. The Abbots had Archiepiscopal jurisdiction, and the keeping of the Regalia, with a chief service in the Coronation of the Kings, in which rights the Dean now succeeds them. The Abby (valued at 3977*l*) was dissolved, and created into a Deanery by Henry VIII, 1539; and into a Bishopric two years after, and given to Thomas Thirleby, who having waisted the patrimony of the See, was removed to Norwich. The Bishopric lasted but nine years. The Abbot was restored by Queen Mary, and her foundation being dissolved by Queen Elizabeth, she made it a Collegiate Church of a Dean and twelve Prebendaries, as it still continues.

The Bishop, Deans, and Abbots of WESTMINSTER.

Arms of St. Edward the Confessor in a Chief, Or, between two Roses, Gules; the Arms of King Edward III.

1	William Benfon, the last Abbot, and first Dean.	1535
2	Thomas Thirleby, the first, and only Bishop of Westminster, translated to Norwich.	1541
3	Richard Cox, Dean, after Bishop of Ely.	1557
4	Hugh Weston, Dean.	1553
5	John Feckenham, Abbot.	1550
6	William Bill, Dean.	1560
7	Gabriel Goodman.	1561
8	Lancelot Andrews, after Bishop of Chichester.	1601
9	Richard Nelle, after Bishop of Rochester, &c.	1605
10	George Mountain, after Bishop of Lincoln, &c.	1611
11	Robert Tompion, after Bishop of Sarum.	1617
12	John Williams, Lord-Keeper, Bishop of Lincoln, and Dean of Westminster, translated to York.	1620
13	John Earl, Clerk of the Closet, after Bishop of Salisbury.	1660

Ann. C.

14 John Dolben, translated to the Archbishopric of York.

15 Thomas Sprat, Dean of Westminster, and Bishop of Rochester; and so on to Bishop Wilcox, as in the See of Rochester. See Bishops of Rochester.

WINCHESTER.

THIS Diocese contains the whole County of Southampton, with the Isle of Wight, and the Isles of Jersey, Guernsey, Serk, and Alderney. It also contains one parish in Wiltshire, and all Surrey, except eleven Parishes, belonging to Canterbury. The number of Churches and Chapels in it are 415. And it has two Archdeacons, viz. of Winchester and Surrey.

Bishops of WINCHESTER.

The Arms of this See. G. two Keys indorsed in bend, the uppermost Arg. the other Or, a Sword interposed between them in bend sinister, of the second, Panels and Hilt of the third.

- | | |
|-------|---|
| 635. | 1 St. Birine. |
| | 2 Agilbert. |
| 663. | 3 Wina, or Wini. |
| 677. | 4 Eleutherius. |
| 676. | 5 St. Headda. |
| 703. | 6 Daniel. |
| 744. | 7 Humfrey, alias Humfert. |
| 754. | 8 Kinchard, alias Kineward. |
| 782. | 9 Athelard, translated to Canterbury. |
| 790. | 10 Egbald. |
| 794. | 11 Dudda. |
| 797. | 12 Kineberth. |
| 803. | 13 Almund. |
| 812. | 14 Wigthenius. |
| 829. | 15 Herefrid. |
| 832. | 16 Edmund. |
| 833. | 17 Helmsan. |
| 852. | 18 St. Suthun, or Swithin, Lord Chancellor. |
| 862. | 19 Adhferth, alias Athelred. |
| 871. | 20 Dumbert. |
| 879. | 21 Denewulf, a Hogherd under King Alfred |
| 888. | 22 St. Athelm, alias Bertulf. |
| 909. | 23 St. Frithstan. |
| 932. | 24 St. Brinfstan. |
| 935. | 25 Elphege the Bald. |
| 951. | 26 Elfine, alias Alfii. |
| 958. | 27 Brithelm. |
| 961. | 28 St. Ethelwold. |
| 984. | 29 St. Elphege. |
| 1006. | 30 Kenulph. |
| 1006. | 31 St. Brithwold. |
| 1015. | 32 St. Elfine, alias Alfii. |
| 1032. | 33 Alwine. |
| 1047. | 34 Stigand, translated to Canterbury. |
| 1070. | 35 Walkeline. |

This See was vacant ten years.

- | | |
|-------|--------------------------------------|
| 1107. | 36 William Giffard, Lord Chancellor. |
| 1127. | 37 St. Henry Blesensis, Cardinal. |

This See was vacant three years.

- | | |
|-------|--|
| 1174. | 38 Richard Toeliff, alias More. |
| 1189. | 39 Godfrey de Lucy. |
| 1205. | 40 Peter de Rupibus, Lord Chief-Justice. |
| 1244. | 41 William de Ralegh, alias Radley. |
| 1260. | 42 Ethelmar. |

This See was vacant four years.

- | | |
|-------|--|
| 1262. | 43 John of Exeter. |
| 1268. | 44 Nicholas Eliensis, Bishop of Worcester. |
| 1282. | 45 John de Pontiffara, alias Pontois. |
| 1305. | 46 Henry Woodlock. |
| 1316. | 47 John Sandal, Chancellor of the Exchequer, Lord Chancellor, and Lord-Treasurer. |
| 1320. | 48 Reginald Afferius, the Pope's Legate. |
| 1323. | 49 John de Stratford, Lord Chancellor and Lord-Treasurer, translated to Canterbury. |
| 1333. | 50 Adam de Orton. |
| 1346. | 51 William de Edington, or Edendon, Lord-Treasurer, also Lord Chancellor, and the first Prelate of the Garter. |
| 1367. | 52 William de Wickham, Lord Chancellor. |
| 1404. | 53 Henry Beaufort, Cardinal, Lord Chancellor. |
| 1447. | 54 William de Waynfleet, Lord Chancellor. |
| 1486. | 55 Peter Courtney. |
| 1493. | 56 Thomas Langton. |

Ann. C.

- | | |
|---|-------|
| 57 Richard Fox, Lord Privy-Seal. | 1500. |
| 58 Thomas Wolsey, Cardinal, Lord Chancellor. | 1529. |
| 59 Stephen Gardiner, displaced 1549. | 1531. |
| 60 John Poynt, who being removed, Bishop Gardiner was restored, 1553, and made Lord Chancellor. | 1550. |
| 61 John White. | 1556. |
| 62 Robert Horne. | 1560. |
| 63 John Watfon, consecrated September 18. | 1580. |
| 64 Thomas Cooper, translated from Lincoln. | 1583. |
| 65 William Wickham, translated from Lincoln. | 1595. |
| 66 William Day, consecrated January 25. | 1595. |
| 67 Thomas Bilson, consecrated June 13. | 1595. |
| 68 James Mountague, translated October 4, from Bath and Wells. | 1616. |

69 Lancelot Andrews, Dean of the Chapel, translated from Ely.

70 Richard Neile, translated to York.

71 Walter Curle, Prelate of the Garter, and Bishop-Almoner, translated from Bath and Wells.

72 Brian Duppa, translated from Salisbury, confirmed October 4.

73 George Morley, translated from Worcester, Prelate of the Garter.

74 Peter Mew, translated from Bath and Wells, confirmed November 22.

75 Sir Jonathan Trelawney, translated from Exeter, confirmed January 14.

76 Charles Trimmell, translated from Norwich, August 19.

77 Richard Willis, translated from Sarum, confirmed September 21.

78 Benjamin Hoadley, translated from Sarum, September 26.

WORCESTER.

THIS Diocese contains all Worcestershire, except 21 Churches and Chapels, which belong to Hereford. It has also above a third part of Warwickshire, two parishes in Staffordshire, one parish in Shropshire, and two Chapels in the County of Gloucester; in all, 280 Churches and Chapels. There is only one Archdeacon, viz. of Worcester.

Bishops of WORCESTER.

The Arms of this See. Argent, ten Torteauxes.

- | | |
|---|-------|
| 1 Boelus, first Bishop of Worcester. | 6801. |
| 2 Othorus. | 691. |
| 3 St. Egwin. | 692. |
| 4 Wilfrid. | 717. |
| 5 Mildred. | 743. |
| 6 Weremund. | 775. |
| 7 Tilhere. | 778. |
| 8 Eathored, or Adored. | 779. |
| 9 Denebert. | 798. |
| 10 Eadbert, or Hubert. | 822. |
| 11 Alwin. | 848. |
| 12 Werefrid. | 873. |
| 13 Wilfred I. | 892. |
| 14 Ethelhun. | 915. |
| 15 Wilfred II. | 922. |
| 16 Kinewold. | 929. |
| 17 St. Dunstan, translated to London. | 957. |
| 18 St. Oswald. | 960. |
| 19 Adulf. | 992. |
| 20 Wulfstan I. | 1002. |
| 21 Leoffi. | 1024. |
| 22 Britteagus. | 1031. |
| 23 Living. | 1038. |
| 24 Aldred II. | 1046. |
| 25 St. Wulfstan II, built the Cathedral of Worcester. | 1062. |
| 26 Sampson. | 1096. |
| 27 Theuph. | 1115. |
| 28 Simon, Chancellor to Queen Adeliza. | 1125. |
| 29 Alured. | 1158. |
| 30 John Pagham. | 1159. |
| 31 Roger. | 1164. |
| 32 Baldwin, translated to Canterbury. | 1180. |
| 33 William de Notthale. | 1186. |
| 34 Robert. | 1191. |
| 35 Henry. | 1193. |
| 36 John de Constantiis. | 1196. |
| 37 Mauger. | 1200. |
| 38 Walter Grey, Lord Chancellor, translated to York. | 1214. |
| 39 Silvester. | 1216. |
| 40 William de Bloys. | 1218. |
| 41 Walter de Catilupe. | 1237. |

Ann. C. 1266.	42 Nicholas de Ely, Lord Chancellor, translated to Winchester.
1298.	43 Godfrey Giffard, Lord Chancellor.
1302.	44 William de Gainburgh.
1308.	45 Walter Reynold, Lord Chancellor, and Lord Treasurer, translated to Canterbury.
1311.	46 Walter Maydeston.
1317.	47 Thomas Colham.
1327.	48 Adam de Orleton, translated to Winchester.
1333.	49 Simon de Montacute.
1337.	50 Thomas Hennyhal.
1338.	51 Wulfstan de Brandford.
1349.	52 John Thurby, Lord Chancellor, translated to York.
1352.	53 Reginald Brian.
1362.	54 John Barnet, Lord-Treasurer, translated to Wells.
1363.	55 William Wittlesey, translated to Canterbury.
1368.	56 William de Lynne.
1375.	57 Henry de Wakefield, Lord-Treasurer.
1375.	58 Tideman de Winchcombe.
1375.	59 Richard Clifford, translated to London.
1401.	60 Thomas Peverel.
1407.	61 Philip Morgan, Chancellor of Normandy, translated to Ely.
1419.	62 Thomas Polton.
1425.	63 Thomas Bourchier, translated to Ely; he lived an Archbishop, and Bishop, 51 years.
1435.	64 John Carpenter, consecrated March 22.
1443.	65 John Alcock, Lord Chancellor, translated to Ely.
1477.	66 Robert Morton.
1486.	67 John Gigles.
1497.	68 Silvester Gigles.
1498.	69 Julius de Medicis, after Pope Clement VII.
1521.	70 Hieron. de Nugutis, an Italian.
1522.	71 Hugh Latimer, installed August 20.
1535.	72 John Bell.
1539.	73 Nicholas Heath, displaced by King Edward VI, and the See put over in Commendam to Mr. Hooper, Bishop of Gloucester, but restored after by Queen Mary, in 1553, and made Lord President of Wales, translated to York.
1543.	74 Richard Pates.
1554.	75 Edwin Sands, consecrated December 21, translated to York.
1559.	76 Nicholas Bullingham, translated from Lincoln, January 26.
1570.	77 John Whitgift, Vice-President of Wales, for Sir Henry Sidney, translated to Canterbury.
1577.	78 Edmund Freake, translated from Norwich.
1584.	79 Richard Fletcher, translated to London.
1592.	80 Thomas Bilson, consecrated June 13, translated to Winchester.
1596.	81 Gervase Babington, translated from Exeter.
1597.	82 Henry Parry, translated from Gloucester.
1610.	83 John Thornborough, translated from Bristol.
1617.	84 John Prideaux, Public Professor of Divinity in the University of Oxon.
1641.	85 George Morley, consecrated October 28, translated to Winchester.
1660.	86 John Gauden, translated to this See, from Exeter.
1662.	87 Robert Skinner, consecrated Bishop of Bristol, 1636, thence translated to Oxon, 1640, lastly to Worcester; he died June 1670.
1663.	88 Walter Blanford, translated to this See from Oxon, June 13.
1671.	89 James Fleetwood, Provost of King's College, Cambridge, consecrated Bishop of this See, August 29.
1675.	90 William Thomas, translated from St. David's, confirmed August 27.
1683.	91 Edward Stillingsfleet, consecrated October 13.
1689.	92 William Lloyd, translated from Litchfield, January 22.
1699.	93 John Hough, translated from Litchfield and Coventry.
1717.	94 Isaac Maddox, translated from St. Asaph.
1743.	

Y O R K.

THE Province of York comprehends only the Archbishopric of York, and the Bishoprics of Carlisle, Chester, and Durham.

The Bishops of Scotland were formerly subject to this Archbishop, and swore canonical obedience to him; but, in the year 1466, they withdrew themselves from his jurisdiction.

The Diocese of York contains above three parts in four of Yorkshire, all Nottinghamshire, and Hexham peculiar jurisdiction; divided into about 903 Parishes and Chapels: And into the four Archdeaconries of York, East-Riding, Cleveland, and Nottingham.

Archbishops of Y O R K.

The arms of the See of York, are: Ruby, two Keys in Saltire, Pearl, in chief an Imperial Crown Gold.

1 St. Paulinus died 644.

625.

This See was vacant 20 years.

2 Ceadda.	664.
3 Wilfrid I.	667.
4 St. Bosa.	677.
5 St. John of Beverley.	687.
6 St. Wilfrid II.	718.
7 St. Egbert.	743.
8 Adelbert, or Coena.	767.
9 Eanbald I.	780.
10 Eanbald II.	796.
11 Wulfy.	812.
12 Wimund.	831.
13 Wilfer.	854.
14 Ethelbald.	897.
15 Lodeward, alias Redward.	921.
16 Wulfstan I.	941.
17 Oskitell.	956.
18 Athelwald.	971.
19 St. Oswald.	972.
20 Aldulph.	993.
21 Wulfstan II.	1003.
22 Alfric, or Putta.	1023.
23 Kinfy.	1051.
24 Aldred.	1061.
25 Thomas I.	1070.
26 Gerard.	1101.
27 Thomas II.	1109.
28 Thurstan.	1119.
29 Henry Murdae.	1147.
30 St. William.	1153.
31 Roger.	1154.

This See was vacant 10 years.

32 Geoffrey Plagtagenet, Lord Chancellor.

1191.

This See was vacant 4 years.

33 Walter Grey, Lord Chancellor.	1215.
34 St. Sewall.	1256.
35 Godfrey de Kinton.	1258.
36 Walter Giffard, Lord Chancellor.	1265.
37 William Wickwane.	1279.
38 John Romanus.	1285.
39 Henry de Newark.	1298.
40 Thomas Corbridge.	1299.
41 William de Greenfield, Lord Chancellor.	1305.
42 William de Melton, Lord Chancellor and Lord-Treasurer.	1317.
43 William Zouche, Lord-Treasurer.	1342.
44 John Thorisby, Lord Chancellor.	1352.
45 Alexander Nevil.	1374.
46 Thomas Arundel, Lord Chancellor, translated to Canterbury.	1388.
47 Robert Waldby, Cardinal.	1396.
48 Richard Scrope, beheaded.	1398.
49 Henry Bowet.	1407.
50 John Kemp, Lord Chancellor, translated to Canterbury.	1426.
51 William Boothe.	1452.
52 George Nevil, Lord Chancellor.	1464.
53 Laurence Boothe, translated from Durham.	1476.
54 Thomas Rotheram, Lord Chancellor, translated from Lincoln.	1480.
55 Thomas Savage, Bishop of London.	1501.
56 Christopher Bambridge, Cardinal, translated from Durham.	1508.
57 Thomas Wolfey, Cardinal, Lord Chancellor.	1514.
58 Edward Lee, installed, December 11.	1531.
59 Robert Holgate, Lord President of the North, translated from Landaff.	1544.
60 Nicholas Heath, Lord Chancellor, translated from Rochester.	1553.
61 Thomas Young, Lord President of the North.	1560.
62 Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London, translated to Canterbury.	1570.
63 Edwin Sands, translated from London, March 8.	1576.
64 John Piers, translated from Rochester.	1588.
65 Matthew Hutton, translated from Durham.	1594.
66 Tobias Matthewes, translated from Durham.	1606.
67 George Mounteine, or Mountaigne, translated from London.	1627.

Ann. C.

1022. 68 Samuel Harfnet, translated from Norwich, Jan. 13.
 1111. 69 Richard Neile, died October 31, 1649.
 1641. 70 John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln, Lord-Keeper, translated from Lincoln, December 4.
 1660. 71 Accepted Frewen, translated from Coventry and Litchfield.
 1714. 72 Richard Sterne, translated from Carlisle.
 1718. 73 John Dolben, translated from Rochester, confirmed August 16.
 1718. 74 Thomas Lamplugh, translated from Exeter, confirmed December 17, died May 5, 1691.
 1721. 75 John Sharp, consecrated July 5, died February 2, 1713.
 1711. 76 Sir William Dawes, translated from Chester, March 9.
 1724. 77 Lancelot Blackburne, translated from Exeter, November 28.
 1744. 78 Thomas Herring, translated from Bangor.

CARLISLE.

THE Bishopric of Carlisle contains the better half of Cumberland and Westmoreland; in which there are 131 Churches and Chapels. It has only one Archdeacon, viz. of Carlisle.

Bishops of CARLISLE.

The arms of this See. Argent, on a Cross Sable, a Mitre with Labels, Or.

1133. 1 Athelwolf, Athelward, or Adelwald.
 1157. 2 Bernard, died anno 1186.

This See was vacant thirty-two years.

1216. 3 Hugh.
 1223. 4 Walter Mal-Clerk, Lord-Treasurer.
 1247. 5 Silvester de Everdon, Lord-Chancellor.
 1254. 6 Thomas Vipont.
 1258. 7 Robert Chaufe.
 1280. 8 Rad. de Ireton.
 1292. 9 John de Halton.
 1325. 10 John de Rosse.
 1332. 11 John de Kirkby.
 1353. 12 Gilbert de Welton.
 1363. 13 Thomas de Appleyby.
 1396. 14 Robert Read.
 1396. 15 Thomas Merkes.
 1400. 16 William de Strickland.
 1419. 17 Roger Whelpdale.
 1422. 18 William Barrowe.
 1430. 19 Marm. Lumley, Lord Chancellor, and Chancellor of Cambridge.
 1449. 20 Nicholas Clofe, translated to Litchfield.
 1452. 21 William Percy, Chancellor of Cambridge.
 1462. 22 John Kingfote.
 1464. 23 Richard Scrope.
 1468. 24 Edward Story, Chancellor of Cambridge.
 1478. 25 Richard Bell, Dunelmensis.
 1496. 26 William Sever, translated to Durham.
 1503. 27 Roger Leibourn.
 1509. 28 John Penny.
 1521. 29 John Kite.
 1537. 30 Robert Aldrich, Provost of Eaton.
 1557. 31 Owen Ogleshorpe.
 1560. 32 John Best.
 1570. 33 Richard Barnes, translated to Durham.
 1577. 34 John Mey.
 1598. 35 Henry Robinfon.
 1616. 36 Robert Snowden.
 1621. 37 Richard Milbourne.
 1624. 38 Richard Senhouse.
 1628. 39 Francis White, translated to Norwich.
 1628. 40 Barnabas Potter, died 1641.
 1660. 41 Richard Sterne, consecrated December 2, translated to York.

1664. 42 Edward Rainbow.
 1684. 43 Thomas Smith, consecrated June 29.
 1702. 44 William Nicholson, consecrated June 14, translated to Londonderry, 1718, and to the Archbishopric of Cashil.
 1718. 45 Samuel Bradford, consecrated June 1, translated to Rochester, 1723.
 1723. 46 John Waugh, consecrated October 13.
 1734. 47 Sir George Fleming, Bart. consecrated January 19.

CHESTER.

THE Bishopric of Chester was antiently part of the Diocese of Litchfield, one of whose Bishops, removing his See hither, in the year 1075, occasioned his Successors being frequently called Bishops of Chester. But it was not erected into a distinct Bishopric, till the year 1541, by King Henry VIII. It contains the entire Counties of Chester and Lancaster; part of Westmoreland, Cumberland, and Yorkshire; two Chapelries in Denbighshire; and five Churches and Chapels in the County of Flint: In all, 506 Churches and Chapels. It is divided into two Archdeaconries, viz. Chester and Richmond.

Bishops of CHESTER.

The arms of this See. Gul. 3 Mitres, with their Labels Or.

- 1 Nicholas de Fernham, translated to Durham. 1240.
 2 John Bird, removed hither from Bangor. 1541.
 3 George Cotes. 1554.
 4 Cuthbert Scott. 1556.
 5 William Downham. 1561.
 6 William Chaderton, translated to Lincoln. 1579.
 7 Hugh Bellot. 1595.
 8 Richard Vaughan, translated to London. 1597.
 9 George Lloyd. 1604.
 10 Thomas Morton, translated to Litchfield. 1616.
 11 John Bridgman. 1619.
 12 Brian Walton, consecrated December 2. 1660.
 13 Henry Ferne, Master of Trinity-College, Cambridge. 1661.
 14 George Hall, Archdeacon of Canterbury. 1662.
 15 John Wilkins, Dean of Rippon, died June 19, 1672. 1668.
 16 John Pearson, Margaret-Professor in Cambridge, consecrated February 9. 1672.
 17 Thomas Cartwright, consecrated October 17. 1686.
 18 Nicholas Stratford, consecrated September 15. 1689.
 19 Sir William Dawes, consecrated February 8, translated to York, 1713. 1707.
 20 Francis Gaffrel, consecrated April 4, 1714. 1713.
 21 Samuel Peploe, consecrated April 12. 1726.

DURHAM.

THIS See was at first fixed at Lindisfarne-Island on the coast of Northumberland, where it remained till the year 900, and was then removed to Chester on the Street, in the County of Durham; where it continued till 995, when it was transplanted to Durham.—It contains the whole Bishopric, or County of Durham, and all Northumberland, except Hexham Jurisdiction: It has also one parish in the County of Cumberland. It is divided into the two Archdeaconries of Durham and Northumberland; in which the number of Churches and Chapels is 201.

Bishops of LINDISFARNE, or HOLY-ISLAND.

- 1 St. Aidan, died August 13, 651. 635.
 2 St. Finan. 652.
 3 Colman. 661.
 4 Tuda. 664.
 5 St. Eata. 665.
 6 St. Cuthbert. 685.
 7 St. Eadbert. 688.
 8 St. Egbert. 698.
 9 St. Ethelwold. 724.
 10 Kenulf. 740.
 11 Higbald. 781.
 12 St. Ethelwine, died 790.
 13 Egbert II.
 14 Egfrid, alias Eathored. 803.
 15 Eanbert. 830.
 16 Eardulf. 846.
 854.

Bishops of CHESTER on the STREET.

- 17 Cuthard. 900.
 18 Tiled. 915.
 19 Withred. 927.
 20 Uhtred. 944.
 21 Sexhelm. 947.
 22 Aldred. 957.
 23 Alfius, alias Eline. 968.
 24 Aldwin, who first settled the See at Durham; from whence both he and his successors have been styled 990.

Bishops

Ann. C.

Bishops of DURHAM.

The arms of this See. Azure, a Crofs between four Lions Rampant, Or.

1021.	25	Eadmund.
1041.	26	Eadred.
1042.	27	Elgeric.
1076.	28	Egelwin.
1071.	29	Walcher, Earl of Northumberland.
1080.	30	William de Carlefo, Lord Chief-Justice
This See was vacant 4 years.		
1099.	31	Ranulf Flambard, Lord-Treasurer.
1133.	32	Galfrid Rufus Lord Chancellor, consecrated August 6.
1143.	33	William de St. Barbara, consecrated June 20.
1153.	34	Hugh Pufar, or Pudsey, Earl of Northumberland.
1197.	35	Philip de Piclavie, consecrated May 12.
1217.	36	Richard de Marisco, Lord Chancellor, consecrated June 22.
1228.	37	Richard Poore, translated from Salisbury.
1241.	38	Nicholas de Fernham, consecrated June 9.
1249.	39	Walter de Kirkham.
1260.	40	Robert Stichel.
1274.	41	Robert de Insula.
1283.	42	Anthony Beck, Patriarch of Jerusalem, consecrated January 15.
1311.	43	Richard Kellowe, consecrated December 19.
1318.	44	Ludowick Beaumont.
1333.	45	Richard de Bury, Lord Chancellor, and Lord-Treasurer, consecrated November 19.
1345.	46	Thomas Hatfield, Principal Secretary, consecrated July 10.
1381.	47	John Fordham, Lord-Treasurer, translated to Ely.
1388.	48	Walter Skirlawe, translated from Coventry and Litchfield.
1406.	49	Thomas Langley, Cardinal, Lord Chancellor, consecrated August 8.
1438.	50	Robert Nevil, translated from Sarum.
1457.	51	Laurence Booth, Lord Chancellor, translated to York.
1476.	52	William Dudley.
1485.	53	John Sherwood.
1494.	54	Richard Fox, translated to Winchester.
1502.	55	William Siever.
1507.	56	Christopher Bambridge, Master of the Rolls, translated to York.
1509.	57	Thomas Ruthal.
1523.	58	Thomas Wolsey, then Archbishop of York.
1530.	59	Cuthbert Tunstall, Master of the Rolls, translated from London.
1560.	60	James Pilkington, consecrated March 2.
1577.	61	Richard Barnes, translated from Carlisle.

This See was vacant 2 years.

1589.	62	Matthew Hutton, consecrated July 27, translated to York.
1595.	63	Tobias Matthews, translated to York.
1606.	64	William James, President of University College.
1617.	65	Richard Neile, translated to Winchester, consecrated September 7.
1627.	66	George Mountaine, translated to York.
1628.	67	John Howson, translated from Oxford.
1632.	68	Thomas Morton, translated from Litchfield; died 1659.
1660.	69	John Cofin, consecrated December 2.
1674.	70	Nathanael Crew, translated from Oxford to this See, October 22; he died September 18.
1721.	71	William Talbot, translated from Sarum, November 7.
1730.	72	Edward Chandler, translated from Coventry and Litchfield, November 21.

H E X H A M.

THE Bishopric of Hexham, Hagulfstad, or Hextold, was founded in the infancy of the Saxon Church. That place was called, by the Latin Writers, Axelodunum, by Beda, Hagulfstadenis, now Hexham; the first who had the name of Bishop there, being St. Eata, the fifth Bishop of Lindisfarne. Ten Bishops it enjoyed successively, and then, by reason of the spoil and rapine of the Danes, it discontinued; the jurisdiction of it being added to the See of York.

Bishops of H E X H A M.

678.	1	St. Eata, Bishop of Lindisfarne.
681.	2	Tumbert.
686.	3	St. John of Beverley, translated to York.
709.	4	St. Acca.

5	Frithebert.
6	Alhmund.
7	Tilhere.
8	Ethelbert.
9	Heandred.
10	Eanbert.
11	Tidferth, the last Bishop of Hexham.

Ann. C.

734.
767.
780.
789.
797.
800.
806

M A N.

THE Bishopric of Man was erected by Pope Gregory IV, and for its Diocese had this Isle, and all the Hebrides, or western Islands of Scotland. The Bishop hath his seat in Rushin or Castletown, and in Latin is styled Sodorensis. But when this Isle was annexed to England, the western Isles withdrew themselves from their Bishop's obedience, and had a Bishop of their own, whom they named also Sodorensis, but most commonly Bishop of the Isles. This Island was given by King Henry IV, anno 1405, to Sir John Stanley, whose posterity, Earls of Derby, have ever since been possessed of it, and have enjoyed all along the patronage of the Bishopric, and nominate their intended Bishop to the King, who dismises him with the Royal assent to the Archbishop of York, and he accordingly consecrates him, as one of his Suffragans; this Bishop being reputed the fourth or last Suffragan of his Province, though he has not, as the other three, any place. The present Lord, or King, of this Isle, is John Murray Duke of Athol, descended from Amelia-Sophia, one of the daughters of the brave and loyal James Stanley, Earl of Derby, who was beheaded October 15, 1651. This Diocese contains only seventeen parishes, and has but one Archdeacon.

Bishops of M A N.

The arms of this See. Upon three ascents, the Virgin Mary standing, with her arms distended between two pillars, on the dexter whereof a Church. In base the ancient arms of Man.

1	Amphibalus.	360.
But better authorities inform us, that this See was founded by St. Patrick, who placed therein		
2	Germanus.	447.
3	Conindrius.	
4	Romulus.	
5	Machutus, Machilla, or Maughold.	498.
6	Conan, died January 26.	648.
7	St. Contentus.	
8	St. Bladus.	
9	St. Malchus.	
10	Torkinus.	889.
11	Roolwer.	
12	William.	
13	Brendin.	

The two Sees of Sodor and Man are united into one. 1098.

14	Wymund, or Reymund.	
15	John.	1151.
16	Gamaliel.	
17	Reginald, or Norwegian.	
18	Christian.	
19	Michael.	1203.
20	Nicholas de Meaux, Abbot of Furness.	
21	Reginald, consecrated anno 1217.	1217.
22	John.	1226.
23	Simon.	1229.
24	Laurence.	1249.
25	Richard.	1252.
26	Mark of Galloway.	1275.
27	Allen, or Onachus.	1305.
28	Gilbert of Galloway.	1321.
29	Bernard.	1324.
30	Thomas.	1334.
31	William Ruffel.	1348.
32	John Duncan, consecrated November 25.	1374.
33	Robert Waldbay, translated to Dublin, and Chichester.	1391.
34	Richard Pully.	1429.
35	John Grene, alias Spotton.	1448.
36	Thomas Burton.	
37	Thomas, elected June 21.	1458.
38	Thomas, Abbot of Vale-Royal.	1466.
39	Huan Hesketh; he died in 1510.	1487.
40	Thomas Stanley, deprived in 1545.	
41	Robert Ferrar, translated to St. David's.	1545.
42	Henry Man, Dean of Chester.	1546.
43	Thomas Stanley, restored by Queen Mary.	1556.

44 John

- Ann. C.* 44 John Salisbury, Dean of Norwich, &c. nominated March 27, had a hand in translating the Bible into Welch.
 1573. 45 James Stanley.
 1176. 46 John Merrick, consecrated April 15.
 1597. 47 George Lloyd, translated to Chester.
 1604. 48 John Phillips, consecrated February 10, got the Common-Prayer Book translated into the Manks language.
 1633. 49 William Forster, consecrated March 9.
 1635. 50 Richard Parr, consecrated June 10.
 1661. 51 Samuel Rutter, confirmed October 8.
 1663. 52 Isaac Barrow, a most beneficent and charitable man, consecrated July 5, translated to St. Asaph, March 21, *Ann. C.* 1669; but held Sodor, in Commendam, till October, 1671.
 53 Henry Bridgman, Dean of Chester, consecrated 1671. October 1.
 54 John Lake, consecrated in December, translated to 1682. Bristol.
 55 Baptist Levinz, consecrated March 15; he died 1684. January 31, 1692, after five years vacancy.
 56 Thomas Wilson, the present Bishop, was consecrated January 16, 1697.

A LIST of the Chief-Justices of the King's-Bench, Common-Pleas, Barons of the Exchequer, and Judges, from WILLIAM the Conqueror to this Time. Collected from *Dugdale's Origines Juridiciales*.

Justices of ENGLAND.

WILLIAM I.

1067. **O**DO, bishop of Bayeux.
 William Fitz-Osbern.
 1072. Geoffrey, bishop of Constance, or Coutance, in Normandy.
 1073. William of Waren.
 Richard, son of earl Gislebert.
 1080. William de Carlefo, bishop of Durham.

WILLIAM II.

1087. Odo, bishop of Bayeux, justiciar again.
 1088. William, bishop of Durham, again.
 Ranulph Flambard.

HENRY I.

- Hugh de Bocland.
 1107. Roger, bishop of Salisbury.
 1114. Rodulphus.
 Ralph Basset.
 Richard Basset, son of Ralph.
 Geoffrey Ridel.
 Geoffrey de Clinton.
 Alberic de Vere.

STEPHEN.

1153. Henry, duke of Normandy.

HENRY II.

1162. Richard de Luci.
 Robert, earl of Leicester.
 1181. Ralph de Glanvil.
 1185. Gilbert Glanvil, bishop of Rochester.

RICHARD I.

- Hugh, bishop of Durham.
 William, earl of Albemarle.
 1190. William de Longchamp, bishop of Ely, justiciar on this
Mar. 1. side Trent.
 Hugh ———, bishop of Durham, beyond Trent.
 1194. Hubert, archbishop of Canterbury.
 1196. Geoffrey Fitz-Peter, justiciar of all England.

JOHN.

1200. John Grey, bishop of Norwich.
 1206. Simon de Pateshull.
 Eustace de Fauconberg.
 Richard de Mucegos.
 Walter de Creeping.
 Saherus, earl of Winchester.
 1212. William Briwer [and R. de Mariscis] barons of the exchequer.
 1213. Peter de Rupe, bishop of Winchester, justiciar of England.
Feb. 1. Hubert de Burgo.
 1214. William Marescall, earl of Pembroke.
 1216.

HENRY III.

- Hubert de Burgo, afterwards earl of Kent. 1219.
 Sir Stephen de Segrave, knight. Septemb.
 Simon de Pateshull. 1231.
 Hugh de Pateshull. July 28.
 1232.
 1233.

Justices of England and of the COMMON-PLEAS.

- Robert de Ros, justiciar of the common-pleas. 1233.
 Robert de Belchamp. July 6.
 Reginald de Moyun.
 Robert de Rokele, justiciar of the common-pleas.
 Thomas de Muleton, justice of the common-pleas. 1235.
 Adam, de Muleton, justice of the common-pleas. April 12.
 John de Kirkby.
 William de Culeworth.
 Hugh Giffard. 1238.
 Henry de Bathon. 1242.
 Robert de Lexington.
 William de Culleworth.
 Gilbert de Preston.
 Robert de Lexington.
 Roger de Turkilby, and his companions. 1243.
 Jollan de Nevill.
 Roger de Turkilby, and his companions.
 Robert de Effeburne.
 John de Cobeham. 1244.
 Robert de Nottingham. 1245.
 Alanus de Watford, justice chief-baron. 1247.
 William de Wyltone, justice of the common-pleas.
 Peter de Rupibus, bishop of Winchester, lord chief-justice. 1248.
 Henry de Mara, justice of the common-pleas. 1249.
 Alanus le Zouff, justice of the king's-bench. 1250.
 Henry de Bathon, justice of the common-pleas.
 John de Gatefden, justice of the common-pleas.
 Simon de Wauton, justice of the common-pleas. 1251.
 Henry de la Mare, justice of the common-pleas.
 William Trussel, justice of the common-pleas. 1252.
 Giles de Erdinton, justice of the common-pleas.
 Peter de Rievalis, baron of the exchequer. 1253.
 John de Wyville.
 Henry de Bathon, justice of the king's-bench.
 Roy de Wircetre, justice of the common-pleas. 1254.
 John Abbot of Peterburg. 1255.
 Robert de Shotinden.
 John de Kave.
 Nicholas de Handlo.
 John de Wyville, justice of the common-pleas. 1256.
 John de Cokefield.
 Hugh Bigod, made justiciar of England by the barons. 1257.
 Robert de Briwes, justice of the common-pleas.
 Roger de Thorkelby. 1258.
 Gilbert de Preston.
 Nicholas Handlo, appointed to keep the king's-bench at Westminster.
 The abbot of Westminster.
 Roger de Turkilby, justice of the common-pleas. 1259.
 Hugh le Despencer, made justiciar of England by the barons. 1260.

Philip

Ann. C.

1261. Philip Basset, justiciar of England.
 1262. Thomas Basset, justice of the king's-bench.
 William de Wilton, justice of the common-pleas.
 Nicholas de Turri, justice of the king's-bench.
 Robert de Briwes, justice of the king's-bench.
 Richard de Middleton, justice of the king's bench.
 1263. William Banquer, justice of the king's-bench.
 Robert de Bruis, chief-justiciar of England.
 Gilbert de Preston, justice of the common-pleas.
 John de Wivil, justice of the common-pleas.
 1264. Nicholas de Turri, justice of the common-pleas.
 1265. Hugh le Despenfer, justiciar of England.
 William de Wilton, justice of the common-pleas.
 Fulco, the son of Waren, justice of the common-pleas.
 Harvey de Borcham, justice of the common-pleas.
 William Bonquer, justice of the common-pleas.
 1266. John de la Lynde, justice of the common-pleas.
 Walter de Beritede, justice of the common-pleas.
 Adam de Greynvil, justice of the common-pleas.
 1267. John le Breton, justice of the common-pleas.
 Henry de Montefort, justice of the common-pleas.
 Roger de Milinden, justice of the common-pleas.
 Gilbert de Preston, justice of the common-pleas.
 John de la Lynd, justice of the common-pleas.
 1268. Robert de Bruis, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 Mart. de Litolbiri, justice of the common-pleas.
 Mr. Roger de Seyton, justice of the common-pleas.
 William de Grancurt, baron of the exchequer.
 1269. John le Breton, justice of the king's-bench.
 William, de S. Omer's, justice of the king's-bench.
 Richard de Stanes, justice of the king's-bench.
 Roger de Seyton, justice of the common-pleas.
 1270. James Panton, justice of the king's-bench.
 Ralph Hengham, justice of the king's-bench.
 John de Cobham, justice of the common-pleas.
 1271. John de Cokefeud, justice of the king's-bench.
 Robert Fulc, justice of the common-pleas.
 Stephen Haym, justice of the common-pleas.

EDWARD I.

1273. Richard Stanes, justice of the king's-bench.
 William de Cliff, baron of the exchequer.
 1274. Nicholas de Stapleton, justice of the king's-bench.
 William de Saham, justice of the king's-bench.
 Ralph de Hengham, justice of the common-pleas.
 William Welond, justice of the common-pleas.
 1275. Gilbert de Preston, chief justice of the common-pleas.
 Mart. de Litolbiri, justice of the king's-bench.
 John de Cobham, justice of the king's-bench.
 Roger de Seyton, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 Richard de Stanes, justice of the common-pleas.
 1276. Walter de Hopton, baron of the exchequer.
 John de Lovetot, justice of the common-pleas.
 Henry de Montfort, justice of the common-pleas.
 Ralph de Frenyngham, justice of the common-pleas.
 1277. Walter de Wynburn, justice of the king's-bench.
 John de Mettingham, justice of the king's-bench.
 Roger Loveday, justice of the common-pleas.
 Geoffrey Lukenore, justice of the common-pleas.
 Geoffrey Newbald, justice of the common-pleas.
 Thomas de Weyland, justice of the common-pleas.
 Roger de Leicestre, justice of the common-pleas.
 Richard de Stanes, justice of the common-pleas.
 John de Cobham, justice of the common-pleas.
 John de Cobham, baron of the exchequer.
 Roger de Northwood, baron of the exchequer.
 John de St. Valeric, baron of the exchequer.
 1278. Ralph de Hengham, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 Thomas de Weyland, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 Walter de Helynn, justice of the common-pleas.
 John de Lovetot, justice of the common-pleas.
 1280. Philip de Wileby, baron of the exchequer.
 1281. John de Cave, justice of the king's-bench.
 1284. Stephen de Pencestre, justice of the common-pleas.
 Peter de Cestria, provost of Beverley, baron of the exchequer.
 1285. Elias de Suttone, justice of the king's-bench.
 Elias de Beckingham, justice of the common-pleas.
 1286. William de Carleton, baron.
 William de Middleton, baron.
 1288. Thomas de Weyland, justice of the king's-bench.
 1289. Ralph de Sandwico, justice of the king's-bench.
 1290. Gilbert de Thornton, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 Roger Brabazon, justice of the king's-bench.

- Robert Malet, justice of the king's-bench.
 Robert de Hertford, justice of the common-pleas.
 William de Giselham, justice of the common-pleas.
 Robert de Thorp, justice of the common-pleas.
 John de Mettingham, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 William Ormesby, justice of the common-pleas.
 Adam de Stratton, baron.
 William de Carleton, baron.
 Peter de Leycefre, baron.
 Peter Malore, justice of the common-pleas.
 1292. Roger de Leycefre, baron.
 John Lovel, justice of the king's-bench.
 William de Bereford, justice of the common-pleas.
 Gilbert de Ronbury, justice of the king's-bench.
 1295. Richard de Saham, baron.
 Roger Brabazon, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 1296. William de Ormesby, justice of the king's-bench.
 William Howard, justice of the common-pleas.
 1297. John de Infula, baron.
 Richard de Abyndon, baron.
 Lambert de Trikingham, justice of the common-pleas.
 Roger de Hegham, baron.
 John de Infula, baron.
 Ralph de Hengham, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 1301. William de Carleton, chief-baron.
 1303. Henry de Guldeford, justice of the common-pleas.
 1305. Hervicus de Stanton, justice of the common-pleas.
 1306. Humphrey de Waledene, baron.

EDWARD II.

- Roger de Brabazon, justice of the king's bench.
 1308. Gilbert de Roubury, justice of the king's-bench.
 Henry Spigurnell, justice of the king's-bench.
 Ralph de Hengham, justice of the common-pleas.
 William Haward, justice of the common-pleas.
 Peter Malore, justice of the common-pleas.
 Lambert de Trickingham, justice of the common-pleas.
 Hervicus de Stanton, justice of the common-pleas.
 William de Carleton, baron.
 Roger de Hegham, baron.
 Thomas de Cantebrig, baron.
 John de Banquel, baron.
 John de Everdon, clerk, baron.
 Richard de Abyndon, baron.
 William de Bereford, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 1309. Henry le Scrope, justice of the common-pleas.
 John de Foxle, justice of the common-pleas.
 Roger le Brabazon, chief justice of the king's-bench.
 1310. John de Benfede, justice of the common-pleas.
 William de Burne, justice of the common-pleas.
 Roger Scotre, baron.
 1311. Walter de Norwico, baron.
 1312. John Abel, baron.
 John Bacon, justice of the common-pleas.
 1313. John de Infula, baron.
 William Inge, justice of the common-pleas.
 1315. Herv. de Stanton, baron.
 Roger le Brabazon, justice of the king's-bench.
 1316. Geoffrey le Scrope, justice of the king's-bench.
 Gilbert de Roubiri, justice of the common-pleas.
 John de Muford, justice of the common-pleas.
 William Inge, chief justice of the king's-bench.
 1317. Henry le Scrope, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 Ingelard de Warlee, baron.
 John de Okeham, baron.
 Walter de Norwico, chief-baron.
 John de Doncaster, justice of the common-pleas.
 1319. Robert de Woodhouse, baron.
 Robert de Malberthorp, justice of the king's-bench.
 1321. William de Herle, justice of the common-pleas.
 John de Stonore, justice of the common-pleas.
 John de Bouffier, justice of the common-pleas.
 Lambert de Frickingham, baron.
 Walter de Friskene, baron.
 Walter de Say, justice of the king's-bench.
 1322. William de Dive, justice of the king's-bench.
 Herv. de Stanton, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 1323. William de Fulburn, baron.
 Roger Beler, baron.
 Herv. de Stanton, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 1324. Geoffrey le Scrope, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 John de Stonore, justice of the king's-bench.
 Walter de Friskene, justice of the common-pleas.
 Edmund de Paffle, baron.

Ann. C.

- Robert de Ayleston, baron.
 William de Everdon, baron.
 Humfrey de Waledeu, baron.
 1323. Walter de Frikeney, justice of the king's-bench.

EDWARD III.

1327. Herv. de Stanton, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 John de Redefwell, baron.
 Herv. de Stanton, chief-baron.
 1328. Walter de Frikeney, justice of the king's-bench.
 Robert Baynard.
 William de Herle, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 John de Stonore, justice of the common-pleas.
 Walter de Frikeney, justice of the common-pleas.
 Henry le Scrope, justice of the common-pleas.
 John de Bouflier, justice of the common-pleas.
 Walter de Norwico, chief-baron.
 William de Fulburn, baron.
 William de Everdon, baron.
 William de Boudon, second baron.
 Robert de Notingham, baron.
 1329. Geoffrey le Scrope, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 Robert de Malberthorp, justice of the king's-bench.
 Henry le Hambury.
 Richard de Wylughby, justice of the common-pleas.
 1330. Robert de Malberthorp, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 Henry le Scrope, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 John de Stonore, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 John Travers, justice of the common-pleas.
 Thomas Bacon, justice of the common-pleas.
 Richard de Wylughby, second justice of the common-pleas.
 John de Stonore, chief-baron.
 Robert de Wodehoufe, second baron.
 1331. Geoffrey le Scrope, chief justice of the king's-bench.
 Geoffrey de Edenham, justice of the king's-bench.
 Richard de Wylughby, justice of the king's-bench.
 Thomas de Louth, justice of the king's-bench.
 Robert de Malberthorp, justice of the common-pleas.
 John de Cantebrig, justice of the common-pleas.
 John Inge, justice of the common-pleas.
 Henry le Scrope, chief-baron.
 Robert de Ayleston, archdeacon of Berks, baron.
 William de Costale, baron.
 1332. Thomas de Louthere, justice of the king's-bench.
 William de Herle, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 John de Stonore, second justice of the common-pleas.
 Thomas de Garton, second baron.
 1333. William de Denum, justice of the king's-bench.
 Richard de Wylughby, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 Thomas Bacon, justice of the king's-bench.
 Geoffrey le Scrope, chief-justice.
 John de Shardelow, justice of the common-pleas.
 Richard de Aldeburgh, justice of the common-pleas.
 Thomas de Blafon, baron.
 Robert de Scorburch, baron.
 John de Hildeley, baron.
 Adam de Steyngreen, baron.
 1334. Richard de Wylughby, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 William de Sharefhill, justice of the king's-bench.
 Henry le Scrope, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 William de Herle, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 William de Sharefhill, justice of the common-pleas.
 Richard de Aldeburgh, justice of the common-pleas.
 Henry le Scrope, chief-baron.
 1335. Robert de Scardeburgh, justice of the king's-bench.
 John de Cantebrig, justice of the common-pleas.
 Geoffrey le Scrope, justice of the common-pleas.
 John Trevaignon, justice of the common-pleas.
 Adam de Lymbergh, baron.
 1336. John de Stonore, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 1337. Nicholas Hawman, baron.
 John de Shordich, baron.
 1338. Roger Hillary, justice of the common-pleas.
 William Scott, justice of the common-pleas.
 William Basset, justice of the common-pleas.
 Robert de Sadington, chief-baron.
 1339. Robert Brundith, justice of the king's-bench.
 William Faunt, justice of the king's-bench.
 1340. William Scott, justice of the king's-bench.
 John de Shardelow, justice of the king's-bench.
 Robert de Scardeburgh, justice of the common-pleas.
 1341. Robert Parning, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 William Scott, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 Robert de Scardeburgh, justice of the king's-bench.
 James de Woodfoke, justice of the common-pleas.
 Robert Parning, justice of the common-pleas.
 Richard de Wylughby, justice of the common-pleas.
 Roger Hillary, chief-justice of the common-pleas.

Ann. C.

- Thomas de Heppescotes, justice of the common-pleas.
 Richard de Aldeburgh, justice of the common-pleas.
 William Basset, justice of the common-pleas.
 William de Northwell, baron.
 Thomas de Blafon, baron.
 William de Broclesby, baron.
 Gervase de Wilford, baron.
 William de Stow, baron.
 William Basset, justice of the king's-bench.
 1342. Adam de Staingrave, justice of the king's-bench.
 Roger de Bankewell, justice of the king's-bench.
 William Scott, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 Richard de Kellefhill, justice of the common-pleas.
 Adam de Staingrave, justice of the common-pleas.
 John de Stonore, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 William de Thorp, justice of the common-pleas.
 1343. John de Stouford, justice of the common-pleas.
 William de Sharefhill, justice of the common-pleas.
 John de Shardelow, justice of the common-pleas.
 Roger Hillary, justice of the common-pleas.
 William de Sharefhill, chief-baron.
 Alanus de Afhe, baron.
 1344. William de Thorp, justice of the king's-bench.
 1346. William de Sharefhill, second justice of the common-pleas.
 John de Stouford, chief-baron.
 Robert de Sadington, chief-baron.
 William de Thorp, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 1347. Roger de Baukewell, justice of the king's-bench.
 Thomas de Fencotes, justice of the common-pleas.
 1348. John de Houton, baron.
 William de Sharefhill, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 1351. Gervase de Wilford, chief-baron.
 Jacob Hufe, baron.
 William de Thorp, second baron.
 1353. Thomas de Seton, justice of the king's-bench.
 1355. Henry Green, justice of the common-pleas.
 Roger Hillary, chief justice of the common-pleas.
 William de Retford, baron.
 William de Norton, justice of the king's-bench.
 1356. Thomas de Seton, justice of the common-pleas.
 Robert de Thorp, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 1357. Henry de Greyfroke, baron.
 Thomas de Seton, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 1358. Henry de Motelow, justice of the common-pleas.
 John de Bakyngham, baron.
 John de Moubay, justice of the common-pleas.
 1360. William de Skipwith, justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir Henry Green, knight, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 1362. Thomas de Ingelby, justice of the common-pleas.
 John Knyvet, justice of the common-pleas.
 William Skipwith, chief-baron.
 Robert de Plefte, baron.
 1363. John Delves, justice of the common-pleas.
 John Knyvet, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 1365. John de Cavendish, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 1366. William de Fyncheden, justice of the common-pleas.
 William de Wychingham, justice of the common-pleas.
 Roger de Kirkton, justice of the common-pleas.
 Thomas de Lodelow, chief-baron.
 Almaricus de Shirland, second baron.
 John de Stokes, baron.
 William de Fyncheden, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 1372. John de Cavendish, justice of the common-pleas.
 Roger de Meres, justice of the common-pleas.
 1373. John de Cavendish, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 Roger de Kirkton, justice of the common-pleas.
 Robert Belknap, chief justice of the common-pleas.
 1375. Robert de Fulthorpe, justice of the common-pleas.
 William Tanks, chief-baron.
 Henry de Percehav, baron.
 1376. Henry Afte, chief-baron.
 Laurence Allerthorp, baron.

RICHARD II.

- William de Skipwith, justice of the common-pleas.
 1377. Nicholas de Drayton, baron.
 William Gunthorpe, baron.
 1378. John de Blockle, baron.
 Robert Trevelian, justice of the king's-bench.
 Jo. Cavendish, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 Robert Belknap, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 Henry de Percehav, justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir Robert de Preston, knight, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 Thomas de Ingelby, justice of the common-pleas.

Heary

<i>Ann. C.</i>	Henry Afty, chief-baron.
	Richard Stokes, baron.
	William Gunthorp, second baron.
	Laurence de Allerthorp, baron.
	Nicholas de Drayton, baron.
1381.	Henry Afty, justice of the common-pleas.
	Robert de Plelyngton, chief-baron.
1382.	Robert Treflyan, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
1383.	David Hanemere, justice of the king's-bench.
1384.	John Holt, justice of the common-pleas.
	William Burgh, justice of the common-pleas.
	William de Karlecol, chief-baron.
1385.	William Furd, baron.
1387.	Robert de Plefington, chief-baron.
	John Cary, baron.
1388.	John de Lokton, justice of the king's-bench.
	Walter de Clopton, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
	John Wadham, justice of the common-pleas.
	Richard Sidenham, justice of the common-pleas.
	William Thirning, justice of the common-pleas.
	Robert de Charleton, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
	Laurence Allerthorp, baron.
	Thomas Pynchebek, chief-baron.
1389.	John Hull, justice of the king's-bench.
	Hugh Hulfe, justice of the king's-bench.
	William Rickhill, justice of the common-pleas.
	John Caffy, chief-baron.
	Laurence Allerthorp, second baron.
	William Ford, baron.
	William Doubbridge, baron.
1391.	John Penros, justice of the common-pleas.
	John Hull, justice of the common-pleas.
1394.	Ralph de Selby, third baron.
1396.	William Thirning, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
1397.	John Markham, justice of the common-pleas.
1398.	William Hankford, justice of the common-pleas.
1399.	William Brenchesley, justice of the common-pleas.

HENRY IV.

1400.	John Hill, justice of the king's-bench.
	Hugh Hulfe, justice of the king's-bench.
	William Thirning, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
	John Markham, justice of the common-pleas.
	William Hankford, justice of the common-pleas.
	William Brenchesley, justice of the common-pleas.
	William Rickhill, justice of the common-pleas.
	John Hull.
	Hugh Hulfe.
	John Caffy, chief-baron.
	Laurence Allerthorp, second baron.
	Thomas Ferriby, third baron.
	William Ford, baron.
	John Staverton, baron.
1401.	William Galcoigne, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
	John Cokayn, chief-baron.
	John Tuttlebury, second baron.
1402.	William Ermyne, baron.
1403.	Roger Westwood, second baron.
	Thomas Overton, baron.
1405.	John Cokayn, justice of the common-pleas.
1406.	John Colepepper, justice of the common-pleas.
1408.	Robert Hill, justice of the common-pleas.
	Henry Somer, baron.
1409.	Robert Thirwitt, justice of the common-pleas.
	Henry Merfton, baron.
1410.	Richard Banks, baron.

HENRY V.

1414.	William Hankford, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
	Robert Thirwitt, justice of the king's-bench.
	Hugh Hulfe, justice of the king's-bench.
	William Thirning, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
	John Colepepper, justice of the common-pleas.
	John Cokayn, justice of the common-pleas.
	Robert Hill, justice of the common-pleas.
	Richard Norton, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
	Roger Westwood, second baron.
	Henry Merfton, third baron.
	John Staverton, baron.
	Richard Banks, baron.
	Robert Malton, baron.
	William Lasingby, chief-baron.
1416.	Roger Horton, justice of the king's-bench.
	William Cheyne, justice of the king's-bench.
	William Lodington, justice of the common-pleas.
	John Preston, justice of the common-pleas.
	Robert Thirwitt, justice of the common-pleas.
	William Cheyne, justice of the common-pleas.
	Roger Horton, justice of the common-pleas.

Roger Waltham, baron.
William Babington, chief-baron.
William Babington, justice of the common-pleas.
John Martin, justice of the common-pleas.
William Hehill, baron.

HENRY VI.

Roger Horton, justice of the king's-bench.	1423.
William Cheyne, justice of the king's-bench.	
Robert Thirwitt, justice of the king's-bench.	
William Hankford, chief-justice of the king's-bench.	
William Babington, justice of the common-pleas.	
Robert Hull, justice of the common-pleas.	
John Cokayn, justice of the common-pleas.	
John Preston, justice of the common-pleas.	
John Martin, justice of the common-pleas.	
John Halls, justice of the common-pleas.	
William Babington, chief-baron.	
John Ivyn, justice of the common-pleas.	
William Babington, chief-justice of the common-pleas.	
Roger Westwood, second baron.	
John Ivyn, chief-baron.	
William Cheyne, chief-justice of the king's-bench.	1424.
John Halls, justice of the king's-bench.	
Thomas Banke, baron.	
Thomas Banautre, baron.	
William Westbury, justice of the king's-bench.	1426.
James Strangeways, justice of the common-pleas.	
William Westbury, justice of the common-pleas.	
William Ward, baron.	
John Ivyn, chief-baron, and justice of the common-pleas.	1427.
Nicholas Dixon, baron of the exchequer.	1428.
John Cottelmore, justice of the common-pleas.	1430.
William Pastone, justice of the common-pleas.	
William Godrede, justice of the king's-bench.	1434.
John Fray, second baron.	1435.
William Derby, clerk, third baron.	
John Ivyn, chief-justice of the common-pleas.	1436.
John Fray, chief-baron.	
William Derby, second baron.	
John Ivyn, chief-justice of the king's-bench.	1439.
Richard Newton, justice of the common-pleas.	
John Cottelmore, chief-justice of the common-pleas.	
Thomas Fulthorpe, justice of the common-pleas.	
Roger Hunt, baron.	
John Hody, chief-justice of the king's-bench.	1440.
William Aylcoghe, justice of the common-pleas.	
John Fortescue, chief-justice of the king's-bench.	1442.
John Markham, justice of the king's-bench.	1444.
William Yelverton, justice of the king's-bench.	
John Portington, justice of the common-pleas.	
John Ardern, baron.	
Robert Frampton, baron.	
William Fullan, baron.	
Nicholas Ayhton, justice of the common-pleas.	1445.
John Holme, baron.	1446.
Peter Ardern, chief-baron.	1448.
John Prifot, chief-justice of the common-pleas.	1449.
John Durem, baron.	
Robert Danvers, justice of the common-pleas.	1450.
Ralph Pole, justice of the king's-bench.	1452.
Robert Danby, justice of the common-pleas.	
Walter Moyle, justice of the common-pleas.	1454.
Richard Bingham, justice of the king's-bench.	1457.
John Needham, justice of the common-pleas.	1458.
Brian Roucliff, third baron.	1459.
Thomas Thorpe, second baron.	

EDWARD IV.

John Clerk, second baron.	1461.
John Markham, chief-justice of the king's-bench.	1462.
William Yelverton, justice of the king's-bench.	
Richard Bingham, justice of the king's-bench.	
Robert Danby, chief-justice of the common-pleas.	
Richard Choke, chief-justice of the common-pleas.	
Sir Peter Ardern, knight, justice of the common-pleas.	
John Durem, baron.	
Brian Roucliff, third baron.	
Sir Peter Arderne, knight, chief-baron.	
John Ingoldesby, baron.	1463.
Richard Illingworth, chief-baron.	
Thomas Billing, justice of the king's-bench.	1465.
William Laken, justice of the king's-bench.	1466.
Thomas Littleton, justice of the common-pleas.	
Thomas Young, justice of the common-pleas.	
Ralph Wolley, fourth baron.	1468.
Nicholas Statham, second baron.	

Thomas

Ann. C.

- Thomas Billing, chief-justice.
 John Ingoldby, baron.
 Thomas Billing, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 Sir Richard Bingham, knight, justice of the king's-bench.
 William Laken, justice of the king's-bench.
 Richard Neele, justice of the king's-bench.
 William Yelverton, justice of the king's-bench.
 Sir Robert Danby, knight, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir Walter Moyle, knight, justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir John Needham, knight, justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir Richard Choke, knight, justice of the common-pleas.
 Thomas Littleton, justice of the common-pleas.
 Thomas Young, justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir Richard Illingworth, knight, chief-baron.
 John Clerk, second baron.
 Brian Roucliff, third baron.
 John Durem, baron.
 Thomas Billing, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 John Needham, justice of the king's-bench.
 William Lakene, justice of the king's-bench.
 Thomas Brian, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 Thomas Littleton, justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir Richard Choke, knight, justice of the common-pleas.
 Richard Neel, justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir Thomas Urfwvk, knight, chief-baron.
 Brian Roucliff, third baron.
 John Clerk, second baron.
 Thomas Young, justice of the king's-bench.
 Guido Fairfax, justice of the king's-bench.
 William Jenney, justice of the king's-bench.
 Ralph Wolfeley, fourth baron.
 William Nottingham, chief-baron.
 Thomas Whittington, second baron.
 William Hufce, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 John Catesby, justice of the common-pleas.

EDWARD V. and RICHARD III.

1464. Sir William Hufce, knight, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 Guido Fairfax, justice of the king's-bench.
 William Jenney, justice of the king's-bench.
 Thomas Brian, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir Richard Neel, knight, justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir Richard Choke, knight, justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir John Catesby, knight, justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir Humphrey Starkey, knight, chief-baron.
 Brian Roucliff, second baron.
 Edward Goldborough, third baron.
 Ralph Wolfeley, fourth baron.

HENRY VII.

1485. John Sulyard, justice of the king's-bench.
 Roger Townfend, justice of the common-pleas.
 John Holgrave, fourth baron.
 1486. Sir William Hufce, knight, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 John Sulyard, justice of the king's-bench.
 Guido Fairfax, justice of the king's-bench.
 Sir Thomas Brian, knight, chief justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir John Catesby, knight, justice of the common-pleas.
 Roger Townfend, justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir Humphrey Starkey, knight, justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir Richard Neel, knight, justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir Humphrey Starkey, knight, chief-baron.
 Brian Roucliff, second baron.
 Edward Goldborough, third baron.
 John Holgrave, fourth baron.
 1487. William Calow, justice of the common-pleas.
 John Flaugh, justice of the common-pleas.
 William Hody, chief-baron.
 1488. Thomas Tremayle, justice of the king's-bench.
 William Danvers, justice of the common-pleas.
 1489. Thomas Goldborough, second baron.
 Nicholas Lathelle, third baron.
 Thomas Roch, fourth baron.
 1490. John Vavasor, justice of the common-pleas.
 1491. John Fincux, justice of the common-pleas.
 1495. Thomas Barnwell, second baron.
 1496. John Fincux, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 Robert Read, justice of the king's-bench.

- Thomas Wood, justice of the common-pleas.
 Andrew Dymock, second baron.
 Thomas Wood, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 Bartholomew Westby, second baron.
 John Fifier, justice of the common-pleas.
 William Bolling, third baron.
 Thomas Frowk, chief-justice.
 John Kingmill, justice of the common-pleas.
 John Alleen, fourth baron.
 Robert Brudnell, justice of the king's-bench.
 Sir Robert Read, knight, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 John Botcler, justice of the common-pleas.

HENRY VIII.

- Humphrey Coningsby, justice of the king's-bench.
 Sir Robert Read, knight, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 Robert Brudnell, justice of the common-pleas.
 John Botcler, justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir John Fifier, knight, justice of the common-pleas.
 William Greville, justice of the common-pleas.
 William Fairfax, justice of the common-pleas.
 John Alleen, fourth baron.
 William Bolling, third baron.
 Bartholomew Westby, second baron.
 William Hody, chief baron.
 — Stag, baron.
 Robert Blagge, baron.
 John Scot, chief-baron.
 Richard Elliot, justice of the common-pleas.
 Edmund Denny, fourth baron.
 Lewis Pollard, justice of the common-pleas.
 John More, justice of the common-pleas.
 John Eruley, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 Robert Brudnell, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 Richard Brooke, justice of the common-pleas.
 John Fitz-James, justice of the king's-bench.
 William Wotton, second baron.
 John Fitz-James, chief-baron.
 Anthony Fitz-Herbert, justice of the common-pleas.
 John Hales, third baron.
 John Fitz-James, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 Richard Brooke, chief-baron.
 Thomas Englefield, justice of the common-pleas.
 William Shelley, justice of the common-pleas.
 John Petit, second baron.
 William Ellis, fourth baron.
 John Halls, second baron.
 John Scot, third baron.
 Richard Lyfter, chief-baron.
 Robert Norwich, justice of the common-pleas.
 Robert Norwich, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 William Luke, justice of the king's-bench.
 Sir John Spelman, knight, justice of the king's-bench.
 John Port, justice of the king's-bench.
 John Petit, third baron.
 Thomas Walshe, fourth baron.
 William Ellis, baron.
 Sir John Baldwin, knight, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir Thomas Willoughby, knight, justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir Edward Mountague, knight, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 Sir Christopher Jenney, knight, justice of the common-pleas.
 Nicholas Luke, third baron.
 John Smith, second baron.
 William Coningsby, justice of the king's-bench.
 Edward Mervin, justice of the king's-bench.
 Humphrey Brown, justice of the common-pleas.
 Lewis Fortescue, fourth baron.
 Robert Brook, justice of the king's-bench.
 Thomas Bromley, justice of the king's-bench.
 Sir John Baldwin, knight, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir Richard Lyfter, knight, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 John Hinde, justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir Edward Mountague, knight, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir Roger Cholmley, knight, chief baron.

EDWARD VI.

- William Portman, justice of the king's-bench.
 Robert Curfon, second baron.
 John Darnel, fourth baron.
 James Haks, justice of the common pleas.

Edward

Ann. C.
 Edward Saxilby, baron.
 1550. Sir Edward Molineux, knight, justice of the common-pleas.
 Robert Brown, second baron.
 1552. Sir Roger Cholmley, knight, chief justice of the king's-bench.
 William Cook, justice of the common-pleas.
 Henry Bradshaw, chief-baron.

MARY I.

1553. Sir Thomas Broomly, knight, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 John Whiddon, justice of the king's-bench.
 Sir William Portman, knight, justice of the king's-bench.
 Sir Richard Morgan, knight, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir Humphrey Brown, knight, judge of the common-pleas.
 Edward Saunders, judge of the common-pleas.
 Sir James Hales, knight, judge of the common-pleas.
 Sir David Brook, knight, chief-baron.
 Edward Saxilby, baron.
 Robert Brown, baron.
 Nicholas Luttrell, baron.
 1554. Sir William Portman, knight, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 Sir Robert Brook, knight, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 William Stanford.
 1556. Sir Edward Sanders, knight, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 Sir James Dyer, knight, justice of the common-pleas.
 Francis Morgan, justice of the king's-bench.
 Sir James Dyer, knight, justice of the king's-bench.
 Clement Higham, chief-baron.
 1558. William Raffell, justice of the king's-bench.
 Anthony Brown, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 Robert Catlin, justice of the common-pleas.

ELIZABETH.

1559. Sir Edward Sanders, knight, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 Sir John Whiddon, knight, judge of the king's-bench.
 William Dalison, judge of the king's-bench.
 William Raffell, judge of the king's-bench.
 Reginald Corbet, judge of the king's-bench.
 Robert Catlin, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 Anthony Brown, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir James Dyer, knight, judge of the common-pleas.
 Sir Humphrey Brown, knight, judge of the common-pleas.
 Robert Catlin, judge of the common-pleas.
 Sir James Dyer, knight, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 Anthony Brown, judge of the common-pleas.
 Richard Weston, judge of the common-pleas.
 1560. Sir Edward Sanders, knight, chief-baron.
 George Frevile, third baron.
 Edward Saxby, baron.
 1562. Thomas Pyne, baron.
 John Southcote, judge of the king's-bench.
 John Welch, judge of the common-pleas.
 John Birch, third baron.
 George Frevile, second baron.
 1563. Thomas Carrus, justice of the king's-bench.
 1564. James Lord, baron.
 1565. Richard Harper, justice of the common-pleas.
 1566. Christopher Wray, justice of the common-pleas.
 1567. Roger Manwood, justice of the common-pleas.
 Robert Mounfon, justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir Christopher Wray, knight, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 Thomas Gawdy, judge of the king's-bench.
 1576. John Jeoffries, judge of the king's-bench.
 Thomas Greek, baron.
 1577. Sir Robert Bell, knight, chief-baron.
 Sir John Jeoffries, knight, chief-baron.
 Thomas Mead.
 1578. Christopher Muschamp, baron.
 Francis Windham.
 1579. Roger Manwood, chief-baron.
 John Sutherland, baron.
 Robert Shute, second baron.
 1581. William Periam, justice of the common-pleas.
 1582. Edmund Anderfon, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 John Clench, third baron.
 1584. John Clench, judge of the king's-bench.
 Edward Flowerdue, third baron.

Nº. 119. Vol. IV.

Ann. C.
 Robert Shute, judge of the king's-bench.
 Francis Rhodes, judge of the common-pleas.
 Thomas Gent, baron.
 Robert Clark, baron.
 Francis Gawdy, judge of the king's-bench.
 Thomas Walmley, judge of the common-pleas.
 Edward Fenner, judge of the king's-bench.
 Sir John Popham, knight, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 Francis Beaumont, judge of the common-pleas.
 Sir William Periam, knight, chief-baron.
 Thomas Owen, judge of the common-pleas.
 Matthew Ewens, baron.
 Francis Gawdy, judge of the king's-bench.
 Thomas Mead, judge of the common-pleas.
 John Glanville, judge of the common-pleas.
 John Savile, baron.
 George Kingmill, judge of the common-pleas.
 Peter Warburton, judge of the common-pleas.
 Christopher Yelverton, judge of the king's-bench.

JAMES I.

Sir John Popham, knight, chief-justice of the king's-bench. 1603.
 Francis Gawdy, justice of the king's-bench.
 Christopher Yelverton, justice of the king's-bench.
 Edward Fenner, justice of the king's-bench.
 David Williams, justice of the king's-bench.
 Edmund Anderfon, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 George Kingmill, justice of the common-pleas.
 Peter Warburton, justice of the common-pleas.
 Thomas Walmley, justice of the common-pleas.
 William Daniel, justice of the common-pleas.
 John Savile, baron.
 John Sotherton, baron.
 Robert Clark, baron.
 Sir William Periam, knight, chief-baron.
 George Snigg, baron. 1604.
 Thomas Flemming, chief-baron.
 Laurence Tanfield, justice of the king's-bench. 1605.
 Francis Gawdy, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 Thomas Coventry, justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir Edward Coke, knight, chief-justice of the common-pleas. 1606.
 Nowell Sotherton, baron.
 John Altham, baron.
 Thomas Flemming, chief-justice of the king's-bench. 1607.
 Sir John Croke, knight, justice of the king's-bench.
 Sir Thomas Foster, knight, justice of the common-pleas.
 Laurence Tanfield, chief-baron.
 Sir Edward Heron, knight, baron.
 Edward Bromley, baron. 1609.
 Thomas Caesar, baron. 1610.
 John Sotherton, baron.
 Humphrey Winch, justice of the common-pleas. 1611.
 Sir John Doderidge, knight, justice of the king's-bench. 1612.
 Sir Austin Nichols, knight, justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir Edward Coke, knight, chief-justice of the king's-bench. 1613.
 Robert Houghton, justice of the king's-bench.
 Henry Hobert, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir Austin Nicholas, knight, justice of the common-pleas. 1615.
 Sir Henry Mountague, knight, chief-justice of the king's-bench. 1616.
 Sir Henry Hobert, knight, chief-justice of the common-pleas. 1617.
 Sir Richard Hutton, knight, justice of the common-pleas.
 John Denham, baron.
 James Ley, chief-justice of the king's-bench. 1620.
 Sir Thomas Chamberlain, knight, justice of the king's-bench.
 William Jones, justice of the common-pleas. 1621.
 Sir George Crook, knight, justice of the common-pleas. 1623.
 Sir Randolph Crew, knight, chief-justice of the king's-bench. 1624.
 Sir Thomas Chamberlain, knight, justice of the king's-bench.
 Sir William Jones, knight, justice of the king's-bench.
 Sir James Whitlock, knight, justice of the king's-bench.
 Sir William Jones, justice of the common-pleas.
 Francis Harvey, justice of the common-pleas.

Ann. C.

CHARLES I.

1625. Sir Henry Yelverton, knight, justice of the king's bench.
George Crook, justice of the king's bench.
Sir John Walter, knight, chief-baron.
Sir John Trevor, knight, baron.
1626. Sir Nicholas Hyde, knight, chief-justice.
Sir Thomas Richardson, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
1627. Sir William Jones, knight, justice of the king's bench.
George Vernon, baron.
1628. Sir George Crook, knight, justice of the king's bench.
1629. Sir Humphrey Davenport, knight, justice of the common-pleas.
1630. Sir Humphrey Davenport, knight, chief-baron.
1631. Sir Thomas Richardson, knight, chief-justice of the king's bench.
Sir Robert Heath, knight, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
Sir George Vernon, knight, justice of the common-pleas.
James Weston, baron of the exchequer.
John Paget, baron of the exchequer.
1632. Sir Robert Berkley, knight, justice of the king's bench.
Francis Crawley, justice of the common-pleas.
1634. Sir John Finch, knight, justice of the common-pleas.
Richard Weston, baron of the exchequer.
1635. Sir John Brampton, knight, chief-justice of the king's bench.
Sir John Finch, knight, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
Edmund Reeve, justice of the common-pleas.
William Page, baron.
Edward Henden, baron.
1639. Edward Littleton, lord chief-justice of the common-pleas.
Robert Foster, justice of the common-pleas.
1640. Sir Robert Heath, knight, justice of the king's bench.
Sir John Banks, knight, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
1641. Thomas Mallet, justice of the king's bench.
Francis Bacon.
Thomas Leek, baron of the exchequer.
1643. Sir Robert Heath, knight, chief-justice of the king's bench.
1643-4. Sir Richard Lane, knight, chief-baron of the exchequer.
Sir Robert Brerewood, knight, justice of the king's bench.

CHARLES II.

1660. Sir Thomas Mallet, knight, justice of the king's bench.
Thomas Twyden, justice of the king's bench.
Sir Robert Foster, knight, chief-justice of the king's bench.
Wadh. Windham, justice of the king's bench.
Sir Robert Foster, knight, justice of the common-pleas.
Sir Robert Hyde, knight, justice of the common-pleas.
Thomas Tyrrel, justice of the common-pleas.
Sir Orlando Bridgman, knight, lord chief-justice of the common-pleas.
Samuel Brown, justice of the common-pleas.
Edward Atkins, second baron.
Christopher Turner, third baron.
Matthew Hale, chief-baron.
1663. Sir John Keeling, knight, justice of the king's bench.
Sir Robert Hyde, knight, chief-justice of the king's bench.
John Archer, justice of the common-pleas.
Clement Spelman, baron.
Sir Richard Rainsford, baron.
1665. Sir John Keeling, knight, chief-justice of the king's bench.
Sir William Morton, knight, justice of the king's bench.
1668. Sir Richard Rainsford, knight, justice of the king's bench.
Sir William Wild, knight and baronet, justice of the common-pleas.
Sir John Vaughan, knight, justice of the common-pleas.
Timothy Littleton, baron.
Hugh Windham, baron.
1671. Sir Matthew Hale, chief-justice of the king's bench.
Sir Edward Turner, knight, chief-baron.
1672. Sir William Wild, knight and baronet, justice of the king's bench.
Sir Robert Atkins, knight of the bath, justice of the common-pleas.
William Ellis, justice of the common-pleas.
Hugh Windham, justice of the common-pleas.
Sir E. Thurland, baron.
1674. Sir Francis North, knight, chief-justice of the common-pleas.

Vere Bertie, baron.

Sir Richard Rainsford, knight, chief-justice of the king's bench.

Serjeant Mountague, chief-baron.

Sir Thomas Jones, justice of the common-pleas.

Serjeant Scroggs, justice of the common-pleas.

Sir William Scroggs, chief-justice of the king's bench. 1678.

Baron Bertie, justice of the common-pleas.

Serjeant Brampton, baron.

Sir William Dolben, justice of the king's bench.

Serjeant Pemberton, justice of the king's bench. 1679.

Serjeant Ellis, justice of the common-pleas.

Serjeant Raymond, baron.

Edward Atkins, baron.

W. Leak, baron.

Serjeant Gregory, baron.

Baron Raymond, justice of the common-pleas.

Serjeant Weston, baron.

Justice Raymond, justice of the king's bench. 1680.

Serjeant Charlton, justice of the common-pleas.

Serjeant Levinz, justice of the common-pleas.

Sir Francis Pemberton, knight, chief-justice of the king's bench. 1681.

Serjeant Street, baron.

Sir Francis Pemberton, chief-justice of the common-pleas. 1682.

Serjeant Sanders, chief-justice of the king's bench.

Serjeant Withins, justice of the king's bench. 1683.

Serjeant Holloway, justice of the king's bench.

Sir George Jefferies, knight and baronet, chief-justice of the king's bench.

Justice Jones, chief-justice of the common-pleas.

Sir Thomas Walcot, justice of the king's bench.

Baron Street, justice of the common-pleas. 1684.

Sir Robert Wright, knight, baron.

JAMES II.

Sir George Jefferies, knight and baronet, lord chief-justice of the king's bench.

Sir Francis Withins, knight, second justice of the king's bench.

Sir Richard Holloway, knight, third justice of the king's bench.

Sir Thomas Walcot, knight, fourth justice of the king's bench.

Sir Thomas Jones, knight, chief-justice of the common-pleas.

Sir Cr. Levinz, knight, justice of the common-pleas.

Sir Job Charlton, knight, justice of the common-pleas.

Sir Thomas Street, knight, justice of the common-pleas.

William Mountague, chief-baron of the exchequer.

Sir Edward Atkins, knight, baron of the exchequer.

Sir William Gregory, knight, baron of the exchequer.

Sir Robert Wright, knight, baron of the exchequer.

Sir Richard May, knight, baron of the exchequer.

Sir Job Charlton, knight, justice of the common-pleas.

Sir Francis Withers, knight, justice of the common-pleas.

Sir Robert Wright, knight, justice of the common-pleas. 1685.

Sir Edward Nevill, knight, baron of the exchequer.

Sir Edward Herbert, knight, chief-justice of the king's bench.

Sir Thomas Jenner, knight, baron of the exchequer.

Sir Henry Bedingfield, knight, justice of the common-pleas.

Sir Edward Lutwyche, knight, justice of the common-pleas. 1686.

Sir Edward Atkins, knight, chief-baron.

Sir Richard Heath, knight, baron of the exchequer.

Sir John Powell, knight, justice of the common-pleas.

Christopher Milton, esquire, baron of the exchequer.

Sir Robert Wright, knight, chief-justice of the king's bench. 1687.

Sir Christopher Milton, knight, justice of the common-pleas.

Sir John Powell, knight, justice of the king's bench.

Sir Edward Herbert, knight, chief-justice of the common-pleas.

Sir Richard Allebone, knight, justice of the common-pleas.

Sir Richard Allebone, knight, justice of the king's bench.

Sir Thomas Powell, knight, baron of the exchequer.

Sir Thomas Powell, knight, justice of the king's bench.

Sir Robert Baldocke, knight, justice of the king's bench. 1688.

Sir Thomas Jenner, knight, justice of the common-pleas.

Sir Thomas Jenner, knight, justice of the common-pleas.

Sir Thomas Jenner, knight, justice of the common-pleas.

Sir Thomas Jenner, knight, justice of the common-pleas.

Sir Thomas Jenner, knight, justice of the common-pleas.

Sir Thomas Jenner, knight, justice of the common-pleas.

Sir Thomas Jenner, knight, justice of the common-pleas.

Sir Thomas Jenner, knight, justice of the common-pleas.

Sir Thomas Jenner, knight, justice of the common-pleas.

Sir Thomas Jenner, knight, justice of the common-pleas.

Sir Thomas Jenner, knight, justice of the common-pleas.

Sir Thomas Jenner, knight, justice of the common-pleas.

Sir Thomas Jenner, knight, justice of the common-pleas.

Sir Thomas Jenner, knight, justice of the common-pleas.

Sir Thomas Jenner, knight, justice of the common-pleas.

Sir Thomas Jenner, knight, justice of the common-pleas.

Sir Thomas Jenner, knight, justice of the common-pleas.

Sir Thomas Jenner, knight, justice of the common-pleas.

Sir Thomas Jenner, knight, justice of the common-pleas.

Sir Thomas Jenner, knight, justice of the common-pleas.

Sir Thomas Jenner, knight, justice of the common-pleas.

Sir Thomas Jenner, knight, justice of the common-pleas.

Sir Thomas Jenner, knight, justice of the common-pleas.

Ann. C. Sir Thomas Powell, knight, justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir Robert Baldocke, knight, justice of the common-pleas.
 Charles Ingleby, esquire, baron of the exchequer.
 Jo. Rotherham, esquire, baron of the exchequer.
 Sir Thomas Stringer, knight, justice of the common-pleas.

WILLIAM III. and MARY II.

1689. William Carr, esquire, curfitor-baron of the exchequer.
 Sir John Holt, knight, chief-justice of the king's bench.
 Sir William Gregory, knight, justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir Robert Atkins, knight of the bath, chief-baron of the exchequer.
 Sir William Gregory, knight, justice of the king's-bench.
 Sir William Dolben, knight, justice of the king's bench.
 Sir Henry Pollexfen, knight, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 Gyles Eyres, esquire, justice of the king's-bench.
 Thomas Rokelby, justice of the common-pleas.
 Nicholas Lechmere, esquire, baron of the exchequer.
 Peyton Ventris, esquire, justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir John Turton, knight, baron of the exchequer.
 Geo. Bradbury, esquire, curfitor-baron of the exchequer.
 1691. Sir Edward Nevill, knight, justice of the common-pleas.
 John Powell, esquire, baron of the exchequer.
 1692. Sir George Treby, knight, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 Samuel Eyre, esquire, justice of the king's-bench.
 1693. Sir Edward Ward, knight, chief-baron of the exchequer.
 1695. Sir Thomas Rokelby, knight, justice of the king's-bench.
 Sir John Powell, knight, justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir Littleton Powis, knight, baron of the exchequer.
 Richard Wallop, esquire, curfitor-baron of the exchequer.
 1696. Sir John Turton, knight, justice of the king's-bench.
 John Blencowe, esquire, baron of the exchequer.
 1697. William Simpson, esquire, curfitor-baron of the exchequer.
 Sir John Blencowe, knight, justice of the common-pleas.
 Henry Hatfell, esquire, baron of the exchequer.
 1698. Sir Henry Gould, knight, justice of the king's-bench.
 1699. Thomas Bury, esquire, justice of the common-pleas.
 Robert Tracy, esquire, justice of the common-pleas.
 1700. Sir Littleton Powis, knight, justice of the king's-bench.
 1701. John Smith, esquire, baron of the exchequer.
 Sir Thomas Trevor, knight, chief-justice of the common-pleas.

ANNE.

1702. Sir John Powell, knight, justice of the king's-bench.
 Sir John Blencowe, knight, justice of the king's-bench.
 Robert Tracy, esquire, justice of the king's-bench.
 Robert Price, esquire, baron of the exchequer.
 1705. Robert Dormer, esquire, justice of the common-pleas.
 1708. Sir Salathiel Lovell, knight, baron of the exchequer.
 1710. Robert Eyre, esquire, justice of the king's-bench.
 1713. Sir Thomas Powis, justice of the king's-bench.
 Sir William Banister, knight, baron of the exchequer.

GEORGE I.

1714. James Smith, esquire, baron of the exchequer.
 Sir John Pratt, knight, justice of the king's-bench.
 Sir Peter King, knight, lord chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir James Mountague, baron of the exchequer.

Sir John Blencowe, knight, justice of the common-pleas. *Ann. C.*
 Robert Dormer, esquire, justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir Samuel Dodd, knight, chief-baron of the exchequer.
 Sir William Simpson, knight, curfitor-baron of the exchequer.
 Sir Thomas Bury, knight, chief-baron of the exchequer. 1716.
 John Fortescue Aland, baron of the exchequer.
 Sir John Pratt, knight, chief-justice of the king's-bench. 1718.
 John Fortescue Aland, justice of the king's-bench.
 Sir Francis Page, knight, baron of the exchequer.
 Sir James Mountague, knight, chief-baron of the exchequer. 1722.
 Jeffery Gilbert, esquire, baron of the exchequer.
 Alexander Denton, esquire, justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir Robert Eyre, knight, chief-baron of the exchequer. 1723.
 Sir Robert Raymond, knight, chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 James Reynolds, esquire, justice of the king's-bench. 1724.
 Sir Jeffery Gilbert, knight, chief-baron of the exchequer. 1725.
 Sir Bernard Hale, knight, baron of the exchequer.
 Sir Robert Eyre, knight, chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir William Thompson, knight, curfitor-baron of the exchequer. 1726.
 Robert Price, justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir Thomas Pengelly, knight, chief-baron of the exchequer.
 Edmund Probyn, esquire, justice of the king's-bench.
 Sir Francis Page, knight, justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir Laurence Carter, knight, baron of the exchequer.
 Sir John Comyns, knight, baron of the exchequer.

GEORGE II.

Sir William Thompson, curfitor-baron of the exchequer. 1727.
 Sir Francis Page, knight, justice of the king's-bench.
 Spencer Cowper, esquire, justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir John Fortescue Aland, knight, justice of the common-pleas. 1728.
 Sir James Reynolds, knight, chief-baron of the exchequer. 1730.
 William Lee, esquire, justice of the king's-bench.
 John Birch, esquire, curfitor-baron of the exchequer.
 Thomas Reeve, esquire, justice of the common-pleas. 1733.
 Sir Philip York, knight, lord chief-justice of the king's-bench.
 George Clive, esquire, curfitor-baron of the exchequer. 1735.
 Thomas Reeve, esquire, lord chief-justice of the common-pleas.
 William Fortescue, esquire, curfitor-baron of the exchequer.
 Sir John Comyns, knight, justice of the common-pleas.
 John Willes, esquire, lord chief-justice of the common-pleas. 1736.
 William Lee, esquire, lord chief-justice of the king's-bench. 1737.
 Sir William Chapple, knight, justice of the king's-bench.
 William Fortescue, esquire, justice of the common-pleas. 1738.
 Sir John Comyns, lord chief-baron of the exchequer.
 Thomas Parker, esquire, baron of the exchequer.
 Martin Wright, esquire, baron of the exchequer. 1739.
 Thomas Parker, esquire, justice of the common-pleas. 1740.
 James Reynolds, esquire, baron of the exchequer.
 Martin Wright, esquire, justice of the king's-bench. 1741.
 Thomas Burnet, esquire, justice of the common-pleas.
 Sir Edmund Probyn, lord chief-baron of the exchequer.
 Sir Thomas Abney, baron of the exchequer.
 Thomas Denison, esquire, justice of the king's-bench. 1742.
 Sir Thomas Abney, justice of the common-pleas. 1743.
 Sir Thomas Parker, lord chief-baron of the exchequer.
 James Reynolds, esquire, baron.
 Charles Clarke, esquire, baron.
 Sir Michael Forster, knight, justice of the king's-bench. 1745.
 Edward Clive, esquire, baron of the exchequer.
 — Birch, esquire, justice of the common-pleas. 1746.

An Historical Account of the Institution of the KNIGHTS of the BATH, with a List of their Names in each Reign as they were created.

THE antiquity of Knighthood of the Bath is supposed to have been practised by the antient Franks, the inhabitants of Lower Germany, with whom it is highly probable the Saxons, who invaded England, had the same common descent, and who, with other customs, upon their settling here, introduced the same method of Knighthood. These antient Franks, when they conferred Knighthood, observed, amongst other solemn rites, Bathing, before they performed their Vigils: Which rites continued to be practised in England; and from thence Gentlemen were here denominated Knights of the Bath.

In the Reign of Henry IV, there is a degree of Knighthood specified under the express appellation of Knights of the Bath. That King, on the day of his coronation in the Tower of London, conferred the same upon forty-six Esquires, who had watched all night before, and had bathed themselves. From that time, it was customary with our Kings to confer this dignity preceding their coronations; the coronations of their Queens; the birth and marriage of the Royal Issue, and their first advancement to honours; upon their designed expeditions against their foreign enemies; upon installations into the most noble Order of the Garter; and when some grand anniversary-festivals were celebrated.

The last Knights of the Bath that were made, until the year 1725, were at the Coronation of King Charles II.

In the year 1725, King George I. thought fit to revive this Order of Knighthood, and to settle it in the form it now is—declaring himself Sovereign of the Order; and assigning the Chapel of Henry VII, in Westminster-Abbey, as the Chapel of the Order; and ordering Banners of the Arms of the Knights, with Plates also of their arms and stiles, to be placed on their several Stalls, in like manner as the Knights of the Garter in St. George's Chapel at Windsor, allowing them Supporters to their Arms; and the Ribbon of the Order, with the Motto (*Tria juncta in uno*) to be worn round the Arms; as also a Star of eight points, with the Motto, to be worn on their upper garment; and appointing Prince William, second son of the Prince of Wales, the First Knight of the Order; the Duke of Mountague to be Grand-Master; and making thirty-five Noblemen and Gentlemen the other Knights of the Order so established.

Knights of the Bath, at the Coronation of Henry IV, October 13, 1399.

Thomas,	} younger sons of the King.
John,	
Humphrey,	
Thomas Fitz-Aland, Earl of Arundel.	
Richard Nevill, son of the Earl of Warwick.	
Edmund Stafford, brother of the Earl of Stafford.	
— Courtney,	} two of the Earl of Devonshire's sons.
— Courtney,	
Henry Beaumont, Lord Beaumont.	
— Willoughby, the Lord Willoughby's brother.	
Hugh Stafford, brother of the Earl of Stafford.	
— Camois, son of the Lord Camois.	
The Lord of Paule.	
Peter Mawley, Lord Mawley.	
Lord Latymer.	
Lord Deyncourt.	
Almeric Seyntesmond, Lord Seyntesmond.	
Thomas Beauchampe.	
Thomas Pelham.	
John Luttrell.	
John Litteie.	
William Henekeford, Justice.	
William Brinchleie, Justice.	
Bartholomew Rachford.	
Giles Daubenie.	
William Butler.	
John Afton.	
Richard Snape.	
John Tipton.	
Richard Francis.	
Henry Persie.	
John Arundell.	
William Strall.	
John Turpington.	
Ailmer Saint.	
Edward Hastings.	

John Creftide.
Gerald Saill.
John Arden.
Robert Chalons.
Thomas Dunsawe.
— Hungerford.
— Greshope.
— Newport.

Knights of the Bath, at the Coronation of Henry V, 1413.

Edward, Earl of March.
Roger, brother of the Earl.
Earl of Huntingdon.
Lord le Despenser.
Brother of the Earl of Huntingdon.
Jo. Phelp.
— Rothenhale.
— Weir.

The 5th or 6th of Henry V, were made fifteen Knights,
on St. George's Feast.

Sir Lewis Robfart.
Sir Roger Salveine.
Sir John Stewart.
Sir John Strotebroke.
Sir John Montgomery, and ten more.

The 9th of Henry V, on the Eve of St. George.

James I, King of Scotland,
Earl of Stafford.

Knights of the Bath at the Coronation of Hen- ry VI, November 6, 1429.

Richard Duke of York.
John Mowbray, son and heir of the Duke of Norfolk.
Henry Percy, son of the Earl of Northumberland.
Thomas Lord Roos.
Thomas de Beaumont.
Lord Welles.
Lord Mautravers.
William Neville.
George Neville, son and heir of the Lord Talbot.
The Earl of Devonshire.
John, Earl of Oxford.
Richard, Earl of Westmoreland.
Lord Camoys.
William Sheyne.
William Babyngton.
James, son of the Earl of Ormond.
Henry Bourgebier.
Henry Gray.
Robert Veer.
Gilbert Denham.
— Drury.
— Carbonet.

Knights of the Bath at the Coronation of Ed- ward IV, in June 1461.

George, Duke of Clarence, } brethren to the King.
Richard Duke of Gloucester, }
John Mowbray, son and heir to the Duke of Norfolk.
John Stafford, afterward Earl of Wiltshire.
Lord Thomas Fitz-Alane, son and heir to the Earl of Arundell.
Lord Straunge.
Sir John Markham.
Sir Robert Danby.
Sir William Gelverton.
Sir John Wingefeld.
Sir Walter Blount.
Sir Robert Markham.
Sir Robert Clifton.
Sir William Stanley.
Sir Nicholas Byron.
Sir William Cantelieve.

Knights of the Bath at the Coronation of Queen Elizabeth, wife of Edward IV, May 26, 1464.

Lord Duras,
 Sir Bartolot de Ribaire of Bayen, } Gascons.
 Sir John Wydevile, brother to the Queen.
 Sir Thomas Cooke,
 Sir Matthew Philip, }
 Sir Raaff Joffeline, } Citizens of London.
 Sir Henry Wavir,

Knights of the Bath, on the creation of the Prince of Wales and the Duke of York, April 18, 15 Edward IV, 1475.

The Prince of Wales.
 The Duke of York.
 Thomas Gray, Earl of Huntington, son of the Queen by her first husband, was immediately created Marquis of Dorset.
 Richard Gray, his brother.
 The Earl of Lincoln, son and heir of the Duke of Suffolk.
 The Earl of Shrewsbury.
 The Earl of Wiltshire.
 Edward Widevill.
 The Lord Nevill.
 The Lord Barkeley's son and heir.
 The Lord Stanley's son and heir.
 The Lord Stourton's son and heir.
 The Lord Hastings's son and heir.
 Edward the Lord Ferris of Chartley's son and heir.
 ——— Herbert, brother of the Earl of Pembroke.
 Thomas Vaughan.
 ——— Bryan, Chief-Justice.
 ——— Lytlyton, one of the Judges of the Common-Pleas.
 Henry Bodryngam.
 Bryan Stapilton.
 William Knyvett.
 Richard Ludlow.
 Richard Charleton.

Knights of the Bath, on the marriage of Richard Duke of York, second son to Edward IV, in January, 1477.

Henry, son and heir of the Lord Bourghier.
 The Lord Latmyer.
 The Lord Barnes.
 The Lord Powis.
 The Lord Morley.
 The Lord Lawarre.
 The Lord Mountjoy.
 John, the Lord Beauchamp's son and heir.
 Sir Thomas Howard, son and heir of the Lord Howard.
 Sir Thomas Bourfer.
 Sir Thomas St. Leger.
 Sir John Elrington, Treasurer, &c.
 (In Shoreditch old Church was a fine monument with the effigies of this Sir John Elrington and his wife, which was destroyed at the pulling down the Church.)
 Sir Giles Dawbeney.
 Sir William Stoner.
 Sir Guy Fearfax.
 Sir William Gascoigne.
 Sir Robert Broughton.
 Sir Thomas Froweck.
 Sir Henry Taiboys.
 Sir William Redman.
 Sir Henry Wentworth.
 Sir Richard Delabere.
 Sir Richard Lakyn.

Edward V. had named the persons to be Knights of the Bath for his Coronation, but was deposed before he was crowned.

Knights of the Bath, at the Coronation of Richard III, and Queen Anne.

Sir Edmund, the Duke of Suffolk's son.
 Sir John Grey, Earl of Kent's son.
 Sir William Sowche, Lord Sowche's brother.
 Sir George Nevil, son and heir to the Lord Abergavenny.

N^o. 119. VOL. IV.

Sir Christopher Willoughby.
 Sir William Barkeley.
 Sir Henry Banington.
 Sir Thomas Arundell.
 Sir Thomas Bolayne.
 Sir Edmund Bedingfielde.
 Sir Gervase Clifton.
 Sir William Say.
 Sir William Enderby.
 Sir Thomas Lewkenor.
 Sir Thomas Ormond.
 Sir John Browne.
 Sir William Barkeley.
 Sir Edmund Cornwall, Baron of Burford.

Knights of the Bath, at the Coronation of Henry VII. 28 October, 1485.

Edward Stafford, Duke of Buckingham.
 Lord Fitzwater.
 Thomas Cokefay.
 Roger Lewkenor.
 Henry Heydon.
 Regniald Bray.
 John Verney.

Knights of the Bath, at the Coronation of Elizabeth, Queen of Henry VII, in the third year of his Reign.

The Lord William Courtney, son of the Earl of Devonshire.
 The Lord Edward Dudley.
 John Gascoyne.
 Thomas Butteler.
 Edward Barkeley.
 William Lucy.
 Thomas Hungerford.
 Guydo Wolfson.
 Thomas Pemery.
 Rauff Sheldon.
 Hugh Loterell.
 Thomas Pultney.
 Hugh Conway.
 Nicholas Lifley.

Knights of the Bath, made on the creation of Arthur, eldest son of Henry VII, Prince of Wales. 5 Henry VII, 1489.

Prince Arthur.
 Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland.
 Lord Mautravers.
 George Grey, Lord Grey of Ruthyn.
 Lord Stourton.
 Sir Thomas West.
 Sir John St. John.
 Sir Henry Vernon.
 Sir John Hastings.
 Sir William Griffith.
 Sir William Tyndall.
 Sir Nicholas Montgomery.
 Sir William Uvedall.
 Sir Matthew Browne.
 Sir Thomas Darcy.
 Sir Thomas Cheyney.
 Sir Edmund Gorges.
 Sir Walter Denis.
 Sir William Scotte.
 Sir John Guyfe.

Knights of the Bath, made on the creation of Henry, second son of Henry VII, Duke of York, 1494, 10 Henry VII, on All-hallows Eve.

Prince Henry.
 Lord Haryngton.
 Lord Clyfford.
 Lord Fitz-Waren.
 Thomas Fienes.
 Lord Dacre, of the South.
 Sir Thomas Stanley, son and heir of the Lord Strange.
 Sir John Arundell.
 Sir Walter Gryffithe.

Sir Gervoy, of Clifton.
 Sir Edmund Traford.
 Sir Robert Harrecourt.
 Sir Henry Marney.
 Sir Roger Newbrough.
 Sir Rauff Rider.
 Sir Thomas Bawde.
 Sir John Speke.
 Sir Humphrey Fullford.
 Sir Robert Litten.
 Sir Piers Eggecombe.
 Sir Robert Clere.
 Sir Thomas Fairfax.
 Sir Richard Knyghtley.
 Sir John Chooke.

**Knights of the Bath, made at the marriage of
 Prince Arthur, November 17, 1501, 17 Hen-
 ry VII.**

The Lord Wylloughby.
 The Lord Clinton.
 George, son and heir of the Lord Hastings.
 Sir Thomas Hawte.
 Sir Richard Warr.
 Sir Alnathe Malyverer.
 Sir William Rede.
 Sir Thomas Fenys.
 Sir Gryffythe ap Sir Ryes Thomas.
 Sir Robert Corbet.
 Sir John Wogan.
 Sir Thomas Laurence.
 Sir Henry Rogers.
 Sir William Walgrave.
 Sir William Seymour.
 Sir Robert Throgmorton.
 Sir John Baflett.
 Sir Thomas Grenefeld.
 Sir John Arundel, of Trevis.
 Sir Roger Strange.
 Sir John Scrope, of Cattlecomb.
 Sir John Paulet.
 Sir Walter Bakervyle.
 Sir Robert Waterton.
 Sir John Gyfford.
 Sir John Afton.
 Sir William Fyloll.
 Sir Thomas Ingilfield.
 Sir William Martyn.
 Sir William Callwey.
 Sir George Putman.
 Sir Nicholas Beron.
 Sir John Trevelyan.
 Sir John Foster.
 Sir Walter Strykeland.
 Sir Thomas Long.
 Sir John Philpot.
 Sir John Lee, of Wilthire.
 Sir William Hartwell.
 Sir Nicholas Gryffyn.
 Sir Lancelot Thyrykyl.
 Sir John Norton.
 Sir Roger Ormeston.
 Sir George Feldynge.
 Sir Thomas Curwyn.
 Sir Hugh Loder.
 Sir Thomas Sampson.
 Sir Richard Fowler.
 Sir Thomas Woodhoule.
 Sir Philip Bothe.
 Sir John Iwardby.
 Sir Henry Frowyk.
 Sir John Leghe, of Stokewell.
 Sir William Afcu.
 Sir Thomas Kemp.
 Sir Morgan Kydwelle.
 Sir John Gyllot.

**Knights of the Bath, made on the creation
 of Henry, Prince of Wales, February 18,
 19 Henry VII.**

The Viscount Lisle.
 Thomas Dacres, Lord Dacres, of the North.
 Sir Myllys Buff.
 Sir Edward Pomeroy.
 Sir John Mordant.
 Sir Brian Stapilton.
 Sir Rauff Gray.
 Sir James Hubert.

**Knights of the Bath, at the Coronation of
 Henry VIII, June 23, 1509.**

Richard Ratclyff, Lord Fitzwater.
 The Lord Scroope, of Bolton.
 The Lord Fitzhugh.
 The Lord Mountjoye.
 The Lord Dawbeney.
 The Lord Broke.
 Sir Morris Barkeley.
 Sir Henry Clyfford.
 Sir Thomas Knevet.
 Sir Andrew Wyndfor.
 Sir Thomas Parre.
 Sir Thomas Boullayne.
 Sir Richard Wentworth.
 Sir Henry Owtred.
 Sir Francis Cheney.
 Sir Henry Wyotte.
 Sir George Hastings.
 Sir Thomas Metham.
 Sir Thomas Bedingfeld.
 Sir John Shelton.
 Sir Gyles Allington.
 Sir John Trevanyon.
 Sir William Crowmer.
 Sir John Heydon.
 Sir Edward Oxenbridge.
 Sir Henry Sackweyle.
 Sir Stephen Jennigs, then Mayor of London.

**Knights of the Bath, at the Coronation of
 Queen Anne Bullen, May 30, 1533, 25 Hen-
 ry VIII.**

Henry Grey, Marquis of Dorset.
 The Earl of Derby.
 The Lord Clifford, son and heir to the Earl of Cum-
 berland.
 The Lord Fitzwater, son and heir to the Earl of Suffex.
 The Lord Hastings, son and heir to the Earl of Hunt-
 ington.
 William Stanley, Lord Montegle.
 The Lord Vaux.
 Sir Henry Parker, son and heir to the Lord Morley.
 Sir William Windfore, son and heir to the Lord Wind-
 fore.
 Sir John Mordaunt, son and heir to the Lord John
 Mordaunt.
 Sir Francis Weston.
 Sir Thomas Arundell.
 Sir John Hudleston.
 Sir Thomas Poyning.
 Sir Henry Savell.
 Sir George Fitzwilliams, of Lincolnshire.
 Sir Henry Jermy.

**Knights nominate of the Bath, the day of the
 Coronation of Edward VI, February 20, 1546.**

Because the time was so short, that they could not be
 made of the Bath, according to the ceremonies thereunto
 appertaining, it was ordered by the King, with the advice
 of his Council, that they should be made by the King, being
 crowned, instead of the Bath; and the King, having the
 Crown on his head, with great Royalty, knighted them
 (having himself first received Knighthood from his uncle,
 the Protector, who was authorized by letters-patent, under
 the Great Seal, to confer it.)

Henry Brandon, Duke of Suffolk.
 The Earl of Hertford.
 The Earl of Oxford [Hertford in E. XI.]
 The Earl of Ormond.
 The Lord Matravets.
 The Lord Talbot.
 The Lord Strange.
 Sir George Norton.
 Sir Valentine Knightley.
 Sir Robert Lytton.
 Sir George Vernon.
 Sir John Porte.
 Sir Thomas Joffelyn.
 Sir Edmund Moleneux, Sergeant of the law.
 The Lord Herbert.
 The Lord Lyfley.
 The Lord Cromewell.
 The Lord Hastings.
 The Lord Charles Brandon.

The Lord Scrope's son.
 The Lord Windfor's son and heir;
 Sir Francis Russell.
 Sir Anthony Browne.
 Sir Richard Devereux.
 Sir Henry Seimour.
 Sir John Gates.
 Sir Anthony Cook, of Essex.
 Sir Alexander Umpton, of Oxford.
 Sir Christopher Barker, Garter King at Arms.
 Sir James Halles.
 Sir William Bapthorpe.
 Sir Thomas Brykenell.
 Sir Thomas Nevell.
 Sir Angell Mareyn, an Italian, from Cremona.
 Sir John Holcroffe.
 Sir John Cuff.
 Sir Henry Terrell.
 Sir William Sherington.
 Sir Wimond Carewe.
 Sir William Sneath.

Knights of the Bath, at the Coronation of Queen Mary, September 28.

Edward Courtney, Earl of Devonshire.
 The Earl of Surrey's son.
 The Lord of Cardiff.
 The Lord of Burgavenny.
 The Lord Barkeley.
 The Lord Lomley.
 The Lord Mountjoy.
 Sir Henry Clinton, son of Lord Clinton.
 Sir William Paulet, son of Lord St. John.
 Sir Hugh Rich, son of Lord Rich.
 Sir Henry Paget, son of Lord Paget.
 Sir Henry Parker.
 Sir Robert Rochester (Comptroller).
 Sir Henry Jerningham.
 Sir William Dormer.

Knights of the Bath at the Coronation of Queen Elizabeth.

The Lord Darey, of the North.
 The Lord Sheffield.
 The Lord Darey, of Chiche.
 Sir Robert Rich.
 Sir Roger North.
 Sir John Souwehe.
 Sir Nicholas Poynes.
 Sir John Barkeley.
 Sir Edward Umpton.
 Sir Henry Weston.
 Sir George Speke.

Knights of the Bath, at the Coronation of James I, July 25, 1603.

Sir Philip Herbert, afterwards Earl of Montgomery.
 Thomas Barkeley, Lord Barkeley.
 Sir William Euers, afterwards Lord Euers.
 Sir George Wharton, afterwards Lord Wharton.
 Sir Robert Rich, afterwards Earl of Warwick.
 Sir Robert Carre, afterwards Earl of Somerset.
 Sir John Egerton, afterwards Earl of Bridgewater.
 Sir Henry Compton, third brother to the Earl of Northampton.
 Sir Thomas Erskine, son to the Earl of Mar.
 Sir William Aufthuddur.
 Sir Patrick Murray.
 Sir James Hay, Lord Yffer.
 Sir John Lyndsey.
 Sir Richard Preston, afterwards Earl of Desmond.
 Sir Oliver Cromwell.
 Sir Edward Stanly.
 Sir William Herbert, afterwards Lord Powys.
 Sir Foulke Grevell, afterwards Lord Brooke.
 Sir Francis Fane, afterwards Earl of Westmorland.
 Sir Robert Chichester.
 Sir Robert Knowles.
 Sir William Clifton.
 Sir Francis Fortescue.
 Sir Edward Corbet.
 Sir Edward Herbert, afterwards Lord of Castle-Island, in Ireland, and Lord Herbert, of Chirbury, in England.
 Sir Thomas Langton.
 Sir William Pope.
 Sir Arthur Hopton.

Sir Charles Morison.
 Sir Francis Leigh.
 Sir Edward Mountague, afterwards Lord Mountague, of Boughton.
 Sir Edward Stanhope.
 Sir Peter Manwood.
 Sir Robert Harley.
 Sir Thomas Strickland.
 Sir Christopher Hatton.
 Sir Edward Griffin.
 Sir Robert Bevil.
 Sir William Welby.
 Sir Edward Harwell.
 Sir John Mallet.
 Sir Walter Aston.
 Sir Henry Gawdy.
 Sir Richard Mulgrave.
 Sir John Stowell.
 Sir Richard Amcots.
 Sir Thomas Leeds.
 Sir Thomas Jermyn.
 Sir Ralph Hare.
 Sir William Forster.
 Sir George Speake.
 Sir George Hyde.
 Sir Anthony Felton.
 Sir Anthony Brown.
 Sir Thomas Wile.
 Sir Robert Chamberlaine.
 Sir Anthony Palmer.
 Sir Edward Heron.
 Sir Henry Burton.
 Sir Robert Barker.
 Sir William Norris.
 Sir Roger Bodenham.

Knights of the Bath, made on Twelfth-Eve, January 5, 1604, 2 James I.

Charles, Duke of York, second son of the King.
 Sir Robert Bartu, Lord Willoughby of Eresby, afterwards Earl of Lindsey.
 Sir William Compton, Lord Compton, afterwards Earl of Northampton.
 Sir Grey Bridges, Lord Chandos.
 Sir Francis Norris, Lord Norris, of Ricot, afterwards Earl of Berkshire.
 Sir William Cecil (son and heir to the Viscount Cranborne) afterwards Earl of Salisbury.
 Sir Allan Percy, brother to Henry, Earl of Northumberland.
 Sir Francis Mannors, afterwards Earl of Rutland.
 Sir Francis Clifford, brother to the Earl of Cumberland.
 Sir Thomas Somerset (second son to the Earl of Worcester).
 Sir Thomas Howard (second son to the Earl of Suffolk) afterwards Earl of Berkshire.
 Sir John Harrington, son and heir to John, Lord Harrington, of Exton.

Knights of the Bath made in June 1610, on the creation of Prince Henry, eldest son of James I, Prince of Wales.

Henry Vere, Earl of Oxford.
 George Lord Gordon (son and heir to the Earl of Huntley) afterwards Marquis of Huntley.
 Henry Lord Clifford, afterwards Earl of Cumberland.
 Henry Ratcliffe, Lord Fitzwater, son and heir to the Earl of Suffex.
 Edward Bourehier (Lord Fitzwarren) afterwards Earl of Bath.
 Francis Lord Hay (son and heir to the Earl of Athol) afterwards Earl of Carlisle.
 James Lord Erskin, son and heir to the Earl of Mar.
 Thomas Windfor, Lord Windfor.
 Thomas Lord Wentworth, afterwards Earl of Cleveland.
 Sir Charles Somerset, third son to Edward Earl of Worcester.
 Sir Edward Somerset, fourth son to the said Earl.
 Sir Thomas Ratcliffe, second son to the Earl of Suffex.
 Sir Francis Stuart, son to the Earl of Murray.
 Sir William Styward, son to the Lord Blantyre.
 Sir Ferdinando Sutton, eldest son to the Lord Dudley.
 Sir Henry Cary (son and heir to the Lord Hunsdon) afterwards Earl of Dover.
 Sir Oliver St. John, Lord St. John (son and heir to the Lord St. John of Bletso) afterwards Earl of Bulingbrook.

Sir Gilbert Gerrard (son and heir to the Lord Gerrard) afterwards Lord Gerrard of Gerrard-Bromley.
 Sir Charles Stanhope (son and heir to the Lord Stanhope) afterwards Lord Stanhope of Harrington.
 Sir Edward Bruce (son and heir to the Lord Kinloss) afterwards Lord Kinloss.
 Sir William Sidney, Lord Sidney (son to the Viscount Lisle) afterwards Earl of Leicester.
 Marvin Touchet, second son to George Lord Awdley, Earl of Castlehaven in Ireland.
 Sir Peregrine Barts, brother to the Earl of Lindsey.
 Sir Henry Rich (second brother to the Earl of Warwick) afterwards Earl of Holland.
 Sir Edward Sheffield (son and heir to the Lord Sheffield) afterwards Earl of Mulgrave.
 Sir William Cavendish (brother to the Lord Ogle) afterwards Viscount Mansfield, and Earl of Newcastle.

Knights of the Bath, made at the creation of Charles Prince of Wales, November 3, 1616.

James Lord Matravers, eldest son to the Earl of Arundel.
 Algernon Lord Percy, eldest son to the Earl of Northumberland.
 James Lord Wriothesley, eldest son to Henry Earl of Southampton.
 Theophilus Lord Clinton (eldest son to Thomas Earl of Lincoln) afterwards Earl of Lincoln.
 Edward Seymour, Lord Beauchampe, grand-child to Edward, Earl of Hertford.
 John, eldest son of John, Earl of Mar.
 Sir Henry Howard (second son to the Earl of Arundel) afterwards Lord Matravers.
 Sir Robert Howard, fifth son to Thomas, Earl of Suffolk.
 Sir Edward Sackville (afterwards Earl of Dorset).
 Sir William Howard, sixth son to Thomas, Earl of Suffolk.
 Sir Edward Howard, seventh son to the said Earl.
 Sir William Seymour (second son to the Lord Beauchampe) afterwards Earl of Hertford.
 Sir Mountague Bartie, son and heir to Robert (Lord Willoughby) afterwards Earl of Lindsey.
 Sir William Stourton, son and heir to the Lord Stourton.
 Sir William Parker (son and heir of Lord Montegle) afterwards Lord Morley and Montegle.
 Sir Dudley North (son and heir of the Lord North) afterwards Lord North.
 Sir William Spencer (son and heir of the Lord Spencer) afterwards Lord Spencer.
 Sir Spencer Compton (son and heir of the Lord Compton) afterwards Earl of Northampton.
 Sir Rowland St. John, brother to Oliver, Earl of Bulstrope.
 Sir John Cavendish, second son to William, Earl of Devonshire.
 Sir Thomas Nevil, son to Henry, Lord Abergavenny.
 Sir John Roper (son and heir of the Lord Tenham) afterwards Lord Tenham.
 Sir John North, brother to Dudley, Lord North.
 Sir Henry Carey (afterwards Viscount Falkland.)

Knights of the Bath, at the Coronation of King Charles I, February 1625.

George Fielding, Viscount Callon, in Ireland (second son to William, Earl of Denbigh) afterwards Earl of Desmond.
 James Stanley, Lord Strange, eldest son to William, Earl of Derby.
 Charles Cecil, Lord Cranborn, eldest son to William, Earl of Salisbury.
 Charles Herbert, Lord Herbert of Shurland, eldest son to Philip, Earl of Montgomery.
 Robert Rich, Lord Rich, eldest son to Robert, Earl of Warwick.
 James Hay, Lord Hay, eldest son to James, Earl of Carlisle.
 Bazell Fielding, eldest son to William, Earl of Denbigh.
 Oliver St. John, Lord St. John, eldest son to Oliver, Earl of Bullingbrooke.
 Mildmay Fane, Lord Burghersh, eldest son of the Earl of Westmorland.
 Lord Henry Pawlet, younger son to William, Marquis of Winchester.
 Sir Edward Mountague, eldest son to Henry, Viscount Mandevill, afterwards Earl of Manchester.
 Sir John Cary, eldest son to Henry, Viscount Rochford, afterwards Earl of Dover.

Sir Charles Howard, eldest son to Thomas, Viscount Andover, afterwards Earl of Berkshire.
 Sir William Howard, second son to Thomas, Earl of Arundel.
 Sir Robert Stanley, second son to William, Earl of Derby.
 Sir Pawlet St. John, second son to Oliver, Earl of Bullingbrooke.
 Sir Francis Fane, second son to Francis, Earl of Westmoreland.
 Sir James Howard, eldest son to Theophilus, Lord Walden, afterwards Earl of Suffolk.
 Sir William Cavendish, eldest son to William, Lord Cavendish, Earl of Devonshire.
 Sir Thomas Wentworth, eldest son to Thomas, Lord Wentworth, afterwards Earl of Cleveland.
 Sir William Paget, son to William, Lord Paget, of Bewdert, afterwards Lord Paget.
 Sir William Russell, eldest son to Francis, Lord Russell, afterwards Earl of Bedford.
 Sir Henry Stanhope, eldest son to Philip, Lord Stanhope, of Shelford, afterwards Earl of Chesterfield.
 Sir Richard Vaughan, eldest son to John, Lord Vaughan, of Molengar in Ireland.
 Sir Christopher Nevil, second son to Edward, Lord Abergavenny.
 Sir Roger Bartie, second son to Robert, Lord Willoughby, afterwards Earl of Lindsey.
 Sir Thomas Wharton, second son to Thomas, Lord Wharton.
 Sir St. John Blunt, brother to Mountjoy Blunt, Lord Mountjoy, afterwards Earl of Newport.
 Sir Ralph Clare.
 Sir John Maynard, second brother to the Lord Maynard.
 Sir Francis Carew.
 Sir John Byron.
 Sir Roger Palmer, Master of the Household.
 Sir Henry Edmonds, son to Sir Thomas Edmonds, Treasurer of the Household.
 Sir Ralph Hopton, afterwards Lord Hopton, of Stratton.
 Sir William Brooke.
 Sir Alexander Ratcliffe.
 Sir Edward Scot.
 Sir Christopher Hatton.
 Sir Thomas Sackvill.
 Sir John Munson, son to Sir Thomas Munson.
 Sir Peter Wentworth.
 Sir John Butler.
 Sir Edward Hungerford.
 Sir Richard Lewfon.
 Sir Nathanael Bacon.
 Sir Robert Poyntz.
 Sir Robert Bevil.
 Sir George Sands.
 Sir Thomas Smith.
 Sir Thomas Fanshaw.
 Sir Miles Hobard.
 Sir Henry Hart, son to Sir Percival Hart.
 Sir Francis Carew, alias Throgmorton.
 Sir John Backhouse.
 Sir Matthew Monins.
 Sir John Stowell.
 Sir John Jennings.
 Sir Stephen Harvey, son to Judge Harvey.

Knights of the Bath, at the Coronation of Charles II, April 23, 1661.

Edward, Lord Clinton, grandchild to the Earl of Lincoln.
 John, Lord Brackley, eldest son to the Earl of Bridgewater.
 Philip Herbert, second son to the Earl of Pembroke.
 William Egerton, second son to the Earl of Bridgewater.
 Vere Vane, second son to the Earl of Westmoreland.
 Charles Berkeley, eldest son to the Lord Berkeley.
 Henry Bellasis, eldest son to the Lord Bellasis.
 Henry Hyde, eldest son to the Lord Chancellor.
 Rowland Bellasis, brother to the Viscount Fauconbridge.
 Henry Capel, second son of the late Lord Capel.
 John Vaughan, second son to the Earl of Carbery.
 Charles Stanley, grandchild to the Earl of Derby.
 Francis Fane, grandchild to the late Earl of Westmoreland.
 Sir William Portman, Baronet.
 Sir Richard Temple, Baronet.
 Sir William Ducey, Baronet.
 Sir Thomas Trevor, Baronet.

Sir John Scudamore, Baronet.
 Sir William Gardiner, Baronet.
 Sir Charles Cornwallis, son to Sir Frederic, Lord Corn-
 walls.
 Sir John Nicholas, son to Sir Edward Nicholas, Prin-
 cipal Secretary of State.
 Sir John Monfon.
 Sir Bouchier Wray.
 Sir John Coventry.
 Sir Edward Hungerford.
 Sir John Knevet.
 Sir Philip Butler.
 Sir Adrian Scrope.
 Sir Richard Knightley.
 Sir Henry Heron.
 Sir John Lewkener.
 Sir George Browne.
 Sir William Terringham.
 Sir Francis Godolphin.
 Sir Edward Baynton.
 Sir Grevill Verney.
 Sir Edward Harley.
 Sir Edward Walpole.
 Sir Francis Popham.
 Sir Edward Wile.
 Sir Christopher Calthrop.
 Sir Richard Edgecombe.
 Sir William Bromley.
 Sir Thomas Bridges.
 Sir Thomas Fanihaw.
 Sir John Denham.
 Sir Nicholas Bacon.
 Sir James Aldham.
 Sir Thomas Wendy.
 Sir John Brampton.
 Sir George Freeman.
 Sir Nicholas Haning.
 Sir Richard Ingoldby.
 Sir John Rolles.
 Sir Edward Heath.
 Sir William Morley.
 Sir John Bennet.
 Sir Hugh Smith.
 Sir Simon Leech.
 Sir Henry Chester.
 Sir Robert Atkins.
 Sir Robert Gayer.
 Sir Richard Powle.
 Sir Hugh Dercy.
 Sir Stephen Hales.
 Sir Ralph Bath.
 Sir Thomas Whitmore.

**Ceremonies observed at the Installation of the
 Knights Companions of the most honourable
 Order of the Bath, upon Thursday, June 17,
 1725.**

THE Knights having apparelled themselves in their fur-
 coats of red, lined, and edged with white, girded a-
 bout with a white girdle without any ornament thereon, and
 in mantles of the same colour and lining, made fast about
 the neck with a lace of white silk, having a pair of white
 gloves tied therein, with tassels of silk and gold at the end,
 which mantles were adorned upon the left shoulders with the
 ensign of the order, being three imperial crowns Or, sur-
 rounded with the antient motto of this knighthood, *Tria
 juncta in Uno*, wrought upon a circle Gules, with a glory or
 rays issuing from the center, and under it the lace of white
 silk heretofore worn by the Knights of the Bath, which be-
 ing done in the chambers belonging to the Speaker of the
 House of Commons, and the proxies of the absent Knights
 taking upon their right arms the mantles of their principals,
 from thence repaired to the Prince's chamber, (their chapter-
 room) about ten of the clock in the forenoon; and the per-
 sons, who were to attend in this ceremony, being ranged
 according to their degrees, and waiting upon the stairs, and
 at the bottom of the stairs that lead from that room, a solemn
 procession was made from thence to the west-door of the
 abbey-church of Westminster, through St. Margaret's
 church-yard, by a passage railed in, floored with boards,
 and covered with cloth, in the following method:

The drums of his Majesty's household, the drum-major
 attending.

A kettle-drum, and his Majesty's trumpets, the serjeant-
 trumpeter attending.

Twelve alms-men of the church of Westminster, going
 two and two in their gowns, having three imperial crowns
 embroidered upon that part which covered their right
 shoulders.

The messenger of the order in a furcoat of white silk lined
 N^o. 119. Vol. IV.

and edged with red, having an hood of the same thereto
 affixed, and upon his right shoulder the plain escutcheon
 of the order, Azure, three imperial crowns Or.

The Esquires of the Knights companions in the like fur-
 coats going three and three, all of them in red stockings,
 those of the Knights in the lowest stalls foremost, according
 to their courses.

The Prebendaries of the church of Westminster, proceed-
 ing two and two in white mantles lined with red, having
 the like badge on their right shoulders.

The Pursuivants of arms in their tabarts; the Heralds in
 tabarts and collars; the Provincial Kings of arms in tabarts,
 collars, and with their badges.

Then the Knights companions, all habited in their mantles
 and furcoats, and each carrying in his hand the white hat,
 adorned with the plume of white feathers; the proxies only
 carrying the mantles of their principals upon their right arms,
 going by pairs, according to the following scheme, wherein
 those in the lowest stalls went foremost.

On the left hand,

Vicount Tyrconnel,
 Sir Thomas Coke,
 Sir John Monfon,
 Sir William Yonge,
 Sir Robert Clifton,
 Sir John Hobart, Bart.
 Sir Robert Sutton,
 Sir Paul Methuen,
 Sir Coniers D'arcy,
 Sir Spencer Compton,
 Lord Clinton,
 Sir Chaloner Ogle, proxy
 for Lord Glenorchy, his
 Lordship being knighted
 beyond sea.

Vicount Forrington,
 Earl of Pomfret,
 Earl of Hallifax,
 Earl of Albemarle,
 Earl of Burford,

On the right hand.

Earl of Inchiqueen,
 Sir William Morgan,
 Sir Tho. Watson Wentworth,
 Sir Michael Newton,
 Sir William Gage, Bart.
 Sir Charles Wills,
 Sir Robert Walpole,
 Sir Tho. Lumley Sanderfon,
 Sir William Stanhope,
 Lord Walpole,
 Lord Delawar,
 Lord Malpas,

Lord Nassau Paulet,
 Earl of Sussex,
 Earl of Deloraine,
 Earl of Leicester,
 Duke of Manchester.

Sir George Saunders, proxy for the Duke of Richmond
 (lately recovered from the sickness of the small-pox) going
 single; his Grace having had the honour of Knighthood
 conferred on him by the Great Master at the Sovereign's
 command.

Edward Younge, Esq; Register of the order, habited in
 a mantle like to that of the Prebendaries, having under it a
 furcoat like to that of the Esquires, and on his breast, hang-
 ing to a gold chain, an escutcheon, enamelled on a field
 Azure, three imperial crowns Or, the arms of the order, hav-
 ing in the center the representation of a book bound Gules,
 the leaves Or, and carrying the statutes of the order, covered
 with red velvet, with the arms of the order embossed there-
 on with gold, having on his right hand Edward Mountague,
 Esq; Secretary of the order, in the like mantle and furcoat,
 wearing in like manner his escutcheon being enamelled with
 the arms of the order, having in the center two pens placed
 Salter-Wise; and on his left hand Edmund Sawyer, Esq; the
 Gentleman-Usher of the order, in the like mantle and fur-
 coat, and having at a golden chain an escutcheon enamelled
 with the arms of the order hanging upon his breast, and
 carrying in his right hand the scarlet rod surmounted with
 three imperial crowns, all three of them carrying their red
 caps, or bonnets, in their hands.

John Anstis, Esq; Garter Principal King of Arms, in his
 tabart over a white furcoat, and with his collar and the badge
 of his office upon his breast hanging to a gold chain, with his
 hat in his hand, having on his right hand John Anstis, Junior,
 the genealogist of the order, habited in a mantle and furcoat
 like to the other officers, and wearing pendent to a golden
 chain an escutcheon enamelled with the arms of the order,
 with the cyphers or letters G interlaced in the center, and
 on his left hand Grey Longueville, Esq; Bath King of Arms,
 in the like mantle and furcoat, having on his breast hanging
 to a gold chain, about his neck, the escutcheon of the arms
 of the order empaling those of the Sovereign, surmounted
 with an imperial crown, and carrying the white rod or
 scepter in his right hand, the two latter having their red
 caps, or bonnets, in their hands.

The Right Reverend the Lord Bishop of Rochester, Dean
 of Westminster, and Dean of this order, in his mantle and
 furcoat, like to the companions, and with the badge of the
 order pendent to a red ribbon, carrying the forms of the
 oaths, and admonitions to be given to the Knights and
 Proxies fairly engrossed upon vellum.

The Great Master in his full habit, and with the collar
 of gold, composed of several imperial crowns, tied or
 linked with knots of gold, representing the white laces
 mentioned in the antient ceremonials of conferring the
 Knighthood of the Bath, weighing thirty ounces troy
 weight, having the badge or symbol of the order thereto
 pendent,

pendent, his Grace being covered with the white hat, adorned with a plume of white feathers.

Sir Andrew Fontaine, proxy for Prince William, went therefore covered with his hat in this procession, carrying the mantle upon his right arm.

In this form they proceeded to the chapel of Henry VII, at the east end of the Abbey of Westminster.

The twelve alms-men there entered two and two, and, coming to the middle of the choir, did altogether in a body make their joint and low reverences to the altar, and, turning about, then made their obeisances to the Sovereign's stall, and dividing themselves stood on each side in a row, down from the rails of the altar.

The messenger of the order, in like manner, and stood below the alms-men.

The Esquires having made a short stand at the door, while the alms-men and messengers thus placed themselves, entered three and three, and, being in a body, made the like reverences together in the middle of the choir, and stood before their respective seats, which were underneath the stalls of their Knights.

The Prebendaries of the church of Westminster, two and two in the same manner, placing themselves within the rails of the altar to assist at divine service.

The Pursuivants, Heralds, and the Provincial Kings of Arms, likewise entered, and were permitted to stand before the forms, under Prince William's stall, who had commands given them by the Great Master to take especial care to shew the Knights their respective banners upon their entries.

The two Knights in the lowest stalls entered, and, passing up near to their banners, made their double reverences together in the middle of the choir, and then retired under their banners.

Who being thus placed, all the other Knights and Proxies by pairs; or singly, according to the method observed in the procession, took their stations under their banners, with the like ceremonies.

Then the Register, in breast, with the Secretary and Gentleman-Usher, in the same method, who stood before their bench, at the foot of the Sovereign's stall.

Garter, the Genealogist, and Bath King of Arms, did the same, and stood before their bench.

The Dean in like manner stood before his chair.

The Great Master entered single with the like obeisances, and retired under his banner.

The proxy of Prince William entered alone in the like manner.

Prince William, who by the statutes is declared to be the first and principal companion of this order, and to be placed next to the Sovereign, at this time came into the chapel in person, and the Sovereign having been pleased, in regard to the tenderness of his age, to dispense with his observance of all the rights of this order, that might give him any fatigue; he therefore immediately ascended into his stall, being invested in his mantle and collar, and sat down there covered.

Bath King of Arms then made his reverences in the middle of the choir, and turning himself to the Great Master, who making his double reverences in the choir took his stall, and there repeated his obeisances, and sat down covered with his white hat.

Then the proxy of the Duke of Richmond ascended into the stall of his principal in like manner, and stood there uncovered, holding the mantle upon his right arm.

Then Bath turned himself to the two Knights in the next stalls, who, at the same instant, made the like obeisances below, and repeated them in their stalls, and sat down uncovered.

In like manner, all the residue of the companions and proxies, having waited the seating of those in the upper stalls, in their courses, took their respective stalls, by pairs, through such passages, as the troubling any Knight in a higher stall might best be avoided.

Which being done, the Esquires, having made their reverences in a body, retired to their seats; after them the officers of arms, and the officers of the order, placed themselves on their forms with the like ceremonies. The Provincial Kings of Arms, and the Heralds, according to a request made to the Great Master, were allowed to sit on benches in this present ceremony, placed at the foot of Prince William's stall, the Pursuivants standing before them.

Bath and the Gentleman-Usher forthwith arose, made their reverences in the middle of the choir, and being followed by the Dean, in like manner, proceeded towards the stall of the Great Master, who, making his obeisances in the middle of the choir, proceeded to infall the Knights in the following manner:

The Great Master entered into the stall of the Knight companion next in height to his own, and, having there given the proxy of the Duke of Richmond the transcript of the statutes attested under the seal of the order, the Dean administered unto him the oath in the name of his Principal, Bath

holding the book of the Gospels, and the Great Master then seated the proxy down in the stall, who rising made his double reverences, and continued standing holding the mantle.

The Great Master, with the like attendance, having made his obeisances in the middle of the choir, then repaired to the stall of the Duke of Manchester, delivering to him the copy of the statutes, and the Dean having administered the oath, which was of the tenour following: "You shall honour God above all things; you shall be steadfast in the faith of Christ; you shall love the King your Sovereign Lord, and him, and his right defend to your power; you shall defend maidens, widows, and orphans, in their rights, and shall suffer no extortion, as far as you may prevent it; and of us great honour be this order unto you, as ever it was to any of your progenitors, or others." Bath then delivered the collar of the order to the Great Master, who put it about the neck of the Duke of Manchester, and, placing the white hat on his head, seated him down in his stall, who, rising, made his double reverences, and, the Great Master having embraced and congratulated him, he then sat down in his stall, covered with his white hat adorned with plumes of white feathers.

The Great Master thus proceeded throughout the residue of the stalls, performing the like ceremonies to the Knights and Proxies respectively.

Which being finished, and the Great Master returned to his own stall, the Dean was conducted to the altar, and Bath and the Gentleman-Usher being returned to their benches, which ceremonies were performed with the due obeisances; divine service then began: during which time, the Knights did place their hats upon the cushions laid before them.

Upon the first sentence of the offertory, *Let your light so shine*, &c. the music playing, Bath stepped from his bench, made his double reverences in the middle of the choir, and, coming before the stall of the junior Knight, bowed to him, and immediately turned himself to the opposite side, bowing to the Knight in that stall, who arose, and, making their double obeisances both at one time in their stalls, descended into the middle of the choir, where they repeated the same, and retired under their banners. Bath then in like manner summoned the Knights in the next stalls, and so throughout the whole course of stalls, summoning them by pairs, and the proxy of the Duke of Richmond single, and then the Great Master, and after him Prince William alone, who all of them, with the like ceremonies, placed themselves under their banners.

Bath returned to his bench, and the Provincial Kings of Arms, making their reverences, waited upon Prince William, who, upon his going from under his banner, made his double obeisances, and, being thus preceded, made his double reverences near the rails of the altar, and at the rails, to the altar only, where kneeling down, his Highness made his offering into the basin held by the Dean, assisted by the Prebends. And he repeated the same reverences in his return, and entered into his stall, where he again made his double obeisances and sat down.

Bath King of Arms then arose, and, being joined by the eldest Herald, in like manner repaired to the Great Master, who, carrying his white hat in his hand, offered in the same manner, and returned and sat down in his stall with the same ceremonies.

And then the Proxy of the Duke of Richmond in the same method, and stood in the stall holding the mantle.

And afterwards all the Knights and Proxies in like manner, wherein this rule was observed, that the Knights and Proxies in the opposite stalls offered by pairs together; and the Heralds, according to their seniorities, took and repeated their turns in going with Bath King of Arms, before the Knights and Proxies.

Divine service being ended, the Knights companions put on their white hats, and, while the music play'd, Bath King of Arms summoned all the Knights and Proxies to come down from their several stalls in the former method, who all stood under their banners.

Which being done, Prince William was conducted to the rails of the altar with the like ceremonies, as in the former offering, where the Prince unfastened his sword, and offered it himself naked to the Dean, and, having redeemed it, the Dean returned it with the following admonition: I exhort and admonish you, to use your sword to the glory of God, the defence of the Gospel, the maintenance of your Sovereign's right and honour, and of all equity and justice, to the utmost of your power. And soon afterwards the Prince retired out of the chapel, leaving Sir Andrew Fontaine to be his proxy in the procession for the return to the chapter-house. Then the Great Master covered, after him the proxy of the Duke of Richmond uncovered, each singly, and all other the Knights covered and Proxies uncovered, by pairs, being respectively attended as at the first offering,

offering, were conducted to the rails of the altar with the usual obeisances, where each Knight and Proxy, standing, unsheathed his sword, and offered it naked to the Dean, who, upon the redensation of it, restored the same with the proper admonitions, according to the oaths they had taken this day; and these Knights and Proxies, being all severally re-conducted back to the places under their respective banners, the alms-men began the procession, and were followed by all others, having first performed their double obeisances in the chapel. And this procession was made in the same form back to the chapter-room as in the first procession to the chapel, except in the following particulars; that, at the outside of the West-door of the Abbey, the Sovereign's Master-Cook, having a linnen apron, and a chopping-knife in his hand, severally said to each companion, "Sir, you know what great oath you have taken, which if you keep, it will be great honour to you; but, if you break it, I shall be compelled, by my office, to hack off your spurs from your heels." And that the Prebendaries had leave to retire to Jerusalem-chamber from the West-end of the Abbey-church; the Esquires, Officers of Arms, and of the order, after they came out of the church, were allowed to be covered; and, at the door of the chapter-room, Bath King of Arms took the mantles from the Proxies.

Dinner being ready, the Great Master being preceded by the Officers of the Order, and Garter King of Arms, came into the Court of Requests, proceeded down to the lower end thereof, and entered into the way at the farther side of the table, and came up to the top of it, being followed by all the Knights in course, according to the height of their stalls; and, when grace had been said, they all sat down in that order, in the same row upon one side of the table, each of them having an escutcheon of his arms and titles fixed to the wall over his seat: the Dean was placed next to the junior Knight, and the Proxies of the Duke of Richmond and of the Lord Glenorchy sat uncovered at the bottom of the table.

The Officers of the order, covered with their bonnets, sat at a table placed opposite the Knights table, towards the lower end of the room; the Officers of Arms dined at a table in the passage from the House of Lords to the House of Commons; and the Prebendaries in Jerusalem-chamber.

The Esquires, having for some time attended behind their respective Knights, had leave given them to retire to their dinner in the Painted-chamber, who went thither in their courses, where they dined.

At the second course, Bath King of Arms arose, and, the music ceasing, made his reverence in the middle of the room, and there, according to the command given him, proclaimed the title of Prince William, the first and principal companion of this most Honourable Order, who is always to be placed next to the Sovereign; and then coming up near to the Great Master, who stood up uncovered, while Bath proclaimed his titles; and, the Great Master then sitting down, the title of each companion present, in the like manner, was respectively proclaimed, at which some Heralds and Pursuivants attended.

The whole ceremony was performed with great regularity, magnificence, and splendor.

- 2 Prince William.
- 3 Great Master.
- 4 Duke of Richmond.
- 5 Duke of Manchester.
- 6 Lord Burford.
- 7 Earl of Leicester.
- 8 Earl of Albemarle.
- 9 Earl of Drolaine.
- 10 Earl of Halifax.
- 11 Earl of Suffolk.
- 12 Earl of Pomfret.
- 13 Lord Nassau Paulet.
- 14 Viscount Torrington.
- 15 Lord Malpas.
- 16 Lord Glenorchy.
- 17 Lord Delaware.
- 18 Lord Clinton.
- 19 Lord Walpole.
- 20 Sir Spencer Compton.
- 21 Sir William Stanhope.
- 22 Sir Coniers Darcy.
- 23 Sir Thomas-Lionel-Sandonson.
- 24 Sir Paul Methuen.
- 25 Sir Robert Walpole.
- 26 Sir Robert Sutton.
- 27 Sir Charles Wills.
- 28 Sir John Hobart.
- 29 Sir William Gage.
- 30 Sir Robert Clifton.
- 31 Sir Michael Newton.
- 32 Sir William Yonge.
- 33 Sir Thomas-Watson Wentworth.
- 34 Sir John Monson.
- 35 Sir William Morgan.
- 36 Sir Thomas Coke.
- 37 Earl of Inchequene.
- 38 Viscount Tyrconnel.

Knights of the Bath, in 1732, by his present Majesty, installed June 30.

Sir Henry Bridges, Marquis of Caernarvon, son and heir of the Duke of Chandos.
Sir George Downing, Baronet.
William, Viscount Bateman, in Ireland.
Sir Charles-Gunter Nicol.

Knights of the Bath, by his present Majesty, installed October 20, 1744.

Richard, Viscount Fitz-Williams, in Ireland.
Sir Charles-Hamburgh Williams.
Sir William-Morden Harbord.
Sir Henry Calthrope.
Sir William Whitmore.
Sir John Cope.
Sir Thomas Robinfon.
Sir John Legonier.
Sir Philip Honeywood.
Sir James Campbell.

A LIST of the ADMIRALS of ENGLAND.

Ann. C.

1224.

Aug. 29.

1264.

June 3.

1286.

RICHARD de Lucy.

Thomas de Moleton, Captain and Keeper of the sea,

and the sea-ports.

William de Leiburne.

ADMIRALS,

Of the North.	Of the South.	Of the West.
1294. John de Botetort, Admiral of the Yarmouth sta- tion.	Will. de Leiburne. Admiral of the Portsmouth sta- tion.	—An Irish Kt. Admiral of the Western sta- tion.

Admirals of the North, That is, from the Thames mouth to the northern parts.	Admirals of the West, That is, from the Thames mouth westward.
---	--

1306. Edward Charles.	Gervase Allard.
1314. John Botetort.	William Cranis.
1316. John Perbrun, or Perburn, Burgess of Great Yar- mouth.	Nicholas Cryoll. Sir Robert Leiburne, Kt.

1318. The same.	John Athey. Sir Robert de Leiburne, Kt. Admiral of the western Port of England, and of Wales and Ireland.
1322. The same.	Robert Battail, or Battal, one of the Barons of the Cinque-Ports.

1323. The same.	Robert Battail, or Battal, one of the Barons of the Cinque-Ports.
1324. John Sturmy.	Robert Bendon.

1325. 1. Sir John Ot- tervin.	2. Sir Nicholas Keriel.	3. Sir John de Felton.
----------------------------------	----------------------------	---------------------------

Admirals of Yar- mouth.	—Of Portsmouth.	—Of the West.
----------------------------	-----------------	---------------

Portsmouth, otherwise called the southern station, was
afterwards included under the western.

Admirals of the North.	Admirals of the West.
1325. John de Stormy.	Nicholas Criell.
1326. John Sturmy.	Nicholas Criell.
John Layborn.	
1327. John Perbrun.	Wares de Valoines.

1334. John de Norwich, Jan. 2.	William de Clinton, July 16.
	Roger de Hegham, or Hig- ham, Jan. 2.

1335. Thomas Ughtred, Feb. 18.	Geoffrey de Say, Banneret, April 10.
1336. John de Norwich, April 10.	William de Mantes, Jan. 14.

Robert Ufford, and John de Roos, Jan. 14.	Sir Bartholomew de Burg- herne, Kt. Aug. 11.
1337. Sir Walter de Manny, Kt. Aug. 11, or July 28.	Peter Dard, or Bard, July 28.
1338. Thomas de Draiton, July 28.	Robert Truffell, Feb. 18.

1339. Robert Morley, Baron of Hengham, Febr. 18, or Mar. 10.	Richard Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel, Feb. 20.
	William Clinton, Earl of Huntington, Jan. 12.

1341. Robert de Morley, Apr. 15.	Robert Beaupell, Dec. 20.
	John de Montgomery.
1342. William Truffell, Dec. 20.	Reginald de Cobham, May 8.
1343. William Truffell.	
1344. Robert Ufford, Earl of Suf- folk, Feb. 23.	Richard Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel, Feb. 23.

1345. Robert de Ufford, Earl of Suffolk, Feb. 23.	Richard Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel, Feb. 23.
1347. Sir John de Howard, Kt. March 8.	Sir John de Montgomery, Kt. Feb. 23.
1348. Walter de Manny, Baron of St. Saviour's, March 14.	Sir Reginald de Cobham, Kt. March 14, or Feb. 14.

1350. Robert de Causton.	John de Beauchamp, Knight of the Garter.
	Henry Duke of Lancaster, March 8.

1351. Robert de Morley.	
1352. William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton, March 8.	

Admirals of the North.

The same again.

Robert de Morley, Baron of
Hengham, March 5.
Robert de Morley.

Robert de Morley.

John de Beauchamp aforeaid, was constituted Admiral
both of the North and West parts of England, from the July 18.
Thames mouth. He was also, at the same time, Lord
Warden of the Cinque-Ports, Constable of the Tower of
London, and of Dover-Castle, and died December 2, this
same year, possessed of those employments.

Sir Robert Herle, Kt. Admiral of all the fleets about
England, as above.

Ralph Spigornell, Admiral as above.

Admirals of the North.

Sir Nicholas Tamworth, Kt.
Jan. 12.
Sir John Nevill, Kt. Baron
of Raby, May, or March
30.

Ralph de Ferrars, Oct. 5,
or 6.
William de Nevill, Mar. 7.
William de Ufford, Earl of
Suffolk, July 16.

Sir Michael de la Pole, Ba-
ron of Wingfield, Nov. 24.

Thomas de Beauchamp, jun.
Earl of Warwick, Dec. 5.
Thomas Percy, Kt. brother
of the Earl of Northum-
berland, Nov. 5.

Sir William de Elmham, Kt.
March 8.
Sir William de Elmham.

Sir Philip Courtney, Knight,
the King's cousin, Mar. 8.
Walter de Hauley.

Sir John Roches, Knight,
Admiral of the fleet from
the port of Southampton
westward, May 23.

Sir John Roches, Knight,
Admiral from the Thames-
mouth, Oct. 26.

Edward Courtney, Earl of
Devon, Nov. 19.

John Radington, Prior of St.
John's of Jerusalem in
England, Jan. 29.

Sir Thomas Trivet, Knight,
Feb. 22.

Richard Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel, and Surrey, is con-
stituted Admiral of England, and continued in that office Dec. 10,
till May 18, 1388.

Admirals of the North.

John de Beaumont, Baron
of Folkingham, May 20.
Sir John Roches, Knight.

John de Beaumont, aforeaid,
June 22.
Edward, Earl of Rutland,
March 22.

Edward, Earl of Rutland and
Albemarle, is appointed Admiral of the North and West, Nov. 29,
and continued in that office till May 9, 1397.

John Beaufort, Marquis of Dorset, and Earl of Somers-
set, son of John of Ghent, Duke of Lancaster, is constituted
Admiral of both stations.

Thomas Percy, Earl of Worcester, brother of Henry,
Earl of Northumberland, is made Admiral as above.

Admirals of the North.

Richard Gray, Baron of Co-
denore, April 26.

Admirals of the West.

Thomas de Beauchamp, senr.
Earl of Warwick.
John de Beauchamp, brother
of Thomas, March 5.

Sir Guy de Brian, Knight,
March 1.

Guy de Brian.
Guy de Brian.

John de Beauchamp aforeaid, was constituted Admiral
both of the North and West parts of England, from the July 18.
Thames mouth. He was also, at the same time, Lord
Warden of the Cinque-Ports, Constable of the Tower of
London, and of Dover-Castle, and died December 2, this
same year, possessed of those employments.

Sir Robert Herle, Kt. Admiral of all the fleets about
England, as above.

Ralph Spigornell, Admiral as above.

Admirals of the West.

Sir Robert Afton, Kt. April 28.
Guy de Brian, Baron, May 3.

Sir Robert Afton, Knight,
Octob. 5, or 6.

Philip Courtney, Mar. 7.
William de Montacute, July 16.

Robert Hales, Prior of the
Hospital of St. John's of
Jerusalem in England,
November 24.

Richard Fitz-Alan, jun. Earl
of Arundel, December 5.

Sir Hugh Calveley, Knight,
September 1.

Sir Philip Courtney, Knight,
the King's cousin, Mar. 8.

Walter de Hauley.

Sir John Roches, Knight,
Admiral of the fleet from
the port of Southampton
westward, May 23.

Sir John Roches, Knight,
Admiral from the Thames-
mouth, Oct. 26.

Edward Courtney, Earl of
Devon, Nov. 19.

John Radington, Prior of St.
John's of Jerusalem in
England, Jan. 29.

Sir Thomas Trivet, Knight,
Feb. 22.

Richard Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel, and Surrey, is con-
stituted Admiral of England, and continued in that office Dec. 10,
till May 18, 1388.

John de Beaumont, Baron
of Folkingham, May 20.
Sir John Roches, Knight.

John de Beaumont, aforeaid,
June 22.
Edward, Earl of Rutland,
March 22.

Edward, Earl of Rutland and
Albemarle, is appointed Admiral of the North and West, Nov. 29,
and continued in that office till May 9, 1397.

John Beaufort, Marquis of Dorset, and Earl of Somers-
set, son of John of Ghent, Duke of Lancaster, is constituted
Admiral of both stations.

Thomas Percy, Earl of Worcester, brother of Henry,
Earl of Northumberland, is made Admiral as above.

Thomas

Ann. C.

Admirals of the North. Admirals of the West.

1403. Thomas Beaufort, brother to the Marquis of Dorset, Nov. 5. Thomas, Lord Berkeley, Nov. 5.

1404. Thomas, of Lancaster, second son of King Henry IV. Deputy of Ireland, Lord High-Steward of England, afterwards Duke of Clarence, was constituted Admiral of the North and South; and continued in that office till the 28th of April following.

Admirals of the North. Admirals of the West.

1405. Nicholas Blackburn, Esquire, April 28. Richard Cliderhow, Esquire, April 28.

Admirals of England.

1406. John Beaufort, aforesaid, Earl of Somerset. He continued in that office till the 8th of May following. In his time, the jurisdiction of the Admiralty was much enlarged, and took cognizance of criminal as well as civil matters.

1407. Edmund Holland, Earl of Kent. May 8. Thomas Beaufort, created afterwards Earl of Dorset, and Duke of Exeter.

1408. John of Lancaster, Duke of Bedford, Earl of Richmond and Candale, Constable of England.

1426. John Holland, Earl of Huntingdon, Duke of Exeter, &c. obtained a grant to himself, and his son, for life, of the office of Admiral of England, Ireland, and Aquitaine. The Admiralty-jurisdiction continued increasing.

1435. William de la Pole, Earl and Marquis of Suffolk, &c. was constituted Admiral of England, Ireland, and Aquitaine, during the minority of Henry Holland, Duke of Exeter, who had a grant of that office for life. He was beheaded May 2, 28. Henry VI, 1450.

1450. Henry Holland, Duke of Exeter, coming of age, 28 Henry VI, became Admiral of England, Ireland, and Aquitaine.

1461. Richard Nevill, Earl of Warwick and Salisbury.

1462. William Nevill, Baron Falconberg, and Earl of Kent.

1470. Richard, Duke of Gloucester, afterwards King Richard III. Richard Nevill, Earl of Salisbury and Warwick, Captain of the Town and Castle of Calais, Constable of Dover Castle, and Warden of the Cinque-Ports.

1471. Richard, Duke of Gloucester, aforesaid.

1472. John Howard, Duke of Norfolk.

1473. John de Veer, Earl of Oxford, and Lord Great Chamberlain of England; enjoyed the office of Lord High-Admiral till March 10, 1512, when he died.

1485. Sir Edward Howard, son of Thomas, Earl of Surrey, drowned in the Port of Breff.

1512. Thomas Howard, brother of Edward, and afterwards Earl of Surrey, and Duke of Norfolk.

1513. Henry Fitz-Roy, natural son of King Henry VIII, Earl of Nottingham, Duke of Richmond, and Somerset. Continued Lord High-Admiral till his death, July 22, 1536.

1536. William Fitz-William, Earl of Southampton.

1540. John Lord Russell,

1542. Sir John Dudley, Baron of Malpas, Viscount Lisle, &c.

1546. Sir Thomas Seymour, Baron of Sudley; Admiral of England, Ireland, Wales, Calais, Bologne, &c.

1549. John Dudley, Viscount Lisle, Earl of Warwick, and Knight of the Garter, afterwards Duke of Northumberland; Lord High-Admiral of England, Ireland, Wales, Calais, Bologne, and the marches thereof, of Normandy, Gasconne, and Aquitaine; and commander in chief of his Majesty's fleet, and seas.

1550. Sir Edward Clinton, Baron Clinton and Say.

1554. Sir William Howard, Baron of Effingham.

1556. Sir Edward Clinton, Baron Clinton and Say.

1558. Charles Lord Howard, Baron of Effingham, and afterwards Earl of Nottingham; and Knight of the Garter; Lord High-Admiral of England, Ireland, and the Islands and dominions of the same, of the town and marches of Calais, of Normandy, Gasconne, and Aquitaine; and commander in chief of the fleet and seas of the Kingdoms, &c.

1560. Charles Lord Howard, Baron of Effingham, and afterwards Earl of Nottingham; and Knight of the Garter; Lord High-Admiral of England, Ireland, and the Islands and dominions of the same, of the town and marches of Calais, of Normandy, Gasconne, and Aquitaine; and commander in chief of the fleet and seas of the Kingdoms, &c.

1562. Charles Lord Howard, Baron of Effingham, and afterwards Earl of Nottingham; and Knight of the Garter; Lord High-Admiral of England, Ireland, and the Islands and dominions of the same, of the town and marches of Calais, of Normandy, Gasconne, and Aquitaine; and commander in chief of the fleet and seas of the Kingdoms, &c.

1564. Charles Lord Howard, Baron of Effingham, and afterwards Earl of Nottingham; and Knight of the Garter; Lord High-Admiral of England, Ireland, and the Islands and dominions of the same, of the town and marches of Calais, of Normandy, Gasconne, and Aquitaine; and commander in chief of the fleet and seas of the Kingdoms, &c.

1566. Charles Lord Howard, Baron of Effingham, and afterwards Earl of Nottingham; and Knight of the Garter; Lord High-Admiral of England, Ireland, and the Islands and dominions of the same, of the town and marches of Calais, of Normandy, Gasconne, and Aquitaine; and commander in chief of the fleet and seas of the Kingdoms, &c.

1568. Charles Lord Howard, Baron of Effingham, and afterwards Earl of Nottingham; and Knight of the Garter; Lord High-Admiral of England, Ireland, and the Islands and dominions of the same, of the town and marches of Calais, of Normandy, Gasconne, and Aquitaine; and commander in chief of the fleet and seas of the Kingdoms, &c.

1570. Charles Lord Howard, Baron of Effingham, and afterwards Earl of Nottingham; and Knight of the Garter; Lord High-Admiral of England, Ireland, and the Islands and dominions of the same, of the town and marches of Calais, of Normandy, Gasconne, and Aquitaine; and commander in chief of the fleet and seas of the Kingdoms, &c.

1572. Charles Lord Howard, Baron of Effingham, and afterwards Earl of Nottingham; and Knight of the Garter; Lord High-Admiral of England, Ireland, and the Islands and dominions of the same, of the town and marches of Calais, of Normandy, Gasconne, and Aquitaine; and commander in chief of the fleet and seas of the Kingdoms, &c.

1574. Charles Lord Howard, Baron of Effingham, and afterwards Earl of Nottingham; and Knight of the Garter; Lord High-Admiral of England, Ireland, and the Islands and dominions of the same, of the town and marches of Calais, of Normandy, Gasconne, and Aquitaine; and commander in chief of the fleet and seas of the Kingdoms, &c.

1576. Charles Lord Howard, Baron of Effingham, and afterwards Earl of Nottingham; and Knight of the Garter; Lord High-Admiral of England, Ireland, and the Islands and dominions of the same, of the town and marches of Calais, of Normandy, Gasconne, and Aquitaine; and commander in chief of the fleet and seas of the Kingdoms, &c.

1578. Charles Lord Howard, Baron of Effingham, and afterwards Earl of Nottingham; and Knight of the Garter; Lord High-Admiral of England, Ireland, and the Islands and dominions of the same, of the town and marches of Calais, of Normandy, Gasconne, and Aquitaine; and commander in chief of the fleet and seas of the Kingdoms, &c.

1580. Charles Lord Howard, Baron of Effingham, and afterwards Earl of Nottingham; and Knight of the Garter; Lord High-Admiral of England, Ireland, and the Islands and dominions of the same, of the town and marches of Calais, of Normandy, Gasconne, and Aquitaine; and commander in chief of the fleet and seas of the Kingdoms, &c.

1582. Charles Lord Howard, Baron of Effingham, and afterwards Earl of Nottingham; and Knight of the Garter; Lord High-Admiral of England, Ireland, and the Islands and dominions of the same, of the town and marches of Calais, of Normandy, Gasconne, and Aquitaine; and commander in chief of the fleet and seas of the Kingdoms, &c.

1584. Charles Lord Howard, Baron of Effingham, and afterwards Earl of Nottingham; and Knight of the Garter; Lord High-Admiral of England, Ireland, and the Islands and dominions of the same, of the town and marches of Calais, of Normandy, Gasconne, and Aquitaine; and commander in chief of the fleet and seas of the Kingdoms, &c.

1586. Charles Lord Howard, Baron of Effingham, and afterwards Earl of Nottingham; and Knight of the Garter; Lord High-Admiral of England, Ireland, and the Islands and dominions of the same, of the town and marches of Calais, of Normandy, Gasconne, and Aquitaine; and commander in chief of the fleet and seas of the Kingdoms, &c.

1588. Charles Lord Howard, Baron of Effingham, and afterwards Earl of Nottingham; and Knight of the Garter; Lord High-Admiral of England, Ireland, and the Islands and dominions of the same, of the town and marches of Calais, of Normandy, Gasconne, and Aquitaine; and commander in chief of the fleet and seas of the Kingdoms, &c.

1590. Charles Lord Howard, Baron of Effingham, and afterwards Earl of Nottingham; and Knight of the Garter; Lord High-Admiral of England, Ireland, and the Islands and dominions of the same, of the town and marches of Calais, of Normandy, Gasconne, and Aquitaine; and commander in chief of the fleet and seas of the Kingdoms, &c.

1592. Charles Lord Howard, Baron of Effingham, and afterwards Earl of Nottingham; and Knight of the Garter; Lord High-Admiral of England, Ireland, and the Islands and dominions of the same, of the town and marches of Calais, of Normandy, Gasconne, and Aquitaine; and commander in chief of the fleet and seas of the Kingdoms, &c.

1594. Charles Lord Howard, Baron of Effingham, and afterwards Earl of Nottingham; and Knight of the Garter; Lord High-Admiral of England, Ireland, and the Islands and dominions of the same, of the town and marches of Calais, of Normandy, Gasconne, and Aquitaine; and commander in chief of the fleet and seas of the Kingdoms, &c.

1596. Charles Lord Howard, Baron of Effingham, and afterwards Earl of Nottingham; and Knight of the Garter; Lord High-Admiral of England, Ireland, and the Islands and dominions of the same, of the town and marches of Calais, of Normandy, Gasconne, and Aquitaine; and commander in chief of the fleet and seas of the Kingdoms, &c.

1598. Charles Lord Howard, Baron of Effingham, and afterwards Earl of Nottingham; and Knight of the Garter; Lord High-Admiral of England, Ireland, and the Islands and dominions of the same, of the town and marches of Calais, of Normandy, Gasconne, and Aquitaine; and commander in chief of the fleet and seas of the Kingdoms, &c.

aforesaid. He resigned in 1618. to make room for the Earl Ann. C. of Buckingham.

George Villiers, Baron of Whaddon, Viscount Villiers, 1619. Marquis, and Earl, and afterwards Duke of Buckingham, Jan. 28. Knight of the Garter, &c. Lord High-Admiral of England, &c. Stabbed by Felton, Aug. 23, 1628. Robert Mansel, Esq; was made Vice-Admiral under him, for life.

Robert Bertie, or Bartu, Earl of Lindsey, Admiral. 1628. Algernoon Percy, Earl of Northumberland, Lord-High-Admiral. 1636.

Admirals made by the Parliament, or by OLIVER CROMWELL.

Robert Rich, Earl of Warwick, Admiral. 1641. Batten, Vice-Admiral. 1648. Colonel — Rainsborough. 1651-2. Robert Blake, Colonel Popham, } appointed by the Parliament, Admirals and Generals of the fleet. Colonel Deane, } George Monk, afterwards Duke of Albemarle. Sir George Ayscue. 1633. John Lawfon. 1654. William Penn, Vice-Admiral. Goodson, Vice-Admiral. Blagge, Rear-Admiral.

Prince Rupert, was Admiral of the King's little fleet. 1648. And Francis Lord Willoughby of Parham Vice-Admiral. James Duke of York, Lord High-Admiral of England. 1660. Resigned in 1673, upon the passing of the Test-Act. Edward Montague, Earl of Sandwich, Vice-Admiral of England.

Commissioners for executing the office of Lord High-Admiral.

CHARLES II.

Prince Rupert. 1673. Anthony Earl of Shaftsbury, Lord Chancellor. Thomas Lord Viscount Dumbain, Lord Treasurer. Arthur Earl of Anglesey, Lord Privy-Seal. And those officers for the time being.

George Duke of Buckingham. James Duke of Monmouth. John Duke of Lauderdale. James Duke of Ormond. Henry Earl of Arlington, Principal Secretary of State. Sir George Carteret, Vice-Chamberlain. Henry Coventry, Esq; Secretary of State. Edward Seymour, Esq;

1677. Prince Rupert. Sept. 14. Henceage Lord Finch, Lord Chancellor. Thomas Earl of Danby, Lord-Treasurer. Arthur Earl of Anglesea, Lord Privy-Seal. James Duke of Monmouth. John Duke of Lauderdale. James Duke of Ormond. Thomas Earl of Ossory. Henry Earl of Arlington, Lord Chamberlain. William Earl of Craven. Sir George Carteret, Vice Chamberlain. Henry Coventry, Esq; } Secretaries of State. Sir Joseph Williamson, } Sir John Ernle, Chancellor and Under-Treasurer of the Exchequer.

Sir Thomas Chichely, Knight, Master of the Ordnance. Edward Seymour, Esq;

1679. Sir Henry Capel, Knight. May 14. Daniel Finch, Esq; Sir Thomas Lee, Bart. Sir Humphrey Winch, Bart. Sir Thomas Meeres, Knight. Edward Vaughan, Esq; Edward Males, Esq;

1679. Daniel Finch, Esq; Feb. 19. Sir Humphry Winch, Bart. Sir Thomas Meeres, Knight. Edward Hales, Esq; William Viscount Brouncker. Sir Thomas Littleton, Bart.

Ann. C.

1681.

Jan. 20.

Daniel Lord Finch.
Sir Humphry Winch, Bart.
Sir Thomas Meeres, Knight.
Edward Hales, Esq;
William Viscount Brouncker.
Henry Saville, Esq;
Sir John Chicheley.

1691.

April 1.

Daniel Earl of Nottingham.
Sir Humphry Winch, Bart.
Sir Thomas Meeres, Knight.
Sir Edward Hales, Bart.
Henry Saville, Esq;
Sir John Chicheley, Knight.
Arthur Herbert, Esq;
John Lord Vaughan.

This Commission was revoked, May 22, 1684.

King JAMES II. managed the Admiralty-affairs, by Secretary Pepys, all the time of his reign.

WILLIAM III. and MARY II.

1688.

Mar. 8.

Arthur Herbert, Esq;
John Earl of Carbery.
Sir Michael Wharton.
Sir Thomas Lee, Bart.
Sir John Chicheley, Knight.
Sir John Lowther of Whitehaven, Bart.
William Sacheverill, Esq;

1689.

Jan. 20.

Thomas Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery.
John Earl of Carbery.
Sir Thomas Lee, Bart.
Sir John Lowther of Whitehaven, Bart.
Sir John Chicheley, Knight.

1690.

June 5.

Thomas Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery.
John Earl of Carbery.
Sir Thomas Lee, Bart.
Sir John Lowther of Whitehaven, Bart.
Edward Ruffel, Esq;
Sir Richard Onflow, Bart.
Henry Priestman, Esq;

1690.

Jan. 23.

Thomas Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery.
Sir Thomas Lee, Bart.
Sir John Lowther of Whitehaven, Bart.
Sir Richard Onflow, Bart.
Henry Priestman, Esq;
Anthony Viscount Faulkland.
Robert Austen, Esq;

1691.

Mar. 10.

Charles Lord Cornwallis.
Sir John Lowther, Bart.
Sir Richard Onflow, Bart.
Henry Priestman, Esq;
Anthony Viscount Faulkland.
Robert Austen, Esq;
Sir Robert Rich, Knight and Bart.

1693.

April 15.

Anthony Viscount Faulkland.
Sir John Lowther, Bart.
Henry Priestman, Esq;
Robert Austen, Esq;
Sir Robert Rich, Knight and Bart.
Henry Killigrew, Esq;
Sir Ralph Delaval, Knight.

1694.

May 2.

Edward Ruffel, Esq;
Sir John Lowther, Bart.
Henry Priestman, Esq;
Robert Austen, Esq;
Sir Robert Rich, Knight and Bart.
Sir George Rook, Knt.
Sir John Houblon, Knt.

WILLIAM III.

1695.

Feb. 28.

Foward Ruffel, Esq;
Henry Priestman, Esq;
Robert Austen, Esq;
Sir Robert Rich, Knt. and Bart.
Sir George Rook, Knt.
Sir John Houblon, Knt.
James Kendall, Esq;

1697.

June 5.

Edward Earl of Orford.
Henry Priestman, Esq;
Sir Robert Rich, Knt. and Bart.
Sir George Rook, Knt.
Sir John Houblon, Knt.

James Kendall, Esq;
Goodwin Wharton, Esq;

John Earl of Bridgewater.
John Lord Haverham.
Sir Robert Rich, Knt. and Bart.
Sir George Rook, Knt.
Sir David Mitchell, Knt.

John Earl of Bridgewater.
John Lord Haverham.
Sir George Rook, Knight.
Sir David Mitchell, Knight.
George Churchill, Esq;

Thomas Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery.
John Lord Haverham.
Sir George Rook, Knight.
Sir David Mitchell, Knight.
George Churchill, Esq;

Thomas Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery.

ANNE.

His Royal Highness George Prince of Denmark.
His Royal Highness George Prince of Denmark, High-Admiral of Great-Britain, on account of the Union.

Names of the Persons appointed by his Royal Highness for his Council, viz.

Sir George Rook, Knight.
Sir David Mitchell, Knight.
George Churchill, Esq;
Richard Hill, Esq;

Sir George Rook, Knight.
Sir David Mitchell, Knight.
George Churchill, Esq;
Richard Hill, Esq;
Honourable James Bridges, Esq;

Sir George Rook, Knight.
Sir David Mitchell, Knight.
George Churchill, Esq;
Richard Hill, Esq;
Honourable James Bridges, Esq;
Honourable Henry Pagett, Esq;

Sir David Mitchell, Knight
George Churchill, Esq;
Richard Hill, Esq;
Honourable Henry Pagett, Esq;
Sir Cloudefley Shovell, Knight.
Robert Walpole, Esq;
Sir Stafford Fairborne, Knight.

Right Honourable David Earl of Wemys.
George Churchill, Esq;
Richard Hill, Esq;
Honourable Henry Pagett, Esq;
Sir Stafford Fairborne, Knight.
Sir John Leake, Knight.

Right Honourable David Earl of Wemys.
George Churchill, Esq;
Richard Hill, Esq;
Honourable Henry Pagett, Esq;
Sir John Leake, Knight.
Sir James Withart, Knight.

Note, The Prince died the 28th of October, 1708, and the Queen acted in this interval by Mr. Burchett.

Thomas Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery.

Edward Earl of Orford.
Sir John Leake, Knight.
Sir George Byng, Knight.
George Doddington, Esq;
Paul Methuen, Esq;

Sir John Leake, Knight.
Sir George Byng, Knight.
George Doddington, Esq;
Paul Methuen, Esq;
Sir William Drake, Knight and Bart.
John Aillabie, Esq;

Sir John Leake, Knight.
Sir George Byng, Knight.
Sir William Drake, Knight and Baronet.
John Aillabie, Esq;

Vol. 3.

Ann.

169.

June

169.

Nov.

1701.

April

1701.

Jan. 20.

1702.

May 28.

1707.

June 10.

1702.

May 22.

1703.

Mar. 29.

1704.

Apr. 30.

1705.

Feb. 8.

1708.

Apr. 19.

1708.

June 20.

1708.

Nov. 29.

1709.

Nov. 8.

1710.

Oct. 4.

1710.

Dec. 20.

Ann. C. Sir James Withart, Knight.
George Clarke, Esq;
1712. Thomas Earl of Stafford.
Sept. 30. Sir John Leake, Knight.
Sir George Byng, Knight.
Sir William Drake, Knight and Bart.
John Aislabe, Esq;
Sir James Withart, Knight.
George Clarke, Esq;
1713. The same Commission, leaving out Sir George Byng.
Jan. 19. Thomas Earl of Stafford.
1714. Sir John Leake, Knight.
April 9. Sir William Drake, Knight and Bart.
Sir James Withart, Knight,
George Clarke, Esq;
Sir George Beaumont.

GEORGE I.

1714. Edward Earl of Orford.
Oct. 14. Sir George Byng, Knight.
George Doddington, Esq;
Sir John Jennings, Knight.
Sir Charles Turner, Knight.
Abraham Stanyan, Esq;
George Baillie, Esq;
1717. James Earl of Berkeley.
Apr. 16. Matthew Aylmer, Esq;
Sir George Byng, Knight and Bart.
John Cockburne, Esq;
William Chetwynd, Esq;
1717. James Earl of Berkeley.
Mar. 19. Sir George Byng, Knight and Bart.
Sir John Jennings, Knight.
John Cockburne, Esq;
William Chetwynd, Esq;
Sir John Norris, Knight.
Sir Charles Wager, Knight.
1721. James Earl of Berkeley.
Oct. 10. Sir John Jennings, Knight.
John Cockburne, Esq;
William Chetwynd, Esq;
Sir John Norris, Knight.
Sir Charles Wager, Knight.
Daniel Pultney, Esq;
1725. James Earl of Berkeley.
June 11. Sir John Jennings, Knight.
John Cockburne, Esq;
William Chetwynd, Esq;
Sir John Norris, Knight.
Sir Charles Wager, Knight.
Sir George Oxenden, Bart.
1727. James Earl of Berkeley.
June 1. John Cockburne, Esq;
William Chetwynd, Esq;
Sir John Norris, Knight.
Sir Charles Wager, Knight.
Sir George Oxenden, Bart.
Sir Thomas Littleton, Bart.

GEORGE II.

1727. Lord Viscount Torrington.
Aug. 2. John Cockburne, Esq;
Sir John Norris, Knight.
Sir Charles Wager, Knight.
Sir Thomas Littleton, Bart.
Lord Viscount Malpas.
Samuel Molyneux, Esq;
1728. Lord Viscount Torrington
June 1. John Cockburne, Esq;
Sir John Norris, Knight.
Sir Charles Wager, Knight.
Sir Thomas Littleton, Bart.
Lord Viscount Malpas.
Sir William Yonge, Knight.
1729. Lord Viscount Torrington.
May 19. John Cockburne, Esq;
Sir John Norris, Knight.
Sir Charles Wager, Knight.
Sir Thomas Littleton, Knight.
Sir William Yonge, Knight.
Lord Archibald Hamilton.
1730. Lord Viscount Torrington.
May 13. John Cockburne, Esq;
Sir Charles Wager, Knight.

Vol. IV.

Sir Thomas Littleton, Bart.
Lord Archibald Hamilton.
Sir Thomas Frankland, Bart.
Thomas Winnington, Esq;
Lord Viscount Torrington.
Sir Charles Wager, Knight.
Sir Thomas Littleton, Bart.
Lord Archibald Hamilton.
Sir Thomas Frankland, Bart.
Thomas Winnington, Esq;
Thomas Clutterbuck, Esq;
Sir Charles Wager, Knight.
Sir Thomas Littleton, Bart.
Lord Archibald Hamilton.
Sir Thomas Frankland, Bart.
Thomas Winnington, Esq;
Thomas Clutterbuck, Esq;
Lord Harry Pawlett.

*Ann. C.*1732.
*June 15.*1733.
*June 21.*1736.
*May 22.*1738.
*Mar. 12.*1741.
*May 15.*1741.
*Mar. 19.*1743.
*Dec. 13.*1744.
*Decemb.*1745.
Apr. 20.

The most considerable persons that have borne the title of Admirals, Vice-Admirals, and Rear-Admirals, besides the Lord High-Admirals and Commissioners of the Admiralty above mentioned, (from the time of Queen ELIZABETH, when this nation began to make a figure at sea) have been these.

Sir Francis Drake, Knight, Vice-Admiral, who was one of those brave Officers that so valiantly defended England against the Spanish Armada. 1588.
Sir John Hawkins, Rear-Admiral, who also distinguished himself in the defence of his country. As did also Sir Martin Frobisher, the Lord Henry Seymour, the Lord Thomas Howard, Sir Walter Raleigh.
Sir John Norris, employed in the expedition against Spain, in order to recover Portugal for Don Antonio. 1589.

Ann. C.

1691. Sir Richard Greenville, sent, with the Lord Thomas Howard, to intercept the Spanish plate-leet.
George Clifford, Earl of Cumberland.
Sir John Boroughs.
Sir William Monfon.
1600. Sir Richard Leveson, Admiral.
1620. Sir Richard Hawkins, Vice-Admiral.
Sir Thomas Button, Rear-Admiral; in the expedition to Algiers.
1625. Captain John Pennington.
1625. Sir Edward Cecil, Viscount Wimpleton, Admiral.
Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, Vice-Admiral.
William Fielding, Earl of Denbigh, Rear-Admiral; in the unsuccessful expedition against Cadiz.
1627. Sir Richard Greenville; in the expedition to the isle of Rhé.
1628. ——— Moreton, Vice-Admiral.
——— Mountjoy, Rear-Admiral.
1635. Sir William Monfon, Vice-Admiral.
Sir John Pennington, Rear-Admiral.
1636. Sir John Pennington, Vice-Admiral.
Sir Henry Maron, Rear-Admiral; sent against the Dutch fishing buffes.
1639. Sir John Pennington, Admiral.
Sir John Mennes, Rear-Admiral.
1651. Sir George Aylce.
1652. ——— Bourne.
John Lawfon, Rear-Admiral.
Capt. ——— Peck, Rear-Admiral } In the Dutch war.
——— Bodley, Commodore.
——— Appleton, Commodore.
1656. Edward Montague, afterwards Earl of Sandwich.
1660. Sir John Lawfon.
Sir Richard Stayner.
Sir Edward Spragge.
1663. Sir Robert Holmes.
1665. Sir Thomas Allen, Vice-Admiral.
Prince Rupert, Admiral of the White.
Edward, Earl of Sandwich, Admiral of the Blue.
——— Sampson, Vice-Admiral.
Sir George Aylce, and 2 Rear Admirals of the Red,
Sir Thomas Tyddiman, } during the Dutch war.
Sir William Penn, Admiral of the White.
Sir William Berkeley, Vice-Admiral, and
Sir Joseph Jordan, Rear-Admiral.
Sir Thomas Allen, Admiral of the Blue.
Sir Christopher Mings, Vice-Admiral.
Sir John Harman, Rear-Admiral.
Sir John Kemphorn, Rear-Admiral.
Prince Rupert.
George, Duke of Albemarle.
Sir Jeremiah Smith, Admiral of the Blue.
Sir Edward Spragge, Vice-Admiral; afterwards Admiral of the Blue.
Sir William Jenings.
Thomas Butler, Earl of Ossory, Rear-Admiral.
1675. Sir John Narborough; forces the Algerines to an advantageous peace.
George Legge, Lord Dartmouth, Admiral; demolishes
1683. Tangier.
Sir John Berry, Vice-Admiral.

- Sir Roger Strickland, Rear-Admiral of England.
John Lord Berkley of Stratton, Rear-Admiral, afterwards Admiral.
——— Killegrew, Vice-Admiral, afterwards Admiral.
Sir John Ashby.
Sir Richard Haddock.
Sir Cloudefley Shovell.
Sir Ralph Delaval, Vice-Admiral.
——— Carter, Rear-Admiral.
Sir Francis Wheeler.
——— Nevil, Rear-Admiral, afterwards Admiral.
——— Hopson, Vice-Admiral.
John Benbow, afterwards Vice-Admiral.
Peregrine Osborne, Marquis of Caermarthen.
Sir Thomas Hopson.
Sir John Munden.
Sir Thomas Dilkes.
Sir Thomas Hardy.
Sir William Whetstone.
——— Graydon.
Sir Edward Whitaker.
John Baker.
James Littleton.
Bazil Beaumont.
Sir Hovenden Walker.
Charles Earl of Peterborough.
——— Cornwall.
George Byng Lord Viscount Torrington.
Francis Holier.
——— Hopson.
Sir George Walton.
Sir John Jennings.
Sir Charles Wager.
Robert Hughes.
Salmon Morrice.
Philip Cavendish.
John Balchen.
Edward St. Loe.
Charles Stewart.
John Hagar.
Sir Charles Hardy.
Sir John Norris.
Earl of Granard.
Edward Vernon.
Thomas Matthews.
Nicholas Haddock.
Sir Chaloner Ogle.
Richard Leflock.
James Stuart.
Thomas Davers.
Honourable George Clinton.
William Rowley.
William Marten.
Isaac Townshend.
Henry Medley.
Lord Vere Beauclerk.
George Anson.
Perry Mayne.
John Byng.
Peter Warren.

Ann. C.

1688.

1689.

1690.

1691.

1692.

1693.

1694.

1701.

1702.

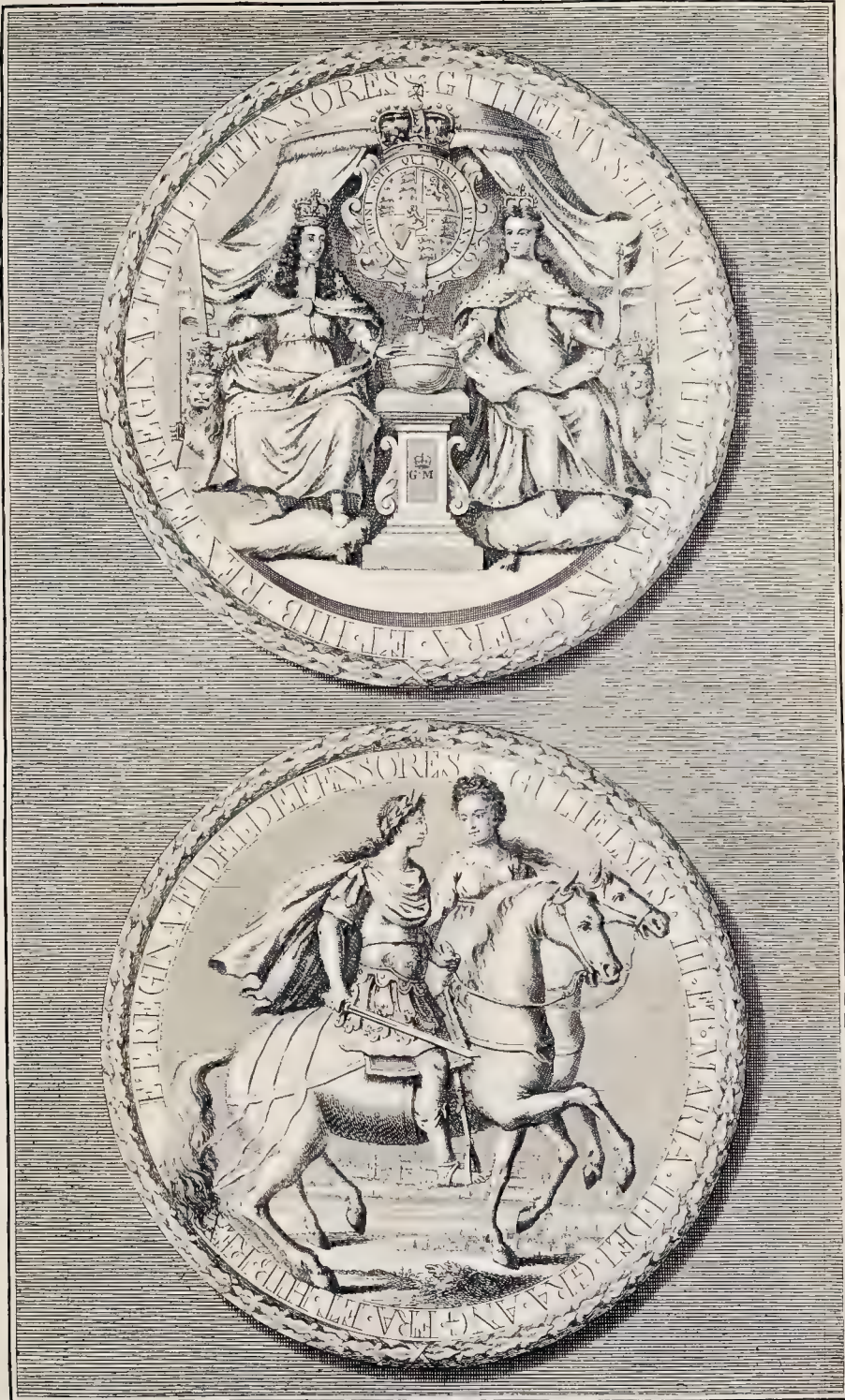
1703.

1704.

1705.

1719.

1727.



The Great Seal of KING WILLIAM III. & QUEEN MARY.

of the Seal.

THE
METALLICK
HISTORY
OF THE
REIGNS

OF

King WILLIAM III. and Queen MARY,
Queen ANNE, and King GEORGE I.

BEING

A Series of near Four Hundred MEDALS,

WITH THE

Explication of the DEVICES, INSCRIPTIONS and LEGENDS, on which are
represented the Alliances, Battles, Sieges, Treaties of Truce or Peace, Ex-
peditions, and all other Remarkable EVENTS during the above mentioned
REIGNS.

LONDON:

Printed for JOHN and PAUL KNAPTON, at the Crown in Ludgate-Street.
MDCCXLVII.

M E T A M O R P H

11 1 2 3 4 5 6 7

1 2 3 4 5 6 7

1 2 3 4 5 6 7

1 2 3 4 5 6 7

1 2 3 4 5 6 7

1 2 3 4 5 6 7

T H E
M E T A L I C H I S T O R Y
O F T H E
T H R E E L A S T R E I G N S :

O R A

Series of M E D A L S, representing all the Remarkable Events from the
R E V O L U T I O N, to the Death of King G E O R G E I.

T H E
P R E F A C E.

IT was the custom among the Antients, to strike Medals of gold, silver, or copper, upon all remarkable occasions, in order to preserve the portrait of some great man, or the memory of some illustrious action (1),

The *Antient Medals* are either of the *Higher Antiquity* before the end of the third Century, or of the *Lower Antiquity*, between the third and ninth Centuries. Of these, some are *Greek* and others *Roman*. The *Greek Medals* are the most antient, and were struck in all the three metals with exquisite art. They have a design, accuracy and force, expressing even the veins and muscles, and are generally very exact in their dates. In all which respects they are preferable to those of the *Romans*.

Notwithstanding this preference, the *Roman Medals* are most worthy of collection, as not only easier to be obtained but best understood, being distinguished by *Consular* and *Imperial*.

The *Consular Medals*, (so called because

struck when the Republick was governed by Consuls) are the most antient Medals of the *Romans*, though they do not reach beyond the 484th year of *Rome*. All that are produced of an older date are spurious. Of these *Consular Medals* there are about sixty of gold, two hundred and fifty of copper, and one thousand of silver, relating to about one hundred and seventy eight *Roman families*.

The *Imperial Medals* succeeded to the *Consular*, and begin with *Julius Cæsar*. From his time to the reign of *Severus*, or *Caracalla* (who died in the year 217) they remained in great splendor. After which, the Metal was debased by *Gordian* till the *Postumi*, and so down to *Justinian*, who restored it to some degree of lustre both as to matter and form, till about the time of *Phocas* or *Heraclius* (who died in 641) when *Italy* was over-run by the *Barbarians*, and both the eastern and western Empires were ruin'd. So that the Medals of these two Emperors finish the series of *Imperial Medals*. However, to these, are added the *Medals* of the other Emperors,

(1) It must be observed that the parts of a Medal consist of two sides, one called the *Face* or *Head*, the other the *Reverse*. On each side, is the *area* or *field* (which makes the middle of the Medal) the *Rim*, and the *Exergum* which is below the ground where the figures or types are placed, and on which the date is put or some initial letters. The *Inscriptions* are on the *Area*, and the *Legenda* round the *Field*.

Medallions are distinguished from *Medals* by the thickness and compass, as well as by the largeness and relief of the Head. They were struck only for publick monuments, or for presents. There are not above four or five hundred *Medallions*. Those of Gold or large Copper are very rare.

perors, of which a Series may be made to the present time (1).

The study of Medals is both useful and pleasant.

Medals (says a late Author*) give a great light to History, in confirming such passages as are true in old Authors, in settling such as are told after different manners, and in recording such as have been omitted. In this case, a cabinet of Medals is a body of History. It was indeed the best way in the world to perpetuate the memory of great actions, thus to coin out the life of an Emperor, and to put every great exploit into the mint. It was a kind of printing, before the art was invented. It is by this means, that Monf. Vaillant has disembroil'd a history that was lost to the world before his time, and out of a short collection of Medals, has given us a chronicle of the kings of Syria. For this too is an advantage Medals have over books, that they tell their story much quicker, and sum up a whole volume in twenty or thirty *Reverses*. They are indeed the best Epitomes in the world, and let you see with one cast of an eye, the substance of a hundred pages. Another use of Medals is, that they not only shew you the actions of an Emperor, but at the same time, mark out the year in which they were perform'd. Every exploit has its date set to it. A series of an Emperor's coins is his life, digested into annals. Historians seldom break their relation with a mixture of chronology, nor distribute the particulars of an Emperor's story into the several years of his reign: or where they do it, they often differ in their several periods. Here therefore it is much safer to quote a Medal than an Author; for in this case you do not appeal to a *Suetonius* or a *Lampridius*, but to the Emperor himself, or to the whole Roman Senate.

What a pleasure is it to see the faces of Emperors, Kings, Consuls, Generals, Ladies of Renown, famous Poets, to examine their looks and the different habits and dresses which prevail'd in the several ages when the Medals were struck. Upon these Medals, are also seen the origin and revolutions of states, and the names of their founders and preservers; the branches of illustrious families; land and sea fights; public entries; ceremonies, and whatever peace and war, life and death, births, marriages, and funerals,

government and religion can produce of great, magnificent, or venerable. Here the Architect may behold theaters and triumphant arches, of which no traces appear, and models of antient temples, tho' the temples themselves have been destroyed many ages ago. Or if any ruins of former edifices remain, he may learn from hence what their structure was, when whole and entire. Statuaries and Painters may likewise improve their art by the study of Medals. *Raphael* had thoroughly studied the figures on old Coins, and *Le Brun* did the same. *Rubens*, it is well known, had a noble collection of Medals in his own possession. As there are on Medals plans of buildings that are now demolish'd, so we see on them too the models of antient statues that are now lost. The *Hercules of Farnese*, the *Venus of Medicis*, the *Apollo in the Belvidera*, and the famous *Marcus Aurelius* on horseback (the four most beautiful statues extant) make their appearance on antient Medals, though the figures that represent them, were never thought to be the copies of statues, till the statues themselves were discovered. The same reflection may extend to antient pictures. In the designs of several Greek Medals in particular the hand of an *Apelles*, or *Protogenes* might be often seen, were we as well acquainted with their works, as we are with *Titian's* or *Vandyke's*. To this might be added, the great light the study of Medals gives to the antient Geography, and to many passages of the old Poets, and classic Authors in general.

But notwithstanding all these advantages the Preference, is by some, given to the study of Modern Medals, or those that have been struck within three hundred years when sculpture and engraving began to revive. The same (say they) may be said of Medals as is generally said of History. The knowledge of antient History seems more learned, but that of modern History more valuable: The Greek and Roman History is particularly for the studios, the History of the times is for all sorts of persons, the one shines in the schools, the other in conversation. The one is perhaps more curious. The other of more use in Society. How many are there abounding with Greek and Latin, who know precisely the epocha and duration of the Punic wars, who can illustrate the most obscure points of Chronology, who can adjust all the other *Æra's* to the Julian Period, and

(1) The truth is, after the three first hundred years of the *Cæsars*, there was little care of any Coins preserving the Roman Majesty by Medals. For from thence to *Theodosius*, we meet with none but small, thin pieces without Relief, and from the division of the Empire after the death of that Prince, nothing but barbarous in figure, reverse, character, legend, &c. Nor did they recover any sort of value for either beauty or metal for almost a thousand years, when Painting and Architecture began to flourish again. There are about twelve hundred Imperial Medals of gold, three hundred of silver, and six or seven thousand of brass or copper. It is not the metal, but the scarceness of the Metal that makes it valuable. For instance, *Otho's* of large Copper (being a singular Medal) are held at an im-

mense price; and those of the middle size at 40 or 50 l. Sterling. The Imperial Medals from *Julius Cæsar* to *Constantine the Great*, are ranged by *Ossius* under the ten following Heads. I. The Heads of the Emperors. II. *Reverses* of Regions, Provinces, Cities, Colonies, Rivers, &c. for Geographical light. III. *Deities* and *Ganymed*. IV. *Virtues*, *Moral Symbols*, and *Emblems*. V. *Military Expeditions*, *Allocutions*, &c. VI. *Ludi Circenses*, *Largesses*, *Adoptions*, *Marriages*, &c. VII. *Apoteoses* and *Consecrations*. VIII. *Edifices*, *Temples*, *Arches*, *Ports*, *Bridges*, *Victories*, *Triumphs*, *Trophies*. IX. *Sacerdotal Augures*, *Sacred Utensils*, and things belonging to Religion. X. *Miscellanies* that cannot be so properly placed under any of these Heads.

and yet when the History of their own times is mentioned, they know neither the year of such a battle, nor the names of the Generals who lost or won it? What signifies a barren knowledge which renders the owner useless to his fellow citizens? Such knowledge as This a man may well be without, provided he has the knowledge of the world, that is, of Modern History.

If such be the advantage of Modern History over the Antient, how preferable (say they) on the same account should the Modern Medals be to the Antient ones? But whether this be so or not, thus much is certain, that the Modern Medals afford more light than the Antient, and mark the times and consequences of events more precisely: Whereas the inscriptions of the Antient Medals are very short and often without date. Is there a marriage by which a State has passed from one family to another? The Bust of the Prince and Princess, their name, titles, date of the event, is at once seen on the Medal. Is there a battle won, or a town taken, or a camp formed? The view of the camp, the plan of the siege, an inscription, a column, are all seen at one view. Is a treaty of peace or truce, of alliance, of partition, or of barrier on foot? An emblem, a device, the place of congress, the name of the negotiators, lie all before your view on the Medal (1).

Of all the modern Medals, the most remarkable series are those on which the United Provinces (in imitation of the Romans) have represented all their publick and memorable transactions by sea and land, from the marriage of the Emperor Maximilian with Mary of Burgundy, in 1477, to the present time. This collection consists of many hundreds of Medals, struck at the time the events happened.

Had England followed the same example, and (like the Romans) stamp on gold, silver, or copper, all the remarkable passages since the Norman conquest, how valuable would those monuments have been? The Greeks and Romans when they erected any stately building, never failed of striking the model of it on a Medal; had we done the same, we should not have wanted Medals of our Cathedrals, Colleges, the Royal Exchange, Greenwich Hospital, London Bridge, and all other remarkable edifices in Great Britain. We should likewise have viewed with pleasure, the faces of our Kings, Queens, Statef-

men, Generals, Admirals, and other famous Men and Women: Many errors in history would have been avoided, many dates corrected, and light given to many particulars, even to those relating to our very constitution, which are now cover'd with darkness. We should not (for instance) have been ignorant of the time when the other Courts of Justice separated from the Exchequer, or (what is more remarkable) when the lords and commons began to sit in different rooms, and formed the two houses of parliament. These, and many other events would have been known, and their dates fixed, had they been recorded in Medal.

On the contrary, we have very few Medals before the Restoration, nor was it till the Revolution that any regular series appear'd. From that time the Reader, will see in the following sheets, a complete set of Medals (never before publish'd in England) during the reigns of king William III. and queen Mary, queen Anne, and king George I. with an explication of the devices, inscriptions and mottoes. Here may be seen at one view, and easily imprinted on the memory, the alliances, battles, sieges, negotiations, treaties of truce or peace, expeditions, and all other signal events, from the year 1688 to 1727 (2).

To prepare the Reader for this entertainment, nothing can be more proper than Mr. Pope's verses on Mr. Addison's treatise of Medals, which are therefore annex'd to this Preface.

See the wild waste of all-devouring years!
How Rome her own sad sepulchre appears:
With nodding arches, broken temples spread!
The very tombs now vanish'd like their dead!
Some felt the silent stroke of mould'ring age;
Some, hostile fury; some, religious rage:
Barbarian blindness, Christian zeal conspire;
And Papal piety, and Gothic fire.
Perhaps by its own ruins saved from flame,
Some bury'd marble half preserves a name;
That name, the learned with fierce disputes pursue,
And give to Titus old Vespasian's due.

Ambition sigh'd. She found it vain to trust
The faithless column, and the crumbling bust;
Huge moles whose shadow stretch'd from shore
to shore,
Their ruins perish'd, and their place no more!
Convinc'd, she now contracts her vast design;
And all her triumphs shrink into a coin.

A nar-

(1) The first of the modern Medals, was that of the famous Bohemian reformer John Hus 1415. If any pretend to be more antient, they are spurious. The most noted of the modern Medals, are these; Charles the Vth expedition into Africa 1535, and his abdication 1555. The Smalcaldian convention of the protestants 1530. The difference between Henry II. of France, and our king Edward VI. when Bologna was taken from us. The use of the cup in the sacrament indulg'd to the Bohemians 1564. The victory of the Venetians at Lepanto 1573. The massacre in France, 1572. by Charles IX. inscribed Virtus in Rebeller, the reverse is two columns, which has the king's device or symbol, with this inscription, Pietas excitavit Justitiam (Piety has excited Justice.) In another round his

head, Carolus nonus Rebellium dominor: The Reverse, Hercules fighting with a Hydra, with a flaming torch and club: But above all, Pope Gregory XIII. revering his stern visage, with a representation of the murder of the Admiral of France, the words, Hugonotum strages (the slaughter of the Hugonots) which was detested and condemned by Thuanus. To this may be oppos'd the Medal of Lewis XII, upon his being interdicted by Julius II. PERDAM. NOMEN. BABYLONIS. I will destroy the name of Babylon.

(2) Some of these Medals show the malice of King William's enemies by their abusive Emblems and Inscriptions, which however are inserted in their place to render the Set more complete.

A narrow orb each crowded conquest keeps;
 Beneath her palm here sad *Judea* weeps;
 Now scantier limits the proud arch confine,
 And scarce are seen the prostrate *Nile* and *Rhine*:
 A small *Euphrates* through the piece is roll'd;
 And little eagles wave their wings in gold.

The medal, faithful to its charge of fame,
 Thro' climes and ages bears each form and name:
 In one short view, subjected to our eye,
 Gods, Emp'rors, Heroes, Sages, Beauties lye.
 With sharpen'd sight pale Antiquaries pore,
 Th' inscriptions value, but the rust adore:
 This, the blue vernish, that, the green endears,
 The sacred rust of twice ten hundred years.
 To gain *Pescennius* one employs his schemes;
 One grasps a *Cecrops* in ecstatic dreams:

Poor *Vadius*, long with learned spleen devour'd;
 Can taste no pleasure since his shield was scour'd;
 And *Curio*, restless by the fair one's side,
 Sighs for an *Otho*, and neglects his bride,

Theirs is the vanity, the learning thine.
 Touch'd by thy hand, again *Rome's* glories shine:
 Her Gods, and godlike Heroes rise to view,
 And all her faded garlands bloom anew.

Nor blush, those studies thy regard engage;
 These pleas'd the fathers of poetick rage;
 The verse and sculpture bore an equal part,
 And art reflected images to art.

Oh! when shall *Britain*, conscious of her claim,
 Stand emulous of *Greek* and *Roman* fame?
 In living Medals see her wars enroll'd,
 And vanquish'd realms supply recording gold?
 Here, rising bold, the Patriot's honest face;
 There, Warriors frowning in historic brass.
 Then future ages with delight shall see,
 How *Plato's*, *Bacon's*, *Newton's* looks agree:
 Or in fair series lawrel'd bards be shown,
 A *Virgil* there, and here an *Addison*.
 Then shall thy *Craggs* (and let me call him mine)
 On the cast Ore, another *Pollio*, shine;
 With aspect open shall erect his head,
 And round the orb in lasting notes be read:
 "Statesman, yet friend to truth! in soul sincere,
 "In action faithful, and in honour clear;
 "Who broke no promise, serv'd no private end,
 "Who gain'd no title, and who lost no friend;
 "Ennobled by Himself, by all approv'd,
 "And prais'd, unenvy'd, by the Muse he lov'd.

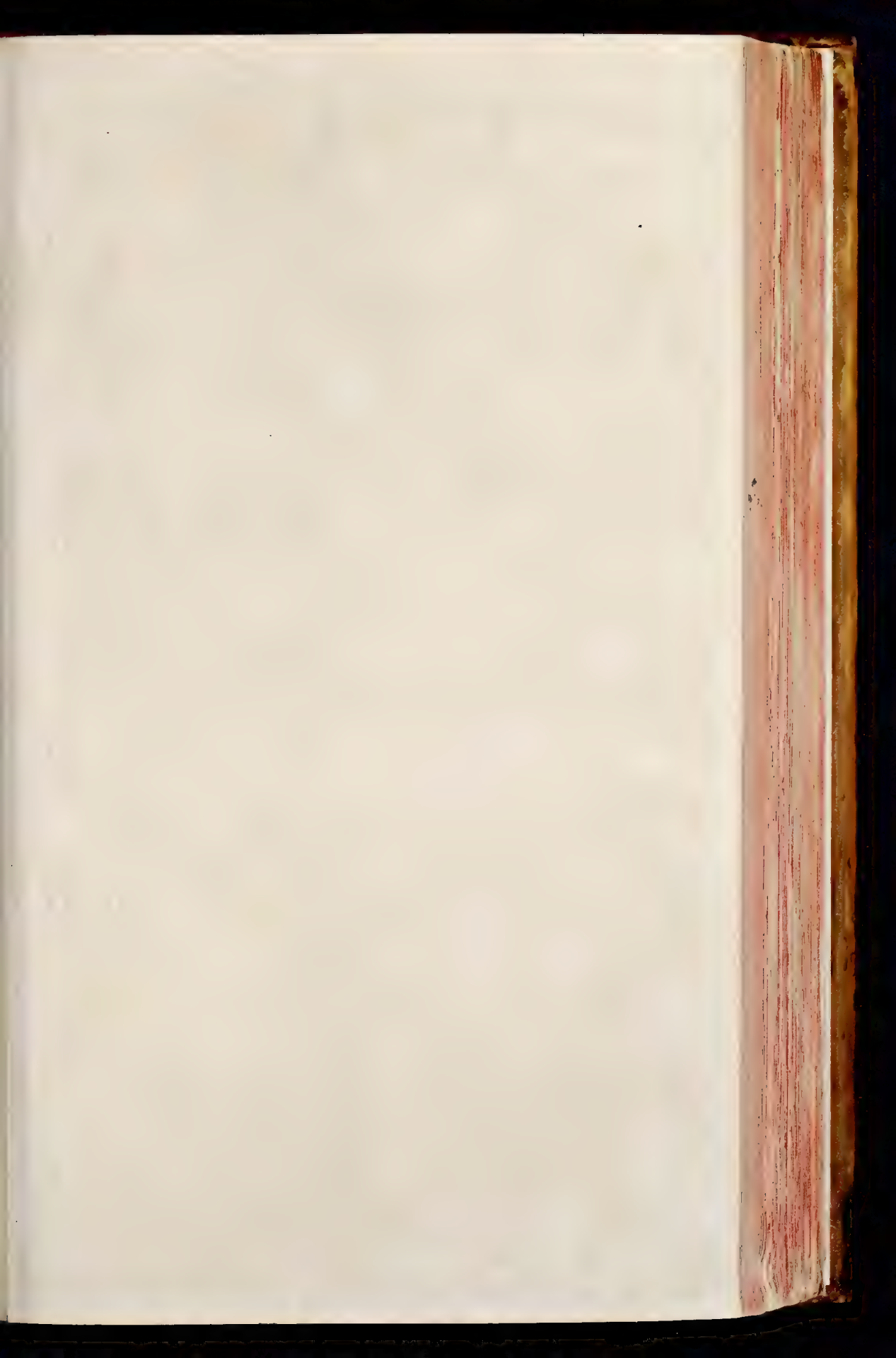




PLATE I. Of the medals of King WIL-
LIAM III. and Queen MARY.

1. **T**HIS medal was struck in Holland, in honour of King William and Queen Mary, when Prince and Princess of Orange, in 1686.

The bust of the Prince :

GUILIELMUS HENRICUS DEI GRATIA, PRINCEPS ARAUSIONENSIS. 86.

William Henry, by the grace of God, Prince of Orange, 86.

On the reverse, the bust of his consort, who was born May 10, 1662 :

MARIA BRITANNIÆ, DEI GRATIA, PRINCEPS. 86.
Mary, by the grace of God, Princess of Great-Britain, 86.

2. The successful landing at Torbay occasioned this, and four of the subsequent medals ; and is frequently alluded to in the course of these plates.

The landing at a distance. In the front, the Prince dressed after the Roman manner, lifting up the arms of England and Scotland joined together, and treading those of France under his feet, with these words :

HANC EXTOLLIT, ILLAM DEJICIT.

He raises up These, and throws down Those :

That is, by his enterprize against King James, who was in so strict an union with France. The exergue contains this legend :

ÆTERNÆ MEMORIÆ
EXPEDITIONIS PRINCIPIS AURANIÆ,
BATAVIS ADJUVANTIBUS AD LIBERANDAM
ANGLIAM
CLASSIS SOLVIT XI. APPULIT XV. NOVEMBRIS,
1688.

To the eternal memory

Of the expedition undertaken by the Prince of Orange,

With the aid of the Dutch,

For the deliverance of England.

The fleet set sail November 1st, 1688,

And landed on the 15th of the same month.

Reverse: The Belgic lion covering a terrestrial globe, surrounded with a wreath of Orange branches, with the cap of liberty, to defend it from the heat of the sun of France, implied by having a Flower de luce in the midst of it.

LEO BELGICUS MINATUR SOLI, SED FAVET ORBI.

The Belgic lion threatens the sun, but protects the earth.

3. The Prince having by a manifesto declared, that he would take arms for the defence of the Protestant Religion, and the re-establishment of the laws, liberties and privileges of the three Kingdoms, himself and the Princess from thenceforth were considered as the defenders of the Church of England, and the protectors of the Liberty of Britain : This occasioned the present medal.

The busts of the Prince and Princess ; and in the exergue :

MAGNUS WILHELMUS HENRICUS ET MARIA,
DEI GRATIA, AURANIÆ PRINCIPES, &c.
REFORMATIONIS VINDICES.

*The Great William-Henry and Mary, by the Grace
Of God, Prince and Princess of Orange, &c.
Defenders of the Reformation.*

Round them is this inscription :

ATAVUM PRO LIBERTATE FIDEQUE.

For the liberty and faith of our ancestors.

VOL. IV.

Reverse: The Church of England, holding in her right hand the LETTERS OF FAGEI (Literæ Fagelii) and in her left the cap of liberty, which she places upon the book with seven seals. That book is placed upon an altar, on which is this inscription :

SACROSANCTA FIDES.

The most sacred Faith.

She treads under her feet a serpent, on the side of which are seen the triple cross and papal crown, with a cup and chalice thrown upon the ground. And in the exergue :

REFORMATIO ANGLIÆ, MDCLXXXVIII.

The Reformation of England, 1688.

On the top of the medal is an open eye (the emblem of Providence) placed in the midst of a glory, which divides the legend round it in two :

JAM MIHI ROMA MINAX FISTULA DULCE CANIT.

Now threat'ning Rome a milder note essays.

4. This and the three following medals are also upon the landing at Torbay.

Bust of the Prince, crowned with lawrel :

INVICTISSIMUS GUILIELMUS MAGNUS.

The most invincible William the Great.

Reverse: The Prince's troops landing at Torbay :

GUILIELMUS NASSAVIUS IN TORBAY BRITANNICE, 1688.

Landing of William of Nassau at Torbay in England, 1688.

The Prince is standing with the staff of command in his hand, on the side of a wooden sentry-box, on which a flag is planted with these words on it :

FOR RELIGION AND LIBERTY.

5. Bust of the Prince armed ; facing him is the crown royal, and round both, these words :

GUILIELMUS III. DEI GRATIA PRINCEPS AURANIÆ,

HOLLANDIÆ ET WESTFRISIÆ GUBERNATOR.

William III. by the grace of God, Prince of Orange, Governor of Holland and West-Friesland.

Upon the edge is this legend :

IS TUA RECIPIT, NON RAPIT IMPERIUM.

He recovers what had been forced from you, but does not usurp dominion.

On the reverse is seen the fleet at distance, the troops landing, who occupy the shore, and the Prince intent upon raising up Justice, who is thrown down upon the ground. The legend is an imitation of Ovid. Metam. l. i. v. 150 ; though quite opposite in the sense.

TERRAS ASTREA REVISIT.

Justice revisits the earth.

6. The Prince, dressed after the Roman manner, gives his hand to a woman, who represents Great-Britain, and behind whom appears an orange-tree, on which the arms of England, Scotland, and Ireland are hung. Between them is an altar, on which the sacred fire is seen burning :

DEO VINDICE, JUSTITIA COMITE.

God my support, and Justice my companion.

The reverse represents the landing, with this legend :

CONTRA INFANTEM PERDITTONIS.

Against the Son of perdition,

C

That

That is, against the Prince of Wales. And in the exergue :

EXPEDITIO NAVALIS PRO LIBERTATE ANGLIÆ. MDCLXXXVIII.

The naval expedition for the liberty of England, 1688.

7. An orange-tree, on the right side of which are seen the United Provinces under the form of an Heroine armed, holding the cap of liberty at the end of a lance and leaning upon a bible placed upon an altar. On the left side of the orange-tree is this inscription, upon a table affixed to a column :

BRITANJE ONTROERT MET GEWELT :
PRINCE VAN ORANGIE ONS HERSTELT.
1688.

The Prince of Orange restores tranquillity to Great-Britain, oppressed by violence,
1688.

And as the success of that enterprize shewed that Heaven favoured it, there is reason for this inscription :

SOLI DEO GLORIA.
Be the glory ascribed to God alone.

Reverse : The Dutch fleet is seen at distance making sail towards TORBAY, upon the coast of Great-Britain (BRITANNIA) ; and in the front, the belgick lion holding a sword and a bundle of arrows. He crushes a serpent with one of his hind paws, and supports the other upon the bible. The legend is :

IN TUITIONEM RELIGIONIS PROTESTANTIIUM.
For the defence of the Protestant Religion.

8. This medal was struck upon occasion of the great rejoicings made by the people on the Prince's route, who considered him as a deliverer sent from heaven to preserve the nation.

Bust of the Prince crowned with lawrel :

WILHELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, PRINCEPS AURANIE,
RELIGIONIS LIBERTATISQUE RESTITUTOR.
William III, By the Grace of God, Prince of Orange, Restorer of Religion and Liberty.

Reverse : The ark of the covenant placed upon an hill. England and Holland are upon their knees near the ark. At the top in the midst of a bright cloud, is a warrior, who beats down a troop of French soldiers with thunder, and puts some Roman Ecclesiasticks to flight, one of whom carries a child. Over the warrior is placed the name given to the Son of God, as Saviour of mankind :

EMANUEL.
God with us.

9. This medal was occasioned by the burning of the Popish Chappels on the Prince's approach to London.

Statue of the Prince of Orange, crowned with lawrel, and drest in the Roman manner. It holds a sword in one hand, and a church in the other. Time and History sit on the opposite sides of the pedestal, on which is this inscription :

ÆRE PERENNIS.
More durable than brass.

This is to be understood of the glory acquired by the Prince, in delivering the Church of England, and which caused him to be considered as sent from heaven to its aid ; as appears from the legend round it :

CÆLO DELABITUR ALTO.
He comes from heaven.

Reverse : A Roman Catholic chappel demolished seen at distance ; and in front, books and ornaments

of Romish churches burnt in the midst of a place railed in, with these words :

NEC LEX EST JUSTIOR ULLA.
Nothing can be juster.

10. This medal was struck upon the Prince's public entry into London.

The Prince's bust, with this legend :

WILHELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, PRINCEPS AURANIE,
RELIGIONIS LIBERTATISQUE RESTITUTOR.
William III, by the Grace of God, Prince of Orange, The Restorer of Religion and Liberty.

Reverse : An eagle flying over the city of London, and holding in his beak two branches, one of orange, and the other of palm, with this legend :

ALIS, NON ARMIS, VINCIT LIBERATOR.
*The deliverer triumphs by his wings,
And not by his arms.*

That is, by his expedition in his enterprize.

The date of his entry is marked on the exergue :

PRINCEPS AURIACUS INGREDITUR LONDINUM,
XXVIII DECEMBER MDCLXXXVIII.
*The Prince of Orange made his entry into London,
December 28, 1688.*

11. This medal was occasioned by the Prince's acceptance of the administration of all affairs civil and military in the King's absence, who had just then retired for the second time.

The bust of the new Regent :

WILHELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, PRINCEPS AURANIE,
RELIGIONIS LIBERTATISQUE RESTITUTOR.
William III, by the Grace of God, Prince of Orange, Restorer of Religion and Liberty.

Reverse : A flourishing orange-tree, laden with fruits. Opposite to it is an old oak blown down, the emblem of the fugitive King : The inscription is :

PRO GLANDIBUS AUREA POMA.
Golden fruit instead of acorns.

The legend of the exergue relates to the first resolution of the Lords to confer the government upon the Prince :

IN LOCUM REGIS, PRINCEPS AURIACUS ADMINISTRATOR
REGNI SUBSTITUTUS ; ANNO MDCLXXXIX,
III JANUARI.

*The Prince of Orange substituted in the room of the King, as administrator of the Kingdom,
January 3, 1688-9.*

12. The measures taken by the Prince and Parliament for restraining Papists, excluding them from the crown, &c. occasioned the following medal.

A bear near three hives, of which he has just thrown down two, is attacked by the bees with extreme fury.

PCENA COMES SCeleris.
The punishment attends the crime.

The enraged bees express the Protestants, as appears from the legend in the exergue.

SIC LIBERTATEM RELIGIONEMQUE BRITANNI,
A SPOLIANTIBUS VINDICANT.
MDCLXXXVIII. STILO NOVO.

Thus the Britons avenge their liberty and Religion upon those, who invade them.
MDCLXXXVIII. New Stile.

Reverse : The same bear muzzled, with a set of beads round his neck, and a Priest's cap upon his head.



MEDALS of K^T WILLIAM III. and Q^T MARY.



Two hands issue from a cloud, the one holds the bear in a string by the muzzle, and the other makes him dance by threatening him with a stick. The legend round it is:

FORTEM VIS FORTIOR URGET.
A stronger force subdues the strong.

That of the exergue explains the two emblems:

BRITANNIA A DUPLICI, ARBITRARIA PAPA-
LIQUE, OPPRESSIONE LIBERATA, 1689.
*Great-Britain delivered from the double tyranny of
Arbitrary Power, and Popery, 1689.*

PLATE II. Of the medals of King WILLIAM III. and Queen MARY.

THE coronation of the Prince and Princess is the subject of many medals, some of which were made to be thrown amongst the people upon the day of the solemnity; others, to be given to persons who assisted in the ceremony; and lastly, others were struck as well in England, the United Provinces, as elsewhere, either in remembrance of the day, or to the praise of the King and Queen.

1. The first was distributed to such persons, as, by the duty of their offices, were obliged to assist at the coronation. It has on one side the busts of the King and Queen, with this legend:

GULIELMUS ET MARIA, REX ET REGINA,
William and Mary, King and Queen.

On the other, Phaeton struck with thunder by Jupiter, for having guided the chariot of the sun amiss, and set the world on fire, with this inscription:

NE TOTUS ABSUMATUR.
Least the whole world should be destroyed.

The day of the coronation is, in the exergue mentioned according to the Old Style:

INAUGURATI 11. APRILIS 1689.
Crowned April 11, 1689.

2. Busts of the King and Queen, crowned with lawrel, with this inscription:

GULIELMUS ET MARIA, REX ET REGINA,
BRITANNIÆ.
William and Mary, King and Queen of Great-Britain.

Reverse: England, under the figure of a woman, sitting upon the poop of a ship, under the shade of an orange and a rose-tree, whose interwoven trunks go through a crown. She embraces an horn of plenty; in her left hand she holds a pike, at the end of which is the cap of liberty; and in the right, a cross and a balance, the symbols of liberty restored to religion and the laws. Round it is this verse:

AUREA FLORIGERIS SUCCRESCUNT POMA RO-
SETIS.
And golden fruits with roses grow.

Which alludes to the establishment of the House of Orange in England, where the white and red roses were formerly used in the devices of the royal family, as the thistle is in Scotland.

The legend of the exergue is:

SECURITAS BRITANNIÆ RESTITUTA, 1689.
The security of Great-Britain restored, 1689.

3. The same busts with this different legend:

GULIELMUS ET MARIA, DEI GRATIA, ANGLIÆ,
FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX ET REGINA,
FIDEI DEFENSORES, &c.

*William and Mary, by the grace of God, King and
Queen of England, France and Ireland,
Defenders of the faith, &c.*

Reverse: Andromeda fastened to a rock, because her mother had had the vanity to compare her beauty to that of the Nereids. Perseus, the son of Jupiter and Danae, delivers her, by killing the monster that was to devour her. The legend is taken from Ovid. Metam. l. iv. v. 739:

PRETIUMQUE ET CAUSA LABORIS, 1689
The reward and cause of the enterprize.

4. The same busts with this legend:

GULIELMUS ET MARIA, DEI GRATIA, ANGLIÆ,
FRANCIÆ, ET HIBERNIÆ REX ET REGINA,
FIDEI DEFENSORES.

*William and Mary, by the grace of God, King and
Queen of England, France and Ireland,
Defenders of the faith.*

Reverse: The statue of the King, dressed after the Roman manner, and crowned with lawrel, holding a sword in one hand, and a chapel in the other. It is raised upon a pedestal, on which are these words:

ÆRE PERENNIOUS.
More durable than brass.

On one side of the medal is time, and on the other history; with these words round the medal:

CÆLO DILABITUR ALTO.
He comes from heaven.

5. The busts of the King and Queen crowned with lawrel:

GULIELMUS REX, MARIA REGINA,
FIDEI DEFENSORES, PII, AUGUSTI.
*King William and Queen Mary,
Defenders of the faith, pious, august.*

Reverse: A heap of church-ornaments used by the Papists; a yoke the symbol of slavery, and some serpents half hid, are consumed by the fire of heaven. These words are round the top of the medal from Virgil, Æn. l. ii. v. 324:

HÆC SUMMA DIES.
This is their last day.

That is, for popery and slavery. The date alluded to is in the exergue:

INAUGURATIS MAJESTATIBUS 11. APRILIS, 1689.
Their Majesties crowned 11, April 1689.

6. Bust of the King:

GULIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRI-
TANNIÆ FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX. 1689.
*William III, by the grace of God, King of Great-
Britain, France and Ireland, 1689.*

Reverse: A terrestrial globe floating upon the sea, of which the part containing England is illuminated by the sun:

CÆTERA LUSTRABIT.
He will visit the rest.

That is, he will diffuse his salutary influence over the rest of the earth, as he has just diffused it over England by his coronation; according to these words in the exergue:

CORONATIONE INVICTI WILHELMI HENRICI,
LIBERTATIS VINDICIS.

*By the coronation of the invincible William Henry,
the assertor of liberty.*

7. Busts

7. Busts of the King and Queen, with these different titles:

GULIELMUS ET MARIA, DEI GRATIA, BRITANNORUM REX ET REGINA, FIDEI DEFENSORES.
William and Mary by the grace of God, King and Queen of the Britons, defenders of the faith.

Reverse: An eagle throwing out of her nest such of her young, as cannot look fixedly upon the sun, which is seen upon the top of the medal. The words round it are:

NON PATITUR SUPPOSITITIOS.

She does not suffer a spurious issue.

In the exergue:

JURE REGNI VINDICATO, MDCLXXXIX.

The right of the kingdom asserted, 1689.

8. The busts of the King and Queen, each upon a separate circle or festoon, formed by branches of the orange and rose-trees. They are fastened together by a cordon, and over them are four sceptres and a crown, above which appears an eye surrounded with rays of light, the symbol of the divine Providence. The legend round it is:

AUREA POMA MIXTA ROSIS.

Golden fruits (or oranges) mixt with roses.

[The oranges and roses are the emblems of King William and England.]

The busts are supported upon the cap of liberty, placed upon the book with the seven seals, sustained by another book, upon the leaves of which is this inscription:

LEGES ANGLÆ.

The laws of England.

[By these laws are to be understood those the Parliament had lately made to limit the power of the crown, and for the security of the Protestant Religion.] The whole is supported by two horns of plenty, out of the one of which issue crowns and branches of lawrel, and out of the other fruits. A little higher is the following legend:

SALUS REGNI.

The safety of the state.

FELICITAS PUBLICA.

Publick happiness.

The latter is in the exergue:

DEFENSORES FIDEI ANGLIÆ, WILHELMUS-HENRICUS ET MARIA
MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ REGES.
*Defenders of the faith of England,
William-Henry and Mary,
King and Queen of Great-Britain.*

Reverse: An old oak rooted up and thrown down, and a flourishing orange-tree, laden with blossoms and fruits, planted in its stead.

MELIOREM LAPSA LOCAVIT.

Its place is filled by a better.

The exergue contains this inscription:

INAUGURATIONE MAJESTATUM PERACTA
LONDINI, 11 APRILIS 1689.

Their Majesties crowned at London, April 11, 1689.

9. Busts of the King and Queen.

GULIELMUS ET MARIA, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ FRANCIE ET HIBERNIÆ REX ET REGINA.

William and Mary, by the grace of God King and Queen Of Great-Britain, France and Ireland.

Reverse: The port of Torbay seen at a distance. The word BRITANNIA is wrote at the top of the medal.

Below is the Belgick lion crowned, holding a bundle of seven arrows, and a sword passed through a crown. He supports his right paw behind upon a bible, and with the left he crushes a serpent. On the side of him is a crown thrown down, and round the medal.

IN TUITIONEM RELIGIONIS PROTESTANTIIUM.
For the defence of the Protestant Religion.

[The word Protestant is derived from the solemn protestation made 1529. by six Lutheran Princes, against the decree passed by the Diet of Spire concerning religion. These six Princes were John Frederick, Elector of Saxony, George Margrave of Brandenburg, Ernest and Francis Dukes of Lunenburgh, Philip Landgrave of Hesse, and Wolfgang, Prince of Anhalt; with whom joined fourteen imperial cities.]

10. The sixth was struck only in gold; it was given to the persons who assisted in the ceremony of the coronation. The busts of the King and Queen are on one side, with this legend:

GULIELMUS ET MARIA, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIE ET HIBERNIÆ REX ET REGINA.

William and Mary, by the grace of God, King and Queen Of Great-Britain, France and Ireland.

Reverse: The King and Queen sitting upon a throne, with scepters in their hands; and two English bishops supporting a royal crown over their heads. The legend is:

IDOLOLATRIA, SERVITUDEQUE PROFLIGATIS:
RELIGIONE, LEGIBUS LIBERATEQUE
RESITUTIS, 1689.

*Idolatry and slavery put to flight:
Religion, Laws and Liberty
Restored, 1689.*

11. The busts of the King and Queen facing each other, with these words over them:

MAJUS PAR NOBILE SCEPTRIS.

Sceptres are less great than this illustrious pair.

And in the exergue:

GULIELMUS HENRICUS ET MARIA PRINCEPS
AURANIÆ, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ REGES, 1689.
*William Henry and Mary, Prince and Princess of Orange,
King and Queen of Great-Britain, 1689.*

Reverse: England, under the emblem of a woman crowned and magnificently dressed embraces a female warrior, who is the symbol of the aid of the Dutch, and bears on her shield the arms of the Prince, surrounded with the collar and device of the order of the garter. On the side of England are her arms, and a pillar, on which is the cap of liberty. The Dutch fleet is seen at distance. The legend is:

MAGNA BRITANNIA EXPEDITIONE NAVALI BATAVORUM LIBERATA, RESTITUTA, ASSERTA.
Great-Britain delivered, reinstated, and secured by the naval expedition of the Dutch.

12. Busts of the King and Queen. On the reverse are the arms of both, with a royal crown over them, fastened to two sceptres a cross each other, with this legend on the two sides:

GULIELMUS ET MARIA, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ
FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX ET REGINA,
PRINCEPS AURANIÆ ET NASSAVIÆ,
HUIUSQUE TERRÆ LÆTITIA.

*William and Mary, by the grace of God, King and Queen of Great-Britain, France and Ireland,
Prince and Princess of Orange and Nassau,
The delight of those realms.*

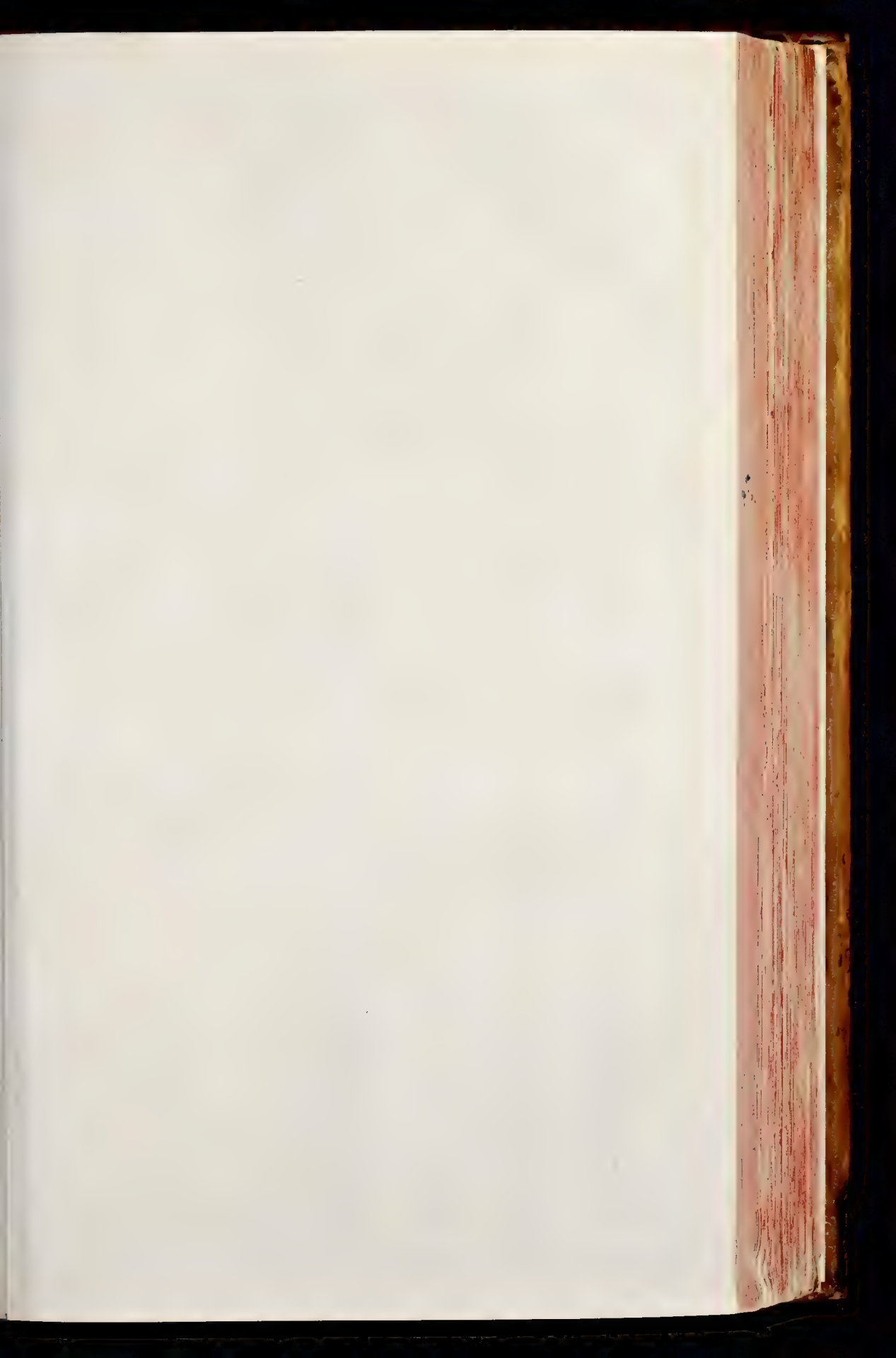




PLATE III. Of the medals of King WILLIAM III. and Queen MARY.

1. THE busts of the King and Queen, with these words:

NON NISI VICTOR.
Nothing unless he conquer.

In the exergue:

WILHELMUS ET MARIA, REX ET REGINA.
William and Mary, King and Queen.

Reverse: *Fortitude and Prudence*, as appears from their attributes, and these words in the exergue, FORTITUDO PRUDENTIA: They have a royal crown over them, which divides the inscription:

JUNCTIM.
In conjunction.

2. Bust of the King armed, and opposite to him a crown with this legend in *English*:

CROWNED KING, April XI. MDCLXXXIX.

Reverse: The Queen's bust with a crown placed on the other side, with these English words:

CROWNED QUEEN, April 11, 1689.

3. The King's bust crowned with lawrel, and on the breast the name of Jehovah in Hebrew letters, and round it, this chronograph: *

WILHELMVS TERTIVS ANGLIÆ VINDEX.
William III. the deliverer of England.

On the reverse, he is represented in his royal robes, kneeling on a terrestrial globe, and turning up his eyes towards heaven, from whence issue rays of light, in the midst of which is an open eye, the symbol of Providence; and for the legend:

DEO JUDICE.
By the decree of God.

In 1665, Mr. Zuylichem, who represented the person of the Prince, having called together the Council and Burghers in the Circus of the city of Orange in France, a crown royal was seen in the air formed by a cloud; which coming down stopped over the head of that Lord, in the sight of great numbers of spectators. This extraordinary phenomenon appeared exactly on the same day of the year, on which the Prince was crowned King of England: For this reason these words were put in the exergue:

PRÆSAGIUM ARAUSIONENSE, 1665.
MAGNA BRITANNIA IMPLEVIT $\frac{11}{12}$ APRILIS, 1689.

*The presage of Orange of the year 1665,
Fulfilled by Great-Britain, April $\frac{11}{12}$, 1689:*

4. Busts of the King and Queen with this legend:

WILLIAM REX. MARIA REGINA.
King William. Queen Mary.

Reverse: Religion placed between two orange-trees, holding a book in one hand, and the cap of liberty in the other. The legend is:

HOC FLORET IN HORTO.
In this garden she flourishes.

5. Busts of the King and Queen:

GULIELMUS REX, MARIA REGINA,
FIDEI DEFENSORES, PII, AUGUSTI.
VOL. IV.

* A Chronograph or Chronogram is such an inscription, legend, or verse, the numerical letters of which (which are C, D, I, L, M, V, and X) being summed up, express the date.

*King William, and Queen Mary,
Defenders of the faith, pious, august.*

Reverse: The arms of England fastened to an orange-tree. King James and Father Peters, frightened by thunder, run away. The King throws down his crown and scepter, and the Jesuit carries the Prince of Wales in his arms, who holds a little windmill in his hand. In the midst of an opening cloud is this inscription:

ITE MISSA EST.
Go, mass is over.

[The Latin words were a form used by the Pagans at the tribunals, to dismiss the assembly. It was afterwards introduced in the church; and from thence the *mass* took its name, because the Priests, after the service, used the same words for dismissing the people.]

The following legend is in the exergue:

INAUGURATIS MAJESTATIBUS, EJECTO PAPATU, EXPULSA TYRANNIDE, BRITANNIA FÆLIX, 1689.

Great-Britain happy by the coronation of their Majesties, and the expulsion of popery and tyranny, 1689.

6. This medal, amongst others, was made in Holland, on the occasion of their Majesties coronation.

Holland, under the figure of an armed woman, carrying the cap of liberty on the point of a lance, and leaning with her left arm upon a Bible placed on an Altar. The rose of England, and the bundle of arrows of the United Provinces, are represented on one of the faces of the altar. The legend is:

HANC TUEMUR, HAC NITIMUR.

We defend this, and support ourselves upon that.

The arms of the Prince of Orange occupy the reverse. They are surrounded with the device and collar of the order of the garter, over which is a royal crown, with this inscription:

BRITANNIÆ LIBERTAS, RELIGIO, JUSTITIA, LEGESQUE, VINDICATÆ, MDCLXXXIX.

The liberty, religion, justice and laws of Great-Britain re-established, 1689.

7. Bust of King William, and round it:

GULIELMUS, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX, FIDEI DEFENSOR, PIUS, AUGUSTUS.

William III, by the grace of God, King of Great-Britain, France and Ireland, defender of the faith, pious, august.

On the reverse, the bust of the Queen with these titles:

MARIA, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ, ET HIBERNIÆ REGINA, FIDEI DEFENSATRIX, PIA, AUGUSTA.

Mary, by the grace of God, Queen of Great-Britain, France and Ireland, defender of the faith, pious, august.

8. This medal was made on the occasion of their Majesties coronation, and the rejoicings at Amsterdam on that day. Captain Bernard Muikens, and the officers of his company of the Burghers, who had the guard that night, both in the New-market, which is near, and in other places, resolved to preserve the memory of that distinguished day, in which the public tranquillity had been confided to their care; and instead of employing the fines they had collected during the year, upon different pieces of plate, which

D

they

they used to divide amongst themselves, they caused this medal to be made of them, which is chased.

The King and Queen in their royal robes, with the globe and scepter in their hands, and with crowns on their heads:

GULIELMUS ET MARIA, REX ET REGINA,
CORONATI APRILIS 17, 1689.

*William and Mary, King and Queen,
Crowned April 17, 1689.*

On the reverse, Captain Bernard Muikens, his Lieutenant John Althufius, and his Ensign Sylvefter Van Tongeren, with the arms that express their posts. On the top are those of the city, and round the whole these words.

TER GEDAGTNIS,
DAT OP DE DACH DER KRONING DE WAGHT
HAD DE COMPAGNIE VAN DEN HEER BERNARD MUIKENS.

*In Remembrance
That the company of Mr. Bernard Muikens
Had the guard on the day of the coronation.*

9. The bust of the new King with these titles:

GULIELMUS, REX ANGLIÆ, SCOTIÆ, FRANCIE, ET HIBERNIÆ.

William, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland.

And under the bust:

PATRIÆ DECUS, ANGLIÆ PRÆSIDIUM.

The ornament of his country, and the safety of England.

On the reverse, England, represented by a woman carrying a crown and sceptre, gives the King her hand. She is accompanied by religion and liberty; the latter holds a book open in her hand, in which are these words:

VERBUM DEI MANET IN ÆTERNUM:

The word of God endures for ever.

Liberty, carrying her cap on the point of a spear, holds a paper in her hand, on which is wrote this word, *Test*. The legend is,

TE SERVATORE NON SERVIMUS.

Thy protection preserves us from slavery.

And that of the exergue:

RESTITUTORI BRITANNIÆ, 1689.

To the restorer of Great-Britain, 1689.

And lastly upon the edge is this verse of Ovid.
De Trist. lib. II. Eleg. IX. v. 11.

REGIA, CREDE MIHI, RES EST SUCCURRERE
LAPSI.

To succour the distressed, is an action truly royal.

10. This has the same head and legend as the foregoing. On the reverse, the arms of England, France, Scotland, and Ireland, affixed to the garter, which is interwove with olive branches, and has the device of the order upon it:

HONI SOIT QUI MAL Y PENSE.

The following chronogram is in the middle of the circle, formed by the garter:

GVILLIELMVVS PRINCEPS AVRIVCVS, ANGLIÆ, SCOTIÆ, FRANCIE ET HIBERNIÆ REX, CORONATVS.

William Prince of Orange, crowned King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland.

And a little lower:

DIE 21 APRILIS.

The 21 April.

11. The same bust with these titles:

WILHELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, ANGLIÆ, SCOTIÆ, FRANCIE, ET HIBERNIÆ REX.

William III, by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland.

On the reverse, he is represented as another Hercules with a club in his hand, beating down an Hydra, and crowned by fortune; with this legend:

QUI SEMPER FORTIS, TANDEM FÆLIX.

He who is always valiant, is at length fortunate.

And in the exergue:

INVINCIBILI HEROI, LIBERTATIS EUROPÆ
RESTAURATORI.
MDCLXXXIX.

*To the invincible hero,
The restorer of the liberty of Europe, 1689.*

12. Bust of the Queen:

MARIA, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ
FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REGINA.

Mary, by the grace of God, Queen of Great-Britain, France and Ireland.

Reverse: An eagle taking her flight towards the sun. Of two young ones, that she holds in her talons, she lets fall one, because it thuts its eyes against the rays of that star:

NON PATITUR SUPPOSITITIOS.

He does not suffer supposititious issue.

Which is explained in the exergue by these words:

EXCELLENTISSIMÆ PRINCIPIS JUS REGNI VINDICATUM, EJECTO SU-POSITITIO,
MDCLXXXIX.

*The right of our most excellent Princess to the crown maintained by the expulsion of the supposititious Heir.
MDCLXXXIX.*

PLATE IV. Of the medals of King WIL- LIAM III, and Queen MARY.

1. BUST of Queen Mary with these titles:

MARIA II. DEI GRATIA MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ,
FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REGINA.

Mary II. by the grace of God, Queen of Great-Britain, France and Ireland.

On the reverse: The moon in the midst of several stars, and for the legend these words of Horace,
Carm. lib. I. Od. XII. v. 47, & 48.

VELUT INTER IGNES LUNA MINORES.

So shines the moon amidst the lesser stars.

2. Bust of the King:

WILHELMUS III. DEI GRATIA, ANGLIÆ, SCOTIÆ, FRANCIE ET HIBERNIÆ REX.

William III, by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland.

Reverse: Time, or Saturn, who devours one of his children. At a distance is Jupiter sitting upon a throne, and disdaining to exercise his vengeance upon two weak mortals, who have offended him. The inscription is:

INDIGNUS REGIA IRA.

Unworthy of a King's anger.

[It is obvious, that Saturn, who devours his child, is the emblem of time, who after having discovered the mystery of the pretended Prince of Wales's birth, will destroy that supposed heir.]

In the exergue:

GULIELMUS III. SUCCESSIT JACOBO.

William III. succeeded James.



3. The same medal has sometimes instead of the bust, the Belgick lion crowned, carrying the Labarum of the Christian Emperors, and a lance at the point of which is the cap of liberty; and pursuing King James and father Peters, who are flying towards a French ship. The King has a broken sword in his hand; and the Jesuit carries the pretended Prince of Wales in his arms, who holds a little windmill. The legend of the exergue is:

REGIFUGIUM JACOBI AD LUDOVICUM XIV.

Flight of King James to Lewis XIV.

The inscription round it is:

AUT REX, AUT NIHIL.

Either King, or Nothing.

4. Bust of King William:

GULIELMUS III. DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX.

William III., by the grace of God, King of Great-Britain, France and Ireland.

The reverse has no emblem, but is filled up entirely with this inscription:

AMOR BATAVÆ GENTIS,
ET BRITANNICÆ
ORBIS PROPINQUI TERROR,
EUROPÆ STUPOR.

ADSECTOR ÆQUI, JURIS ADSECTOR DEI,
HENRICUS HIC EST GULIELMUS,
INCLYTUS REGUM ILLE SANGUIS,
SANGUIS ILLE CÆSARUM,
NULLO IPSE REGUM,
CÆSARUM NULLO MINOR.

The love of the Dutch and British Nations,

The terror of neighbouring States,

The wonder of Europe,

The protector of rights and equity,

The defender of the laws of God,

Such is William-Henry,

Of the illustrious blood of Kings and Emperors,

Inferior in nothing to any of the Emperors,

And no less equal to the greatest of Kings.

5. This, which is smaller, has the same reverse, and on the other side the King's bust with these words:

GULIELMUS III. DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX, FIDEI DEFENSOR, PIUS, AUGUSTUS.

William III., by the grace of God, King of Great-Britain, France and Ireland, defender of the faith, pious, august.

6. Bust of the Queen:

MARIA, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REGINA, FIDEI DEFENSATRIX, PIA, AUGUSTA.

Mary, by the grace of God, Queen of Great-Britain, France and Ireland, defender of the faith, pious, august.

Reverse: On the side of an orange-tree, to which are affixed the arms of England, is the Queen in her royal robes, turning up her eyes towards a luminous cloud, in which is wrote the word JEHOVAH, and from which descend three crowns:

DIGNA QUÆ LONGE PLURES

She merits many more.

And as the Protestant Religion had been lately re-established in England by the Accession of this Princess to the Throne, as the Roman Catholic had been in the Reign of Mary I, these words are added in the exergue:

MARIA II. NOMINE, VIRTUTE I. 1689.

Mary, by name the second, by virtue the first, 1689.

7. Bust of the King, with this inscription:

WILHELMUS III. DEI GRATIA, ANGLIÆ, SCOTIÆ, FRANCIÆ, ET HIBERNIÆ REX.

William III., by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland.

Reverse: Bust of the Queen, crowned with lawrel:

MARIA, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REGINA, FIDEI DEFENSATRIX, PIA, AUGUSTA.

Mary, by the grace of God, Queen of Great-Britain, France and Ireland, defender of the faith, pious, august.

8. Bust of the King armed, and crowned with lawrel:

GULIELMUS III. DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX.

William III., by the grace of God, King of Great-Britain, France and Ireland.

Reverse: Bust of the Queen, dressed in her hair:

MARIA, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REGINA.

Mary, by the grace of God, Queen of Great-Britain, France and Ireland.

9. This medal is exactly the same as N° 6. of this plate, except being larger, and having a small difference in the inscription of the exergue:

MARIA ANGLIÆ, II NOMINE, VIRTUTE
PRIMA, ANNO MDCLXXXIX.

Mary, Queen of England, the second by name, the first by virtue, 1689.

10. Bust of the King, crowned with lawrel:

INVICTISSIMUS GULIELMUS MAGNUS.

The invincible William the Great.

Reverse: Bust of the Queen:

MARIA II. DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REGINA.

Mary II., by the grace of God, Queen of Great-Britain, France and Ireland.

11. Bust of the King:

GULIELMUS, DEI GRATIA, ANGLORUM, SCOTORUM, FRANCORUM, HIBERNORUMQUE, REX, FIDEI DEFENSOR;
PATER PATRIÆ; FÆLIX, AUGUSTUS.

William, by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, defender of the faith; Father of his country, happy, august.

Reverse: The Queen's bust with her hair braided, and these titles:

MARIA, DEI GRATIA, ANGLORUM, SCOTORUM, FRANCORUM, HIBERNORUMQUE REGINA, FIDEI DEFENSATRIX, PIA, FÆLIX, AUGUSTA.

Mary, by the grace of God, Queen of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, defender of the faith; pious, happy, august.

12. The King, in his royal robes, and with the scepter in his hand:

GULIELMUS REX, DEFENSOR OF THE FAITH.
King William, defender of the faith.

Reverse: Bust of the Queen, crowned, and in her royal robes:

MARIA REGINA.

Queen Mary

PLATE V. Of the medals of King WIL-
LIAM III. and Queen MARY.

THE two first medals in this plate are satyrical, and made by those, who ascribed the conduct of King William to ambition and interest, and spared no kind of invectives against him and Queen Mary on that account.

1. On one side of the first of them is the bust of that Prince with this inscription :

MAGNUS WILHELMUS HENRICUS, PRINCEPS
AURANIE, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ TY-
RANNUS.

*The great William Henry, Prince of Orange,
Tyrant of Great-Britain.*

On the other he is represented under the figure of Absalom, hanging by his red hair (in allusion to the name of Orange) to an oak-tree ; whilst his mule, which symbolizes Holland, escapes from under him. The legend is :

ECCE MANUS ABSALOM.
Behold the hand of Absalom.

This alludes to the statue or pillar, which that Son of David had caused to be erected to himself in the valley of the King during his rebellion, as a monument to perpetuate his name, and which was called, *The hand of Absalom*, (or Absalom's place.) That Prince hanging by the hair to an oak, and his mule which flies finding itself at liberty, expresses the opinion, many entertained at that time, that William from henceforth attached to England, would govern the United Provinces no longer. For this reason these words are put into the exergue :

GELUCKIGH HOLLAND !
Happy Holland !

2. A monster with many heads, which after having thrown down the sword and balance of justice, seizes a crown :

NUMERO, NON JURE, VALEBAT.
He carried it by number, not by right.

That is, he had attained the crown, not by the right of succession, but by the great number of his partizans. The following words are in the exergue :

ANNO NOVI DOMINI PRIMO.
The first year of our new master.

Reverse : An human figure with two faces, standing upright upon a bale, that has a serpent through it. One of its faces is that of the new King, and the other represents the head of a boar, the symbol of cruelty. The monster extends one of his hands, armed with an ax, towards the Tower of London, under which is wrote this date 1684, which was the year, that the Duke of Monmouth was beheaded. He stretches the other hand towards Whitehall, on which is wrote the year 1689, the epocha of William III's coronation. The legend is taken from Juvenal, Sat. XIII. v. 105.

ILLE CRUCEM, HIC DIADEMA TULIT.
That ascended a scaffold, this a throne.

3. The succours sent by the King of Denmark against James II. in Ireland occasioned this medal :

The fleet that transports the Danes under sail before the wind ; and on the reverse this inscription :

A CHRISTIANO V. MISSUM WILHELMO III.
AUXILIUM VII. MILLIUM MILITUM,
MDCLXXXIX.

*Succour of seven thousand soldiers
Sent to William III. by Christian V.
MDCLXXXIX.*

4. This medal was struck upon raising the siege of Londonderry :

At a great distance is seen the English fleet advancing to succour Londonderry ; and in the front the bust of King William, supported on a pedestal, illuminated with rays of light from heaven, and crowned by valour and abundance. The inscription is upon the pedestal :

WILHELMUS, MAXIMUS IN BELGICA, LIBERA-
TOR IN BRITANNIA, RESTAURATOR LI-
BERTATIS LONDONDERRY, 1689.

*William, the greatest in Holland, the deliverer in Great-
Britain, the restorer of the liberty
Of Londonderry, 1689.*

Reverse : Poverty and slavery, holding a broken crown of lawrel over the head of Lewis XIV. whilst it thunders over head. The bust of that Prince is placed upon a pedestal, on which is this inscription :

LUDOVICUS MAGNUS,
IN GERMANIA BARBARUS,
IN GALLIA TYRANNUS,
OBSESSIS MOGUNTIA ET BONNA.

*Lewis the Great,
A savage in Germany,
A tyrant in France,
During the sieges of Mayence and Bonn.*

5. A difference between the Magistrates of Amsterdam, and the Court of Holland, concerning the nomination of Echevins for that City, in which the States exerted themselves in supporting the Stadholder's authority, occasioned the two following medals.

The first, which is in honour of the States, has, on one side the bust of the Stadholder with this title :

GULIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, BRITANNIÆ,
REX.

William III, by the grace of God, King of Great-Britain.

On the other, the BATAVIAN LION, expressed by these words, LEO BATAVUS, in a menacing posture, holding the lance and cap of liberty, and a bundle of seven arrows ; with these words :

FECIT MAGNA QUI POTENS EST.
The powerful has done great things.

6. This has the same head. On the reverse is the same lion again, chained to an orange-tree, and giving himself up to sleep, instead of labouring to break his chains. His security is farther implied by the arrows, which he has let fall out of his claws, and which are dispersed confusedly upon the ground ; with these words from Virgil :

QUANTUM MUTATUS AB ILLO ! 1690.
How changed from what he was ! 1690.

7. The accommodation of the difference concerning the nomination of the Echevins, occasioned this medal,

On one side is the bust of the Stadholder, surrounded with this inscription :

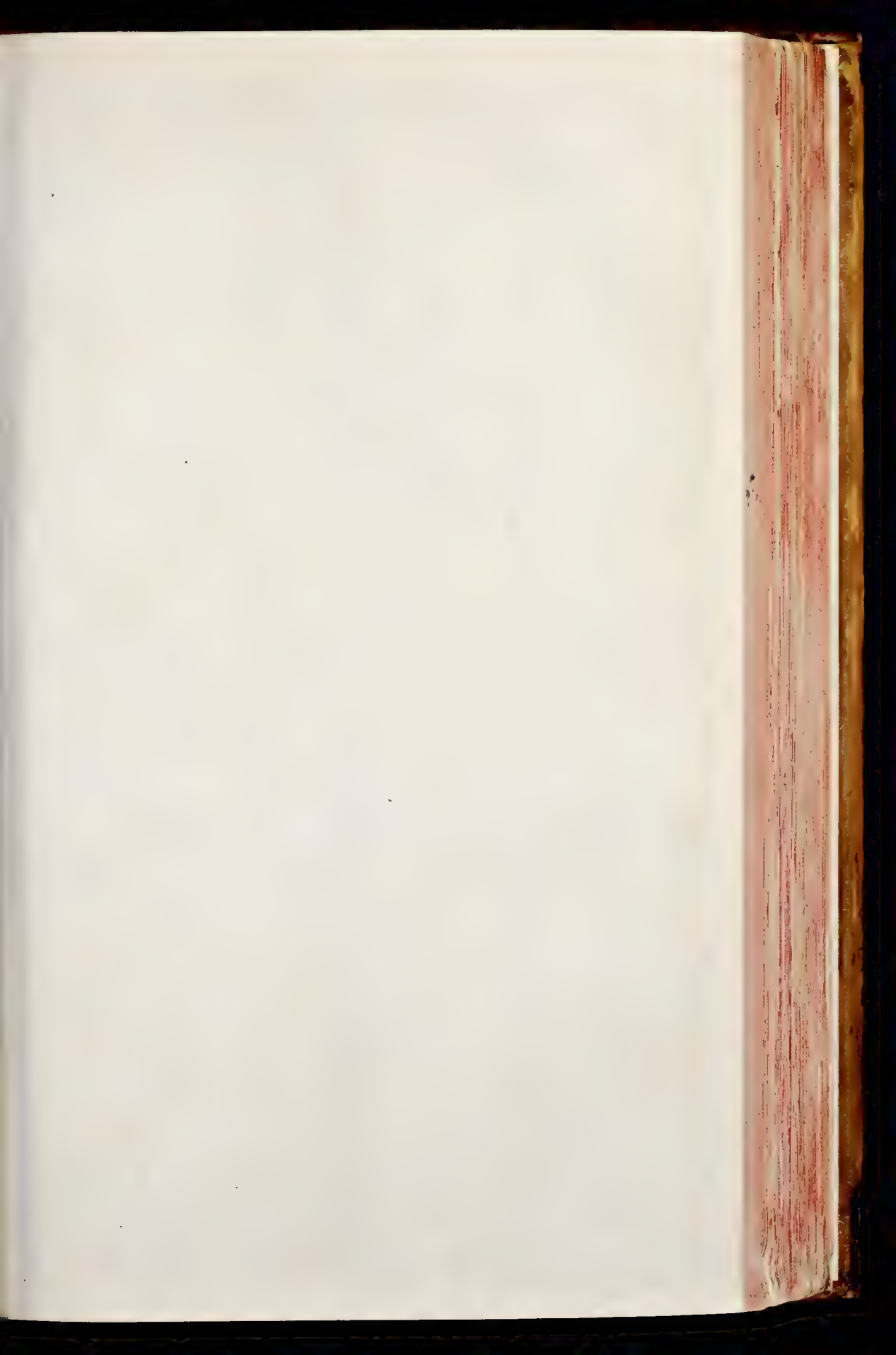
GULIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRI-
TANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX ;
BELGII GUBERNATOR.

*William III, by the grace of God, King of
Great-Britain, France and Ireland ;
Governour of the United-Provinces.*

Reverse : A woman, the symbol of the city of Amsterdam. At her right is a lion, that expresses the









the Province of Holland, and holds in his paws the Baton of the Stadholder, and the arms of England. On her left is the dog Cerberus. With one hand she strokes the lion, and with the other she points at Cerberus, who vomits fire and brimstone at her. The Legend is :

QUANTUM DISCRIMINIS HIC EST !

How different the two !

And to signify the return of the Deputies of Amsterdam into the Assembly of the States, after the abovementioned Accommodation, these words are in the Exergue :

AMSTLA REDUX.

Return of Amsterdam.

8. A new difference arising concerning the sitting of the Earl of Portland in the assembly of the States of Holland, and also of Cornelius Van Halewyn, and being happily terminated much about the same time with the affair of the Echevins of Amsterdam ; it gave occasion for the following medal.

Bust of the Stadholder of the United Provinces :

GULIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA BRITANNIÆ REX.

RELIGIONIS LIBERTATISQUE RESTITUTOR.

William III, by the grace of God, King of Great-Britain, the restorer of religion and liberty.

On the reverse is the lion of the Province of Holland, holding a sabre in one of his paws, and in the other a bundle of birch-rods, bound together with a band, of which the different folds form distinctly three saltires, which are the arms of Amsterdam. Instead of an ax, the bundle has a sword through it, upon the point of which is the cap of liberty. A rising sun is seen at a distance, and round it this inscription :

ANIMAS JUNGIT, LEGESQUE TUETUR.

He unites their hearts, and maintains the laws.

This is not the proper place for examining the truth of this legend ; let it suffice to say, that harmony at that time seemed to prevail as before between the different Cities of the Province ; at least it did so, if we may believe the inscription upon the exergue :

HOLLANDIÆ CIVITATUM UNIO RESTAURATA, 1690.

Union restored between the Cities of Holland, 1690.

9. Bust of the King, with these titles :

WILHELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, ANGLIÆ, SCOTIÆ, FRANCIÆ, ET HIBERNIÆ REX.

William III, by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland.

Reverse : The King sitting upon his throne, with the crown upon his head, and the sceptre in his hand, restoring to the magistrates of cities, and the heads of colleges, the privileges of which they had been deprived ; with these words :

REDDITIS PRIVILEGIIS.

Privileges restored.

And as these privileges restored their ancient liberty, these words are added in the exergue :

REDIVIVA LIBERTATI.

To liberty revived.

10. The King's declaring in Parliament his resolution to go over to Ireland, in order to expedite the reduction of that kingdom ; at a time when his presence was believed absolutely necessary in Holland, occasioned the following medals.

Bust of the King armed, with this legend :

GULIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ, ET HIBERNIÆ REX ; BELGII GUBERNATOR.

William III, by the grace of God, King of Great-Britain, France, and Ireland ; Governor of the United Provinces.

Reverse : The fleet intended for the expedition of Ireland seen in the offing ; and in the front an unicorn (emblem of England) with a crown round its neck, and running on full speed, without suffering itself to be stopp'd by the croakings of three frogs, that are upon the shore. The legend is :

NON ME TAM ABJECTA MORANTUR.

Such despicable things can't stop my progress.

The inscription on the exergue explains what is to be understood by the running of the unicorn :

TRAJECTUS IN HIBERNIUM, MDCXC.

Passage into Ireland, 1690.

11. In the plate, this medal is marked 10, and the preceding one 11 ; but, for their better explanation, they are here transposed.

It is certain, that the three frogs signify protestations made concerning the nomination of the Echevins, the sitting of the Earl of Portland, and of Counsellor Hallwyn, of the old Council of Dort. For this reason, we sometimes find the reverse of this medal joined with that of numb. 7. of this plate, with the same legend. (See explanation of numb. 7.)

QUANTUM DISCRIMINIS HIC EST !

How different the two !

After the end of these disputes, the City of Amsterdam having sent Deputies, as usual, to the Assembly of the States of the Province, as we have said before, these words were added in the exergue.

AMSTLA REDUX.

Return of Amsterdam,

12. The King's departure for Ireland is the subject of this medal.

Bust of King William, crowned with laurel :

GULIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, BRITANNIÆ REX ; ARAUSIONENSIS PRINCEPS ; BELGII GUBERNATOR.

William III, by the grace of God, King of Great-Britain, Prince of Orange, Governor of the United Provinces.

Reverse : An eagle, flying upon the coast of Ireland, and holding in her beak an orange-branch, and another of olive. The fleet is seen in the offing. The inscription is :

ALIS NON ARMIS.

By his wings, and not by his arms.

Which implies the expedition, with which he expected to reduce Ireland ; or, that he was come to protect her, and not to make war upon her, in case she accepted the olive-branch he offered her.

His departure is marked in the exergue :

TRAJECTUS IN HIBERNIAM LONDINO, 4 JUNII 1690.

He set out from London for Ireland, June 4, 1690.

PLATE VI. Of the medals of King WILLIAM III. and Queen MARY.

1. THE flight of King James into France, occasioned the following medal.

Head of the King, crowned with laurel, notwithstanding his flight :

E

JACOBUS

JACOBUS II. DEI GRATIA, BRITANNIARUM
IMPERATOR.

James II, by the grace of God, Sovereign of Great-Britain.

Reverse : The fable of the fox, who seeing one of her cubs carried away by an eagle, and not being able to approach that bird's young ones, revenges herself by kindling a great fire under their nest, which suffocates them, and forces the eagle to retire elsewhere. This fable supplies a moral expressed by the inscription :

MAGNIS INTERDUM PARVA NOCENT.
The little are sometimes fatal to the great.

It is obvious, that the Prince of Orange is the fox ; the pretended Prince of Wales the eagle stifled by the smother ; and King James the eagle, obliged to abandon its nest.

The King's arrival in France is marked in the exergue, and partly round the medal.

4 JANUARY, 1689. STILO NOVO, ABDICATO
REGNO, IN GALLIAM APPULIT.
He arrived in France, January 4, 1689, New Style, after having abdicated his kingdom.

2. The Prince of Orange's accepting the administration of affairs, civil and military, occasioned the following medal :

Bust of King James, with a peruke in a bag :

JACOBUS II. BRITANNIÆ REX FUGITIVUS.
James II. Fugitive King of Great-Britain.

Reverse : A flourishing orange-tree, laden with fruits. Opposite to it is an old oak, thrown down upon the ground, the emblem of the fugitive King. The inscription is :

PRO GLANDIBUS AUREA POMA.
Oranges instead of acorns.

And in the exergue :

POST FUGAM REGIS, DELATA REGNI ADMINISTRATIONE PRINCIPIS AURIACO, 3 JANUARI
1686, STILO NOVO.

The administration of the kingdom conferred upon the Prince of Orange, after the King's flight, January 3, 1689. New Style.

3. This is a small medal. On one side it, is the King's bust, with these words :

GULIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA.
William III, by the grace of God.

On the other is that of the Queen, dressed in her hair, with her right-side outwards.

MARIA II. DEI GRATIA.
Mary II, by the grace of God.

4. The two following medals were struck upon the occasion of the Queen's good conduct, after the defeat of the English and Dutch fleets in the Channel :

Bust of the Queen, surrounded with this inscription :

MARIA. DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ,
FRANCIÆ, ET HIBERNIÆ REGINA.
Mary, by the grace of God, Queen of Great-Britain, France and Ireland.

Reverse : At a distance, the Dutch ships, which are careening by the Queen's order ; and on the other side, the Tower, to which the Lord Farrington is carrying. In the front is the Queen, holding a trident in her right-hand, and turning towards the coast, to imply, that she had dispelled the danger, which threat-

ened England from the side of the sea. In her left-hand she holds an horn of plenty, symbol of the extraordinary liberality, with which she had provided for the reparation of the ships, and the occasions of the Dutch crews. The legend is :

DISSIPAT ET REFCIT.
She dispels and restores.

That is, that she had dissipated the storms, that threatened the State, and repaired the losses of those who had exposed themselves for the support of her cause. This conduct drew upon her a great number of addresses of thanks, as well of the City of London, as of many other Cities in the Provinces ; and in particular caused this medal to be consecrated to her, as appears from these words on the exergue :

REGINÆ REGENTI.
To the Queen Regent.

5. This is a smaller, with the same reverse ; and for face, the heads of the King and Queen, with this legend :

GULIELMUS REX, MARIA REGINA, FIDEI DEFENSORES, PII, AUGUSTI.
King William, and Queen Mary, defenders of the faith, pious, august.

6. This medal was occasioned by the assurances of fidelity given the King by several parts of Ireland, and of their resolution to expose their lives and fortunes for the defence of the Protestant Religion, considering it as the only one capable of extinguishing the flames of war, with which their Country was menaced.

Bust of that Prince, armed :

GULIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX.
William III, by the grace of God, King of Great-Britain, France and Ireland.

Reverse : A phaeton, the symbol of France, setting the earth on fire. Neptune, arising from the sea, half dried up, addresses his complaints to Jupiter, emblem of King William ; of whom, on another side, Ireland, kneeling, demands aid :

NISI TU, QUIS TEMPERET IGNES ?
Who but thou can extinguish these fires ?

7. The seven following medals were struck to celebrate the victory at the Boyne :

Bust of King William, crowned with laurel, and with this inscription :

GULIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX.
William III, by the grace of God, King of Great-Britain, France, and Ireland.

Reverse : The same Prince, on horseback, crossing the Boyne, at the head of his troops. The legend alludes to this passage, and the King's wound :

ET VULNERA, ET INVIA SPERNIT.
He contemns both wounds, and the most inaccessible places.

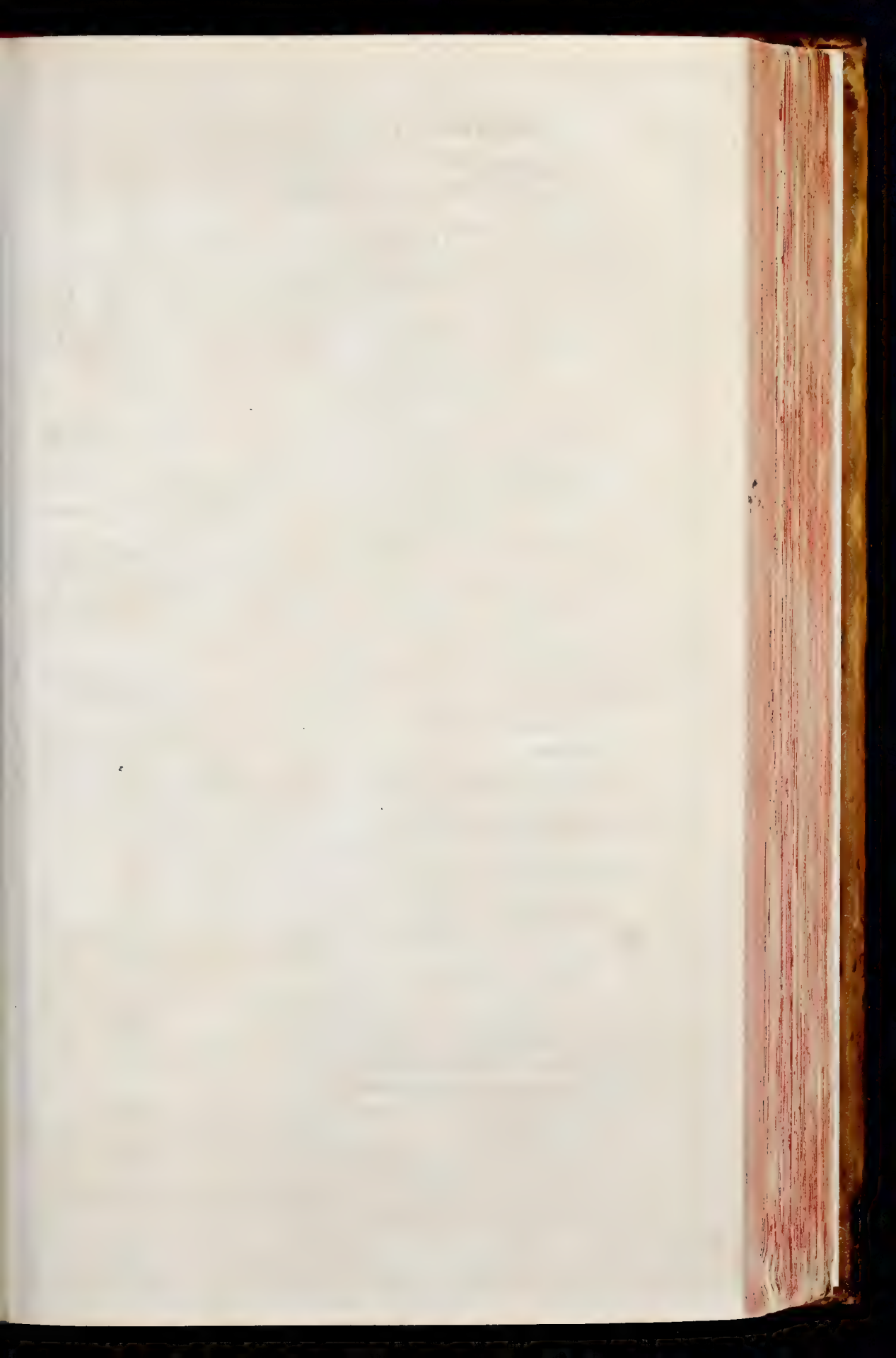
And in the exergue :

EJECIT JACOBUM, RESTITUIT HIBERNIAM.
MDCXC.

He expels James, and restores the liberty of Ireland, 1690.

8. This has the same reverse ; and the head differs in nothing from the former, except by the legend :

GULIELMUS





GULIELMUS III, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ REX, DE JACOBO ET LUDOVICO TRIUMPHANS.

William III, King of Great-Britain, triumphant over James and Lewis.

9. Bust of the King armed :

GULIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ, ET HIBERNIÆ REX.

William III, by the Grace of God, King of Great-Britain, France, and Ireland.

Reverse : The King on horseback, leading on his troops against King JAMES, and M. de LAUZUN. In it are also seen M. de SCHOMBERG, and WALKER the Clergyman, lying dead upon the earth :

APPARUIT, ET DISSIPAVIT.

He appeared, and they were dispersed,

The fruit of this victory is marked in the exergue :

LIBERATA HIBERNIA, MDCLXXXX.

Ireland delivered, 1690.

10. Bust of the King armed and crowned with laurel, with these titles :

WILHELMUS III, DEI GRATIA ANGLIÆ, SCOTIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX.

William III, by the Grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland.

Reverse : The ark of the covenant, taken by the Philistines, and placed near the idol Dagon, who falls down, and is broken to pieces.

HOSTES INTER TAMEN AREA TRIUMPHAT.

The ark triumphs even in the midst of its enemies.

The ark is here the emblem of the reformed Churches of the three Kingdoms. This occasioned these words to be put into the exergue :

REFORMATIONE SALVA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ REGE.

The Reformation secured by the King of Great-Britain.

11. This medal has the same head as the preceding one. On the reverse, is seen the City of Dublin, and the two armies engaged. In the front is the goddess Pallas, with this legend :

VICTIS AC FUGATIS HIBERNIS.

The Irish defeated and put to flight.

12. Bust of the King armed.

GULIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX.

William III, by the grace of God, King of Great-Britain, France and Ireland.

The reverse represents the history of Joshua, who, to complete the defeat of the army of Adonidezek, caused the sun to stand still. This is applied to King William, who had lately stopped the sun of France ; as appears by the inscription :

UT ET JOSUA CURSUM SOLIS RETINET.

Like Joshua, he stops the course of the sun.

PLATE VII. Of the medals of King WILLIAM III. and Queen MARY.

1. THE death of Duke Schombergh at the battle of the Boyne, is the subject of the following medal.

Bust of that General, armed, with this inscription ;

FRIDERICUS MARESCHALLUS SCHOMBERG, &c.

Frederic Marshal Schombergh, &c.

Reverse : A sepulchral pyramid, to which are fastened the arms of France, the Empire, Portugal, Spain, and Ireland, to imply the victories gained by that great Captain in those different Kingdoms. He is standing himself before the pyramid, under the figure of Hercules, who, after having finished his labours, plants his club in the earth, and consecrates it to Mercury, which club being metamorphosed by the gods into a wild olive-tree, is a glorious monument of the exploits, of which it had been the instrument. The inscription round it is :

PLANTAVIT UBIQUE FERACEM.

He has planted his fruit-club on all sides.

At his feet is an horn of plenty, from which issue riches, marks of dignity, and a serpent ; to the latter the hero opposes the buckler of faith, expressed by the usual monogram of Christianity ; the symbol of the constancy, with which M. de Schomberg refused the favours of France, and renounced her dignities, rather than abandon his religion. The exergue confirms this explanation :

CONTINUATIS TRIUMPHIS, OBDURATAQUE IN DEUM FIDE, IN HIBERNIA MILITANTI, 1690.

Fighting in Ireland, after having signalized himself by continual triumphs, and the constancy of his faith in God, 1690.

On the edge is also this legend :

PRO RELIGIONE ET LIBERTATE MORI VIVERE EST.

To die for religion and liberty, is to live.

2. The precipitate flight of King James from Ireland, is the subject of the following medal, which was struck in the United Provinces.

Head of King James, with a peruke in a bag.

JACOBUS II, BRITANNIARUM REX FUGITIVUS.
James II, fugitive King of Great-Britain.

Reverse : A stag, with wings upon his fore-feet, and running full speed. The legend round it is taken from Virgil, *Æn.* l. viii. v. 224.

PEDIBUS TIMOR ADDIDIT ALAS.

Fear added wings to his feet.

That of the exergue expressed the day of his departure from Dunkannon :

FUGIT EX HIBERNIA, DIE 12 JULII 1690.

He fled from Ireland, July 12, 1690.

3. A triumphal obelisk, on which are seen the arms of Great-Britain, crowned. On the base of this obelisk is the head of William, over which four women, representing England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, cross their scepters. The legend is at bottom :

GULIELMUS, IIII REGNORUM REX.

William, King of four Kingdoms.

The same Prince is seen on the reverse, dressed in the Roman manner, and holding his sword in his hand, as a Jacob's staff, in taking altitudes. To this sword are suspended four crowns, which form a kind of chain ; to imply, that his sword had made him master of four Kingdoms. This is expressed by these words :

QUATUOR EX UNO.

Four from one.

4. King William's triumphant entry into Dublin, occasioned this medal :

On one side it has the King's bust, with his usual titles. On the reverse, that Prince dressed in the Roman habit, and leaning one hand upon an altar, with the other sets the cap of liberty upon the head of a woman, kneeling, who represents Ireland, from whose shoulders he has just tore the yoke of slavery. At a distance is seen King James, accompanied with a soldier, flying, and leaving behind him a scepter and broken anchor ; emblems, that imply the loss of his crowns, and hopes. The legend is :

FOCOS SERVAVIT ET ARAS.

He has saved both the Church and State.

By expelling the French and the Rebels ; as these words on the exergue explain :

EXPULSIS GALIIS, ET REBELLIBUS, DUBLINUM TRIUMPHANS INTRAVIT.

After having expelled the French and the Rebels, he entered Dublin in triumph.

Some pretend, that the Irish cannot with justice be treated as rebels : For, say they, did they deserve that name, for having espoused the part of their rightful King, to whom they were desirous to continue in subjection ; and for having rejected a Stranger, who had no claim to Ireland, either with the title of hereditary succession, or by the election of some members of the last Parliament, assembled in England, without legal authority, and to whom it did not belong to dispose of a foreign Crown ?

5. Bust of the King, crowned with laurel ; and round it ;

WILHELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, ANGLIÆ, SCOTIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX, DEFENSOR FIDEI.

William III, by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, defender of the faith.

Reverse : The same Prince dressed in the Roman manner. A winged victory places a crown of laurel on his head, to express his last victory. Ireland is on her knees at the King's feet, who offers her an olive branch, the symbol of the amnesty, which he had lately published. Round it is :

HIBERNIA RESTITUTA. MDCXC.

Ireland reinstated, 1690.

And on the edge :

ARMIS JUNGIT AMOR NUNC TERTIA REGNA DUOBUS.

Love, sustained by arms, now joins the third Kingdom to the former two.

6. Bust of King William crowned with laurel :

GUILIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA ; MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX.

William III, by the grace of God, King of Great-Britain, France, and Ireland.

Reverse : The combat of Hercules with the Hydra, a serpent with many heads, that had its den in the fens of Lerna near Argos. The Poets relate of this serpent, that for each which were cut off it, two arose instantly in its place. Hercules, in order to subdue it, employed the aid of Iolaus, who by fearing the Hydra's wounds with fire, preventing the reproduction of the heads. The legend alludes to this :

FECUNDAM VETUIT REPARARI MORTIBUS HYDRAM.

The Hydra, whose heads were multiplied by wounds, sinks under his blows, and will revive no more.

7. This medal, and a larger of this plate, Numb. 9, were occasioned by the King's giving the Regency for the second time to the Queen-consort.

Numb. 9. has this inscription round the Queen's bust :

MARIA, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REGINA.

Mary, by the grace of God, Queen of Great Britain, France and Ireland.

Reverse : A lion, king of animals, issuing from his den. The lioness, with her paws, crushes a serpent (the symbol of treason discovered) and seems to promise the lion to defend, during his absence, three young ones, who are seen in the den, and which signify the three Kingdoms. This is confirmed by the legend round it :

TE ABSENTE TUEBOR.

I will guard them in your absence.

And as this piece was made in Holland, after the King was returned from Ireland, in the exergue is added :

REGI REDUCI.

To the King on his return.

Numb. 7. is a smaller medal, with the same reverse. On the face-side is the Queen's head, crowned with laurel, with these different titles :

MARIA, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ, ET HIBERNIÆ REGINA, FIDEI DEFENSATRIX, PIA, AUGUSTA.

Mary, by the grace of God, Queen of Great-Britain, France and Ireland, defender of the faith, pious, august.

8. This medal, and Numb. 10. and 12. of this plate, were made upon the signal landing of the King, after having passed sixteen hours in the greatest danger in an open boat.

Bust of the King armed with this inscription :

GULIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX.

William III, by the grace of God, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland.

Reverse : The fleet seen at a distance. In the front is the farmer, on horseback, near Orange-Polder, approaching the King's boat. On the top, is a scroll, with these words upon it :

SERVANDUM, SERVATUS.

Preserved, in order to preserve.

That is to say, to defend the country against enemies, who attacked it. The following legend is in the exergue :

DIE TOTA NOCTEQUE IN SCAPHA FLUCTUATUS, APULIT IN HOLLANDIAM, DIE 31. JANUARIJ 1691.

After having been tossed by the waves in a skiff, during a whole day and night, he arrived in Holland, Jan. 31, 1691.

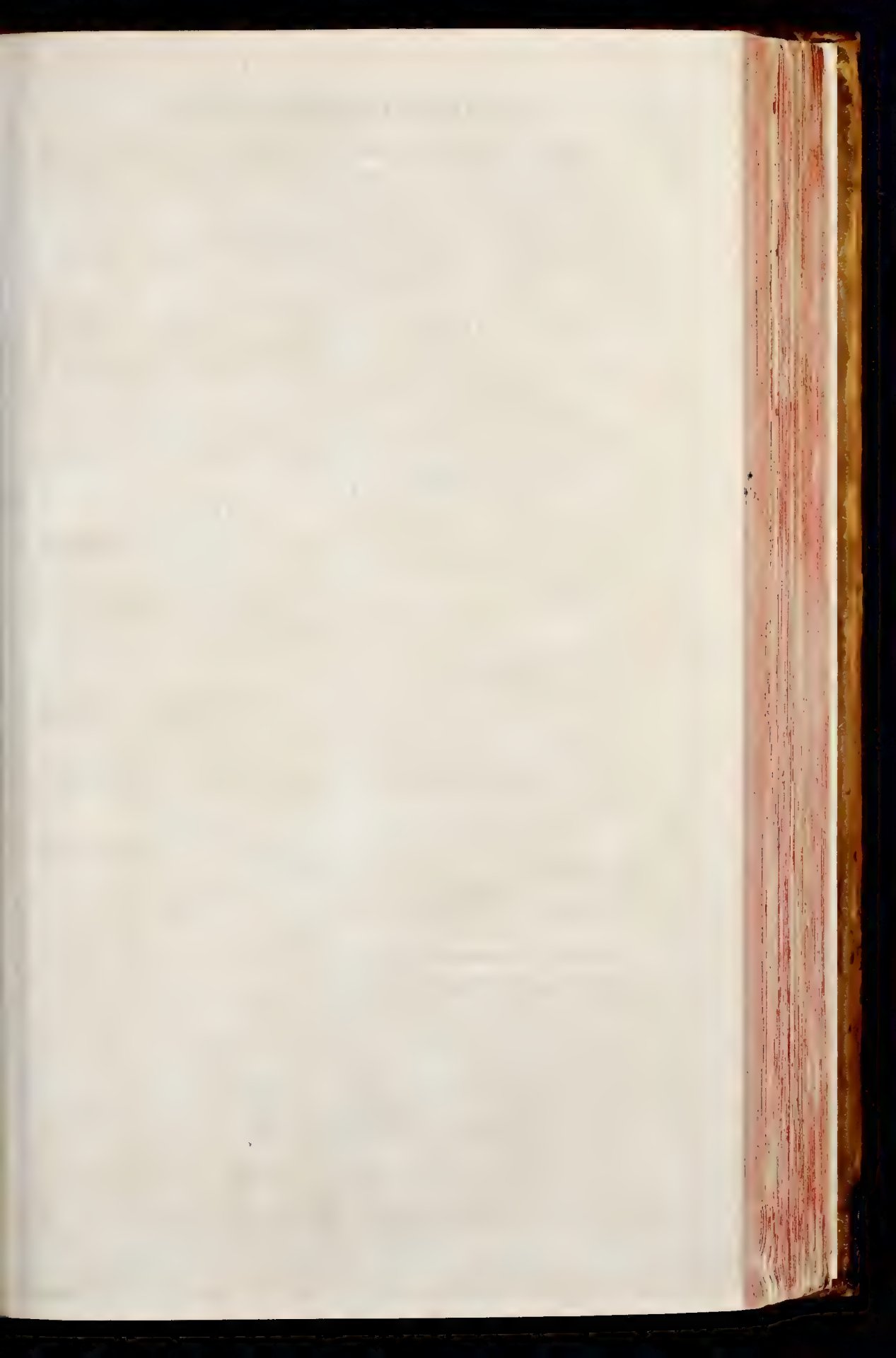
(9. Explained above, with numb. 7.)

10. This is a smaller medal, on the same subject with that of numb. 8. It has the same bust, with this different legend :

INVICTISSIMUS GUILIELMUS MAGNUS.

The invincible William the great.

Reverse : The farmer, on horseback, with his hat off, on the side of the King's boat, upon which is planted





planted the colours of England. The inscription round it are the words that Cæsar, in his passage from Otranto to Brindisi, in a boat, addressed to the pilot, terrified with the storm :

QUID METUAS? CÆSAREM VEHIIS.
What do you fear? 'Tis Cæsar you carry.

King William did not, indeed, hold the same discourse to his attendants; but, seeing them exhausted with fatigue, pierced with cold, and terrified with the danger, he said to them: *How! should you think it hard to die with me!*

The exergue also contains these words:

REGI GUILHELMO, PER GLACIEM, NUBILA ET
SYRTES REDUCI.

To King William, happily arrived on shore through floats of ice, mists and shelves.

11. The States-General, to express their joy for the King's return, had this, and another medal struck. Bust of the King, crowned with laurel:

GULIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, BRITANNIÆ
REX, ARAUSIONIS PRINCEPS, BELGII GU-
BERNATOR.

William III, by the grace of God, King of Great-Britain, Prince of Orange, Stadholder of the United Provinces.

Reverse: A sea-port, with a fleet, at a distance; and, upon the horizon, a rising-sun, with these words:

RECRO DUM REDEO. MDCXCI.
I revive, when I return.

12. This is a smaller medal, upon the King's escape in the boat. It has the same reverse as numb. 8, and for face, the King's bust, crowned with laurel, with this inscription.

INVICTISSIMUS GULIELMUS III.
The invincible William III.

PLATE VIII. Of the medals of King WIL-
LIAM III. and Queen MARY.

1. THIS, and most of the subsequent medals, were made upon the ornaments and triumphant arches erected at the Hague, upon the occasion of King William's making his public entry there, February 5, 1691.

Bust of the King, crowned with laurel; with this inscription:

GULIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRI-
TANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX.

William III, by the grace of God, King of Great-Britain, France and Ireland.

Reverse: The bridge of Loosduynen, adorned for the day of the entry, with these words:

SOCIORUM LIBERATORI, GULIELMO REGI,
PATRIÆ PATRI.

To King William, the deliverer of his Allies, and the father of his country.

The exergue contains the acclamation, which the Roman people used to employ in the triumphs of their Generals:

IO TRIUMPHE!

2. The Magistrates of the Hague had erected, upon the Herb-market, a superb, triumphal arch, of the Doric and Ionic order, of which the two wings formed the two thirds of a circle, and included two very high obelisks. The whole was divided into several niches, filled with paintings and inscriptions, which in a no less ingenious than elegant manner, represented the glorious actions of the King's ancestors;

VOL. IV.

the events that accompanied his birth; his education, exploits, and other remarkable circumstances of his life. The two faces of this arch are upon the following medals:

The King's bust, crowned with laurel, with the left-side outwards:

GULIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRI-
TANNIÆ FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX.

William III, by the grace of God, King of Great-Britain, France and Ireland.

Reverse: The arch of triumph; of which I have spoken, with its two obelisks, such as it appeared on going from Westeinde. The legend is continued in the exergue:

REGI GULIELMO, ET ATAVIS PRINCIPIBUS,
TRIUMPHOS REGIOS ET PATRIOS VIRTUTIS
ET CONSTANTIÆ EXEMPLA CLARISSIMA,
CONSULES HAGENSES IN FORO POSUE-
RUNT, MEMORIÆ SACROS.

Monument erected by the Magistrates of the Hague in the market-place, to King William and the Princes his ancestors, to transmit to posterity under that image of the triumphs of the King and Country, the most illustrious examples of valour and constancy.

3. The King's bust, with this legend:

WILHELMUS III, DEI GRATIA MAGNÆ BRI-
TANNIÆ FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX.

William, by the grace of God, King of Great-Britain, France and Ireland, defender of the faith.

The same triumphal arch, respecting the Fish-market, with this inscription, continued in the exergue:

SALVO GULIELMO EX MARI, REGI BRITAN-
NIÆ III, PATRI PATRIÆ, OPTIMOQUE,
PRINCIPI, CONSULUM HAGÆ DECRETO.
M.DCLXXXI.

*Consecrated by the Burgomasters of the Hague, to Wil-
liam III, King of Great-Britain, Father of his
country, the best of Princes, upon his escaping
the dangers of the sea, 1691.*

4. The front of this medal is the same as the medal, which represents the bridge of Loosduynen, and for the reverse, the triumphal arch is seen backwards. The word REGI, of the legend, is on the top, and the rest in the exergue:

REGI
ARCUS TRIUMPHALIS A PARTE POSTICO.
1691.

To the King.

The arch of triumph seen backwards, 1691.

5. Bust of the King, with the right-side outwards, and round it;

GULIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRI-
TANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX.

William III, by the grace of God, King of Great-Britain, France and Ireland.

The reverse represents the same triumphal arch on the side of the Hoogstraat; with these words, both around it, and in the exergue:

MAGNO REGI GULIELMO III, VICTORI RE-
DUCI, HAGANA CURIA INCUNABULORUM
GLORIAM CONSECRAVIT CONSULUM
DECRETO.

*The town-house of the city of the Hague, by order of the
Burgomasters, consecrates to the great King Wil-
liam III, the glory of the place of his birth,
which he re-enters victorious.*

6. This is composed of the reverses of two pre-
ceding medals, so that it shews the two faces of the
triumphal

triumphal arch ; which dispences with a description of them.

7. It has the same arch and inscriptions as some preceding ones :

The reverse also represents the King, in his boat, with this inscription above, in a scroll :

SERVANDUM SERVATUS.
Preserved in order to preserve.

And in the exergue :

DIE TOTA NOCTEQUE IN SCAPHA FLUCTUATUS, APPULIT IN HOLLANDIAM,
DIE 31 JANUARIJ, 1691.

After having been tost by the waves in a skiff, an whole day and night, arrives in Holland, Jan. 31, 1691.

8. The face of this medal presents the right-side of the King's bust :

GULIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX.

William III, by the grace of God, King of Great-Britain, France and Ireland.

It has the same triumphal arch on the reverse, but with this different legend :

PIO, AUGUSTO GULIELMO III, BRITANNIÆ REGI, BELGII GUBERNATORI, HAGA LÆTA POSUIT REDUCI. MDCXCI.

The Hague erected this monument, to express her joy for the return of William III, King of Great-Britain, Governor of the United Provinces, Pious, August. 1691.

PLATE IX. Of the medals of King WILLIAM III, and Queen MARY.

1. THIS medal was struck in Holland, on the King's arrival into this country, and his solemn entry at the Hague, after he had restored the public tranquillity in Ireland : On which occasion the States of Holland, and the Magistrates of the Hague, caused three stately, triumphal arches to be built, through which his Majesty passed, as has been observed above.

The bust of the King crowned with laurel.

GULIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ & HIBERNIÆ REX.

William III, by the grace of God, King of Great-Britain, France and Ireland.

Reverse : The third triumphal arch, through which the King passed, which was built in a plain, but exquisite taste, where the most memorable events that happened since the death of Prince William II, of Orange, to the passage of the Boyne, were emblematically represented. In the niches were expressed the glorious deeds of King William III : On the top of the dome or cupola, over the chief passage, stood his Majesty's equestrial statue, on a very high pedestal, gilt all over, between two chained slaves. On the top of the two wings were trophies, and the ballustrade over the whole was adorned with pedestal statues, also gilt.

The legend :

GLORIA AUGUSTÆ INVICTI REGIS :

And in the exergue ;

RESTORATO BELGIO LIBERATA ANGLIA, PACATA SCOTIA & HIBERNIA, DE BELLO CONSULENTIS CUM CONFEDERATIS PRINCIPIBUS, POTENTES PROCERES HOLLANDIÆ, ANTE AULAM LIBENTER PONI CURARUNT.

A monument erected before the Court by the Mighty Lords, the States of Holland, to the august glory of the invincible King, who consults with the Confederate Princes about the operations of war, after having restored the liberty of the Low Countries, delivered England, and established peace in Scotland and Ireland.

2. The same triumphal arch, with this legend :

HIC HEROUM HONOS.

Such an honour is due to heroes.

And in the exergue ;

PIO, FELICI, INCLYTO, GULIELMO III. TRIUMPHATORI, PATRI PATRIÆ, GUBERNATORI PERPETUO, INFERIORUM PROVINCIARUM, RESTAURATORI BELGII FOEDERATI, LIBERATORI ANGLIÆ, SERVATORI SCOTIÆ, PACATORI HIBERNIÆ, REDUCI
DIE 31. JANUARIJ, 1691.

To William III. the pious, fortunate, illustrious, victorious, the father of his country, perpetual governor of the United Provinces of the Low Countries, the restorer of Belgic liberty, the deliverer of England, the preserver of Scotland, the pacifier of Ireland, on his return into his native country, January 31, 1691.

Reverse : The King, in the boat with which he landed ; on the side of the boat a countryman, on horseback, holding the cap of liberty in his hand, with this legend :

QUID METUAS CÆSARUM VETRIS.

What should you fear ? you carry Cæsar.

In the exergue :

REGI GULIELMO PER GLACIEM, NUBILA ET SYRTES REDUCI.

To King William, happily returned through the waves, fogs, and sandy shoals.

Intimating the danger the King was in at his landing.

3. The King's bust, armed, and crowned with laurel : The legend ;

WILHELMUS III. DEI GRATIA, ANGLIÆ, SCOTIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX.

William III. by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland.

Reverse : The siege of Athlone, seated on the bank of the river Shannon (SHANNON FLUVIUS) with this legend, which continues in the exergue ;

DISSIPATIS GALLIS ET REBELLISUS, ATHLONA LIBERATUR, MDCXCI.

The French and the Rebels being dispersed, Athlone is delivered, 1691.

4. A most noble fire-work, made at the Hague, on the King's arrival, occasioned this medal.

The King's bust, crowned with laurel ; and round it,

GULIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX.

William III, by the grace of God, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland.

Reverse : The building of the fire-work, with the legend ;

LÆTITIA NOCTURNA FAUSTISSIMO ET ADVENTUI REGIS HAGÆ.

Nightly rejoicings upon the King's most happy arrival at the Hague.



MEDALS of K.WILLIAM III.and Q.MARY.



In the exergue :

PIO, FELICI, AUGUSTO GULIELMO III, BRITANNIÆ REGI, BELGII GUBERNATORI, PATRIS PATRIÆ COSCRIPTI LIBENTER POSUERE, MDCLXXXI.

The Assembly of the States joyfully consecrate this monument to William III, the pious, fortunate, august King of Great Britain, and governor of the United Provinces, 1691.

5. The bust of King William III, and Queen Mary, round both,

GULIELMUS ET MARIA, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX ET REGINA.

William and Mary, by the grace of God, King and Queen of Great Britain, France and Ireland.

Reverse : The battle of Aghrim, very well represented; with this legend :

HIBERNIS GALLISQUE DEVICTIS.
The Irish and French vanquished.

In the exergue :

PUGNA AD AGHRIM, XXII JULII, 1691.
In the battle of Aghrim, July 22, 1691.

This battle was fought eleven days after the taking of the town of Athlone.

6. This medal represents in three several cartouches or divisions, made by orange-branches, on which hang the arms of Holland, and of the Hague, the three triumphal arches, mentioned above; with this inscription in the exergue :

MAGNO REGI GULIELMO III, VICTORI, LIBERTATIS PROPUGNATORI, REDUCI DIE XXXI JANUARI, MDCXCI.

To the great King William III, the victorious, on his return, January 31, 1691.

The reverse : An orange-tree traversed with four scepters; above it the King's bust, in a cartouch, formed by a snake, turned round, the symbol of eternity. Lower down, are two other cartouches; in one of which is represented the King's arrival in Holland, 31 of January (XXXI JANUARI); in the other, his solemn entry into the Hague, February 5, 1691, (V FEBRUARI); and at the bottom, on a pedestal, is represented the fire-work, which was also exhibited the same day (V FEBRUARI, MDCXCI.) round the whole is this legend :

GULIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNA BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX, FIDELI DEFENSOR.

William III, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith.

7. The King's bust, with this legend :

INVICTISSIMUS GULIELMUS III.
The most invincible William III.

The reverse represents the same triumphal arch mentioned above, with this legend :

HIC HEROUM HONOS.
Such an honour is due to heroes.

In the exergue :

PIO, FELICI, INCLYTO, GULIELMO III, TRIUMPHATRI, PATRI PATRIÆ, GUBERNATORI PERPETUO CONFEDERATARUM INFERIORUM PROVINCIARUM, RESTAURATORI BELGII FEDERATI, LIBERATORI ANGLIÆ, SERVATORI SCOTIÆ, PACATORI HIBERNIÆ, REDUCI DIE 31 JANUARI, 1691.

To William III, the pious, the happy, the illustrious, the triumphant, the father of his Country, the perpetual governor of the United Provinces of the Netherlands, the restorer of the Belgic Liberty, the deliverer of England, the preserver of Scotland, and pacifier of Ireland, on his return, January 31, 1691.

8. The King's landing, this being the same as the reverse in Numb. 2, with the same legend, and the same inscription in the exergue. This is here repeated, because it was represented on the building of the fire-works.

The reverse : The fire-works burning. The triumphal arch on one side of it, and on the other a stately portico, in which stands Joy represented after the manner of the ancients, and next to her a woman-warrior, holding in one hand an ensign after the Roman fashion, with King William's cypher, and in the other an escutcheon with the arms of Holland; round is this legend :

IO TRIUMPHI!

And in the exergue :

DIES FESTUS AUGUSTO REGE RECEPTO,
5 FEBRUARI 1691.

A festival celebrated, February 5, 1691, for the happy return of the august Monarch.

9. The King's bust, crowned with laurel, with this legend :

INVICTISSIMUS GULIELMUS MAGNUS.
The invincible William the Great.

The reverse is the same as that in Number 7.

PLATE X. Of the medals of King WILLIAM III. and Queen MARY.

1. THE bust of the King crowned with laurel, and this legend :

WILHELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, PRINCEPS AURANTIÆ RELIGIONIS LIBERTATISQUE RESTITUTOR.

William III, by the grace of God, Prince of Orange, the restorer of religion and liberty.

Reverse : On the top a monogram or cypher, consisting of the letters *W* and *R*, signifying *Wilhelmus Rex*, King William. At the bottom a thunder-bolt, with a scepter and a sword fastened together, with two orange-tree branches, which make the border passing through four crowns, placed at an equal distance from each other. The field contains the following inscription :

REBELLES ET GALLI PROPE AGRAM HIBERNIÆ FUSI PENITUS, CAPTIS AUT CECIS DUCIBUS, EXSCISSIS CASTRIS, RELICTOQUE APPARATU BELLICO UNIVERSO.

The rebels and the French entirely defeated near Aghrim in Ireland, their officers taken or killed, their camp destroyed, and all their warlike equipage abandoned.

2. The same bust, with this different legend :

WILHELMUS III, DEI GRATIA ANGLIÆ, SCOTIÆ, FRANCIÆ, ET HIBERNIÆ REX.

Reverse : A lion throwing down a wolf, and putting a cock to flight, the symbols of Ireland and France, with this legend :

SIC UNO FERIT UNQUE DUOS.

Thus with one stroke of his claw he wounds them both.

The exergue shews, that Ireland and France are meant by the wolf and cock.

JACOBO

JACOBO ET LUDOVICO HIBERNIA PULSIS AD
AGRIM, 1691.

*James and Lewis driven out of Ireland at the battle of
Agrim, 1691.*

3. The same bust and legend as in number 2.
Reverse: Hercules beating down Ireland with his
club; and further off, a French soldier running away.
Over it,

PLURES IMPARES UNI.

Many cannot resist one.

In the exergue:

HIBERNIS SUBJECTIS, GALLIS FUGATIS,
MDCXCI.

The Irish subdued, the French put to flight, 1691.

4. The King's bust crowned with laurel, with this
legend:

GULIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRI-
TANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX,
FIDEI DEFENSOR, PIUS, AUGUSTUS.

*William III, by the grace of God, King of Great-
Britain, France and Ireland, defender of the
faith, pious and august.*

Reverse: The same as number 3, with this differ-
ence, that the legend consists only of these words:

IMPARES UNI.

Too weak against one only.

5. The King's bust, with this legend:

GULIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRI-
TANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX,
FIDEI DEFENSOR, PIUS, AUGUSTUS.

*William III, by the grace of God, King of Great-
Britain, France and Ireland, defender of the
faith, pious, august.*

Reverse: The same as number 3, where the lion
throws down the wolf, but here it seizes a cock by the
tail. The legend is also the same; but in the exergue
are these words:

REBELLES ET GALLI PROPE AGRIM HIBERNIÆ
FUSI, CAPTIS AUT CÆSIS DUCIBUS, EXCISSIS
CASTRIS, RELICTOQUE APPARATU BELLI
UNIVERSO, 1691.

*The rebels and the French entirely defeated near Agrim in
Ireland, their officers taken or killed, their camp
destroyed, and all their warlike equipage
abandoned, 1691.*

6. The King's bust, armed, with this legend:

GULIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRI-
TANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX.

*William III, by the grace of God, King of Great-
Britain, France and Ireland.*

Reverse: The battle of Aghrim, with this legend:

ABSENS VINCIT.

He conquers though absent.

Because it was not the King himself, but one of his
Generals, that had gained the victory.
In the exergue:

CI^oIOI.LXXXXI.
1691.

On the edge is the following inscription:

GALLORUM ET REBELLUM STRAGES AD FLU-
MEN SHANNON.

*The defeat of the French and rebels near the river
Shannon.*

7. This medal was occasioned by the surrender of
Galway in Ireland, July 31, 1691.

The bust of the King crowned with laurel, and
this legend:

WILHELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRI-
TANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ, ET HIBERNIÆ REX,
FIDEI DEFENSOR.

*William III, by the grace of God, King of Great-Bri-
tain, France and Ireland, defender of the faith.*

Reverse: On the top are the arms of Galway, en-
dorced against two palm branches in saltire, between a
cap and a bible, the emblems of liberty and religion;
at the bottom are two laurel branches twisted together.
The middle of the field has the following inscription:

GALLOWAY, REBELLUM ET GALLORUM PE-
NULTIMUM REFUGIUM, POST MULTAS
STRAGES, GUILIELMO III, MAGNO, RES-
TITUTORI RELIGIONIS ET LIBER-
TATIS, CUM ARMAMENTARIIS
SIMUL ET NAVIBUS REDDI-
TUR.

*Galway, the last refuge but one of the rebels and the
French, is after many defeats delivered with all its
store-houses and ships into the hands of the
great William III, the restorer of religion
and liberty.*

8. This medal was struck on account of the taking
of the town and castle of Slego, in Ireland, the 15th
of September, Old Style. The King's bust crowned
with laurels with this legend:

GULIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, BRITANNIÆ REX,
ARAUSIONIS PRINCEPS, BELGII GUBERNA-
TOR.

*William III, by the grace of God, King of Great-Bri-
tain, Prince of Orange, Governor of the United
Provinces.*

Reverse: The cap of liberty on the point of a
lance, to which are fastened by two laurel branches,
three cartouches formed by garlands, and surmounted
each with a mural crown. The first represents the
taking of Athlone:

ATLON. XXX JUNII. X JULII.

*Athlone taken June the 30th, Old Style, July the 10th,
New Style.*

The second the reduction of Galloway.

GALLOWAY. XXVI JULII. V AUGUSTI.

*Galway taken July the 26th, Old Style. August the 5th,
New Style.*

The third that of Slego:

SLEGO, DIE $\frac{1}{2}$ SEPTEMBRIS.

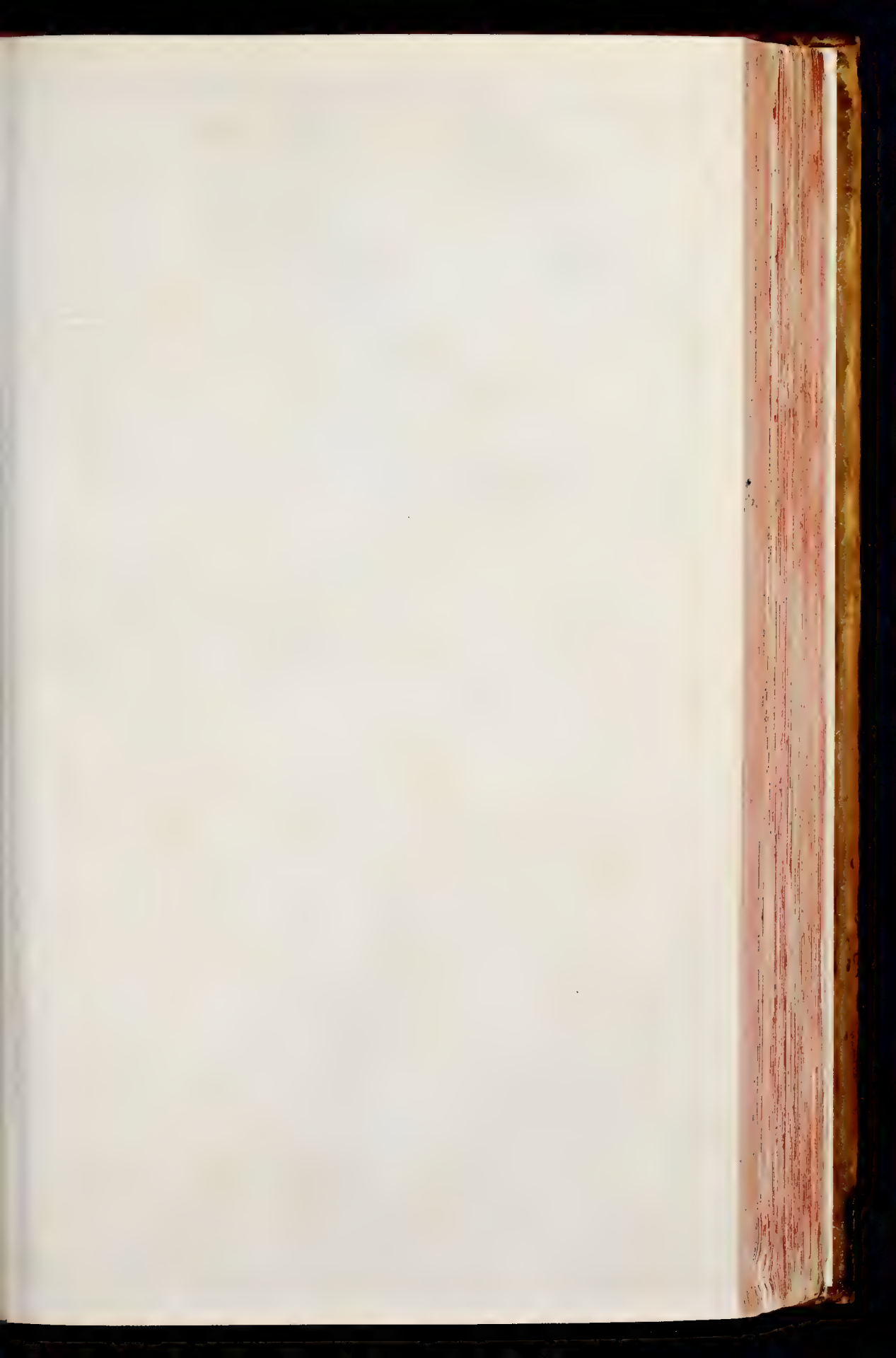
Slego taken the $\frac{1}{2}$ of September.

In the middle are the arms of Ireland; the le-
gend is:

ARMIS NOMINISQUE TERROR, MDCXCI.

By his arms, and the terror of his name. 1691.

9. This medal, and the two following, were occa-
sioned by the general pardon published in their Ma-
jesties names, to those followers of James II, in Ireland,
who after the battle of Aghrim, committed the ut-
most disorders, and the most cruel murders through-
out the country. They who would come and submit
themselves to the Government were to be pardoned,
and a reward of twenty shillings was promised to any
person who should take or kill any of those who should
refuse to accept of the amnesty.





The first of these medals represents the busts of the King and Queen crowned with laurel. The legend :

GULIELMUS ET MARIA DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ, ET HIBERNIÆ REX ET REGINA.

William and Mary, by the grace of God, King and Queen of Great-Britain, France and Ireland.

Reverse : A lion taring to pieces a monster with several heads, the symbol of pride and haughtiness ; whilst a lioness spares a dog which creeps on its belly as a sign of submission.

The legend : This line of Virgil. *Æn.* VI. verse 853.

PARCERE SUBJECTIS ET DEBELLARE SUPERBOS.

To spare the humble, and crush the proud.

In the exergue :

HIBERNIA PACATA, CI^{TO} CXCI.

Peace restored to Ireland, 1691.

On the edge :

ET REGNARE PARES, ET MIRE SE INTER AMARE.

Equal in the arts of government, and in the mutual love they bear each other.

10. A small medal, with the same reverse as the preceding ; on the other side the same busts also, but with this different legend :

GULIELMUS ET MARIA REFORMATIONIS ANGLIÆ VINDICES.

William and Mary the assertors of the reformation in England.

11. This also has the same reverse : On the other side are the heads of William and Mary crowned with laurel, and this legend :

GULIELMUS REX, MARIA REGINA, FIDEI DEFENSORES, PII, AUGUSTI.

King William and Queen Mary, defenders of the faith, pious, august.

12. The taking of Limerick, the capitulation of which was signed the 13th of October, occasioned this medal.

On one side are the busts of the King and Queen, crowned with laurel, surrounded with this inscription :

GULIELMUS ET MARIA, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX ET REGINA.

Reverse : Fame ready to take her flight, holding in her hands a mural crown, and a palm branch, which she extends towards a bright light that comes from Heaven, the city of Limerick is seen in the deepning closely besieged, the bombs flying thick into it. Round is this inscription :

NON HÆC SINE NUMINE DIVUM.

This triumph is owing to the assistance of Heaven.

In the exergue :

LIMERICK CAPTA : HIBERNIA SUBACTA MENSE OCTOBRI, MDCXCI.

Limerick taken, and Ireland subdued in the month of October, 1691.

PLATE XI. Of the medals of King WILLIAM III. and Queen MARY.

1. THIS medal was struck on occasion of the happy arrival of King William in Holland, after the reduction of Ireland.

VOL. IV.

On one side is seen the King in a ship built after the manner of the antients, having by him Ireland represented under the figure of a woman, having in her hand the Irish harp. The King holds a Labarum in his left hand, and gives his right hand to a warrior dressed in the Roman garb, who represents the United Provinces. Round it is this legend, imitated from Virgil. *Æn.* VI. ver. 846.

UNUS PUGNANDO RESTITUIT REM.

One alone has restored our affairs by fighting.

Reverse : The triumphal arch, mentioned above. Plate IX, Number 1, and over it ;

GULIELMO III, SACRUM.

Dedicated to William III.

Below the arch on the same side is seen a woman warrior, holding in her right hand a grenado, the symbol of artillery, and in her left a shield on which is represented the rape of Europe, and against which a harpy belches out flames and fire. In the exergue are these words :

CONGRESSUS CONFÆDERATORUM PRINCIPUM HAGÆ, MDCXCI.

The assembly of the confederate Princes at the Hague, 1691.

2. This medal represents one of the triumphal arches with its two obelisks.

In the exergue is this inscription.

PIO AUGUSTO GULIELMO III. BRITANNIÆ REGI, BELGII GUBERNATORI, HAGA LÆTA POSUIT REDUCI. MDCXCI.

The Magistrates of the Hague erect this monument as a testimony of their joy for the happy return of William III, King of Great-Britain, General of the United Provinces, pious august, 1691.

The other side is the same as in Number 1.

3. The bust of the King, crowned with laurel ; and round it this legend :

GULIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, BRITANNIÆ REX, ARAUSIONIS PRINCEPS, BELGII GUBERNATOR.

William III, King of Great-Britain, Prince of Orange, Governor of the United Provinces.

Reverse : The sun in the sign of Leo, which here represents the United Provinces. The legend,

MATURA RE HUC REDIIT.

Things being come to a state of maturity, he is come back hither.

Intimating thereby that the King had brought the affairs in England to a happy issue. In the exergue are the following words :

OB PRINCIPIS REDITUM IN HOLLANDIAM DIE XXXI JANUARI, MDCXCI.

In memory of the King's happy return to Holland, January 31, 1691.

4. The King's bust crowned with laurel ; round it WILHELMUS REX ANGLIÆ, SCOTIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ.

William King of England, Scotland, and Ireland.

Reverse : The siege of Limerick, with the following inscription in German.

DURCH LIMMERICKS BESIEGEN HORT AUF DER IRREN KRIEGEN, ANNO, 1691.

The taking of Limerick puts an end to the war in Ireland, 1691.

The reason of this last legend is, that at the taking of Limerick a treaty was agreed upon, by which all the soldiers, both French and Irish that were still in

G

Ireland

Ireland were permitted to go out of the kingdom, and take with them all that belonged to them without the least molestation.

5. The council of the Gods assemble by the order of Jupiter (King William) who being exasperated at the crimes of mankind, is resolved to punish them. The legend from Ovid Metam. Lib. I. vers. 166, 167.

INGENTES ANIMO DIGNAS JOVE CONCIPIT
IRAS, CONSILIIUMQUE VOCAT.

Jupiter being incensed with an anger becoming him, convenes the Gods together.

This emblem is explained in the exergue by these words :

CONVENTUS FœDERATORUM PRINCIPUM,
PRÆSIDI GULIELMO III, REGE BRITAN-
NIÆ, HAGÆ COMITIS CELEBRATUS,
1691.

The assembly of the confederate Princes held at the Hague, William III., King of Great-Britain, presiding there, 1691.

Reverse : Courage and concord, under the auspices of prudence, join hands over an altar consecrated to the publick welfare. (SALUTI PUBLICÆ SACRUM.) This is accompanied with two inscriptions : That round the medal is as follows.

CONSILIO, CONCORDIA, ET FORTITUDINE.

By prudence, concord and courage,

That on the brims which is a chronogram, is thus :

REX REGVM CONSVLTA DEVS FORTVNET VBIQVE.
May God, the King of Kings, prosper all their designs.

6. This represents Prudence, sitting, holding a burning glass in her hand, by means of which she collects the rays of the sun (the united forces of the Confederate Princes) and sets fire to the arms of France, and to a turbant linked together ; France being in alliance with the Turks : The humbling of France was the only design of all the conferences held between the Confederate Princes ; as is expressed in the legend :

CURA HUC TRADUCITUR OMNIS.

This the only end of all our cares.

Reverse : In imitation of a Roman medal of Salonius Valerianus, two military ensigns are here displayed, supported by three right-hands joined together ; underneath is the prow of a ship. Round the medal the legend is ;

CONCORDIA PRINCIPUM.

The union of the Princes.

The ensigns are the emblem of land-forces, as the prow is of the maritime forces. In the exergue are these words :

FœDERATI PRINCIPES CONSILIA CONFERUNT
HAGÆ COMITIS, 1691.

The Confederate Princes consult together at the Hague, 1691.

7. This was a gold medal, presented in King William's name, and at his expence, to those Poets, who had excelled in writing verses on his Majesty's coronation, the success of his arms, on his happy arrival at the Hague. On one side are the busts of the King and Queen, with this legend.

GULIELMUS ET MARIA DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ
BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX
ET REGINA.

William and Mary, by the grace of god, King and Queen of Great-Britain, France and Ireland.

Reverse : The King, in a Roman dress, sitting on a high throne, holding in his right-hand a military ensign, and in his left a poem to his honour, just presented to him. Behind him France sounds her trumpet, leaning on a shield, upon which are these words :

EXPEDITIO BRITANNIÆ.

The expedition into England.

Over-against the King are some pillars adorned with beaks of ships ; and on his right hand stands liberality, who by his order distributes medals to several learned men ; as is hinted by these words, in the exergue :

LIBERALITAS REGIS IN ERUDITOS.

The King's generosity towards the learned.

Round the brim are these words :

GLORIA ET FELICITAS NOVI SEculi,
MDCLXXXxi.

The glory and-happiness of the new age, 1691.

The peace of Ireland occasioned the following medals.

8. The busts of the King and Queen, crowned with laurel. The legend,

GULIELMUS ET MARIA DEI GRATIA MAGNÆ
BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX
ET REGINA.

William and Mary, by the grace of God, King and Queen of Great-Britain, France and Ireland.

Reverse : Ireland represented by a woman sitting on a heap of arms, presents an olive-branch (the symbol of the general pardon) to an Irishman, who embraces her knees. Behind her is a soldier, who runs towards the sea, holding a snake and a torch in his hand. The legend ;

JAM PLACIDUM SONITURA MELOS.

She shall from henceforth play soft and pacific tunes.

Alluding to the harp, which Ireland holds upon her lap, and which is the arms of that kingdom.

In the exergue is the following inscription.

GULIELMO III, ET MARIA REGIBUS, HIBERNIA
DEVICTA, IN GRATIAM RECEPTA, MDCXCI.

Under the reign of King William III, and Queen Mary, Ireland was reduced, and received into favour again, 1691.

9. The bust of the King, crowned with laurel. The legend ;

WILHELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, ANGLIÆ, SCO-
TIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX, DEFEN-
SOR FIDEI.

William III, by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, defender of the faith.

Reverse : Six shields, in which are represented as many towns taken in Ireland. Lower is represented the Battle of Drogheda. In the exergue,

RESTITUTORI HIBERNIÆ, MDCXCI.

To the restorer of Ireland, 1691.

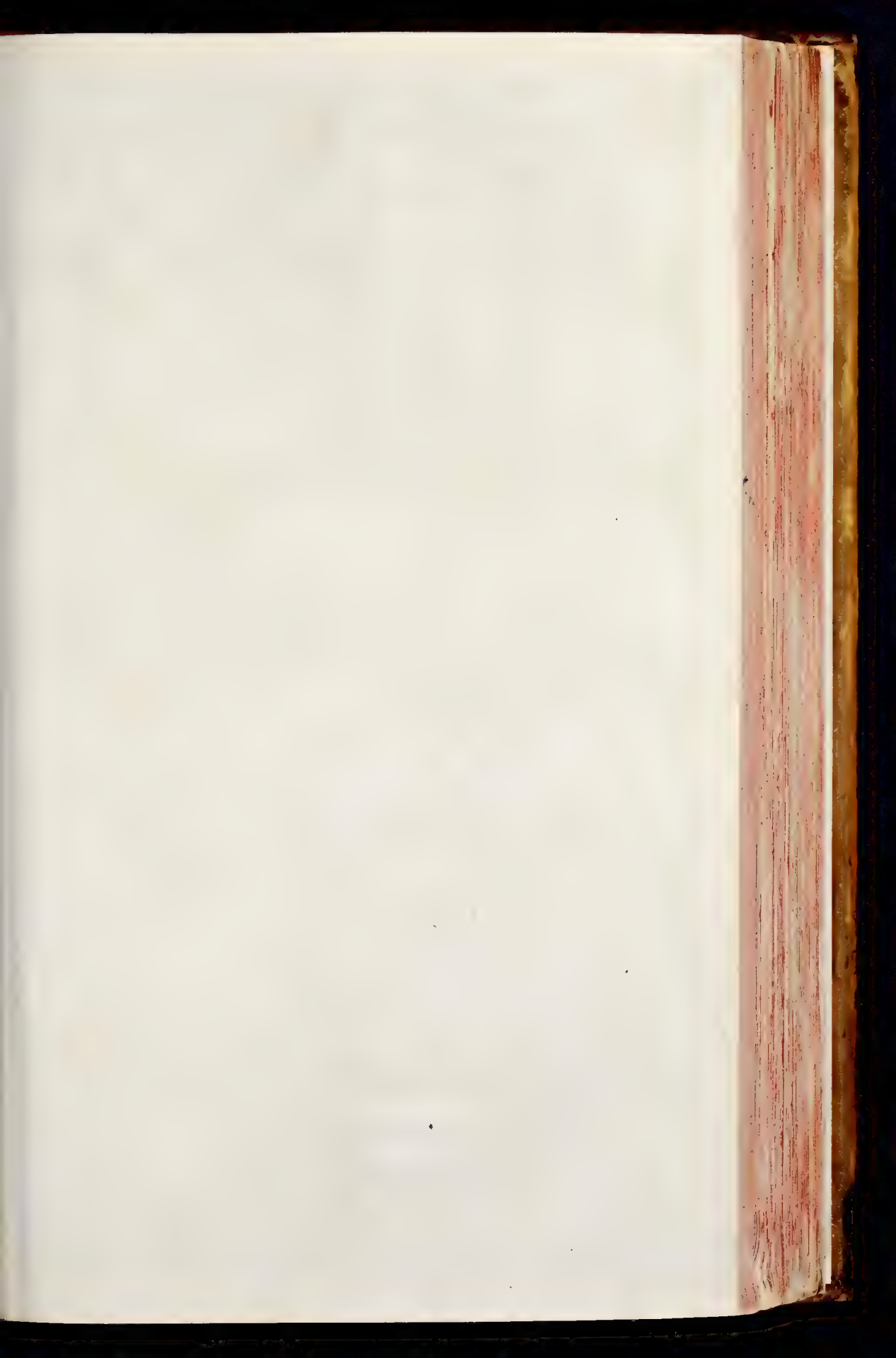
So many successes obtained within the space of two years, gave reason to hope for greater still ; and therefore the following words were put round the brim :

ANNORUM GESTA DUORUM CERNIS, QUID
PLURES FACIENT.

Since all this was performed within two years, what cannot be justly expected in a longer space of time.

10. The King's bust, with this legend :

GULIELMUS





GULIELMUS MAGNUS.

William the great.

Reverse : The same Prince, in a Roman dress, with a laurel wreath round his head, resting on the standard of Christianity, and stretching out his hand to Ireland; represented by a woman on her knees. This is designed to express the amnesty granted to the rebels, as well as the following legend :

HIBERNIA SURGE.

Ireland, rise up.

This medal was struck by Peter Sluysken, warden of the mint at Deventer in Overijssel, one of the United Provinces, and distributed among the Magistrates, whose favour he courted, as is hinted by these words in the exergue :

DAVENTRÆ FELICITER FIERI CURAVIT LIBER-
ALITAS MONETARII, CIOCLXXXI.

This was struck at Deventer, through the generosity of the warden of the mint, 1691.

Round the edge are these words :

SPONSOR SECURITATIS PUBLICÆ.

Warrant of the public security.

11. The busts of the King and Queen, with this legend :

GULIELMUS ET MARIA, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ
BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIE ET HIBERNIÆ, REX
ET REGINA.

William and Mary, by the grace of God, King and Queen of Great Britain, France and Ireland.

Reverse : A cow, the emblem of Ireland, thrown down by a lion and a lioness. At the top of the field are the arms of Ireland, and under them these four Dutch verses :

IERLAND REBEL EN FIER :
MAAR HERCULES VERSLOEG DEN IER.
BARON GINKEL 't BUYGEN DOET,
ONDER RONING WILLIAM'S VOET.
MDCXCI.

Ireland was rebellious and proud : But Baron Ginkel, like Hercules, who slew the monster, has laid her down at King William's feet. 1691.

King William having presented the Duke of Zell with the Order of the Garter, and installed him in person at the Hague, the 9th of January, 1691, the following medal was struck on that occasion.

12. The bust of the King, crowned with laurel ; with this legend :

WILHELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, ANGLIÆ, SCO-
TIÆ, FRANCIE ET HIBERNIÆ REX.

William III, by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland.

Reverse : The King, presenting the Duke with the Collar of the Order ; round are these words :

HOC PRETIUM VIRTUTIS HABE.

Receive this as a reward of your virtue.

In the exergue :

DUX ZELLÆ A REGE TORQUE DONATUS.

The Duke of Zell made Knight of the Garter by the King.

PLATE XII. Of the medals of King WILLIAM III. and Queen MARY.

1. THIS medal was occasioned by the victory gained by the combined fleet of the English and Dutch over the French, at Le Hogue. On one side is King William's bust, with this inscription :

GULIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRI-
TANNIÆ, FRANCIE ET HIBERNIÆ REX.

William III, by the grace of God, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland.

Reverse : In the middle are seen the heads of the English and Dutch Admirals ; round of which is this inscription :

DOMINUS RUSSEL, ADMIRALLUS BRITANNUS.
DOMINUS ALMONDE, ADMIRALLUS BATAVUS.

Mr. Russel, the English Admiral.

Mr. Almonde, the Dutch Admiral.

About these heads are four cartouches, representing the battle, and the French ships in a blaze ; and in the intervals are the following inscriptions.

4. TOT CHERBOURG : 14. TOT LA HOGUE :
5. BY GUARSEY : 6. BY WIGHT.

4. *At Cherbourg : 14. At la Hogue : 5. Near Jersey.*
6. *Near the Isle of Wight.*

The numbers prefixed shew how many French ships were destroyed at or near those places.

2. General Ginkel, being for the great actions he had performed in Ireland, created by King William Baron Ginkel, and Earl of Athlone and Aghrim, this medal was struck upon his account. One side represents the bust of the general, armed ; with this legend :

GODARDUS EQUES ELEPHANTIS, COMES ATH-
LONIE, BARO GINKEL, &c. GENERALIS
REGIS BRITANNIÆ.

Godard, Knight of the Elephant, Earl of Athlone, Baron Ginkel, &c. General of the King of Great Britain.

Reverse : Ireland, represented by a woman, sitting, holding in one hand a yoke, the symbol of slavery, which she has just shook off, and in the other a cap, the emblem of liberty, which she has obtained by force of arms ; over her head is seen Jupiter's eagle, carrying the thunder-bolt in its claws ; with this legend :

JOVIS UNDIQUE FULMINA PORTAT.

She carries Jupiter's thunder-bolt every where.

The eagle represents General Ginkel, and the thunder-bolt King William's arms, which at last restored the liberties of Ireland, by the treaty of Limerick, concluded the 13th of October, 1691 ; as appears from these words, in the exergue :

HIBERNIA LIBERATA, 13 Octobris, 1691.

Ireland delivered, October the 13, 1691.

3. The City of Liege bombarded by the French, in order to force the Bishop and Prince to a neutrality, and delivered by a detachment from King William's army, occasioned this medal.

On one side, in a distant prospect, is the City, bombarded by the French, from a neighbouring hill ; nearer is the column, called le Perron (the Steps) by the Citizens of Liege, which is the ensign of the dignity of their Magistrates : Over it is this legend :

NON IRRITA FULMINA CURAT.

She minds not ineffectual thunder bolts.

In the exergue are these words :

LEODIUM A GUILIELMO III. AB INCENDIARIIS
LIBERATUM.

Liege delivered from incendiaries by William III.

Reverse : The King, standing in a Roman dress, holding in one hand a sword, and in the other the standard of religion and liberty. At his feet, are on one side the arms of the three Kingdoms, and on the other a terrestrial globe, upon which the end of the standard rests. Near the globe are two harpies flying

flying away. The legend, which is continued in the exergue, is as follows:

HIS ARMIS TRIA REGNA PARAT GUILIELMUS III,
LIBERATOR FLORENS.

*By these arms William III, our flourishing deliverer,
acquires three kingdoms.*

4. This medal was occasioned by the succours sent by the Emperor and the Elector of Bavaria, to the Savoyards and Valdenses, who had taken arms in favour of the allies. These succours were resolved upon in the grand assembly of Princes, that was held at the Hague, under the direction of King William III.

On one side of the medal is the bust of King William III, crowned with laurel: The legend,

GUILIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX.

William III, by the grace of God, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland.

Reverse: Four warriors standing round an altar, holding one another by the hand, as a sign of their alliance: Each of them carries a standard with the arms of the Empire, the United Provinces, Savoy, and Bavaria. The legend, which is continued in the exergue, runs thus:

SABAUDI, VALDENSES, &c. SERVATI CON-
GRESSU PRINCIPUM HAGÆ, OPERANTE
GULIELMO REGE, 1691.

*The Savoyards, the Valdenses, &c. preserved by the
assembly of Princes held at the Hague, under the
direction of King William, 1691.*

5. The victory gained over the French fleet, mentioned in Numb. 1. of this plate, occasioned also this medal. On one side is King William's bust, with this legend:

GUILIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX.

William III, by the grace of God, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland.

Reverse: Neptune, with his trident, driving out of his chariot a bold fellow, who attempted to contend with him for the empire of the sea. The legend is imitated from Virgil, *Æn.* 1. ver. 140.

SIMILI PENA COMMISSA LUUNTUR.

Punishment is proportioned to the boldness of the attempt.

The inscription in the exergue is borrowed from the same poet, *Æn.* ver. 143.

MIHI SORTÉ DATUM.

(The empire of the sea) is my lot.

6. This medal relates to the taking of Limerick. One side represents the King's bust, with this legend:

GUILIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX.

William III, by the grace of God, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland.

Reverse: At a distance are seen English and Irish Limerick bombarded by King William's army: In the field are these words:

LIMMERICA ANGLO-HIBERNIA.

Anglo-Irish Limerick.

In the front stands an orange-tree, on which are hung the arms of Great-Britain; Faith and Hope represented by two women distinguished, the one by a cross, and the other by an anchor, embrace the foot of the tree: Round the medal is this legend, continued in the exergue:

BONA CAUSA TRIUMPHAT, VICTA REBELLIO.

The good cause triumphs by the suppression of the rebellion.

7. This and the two following medals were occasioned by the naval victory, mentioned in Numb. 5. On one side are the busts of the King and Queen of England, with this legend:

GULIELMUS ET MARIA, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX ET REGINA.

William and Mary, by the Grace of God, King and Queen of Great-Britain, France, and Ireland.

Reverse: The naval battle, with this legend:

ASSERTA MARIS IMPERII GLORIA.

The glory of the dominion of the sea asserted.

In the exergue:

GALLORUM CLASSE DELETA, DIE ^{XIX} _{XXIX} MAIL, MDCXCII.

The French fleet destroyed, May 19, 1692.

8. King William in a Roman dress, holding a rudder in his hand, and crowned by victory. On each side of him is a woman, the one representing Ireland, and the other the United Provinces, with this word in the exergue.

CONCORDANT.

They agree together.

The legend,

WILHELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX, GAL-LIUM VICTOR.

William III, by the grace of God, King of Great-Britain, France and Ireland, the conqueror of the French.

Reverse: Part of the Zodiac, the French sun being in the sign of Gemini or the twins, with this legend,

SOLIS ITER.

The course of the sun.

Lower is represented the naval battle, with these words in the exergue:

VICTORIA NAVALIS DE GALLIS MAXIMA, DIE 29 MAIL MDCXCII.

A complete naval victory gained over the French, May the 29th, 1692.

Round the brim, is the following distich, which is a chronogram expressing the date,

CONCASTIGATVS GALLORVM FASTVS ET ASTVS
FLVCTIBVS, ET PVGNA FRACIVS ATROCE
FRAGOR.

The pride and artifice of the French punished, and pulled down by a bloody naval fight.

9. The bust of the King armed, with this legend,

GUILIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ, ET HIBERNIÆ REX.

William III, by the grace of God, King of Great-Britain, France, and Ireland.

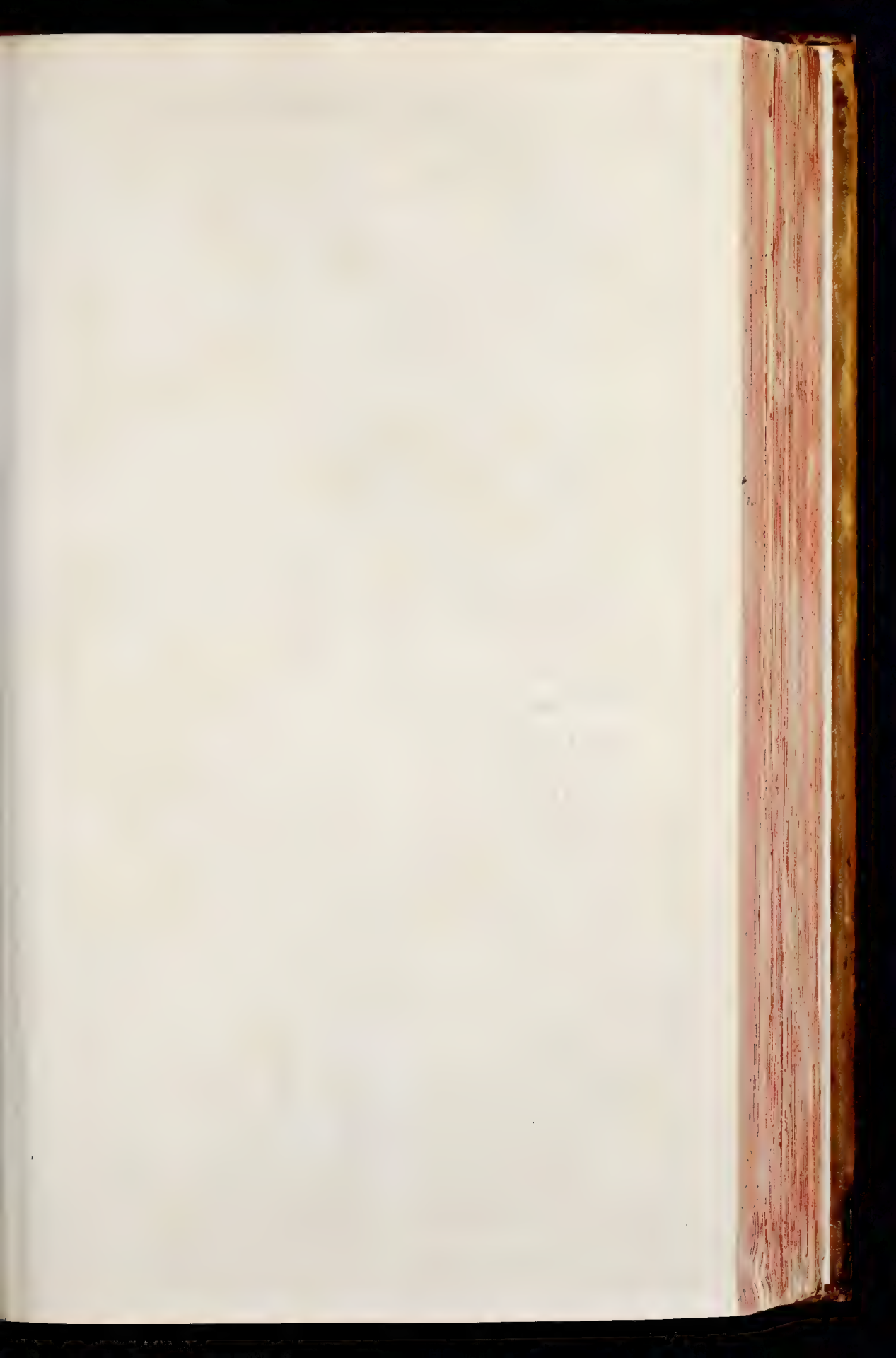
Reverse: The naval fight seen at a distance, with these words in the exergue:

GALLIS FEDA STRAGE MARI EJECTIS,
29 MAIL, 1692.

The French driven from the sea by a shameful defeat, May 29, 1692.

Before stands a warrior, having the arms of Great-Britain and the United Provinces engraved on his shield; he pulls down an obelisk, that had been raised by the French in memory of a naval victory: On the pedestal of the obelisk is represented a sun setting in the sea. Round the whole is this legend:

HINC





HINC OCCIDIT UNDIS.

Hence he sets in the waves.

10. The naval fight represented at a distance. Before is a warrior sitting between an unicorn and a lion on a heap of arms, holding in his hand a trident, on the points of which there is a crown of laurel, with this legend :

GALLIS OCEANO EXPULSIS A CLASSE BRITANNO BATAVICA, MDCXCII.

The French driven out of the ocean by the combined fleet of Great-Britain and the United Provinces, 1692.

Reverse : The battle of Barfleur seen at a distance. Nearer are the Admirals, Ruffel and Almonde, in a sea-chariot, on the side of which their names are set down ; one is armed with a trident, the other with a sword, pursuing Lewis XIV, who appears like them, in a sea-chariot. The legend alludes to the title of Neptune, which the French King took upon himself, after the battle of Brevifier.

PSEUDO NEPTUNO MARI EJECTO.

The false Neptune driven out of the sea.

11. The bust of the King and Queen, with this legend :

GULIELMUS ET MARIA, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX ET REGINA.

William and Mary, King and Queen of Great-Britain, France and Ireland.

Reverse : The same as the face in Numb. 10.

12 King William's bust, with this legend :

GULIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ, ET HIBERNIÆ REX, FIDEI DEFENSOR.

William III, by the grace of God, King of Great-Britain, France and Ireland, defender of the faith.

Reverse : The battle represented at a distance. Under it the cock of France, pursued by an unicorn and a lion, the symbols of England and the United Provinces, and obliged to leave the sea.

Round it this legend :

IMPERIUM PELAGI NOBIS.

To us belong the sovereignty of the sea.

In the exergue :

INCENSA GALLORUM CLASSE, ANGLI ET BATAVI VICTORES, MDCXCVI.

The French vanquished, and their fleet burnt by the English and Dutch, 1692.

PLATE XIII. Of the medals of King WILLIAM III. and QUEEN MARY.

1. THIS, and all the following medals of this plate, were struck upon the same occasion of the naval victory. The King's bust, with this legend :

WILHELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, ANGLIÆ, SCOTIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX.

William III, King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland.

Reverse : The ship Britannia, in which was Admiral Ruffel ; over it a sun in its meridian glory : On the left side of the medal is seen the Royal Sun, on board of which was Monsieur de Tourville, and

which is sinking. Near this ship is the sun, setting ; and before both a pointed rock. The legend, which is continued in the exergue, is thus :

SOL ORIENS FUGAT OCCIDENTEM, DIE 12 MAIL, MDCXCII.

The rising sun drives away the setting sun, May the 12th, 1692.

2. The busts of the King and Queen, with this legend :

GULIELMUS ET MARIA, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX ET REGINA.

William and Mary, by the grace of God, King and Queen of Great Britain, France and Ireland.

Reverse : The fight between the two fleets, with this legend :

NOX NULLA SECUTA EST.

No night followed.

That is, no misfortune followed after the victory, In the exergue :

PUGNA NAVALIS INTER ANGLOS ET FRANCOS, 29 MAIL, 1692.

The sea fight between the English and the French, May the 29th, 1692.

3. The same naval battle, at a distance. Before it is seen the false Neptune, thrown out of his chariot by the real God of the seas ; with this legend, from Virgil, Æn. i. ver. 138.

NON ILLI IMPERIUM . . .
SED MIHI SORTÉ DATAM.

The dominion of the sea was not given to him, but to me.

In the exergue :

GULIELMO III, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ RÆGI, OB IMPERIUM MARIS ASSERTUM.

To William III, King of Great Britain, for asserting the Sovereignty over the seas.

Reverse : A French ship sinking, and a setting sun, are seen at a distance. These emblems, which relate to France, are surrounded with this legend :

SE CONDET IN UNDA.

He shall hide himself in the deep.

There is also here a victory, standing on a ship, built after the manner of the ancients, on which are the arms of Great Britain and the United Provinces, with these words in the exergue :

DILETA AC INCENSA GALLORUM CLASSE, MDCXCVI.

The French fleet destroyed and burnt, 1692.

4. Represents a fine peristyle, in the frieze of which are these words :

MEMORIÆ ÆTERNÆ.

To the eternal memory.

In the middle of the peristyle is seen King William's bust, placed between the arms of Great Britain and the United Provinces, on a pedestal, upon which is the following inscription :

WILHELMUS III, ANGLIÆ REX.

William III, King of England.

Between the columns are the statues of the Admirals RUSSEL, A. SMETT, DE LAVAL, and ALMONDE, with their names underneath.

The HISTORY of the MEDALS of

Reverse: Victory and Fame, supporting a marble leaf; on the top of which is written;

VOTA ORBIS CLASSE GALLICA AB ANGLIS
ET HOLLANDIS DELETA, DIE XXIX MAI,
MDCXCII.

*A monument consecrated by the Universe, in memory of
the French fleet destroyed by the English and the Dutch,
May 29, 1692.*

Beneath it is seen a genius continuing to write
down the names of some of the French ships that
were destroyed; those already written down on the leaf
are as follows;

LE SOLEIL ROYAL :	<i>The Royal Sun.</i>
LE DAUPHIN ROYAL :	<i>The Royal Dolphin.</i>
LE TRIOMPHANT :	<i>The Triumphant.</i>
LE COURAGEUX :	<i>The Courageous.</i>
LE VICTORIEUX :	<i>The Victorious.</i>
LE VAINQUEUR :	<i>The Conqueror.</i>
LE TERRIBLE :	<i>The Dreadful.</i>
LE ILLUSTRE :	<i>The Illustrious.</i>
LE SERIEUX :	<i>The Serious.</i>
LE FIER :	<i>The Proud.</i>
LE MONARQUE :	<i>The Monarch.</i>
LE S ———	<i>The S ———</i>
LE ———	<i>The ———</i>

5. The King's bust with this legend,

WILHELMUS III, DEI GRATIÆ, ANGLIÆ, SCOTIÆ,
FRANCIÆ, ET HIBERNIÆ REX.

*William III, by the grace of God, King of England,
Scotland, France, and Ireland.*

Reverse: Some French ships sinking and others engaged in a very hot fight: The legend, continued in the exergue, is thus:

BRITANNICA ET BELGICA VIRTUS, DIE XXIX
MAI, MDCXCII.

*The British and Dutch courage, 29th of May,
1692.*

6. The same as the reverse in the foregoing, and in the reverse Hercules sitting, with this legend (from Erasmus, Adag. Cent. 1.)

NE HERCULES ADVERSUS DUOS.

Hercules himself cannot stand against two.

7. The King's bust, crowned with laurel, and for legend these words:

INVICTISSIMUS GUILLELMUS MAGNUS.

The invincible William the great.

Reverse: The French troops designed for an expedition into England, wait on the coast of France for a favourable wind to embark, but to no purpose: The sea-coast is covered with arms. At a distance is seen the sun setting, and that part of the Zodiac, which contains the signs of Leo (the lion) Libra (the pair of scales) Virgo (the Virgin) with this inscription round it.

INGRESSO HOC SOLIS DECRESUNT LUMINA
SIGNO.

*The sun's light grows dim, after he has entered that
sign.*

N. B. The sign of Libra, which is put here between Leo and Virgo, should stand after Virgo: This must be a mistake of the inventor of the medal.

8. The same bust, with the same legend.

Reverse: The following inscription placed between laurel branches.

FUGATIS EX MARI BRITANNICO GALLIS,
INCENSA, CAPTA, DESTRUCTAQVE CLASSE,
FŒDISSIMUM AD LITTORA MONUMEN-
TUM PSEUDO — NEPTUNI GALLICI
LUDOVICI XIII, MEMORIÆ SACRUM,
MDCXCII.

*The French being driven out of the British sea: Their
fleet burnt; taken and destroyed, This disgraceful
monument was erected on the sea shore, to the
memory of the false French Neptune,
Lewis XIV, In the year 1692.*

9. The same bust, with the same legend:

Reverse: At a distance is seen the ship called, the Royal Sun, all in flames. Before it, the cock of France running away at the sight of the Belgic lion, who holds with his claws a trident, the emblem of maritime power. The thought of the legend is taken from the cock's using to crow at sun-rise:

NON CANTABIT NISI EXURGAT.

He shall not crow unless the sun rises again.

In the exergue is this date

MDCXCII.

10. King William's bust, crowned with laurel, and this legend;

GULIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ & HIBERNIÆ REX.

*William III, by the grace of God, King of Great-Britain,
France and Ireland.*

Reverse: The fight between the two fleets, with these words round it;

SIC GLORIA GALLI VANESCAT.

Thus let the glory of the French vanish away.

In the exergue:

CLASSE FRANCORUM PER ANGLOS ET BATA-
VOS TOTA DESTRUCTA, A 29 MAI, AD
3 JUNII, 1692.

*The fleet of the French entirely destroyed by the English and
Dutch, from the 29th of May to the 3d of June,
24th of May, 1692.*

11. The second sea-fight, and at a distance the sun setting; with this legend:

VERGIT IN OCCASUM.

He is going down to set.

Reverse: Several ships on fire; and on the shore, two Turks, lifting up their hands to heaven, as being under a great consternation at the defeat of the French, from whom they were used to receive assistance. Round the whole is this inscription:

HUC! QUIS JAM MISERIS POTERIT SUCCUR-
RERE TURCIS.

*Alas! Who shall now be able to help the unfortunate
Turks.*

12. King William's bust, with his usual titles:

Reverse: The same naval fight; and before it the coat of arms of Great Britain and the United Provinces, placed on a trophy of standards, and surmounted with a naval crown, traversed with a trident: The legend is over the whole:

MARI BRITANNICO PULSIS GALLIS, MDCXCII.

The French being driven out of the British seas, 1692.

MEDALS of K. WILLIAM III. and Q. MARY.



PLATE XIV. Of the medals of King WILLIAM III. and Queen MARY.

1. KING William's bust, crowned with laurel; and round it this legend :

WILHELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, ANGLIÆ, SCOTIÆ, FRANCIÆ, ET HIBERNIÆ REX, DEFENSOR FIDEI.

William III. by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, defender of the faith.

Reverse : The same sea-fight as in plate 13, with this legend :

NUNC PLURIBUS IMPAR.

Now he is too weak for many.

This alludes to a device and motto, which Lewis XIV. took in the year 1663; namely, *The sun shining on a terrestrial globe*; with this legend :

NEC PLURIBUS IMPAR.

He is sufficient for many.

The French King made a present of that medal to Admiral de Ruyter.

In the exergue of the medal before us are these words :

OB CLASSEM GALLICAM, AB ANGLIS ET HOLLANDIS VICTAM ET DELECTAM, DIE. 29, 31 MAII, ANNO 1692.

The French fleet vanquished and destroyed by the English and the Dutch, the 29th and 31st of May, 1692.

2. King William's bust, with this legend :

GULIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX, FIDEI DEFENSOR, PIUS, AUGUSTUS.

William III, by the grace of God, King of Great-Britain, France and Ireland, defender of the faith, pious, august.

Reverse : At a distance is seen the French fleet, on fire, and Lewis XIV. (LUDOVICUS XIV.) throwing away his trident, and flying : Before it are seen in a sea-chariot the Admirals RUSSEL and ALMONDE, armed, the one with a sword, and the other with a trident, to which is fastened a broom; with this legend, from Virgil (*Æn.* 6. ver. 589.)

DIVUMQUE SIBI POSCEBAT HONOREM.

He usurped the honours due to the gods.

This is a satire of the adulation of the French Courtiers, who in the Elogies they bestowed on Lewis XIV, treated him almost like a god.

The exergue contains the following inscription :

PSEUDO NEPTUNO OCEANO EXPULSO PUGNA AD BARFLEUR, MDCXCII.

The false Neptune driven out of the sea by the battle of Barfleur, 1692.

3. On one side is the reverse of Number 2.

On the other side is the French Admiral's ship, the Royal Sun (as appears from the inscription on the stern (NEC PLURIBUS IMPAR; He is sufficient for many) which ship is all in a flame, with these words round it :

NUNC PLURIBUS IMPAR.

Now he is too weak for many.

Which is explained by these words in the exergue.

BRITANNICA BATAVAQUE VIRTUTE. MDCXCII.

By the courage of the English and the Dutch, 1692.

4

4. King William's bust, with his usual titles. Reverse : A woman representing victory; and some ships seen at a distance, with this legend,

VICTORIÆ PRÆMIUM A GALLIS REPORTATUM.

The reward of the victory gained over the French.

The date of the sea-fight is set down in the exergue.

5. King William's bust, crowned with laurel, and this legend round it :

GULIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ, ET HIBERNIÆ REX; FIDEI DEFENSOR, PIUS AUGUSTUS.

William III, by the grace of God, King of Great-Britain, France, and Ireland, defender of the faith, pious, august.

Reverse : The sun in its meridian glory; under it the ship Britannia, which Admiral Ruffel mounted on the day the naval battle was fought. On the left hand is a sun setting; and the Royal Sun, which Monsieur de Tourville the French Admiral mounted, is seen sinking. Round the whole is this legend.

SOL ORIENS FUGAT OCCIDENTEM.

The rising sun drives away the setting sun.

In the exergue is this date :

DIE 13 MAII, MDCXCII.

The 13th of May, 1692.

6. This medal was occasioned by the execution of the Chevalier Grandval, who being bribed by Louvois and Barbezieux; Ministers to the French King had formed the detestable design of assassinating King William : (See the History of England, by the Rev. Mr. Tindal, Vol. III. page 209, & seq.) This medal is so much the more remarkable, as the ancients never represented such subjects on their medals.

The bust of King William III, crowned with laurel; and round it this inscription.

INVICTISSIMUS GULIELMUS MAGNUS.

The invincible William the Great.

Reverse : Grandval's head, and his four quarters, exposed upon posts; and between them a square scaffold, where the executioner is represented opening the traitor's body, and near it the fire into which his entrails were to be burnt. On the fore-part of the scaffold is the following inscription :

BARTHELEMI DE GRANDVAL, AURO LUDOVICÆO PERCUSSOR EMTUS, GULIELMUM III, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ REGEM, FRUSTRA PERFODERE CONATUS, PARRICIDIÏ REUS, CONVICTUS, EXTREMO SUPPLICIO MULCTATUS, EXEMPLUM SUI SACRILEGII PERFIDIÆQUE GALLICIÆ TURPE RELIQUIT, PARTIBUS ET CAPITIS SUSPENSIS.

Bartholomew de Grandval, an assassin, bribed with the gold of Lewis, attempting, but in vain, to stab William III, King of Great-Britain, being tried and convicted of high-treason, was capitally punished for the same, leaving a disgraceful example of his sacrilege and of French perfidy, his head and quarters are exposed to publick view.

In the exergue :

XIII AUGUSTI, MDCXCII.

The 13th of August, 1692.

This

7. This medal was occasioned by the state of inactivity, in which the French continued after the battle of Steenkirk. (See Tindal's Continuation of Rapin, Vol. III. p. 208, & seq.) For the politicians judged, that the French, notwithstanding their boasted victory at Steenkirk, had suffered too much to venture a second battle, though King William and the Duke of Bavaria did all they could to draw them to it: Or, according to the emblem of this medal, the cock of France had been so roughly handled by the Belgic lion, that he did not dare engage him again.

The busts of the King and Queen of England; with this legend:

GULIELMUS ET MARIA, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX ET REGINA.

William and Mary, by the grace of God, King and Queen of Great-Britain, France and Ireland.

Reverse: Over the arms of Great-Britain and the United Provinces, which fill up the exergue, is seen the cock of France attacking the Belgic lion, who being armed with a bundle of arrows, scatters about the cock's feathers: Round is this legend.

III AUGUSTI. EX UNGUE LEONEM, 1692.
Judge of the lion by his claw. The third of August, 1692.

Lower are these words:

PUGNA AD ANGIAM.
The battle of Enguien.

8. This medal was occasioned by the famous naval victory, mentioned above.

The King's bust, with this legend:

GULIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA.
William III, by the grace of God.

Reverse: The French Admiral's ship on fire; with this motto:

IGNIBUS IMPAR.
He can't resist fire.

9. King William being again determined to command in person the army of the allies, and being gone over for that purpose into Holland, arrived there April 1st, 1693, this resolution of his occasioned the present medal.

The King's bust, with this legend:

WILHELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX.

William III, by the grace of God, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland.

Reverse: The same Prince on horseback, in the midst of a battle, with the commander's staff in his hand; and round it these words, from Horace (Carm. lib. 4. Od. 11. ver. 17.)

SPECTANDUM IN CERTAMINE MARTIO!
How great he is in war!

In the exergue:

IMPERATOR EXERCITUM.
General of the armies.

Lower are the initial letters of the engraver's name.

NICHOLAUS CHEVALIER. CUM PRIVILEGIO.
Nicholas Chevalier. With license (from the States.)

The King having prorogued the Parliament, and going to Holland, as is observed above, left the re-

gency of these realms to the Queen, whose mild government was celebrated by this medal:

Queen Mary's bust, crowned with laurel; and round it this legend:

MARIA, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REGINA, FIDEI DEFENSATRIX, PIA, AUGUSTA.

Mary, by the grace of God, Queen of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Defender of the faith, pious, august.

Reverse: The same Princess represented standing, holding in one hand a rudder, the symbol of the reGENCY committed to her care, and in the other a branch of laurel or olive-tree, in imitation of a medal of Vespasian, where the government of the State is represented by the same emblems. Round the medal is this motto:

ILHARIS CLEMENTIA CAUTA POTESTAS.
Affability and clemency are the signs of a prudent administration.

In the exergue is the date of the year.

MDCXCIII.

11. King William having by his diligence possessed himself of the camp at Parke, near Louvain, entirely broke thereby the French King's designs upon Brabant (Continuation of Rapin, Vol. III. p. 238.) whereupon this medal was struck.

King William's bust, crowned with laurel; and this legend:

WILHELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, ANGLIÆ, SCOTIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX.

William III, by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland.

Reverse: A cock and some hens (the emblems of the French King and of the ladies he had taken with him to the camp) flying before a fox, the red-hair of which represents the prince of Orange, King of Great Britain. This motto is round it:

NIL CANTUS, NIL NUMERUS.
Neither the crowing, nor the number availed any thing.

Alluding to the great boasting the French had made of that expedition, and to the superiority of their army, headed by King Lewis XIV, who finding himself disappointed, returned to Versailles with all the ladies: The day of his return is set down in the exergue;

XII JUNII, MDCXCIII.

The 12 of June, 1693.

12. This medal was occasioned by the raising of the siege of Rhinefield, the French King having sent orders to Count Tallard, not to besiege, but take possession of the place, wherein he was disappointed. (Continuation of Rapin, Vol. III. p. 213.)

King William's bust, crowned with laurel; and this legend:

INVICTISSIMUS GULIELMUS III.
The invincible William III.

Reverse: The castle of Rhinefield, and the French army raising the siege: Round it are these words:

NEC AURO, NEC ARMIS.
Neither with gold, nor with arms.

In the exergue:

RHEINFELDI ET SANCTI GOARII OBSIDIO IRRITA GALLIS FUGATIS, II JANUARI, MDCXCIII

The siege of Rhinefield and St. Goar raised, and the French put to flight the 2d of January, 1692-3.





PLATE XV. Of the medals of King WILLIAM III. and Queen MARY.

1. THE battle of Neer-Winden, in which, though the French carried the day, yet their loss was so great, that they were not able to pursue their victory, occasioned this medal.

King William's bust, crowned with laurel, and round it this legend :

INVICTISSIMUS GUILLELMUS MAGNUS.
The invincible William the Great.

Reverse : The battle of Neer-Winden (by some called the battle of Landen.) In the air a falcon stooping down upon a heron, which pierces it through with its bill. The legend is ;

FORTI SIC VICTOR VINCITUR ARTE.

Thus the conqueror is conquered by art mixed with courage.

2. The same bust : The legend round it ;

INVICTISSIMUS GUILIELMUS III.
The invincible William III.

Reverse : The whole field is filled with the following inscription :

VICTO VICTORE GALLO, NUMERO DUPLICE
FORTIORE, VIRTUTE INFERIORE, ARTE IM-
PARI, PERDITO GALLIARUM FLORE, DE-
STRUCTO PEDITATU, CÆSIS PRÆ-
TORIANIS, SAUCHIS, ICTIS, ET
VERE VICTIS LUDOVICÆIS
COPIIS, TROPHEUM STA-
TUIT GULIELMUS III,
REX MAGNÆ BRI-
TANNIÆ, XXIX JULII,
MDCXCIII.

A trophy erected by William III., King of Great Britain, the 29th of July, 1693, For having vanquished the French Conqueror, twice as strong in numbers, but inferior in courage and conduct ; destroyed the flower of the French army, cut off their infantry, ruined the King's household troops, beaten, wounded, and really conquered the army of Lewis XIV.

3. The same bust and legend.

Reverse : A porcupine flinging with its quills two bull-dogs that attack it ; with this motto round it :

NUNQUAM IMPUNE LACESSITUS.
Never provoked unrevenged.

The two dogs which attack the porcupine, represent the great superiority of the French army.

In the exergue is set down the date of the battle ;

PUGNA AD NEERHESPEN, XXIX JULII,
MDCXCIII.

The battle of Neer-Winden, the 29th of July, 1693.

4. The French King having applied to the King of Denmark for his mediation, in order to bring about a peace, the Ambassador of that crown presented to King William, December 1st, 1693, a project of peace, by which his most Christian Majesty offered to form in the Netherlands such a barrier, as would entirely secure the United Provinces, to grant to the Maritime Powers very great privileges concerning trade, and finally, in order to win over the King of England, he was plainly enough given to understand, that when the other articles of the treaty were agreed upon, the French would not scruple to forsake the cause of King James, and acknowledge the Prince of Orange as lawful King of England. But these seemingly advan-

tageous offers were not capable to dazzle the eyes of the allies ; they considered them only as so many snares, and rejected them openly. They had too many proofs, and those very recent, of the French treachery, to lay any stress upon such offers : This occasioned the striking of the present, and some other medals.

King William's bust, with this legend :

WILHELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRI-
TANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ, ET HIBERNIÆ REX.

*William III, by the grace of God, King of Great-Bri-
tain, France and Ireland.*

Reverse : On a cushion are seen two hands joined together, surrounded with a serpent, the emblem of treachery. Over these hands is a pair of scales. One of the scales touches the ground, being weighed down by several ships with which it is loaded, and on which there is a streamer, with these words upon it.

GALLICA CLASSE DELETA AC INCENSA.

The French fleet destroyed and burnt.

Near this scale there is a trident which runs through a naval crown, and to which are fixed a cornucopia (or horn of plenty) and a caduceus, the emblems of flourishing trade, with these words on the top :

IMPERIUM MARIS.

The dominion of the sea.

In the other scale are the towns of Roses, Furne, Heidelberg and Namur (Roses, FURNA, HEIDELBERGA, NAMURCUM,) which all together are too light to carry the weight. A French soldier with a wooden leg, and snakes about his head instead of hair, endeavours with all his might to make that scale weigh down, and finding all his efforts fruitless, he cries out :

PAX IN DIEBUS NOSTRIS.

Let there be peace in our days.

The answer to these words is contained in the exergue, and is a sentence formerly used on the like occasion during the wars in the Netherlands against Spain.

SECURIUS BELLUM PACE DUBIA. MDCXCIII.

War is safer than a dubious peace. 1693.

5. Among the captious articles of peace, offered by the French King, one was, that in case the King of Spain (Charles II.) died without issue, the House of Bavaria should be put in possession of the Netherlands, provided the Emperor consented to it. His Imperial Majesty soon perceived that such a proposal was made with no other view but to create a misunderstanding between the Houses of Austria and Bavaria, so strictly united by the ties of blood. Whereupon the Emperor sent Prince Lewis of Baden, Generalissimo of his armies, to the Elector of Bavaria, and to the King of England, to disappoint the artifices of France. The Prince arrived at Gravesend in the beginning of January, 1693-4, and was received with the greatest marks of distinction. He was afterwards introduced to King William, and had several conferences with his Majesty. Having executed his commission, which was not only to settle the operations of the next campaign, but chiefly to preserve and assert the rights of the House of Austria, he went January 13th to Kensington, to take his leave of the King and Queen. He set out the next day for Holland, having received noble presents. As the secret design of his coming was unknown, most people imagined that he had no other view but to secure the liberty of Great-Britain, and of the Empire. This is the subject of this medal, which was struck on the Prince's arrival.

King William's bust, armed; with this legend :

WILHELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, REX, FIDEI
DEFENSOR, PIUS, AUGUSTUS.

*William III, by the grace of God, King, defender of
the faith, pious, august.*

Reverse : The Prince of Baden's introduction to
the King before the gate of the Palace : And farther
the King's guards under arms : with these words
round :

RECEPTIO PRINCIPIS BADENSIS LONDINI.

The Prince of Baden's reception at London.

In the front, a woman sitting representing secrecy,
with her finger in her mouth, (as the ancients used to
represent secrecy :) At her feet are the arms of the
Empire and Great-Britain, with the cap of Liberty
over them. In the exergue :

JONXIT LIBERTAS ; AUXIT SECRETUM,
X JANUARI, MDCXCIV.

Liberty joined them : Secrecy made them greater,

*31st Dec^r, 1693.
10 January, 1693-4.*

This Prince of Baden was the son of Ferdinand-
Maximilian of Baden, by Louisa, the daughter of
Thomas Prince of Carignan. He was born in France,
April 8, 1655. He was but three months old when
he lost his father, who was unfortunately killed whilst
he was a hunting : After which his grand-father sent
for him into Germany, and took care of his education.
His estate being entirely ruined by the French, he was
made Captain of the Emperor's guards : And after se-
veral advantages he gained over the enemy, his glori-
ous victory over the Turks in Hungary engaged the
Emperor to appoint him Generalissimo of all his armies.
In 1690, he married Frances-Sibylla, daughter to the
Duke of Saxe-Lawenburgh, and heirs to his estate
in Bohemia, by whom he had afterwards several chil-
dren.

6. This medal was struck on occasion of a solemn
thanksgiving day, that was ordered to be kept through-
out Great-Britain, for the King's preservation amidst
the many dangers he had run, and for his happy re-
turn into his dominions, which were now going to en-
joy again the light of both the luminaries, the benign
influences of which they were wont to receive, as is
hinted in this medal.

The Queen's head, with this inscription :

MARIA, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ,
FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REGINA, FIDEI
DEFENSATRIX, PIA, AUGUSTA.

*Mary, by the grace of God, Queen of Great-Britain,
France and Ireland, defender of the faith, pious,
august.*

Reverse : A terrestrial globe, the emblem of Great-
Britain, enlightened on the one side by the sun, and
on the other by the moon, the symbols of the King and
Queen. With this legend :

SIC ASTRUM ILLUSTRAT UTRUMQUE.

Now both the luminaries give it light.

7. This medal was struck on the same occasion with
that in Number 4. of this plate ; and has the same head
and titles.

In the reverse are seen in the offings the city of
Genoa (GENUA) the Palatinate (PALATINATUS RHENI)
and the Spanish Netherlands (BELGIUM HISPANICUM)
which had been used with the utmost cruelty by France.
In the front, on the right hand is an olive branch fall-
ing down on the ground ; that branch, which hides a
scepter, is the emblem of the peace offered by the

French King. In the middle stands an altar, to which
is fastened a bundle of seven arrows : On the altar lies
a Bible, with the cap of liberty upon it ; the emblems
of the liberty and religion of the United Provinces.
On the cap is a hand holding a sword, in the midst of
a heavenly light. Round the sword there is a streamer
with these words upon it :

ANIMIS OPIBUSQUE PARATI.

Ready to sacrifice our estates and our lives.

This vigorous resolution of the United Provinces
was owing to the misfortunes which befel their neigh-
bours ; for which reason the following legend is also
put round the whole :

FELIX QUEM FACIUNT ALIENA PERICULA
CAUTUM.

*Happy he, who learns to be prudent by the misfortunes
of others.*

And in the exergue :

SECURIUS BELLUM PACE DUBIA, MDCXCIII.

War is more safe than a doubtful peace, 1693.

8. The prudent care taken by Queen Mary, after
the unfortunate battle of Neer-winden, to maintain the
public tranquillity within the Kingdom, and to re-
trieve the affairs of the Allies abroad, is the subject of
this medal.

The Queen's bust with this inscription :

MARIA, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ,
FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REGINA,
MDCXCIII.

*Mary, by the grace of God, Queen of Great-Britain,
France and Ireland, 1693.*

Reverse : The King and Queen of Great-Britain
standing : At the Queen's feet, in the exergue, is
represented the Thames (THAMESIS) to express, that
the care of watching for the preservation of England
was committed to that Princess during her Regency.
At the King's feet is seen the Rhine (RHENUS) to
hint, that in the last battle he had handled the French
so roughly, that they were obliged to weaken their
army on the Upper Rhine, in order to reinforce that
in Flanders. On the King's side is a trophy, inti-
mating the vast number of standards the French lost
in that battle. Between the King and Queen is seen
a Phoenix (the symbol of the retrieving of affairs)
placed on a terrestrial globe, between two Cornu-
pia's, or horns of plenty ; with this legend :

SECURITAS PUBLICA, ET FELIX TEMPORUM
REPARATIO.

The publick security, and happy retrieving of affairs.

9. King William's happy landing in Holland, May
the 17th, 1694, after he had been seven or eight hours
in an open boat in the utmost danger, being kept
from the shore by a contrary wind, is the subject of
this medal.

The King's bust crowned with laurel, and round it
this legend :

INVICTISSIMUS GUILLELMUS MAGNUS.

The invincible William the Great.

Reverse : At a distance are seen the ships that con-
voyed the King : Opposite to them is the light-house
on the point of Holland. In the front the King in a
boat at sea ; with these words round the whole.

QUEM MORTIS TIMET GRADUM ?

What kind of death is he afraid of ?

For, indeed, the King had dared many dangers ; as
the rapid streams of the water in passing the Boine,
fire at the battle of Neer-winden ; fogs and ice in ano-
ther

MEDALS of QUEEN MARY.



King WILLIAM III. and Queen MARY.

27

ther voyage to Holland; and now again the waves and contrary winds in an open boat.

The day of his arrival is set down in the exergue:

NAVI RELICTA, PER FLUCTUS AD PORTUM,
XVII MAI, MDCXCIV.

Having left his ship, he got a shore through the waves,
May '7, 1694.

10. The taking of the town and castle of Huy is celebrated by this medal.

King William's bust crowned with laurel: With this legend:

INVICTISSIMUS GUILLELMUS MAGNUS.

The invincible William the Great.

Reverse: The siege of the castle of Huy, with these words round it:

FUGITE HINC TESTES A LIMINE BELLI.

Fly from hence, ye witnesses of this conquest; recede from the places exposed to the dangers of war.

In the exergue:

HUYA CUM ARCE ET FORTALITIIS PICARDO
ET RUBEO EXPUGNATA, A DUCE HOLSA-
TIÆ PLEUN DUCTORE EXERCITUUM
FŒDERATORUM, XXVIII SEPTE-
BRIS, MDCXCIV.

The town and castle of Huy with the Fort Picard, and the Red Fort, taken by the Duke of Holstein Ploen, General of the army of the Confederates.
September $\frac{28}{29}$, 1694.

11. The bombarding of Havre de Grace, a sea-port town in Normandy, at the mouth of the river Seine, is the subject of this medal.

King William's bust, armed, with this inscription round it:

INVICTISSIMUS GUILLELMUS MAGNUS.

The invincible William the Great.

Reverse: At a distance is seen the town of Havre de Grace, all in a flame; in the front, the brazen bull invented by Perillus to gratify the cruelty of Phalaris, tyrant of Agrigentum, who ordered him to make the first essay of it; whereupon he was shut up in it, and burnt alive; as is expressed here in the legend:

SUIS PERIT IGNIBUS AUCTOR.

He perishes in the fire which he himself contrived.

Intimating thereby, that France (where, they say, bombs were first invented) having led the way to such sorts of conflagrations, by bombarding Genoa, Charleroy and Liege, did thereby give a sanction to the reprisals that were used. The exergue contains the date of the event which occasioned this medal.

PORTUS GRATIÆ EXUSTUS ET EVERSUS
BOMBARDIS ANGLO BATAVIS, MDCXCIII.

Havre de grace burnt and destroyed by the bombs of the English and Dutch, 1693.

12. The bombarding of Dieppe, another sea-port town in Normandy, occasioned this medal.

The same bust of King William, with this inscription:

WILHELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, REX, FIDEI
DEFENSOR, PIUS, AUGUSTUS.

William III, by the grace of God, King, defender of the faith, pious, august.

Reverse: Neptune in a chariot drawn by two unicorns, the symbols of England: At a distance, the bombardment of Dieppe; with these words round it: (Virg. Æn. 11. ver. 311, 312.)

ET PROXIMUS ARDET UCALEGON.

The neighbour's house is on fire.

This dark allusion is explained in the exergue:

DIEPPE AB ANGLIS ET HOLLANDIS INCENSA
DIE XXII XXIII JULII, 1694.

Dieppe burnt by the English and Dutch, July 22, 23, 1694.

PLATE XVI. Of the medals of Queen MARY.

All the medals in this plate and the next were struck on the lamentable death of the incomparable Queen Mary.

1. THE Queen's bust, with these titles round it:

MARIA II, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ,
FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REGINA.

Mary II, by the grace of God, Queen of Great Britain, France and Ireland.

Reverse: A mausoleum, or monument on which is represented her bust, on a round pedestal, her head surrounded with a glory. The bust stands between two weeping women, representing Great Britain, and the Republic of the United Provinces; with this legend:

PLORANT IN FUNERE GENTES.

The nations lament her death.

On the base of the pedestal is this inscription:

OCCIDIT VII. IDUS JANUARIJ, MDCXCV.

Departed the $\frac{7th}{28th}$ of January, 1694-5.

2. The same bust, with this inscription:

MARIA, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ,
FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REGINA, FIDEI
DEFENSATRIX, PIA, AUGUSTA.

Mary, by the grace of God, Queen of Great Britain, France and Ireland, defender of the faith, pious, august.

Reverse: A tomb between cypress-trees: At the foot of the tomb are placed confusedly, three scepters and three crowns, intimating the three kingdoms of England, Scotland and Ireland. On the tomb is a skeleton's head, surrounded with garlands, between two branches of palm; and over it, on the very edge of the medal, a crown of stars is seen, shining through a cloud; to which the legend round the medal alludes:

MELIORI ORNATA CORONA.

She is adorned with a more precious crown.

The following inscription is on a square board resting against the tomb:

NATA XXX APRILIS, MDCLXII.
DENATA XXVIII DECEMBRIS, MDCXCIV.
STILI VETERIS.

Born April the 30th, 1662.

Departed December the 28th, 1694. Old Stile.

3. The same bust and legend as in Number 1.

Reverse: An unicorn running full speed up a high mountain, the top of which pierces through the clouds. At the foot of the mountain is seen a lilly broke down, with a snake, a scorpion, and three toads, all dead, with this legend:

EX OCULIS EREPTA, POST DELATA VENENA.

She is snatch'd away from us, after having destroyed the poisons.

That the unicorn is the emblem of England, is well

well known; but in order to understand the other emblems on this reverse, it must be observed, that the natural philosophers assert, that when the unicorn has a mind to drink, the first thrusts her horn into the water, and thereby purifies it from all venom and other filth.

In the exergue is the following inscription:

MARIA ORBIS BRITANNICI DELICIAE ET SOLATIUM DESIDERATA VII JANUARI, MDCXCV.

Mary, the delight and comfort of Great-Britain, departed this life, January 7, 1695.
December 28, 1694.

4. The Queen's bust, with this legend:

MARIA, DEI GRATIA, MAGNAE BRITANNIAE, FRANCIAE ET HIBERNIAE REGINA, FIDEI DEFENSATRIX, PIA, AUGUSTA.

Mary, by the grace of God, Queen of Great-Britain, France and Ireland, defender of the faith, pious, august.

Reverse: A bible upon an altar, the front-side of which is adorned with the cap of liberty: On the bible is a censor with burning frankincense, the smoke of which ascends up to heaven. Round the whole is this legend:

FEICIT AD ASTRA VIAM.

She is ascended into heaven.

The following inscription is in the exergue:

INCOMPARABILIS MARIA II, MAGNAE BRITANNIAE REGINA, MORTALE DEPOSUIT ONUS, VII JANUARI, MDCXCV.

The incomparable Mary II, Queen of Great-Britain, deposited her mortal remains, January 7, 1695.
December 28, 1694.

5. The Queen's bust, with the same legend as in Number 1.

Reverse: England represented by a woman in affliction, sitting before a sepulchral pyramid, and having at her feet the crown and arms of the kingdom. Round the whole is this legend:

TRISTITIA PUBLICA.

Publick mourning.

Upon the pyramid is the Queen's picture in a small medal with these words round it:

MARIA REGINA.

Queen Mary.

In the exergue:

OBIIT VII IDUS JANUARI, MDCLXXXV.

She died January 7, 1695.
December 28, 1694.

6. The same bust and legend as in Number 4.

Reverse: The Queen lying upon a couch, and breathing her last gasp: Her soul, which the engraver has represented by a star, is carried into heaven by an angel. The legend alludes to that star:

OCCASU INCLARUIT ORTUS.

Her setting brightens her rising.

That is to say; that the piety, which the Queen expressed in her last moments, adds a new lustre to her glorious life.

The inscription in the exergue confirms this exposition.

ULTIMA PIETAS, 7 JANUARI, 1695.

Her last act of piety, January 7, 1695.

7. The Queen's bust, with the same legend as in Number 1.

Reverse: A square tomb, adorned with *Basso-Relievos*, on which stand three pyramids: On the middlemost is the Queen's picture in a small medal, surmounted with two palm-branches placed cross-ways: Round the medal are these words:

MARIA REGINA.

Queen Mary.

And under it this inscription:

MARIA, ORBIS BRITANNICI DELICIAE ET SOLATIUM DESIDERATA.

Mary, the delight and comfort of the British world, is no more.

Round the medal is this legend, and the date in the exergue:

COELITUS DATA, COELITUS RECEPTA. MDCXCV.

Heaven gave her, heaven took her again, 1695.

8. The same bust and legend as in Numb. 4.

Reverse: The Queen, lying in state, on a bed surrounded with lighted tapers: The King sits at the foot of the bed, where the Lords of his court come to condole with him. The inscription is in the exergue:

POPULUS LIBERATIS EREPTA, OBIIT VII. JANUARI, MDCXCV.

Having delivered the nation, she was snatched away January the 7th, 1695.

Over the bed hang the arms of Great Britain, with the usual motto.

9. The same Reverse, and on the other side the Queen's bust, with this remarkable legend:

DIVA MARIA, BRITANNICI ORBIS ET TOTIUS EUROPAE DECUS.

The blessed Mary, the glory of Great Britain, and of all Europe.

10. This is in all respects the same with Numb. 7. except that the Queen's head is differently dressed, and her face looks the opposite way.

11. The Queen's bust, with the same legend as in Numb. 1.

The Reverse contains only two inscriptions; one in the middle of the field, as follows:

NATA APRILIS 30, 1662.
MORTUA DECEMBRIS 28, 1694.
Born April the 30th, 1662.
Died December the 28th, 1694.

The other inscription is in the round, from Horace, Carm. lib. III. Od. 24. ver. 32.

SUBLATAM EX OCULIS QUÆRIMUS INVIDI.
Now she is snatched away, we gaze after her with longing eyes.

PLATE XVII. Of the medals of Queen MARY.

1. THE Queen's bust, with this legend:

MARIA II, DEI GRATIA, MAGNAE BRITANNIAE, FRANCIAE, HIBERNIAE REGINA.

Mary II, by the grace of God, Queen of Great Britain, France and Ireland.

Reverse: At the foot of a funeral pile, erected after the manner of the ancient Romans, are seen three women





women representing wisdom, piety and constancy, which were the virtues for which the Queen was particularly eminent : The following line from Horace, Carm. Lib. I. Od. 24. ver. 8, serves for a legend.

QUANDO ULLAM INVENIENT PAREM.
When shall they find another like her.

The date of her death is in the exergue :

OBIIT VII IDUS JANUARI, MDCLXXXV.
She died January the 7th, 1695.

2. The Queen's bust with this legend in a double circle.

MARIA, DEI GRATIA, ANGLIÆ, SCOTIÆ, FRANCIAE ET HIBERNIÆ REGINA, NATA ANNO 1662, DIE 10 MAIL, DONATA ANNO 1695, DIE 7 JANUARI.

Mary, by the grace of God, Queen of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, born the 10th of May, 1662. Departed this life January the 7th, 1695.

On the reverse, the Queen is represented ascending into heaven, being surrounded with several angels, one of whom puts a crown on her head : Beneath her is the earth, on which are seen the crown, scepter, globe and royal diadem, which she has just left : The legend contains these words.

MELIUS DIADEMA REQUIRO.
I long for a better crown.

3. The bust of the Queen crowned, with her usual titles in the legend.

Reverse : A tomb made after the manner of an altar with steps, and adorned with *Basso-Relievos*, representing a funeral procession. The three *Parcæ* or destinies are sitting on the tomb : On one side is Clotho, holding the distaff, on the opposite side is Lachesis drawing the thread of the Queen's life ; and in the middle Atropos cutting off the fatal thread. Before the three Goddesses is the Queen's picture in a small medal, with this legend round it.

MARIA II, DEI GRATIA.
Mary II, by the grace of God.

Round the whole is this legend, which is continued in the exergue.

UNICA DIGNA DEO VIVIT POST FUNERA VIR-TUS. MDCXCV.

Virtue, which alone is worthy of God, still survives after death, 1695.

4. The Queen's bust with her usual titles.

Reverse : The four crowns, which death snatched away from her are placed on a terrestrial globe : Higher up is the Queen herself carried into heaven on a cloud, fixing her eyes on a crown of stars which appears in the middle of a very bright light. Round the whole is this legend :

CORONA MELIORE DONATA, VII JANUARI, MDCXCV.

She has received a better crown, January the 7th, 1695.

5. The same on both sides with Number 3, but something larger.

6. The bust of King William crowned with laurel :

WILHELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIAE ET HIBERNIÆ REX.

William III, by the grace of God, King of Great-Britain, France and Ireland.

Reverse : The Queen's bust, with her usual titles in the legend : On the edge of the medal are these words :

NUMINIS PROVIDENTIA SEPARATUS, VII IDUS JANUARI, MDCLXXXV.

Parted by the providence of God, January the 7th, 1695.

7. The Queen's bust, with her usual titles round it. Reverse : Three women and two men weeping over her Majesty's tomb, whose bust is placed on the top of a pyramid erected on the monument. The inscription is engraved on the front side of the tomb.

MARIA, ORBIS BRITANNICI DELICIÆ ET SOLATIUM, DESIDERATA, MDCXCV.

Mary, the delight and comfort of Great-Britain, departed this life in the year 1695.

8. This is a small medal, representing on one side the Queen's bust, with her usual legend ; and on the reverse, several persons weeping over the Queen's tomb, on which are some lighted tapers, and a pyramid, the point of which pierces through a cloud : Before the pyramid, towards the middle is the Queen's bust. Round the medal is this legend :

MORIENS EVASIT AD ASTRA.
At her death she ascended into heaven.

The following inscription is on the front-side of the tomb.

OBIIT VII JANUARI, MDCLXXXV.
She died January the 7th, 1695.

9. A woman, armed with a head-piece, joining her hands, and kneeling before an altar, on which there is a censor with frankincense burning : Round it is this legend :

O SERVES ANIMÆ DIMIDIUM MEÆ.
O ! preserve that half of my life.

That woman represents England, as appears from this motto on her shield :

HONI SOIT QUI MAL Y PENSE.

And from the inscription in the exergue :

BRITANNIA SUPPLEX, 1695.

Britain addressing her prayers to heaven, 1695.

Reverse : A coffin covered with a pall ; to which are affixed the scutcheons of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, each surmounted with a crown. Higher up is another crown, from which issue many rays of light ; with this legend round the whole :

PRÆLUCET QUATUOR UNA.

This one alone is brighter than the four together.

10. The Queen's bust and titles.

Reverse : The monument erected to the Queen in Westminster-Abbey, between two curtains, drawn up ; on which is the following inscription :

DEPOSITA IN CHORO ABBATIAE WESTMONASTERIENSIS, LONDINI.

Deposited in the Choir of Westminster Abby, London.

On the cornish of the monument is the date of her death :

MARIA REGINA, OBIIT VII JANUARI, MDCXCV.

Queen Mary, died January the 7th, 1695.

PLATE XVIII. Of the medals of King
WILLIAM III.

1. THE French, to be revenged of the bombardment of their maritime towns, did in their turn bombard the City of Brussels, by way of reprisal, after King William had taken the City of Namur, and whilst he was still besieging the castle. This is the subject of this medal :

The bust of King William, armed, with this motto round it :

GULIELMUS III, GALLICI FURORIS ULTOR
NAMURCO CAPTO.

William III, revenged of the fury of the French, by the taking of Namur.

Reverse : The fable of the fox, who not being able to come at the eagle's nest, built on the top of a high mountain, kindles a fire underneath, in order to force the eagle to forsake it : The bombardment of Brussels is seen at a distance ; and round the whole is this legend :

URIT, FURIT, NON PROFICIT :

He burns, he rages, but it avails him nothing.

In the exergue :

BRUXELLA A FURIBUNDO GALLO INCENSA,
MDCXCV.

Brussels set on fire by the furious Frenchman, 1695.

2. The strong castle of Namur, which was thought impregnable, being taken in sight of a French army of an hundred thousand men, occasioned this and some of the following medals.

King William's bust, crowned with laurel, and his usual titles round it.

Reverse : The King on horseback, with his sword in his hand, giving his orders for the siege of Namur, which is represented in the offing : The legend, which is continued in the exergue, runs thus :

CORAM CENTUM MILLIBUS HOSTIBUS RE-
PRESSUS NAMURCI URBS, ARX, CASTELLA-
QUE INVIA VI EXPUGNATA, I SEP-
TEMBRIS, MDCXCV.

The city, citadel and forts of Namur, though unaccessible, taken by storm, in the presence of an hundred thousand enemies, September the 1st, 1695.

3. King William's bust and titles.

Reverse : A cippus (or round pillar) on which stands a victory : On each side of the cippus are some standards taken from the French ; and at the foot of it the rivers Sambre and Maes ; with this legend round the whole :

VINCIT AMOR PATRIS PATRIÆ.

Thus triumphs the love of the father of his country.

On the cippus is engraved the following inscription, in opposition to one of the French, put on a medal, after they had taken Namur, in the year 1692, in sight of the army of the allies, which, they say, was also an hundred thousand men strong.

GUILLELMUS MAXIMUS NAMURCI URBEM
ET ARCES XLVII DIERUM OBSIDIONE
CEPIT SUB OCULIS GALLORUM
CENTUM MILLIUM, V SEP-
TEMBRIS, MDCXCV.

The city and castles of Namur taken by the most great William, after a siege of 47 days, in sight of a French army of an hundred thousand men, September the 5th, 1695.

The castle capitulated the 1st of September, but the French did not evacuate it till the 5th, which accounts for the difference of the dates in this and the foregoing medals.

4. Marshal Villeroi, finding it impossible for him to prevent the taking of Namur, retired with his army the 2d of September, and incamped between Chatelet and Charleroi : On this occasion the present medal was struck.

The bust of King William, crowned with laurel : The legend :

GULIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRI-
TANNÆ, FRANCÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX,
FIDELI DEFENSOR ET AUGUSTUS.

William III, by the grace of God, King of Great-Britain, France and Ireland, defender of the faith, and august.

Reverse : The lion of the United Provinces, holding a sword in his paw, and pursuing three cocks, the emblems of the French. The legend round it expresses the retreat of the French army.

SALUS IN FUGACIBUS ALIS.

Their security lies in their wings.

The exergue contains the following inscription :

NAMURCO EXPUGNATO, GALLI IN AUXILIUM
MISSI AUFUGIUNT, I SEPTEMBRIS, 1695.

Namur being taken, the French, sent to its assistance, fly away, September the 1st, 1695.

5. On one side, in the front, an ostrich holding in her bill the keys of Namur, which, with its cattle, is seen in the offing. The legend :

FORTI PECTORI NIL INSUPERABILE.

Nothing is unconquerable to a brave heart.

This emblem is grounded on the opinion of some natural philosophers, who assert, that an ostrich's stomach will digest any thing, and even iron.

The date and the initial letters of the engraver's name are in the exergue :

I. SEPTEMBRIS, MDCXCV.
CUM PRIVILEGIO, NICOLAUS CHEVALIER.

The 1st of September, 1695.

Nicholas Chevalier, with license.

The reverse contains the following inscription, surrounded with a garland of laurel :

NAMURCUM MUNITISSIMUM TOTIUS BELGII
OPPIDUM, A FRANCÆ MARESCALLO, ET XV
MILITUM MILLIBUS PROPUGNATUM, TES-
TIBUS CENTUM GALLORUM SUBSIDINE
CONANTIBUS MILLIBUS, FORTITUDINE
GUILLELMI III, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ
REGIS, FÆDERATORUM IMPERATO-
RIS INTRA VII HEBDOMADAS
EXPUGNATUM, ANNO
MDCXCV.

Namur, the strongest place in the Netherlands, defended by a Marshal of France, and by a garrison of fifteen thousand men, was taken, after a siege of seven weeks, by the valour of William III, King of Great-Britain, General of the Allies, in sight of a French army of a hundred thousand men, come to relieve it, in the year 1695.

6. The bust of King William crowned with laurel, and the usual legend.

Reverse : A warrior, who notwithstanding all the efforts of a French, represented by a woman, throws down the pyramid or trophy she had formerly erected for the taking of Namur. At the foot of the trophy are the river gods of the Sambre, and the Maes : And these words round the whole :

NAMUR-





NAMURCUM, ARX ET CASTRA EXPUGNATA,
TESTE GALLO.

Namur, with the castle and forts taken in fight of the French.

On the falling part of the pyramid is this inscription :

LABENTIS MONARCHIÆ PRINCIPIUM.

The beginning of the fall of that monarchy.

On the base are these words,

MOSA AC SAMBRA LIBERATIS.

The Maes and the Sambre delivered.

7. The Province of Namur represented by a woman crowned with turrets, holding in her hand a shield, on which are the arms of the Province, and sitting between the Sambre and the Maes. With this legend round the medal.

PROVINCIA RESTITUTA.

The province restored.

The year is set down in the exergue :

MDCXCV.

Reverse : A pyramid between two women, one representing the Goddess of War, and the other Fame ; both of them point to this inscription on the pyramid.

NAMURCUM INDEFESSA VIRTUTE FœDERATORUM ET REDDI ET VINCI POTUISSE, VILLAREGIUS DUX GALLORUM LIBERATIONEM FRUSTRÀ TENTANS, CUM INGENITI CENTUM MILIUM HOMINUM EXERCITU TESTIS ESSE VOLUIT.

That the city of Namur could be forced to surrender by the indefatigable courage of the Allies, Villeroi, the French General would be a witness, with an army of a hundred thousand men, who were not able to deliver it.

On the edge of the medal is the following chronograph.

ERIPITVR GALLIS VRBS AC CASTELLA NAMVRCI, HOÇ, REX ANGLE POTES, TV QVOQVE, BOLE, POTES.

The city and castle of Namur taken from the French, by the King of England, and the Elector of Bavaria.

8. King William on horseback in a Roman dress, with rays round his head : The city of Namur (NAMURCUM) is seen at a distance. The inscription is in the exergue :

GALLOS EJECIT, HISPANOS RESTITUIT, HOSTES TERRUIT, SOCIOS FIRMAVIT, ASSERTOR ORBIS.

He has driven away the French, restored the Spaniards, terrified the enemies, confirmed the Allies, this deliverer of the universe.

Reverse : Fame flying ; and underneath this legend :

GUILLELMO III. MAXIMO ALTERIUS ORBIS REGI, TOTIUS PATRIÆ VINDICI, RESTITUTORI, HERCULI REDIVIVO, IMPERATORI, PIO, FELICI, INCLYTO, IN ÆTERNAM MEMORIAM, LUBENS LITAT, DEDICAT, CONSECRATQUE.

An eternal monument, freely consecrated to the new Hercules the most great William III, King of the new world, the deliverer and defender of his country, a General, no less illustrious by his piety, than by his glorious deeds.

9. The Netherlands represented by a woman kneeling down before an altar, and offering perfumes to King William (GUILLELMUS REX) and Maximilian Emanuel of Bavaria (MAXIMILIANUS EMANUEL BAVARIÆ) whose pictures are placed on a pedestal, by which she testifies her gratitude to them for the taking of Namur. The legend, which is in the exergue, is borrowed from Virgil, Æn. VI. ver. 842.

JUSTI DUO FULMINA BELLI.

The two thunderbolts of a just war.

Reverse : The plan of the city, castle, and all the outworks of Namur ; with this legend round it :

NAMURCUM RECEPTUM.

Namur retaken.

In the front is the God of Maes resting upon his urn, and holding a rudder in his hand ; with these words in the exergue :

IN SOLIDO RURSUS FORTUNA LOCAVIT,
CICLOXCV.

Fortune has put him again in a state of security.
1692.

10. Hercules clothed with the skin of the Nemean lion, stands between a dragon and Cerberus the three headed dog, and holds in his hands the pictures of the King of England and the Elector of Bavaria, round which are these inscriptions :

WILHELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ REX.
MAXIMILIANUS EMANUEL, DEI GRATIA, BAVARIÆ ELECTOR.

William III, by the grace of God, King of Great-Britain.

Maximilian Emanuel, by the grace of God, Elector of Bavaria.

Round the whole are these words :

PROPUGNATORES ORBIS.

To the protectors of the world.

As to shew that this is no court-flattery, the following words are put in the exergue :

TESTANTUR FACTA TRIUMPHI.

Their triumphs are proofs of their deeds.

Reverse : The city of Namur with all its fortifications, and this legend round ; which is continued in the exergue :

NON AURO, VIRTUTE DUCUM NAMURCUM RECEPTUM, MDCXCV.

Namur retaken, not by dint of gold, but by the courage of the Generals, 1695.

Round the edge of the medal is this Chronogram, which the engraver has omitted :

REX ANGLVS FVSO QVODDENT BAVARVSQVE NAMVRCO.

Namur subdued by the King of Great-Britain, and the Elector of Bavaria.

11. King William's bust, with this legend :

GUILLIEMUS, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIE ET HIBERNIÆ REX.

William, King of Great-Britain, France and Ireland.

Reverse : The siege of Namur, with this legend, which is continued in the exergue :

NAMURCUM RECUPERATUM, 1695. DIE I. SEPTEMBRIS.

Namur retaken, September the 1st, 1695.

12. King William's bust, crowned with laurel. The legend contains his usual titles.

Reverse: The province of Namur represented by a woman, who on her knees delivers the keys of the City to the King of Great Britain. That Prince is in a Roman dress, and at his feet are two urns, representing the Maes and the Sambre. The City of Namur is seen in the offing: The legend is as follows:

FLOREM GALLIÆ, C. MILLIA MILITUM ELUDIT WILHELMUS VIRTUS, URBIS, ARCIS, CASTRI NAMURCI VICTOR, MDCXCV.

The valour of William disappoints an army of an hundred thousand men, the flower of the French troops, by forcing the city, castle and citadel of Namur to surrender in their fight, 1695.

PLATE XIX. Of the medals of King WILLIAM III.

ALL the medals in this plate were occasioned by the peace of Ryswyck, the treaty being signed by England, Spain, and the United Provinces, September the 22, 1697, and some time after by the other Powers at war.

1. King William's bust, with his usual titles round it:

Reverse: Great Britain represented by a woman sitting, having on her head a naval crown, and in her hand a trident; she leans on a buckler, whereupon are engraven the crosses of England and Scotland: The legend, continued in the exergue, is as follows:

RESTITUTORI BRITANNIÆ, MDCXCVII.

To the restorer of Great Britain, 1697.

2. King William's head, with this legend:

WILHELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX, FIDEI DEFENSOR, PIUS, AUGUSTUS.

William III, by the grace of God, King of Great-Britain, France and Ireland, defender of the faith, pious, august.

The reverse is entirely filled up with the following inscription:

WILHELMO, PRINCIPI MAXIMO, REGI SAPIENTISSIMO, IMPERATORI EXERCITUUM, AUTHORI FÆDERUM, AC CONSERVATORI, RESTAURATORI PACIS, MDCXCVII.

To William, the greatest of Princes, the wisest of Kings, chief commander of the armies, the promoter and assertor of treaties, the restorer of peace, 1697.

3. The King of Great Britain led in triumph to the Temple of Glory through several triumphal arches raised to his honour, with the loud acclamations of all nations (ACCLAMATIBUS POPULIS UNIVERSIS) as is expressed in the exergue. The two following Latin verses fill up the whole round of the medal:

REX SUA DONARI QUAMQUAM VETAT ACTA TRIUMPHI, LIBERA FAMA TAMEN SOLA HAC IN PARTE REPUGNAT.

Though the King refuses those triumphs due to his glorious deeds; yet fame, who knows no constraint, refuses, but in this particular only, to comply with his desire.

The reverse contains only the following inscription, surrounded with a garland of olive branches:

LIBERAVIT GENTEM SUAM, ACQUISIT SIBI REGNA, SERVAVIT SOCIOS, INJECIT FÆCENAM LICENTIÆ, ORBI RESTITUIT PACEM, MDCXCVII.

*He delivered his nation,
Gained kingdoms for himself,
Saved his allies,
Repressed licentiousness,
Restored peace in the world.
1697.*

The medal of Numb. 6. is exactly the same with this, except that there is no garland round the inscription in the reverse.

4. King William's bust, crowned with laurel: The legend;

INVICTISSIMUS GULIELMUS MAGNUS.

The invincible William the Great.

Reverse: Four hands joined together, with this legend, imitated from Virgil, Æn. XI. ver. 292.

CCEUNT IN FÆDERA DEXTRÆ.

They join hands in token of peace and union.

5. The same head and legend.

Reverse: A helmet thrown into a field, and out of which grow several ears of wheat, with this legend round it: where plenty is meant by the goddess Ceres, who presided over the harvest, and is therefore on some ancient medals represented crowned with ears of corn.

PACIS ALUMNA CERES.

Peace is the mother of plenty.

The date is in the exergue:

MDCXCVII.

6. This has been mentioned after Number 3.

7. The King's bust, with his usual titles.

Reverse: The same as in Number 5, with this difference, that the helmet rests upon a cornucopia, or horn of plenty: The legend is also the same, and in the exergue are these words, over the initial letters of the engraver's name, Nicholas Chevalier:

PAX RYSWYKENSIS, MDCXCVII.

The peace of Ryswyck, 1697.

8. King William's bust, crowned with laurel; the same legend as in Numb. 4. The King's palace at Ryfwyck, near the Hague; with these words over it:

PAX HUIC DOMUI.

Peace be to this house.

That palace is also called the castle or palace of Neuburgh, because when King William's grand-father built it, the Duke of Neuburgh laid the first stone. In the exergue is the following inscription:

PAX GENERALIS IN ARCE RYSWYK, DOMO PRINCIPIS ARAUSIONIS, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ REGIS, MDCXCVII.

The general peace, concluded in the castle of Ryswyck, the King of Great-Britain's palace, 1692.

9. The same bust and titles as in Number 7.

Reverse: A dove holding an olive branch in her bill, flies over a calm sea. The rain-bow is seen at a distance; with this legend:

MANSURÆ NUNCIA PACIS.

The messenger of a lasting peace.

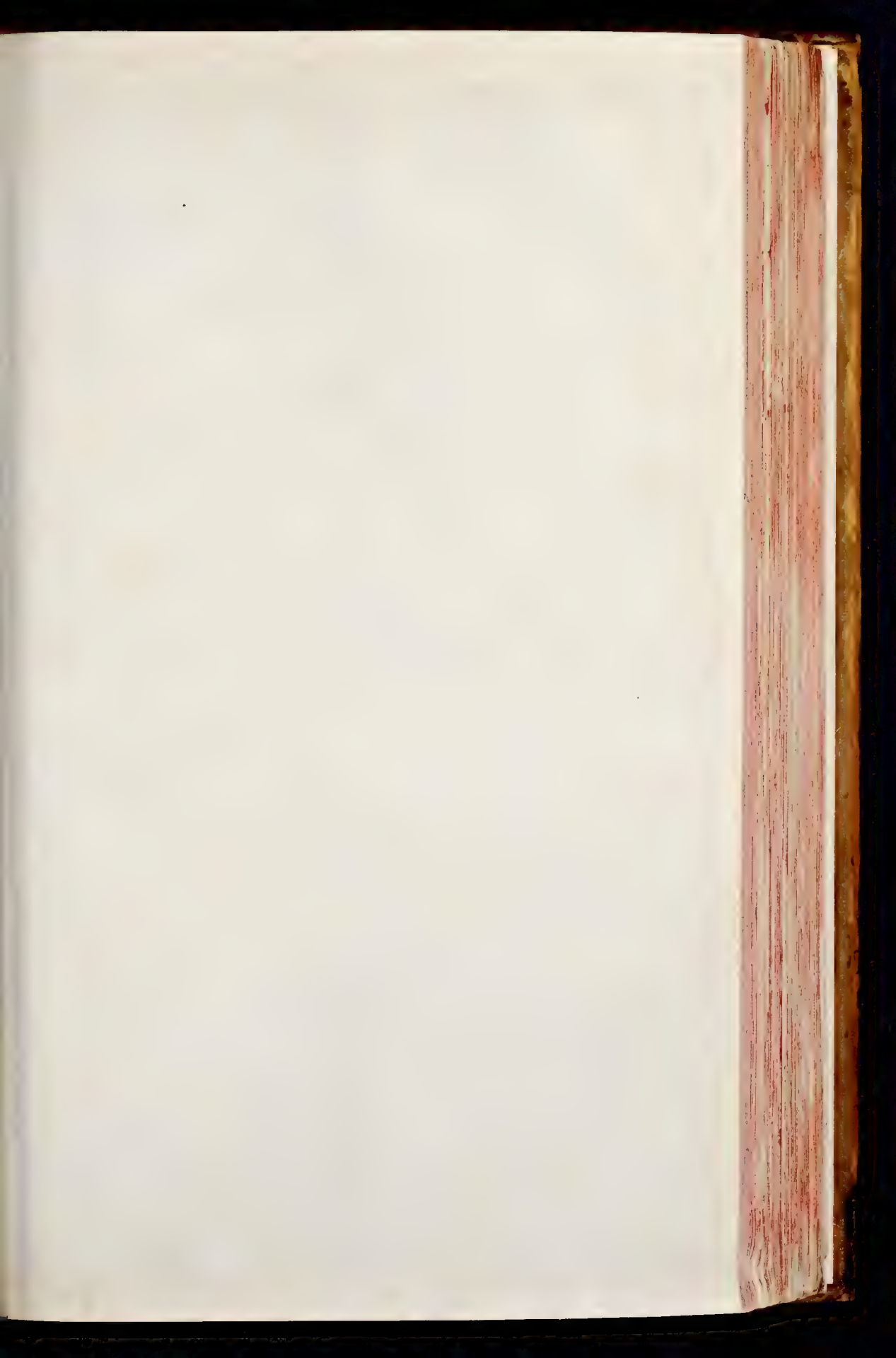
In the exergue:

PAX RYSWYKENSIS, MDCXCVII.

The peace of Ryswyck, 1697.







MEDALS of KING WILLIAM III.



10. On the face, Europe crossing the Cretan sea on the back of a white bull; a dove flies to her, and brings her an olive-branch, the symbol of peace; with this motto round it:

QUANTARUM NUNCIA RERUM!

How great the news she brings!

The date is in the exergue:

MDCXCVII.

Reverse: The same as in Number 8.

11. King William's bust, crowned with laurel: The legend:

INVICTISSIMUS GUILLELMUS MAGNUS.

The invincible William the Great.

Reverse: The same as the face in Number 10.

12. The same bust and legend:

Reverse: The hon' of Great-Britain crowned, holding in his right claw an olive branch, and in the left, which he rests upon a globe, on which is engraved the word EUROPA, a sword and a pair of scales: The legend:

HINC PAX, UNDE ÆQUITAS.

Peace and equity spring from the same source.

This emblem is applied to the King of Great-Britain the exergue:

ANGLORUM GLORIA REGE WILHELMO III.

MDCXCVII.

Great-Britain's glory; under King William III, 1697:

PLATE XX. Of the medals of King WILIAM III.

1. THIS, and some of the following medals, were struck upon the taking of Namur, by the troops of the Allies commanded by King William. On the face is the bombarding of Brussels, with this legend round it.

MOMORDIT LAPIDEM.

He has bit the stone.

In the exergue:

BUXELLÆ A GALLO FRUSTRÀ IGNE TENTATÆ,
IV AUGUSTI MDCXCV.

*Brussels unsuccessfully bombarded by the French,
August 12, 1695.*

Reverse: The city of Namur, with this legend:

AMAT VICTORIA TESTES.

Victory loves to have witnesses.

And as the French thought they had rendered the place impregnable, by the works they had raised about it, the following words are put in the field:

VICTA EST QUÆ VINCI NON POTERAT:
Thus was the (pretended) invincible vanquished.

The following inscription is in the exergue:

NAMURCUM RECEPTUM A BRITANNO ET
BAVARO, SPECTANTE GALLO CUM C
MILIBUS ARMATORUM. I SEPTEMBRIS,
MDCXCV.

*Namur retaken, by the King of Great-Britain, and the
Elect'or of Bavaria, in the presence of a French army
of a hundred thousand men, September 1, 1695.*

2. King William's bust crowned with laurel; and this legend round it.
Vol. IV.

GULIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX, FIDEI DEFENSOR.

William III, by the grace of God, King of Great-Britain, France and Ireland, defender of the faith.

Reverse: The siege of Namur, with this legend, which is continued in the exergue:

VI IGNIS ET ENSIS NAMURCUM RECEPTUM,
MDCXCV.

Namur retaken by dint of fire and sword, 1695.

3. The King's bust, crowned with laurel: The legend:

WILHELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, ANGLIÆ, SCOTIÆ, FRANCIÆ, ET HIBERNIÆ REX.

William III, by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland.

Reverse: The city and castle of Namur, seen at a distance. In the front, two men on one side, and three on the other, pulling a rope, and breaking it: The two stand firm, but the three are ready to fall backwards. These emblems are the foundation of the quibble or pun, which is in the legend, and cannot be expressed in English:

CO NAMUR.

We endeavour.

That word being divided into two, as it is here, may also signify,

COMITATUS NAMURCI.

The county of Namur.

The day on which Namur surrendered is set down in the exergue:

I. SEPTEMBRIS, MDCXCV.

September the 1st, 1695.

4. Besides the advantage which King William reaped from the taking of Namur, by which he made Lewis XIV. feel the weight of his arms, it afforded him also a favourable opportunity to be revenged of the proceedings of the French towards the garriſons of Deinſe and Dixmuyden, which they refused to ransom, and had even sent to the frontiers of Spain, in order, as it were, to affront the Confederates. Therefore, as Marshal de Boufflers was coming out of the castle, at the head of the light-horſe, he was arreſted, pursuant to King William's orders, by Mr. de Dykvelt, between the caſtle and Fort Koehorn. One may judge what ſurprize he was under, as well as his officers; they appeared exaſperated to the utmoſt degree, and even dared to range themſelves round their General. But Monsieur de PEſtang, Colonel of the King of England's life-guards, who was charged with the execution of this affair, advanced with ſome of his men between the French Officers and the Marshal, and told him, he had orders to conduct him back into the City. Monsieur de Boufflers being aſtoniſhed at ſuch a compliment, and wanting to know the reaſon of it, begged leave to ſend a Captain to the Elector of Bavaria, which was granted. The officer brought him for anſwer, that he was arreſted by the King of England's order, and he would underſtand the reaſons of it in a proper time; whereupon the priſoner was conducted with his ſervants to Mr. Dykvelt's houſe, where he was told, that he would be ſet at liberty, if he would engage his word to get thoſe garriſons releaſed, which the French ſo unjuſtly kept priſoners: Upon his reſuſal, he was conducted to Maeftricht, where he was moſt ſumptuouſly entertained, as long as he continued a priſoner, which was not a great while; for the King his maſter having given him leave to engage his word of honour for the releaſe of the garriſons of

Deinfe and Dixmuyden, he was conducted to Dinant, September the 16th, 1695, by a detachment of 200 dragoons. Thus was King William crowned with glory, for taking Namur, in the presence of one hundred thousand French, and France loaded with shame, being obliged to make satisfaction for the violation of her faith: This occasioned the present medal.

King William's bust, crowned with laurel, surrounded with this legend:

INVICTISSIMUS GUILLELMUS MAGNUS.

The invincible William the Great.

Reverse: A trophy pyramid-ways: At the bottom of the pyramid is a cartouch, formed by a snake gnawing its tail: In the cartouch is seen a setting-sun, the emblem of France, with these words round it:

QUI TORRUIT OMNES, OCCIDIT.

It bates its light, after setting the whole world on fire.

Hercules, with his club on his shoulder, sits on one side of the cartouch; on the other side is Truth (represented by a naked woman) who tramples under his feet Fury, another emblem of France. Truth holds a victory in one hand, and with the other she writes the following inscription, part of which is on the pyramid, and the rest on the base of it:

GUILLELMUS MAXIMUS LUDOVICI TYRANNIDIS EXTIRPATOR, MONARCHIAM GALLICAM, PRODITOREM EMPTIONE, PARRICIDISQUE SUI PERNICIOSAM, RELIQUIS EXOSAM, DEPRESSIT, MDCXCV.

William the Great, the extirpator of the tyranny of Lewis, has humbled the French monarchy, whose treasons and parricides rendered her fatal to her own subjects, and odious to all other nations, 1695.

5. The surrender of Casal in Italy to the Duke of Savoy, September the 18th, 1695, though the city had capitulated the 1st of July, occasioned this and the two following medals, as also the 9th in this plate.

Italy, under the emblem of a woman crowned with turrets, leans on the lap of Victory, which in one hand holds a palm-branch, and in the other a mural crown.

In the offing is the sun setting: Round is this legend:

CARPIMUS OCCIDUO SPERATAM SOLE QUIETEM.

Now the sun is setting, we enjoy the wished for rest.

In the exergue:

SECURITAS ITALIÆ RESTITUTA.

The security of Italy restored.

Reverse: The plan of the city and castle of Casal, drawn on a piece of cloth, supported by three Genii. Lower is the god of the river Po, with a bull's head, as he is represented on ancient medals. He rests on his urn, and holds in his hand broken fetters. Round is this inscription:

GALLORUM ERIDANUS VINCULA RUMPT OVANS.

The Po triumphant for breaking the fetters, which the French would chain it down with.

This is explained by these words in the exergue:

CASALIS ARMIS FŒDERATORUM RECEPTA, 1695.

Casal retaken by the arms of Confederates, 1695.

The Confederates are mentioned here, because besides the Duke of Savoy's forces, there were in his army, Imperial, Dutch and Spanish troops, with some of other nations.

On the edge of the medal is the following Chronogram, which is pretty dark:

ITALIÆ CVRA GALLVS PROHIBETVR AVARVS;
CLARIVS ET NVNC EST FORTE CASALE MINVS.

The covetous French are forbidden the care of Italy; and Casal by losing its fortifications encreases its glory.

The demolishing of the fortifications of Casal was one of the articles of the capitulation, which was accordingly done.

6. King William's head, crowned with laurel: The legend:

INVICTISSIMUS GUILLELMUS MAGNUS.

The invincible William the Great.

Reverse: A wild boar, attacked by four dogs; with this legend:

PLURIBUS IMPAR.

Too weak for many.

The date of capitulation of Casal is set down in the exergue.

11 JULII, MDCXCV.

July the 11th, 1695.

7. This shall be explained after the ninth medal of this place.

8. For face the same as the reverse in Numb. 6. Reverse: A garland of laurel branches, surrounding the following inscription:

CASALIUM, ARX MONTIS FERRATI MUNI-
TISSIMA, ITALIÆ CLAVIS, FŒDERATORUM
ARMIS, SUB AUSPICIIS GUILLELMI III,
MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ REGIS, DUC-
TUQUE CELSISSIMI SABAUDIÆ
PRINCIPIIS, AD DEDITIONEM
ADIGITUR, MDCXCV.

Casal, the strongest fortress in Montserrat, the key of Italy, forced to surrender to the army of the allies, commanded by the Duke of Savoy, under the auspices of William III, King of Great Britain, 1695.

9. King William's head, crowned with laurel. The legend:

INVICTISSIMUS GUILLELMUS MAGNUS.

The invincible William the Great.

Reverse: The same as in Numb. 8.

7. The assassination-plot, and intended French invasion; of which a full account may be seen in the Reverend Mr. Tindal's Continuation of Rapin's History (Vol. III. p. 312, &c.) occasioned this, and some of the following medals.

King William's bust, crowned with laurel, and for legend his usual titles: He is partly covered with a buckler, in the middle of which is engraved in Hebrew characters the word יְהוָה, in the midst of a very bright light. Round the buckler is this inscription:

NON LÆDITUR, QUEM TEGO.

He is safe whom I protect.

Reverse: Six women (the emblems of the conspiracy) armed with snakes, torches and daggers, signifying poison, fire, and murder. They are ready to attempt the King's life, but are kept back by a string that comes out of a cloud, and is held by the invisible hand of Providence: The legend alludes to this:

DEXTRA LATENS COERCET, MDCXCVI.

An invisible hand prevents them, 1696.

10. The



MEDALS of KING WILLIAM III.



10. The bust of the same Prince, but without laurels. The legend contains his usual titles.

Reverse : David, being pursued by Saul, his father-in-law, as far as the Wilderness of Ziph, entered in the night-time the King's tent, whilst the guards were asleep, and without doing him any harm, contented himself with taking away his lance and cup, which he threw him afterwards at a distance, as a proof of his moderation, in order to soften Saul's anger. This explains the meaning of the legend :

PIUS GENER IMPIO SOCERO BONUM PRO
MALO REDDIT, MDCXCVI.

The pious son-in-law returns good for evil to this impious father-in-law, 1696.

For the above-mentioned conspiracy was entered into by King James's knowledge, who was waiting the event at Calais.

11. The heads of Lewis XIV. and James II, with these words round them :

HERODES ATQUE PILATUS.
Herod and Pilate.

Because they had conspired together against the Lord, and against his anointed, as it is written,

ACTORUM IV. 26.
Acts chap. iv. ver. 26.

Reverse : The French fleet, which was to invade England, as soon as the conspirators should have accomplished their horrid attempt, is seen at a distance, ready to fail. The French King and James II, are in the front, within a space inclosed with lath-work, where they consult about the execution of the plot, with Father Peters, who holds a fan in his hand. The legend, which is continued in the exergue, is as follows :

IRRITA CONSPIRATIO ADVERSUS GUILLIEL-
MUM III, ANGLIÆ REGEM, 3 MARTII, 1696.

The conspiracy against William III, King of England, disappointed, March 3d, 1696.

12. The associations entered into by the Lords, the Commons, and others, after that horrid conspiracy, occasioned this medal and the next.

In the front is represented Saul, who throws his halberd at David, in order to kill him, whilst he is playing on the harp before him, but misses him. The legend :

INFECTUM SCELUS.
A crime attempted in vain.

It is easy to understand, that David playing on the harp, which is the emblem of Ireland, represents King William, and that by Saul are meant James II, and his adherents. This is confirmed by these words in the exergue :

LUDOVICI JACOBIQUE REGUM IN MAGNAM
BRITANNIAM CONJURATIO, 1696.

The conspiracy of King Lewis and King James against Great Britain, 1696.

Reverse : A cockade or knot of ribbons, on which are these words in English :

TRINATIONAL ASSOCIATION FOR KING WIL-
LIAM III.

The legend round it expresses the end of that association :

DE SERVANDO TAM CARO CAPITE CONJU-
RANT.

They bind themselves by an oath to defend so dear a life.

13. King William's bust crowned with laurel. The legend contains his usual titles.

Reverse : The same as in Number 12.

14. The disappointment of the conspirators, whose wicked design proved fatal to themselves only, is the subject of this medal.

King William's bust crowned with laurel ; and his usual titles round it.

Reverse : A column against which arrows, swords, and flames, come and break themselves, without hurting it in the least : Round it are these words.

FRUSTRA, SED NON IMPUNE PETEBANT.

They attacked it in vain, but went not unpunished.

The exergue shews that this is meant of the Conspirators :

CONJURATIO DETECTA PUNITAQUE, 1696.
The conspiracy discovered and punished, 1696.

PLATE XXI. Of the medals of King WILLIAM III.

ALL the medals in this plate were struck to celebrate the memory of the peace of Ryswick.

1. The front is the same with the reverse of Number 12. in the PLATE XIX.

Reverse : The same as in Number 10. of PLATE XIX.

2. The Palace of Ryswick, before which appear peace and plenty joining hands : Between them there is a terrestrial globe, and on each side of them the lion of Great-Britain, and that of the United Provinces, as is plain from the respective arms each of the lions holds with his claws. Round the whole is this legend :

JURAEQUE AB HAC TERRA CÆTERA TERRA
PETET.

This land shall from henceforth determine the rights of all other lands.

That is to say, of all the Christian States in Europe.

In the exergue :

PAX RISVICENSIS. MDCXCVII.
The peace of Ryswick, 1697.

The reverse is intirely filled up with this long inscription.

COMITIA PRO PACE GENERALI PRINCIPES Fœ-
DERATORUM INTER ET GALLORUM REGEM,
IN ARCE RYSWICK DOMO REGIA GUILLIEL-
MI III, PRINCIPIS ARAUSIONIS, MAGNÆ BRI-
TANNIÆ REGIS HOLLANDIÆ GUBERNA-
TORIS, GENERALISQUE DITIONIS ORDI-
NUM GENERALIUM, CONSTITUTA SUNT
MENSE APRILI, MEDIATORE CAROLO
XI, SUECIÆ REGE QUO DE FUNCTO
XVII KALENDAS MAJI, CAROLO XII,
FILIO EJUS, SUECIÆ REGE MEDI-
ATORE, APERTA SUNT VII IDUS
MAJI; PACIQUE SUBSCRIPTUM
FUIT A GALLIÆ, ANGLIÆ, HOL-
LANDIÆ, HISPANIÆ, XII KA-
LENDAS OCTOBRIIS, AC DE-
NIQUE A GERMANIÆ III
KALENDAS NOVEM-
BRIS, MDCXCVII.

The congress for a general peace, assembled at the palace of Ryfwick, the royal seat of William III, Prince of Orange, King of Great-Britain, Stadtholder of Holland, and Captain General of the States-General, in the month of April, under the mediation of Charles XI, King of Sweden, who dying the 15th of the same month, the congress was opened the 29th of May, under the mediation of Charles XII, King of Sweden, and the peace was signed by France, England, Holland and Spain, the 12th of September, and at last by Germany, the 24th of October, 1697.

3. Mars the god of war sitting on a heap of arms, next to a kind of trophy composed of several sorts of instruments of Agriculture, and supported by the Goddess of peace. To the trophy is affixed a board on which is the following inscription.

PAX RYSWICENSIS, 1697.

The peace of Ryfwick, 1697.

Round the medal is this legend :

SIC REDIT ALMA QUIES.

Thus is a happy tranquillity restored to us.

Reverse : A Caduceus, or Mercury's wand, the emblem of peace, seems to fall from heaven on that part of the terrestrial globe, which contains Europe (EUROPA :) On the top of the Caduceus is the word *ЖЕHOBAH* in Hebrew characters. Round the whole is this legend, from Virgil (Ecl. IV. ver. 7.)

CCELO DILABITUR ALTO.

She is sent to us from heaven.

On the edge of the medal are these words, from Silius Italicus, de Bell. Pun. lib. X. vers 596, 597.

PAX UNA TRIUMPHIS INNUMERIS POTIOR.

One peace alone is better than innumerable triumphs.

4. The temple of Janus, shut up, as it used to be at Rome, when they enjoyed an universal peace : The legend :

PACE TERRA MARIQUE PARTA, JANUS
CLUSUS.

The temple of Janus is shut up, because peace was obtained both by land and by sea.

Reverse : Plenty and peace holding each other by the hand. Peace sets fire to a heap of arms. Behind both there is an altar with fire upon it. Round the whole is this legend :

FELIX TEMPORUM REPARATIO.

The happy restoration of affairs.

On the edge of the medal is this line from Virgil, Ecl. IV. ver. 6.

JAM REDIT ET VIRGO, REDEUNT SATURNIA
REGNA.

Justice comes again upon earth ; the golden age shall now return.

5. This is a gold medal, the sides of which are transposed in the plate ; it was struck by order of the Magistrates of Amsterdam, and distributed among the thirty-six members who compose the Common Council of that City. On the front side is Europe (EUROPA) offering perfumes on the altar of peace (PACIS AR.) The legend :

PAX, ADES, ET TOTO MITIS IN ORBE
MANE.

Come, happy peace, and reign for ever in the world.

Reverse : Peace sitting, with a Cornucopia or horn of plenty at her feet : In one hand she holds a Caduceus, and in the other an olive-branch. In the rim are these words :

TRANQUILLUS GAUDEAT ORBIS.

Let the universe rejoice in peace.

The exergue contains the following inscription :

PAX FRUGIFERA, INTER GALLOS, BATAVOS
BELLIQUE SOCIOS RESTITUTA, CONSULES
SENATUSQUE AMSTELODAMENSES NU-
MISMA HOC CUDI JUSSERUNT,
MDCCLXXXVII.

Peace, the mother of plenty, being restored between the French, the Dutch and their allies, the Burgomasters, and senate of Amsterdam, have ordered this medal to be struck in the year 1697.

6. Peace, holding in one hand a horn of plenty, and a Caduceus in the other. The legend :

PAX PUBLICA.

The general peace.

The date, 1697, is in the exergue.

Reverse : Mars chained down, and sitting on a heap of arms, henceforth useless. The legend contains these words from Virgil, *Æn.* I. ver. 299.

SAEVA SEDET SUPR ARMAS.

He is sitting on the cruel arms.

7. This was published by the States of Friesland. In the front is that Province represented by a woman, as appears from the escutcheon which she holds in her hand, and on which are the arms of that Province, and from the word (FRISIA) Friesland written in the exergue. She holds the cap of liberty on the point of a lance : At some distance is seen an open temple : A bust, with an inscription over the gate, shew it to be the temple of doubled-faced Janus (JANUS BIFRONS) The legend :

APERTO, DIGNA TIMERI.

She is formidable, when (the temple) is open.

Reverse : Several merchant-men are seen in the offering on a calm sea ; the emblem of that tranquillity which peace restored. In the front is the same Province of Friesland, holding a standard after the ancient manner, surmounted with a Caduceus, which is another emblem of peace. She offers libations before the temple of Janus, which is here shut, as an acknowledgment for the happiness she enjoys, as is expressed in the legend :

CLAUSO, PIA, GRATA, FIDELIS.

Pious, thankful, and true, because the temple is shut.

The exergue shews that the peace of Ryfwick is meant here.

PACIS GENERALIS RYSWIKENSIS, MDCXCVII.

To the memory of the general peace, concluded at Ryfwick, in the year 1697.

8. The palace of Ryfwick in the front, and the city of Delft seen in the offing. Flame flying through the air to carry the news of the peace (PAX.) The legend is in the exergue :

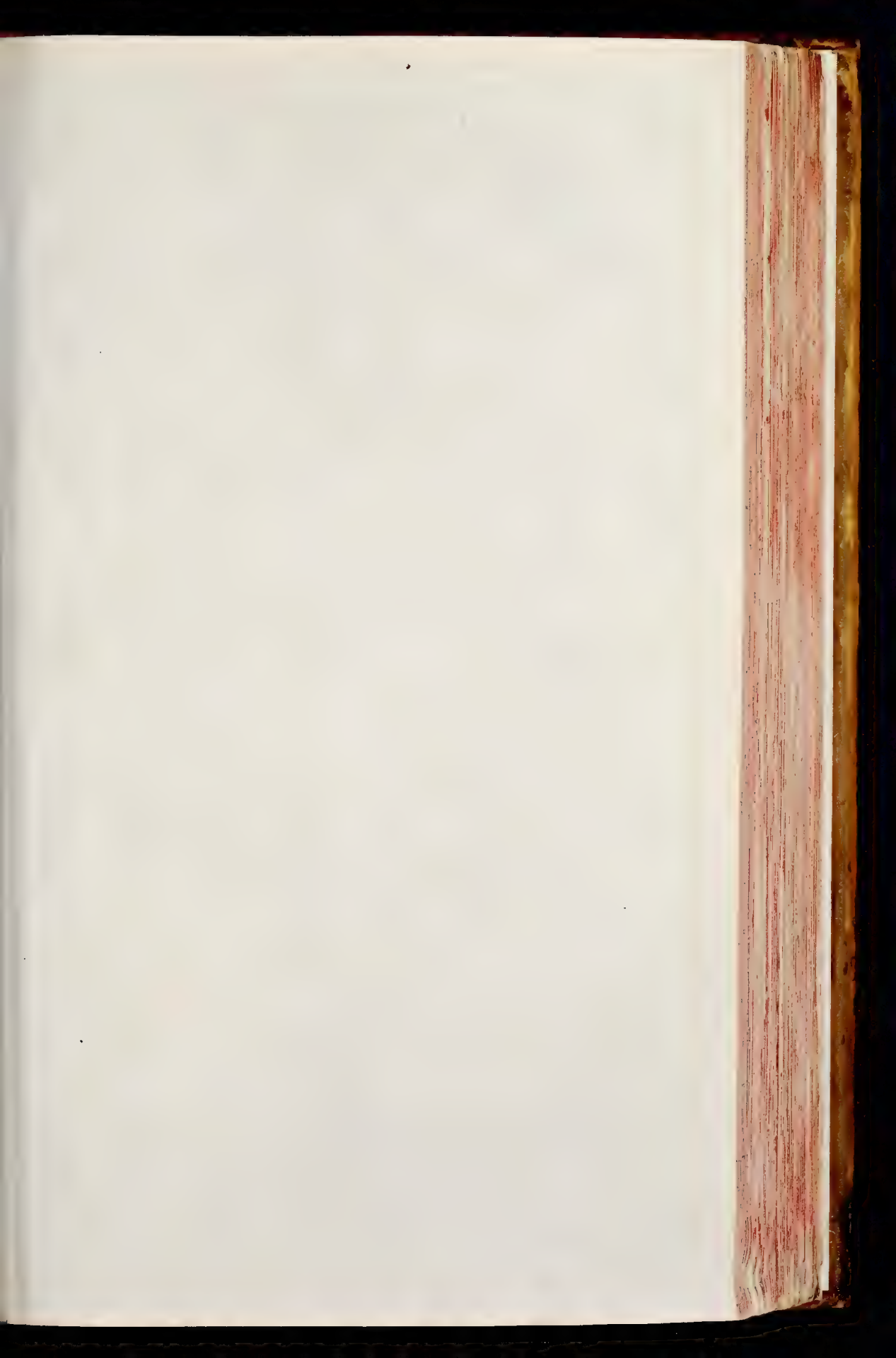
PAX RYSVICENSIS.

The peace of Ryfwick.

Reverse : Peace, holding an olive branch in one hand, and in the other the escutcheons of the several powers, who were reconciled by the late treaty, all tied to the same string. In the round is this legend :

CONCORDI PACE LIGABO.

I shall unite them together by a peace, where union shall reign.



MEDALS of KING WILLIAM III.



On the edge of the medal are these words :

ET PACEM ET OTIUM DABO IN ISRAEL, PARALIPOMENON XXII.

I will give peace and quietness unto Israel, 1 Chronicles xxii. 9.

9. Peace, lying down under an olive-tree, with this legend, which is continued in the exergue :

NUNQUAM VIOLETUR AB ÆVO, TRANQUILLITAS REDUX.

Let the public tranquillity, now restored again, be never disturbed again.

Reverse: Mercury and peace tying with an olive branch a terrestrial globe, broke or open at the place where Europe (EUROPA) lies. The sense of this emblem is explained in the legend :

NE TOTA DEHISCAT.

Let it should burst quite open.

The following words are in the exergue :

PAX RYSWICKENSIS, CONCLUSA MEDIANTE SUECIA, 1697.

The peace of Ryfwyck concluded by the mediation of Sweden, 1697.

10. The palace of Ryfwyck, with the court and gardens. The legend, which is continued in the exergue, runs thus :

VILLA REGIS RISVICANA, THEATRUM PACIS, MDCXCVII.

The royal palace of Ryfwyck, the scene of peace, 1697.

Reverse: The imperial eagle on a cloud ; on her sides two Genii supporting the escutcheons of France, Castile, Ireland, Savoy, and the United Provinces, all tied to the same chain : The legend ;

PAX GERMANICA; GALLICA, HISPANICA, ANGLOICA, SABAUDICA, BELGICA.

The peace between Germany, France, Spain, England, Savoy, and the United Provinces.

11. As the gold medal, described in Number 5, was presented to the Counsellors of Amsterdam in a silver box, we find sometime the bottom and cover of this box joined together in the form of a medal. One of the sides represents the new coat of arms of that city, crested with an Imperial Crown, and placed between the escutcheons of the four Burgomasters who reigned that year ; they were, Messieurs John Hudde, John Corver, James Boreel, Lord of St. Agatha, and Francis de Vicq ; these arms are tied to two bundles of birchen rods, with an ax bound up in the middle of each, the ensigns of that eminent dignity. The thirty-six escutcheons, which form a cordon round the rim of the medal, are those of the Counsellors or Aldermen of the City for that year. Their names are as follows :

John Huydekoper, Knight, Lord of Marfveen, &c, Doctor of Law.

John Corver, Doctor of Law.

John Audde.

James Boreel, Lord of St. Agatha, Doctor of Law.

Nicholas Witfen, Doctor of Law.

Nanning Klock, Doctor of Law.

Cornelius Valkenier.

John Six, Lord of Wimmenum and Vromade.

Egbert de Vry.

Francis de Vicq.

Gerard Hooft, Doctor of Law.

John de Vries.

James Hinlopen, Doctor of Law.

Theodore Bas, Doctor of Physick.

Hadrian Bakker, Doctor of Law.

Jerom de Haze Georgio, Doctor of Law.

Peter Reaal, Lord of Vreeland,

Francis de Vroed, Doctor of Law.

Daniel Bernard, Lord of Kattenbroek.

Walter Valkenier.

John van Oosterwyk.

Conrad Burg, Doctor of Law.

Daniel Hochepped.

James Scott.

Theodore Munter, Doctor of Law.

Gerbrand Pankras, son of Michael.

John Deutz, Lord of Affendelft, and Doctor of Law.

Quirinus van Streyn, Doctor of Law.

John Geelvink, Doctor of Law.

Ferdinand van Collen, Doctor of Law.

Henry Hudde.

Cornelius Bors van Waveren, Doctor of Law.

John Blaaw, Doctor of Law.

James Elias.

Nicholaarri Bambeek, Doctor of Law.

Jasper van Collen, Doctor of Law.

Reverse: The ancient escutcheon of the city of Amsterdam, with this motto round it :

TENET ÆQUORA TUTA.

She provides for the security of navigation.

12. This medal represents one of the interviews which the late Earl of Portland had with Marshal de Boufflers, between the two camps of the Allies and the French, in order to remove the difficulties which retarded the conclusion of the peace. They both appear here standing, in a Roman dress ; at their feet are the escutcheon of Germany, England, France, and the United Provinces ; they seem to point with their fingers at the wonderful growing of an olive-tree, which shoots forth from the midst of these escutcheons. The legend, which is continued in the exergue, is as follows :

INTER CASTRA EX LAURIS OLEA, PACE GENERALI IN EUROPA.

The olive-tree shoot forth from the laurels, between the two camps, by the general peace of Europe.

Reverse: Peace holding justice by the hand, presents her to Europe, who is represented sitting.

The legend :

JUSTITIA PACE EUROPE REDDITA,
Justice re-established in Europe by peace.

The date is in the exergue :

MDCI.LXXXXVII.

PLATE XXII. Of the medals of King WILLIAM III.

THE three first medals of this plate relate also to the peace of Ryfwyck.

1. This was struck by the city of Dordrecht in Holland. The face represents peace crowned, shutting the temple of Janus, on one of the gates of which is this inscription : ANNO MDCXCVII. Mars lies chained to the columns of the temple. In the off-sings is seen a smooth sea covered with ships. Behind peace stands Mercury, having at his feet a terrestrial globe, and a horn of plenty. He holds in his hand a roll of parchment, on which are written these words :

EUROPE PAX REDDITA.

Peace restored to Europe.

The exergue contains only the Engraver's name.
Reverse: Europe with an olive branch in one hand, and a horn of plenty in the other, is sitting on the sea-shore, where several ships are seen at sea under sail. In the exergue is only this word:

EUROPA.

Europe.

2. The Plenipotentiaries of the several powers who concluded the peace shut the temple of Janus, as appears from the inscription over the gate:

JANO SACRUM.

Dedicated to Janus.

Before it is an altar, at the foot of which lies a sow, just immolated: The legend is borrowed from this line of Virgil, *Æn. VIII. ver. 641.*

CESA CONFIRMANT FœDERA PORCA.

They confirm their alliance by the sacrifice of a sow.

In order to understand this, it must be observed, that antiently among the Romans, the Sabines, and the nations of Germany, they used to confirm alliances by sacrificing a sow: Which custom Livy (*Lib. 1. Cap. xxiv.*) traces up as high as the first treaty entered into by the Romans, which was that they made with the people of Alba. The Priest, in whose presence the two nations swore to perform the treaty, said, *let he who shall first break this treaty, be so struck by Jupiter, as I shall strike this sow*, and upon that he killed the victim.

The reverse contains in a ring round the medal, the arms of the Emperor, KEYSER, Spain, SPANGIEN, Brandeburg, BRANDENBURG, the Palatinate, PALTZ, Saxony, SAXEN, Bavaria, BEYEREN, England, ENGLAND, Sweden, SWEDEN; of the seven Provinces, 7. PROVINCIEN, the Spanish Netherlands, SPAANSCH NEDERLANDEN, the Empire, T'RYK, Lorraine, LOTHARINGEN, SAVOY, SAVOYEN, and France, VRANCKRYK. In the middle of the field is the palace of Ryf-
wick, and this legend round it:

RYSWICK, GUILLELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ ETC. REGIS PALATIUM.

Ryfwick, the palace of William III, by the grace of God, King of Great-Britain, &c.

The date is in the exergue:

MDCXCVII.

3. The arms of the village of Ryfswick set against a trophy, with this inscription in the round:

PAX RYSWICCENSIS.

The peace of Ryfswick.

In the exergue:

1697.

Reverse: Peace sitting, holding an olive branch in one hand, and a horn of plenty in the other: With this legend:

PAX PUBLICA.

The general peace.

4. The glorious success of King William, who by his courage and conduct, and by the assistance of the Dutch, as well as by the concurrence and affection of the British Nation, weary of the arbitrary proceedings of James II, had found means to get himself acknowledged the lawful King of Great-Britain, spread his reputation throughout all Europe, even to the remotest parts of the North. So that the Czar of Muscovy not only sent a solemn embassy to the Republic of the United Provinces, to testify his esteem for them, but would also go thither himself. He went incognito

with the Ambassadors, and had an interview with King William at Utrecht, September the 1st, 1697, on which occasion the Czar gave him the greatest tokens of esteem: He told his British Majesty, that the desire he had to see him was the only and true motive of the great and difficult journey he had undertaken; and not the curiosity to travel through the several countries of Europe, in order to admire the wonders of them. That he preferred above the conquest of Azoph, the defeat of the Tartars, and all his victories, the happiness of seeing a Prince, whose heroic actions first inspired him with a desire to signalize himself by extending the limits of his Dominions at the expence of his enemies, and that the King was therefore to be considered as the first cause of the Czar's triumphs. The present medal was struck on occasion of this extraordinary interview.

The front represents the King's bust crowned with laurel, and this legend round it:

GUILIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ, ET HIBERNIÆ REX, FIDEI DEFENSOR, PIUS, AUGUSTUS.

William III, by the grace of God, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, defender of the faith, pious, august.

Reverse: The King receiving the Czar at the gate of his palace, with these words in the rim:

SIC OLIM HEROES.

Thus acted the ancient heroes.

The city of Utrecht is seen in the offings.

In the exergue is the following inscription.

PETRI ALEXIEWICZ CZAR MAGNICÆ GULIELMI REGIS AMICITIA TRAJECTI AD RHE-
NUM, XI. SEPTEMBRIS, MDCXCVII.*The friendly interview between the Czar Peter Alexiewicz and King William the Great, at Utrecht, September 1st, 1697.*

All the following medals in this plate were struck on a very melancholy occasion, I mean the death of the great King William.

5. In the middle of the field is the King's bust, crowned with laurel, and this inscription round it:

GULIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, BRITANNIÆ REX, ARAUSIONENSIIUM PRINCEPS, BELGII GUBERNATOR.

William III, by the grace of God, King of Great Britain, Prince of Orange, and Governor of Holland.

Round the bust are set down in five circles the names of the twenty-five Kings of England, from Egbert the Saxon King, to Stephen, who died in the year 1154. Their characters are expressed by the planets, and on one side of their names is the date of their accession to the throne, and on the other the year of their death. We shall set down here their names, with the dates annexed. As to the planets expressing their respective characters, we shall just name them; but as we do not pretend to any skill in judicial astrology, we shall leave it to those who are acquainted with that wonderful science, to shew how the character of each King is justly expressed by the planet affixed to his name.

Began to Reign.	Names of the Kings.	Planets.	Died.
801.	EGBERT Roi Saxon: EGBERT a SAX- on King.	Sol or the Sun.	838.
848.	ETHELWOLF.	Jupiter.	858.
855.	ETHELBALE.	Luna.	860.
860.	ETHELBERT.	Luna.	866.
866.	ETHELRED.	Mars.	872.
872.	ALFRED.	Sol.	900.

Began to Reign.	Names of the Kings.	Planets.	Died.
900.	EDWARD.	Jupiter.	924.
924.	ETHELSTAN.	Mercury.	941.
941.	EDMUND.	Luna.	946.
946.	EDRED.	Mercury.	955.
955.	EDWIN.	Venus.	959. d.
959.	EDGAR.	Jupiter.	955.
978.	EDWARD.	Mars.	975. A.
978.	ETHELRED.	Mars.	1016.
1016.	EDMUND.	Mercury.	1017.
1017.	CANUTE.	Sol.	1036.
1036.	HAROLD.	Mercury.	1040.
1040.	HARDY CA- NUTE.	Luna.	1042.
1042.	ALFRED.	Sol.	1043.
1043.	EDWARD II.	Luna.	1066.
1066.	HAROLD.	Jupiter.	1066. M.
1066.	GUILLAUME I. William I.	Sol.	1087.
1087.	GUILLAUME II. William II.	Saturn.	1100.
1100.	HENRY I.	Jupiter.	1135.
1135.	ETIENNE. Stephen.	Jupiter.	1154.

This is continued in the reverse.

1154.	HENRY II.	Jupiter.	1189.
1189.	RICHARD.	Mars and Jupiter.	1199.
1199.	JEAN. John.	Mars.	1216.
1216.	HENRY III.	Jupiter.	1272.
1272.	EDWARD III. or I, since the Conquest.	Mercury.	1307. I.
1307.	EDWARD IV. or II.	Mercury.	1326. d. A.
1326.	EDWARD V. or III.	Luna.	1377.
1377.	HENRY III.	Mars.	1413.
1413.	HENRY V.	Mars.	1422.
1422.	HENRY VI.	Mercury.	1461.
1461.	EDWARD VI. or IV.	Mercury and Jupiter.	1483. t.
1483.	RICHARD III.	Mercury.	1485. M.
1485.	HENRY VII.	Sol.	1509.
1509.	HENRY VIII.	Mercury.	1547.
1547.	EDWARD VIII. or VI.	Luna.	1553. M.
1553.	MARIE. Mary.	Mercury.	1558.
1558.	ELIZABETH.	Jupiter and Mercury.	1603.
1603.	JACQUES I. James I.	Mercury.	1625.
1625.	CHARLES I.	Jupiter.	1649. M.
1669.	CHARLES II.	Luna.	1685.
1685.	JAMES II. JACQUES II.	Mercury.	1688.
1689.	GUILLAUME & MARIE. William and Mary.	Sol.	1702.
1689.	MARIE. Mary.	Sol.	1697.

Reverse: In the middle of the field, surrounded with a garland of laurel-branches, surmounted with a crown, are the following lines in Dutch, in verse;

DEES KLOMMEN TEN TROONE
MET SCEPTER EN KROONE;
MAER WIE MET MEER GLORY,
OFF GROOTER VICTORY,
KOMT ONS HIER TEN BERDE;
ALS WILLEM DE DERDE.

All these Princes wore the crown and scepter; but none of them filled the throne with more glory than William III.

Lower are these words:

NICOLAUS CHEVALIER INVENT; CUM PRIVILEGIO.

Invented by Nicholas Chevalier, with license (from the Sovereign.)

6. King William's bust, crowned with laurel; and this legend:

GUIELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX, FIDEI DEFENSOR, PIUS, AUGUSTUS.

William III, by the grace of God, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, defender of the faith, pious, august.

Reverse: The King mounting up into heaven; sitting on the back of an eagle, in imitation of the practice of the ancient Romans, who consecrated their Emperors by placing them among the gods, which was called *Apoteosis*. The legend:

CONSECRATIO GUIELMI MAXIMI.

The Apoteosis of William the Great.

In the exergue are these words:

OMNIBUS BONIS FLEBILIS OCCIDIT, XIV. KALENDAS APRILIS 1702.

He died, lamented by all benevolent men, March the 1st, 1701-2.

7. King William's bust, crowned with laurel: The legend:

GUIELMUS III, TRISTI DOLENDUS IN ÆVO.

William III, to be lamented in these sad times.

Reverse: Two standards, after the ancient manner, planted near the temple of Janus; in the deepning of which is seen a fire kindled on an altar. An eagle flying up to the sky is the subject of the legend, which is in the exergue:

INVICTA VIRTUTE RESURGET.

His invincible courage shall make him revive again.

The eagle represents resurrection; for when the ancient Romans burnt the bones of their great Generals; they caused an eagle to soar up from the midst of the ashes, as it were, to carry the soul of the deceased into heaven. The temple of Janus, which, when shut, is the emblem of peace, being here open, shews that the war was like to break out again very soon, as it happened accordingly.

In the exergue are also these words:

NATUS HAGÆ COMITIS, DIE XIV. NOVEMBRIS, 1650.

DENATUS KENSINGTONI, DIE XIX. MARTIS, 1702.

Born at the Hague, November 14th, 1650.

Died at Kensington, March 19th, 1701-2.

8. The same bust, with this legend:

WILHELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX.

William III, by the grace of God, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland.

Reverse: The sun setting: An eagle flying to the top of a mountain, seated near the sea-shore: The legend:

NON NISI SOLE OCCIDUO REVOLAT.

He never retires, but when the sun sets.

For,

For, as the eagles never return to their resting places, but when the sun is near setting, so King William did not die till the sun of France was on the point of losing a great deal of its brightness, by the numerous victories gained over the French in a very short time.

The following inscription, with the engraver's name is in the exergue :

MORITUR ANNO MDCCII, XIX MARTII.
He died in the year 1701-2, the 19th of March.

9. Europe, represented by a woman sitting, with a crown on her head, and at her feet a Cornucopia or horn of plenty. With her right hand she supports an anchor, the symbol of hope ; but the anchor is broken, and she holds the broken part of it in her left hand, the emblem of disappointed hope : The legend in the German tongue is as follows :

ACH ! MEIN VERLUST IS GROS.
Ob ! How great is my loss.

The cause of her grief is explained in the exergue :

WILHELM DER III KONIG VON GROS BRITANNIEN.

William III, King of Great-Britain.

Reverse : The British isles, with the names of the three Kingdoms, ENGLAND, England, SCHOTLAND, Scotland, IRELAND, Ireland ; with a sun setting in the sea that surrounds them : Over the whole are these words in High-Dutch :

DOCH SODT HEUTE NIMT, DAT KOMT
SCHON MORGEN WIDER.

But what God takes from us to day, may perhaps be returned to morrow.

The meaning is, that the publick hoped to find in the new Queen of England, what they lost by King William's death.

In the exergue :

STIRBT DEN XIX MART, MDCCII. ALT LI
JAHREN, IV MONAT.

Died March the 19th, 1701-2, aged 51 years and four months.

10. The King's bust crowned with laurel : The legend :

DIVUS GUILLELMUS III, BRITANNIÆ CÆSAR,
BATAVORUM GUBERNATOR.

The Godlike William III, Emperor of Great-Britain,
Statkholder of Holland.

Reverse : Great-Britain and the United Provinces, represented by two women armed, and distinguished by their respective escutcheons. They are sitting at the foot of a funeral pile, built after the manner of the antients, with sepulchral lamps upon it, which Great-Britain sets fire to with a flambeau. On the three upper stories of the pile is this inscription :

NASSAVIORUM PRINCIPI, BATAVORUM MAX-
IMO, ANIMORUM AC ARMORUM MODERA-
TORI CONSECRATUM.

Consecrated to the Prince of Nassau, the greatest of the
Hollanders, the ruler of hearts, and arbiter of wars.

The following inscription is on the base of the pile :

NATUS XIII. NOVEMBRIS, MDCL.
ORBI DENATUS XVIII. MARTII, MDCCII.

Born November the 14th, 1650.
Snatched away from the world March the 19th, 1701-2.

Over the pile, in the rim of the medal, is seen part of the zodiac ; the rest of the rim is filled up with the following legend, which hints at the dangerous juncture of affairs, in which the King died, and in which Holland had so much reason to fear :

REDII, JAM VOS VIGILATE.

I am gone, 'tis now your duty to be watchful.

11. The bust of the King, armed : The legend ;

WILHELMUS III, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRI-
TANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNÆ REX.

William III, by the grace of God, King of Great Britain,
France and Ireland.

Reverse : The whole field contains only this inscription :

EST PLUS QUAM PERFECTUM, MDCCII.
He is more than perfect, 1701-2.

12. The same bust and legend :

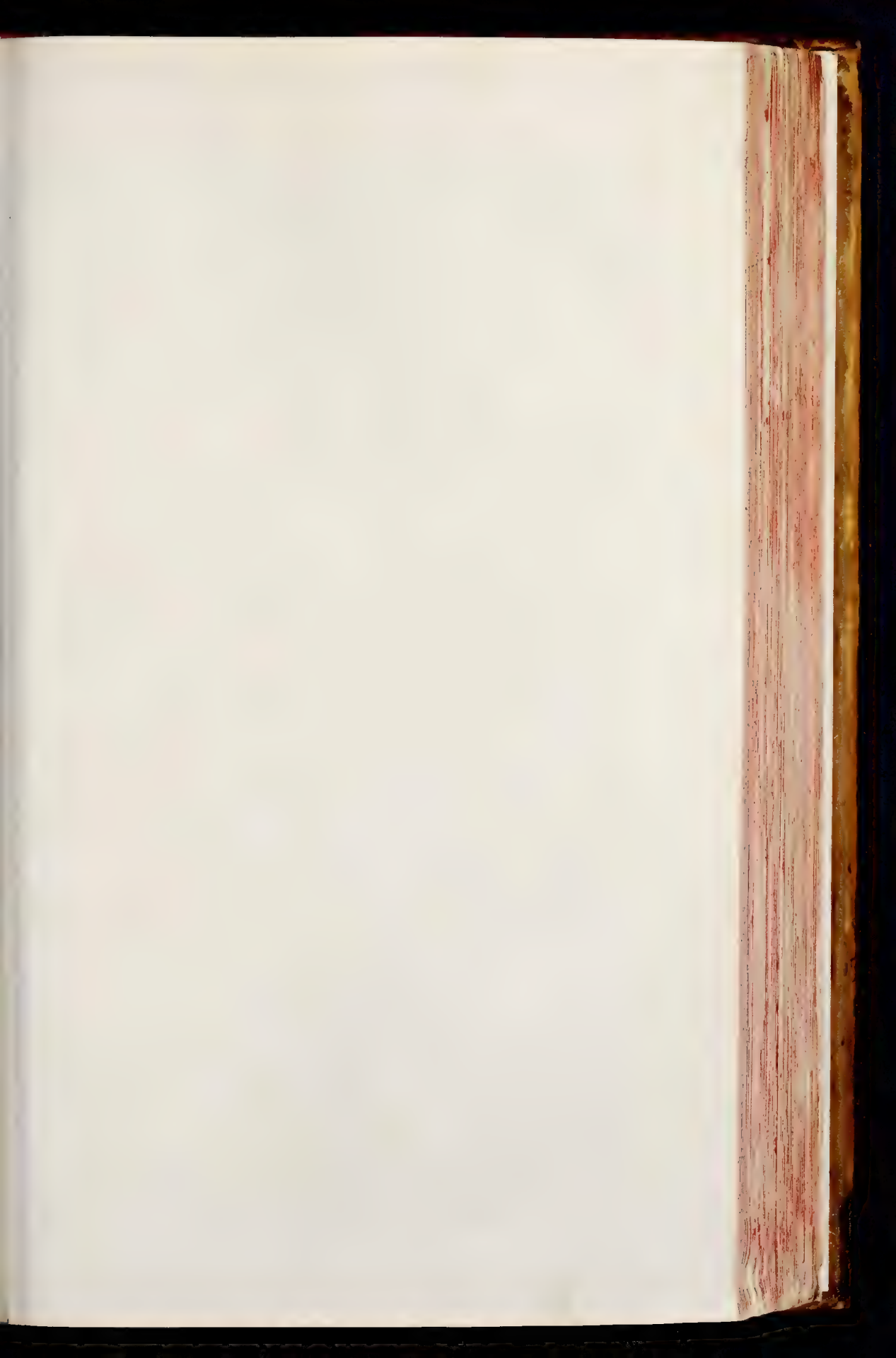
The reverse is filled up with the following inscription :

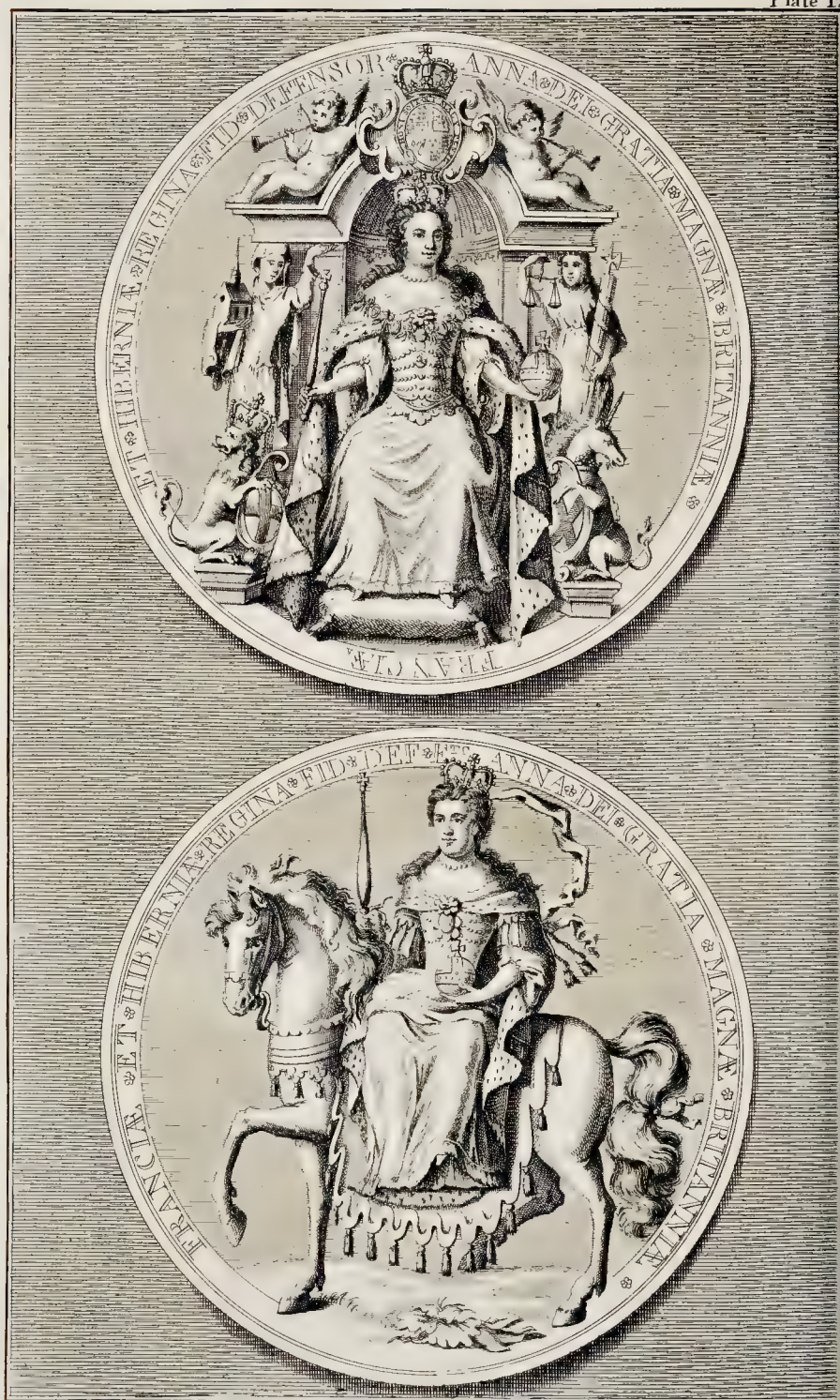
NATUS XIV. NOVEMBRIS, MDCL, HAGÆ.
COMITUM ; INOPINATA MORTE OBIT LON-
DINI, XIX. MARTII, MDCCII.

Born at the Hague, November the 14th, 1650.
Died unexpectedly at London (Kensington) March the 19th,
1701-2.



The Great Seal of KING WILLIAM III.





The Great Seal of QUEEN ANN.



MEDALS of Queen ANNE and King GEORGE I.

PLATE I. Of the medals of Queen ANNE.

1. THE great union which, upon the King's death, appeared to be between the Queen and both Houses of Parliament, that is to say, the whole Nation, occasioned this and the following medal:

The Queen's bust, with the Imperial Crown on her head. The legend:

ANNA DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ,
FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REGINA.
*Anne, by the grace of God, Queen of Great-Britain,
France and Ireland.*

Reverse: A heart crowned, surrounded with a garland, and rising on a pedestal, on which are these words:

ATAVIS REGIBUS.
Descended from a race of Kings.

The Queen's disposition towards the Nation is expressed by this legend, which is in English:

INTIRELT ENGLISH.

This was an expression used by her Majesty in her first speech to both Houses of Parliament, in which she said, that *her heart was intirely English*, which was looked on as a reflection on the late King, and occasioned much discourses and not a little discontent. (*Continuation of Rapin*, Vol. III. p. 540.)

2. The same bust and legend:

Reverse: A radiant heart surmounted with an imperial crown, and surrounded with a ring formed by twelve other hearts linked together, and placed each upon a rose. In the middle of the circle are these words:

QUIS SEPARABIT?
Who shall divide them?

The foundation of that confidence is explained in the legend on the rim, which is in English:

UNITED BY GOD IN LOVE AND INTEREST.

3. The Queen having appointed Prince George of Denmark, Lord High Admiral and Generalissimo of England, he is represented with these titles in this medal.

The Queen's bust, with the same legend as above.
Reverse: The Prince with these titles:

GEORGIUS, DANIE PRINCEPS, MAGNUS ADMIRALIS, ET DUX SUPREMUS ANGLIÆ.
*George, Prince of Denmark, Lord High Admiral,
and Generalissimo of England.*

4. This and the three following medals were struck on the Queen's coronation.

Her Majesty's bust, with her usual titles in the legend.

Reverse: The Queen under the figure of Pallas, striking down with a thunderbolt a two-headed monster. Round the rim are these words:

VICEM GERIT ILLA TONANTIS.
She acts the part of the thundering deity.

In the exergue:

INAUGURATA XXIII. APRILIS MDCCII.

Crowned, April 23, 1702. O. S.

VOL. IV.

5. This was struck in Germany, and is like the former, except that there is a small difference in the legend of the reverse, which is:

FULMEN GERIT ILLA TONANTIS.
She carries the thunderbolts of the thundering God.

6. The same bust and titles.

Reverse: A heart crowned, in the middle of a garland, with this inscription round it:

INTIRELT ENGLISH.

Round the rim is this legend:

ATAVIS REGIBUS.
Descended from a race of Kings.

In the exergue:

INAUGURATA 23 APRILIS, 1702.
Crowned, April 23, 1702. O. S.

7. This is the same with Number 4, only smaller; and with this difference also, that the legend round the bust contains only these words:

ANNA DEI GRATIA.
Anne by the grace of God.

8. The danger to which the United Provinces were exposed by the encroachments of the French, who were building new forts in their neighbourhood, and seemed to threaten them with an immediate invasion, made the Dutch look upon their country as a new Troy, and upon the assistance offered them by the Queen of Great-Britain, as a palladium, which was a security to them. This is the subject of the present incomparable medallion.

The bust of the Queen with the crown on her head, very richly dressed, having the star of the Order of the Garter on her left side. The legend contains her usual titles.

Reverse: The statue of Pallas, with her lance and shield: The legend contains these words:

NOVÆ PALLADIUM TROJÆ.
The Palladium of new Troy.

9. The French King being determined to settle his grandson, the Duke of Anjou, on the throne of Spain, and to secure also to him all the Dominions of the late King Charles II, of Spain, had seized the greatest part of the Spanish Netherlands: Whereupon the Queen of Great-Britain, the States-General, and other powers declared war against the French. In the first campaign, in 1702, the allies took Keiserwerdt, in Germany; the city and castle of Venlo, the towns of Stevenwerdt and Ruremonde, the city and castle of Liege, in the Netherlands. Such glorious success gave the allies the most sanguine hopes, and were immortalized by this medal.

The bust of Queen Anne crowned; the legend:

ANNA, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ,
FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REGINA.
*Anne, by the grace of God, Queen of Great-Britain,
France and Ireland,*

Reverse: The siege of the castle of Liege, with this legend round it:

VIRES ANIMUMQUE MINISTRAT.
She gives forces and courage.

The HISTORY of the MEDALS, of

The forces here mentioned are the English troops, which had joined the army of the allies :

In the exergue is this inscription :

CAPTIS COLONIA TRAJANA, VENLO, RURE-
MUNDA STEPHANOVERDA, LEODIO,
MDCCLII.

*Keyserzwert, Venlo, Ruremonde, Stevensweerd and Liège,
taken in the year 1702.*

10. The Elector of Cologne had received a French garrison in the city of Bonn, the place of his residence, whence the enemies made excursions into the countries of Berghen, Juliers, Cologne and Cleves, which they ruined by the contributions they levied. This determined the allies to besiege Bonn, which surrendered May 1st, 1703. The present medal was struck upon that occasion.

The Queen's bust, with her usual titles.

Reverse : Bonn besieged ; with this legend, continued in the exergue :

BONA A MALIS FREPTA SOCIALIBUS ARMIS,
IDIBUS MAII, MDCCLIII.

*Bonn snatched from the hands of the wicked by the arms
of the confederates, May 1st, 1703.*

There is in the Latin words a kind of pun, which cannot be translated into English ; for Bona, which is the name of the town, signifies also Goods, which is here opposed to Mala, Evils. It must also be observed that the capitulation was signed 1st of May, but only at eleven of the clock at night, which is the reason why the 1st is set down in the medal.

11. The taking of Huy and Limburg, after the surrender of Bonn, and without any considerable loss on the side of the confederates, occasioned this medal.

The Queen's bust, with her usual titles :

Reverse : A woman on her knees presents three keys to the Duke of Marlborough, who is on horseback, dressed after the Roman manner.

The legend :

SINE CLADE VICTOR.

He conquered without any considerable loss.

For he had just taken three towns, without any loss, to speak of. The names of these three towns are in the exergue :

CAPTIS BONA, HUO, LIMBURGO, 1703.

Bonn, Huy and Limburg taken in the year 1703.

12. This medal, amongst others, was struck upon the occasion of the glorious victory gained by the allies at Blenheim.

The busts of the Duke of Marlborough and Prince Eugene, both in armour, the first adorned with the collar of the garter, and the other with that of the golden-fleece.

EUGENIUS DUX SABAUDIÆ.

JOHANNES DUX MARLBOROW.

Eugene Duke of Savoy.

John Duke of Marlborough.

In the exergue is this distich :

HIC POLLUX, HIC CASTOR ADEST, QUOS
GLORIA FRATRES PROCESTITEQUE
FACIT : NUNC QUOQUE, GALLE,
IUMUS ?

*Behold Pollux and Castor, whom Glory and Hochstet have
made Brothers : Where, Gaul, is now your pride ?*

In the reverse, those two heroes are seen on horseback, in the midst of the field of battle, the enemy's army routed, many battalions and squadrons pushed into the Danube, and the Marshal Tallard surrendering his sword. Above is Fame on the wing to publish this great victory. The legend round it is :

PIACULA TEMERITATIS GALLICÆ.

The French temerity expiated.

And in the exergue :

GALLE, RETRO PROPERA ; VULTUS PERFERRE
DECOROS NON POTES : AUT TUMULUM
SERVITIUMVE VIDE.

*Fly, Gaul ; you cannot bear the aspect of these heroes :
otherwise, death or chains must be your choice.*

PLATE II. Of the medals of Queen ANNE.

1. THE burning, sinking and taking of the Spanish galleons and French fleet at Vigo, are the subject of this and the following medals.

This was made at Leyden, by the engraver, Smeltzing. It represents the burning and taking of the French and Spanish ships in the Bay of Vigo, under the cannon of Redondella and Cannas. In the front are two captives, chained to the pedestal of a triumphal column, adorned with the beaks of ships ; on which is this inscription :

ANNO LIBERTATIS TRIUMPHALI, MDCCLII.

The triumphant year of liberty, MDCCLII.

In the space on each side of the column, and over the ship is,

TROPHÆO HÆC, CÆTERA FLAMMIS.

These for a trophy, to the flames the rest.

One half of the legend round it consists of this verse of Virgil :

HI NOSTRI REDITUS, EXPECTATIQUE TRI-
UMPHI

This our return, our promis'd triumph this !

The legend of the other half is ;

MEMORIÆ INCENSI CATAPSI AMERICANO-
HISPANICI, ET CLASSIS GALLICÆ AD VIGOS.

*In memory of the burning of Spanish galleons, and the
French fleet at Vigo.*

Reverse : The imperial eagle, the unicorn of England, and the lion of Holland, support a naval crown, adorned with towers, upon which is placed an Ægis, or Pallas's shield, surrounded with thunder-bolts, and French and Spanish colours. This distich forms the legend :

TELA, ROSA, ET MAGNI JOVIS ALES, SIC TIBI,
GALLE, GORGONA DEMONSTRANT ; SIC ET
IBERE, TIBI.

*Thus, Gauls and Spaniards, does the bird of Jove,
Join'd with the darts and rose, your Gorgon prove.*

2. Neptune and Fame, holding a marble leaf, on which are wrote the names of the ships burnt and taken. At the bottom are three Nereides, carrying the arms of the Emperor, England, and Holland. Round it is ;

HIS MILITAT ÆTHER.

For these heav'n wages war.

In the exergue :

OB CLASSEM HOSTIUM DELETAM, GAZASQUE
INDICAS ERPTAS IN PORTU, AD VIGOS,
DIE XXII OCTOBRIS, C1703CCLII.

*In memory of the fleet of the enemy destroyed, and the
treasures of the Indies taken in the port of Vigo,
October 22nd, MDCCLII.*

Reverse : The bay of Vigo, with the boom closing the entrance of it, the adjacent forts, and the fleet of the allies, advancing to fight, the ships that are in the port. The legend is a verse of Claudian :





ET CONJURATI VENIUNT AD CLASSICA
VENTI.

And the combining winds obey their trumpets call.

3. A Victory, fastening a naval crown to a trident over a trophy of arms taken from the enemy : The legend round it ;

SPES ET VIRES HOSITUM FRACTÆ.

The hopes and forces of the enemy destroyed.

And in the exergue :

INCENSA GALLORUM CLASSE, HISPANORUM
OPES AMERICANÆ INTERCEPTÆ.

The French fleet burnt, and the treasures of America taken from the Spaniards.

Reverse : A plan of Vigo, and some adjacent places, as Redondella, Cannas, &c. with the French and Spanish ships on fire. The legend is continued in the exergue :

ANGLORUM ET BATAVORUM VIRTUTE,
AD VIGOS, PORTUM GALICIÆ, 1702.

By the valour of the English and Dutch, at Vigo, a port of Galicia, 1702.

Upon the edge is this verse of Ovid :

DECIDIT IN CASSES PRÆDA PETITA MEOS.
The prey I sought is fall'n into my nets.

4. The bust of Queen Anne, with the legend of her titles.

Reverse : The expedition of Vigo, represented almost in the same manner as in the preceding medals, with these words round it :

GALLORUM, HISPANORUMQUE CLASSE EX-
PUGNATA, COMBUSTA, CAPTA.

The fleet of France and Spain defeated, burnt, and taken.

In the exergue :

BRITANNORUM, BATAVORUMQUE EXPEDI-
TIO AD VIGOS, MDCCII.

Expedition of the English and Dutch to Vigo, MDCCII.

5. The same bust of Queen Anne. On the reverse an Hercules, who after having beat down the dragon, that guards the golden fleece, takes away that rich spoil from the French soldier, who has seized it. The date is in the exergue :

NON DOLO, NEC ARTE ; SED APERTO MARTE.
MDCCII.

*Neither by fraud, nor art, but with open force.
MDCCII.*

6. Bust of Queen Anne, crowned, and with the same legend.

On the reverse, the defeat of the French and Spaniards, at Vigo ; with this inscription, which ends in the exergue :

CAPTA ET INCENSA GALLORUM ET HISPANORUM
CLASSE AD VIGUM, XII OCTOBRIIS,
MDCCII.

*The fleet of France and Spain, taken and burnt at Vigo,
October 12, 1702.*

7. The same bust, but not crowned.

The expedition of Vigo again represented on the reverse with this legend, also continued in the exergue :

ANGLORUM ET BATAVORUM VIRTUTE IN-
CENSA CLASSE OPES AMERICANÆ INTER-
CEPTÆ, 1702.

*The fleet of the enemy burnt, and the treasures of America taken by the valour of the English and Dutch,
1702.*

8, 9, 10, 11. These are silver coins of England, made of the bullion taken from the Spaniards on this occasion : 8, is a shilling ; 9, sixpence ; 10, a crown, and 11 an half crown. All four have the Queen's bust, with the word Vigo at the bottom of it, to commemorate this success ; and the usual legend of the Queen's name and titles, continued round the reverse, with the date 1703.

The reverse is the star of the order of the Garter in the centre of the arms of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, disposed in the form of a cross. To prevent the crown and half-crown from being filed, these words are upon the edges, as usual :

DECUS ET TUTAMEN, ANNO REGNI SE-
CUNDO.

Our glory and defence, the second year of our reign.

PLATE III. Of the medals of Queen ANNE.

1. THIS and the five following medals were also struck on the occasion of the battle of Hochstet.

The busts of Eugene Duke of Savoy (EUGENIUS DUX SABAUDIÆ) Lewis-William Margrave of Baden (LUDOVICUS WILHELMUS MARCHIO BADENSIS) and John Duke of Marlborough (JOHANNIS DUX MARLBOROUGHII) in three different borders, supported by two victories. At bottom is a scrole, on which this legend begins, that ends in the exergue :

HIS TUTELARIBUS FRANCONIA SERVATA,
SUEVIA LIBERATA, 1704.

*To these defenders Franconia owes her preservation,
Swabia her deliverance, 1704.*

Round the medal are these words :

PROBATA SOCIORUM VIRTUS FIDESQUE.
The tried valour and fidelity of the allies.

Reverse : A victory sitting, and writing upon a shield the date of the battle (XIII AUGUSTI, the 13 August) to place upon a trophy, which she had just erected on the side of the Danube. The legend is continued in the exergue :

TALLARDO, FRANCIS. MARESCALLO, CUM
MULTIS DUCIBUS, ET MILITIBUS
TUM CAPTIS, GALLIS BAVARISQUE
DEVICTIS.

Tallard, Marshal of France, taken prisoner with a great number of officers, and ten thousand soldiers ; with the total defeat of the French and Bavarians.

On the edge is this chronogram :

DEFENSA FORTIUS CONTRA GALLIS ET BOVARIS,
GERMANIA.

Germany valiantly defended against the French and Bavarians.

2. The Duke of Marlborough and Prince Eugene, upon the point of giving battle, imploring the divine aid on their knees in these words :

UT SESE TERTIUS ADDAT DUX DEUS.

May God vouchsafe to put himself at the head of the army with us.

Reverse : The battle engaged :

AD HOCHSTET, 13 AUGUSTI 1704.

At Hochstet, August 13, 1704.

The rest of the legend is formed by these verses from Virgil, lib. IV. ver. 48, 49.

—SOCIUM COMITANTIBUS ARMIS,
TEUTONÆ TANTIS SE TOLLIT GLORIA REBUS.
With the aid of her allies, Germany raises herself to the height of glory by such great actions.

This

This medal ends with an inscription on the edge, that alludes to a passage in the gospel of St. John :

EUGENII VIRTUS, CÆLO MISSIQUE JOHANNIS.
The valour of Eugene, and of John sent from heaven.

3. The bust of Queen Anne, with the usual legend, ANNA DEI, &c.

Reverse : The Duke of Marlborough on horseback, leading on his troops to the charge, with this legend :

DE GALLIS ET BATAVIS ITERUM AD DANUBIUM, MALBURGIO DUCE.

Second victory gained over the French and Bavarians, on the banks of the Danube, by the Duke of Marlborough.

[The first at Schellenberg near Donawert.] In the exergue :

DELETO HOSTIUM INGENITI EXERCITU,
MDCCIII.

A vast army of the enemy entirely defeated,
MDCCIV.

4. The same bust, and legend of the Queen's name and titles.

Reverse : England, under the figure of a woman sitting upon a globe, behind which is a shield with the arms of that kingdom : She holds a spear in her right hand, and a victory in her left. At her feet is a captive, chained to a trophy. The inscription is :

DE GALLIS ET BAVARIS AD BLEINHEIM.

The French and Bavarians defeated at Blenheim.

In the exergue :

CAPTIS ET CÆSIS XXX MILLIBUS,
SIGNIS RELATIS CLXIII.
MDCCIV.

*XXX thousand men killed and taken ;
CLXIII colours and standards taken from the enemy,*
MDCCIV.

5. Armed bust of Prince Eugene :

EUGENIUS FRANCISCUS DUX SABAUDIÆ, CÆSAREI EXERCITUS GENERALIS COM-MENDANS.

Eugene-Francis, Duke of Savoy, Generalissimo of the Imperial army.

Reverse : The angel of the Lord, who, in one night's time, kills an hundred, fourscore and five thousand men in the camp of Sennacherib, King of the Assyrians :

GENII VIRTUTE BONI. II. REGUM 19.

By the virtue of the guardian angel, 2 Kings 19.

The legend of the exergue shews, that this defeat of the Assyrians is compared to that of the enemy at Hochstet :

GALLIS BAVARISQUE CÆSIS, TALLARDO CUM
X MILLIBUS AD HOCHSTADIUM CAPTO.
1704.

The French and Bavarians defeated, Tallard with ten thousand of his troops taken at Hochstet, 1704.

The inscription round the edge calls to mind the victory gained in 1697, by the Prince over the Turks, near Zenta upon the Teisse :

GLORIA AD TIBISCUM HUNGARIÆ PARTA,
RENOVATUR AD DANUBIUM GERMANIÆ.

The glory acquired upon the Teisse in Hungary, renewed in Germany upon the banks of the Danube.

6. Bust of the Duke of Marlborough in armour :

JOHANNES DUX MARLEBURGICUS, ANGLICI
EXERCITUS CAPITANEUS GENERALIS.

John Duke of Marlborough, Captain General of the English army.

Reverse : Mars leaning upon a shield, upon which after the manner of the ancient Romans is wrote MARS ULTOR, Mars the Avenger, animates a warrior to battle, who cuts a troop of enemies to pieces. The legend is taken from Ovid :

MIRATUR TELIS ÆMULA TELA SUIS.

He sees with wonder deeds of arms that emulate his own.

In the exergue :

OB GALLOS ET BAVAROS DEVICTOS, TALLARDO DUCE AD HOCHSTADIUM CAPTO.
1704.

The French and Bavarians defeated, and Tallard their General taken at Hochstet, 1704.

And upon the edge :

FORTUNÆ OBSEQUENTI DUCIS FORTISSIMI,
POST PRIMITIAS SCHELLENBERGICÆ.

To the constantly auspicious fortune of our valiant General, after his first fruits of it at Schellenberg.

7. The taking of Gibraltar, and the sea-fight that followed it, are the subjects of this, and the two following medals.

Bust of Queen Anne, dressed in her hair with the usual legend of name and titles.

Reverse : Neptune presenting a naval and a mural crown to Great-Britain, who is standing upon the shore under the figure of Pallas, and leaning upon a shield with the royal arms upon it. Round it are these words :

VICTORIÆ NAVALES.

Naval victories.

These victories are mentioned in the exergue in these words :

CALPE EXPUGNATA, ET GALLIS VICTIS.
MDCCIV.

Gibraltar taken, and the French defeated, 1704.

8. The same bust and legend.

Reverse : Great-Britain under the same emblem of Pallas, sitting upon an heap of arms, holding a victory in her left hand, and leaning with her right upon a shield with the arms of the three Kingdoms upon it, is crowned by victory, who is flying over her. Neptune offers her his trident and a naval crown ; and by her side on the bank is a trophy with a votive Buckler on it, and this inscription :

GERMANIA SERVATA, GALLIS BIS VICTIS.

Germany preserved, the French twice defeated.

[At Schellenberg, & Hochstet.] Round it is this legend :

MARIS IMPERIUM ASSERTUM, PORTU GIBRALTAR CAPTO, CLASSE GALLORUM FUGATA.

The empire of the sea asserted, Gibraltar taken, the French fleet put to flight.

In the exergue :

VIRTUS ANGLORUM VICTRIX PERPETUA.

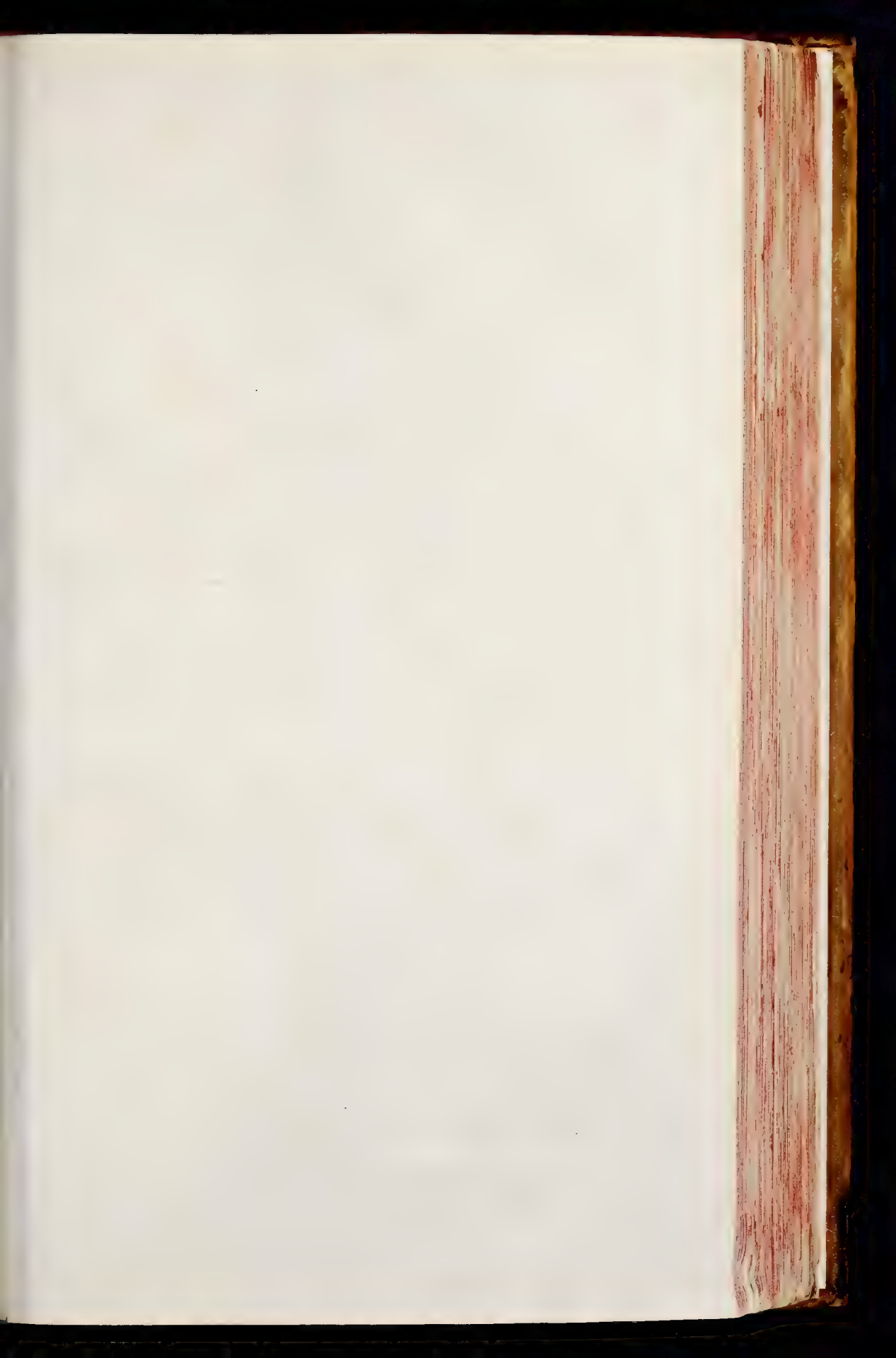
1704.

The valour of the English always victorious. 1704.

And upon the edge, these verses in imitation of Horace, Ode VIII. Lib. I.

— GALLICA NUNC LUPATIS
TEMPERET ORA FRÆNIS.

Now let her curb the pride of haughty France.





9. The same head; and on the reverse a palm-tree, to which are affixed three shields, with the following inscriptions:

DE GALLIS ET BAVARIS AD DONAWERDAM.
DE GALLIS ET BAVARIS ITERUM AD HOCHSTADUM.

GERMANIA LIBERATA, HOSTIBUS FUGATIS.
A victory gained over the French and Bavarians at Donawert.

The French and Bavarians defeated a second time at Höchst.

Germany delivered, the enemy put to flight.

The city of Gibraltar, under the figure of a woman, crowned with towers, sitting at the foot of a palm-tree; and at a distance a battle between two fleets. The legend alludes to an expression of Virgil, *Æneid*. lib. IV. ver. 37, 38.

DIVES TRIUMPHIS ANGLIA.

England rich in triumphs.

Near the shore is a Triton holding a naval crown, and sounds with his shell to proclaim the double advantage gained by the fleet of the allies:

FRETO GADITANO OCCUPATO, CLASSE GAL-
LORUM FUGATA, MDCCIV.

The Straits of Gibraltar seized, the French fleet put to flight, 1704.

The edge contains thanksgivings for these successes:

IN OMNI GENTE, QUÆ AUDIERIT NOMEN
TUUM, MAGNIFICABITUR SUPER TE DEUS
ISRAEL.

The God of Israel shall be glorified for thee, by all the nations who shall hear thy name.

10. This medal was occasioned by the forcing of the French lines in Brabant and Flanders.

Queen Anne's head with the usual legend.

On the reverse, the attack of the lines with these words of Virgil:

FORTES FORTUNA JUVAT.

Fortune helps the brave.

Baron Spar, having also forced the lines of Flanders near Fort St. Philip, burnt the guard-houses of the French, and taken several pieces of cannon which they were forced to abandon; the medal includes both these events, as appears from the legend on the exergue:

FOSSIS VALLISQUE HOSTIUM SUPERATIS IN
BRABANTIA ET FLANDRIA, MDCCV.

The lines of the enemy forced in Brabant and Flanders, 1705.

11. The erection of the country of Mindelheim into a Principality in favour of the Duke of Marlborough, and the confirmation of the title of Prince to him, is supposed to have occasioned the following medal.

JOHANNES, DUX DE MARLBOROUGH, MAR-
CHIO DE BLANDFORD, SACRI ROMANI IM-
PERII PRINCEPS, ET CAMPI MARESCAL-
LUS GENERALIS, EXERCITUS ANGLICI
CAPITANEUS GENERALIS IN
GERMANIA.

John, Duke of Marlborough, Marquis of Blandford, Prince and Field-Marshal General of the Holy Roman Empire, Captain General of the English Army in Germany.

He had received the title of Captain-General the beginning of the campaign, when he quitted the Netherlands to march towards the Moselle.

VOL. IV.

Reverse contains only this distich of Ovid:

TU DUX ET AUCTOR ES, TU NOS ABDUCTIS
AB ISTRO, IN MEDIAQUE HOSTIS DAS RE-
GIONE LOCUM. MDCCV.

You are our leader and our guide: It is you, who have brought us from the banks of the Danube, and made us take post in the midst of the enemy's country.
MDCCV.

12. The relief of Barcelona by the English fleet, and the precipitate retreat of the French from before the place, during a great eclipse of the sun, occasioned this medal.

Queen Anne, dressed in her hair, with the usual inscription of her name and titles.

Reverse: The city of Barcelona, and the sun eclipsed; with this legend continued in the exergue:

BARCELONA LIBERATA, GALLIS FUGATIS.

Barcelona delivered, the French put to flight.

The date of this event is expressed in the exergue according to the old stile:

I. MAII, MDCCVI.

May 1, MDCCVI.

PLATE IV: Of the medals of Queen A N N E.

1. SOME measures taken, and plans projected by France to induce a peace, but not approved by the allies, gave occasion for the following medal.

Three pillars surrounded with a chain. Upon that in the middle, which has a mural crown on it; is this inscription:

AUGUSTA, ULMA, LANDAVIA, TRARBACHO,
GIBALTAR, ALISQUE RECEPTIS.

Augsburgh, Ulm, Landau, Traarbach, Gibraltar, and other Cities, retaken.

That on the right has a crown of laurel upon it, with these words:

PUGNA TERRESTRI II. JULII ET XIII. AUGUSTI.

By the battles fought by land, July 2, and August 13.

Upon the third, on which there is a naval crown, there is,

PUGNA NAVALI, XXIV. AUGUSTI.

By the sea fight of August 23.

The legend round the medal ends in the exergue:

GALLIS, HISPANIS, BAVARIS, INFELICISSIMUS,
GERMANIS, ANGLIS, BATAVIS FELICIS-
SIMUS ANNUS MDCCIV.

The year MDCCIV.

Most unfortunate for the French, Spaniards and Bavarians, most fortunate for the Germans, English and Dutch.

The whole reverse is filled up with this inscription, which may serve as an answer to a medal upon the peace published by France:

LUDOVICO MAGNO, QUI BAVARICIS DEBEL-
LATIS, GALLIS TOTIES DEVICTIS, SOCIIS
ELECTORIBUS BIS SUBACTIS, GERMANIS,
ANGLIS, BATAVIS TRIUMPHANTIBUS,
SUIS CLASSIBUS FUGATIS ET IN-
CENSIS, A FœDERATIS PACEM
EXPECTAT, PETIT, ANNO
MDCCV.

To Lewis the Great, who after having seen the Bavarians defeated, the French frequently overcome, his allies the Electors twice beaten, the Germans, English, and Dutch triumphant, his fleets burnt and destroyed, expects and asks peace of the allies, MDCCV.

B

2. This

2. This medal partly relates to the relief of Barcelona, and partly to the Battle of Ramelies, and its effects.

The raising of the siege of Barcelona, King Philip flying full speed, and the sun eclipsed by a Genius, who covers it with the shield of the arms of Austria. This glorious event is joined here with the victories gained in the Netherlands, because the Duke of Marlborough, after the reduction of Brabant, and part of Flanders, received certain advice of it by two Couriers dispatched to him by King Charles. The words round it are :

SOLIS ECLIPSIS DIE XII. MAII.

Eclipse of the sun, May 12.

The legend upon the exergue regards the retreat of Philip from Madrid :

BARCELONA OBSIDIONE LIBERATA ; PHILIPPO ANDEGAVENSI EX HISPANIA FUGATO.

Barcelona delivered ; Philip of Anjou driven out of Spain.

Reverse : The Duke of Marlborough on horseback, trampling the conquered enemy under foot. Many figures of women are round him, presenting him with the keys of subjected cities in emulation of each other. The inscription is :

VICTORIARUM IMPETUS.

Rapidity of victories.

In the exergue :

SUB DUCE MARLEBURGIO, VICTORE PERPETUO, GALLIS PROFLIGATIS, BRABANTIA ET FLANDRIA EREPTÆ, MDCCVI.

Brabant and Flanders reduced, after the defeat of the French, by the always victorious Duke of Marlborough, MDCCVI.

And upon the edge this verse of Virgil :

SIC SOL CRESCENTES DECEDENS DUPLICAT UMBRAS.

The setting sun thus multiplies the shade.

3. This little medal, in honour of Prince Eugene, was occasioned by his reducing the French to evacuate Italy.

He is represented upon it by his bust, armed ; with these titles round it :

EUGENIUS FRANCISCUS, SABAUDIÆ PRINCEPS, SUPREMUS EXERCITUS CÆSAREI ITALICI DUX.

Eugene- Francis, Prince of Savoy, Generalissimo of the Imperial army in Italy.

And on the reverse this inscription :

ITALIA PACATA, GALLIS EXCEDENTIBUS, MDCCVI. MENSE APRILI.

The peace of Italy restored by the retreat of the French in April, MDCCVI.

4. The battle of Ramelies, with these words round it :

DE MALE QUÆSITIS NON GAUDET TERTIUS, HERES. DEN XXIII. MAJUS.

Ill-gotten gains seldom enrich the third Generation, May XXIII.

And these in the exergue :

GALLIS, BAVARIS, HISPANIS, APUD RAMELIUM UNO PRÆLIO VEL CAPTIS, VEL DELETIS, 1706.

The French, Bavarians, and Spaniards, taken, defeated, and put to flight, in one battle at Ramelies, 1706.

Reverse: England attended with her unicorn, and Holland with her lion, at their feet, giving their hands to each other. They are between two columns adorned with laurel branches, upon the one of which is the bust of the Duke of Marlborough, and upon the other that of Mr. D'Ouwerkerke. The words round it are :

HOC PREFECTO PATRIAM SERVO : HOC DUCE REGEM FIRMO : INTAMINATIS FULGENT HONORIBUS.

With this General I save my Country : Under his command I establish the King : They with unsullied honours shine.

In the exergue :

CONCORDIA ANGLIÆ ET BATAVIÆ BRABANTIA ET FLANDRIA LEGITIMO DOMINO RESTITUTÆ.

Brabant and Flanders restored to their rightful master, by the union of England and Holland.

5. This is square. In the middle is seen a sun eclipsed, at bottom a flower de luce faded, and in the four corners these four inscriptions :

BARCELONA LIBERATA ANNO 1706, 12 MAII ECLIPSIS SOLIS.

MADRIDITUM OCCUPATUM MENSE MAJO.

TIRLEMONTANA CLADES MENSE MAJO.

BRABANTIA OCCUPATA MENSE MAJO.

Barcelona delivered May 12, 1706. Eclipse of the sun. Madrid reduced in the month of May.

Defeat at Tirlemont in May.

Brabant reduced in May.

Reverse : A sun shining in the midst of four crowns, that signify Spain, Great Britain, and the United Provinces. The legend is in German :

MIT GOTTE, DURCH MARLBOROUGH, OUWERKERKE, GALLOWAY UND LEAKE, WIRDS DA UND DORTEN WIDER HELL.

With the aid of God, and the conduct of Marlborough, D'Ouwerkerke, Galloway and Leake, the light begins to shine out again in many places.

6. Bust of the Duke of Marlborough, armed :

JOHANNES, DEI GRATIA, SACRI ROMANI IMPERII PRINCEPS, DUX MARLBOROUGH, EXERCITUS ANGLIÆ CAPITANEUS GENERALIS.

John, by the grace of God, Prince of the Holy Roman Empire, Duke of Marlborough, Captain General of the English army.

Reverse : Mars holding in one hand the arms of Brabant, Flanders, and of the Marquisate of the Holy Empire ; and in the other a trophy of arms taken from the enemy ; with this legend.

PRETIUM NON VILE LABORUM.

A reward not unworthy of his labours.

These labours are expressed in the exergue :

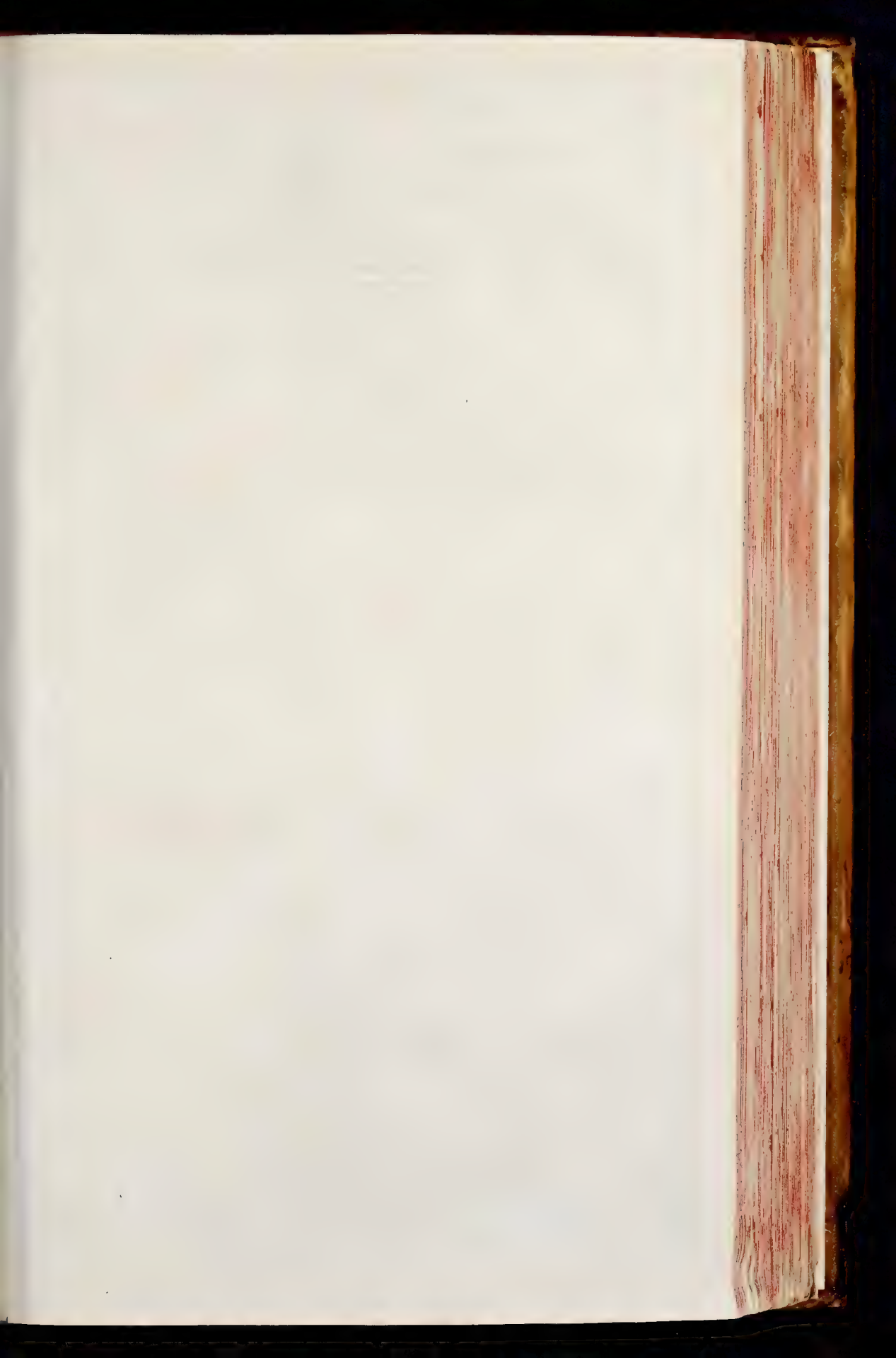
GALLIS ACIE DEVICTIS : BRABANTIA, FLANDRIA, ET ANTWERPIA XV DIERUM SPATIO EREPTIS, 1706.

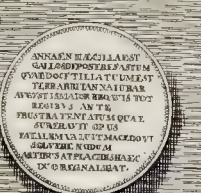
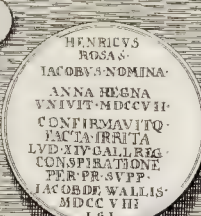
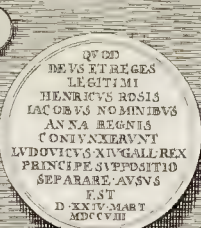
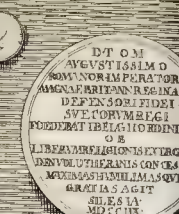
The French defeated in a pitched battle : Brabant, Flanders, and the Marquisate of Antwerp conquered in the space of XV days, 1706.

7. Bust of Queen Anne, with her name and titles round it :

Reverse : Two Fames displaying the map of the conquered Provinces :

GALLIS





GALEIS AD RAMELIES VICTIS XII MAIL,
MDCCVI.

The French totally defeated at Ramelies, May XII.
MDCCVI.

The date is Old Stile : In the exergue :

FLANDRIA ET BRABANTIA RECEPTÆ.
Flanders and Brabant retaken.

8. The taking of Ostend was the occasion of this medal.

The Duke of Marlborough and Field-Marshal Ouwterkerk represented in armed busts. [The latter of these Generals was the son of Elizabeth, Countess of Horn, and Lewis of Nassau, Lord of Lecq, Beverwaert and Odyk, natural son of Prince Maurice of Orange and Mademoiselle of Mecklin. He has had several children by his wife Isabella Van Aerffen, daughter of Cornelius Van Aerffen, Lord of Sommelijyk.] The legend is :

JOHANNES DUX MARLBOROW, HENRICUS
DE AUVERQUERK, SIDERA ANNI MDCCVI.

*John Duke of Marlborough, Henry d'Auverquerque,
The two stars of the year, MDCCVI.*

Reverse : A warrior, representing the United Provinces, as appears from his shield, tramples under his feet the device and spoils of France, and puts the cap of liberty upon the head of a woman, (who represents the city of Ostend) after having broke her chains. At a distance Flanders and Brabant are seen under the form of two women with crowns on their heads, and before them shields with their arms, at the bottoms of which is wrote BRABANTIA, FLANDRIA ; and a far off a side view of the city of Ostend. The legend ends in the exergue :

LIBERAT, NON MUTAT JUGUM, DIE VI JULII.

He does not change her yoke, but sets her free.
July VI.

9. The preceding conquests and the taking of Menin, Dendermonde and Ath are the subject of the three following medals.

Bust of Queen Anne with her name and titles round it.

Reverse : In the middle a trophy, to which a shield is fastened, with this inscription :

CLADES GALLORUM IN BRABANTIA, 23 MAIL.

Defeat of the French in Brabant, May 23.

On the side of the trophy is a victory, holding a palm-branch in one hand, and a mural crown in the other, with these words round it :

CURA PUGNACIS FACTA MINERVÆ.

These exploits are owing to the cares of Minerva the Goddess of war.

And these in the exergue :

XII URBES CUM II PROVINCIIS INTRA XV DIES
RECEPTÆ, 1706.

*XII Cities and II Provinces, retaken in XV days,
1706.*

The names of these twelve cities are wrote in so many circles, which entirely surrounded the medal :

ALDENARDA, BRUGÆ, GANDAVUM, DAMUM,
LOVANIIUM, MECHLINIA, LIRA, ANT-
WERPIA, VURNA, ALOSTUM, ÆTHUM.

*Oudenarden, Bruges, Ghent, Damme, Louvain, Mechlin,
Lire, Antwerp, Furnes, Alost, Æth.*

10. This medal has the same reverse as the preceding ; and instead of the head, Lewis XIV, armed after

the ancient manner, and thrown down by Queen Anne, under the figure of Pallas, who snatches a palm-branch out of his hand, the symbol of a great number of victories, which he had gained in past times. Round it are these words :

LUDOVICUS MAGNUS; ANNA MAJOR.

Lewis the Great ; Anne more Great.

11. The same figures of Lewis XIV. and Queen Anne, instead of a bust. On the reverse is represented Abimelech, who being desirous to set the tower of Thebez on fire, had his skull broke by a mill-stone thrown down by a woman ; and finding himself mortally wounded, made his Esquire kill him, to avoid the shame of perishing by the hand of a woman. The words, which he spake to his Esquire, form the legend :

PERCUTE ME, NE DICATUR QUOD A FÆMINA
INTERFECTUS SIM. JUDICUM CAPITE IX.

Slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him.
Judges, Chap. ix.

12. The surrendry of the Duchy of Milan to Prince Eugene, is the subject of this medal.

Prince Eugene's armed bust, with the collar of the golden-fleece, and this legend :

EUGENIUS-FRANCISCUS, DUX SABAUDIÆ, SACRÆ
CÆSARÆÆ MAJESTATI, GENERALIS,
GUBERNATOR MEDIOLANI.

*Eugene-Francis, Duke of Savoy, his Imperial Ma-
jesty's General, Governor of Milan.*

[That Government was given him some time after, as a reward for his having conquered the Duchy.]

On the reverse, he is seen under the emblem of Victory, with a thunder-bolt in his hand, beating down a French soldier, and holding a palm in his left-hand. By his side is Savoy, under the figure of a woman, supported by the shield of her arms ; and behind her another woman, representing the Duchy of Milan, who presents him with a key, as a mark of her submission. The inscription is :

GENIO TUTELARI ITALIÆ.

To the Guardian Genius of Italy.

This legend alludes to the two last syllables of the Prince's name, EuGenius. Upon the exergue are these words :

SABAUDIA LIBERATA, MEDIOLANO RESTI-
TUTO, DUCE AURELIANENSI CUM EX-
ERCITU FUGATO, MDCCVI.

*Savoy delivered, the Milanese reconquered, the army
of the Duke of Orleans put to flight, 1706.*

[Lewis XIV. had trusted the Duke of Orleans with the important enterprize of the siege of Turin.] Upon the edge is this verse of Virgil, Æn. XII. 368, 369.

QUACUMQUE VIAM SECAT, AGMINA CEDUNT,
CONVERSÆQUE RUUNT ACIES.

*Wherever he moves, the battle gives way, and the lines
fly in confusion.*

P L A T E V. Of the medals of Queen A N N E.

1. THIS medal was struck upon the pacification of Religion, for Silesia, concluded between the Emperor and the King of Sweden, under the Guarantee of Queen Anne, the States-General, Prussia and Hanover.

The busts of Queen Anne and the King of Sweden ; with this legend :

ANNA,

ANNA, DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ
REGINA. CAROLUS XII, DEI GRATIA,
REX SUECIÆ.

In the exergue :

IN SPONSIONEM PACIFICATIONIS RELIGIOSÆ
SILESIAE.

In memory of the Guarantee of the Pacification of Religion for Silesia.

Five Cities of SILESIA, MUNSTERBERG, BRESLAU, BRIEG, WOHLAU and LIGNITZ, are represented upon the reverse. Upon the top of the medal are three hands joined together, under a cloud, shining with light, to signify the treaty concluded between the Emperor and the King of Sweden, by the mediation of the Queen of Great-Britain. Religion and Justice, who are in the front, also join hands. This distich forms the inscription :

TRES REGUM SCHLESIAM DECORANT DUM
LUMINE DEXTRE, JUNGERE QUIS DU-
BITET JUSQUE FIDEMQUE MANUS ?

Whilst the hands of three Great Kings shed their influence upon Silesia, who can doubt but that Religion and Justice will join hands also ?

In the exergue :

FELICITER PERACTA ANNO MDCCVIII.
Happily concluded in the year MDCCVIII.

2. The same heads, with this inscription on the reverse :

DEO TER OPTIMO MAXIMO, AUGUSTISSIMO
ROMANORUM IMPERATORI, MAGNÆ BRI-
TANNIÆ REGINÆ, DEFENSORI FIDELI,
SULCORUM REGI, FÆDERATI BELGII
ORDINIBUS, OB LIBERUM RELIGI-
ONIS EXERCITIUM, DENUO LU-
THERANIS CONCESSUM, MAXI-
MAS, HUMILLIMASQUE GRA-
TIAS AGIT SILESIA,
MDCCVIII.

Silesia returns the most grateful and most humble thanks to the most good and most high God, to the most august Emperor of the Romans, to the Queen of Great-Britain, Defender of the Faith, to the King of Sweden, to the States General of the United Provinces, for the free exercise of Religion restored to the Lutherans.
MDCCVIII.

3. The reduction of Sardinia and Minorca by the Queen's forces occasioned this medal.

Bust of Queen Anne, with the usual legend :

Reverse : A victory, in a conch-shell, in the midst of the sea, holding a palm in one hand, and the union-flag in the other. The two conquered islands are seen at a great distance :

SARDINIA ET BALEARIS MINOR CAPTÆ,
MDCCVIII.

The islands of Sardinia and Minorca conquered,
MDCCVIII.

4. The intended invasion of Scotland by the Pretender, is the subject of this, and of the eight following medals.

Bust of Queen Anne, crowned with laurel, and with the usual inscription.

Reverse : The scepter of Britain, incircled with two branches, the one of the rose-tree, the other of the thistle, the symbols of England and Scotland. The taking of the Salisbury man of war is represented on one of the sides ; and on the other the Rebels taken on board that ship, are seen going under a guard to the Tower :

QUIS NOS IMPUNE LACESSET UNITAS ?
Who can with impunity attack us when united ?

And in the exergue :

IRRITO SPURII JACOBI REDITU IN SCOTOS,
CLASSE GALLICA EXTERNATA, MDCCVIII.

The ineffectual return of the illegitimate James into Scotland ; the French fleet put to flight by fear, 1708.

5. The same bust crowned with the usual legend. The reverse is formed solely by this inscription :

QUOD DEUS, ET REGES LEGITIMI, HENRICUS
ROSAS, JACOBUS NOMINIBUS, ANNA REGNIS
CONJUNXERUNT, LUDOVICUS XIV. GAL-
LIARUM REX PRINCEPS SUPPOSITITIO
SEPARARE AUSUS EST DIE XXIV
MARTII, MDCCVIII.

What God and lawful Kings have joined, Henry by the Union of the roses, James by that of names, Anne by that of the Kingdoms, Lewis XIV. King of France insolently undertook to separate by a pretended Prince, March XXIV, MDCCVIII.

6. The same bust : And on the reverse, wisdom sitting upon a throne, placed in the clouds amidst a shining light, and holding a scepter in one hand, and a book shut in the other. The legend is :

INITIUM SAPIENTIÆ, TIMOR DOMINI.
PSALMO CXI.

The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom.
Psalm CXI.

7. The same bust crowned with laurel with the usual inscription.

Reverse : An ass ready to eat a thistle (Scotland) retires on the smell of a rose (England) which a woman presents to him :

INIMICUS ODOR APPETITU * FORTIOR.
An offensive smell is stronger than the appetite.

This alludes to what the naturalists say of the ass, that he cannot suffer the smell of the rose. The following words are in the exergue :

GALLI SCOTIAM AGGRESSURI SOLO AN-
GLORUM ASPECTU FUGANTUR, 1708.

The French upon the point of invading Scotland, are put to flight at the sight only of the English, 1708.

8. The same bust, and words round it.

Reverse : The French fleet pursued by that of England, near the coast of Scotland ; and these words round it in imitation of Horace. Lib. IV. Od. 4. ver. 52.

FUGERE NON FALLERE TRIUMPHUS.
To fly, not to surprize, is their triumph.

In the exergue :

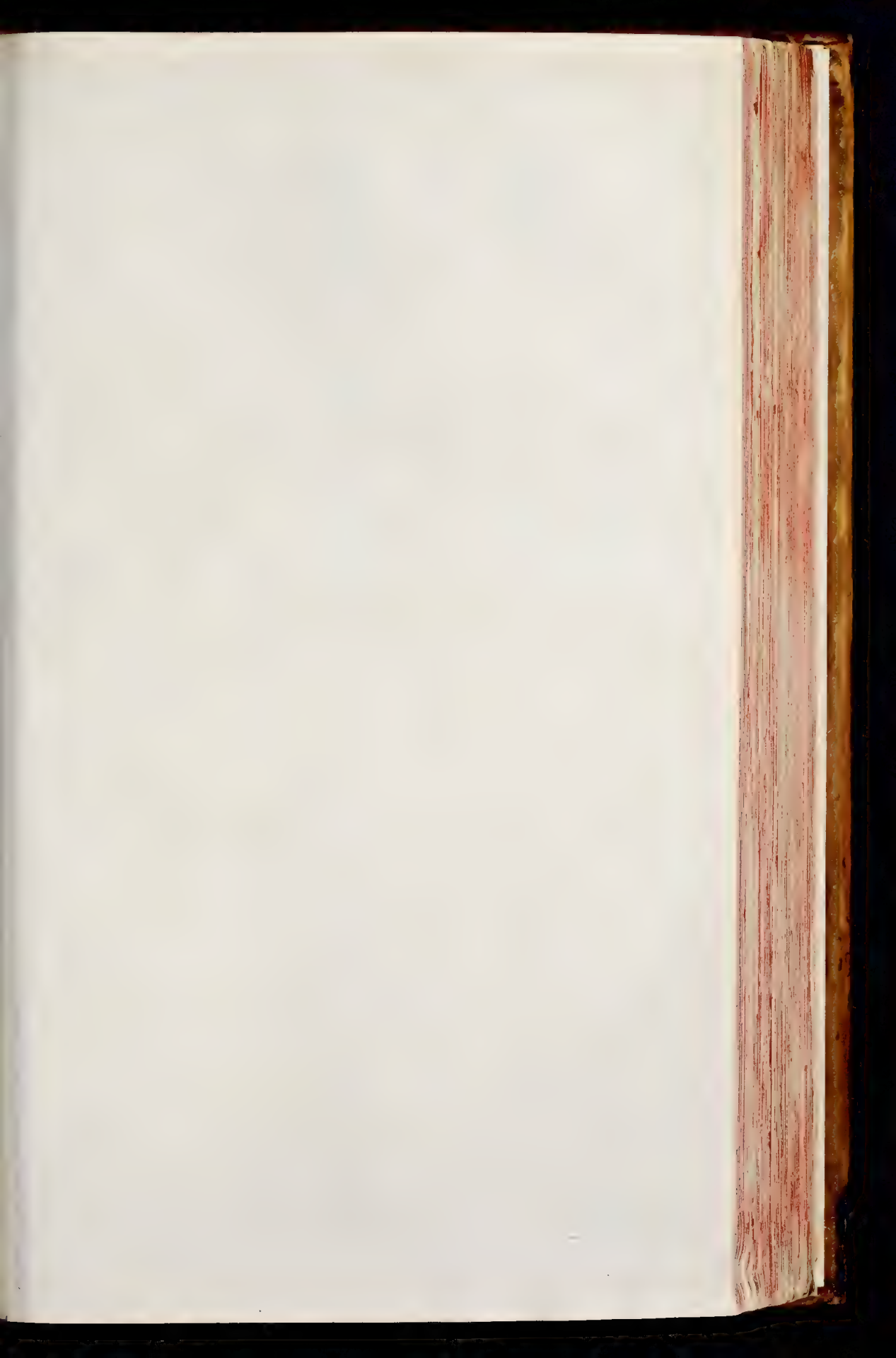
GALLORUM CONATUS IN SCOTIAM ANNAE
MAGNAE VIGILANTIA ELUSI. CLCCVIII.

The attempts of the French against Scotland rendered ineffectual by the vigilance of Anne the Great.
MDCCVIII.

9. Bust of Queen Anne crowned, &c. And this inscription for the reverse :

HENRICUS ROSAS, JACOBUS NOMINA, ANNA
REGNA UNIVIT, MDCCVII, CONFIRMA-
VITQUE, FACTA IRRITA LUDOVICI
XIV. GALLIÆ REGIS CONSPIRA-
TIONE PER PRINCEPEM SUP-
POSITITUM JACOBUM DE
WALLIS, MDCCVIII.

* By mistake *Appetitus*, is said in the Plate.





Henry united the roses, James the names, Queen Anne the Kingdoms, MDCCVII; and she established them, MDCCVIII. by frustrating the conspiracy of Lewis XIV. King of France, in favour of James the pretended Prince of Wales, who was to execute it.

10. The same head, &c. On the reverse the Queen under the figure of Bellona, armed with a spear and shield. At her feet is Scotland, who terrified at the sight of the French fleet, embraces her knees:

CLASSE GALICA FUGATA AD FRETUM EDINBURGI XIV MARTII, MDCCVIII.

The French fleet put to flight in the bay of Edinburgh, March XIV, MDCCVIII.

11. The Queen's bust with the usual legend: For the reverse, these Latin verses:

ANNA EN HÆC ILLA EST, GALLOS DEPONERE
FASTUM QUÆ DOCET: ILLA TUUM EST,
TERRA BRITANNA, JUBAR, AUGUSTIS
MAJOR PROAVIS, TOT REGIBUS ANTE
FRUSTRA TENTATUM QUÆ SUPE-
RAVIT OPUS. FATALEM VALUIT
MACEDO VI SOLVERE NODUM;
ARTIBUS AT PLACIDIS HÆC
DUO REGNA LIGAT.

Behold that Queen Anne, who has shown the way to make France lay down her pride, and who, O Britain, is thy glory, greater than the many august Kings, her predecessors, she has put an end to the great work which they attempted in vain: Alexander used force to break the gordian knot; but she with grateful arts has effected the union of two Kingdoms.

12. The same bust, &c. On the reverse the Queen with a trident in her hand to express her maritime power, and sitting in a chariot drawn by sea-horses, pursued by monsters, half-men, half-fishes, each of which have a flower de luce upon their head. The legend is taken from Virgil, *Æn. L. I. ver. 241, 243.* and ends in the exergue:

MATURATE FUGAM, REGIQUE HÆC DICITE
VESTRO, NON ILLI IMPERIUM PELAGI MI-
HI SORTE DATUM, 1708.

Fly, and tell your King, that the sovereignty of the seas was not allotted to him, but to me.

PLATE VI. Of the medals of Queen ANNE.

AFTER the disappointment of the intended invasion of Scotland, the Confederates resolved to exert their whole strength against the French. The Duke of Marlborough set out ^{May 3,} April 23, 1708, for Brabant, where the army was assembled before the end of May. April 22, the French did also get their forces together; the Duke of Burgundy and Berry, who were to command them, went to the camp with the pretended Prince of Wales and the Count of Toulouze. After several motions the Allies encamped near Louvain, and the French at Genape and Braine-la-Lieuse; both armies entrenched themselves so, as to give room to think they would wait which of the two would be soonest tired. But all of a sudden, and when it was least expected, the French decamped, ^{July 4,} June 23, towards the evening, and sent before them a detachment of sixteen thousand men, who marched through Enguien to Aloft, breaking all the bridges behind them over the river Dendre. The body of their army being arrived at Halle, orders were sent to the abovementioned de-

tachment to march with all speed to Ninove, and thence the next night to Ghent, each trooper carrying a foot-soldier behind him. They arrived at that city in the morning, just as the gates were opened, forced the guards of citizens, and seized thus on the city: The castle surrendered soon after, because the garrison was not strong enough to defend it. About the same time, Count de la Motte, who was in Walloon Flandres, marched towards Bruges, with a body of thirteen thousand men, and some cannon, and finding the town unprovided with troops, he seized upon it, ^{July 6,} June 25, after which he took fort Plassendaal sword in hand. On the first notice of the march of the French, the Confederates pursued them with all possible diligence, and even fell upon their rear, but could not hinder them from continuing their march. So that hearing of the loss of the three mentioned places, they resolved to march with the utmost speed to Oudenarde, in order to meet the enemy between the Scheld and the Lys, when they should return towards the frontiers of France, and force them to a battle. Accordingly, the Generals Cadogan and Rantzau were detached, in order to seize the pass of Lessines, whilst the whole army was marching that way. ^{July 15,} June 30, at noon, these two officers discovered the French army, incamped above Oudenarde, in a ground encumbered with hedges and groves. They immediately acquainted the grand army with it, and were ordered to fall upon the French, without losing one moment's time. They attacked them at the village of Beveren, and after a great slaughter drove them from it. The rest of the army having passed the Scheld, and formed themselves into order as the troops arrived, began to fall upon the enemy about four o'clock in the afternoon. The battle began now to be very hot, but among the foot only, because the hedges, and the deep roads did not suffer the horse to engage. The French were drove back from hedge to hedge, and bore down at every attack, till at last, being taken in the rear by eighteen battalions and some squadrons, they lost all courage; left the field of battle; covered with a great number of dead, and, being favoured by night, they retired in the utmost disorder under the cannon of Ghent. This victory, which was a most complete one, is celebrated in some of the following medals.

1. Queen's Anne's bust, with this legend:

ANNA DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ,
FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REGINA.
Anne, by the Grace of God, Queen of Great-Britain, France and Ireland.

Reverse: Two prisoners tied to a column, the top of which is adorned with a trophy of standards, and surmounted with a victory. The legend is continued in the exergue:

GALLIS AD ALDENARDUM VICTIS,
XXX JUNII, MDCCVIII.

The French vanquished near Oudenarde.
^{June 30, 1708, O. S.}

The French lost thirty-six standards in that battle.

2. The Duke of Marlborough and Prince Eugene, under the emblems of Castor and Pollux. (The last of these Generals arrived at the army in Flanders from Germany, immediately before the battle.) The legend:

SALUTARIUM SIDERUM APPARITIO.

The apparition of the two kindly stars.

It is well known, that, according to the fabulous history of the ancients, Castor and Pollux were changed into stars; or at least, that two stars came down and rested upon their heads: For which reason they are thus represented in the medal.

The following words are in the exergue :

EUGENII ET MARLBORUGH FELIX CON-
JUNCTIO.

The happy union of Eugene and Marlborough.

Reverse : The city of Oudenarden seen at a distance.
In the front is the defeat of the French, with their
words in the rim :

VANDEMIUS IN FLANDRIA, SICUT IN ITALIA,
EUNDEM FUGIT, ET UT FUGIENDUS DOCET.
*In Flanders, as in Italy, Vendome flies before him, and
teaches how to fly.*

In the exergue are these words :

MULTORUM MILLIUM GALLORUM CLADES
AD ALDENARDAM, MDCCIX. DIE XI. JULII.
The defeat of several thousand French near Oudenarden,
J. L. 11,
June 30, 1708.

On the edge is this line from Horace, Carm. Lib. I.
Od. VII. ver. 27.

NIL DESPERANDUM TEUCRO DUCE ET AUS-
PICE TEUCRO.

*Despairing fears be gone,
When Teucer guides and leads you on.*

3. Prince Eugene and the Duke of Marlborough
gathering lillies (or flower de luces, the arms of France)
to adorn a crown of laurel they hold in their hands, as
appears from this legend in the rim :

AD EXORNANDAM LAUREAM.
To adorn our laurels.

The words in the exergue are,

EUGENII ET MARLBORUGH CONJUNCTIO,
GALLORUM DISSIPATIO.

*The conjunction of Eugene and Marlborough, causes the
dispersion of the French.*

Reverse : A cock, the emblem of France, caught
at a baited hook, on which it fell greedily :

The legend :

VÆ TIBI LUDENTI! NAM MOX POST JUBILA
FLEBIS.

*Woe to thee for insulting us! Thy joy will soon be turned
into grief.*

This is explained by the following words in the ex-
ergue :

GALLI, GANDAVO ET BRUGA CAPTA, ALDEN-
ARDAM OBSESSUM VINCENTUR, MDCCIX,
XI JULII.

*The French, after taking Ghent and Bruges, going to be-
siege Oudenarden, are defeated,*
July the 11th,
June the 30th, 1708.

4. The same heroes, trampling the vanquished ene-
mies under their feet, join hands, and are crowned
by victory : The legend contains the following line,
imitated from Virgil, Æn. I. ver. 523.

JUSTITIAQUE DEDIT GENTES FRONARE SU-
PERBAS. Virg.

*Heaven designs them to curb the proud nations in a just
war.*

In the exergue :

STRAGES GALLORUM PROPE ALDENARDAM,
II JULII, 1708.

The defeat of the French near Oudenarden,
11th of July,
30th of June, 1708.

Reverse : Two French prisoners chained to a trophy,
near which stands a Victory. The legend is also
borrowed from Virgil, Æn. XI. ver. 15.

HÆC SUNT SPOLIA DE REGE SUPERBO.

These are spoils taken from the proud King.

The inscription in the exergue shews the discouragement
the French were thrown into, by the battle of
Oudenarden, though by the taking of Ghent, Bruges,
and Plaffendaal, they seemed ready to invade all.

FUROR GALLORUM FRACTUS.

The fury of the French conquered.

5. This medal was struck on the following occasion.
During the siege of Lifle by the allies in August,
1708, a reinforcement of eight thousand English landed
at Ostend, with a vast quantity of powder and other
ammunition of all sorts, great part of which was already
got to the army of the besiegers. But as the remaining
part was still very considerable, and become continually
more so, by the fresh supplies which arrived daily at
Ostend, Major-General Webb, and Count Nassau-Wouder-
burgh were dispatched with thirteen battalions, to
escort the convoy of ammunition and provisions designed
for the siege, and the Duke of Marlborough advanced
beyond Menin, as far as Marquette, to be at hand to
support them. A second detachment of twelve battalions,
and twenty-eight squadrons, having joined the first, they
met the convoy at Hoogleden, and were told the 24th of
August, that Monsieur de la Motte was upon the march
with twenty-three or twenty-four thousand men to
attack them near Wynendaal. They immediately drew
themselves in two lines at the issue of a defile or narrow
pass made by a wood near the castle of Wynendaal;
and the General posted a regiment on each side of the
wood, with strict orders to keep quiet, and not to fire,
till they were sure to take the enemy in flank. They
had but just made these dispositions, when the French
appeared, after having canonaded them during three
hours with ten field-pieces. The French had formed
four lines of their infantry, and as many of their
cavalry, and entered the defile with a design to attack
the escorte. They were no sooner arrived at the place
where the ambuscade lay, but they were saluted on both
sides with a general volley, which put both their
right and left into a confusion. However they soon
recovered themselves, and even made two battalions
give way : But the regiment of Albemarle, which
opposed their passage in front, stopped them till
such time as fresh troops could come up. The French
finding themselves thus stopped in front, and their
flanks exposed to a continual fire, their two wings
fell back in a confusion upon their center, and they
all retired out of the defile, leaving between three
and four thousand dead upon the spot, with some
pieces of cannon. It was impossible afterwards for
the French General to bring his men a third time
to the charge, and he was forced to suffer the
convoy to pass. This action, in which the allies
were but seven or eight thousand men strong, is
celebrated in the present medal.

The bust of Queen Anne crowned, and for the
legend her usual titles.

Reverse : A lion driving a cock out of a labyrinth
or maze. The lion represents England, and the
cock France. The labyrinth is the emblem of the
several marches and countermarches, the many
enterprizes and artifices the French had recourse
to in order to save the city of Lifle. Round the
rim are these words from Virgil, Æn. X. ver. 123.

FATA VIAM INVENIENT.

Fate will make us find the issue.

In the exergue :

PRÆLIUM WYNENDALENSE, 28 SEPTEMBRIS,

1708.

The fight of Wynendael, September the 28, 1708.

6. The taking of the city of Lisle is the subject of this, and the two following medals.

The front represents the city of Lisle, under the emblem of a woman lying at the feet of victory, who takes off from her head her crown of turrets. The legend, which is continued in the exergue, is as follows :

INSULA FLANDRIÆ GALLIS A FÆDERATIS
EREPTA INDEFESSA VIRTUTE INVICTISSIMI
EUGENII, SABAUDIÆ PRINCIPIS, MDCCVIII.

Lisle in Flanders, taken from the French by the confederates, through the indefatigable valour of the invincible Eugene Prince of Savoy, 1708.

Reverse : Pallas sitting on a heap of arms, and holding in her hand her Ægis or Shield, the sight of which frightens a French foldier. The legend is also here continued in the exergue :

SPES HOSTIUM PERTERRITORUM PRÆCISA,
PRUDENTIA FORTISSIMI DUCIS MARLE-
BURGHII, OBSIDIONEM INSULARUM PRO-
TEGENTIS.

The hopes of the dispirited enemies disappointed, by the prudence of the most valliant Duke of Marlborough, who covered the siege of Lisle.

The inscription on the edge of the medal answers to a French medal struck in the year 1674, when Admiral Trump, after taking Belle-Ile on the coast of Brittany, retired with his fleet without doing the enemy much harm. The French having kept all quiet upon their coast, though in sight of the enemies fleet, boasted of it very much, and celebrated it in medals with inscriptions much to the same purpose with that which follows.

SPECTANTE, NEC QUICQUAM AUDENTE,
GALLORUM EXERCITU MAXIMO, SUB
DUCE BURGUNDIÆ, LODOVICI NE-
POTE.

In sight of a most numerous French army, commanded by the Duke of Burgundy, Lewis's grandson, who dares not attempt any thing.

In the French medal, just now mentioned, were these words :

SPECTANTE, NEC QUICQUAM AUDENTE
CLASSE HOSTIUM MAXIMA.

In sight of a most numerous fleet of the enemies, who dare not make any attempt.

7. Prince Eugene and the Duke of Marlborough in a Roman dress; each of them holds a lilly in his hand. At their feet is a woman crowned with turrets, who presents them with the keys of the city of Lisle. The conceit in the legend is grounded on the name of Lillium, given to that city, which also signifies a lilly, or flower-de-luce, the arms of France :

LILIIS DISCERPTIS, LILIUM CAPTUM:

The lillies being torn in pieces, Lisle is taken.

Signifying thereby the battle of Oudenarden, and the action near Wynendael.

In the exergue :

EUGENIO OBSIDENTE, MARLEBORUGIO PRO-
TEGENTE, GALLO SPECTANTE, INSULÆ
CAPTÆ, MDCCVIII, XXIII OCTOBRIS.

Whilst Eugene carried on the siege, and Marlborough covered it, Lisle was taken, in sight of the French, October the 23, 1708.

Reverse : The plan of the city; in the rim these words imitated from Virgil, Æn. II. ver. 363.

URBS ANTIQUA REDIT, MULTOS DOMINATA
PER ANNOS.

The ancient city is restored to its own master, after being many years in the power of a stranger.

On the edge of the medal is this line from Virgil.

NON MINOR EST VIRTUS, QUAM QUÆRERE,
PARTA TUERI.

There is no less glory in keeping one's conquests, than in making them.

8. The statue of Lewis XIV, as it is to be seen on a pedestal in the middle of the great square at Paris, called *La place des victoires*, or the square of victories : It is reported that a Galcon passing by that statue, and seen a victory holding a crown over the statue's head, asked, whether it put it on, or took it off. This joke furnished the thought of the legend :

AUFERT, NON DAT.

She does not put it on, but takes it off.

Reverse : France, frightened at the sight of the Generals of the allies, who after throwing down a Terminus, or tutelar God of bounds, who served to mark the limits of the French Dominions, are preparing to enter into the very heart of that Kingdom.

The legend :

HANNIBAL ANTE PORTAS.

Hannibal is at the gates of the city.

For that Carthagenian General had struck such a terror into the hearts of the Romans, that they made use afterwards of his name to frighten children.

In the exergue :

VIRTUTE INVICTORUM HEROU, INTRA
GALLIÆ FINES REPULSO BELLO, CAPTA
INSULÆ, DIE XIII. OCTOBRIS, MDCCVIII.

The courage of these invincible heroes has carried the war into the very heart of France, by the taking of Lisle, October the 13, 1708.

9. This, and the three following medals was struck to celebrate the taking of the strong citadel of Lisle, which capitulated the 8th of December, 27th of November, 1708.

Bust of Queen Anne, magnificently dressed, with the Crown on her head. The legend contains her usual titles,

Reverse : A Victory, crowned with turrets; in one hand she holds a branch of palm, and in the other, an escutcheon, with the arms of Lisle, a flower-de-luce, or lilly : At her feet is the plan of that City. The legend :

INSULÆ CAPTÆ MDCCVIII.

Lisle taken in 1708.

10. France, under the emblem of an afflicted woman, sitting near the broken trunk of a tree, on which hangs the escutcheon of her arms, bereft of one of its three Flower-de-luces, or lillies, by the taking of Lisle : The legend :

GALLIA MÆRENS OB LILIUM DEPERDITUM.

France lamenting the loss of one of her lillies.

In the exergue :

INSULA FLANDRIÆ CUM CASTELLO RESTI-
TUTA.

The surrender of Lisle in Flanders, with its citadel.

Reverse : The city and citadel of Lisle, with this legend, which is continued in the exergue :

FÆDERATIS

FEDERATIS ADITUS IN GALLIAM APERTUS,
URBE REDDITA DIE 23 OCTOBRIS, CAS-
TELLO DIE 9 DECEMBRIS, MDCCVIII.

*A way into France opened to the Confederates, by the
taking of the city of Lisle, October 23, and of the
citadel, November 9, 1708.*

11. The tower of Babel, and for legend these words from the Scriptures, Gen. xi. 7.

CONFUNDAMUS LINGUAM EORUM, UT NON
AUDIAT UNUSQUISQUE VOCEM PROXIMI
SUI.

*Let us go down and there confound their language,
that they may not understand one another's speech.*

By the unsuccessful endeavours of Noah's descendents, and the confusion of tongues among them, are hinted the fruitless motions of the French, during the siege, to force the Allies to raise it, and the misunderstanding there was between the French Generals.

These words are in the exergue :

RYSEL VEL INSULÆ PER PRINCIPEM EUGENIUM OBSESSA 22 AUGUSTI, ET 23 OCTOBRIS RECEPTA, 1708.

Rysel (the Dutch name of Lisle) or Insula (its Latin name) besieged by Prince Eugene the 22 of August, and taken the 23 of October, 1708.

Reverse : The siege of the city ; and over it, the sun on one side, and the moon on the other. The legend is also borrowed from the Holy Scriptures, Joshua x. 12 : And, in order to understand the application of it, it must be observed, that Lewis XIV. had taken the sun for his emblem :

SISTE SOL IN GIBEON, ET LUNA IN VALLE
AJALON.

Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon, and thou, moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

In the exergue are these words :

CASTELLUM RYSEL OBSESSUM XXVII. OCTOBRIS, RECEPTUM VERO IX. DECEMBRIS.

The citadel of Lisle besieged the 27 of October, and taken the 9th of December.

On the edge of the medal are these words, which the Emperor Otho used often to speak :

VIRTUS UNITA VALET.
United strength prevails.

12. The plan of the battle of Oudenarde, with this chronogram round it :

IN GALLOS VARIAS DABIT ADENARDA CORONAS.

Oudenarde will make the Allies gain many laurels from the French.

When the grandsons of Lewis XIV. set out to take upon them the command of the army, a certain poet, named Mogarde, presented them with a copy of verses, in which he promised them victory. To ridicule that prediction, the following words are put in the exergue :

FUGIENTIBUS EX VATICINIO GALLIS, VICTORIA PARTA 11 JULII 1708.

The victory gained July 11, 1708, over the French, flying according to the prediction.

Reverse : The city and citadel of Lisle, with this chronogram round it in the German tongue :

IN ODENAR DER SIEG. BESTEHET, DASS RYSEL FORT
NOCH VIEL WEGGEHT.

The victory of Oudenarde occasions the taking of Lisle.

In the exergue :

SPECTANTIBUS HORTULANIS LILIUM DECERTUM, 23 OCTOBRIS, ET 9 DECEMBRIS, 1708.

The lily is gathered in the presence of the Gardeners, the 23 of October, and November 23, 1708.

By these Gardeners are meant the Princes of the blood, mentioned above, in whose presence the city was taken.

On the edge of the medal is this chronogram :

EUGENIE ET MARLBORO ! DE LETIS FOENORA GALLI.
Eugene and Marlborough ! You rob France of her conquests.

PLATE VII. Of the medals of Queen ANNE.

1. THIS medal, and the four following, do also relate to the taking of Lisle.

The front of the first represent a trophy composed of four standards, with the French arms upon them ; three garlands, in the middle of which is a victory, and surmounted with a mural crown. In the upper garland is the bust of Prince Eugene (PRINCEPS EUGENIUS) ; beneath it, on the right, is that of the Prince and Duke of Marlborough (PRINCEPS ET DUX MARLBOROUGH) ; and on the left that of the Field-Marshal d'Ouwerkerke (GENERALIS OWERKERKE). The legend is taken from the second book of Samuel, chap. xxiii. ver. 17, and is a chronogram :

HEC FERCVNT HI TRES ARMIPOTES DEI.
These things did these three mighty men.

Reverse : Prince Eugene on horseback ; in the off-ings is seen the city of Lisle besieged, with this legend imitated from Virgil, Æn. II. ver. 494.

VI FACTA VIA EST. MDCCVIII.

They have opened a passage by main force, 1708.

2. The same head :

Reverse : Prince Eugene on horseback ; and the siege of Lisle represented after another manner : The legend :

CORRUAM EUM GLADIO IN REGIONE SUA.
JESALÆ 37. MDCCVIII.

I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land, Isaiah XXXVII. 7, 1708.

3. The city of Oudenarden in the offing : In the front a heap of arms, over which victory flies up into the air, holding in one hand a standard with the arms of the United Provinces, and a crown of laurels in the other. The legend :

ADVERSA ET AVERSA GLORIOSA.
Crowned with glory on both sides.

In the exergue :

FLANDRIA UTRINQUE TROPÆIFERA, CÆSI EX ITINERE GALLI AD AUDENARDAM XII JULII MDCCVIII.

Flanders every way fruitful in trophies, the French being beat by the way, July the 12, 1708.

Reverse : The city of Lisle seen at a distance : In the front three deputies who come to deliver to the allies the keys of the city, the escutcheon of which is at their feet : The legend is as follows :

VICIT PERVICAX VIRTUS.
An obstinate courage has conquered.



In the exergue :

INSULÆ VISCERIBUS LUDOVICI XIV EREPTÆ;
NEPOTIUS ET EXERCITU FRUSTRA RE-
LUCTANTIBUS, IX DECEMBRIS,
MDCCVIII.

*Lisle snatched out of the bowels of Lewis XIV, notwith-
standing all the resistance of his grandsons and his
army, the 9th of December,
28th of November, 1708.*

4. The bust of Queen Anne crowned; for legend
her usual titles.

Reverse: The belgie lion holding under his feet the
key and escutcheon of Lisle; and with one of his claws
seizes a cock (the emblem of France) which is run-
ning away: The legend:

NUNC TU, GALLE, FUGIS, DUM LEO BELGÆ
FREMIT.

*So, Frenchman, you fly now, at the roaring of the belgie
lion.*

This is a kind of answer to a medal struck by the
French in the year 1658, after they had obliged the
Spaniard to raise the blockade of Quefnoy, in Hainault,
without any bloodshed. They represented a cock put-
ting a lion to flight only by his crowing; with this
motto:

CANTANS FUGAT.

He drives him away by crowing.

Alluding to what the antient natural Philosophers af-
fected, that the lion cannot bear the crowing of a cock.

In the exergue :

INSULA CAPTA XXIII OCTOBRIS, ET ARCE
IX DECEMBRIS, MDCCVIII.

*Lisle taken October the 11th, and the citadel,
December the 9th,
November the 28th, 1708.*

5. The God of the Scheld seems frightened at fee-
ing the cock of France put to flight by the belgie
lion: the legend:

JACTABAS QUONDAM CANTANDO FUGASSE
LEONEM.

*Thou boasted formerly that by thy crowing thou couldst
put the lion to flight.*

Alluding to the French medal just now mentioned:
But things were very much altered now: Since the
French cock, though covered by the Scheld did not
dare to wait for the lion; as is hinted in the exergue:

FLUVIUS SCALDIS SUPERATUS, HOSTE ASPICI-
ENTE, DIE 26 NOVEMBRIS, 1708.

*The river Scheld crossed in fight of the enemy, Novem-
ber the 26th, 1708.*

6. This and the two following medals were struck
to celebrate the taking of the city of Ghent, Decem-
ber the 11th, 1708, that is, but twenty days after the
citadel of Lisle surrendered:

The front: A profile or draught of the city of
Ghent, with this legend:

AUCTORITATE ET POTESTATE.

By authority and power.

And not by artifice, as the French used, when they
feized upon that city.

In the exergue :

PRUDENTIA FORTISSIMI DUCIS MARLBOROUGH
TRADIDIT CAROLO III. GANDAVUM, POST
OBSIONEM 5 DIERUM, DIE 29 DECEM-
BRIS, 1708.

*The prudent conduct of the most valiant Duke of Marl-
borough brings the city of Ghent under subjection to
Charles III, December the 29th, 1708, after a
siege of 5 days.*

VOL. IV.

Reverse in the offings is seen the French garrison
(GALLICUM PRÆSIDIUM) evacuating the town. In the
front MONSIEUR DE LA MOTTE, half kneeling, pre-
sents the Duke of Marlborough with a glove, the em-
blem of the city of Ghent: For Gand the French name
of that city signifies also a glove.

In the rim are these words.

CAROLI V. IMPERATORIS A GALLIS TECHNIS
RAPTÆ, ET CAROLO III. RESTITUTÆ CHI-
ROTHECÆ.

*The glove (Ghent) which the French took by artifice from
the Emperor Charles V, restored to Charles III.*

In the year 1539, the citizens of Ghent revolted a-
gainst Charles V, and begged assistance from France.
This is the event hinted at in the medal.

On the edge are these words of Euripides, Polyb.
Lib. I. Cap. 33.

MENS UNA SAPIENS PLURIUM VINCIT MANUS.
One wise head conquers many hands.

7. The bust of Queen Anne crowned, with her
usual titles.

The reverse is an imitation of a French Medal,
struck in the year 1678, when they took the city of
Ghent: That city was represented under the figure
of a virgin crowned with turrets, sitting in the middle
of a park at the foot of a trophy, and testifying her
grief by her countenance, with this legend:

SPES ET OPES HOSTIUM FRACTÆ.

The hope and strength of the enemy destroyed.

In the medal before us, the virgin of Ghent, and
the lion of Flanders are seen at the foot of a trophy
erected in the middle of a field surrounded with stakes:
On the rim is this legend:

SPES ET OPES HOSTIUM REBELLIIUMQUE
FRACTÆ.

*The hope and strength of the enemies and of the rebels
destroyed.*

The rebels here mentioned are those citizens, who
notwithstanding the oath of allegiance they had taken
to Charles III, favoured the surprising of Ghent: The
exergue contains these words:

GANDAVIUM RECUPERATUM DIE 30 DECEM-
BRIS, 1708.

Ghent retaken December the 30th, 1708.

8. The Duke of Marlborough had sent a trumpeter
to Bruges, to summon the French garrison to surren-
der: Who, though the town was well fortified, hear-
ing that Ghent was taken, and fearing that if they
staid any longer at Bruges their retreat might be cut
off, evacuated the place in the night between the 2d
and 3d of January (or, according to the Old Stile,
between the 22d and 23d of December 1708.) and re-
tired towards Dixmuyden and Nieuport. The French
abandoned at the same time the fort of Plassendaal,
and the village of Lessinghen, where they had en-
trenched themselves, and in general all the posts they
held in those quarters. As soon as the city of Bruges
was got rid of the French, the Magistrates sent Deput-
ies to the Duke of Marlborough, offering to submit
to King Charles III. of Spain: The English General
received their submission, and sent a garrison into the
city. Thus that long and laborious campaign finished
most gloriously, by the surrender of the two places
which the enemy had taken from the Allies. The
several advantages obtained in a short time are the sub-
ject of the present medal.

In the front is France, under the emblem of a wo-
man sitting, and looking mournfully upon an escut-
cheon hanging on the broken trunk of a tree, and
wanting one of the three lilies (or flower-de-luces)
which are the arms of France. The legend:

D

GALLIA

GALLIA MÆRENS OB LILIUM DEPERDITUM.

France mourning for the loss of one of her lillies.

Alluding to the taking of the city of Lille, which is sometimes called Liliūm (a lilly) in Latin; having a lilly or flower-de-luce for her arms. In the exergue:

INSULA FLANDRIÆ CUM CASTELLO RESTITUTA.

The surrender of Lille in Flanders, with the castle.

Reverse: The river-god of the Scheld lying down at the foot of a trophy, over which is placed a table or leaf, surmounted with several sorts of crowns, and supported by fame. The inscription upon the leaf is as follows:

SCALDI TRAJECTA, VALLÈ HOSTIUM PER-
RUPTO, BRUXELLIS LIBERATIS, DUCE BUR-
GUNDIE IN GALLIAM FUGATO, GANDA-
VO ET BRUGIS RECEPTIS.

The passage over the Scheld, the lines of the enemy forced, Brussels relieved, the Duke of Burgundy driven back into France, Ghent and Bruges retaken.

Round the rim is this legend:

EXPEDITIO FÆDERATORUM FELICISSIME FI-
NITA, MDCCVIII.

The campaign of the Confederates most happily terminated, 1708.

For indeed, if we consider with one view all the events of this campaign of 1708, we cannot but be struck with astonishment; the expeditions of that campaign are such, that future ages will hardly believe them. Early in the spring the grandsons of Lewis XIV appear at the head of a formidable army, hoping and expecting to signalize themselves by such actions as should be worthy of their high birth. Fortune seems at first to answer their expectations. They seize upon Ghent, surprize Bruges, and take Plaisendaal sword in hand. But they have hardly time to rejoice for those conquests. On their return from those expeditions, and whilst they think they have nothing to fear, they are attacked, and within a few hours are forced to fly into that same city, from which they are just come in triumph. On the other hand, the Allies, being encouraged by so great a success, besiege Lille, the strongest fortrefs in all Walloon Flanders; they make three projects miscarry, which the French, who have now repaired their losses, attempt to relieve that city: They conquer all the obstacles which are put in their way, by a numerous garrison, commanded by the most experienced General, and encouraged by the sanguine hopes of all France, waiting impatiently the issue of that important siege. In vain do the French attempt to seize upon Ath by treason; in vain do they attack a detachment near Lessingen; in vain will they carry off a great convoy at Wynendaal; their repeated efforts serve only to display the ability of the Generals of the Allies, who supplying the want of numbers by the choice of an advantageous post, repulse the enemy with great loss on his side, and arrive at the camp loaded with laurels, leading with them in triumph the convoy they have secured. The French reap no greater advantage from the overflowing of the low grounds in the neighbourhood of Bruges, nor from the intrenchments they raise along the Scheld and the canal of Ghent. The Allies, by the surprizing rapidity of their march, pass the Scheld without striking a blow, force the intrenched enemies to retire from their lines, and leave behind them the greatest part of their baggage; and having obliged the Duke of Bavaria to raise the siege of Brussels, they drive the Princes of the blood to the very borders of their own country. In the mean time the city of Lille surrenders, and afterwards the castle. Finally, the taking of Ghent and Bruges, which the French had taken

that same year, does most gloriously conclude that campaign, famous already by so many triumphs. All these advantages may be beheld with one view, as they are collected together in the following incomparable medal.

9. The face: Mars sitting on a heap of arms taken from the enemy, holds in one hand a standard with the arms of Holland, and in the other a shield with the arms of England, and tramples under his feet an escutcheon with flower-de-luces upon it. In the rim are these two Dutch lines:

DE TROTSHEID VAN DEN FRANSSEN ALEX-
ANDER LEGT HIER VERTRAPT VAN
BRIT EN NEDERLANDER.

The pride of the French Alexander is here trampled under feet by the English and the Dutch.

In the exergue are these words also in Dutch:

HET JAAR, MDCCVIII, GELUKKIG DOOR DE
NEDERLAGE DER FRANSSEN, SPAANSE
EN BEYERSE.

The year 1708, happy by the defeat of the French, Spaniards and Bavarians.

Reverse: The middle of the field contains the pictures of Francis Eugene (FRANS-EUGEN) John Duke of Marlborough (JOHAN HERTOOG VAN MARLBURG) Henry Lord d'Ouwerkerke (HENDRIK HEER VAN OUWERKERKE) and John Friso Prince of Friesland (JOHAN-FRISO PRINS VAN FRIESLAND). Round these pictures are represented in ten cartouches, the attempt on Scotland disappointed (AANSLAG OP SCHOTLAND MISLUKT). The battle of Oudenarden (SLAGBY OUDENAARDE). The miscarriage of the attempt upon Ath (AANSLAG OP AAT MISLUKT). The fight at Wynendaal (TREFPINGE BY WYNENDAL). The fight near Lessingen (TREFPINGE BY LEFFINGE). The taking of Bruges (BRUGGE GEWONNEN). The raising of the siege of Brussels (BRUSSEL ONTSET). The taking of Lille (WYSEL GEWONNEN) and Ghent retaken (GENT HERWONNEN).

In the rim are these two Dutch lines:

MEN LOVE EN DANKE GOD EENDRAGTIG
MET MALKAAR,
DIE TIENMALL ONS DEE SLAAN EN WINNEN
IN DIT JAAR.

Let us praise and thank God unanimously together, who made us fight and conquer ten times in this year.

In the beginning of the year 1709, some negotiations for a peace were entered into with the French, which however did not hinder the allies from making all the necessary preparations for a vigorous campaign. They began it with the siege of Tournay, a very strong place, where there was a garrison of above four thousand men, commanded by Monsieur de Surville. The town was invested June the 1st. And whilst preparations were making for opening the trenches, the Prince of Orange, Stadholder of Friesland (father to the present Prince) went with thirty squadrons and twelve battalions before St. Amand, which he took, whilst another detachment carried Fort Scarpe sword in hand. In the mean time the trenches before Tournay were opened July the 7th (or June the 26th, O. S.) and the town was so vigorously attacked that Mr. de Surville was obliged to capitulate July the 10th, and retired the next day into the citadel, which was also forced to capitulate. ^{September the 2d.} ^{August the 2nd.}

The taking of this town and citadel is the subject of the following medals.

10. Peace holding discord in chains at her feet: On her side is a woman crowned with turrets, representing the city of Tournay. She spreads with laurels the way through which victory is to pass. The legend:





Fig. 1. 1702. Fig. 2. 1702.

For Mr. Webb's continuation of Mr. Rapin's History of England

multi

UT MELIUS PROCEDAT.

That she may go on the better.

Reverse: The siege of the city of Tournay: On the rim are these words from Ovid, *Metam. Lib. IV. ver. 738.*

SOLUTA CATENIS INSURGIT.

She rises up, being freed from her chains.

In the exergue:

TORNACUM CAPTUM MDCCIX.

Tournay taken in the year 1709.

11. The city besieged; and over it the escutcheons of Flanders and Tournay: The legend is imitated from Virgil, *Æn. XII. ver. 872.*

QUID NUNC TE TUA, TORNE, POTEST ANTIQUA JUVARE GLORIA?

O Tournay! What can thy ancient glory avail thee now?

According to Guicciardini, Tournay, which is now called Tornacum in Latin, was anciently called Tornus: To this the legend alludes, as well as to Turnus, who was vanquished by Æneas.

In the exergue:

CESSIT INVICTIS FŒDERATORUM ARMIS,
JULII 30 MDCCIX.

*Subdued by the invincible arms of the confederates,
July the 30, 1709.*

Reverse: A tower, the emblem of the city of Tournay, struck with thunderbolts: Near it is a woman sitting, who represents France: She wears a crown and a royal mantle; and joins her hands as a sign of her affliction. At her feet are two olive branches, to each of which is tied a mask, to express the deceitful propositions of peace offered by France. The legend is taken from *Jeremiah IV. 10.* with some alterations:

DOMINE DIXERUNT, PAX ERIT VOBIS, ET
ECCE PERVENIT GLADIUS USQUE AD ANIMAM.

*O Lord! They have said, ye shall have peace, and lo!
The sword reaches unto the soul.*

12. For face the reverse of Number 11.

Reverse: The plan of Tournay with this legend.

ULTIMUM OPUS MARTIS, CETERA PACIS
ERUNT.

*The last effort of war: The rest will be works of
peace.*

PLATE VIII. Of the medals of Queen ANNE.

THE three first medals in this place were also occasioned by the taking of Tournay.

1. This is a square medal, which was struck in Germany. The face represents the temple of peace, surrounded with palm-trees, and built on the top of a mountain, the foot of which is covered with thorns. The legend is in High Dutch.

DIE BAHN ZUM SIEG UND FRIED IST DORNICH.
*The way that leads to victory and peace is covered with
thorns.*

There is, in the German word, a quibble, which cannot be preferred in a translation. It is grounded on the Dutch name of the city of Tournay (*Doornich*) which also signifies thorny.

Reverse: Two thorn-branches, on which hang bunches of grapes, make the rim of the medal; in the field is this chronogram:

HILPET GOTT, SO KAN MAN IETS BEI DORNEN
FRISCHE TRÄUBEN LEBSEN.

*If God assists us, we shall soon be able to gather
grapes from thorns.*

2. The same face as the reverse of Number 10. in Plate VII.

Reverse: A ship tossed in a storm, representing France. After having lost its main mast, by which is meant the taking of Lisle; it is obliged to cast its whole cargo over board, and among other bales, one upon which is written *DOORNICK, Tournay.* The legend:

NE PEREAT, PERDIT.

It resolves to lose, that it may not be lost.

3. Queen Anne's bust with her usual titles.

Reverse: The city of Tournay seen in the offings. In the front, Pallas sitting on a heap of arms; leaning with one hand on her Ægis or shield, and holding in the other a lance, on the top of which there is a mural crown. The legend:

TORNATO EXPUGNATO MDCCIX.

Tournay taken in the year 1709.

After the surrender of Tournay, the Prince of Hesse-Cassel marched with a body of sixteen thousand men to invest Mons, the capital of Hainault, and to seize some posts in the neighbourhood, particularly along the banks of the river *Trouille*, which runs towards that city. He was followed, ^{September 4,} ^{August 24,} 1709, by the rest of the army; but the rains, and the narrowness of the roads did so much retard this march, that the French had time to move their camp, and to march to Blanchies, where they posted their horse in a plain between two woods, in which this infantry posted themselves. The Allies, upon their arrival, finding the French in that situation, resolved to drive them from that camp: But as they would undertake nothing without the consent of the Deputies from the States-General, who were not yet arrived, the French had time to render their camp inaccessible, by means of a treble intrenchment, with which they covered it. Notwithstanding this new obstacle, the Allies resolved to attack them, and on the ^{11th of September,} ^{31st of August,} they marched up to the intrenchments with all the courage imaginable: The left wing, commanded by the Duke of Marlborough, fell on the French with so much bravery, that they were driven from the two first intrenchments, and cut in pieces. However, that wing could not then force the third intrenchments, because of the great number of guns that defended it. The Allies, though exposed to the discharge of the whole artillery, which carried off whole companies at once, kept their ground for some time; but at last, finding their number considerably diminished, they abandoned the two intrenchments. In the mean time, the infantry of the right wing, commanded by Prince Eugene, having penetrated through the wood into the plain, after a most obstinate resistance from the French, gave the horse an opportunity to force also the intrenchments, which joined the two woods. Whereupon the horse on both sides engaged with the utmost fury. But the Allies continuing to gain ground, as their troops entered the intrenchments, they had at last the advantage on their side: They put the Corps de Bataile or main body of the army to flight, and thereby afford an opportunity to their left wing, which was returned to the charge, to regain the two intrenchments, which they could not keep the first time, and even to carry the third. This was soon followed

followed by the entire rout of the French army, who run away about three o'clock, and in their turn lost a prodigious number of men in the confusion of their retreat. Thus the slaughter was terrible on both sides; and as far as the fight could carry, nothing was seen on the field of battle but dead and dying bodies. The loss of the Allies, according to some accounts, amounted to fourteen thousand men, killed, wounded or taken prisoners; and that of the French to nineteen thousand. This is the famous battle, commonly known by the name of the battle of Malplaquet. This bloody victory is the subject of some of the following medals:

4. Prince Eugene's bust in armour, with this legend round it:

EUGENIUS FRANCISCUS, DUX SABAUDIÆ,
CÆSAREI EXERCITUS GENERALIS
COMMENDANS.

*Eugene-Francis Duke of Savoy, Generalissimo of
the Emperor's army.*

Reverse: Jupiter mounted on his eagle strikes the rash Phaeton with a thunderbolt. The legend:

ARMATUS UT ORBEM RESTITUAT.
He is armed to save the universe.

Namely, by re-establishing a lasting peace.
In the exergue are these words:

PUGNA AD BLANGIACUM, XI SEPTEMBRIS,
MDCCIX.

*The battle of Blangies, September the 11th,
August the 31st, 1709.*

It was also called the battle of Blangies, because it was fought near a village of that name.

5. The bust of Queen Anne, magnificently dressed, with the imperial crown on her head: Round it her usual titles.

Reverse: The battle between the two armies in the wood; over it a victory holding a crown of laurels in each hand. With this legend:

CONCORDIA ET VIRTUTE.
By their union and courage.

The date is in the exergue, according to the Old Style.

GALLIS AD TAISNIERE DEVICTIS, AUGUSTI
XXXI, MDCCIX.

*The French vanquished near Taisnières, August the 31,
1709.*

Taisnières is another village, near which the battle was fought, which from thence is also called the battle of Taisnières.

6. The busts of Prince Eugene and the Duke of Marlborough, with this legend.

EUGENIUS-FRANCISCUS, DUX SABAUDIÆ.
JOHANNES DUX DE MARLBOROUGH
SACRI ROMANI IMPERII PRINCEPS.

*Eugene-Francis, Duke of Savoy.
John Duke of Marlborough, Prince of the Holy
Roman Empire.*

Reverse: The sun setting, but extremely red; with these words in the rim.

CRUENTUS OCCIDIT.
He sets quite bloody.

In order to explain this emblem, by which the sun of France is represented of a blood-colour, after the battle of Malplaquet, the following words are put in the exergue:

GALLI AD MONTES HANNONIÆ VICTI
ANNO MDCCIX, DIE XI SEPTEMBRIS.

*The French vanquished near Mons in Hainault,
September 11,
August 31, 1709.*

The four following medals were occasioned by the taking of Mons, which being besieged soon after the battle of Malplaquet surrendered to the allies, October the 14, 1709.

7. This was struck at Amsterdam: On one side is seen in the offing a city on fire. In the front, Europe delivered by three warriors from the fury of a fourth, who holds a lighted torch in his hand. The three first warriors represent Germany, Great-Britain, and the United Provinces. The fourth represents France:

The legend is as follows.

VIRTUS ET CONCORDIA EUROPAM A GALLO-
RUM TYRANNIDE VINDICANT.

*Courage and concord deliver Europe from the tyranny of
the French.*

Reverse: Fame with her trumpet in her mouth. She stands in the midst of a heap of arms, among enemies beaten down. At a distance are seen the towns of Tournay, St. Ghilain and Mons. The legend is continued in the exergue:

TORNACO, SANCTI GISLENI FANO, ET, POST
CÆSOS FUGATOSQUE PROPE URBEM GAL-
LOS, ET MONTIBUS IN HANNONIA CAP-
TIS, ANNUS FELICITER CLAUSUS, 1709.

*After the taking of Tournay, St. Ghilain, and Mons, the
French being defeated and put to flight near Mons, the
year 1709, was happily finished with the taking of
that city.*

8. The bust of Queen Anne, with her usual titles:
Reverse: Victory, holding a crown of laurels in one hand, and a branch of palm in the other, flies over the city of Mons. The legend.

MONTIBUS IN HANNONIA CAPTIS, MDCCIX.
Mons in Hainault taken in the year 1709.

9. The city of Mons represented by a woman in chains. Before her is France wearing a mantle spread with lillies, and endeavouring to ward off a thunderbolt levelled at her by another woman, who leans on a bundle of arrows, and on a lance, to express the union and strength of the confederates. The legend on the rim is as follows:

NEC CASTRA, NEC MUNIMENTA.

Neither camps nor intrenchments can secure her.

And as the greatest blows were struck in autumn, the following words are added in the exergue.

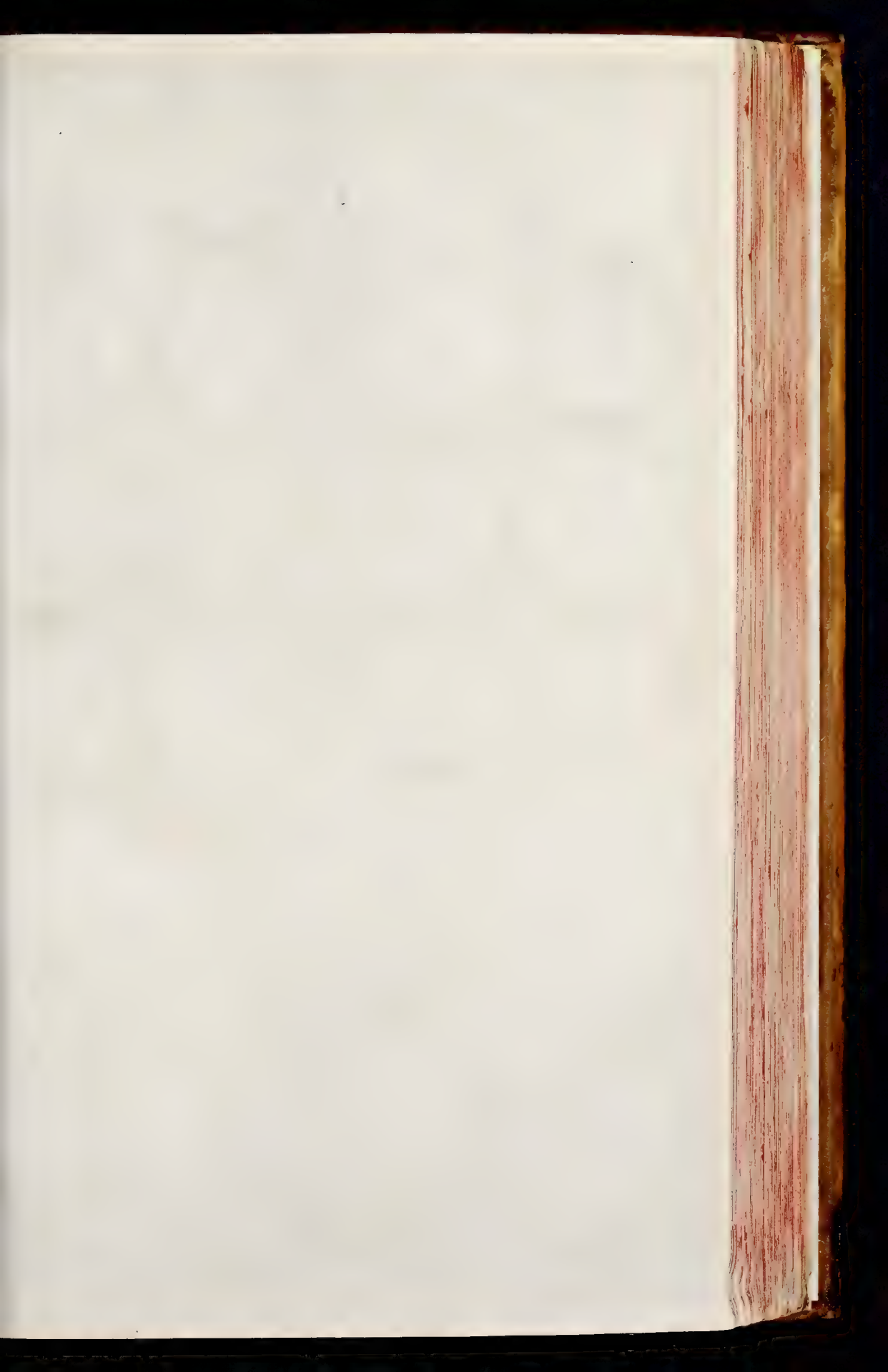
POSTSCENIUM AUTUMNI.
The last scene in autumn.

Reverse: The enormous statue of Apollo or the sun, famous in history under the name of the Colossus of Rhodes, made by Chares the Disciple of Lyfippus: It stood at the entrance of the Port of Rhodes, and was seventy-five cubits high: But by reason of its own weight it fell down, not being able to support the violent shock of an earthquake, fifty-six years after it was set up. The legend:

MOLE RUIT SUA.

It falls by its own weight.

The inscription in the exergue shews that the excessive power of Lewis XIV, who had taken the sun for his emblem, is meant here.





These medals are the property of Mr. [Name] and are the continuation of Mr. [Name] history of England.

MONTES HANNONIE, GALLIA LABANTE, RE-
CUPERARI, XXIII OCTOBRI, MDCCIX.

*Mons in Hainault taken, France being on the brink of
her ruin, October 12, 1709.*

10. The bust of Queen Anne, with her usual
titles.

Reverse: Courage and fortitude fitting against a pe-
destal, to which are fixed three pictures representing
the city of Tournay, the battle of Malplaquet, and
the city of Mons: Over the whole is a victory hold-
ing a mural crown in her hand. The legend:

TURRIS, CASTRA, MONTES VICTI.

Tournay, the camp of Malplaquet, and Mons taken.

The exergue shews, that it was hoped so many ad-
vantages would soon be followed by a solid peace.

VICTORIA PACIFERA ANNO MDCCIX,

Victory brings peace, 1709.

11. This medal was occasioned by the victory gain-
ed at Almenara in Spain, where sixteen squadrons of
the Allies attacked the Duke of Anjou's horse so vi-
gorously, that they broke them intirely, so that they
fled with all speed, and falling back upon their own
infantry, they put them into so great a confusion, that
they all throwing away their arms, and leaving behind
them their baggage, tents, several pieces of can-
non, and many loaded waggons, fled to Lerida. The
Duke of Anjou, whom the enemy called King Philip,
arrived there at midnight, being very ill satisfied with
the behaviour of his cavalry. The Allies had, in this
action, but four hundred men killed or wounded.

The bust of Queen Anne crowned with laurel, very
justly, for there were in this battle six regiments of
English horse, commanded by General Stanhope, which
distinguished themselves very gloriously. The leg-
end:

ANNA AUGUSTA.

The august Queen Anne.

Reverse: The battle represented, with this single
inscription round it:

PUGNA EQUESTRI.

The battle of the cavalry.

This is explained in the exergue:

HISPANIS AD ALMENARUM VICTIS,
JULII XVI. MDCCX.

*The Spaniards vanquished near Almenara, July 16,
1710. Old Style.*

12. This was struck to celebrate the battle of Sara-
gossa, in which the Allies also gained a compleat vic-
tory; for seventy-two standards or colours, twenty-
two pieces of cannon, all the equipages, four hun-
dred officers, and six thousand soldiers, fell into the
power of King Charles, who had the pleasure to sup
that night in his competitor's own tent.

The same bust and legend as in Number 11.

Reverse: Queen Anne sitting on her throne, where
she receives the standards taken in the battle, which
are presented to her by victory: On her side stands
Bellona, the goddess of war. The legend, which is
continued in the exergue, runs thus:

HISPANIS PROFLIGATIS AD CÆSARIAM AU-
GUSTAM, AUGUSTI IX. MDCCX.

*The Spaniards defeated near Saragossa, August 9,
1710, Old Style.*

VOL. IV.

PLATE IX. *Of the medals of Queen
ANNE.*

THE city of Douay, in which Philip II, King
of Spain, had founded an university in the year
1560, was taken by Lewis XIV. in 1667, after five
days open trenches: Since which time the French
had fortified it regularly, and had built a fort on the
river Scarpe, at half a league's distance from the
town. The Allies opened the trenches in the night,
between the 3d and 4th of May 1710. The garrison
made a most vigorous defence, but were at last obliged
to capitulate, June 12, and some days after the town,
together with the fort of the Scarpe, were surrendered
to the Allies. This is the subject of the four first
medals in this plate.

1. Queen Anne's bust crowned with laurel. The
legend:

ANNA AUGUSTA.

The august Queen Anne.

In the reverse is seen the Queen represented under
the figure of Bellona pursuing a French soldier, who
abandons the lines. In the front is a column erected
on a heap of arms, to which victory fastens a votive
buckler, surmounted with a mural crown, in memory
of the passing the French lines, and the taking of
Douay. On the buckler are these words:

SAŁUS PROVINCiarUM.

The security of the Provinces.

In the rim is the following inscription, continued in
the exergue:

VALLO GALLORUM DIRUTO, ET DUACO
CAPTO MDCCX.

*The lines of the French levelled with the ground,
and Douay taken in the year 1710.*

2. The sun of France eclipsed by the globe of the
earth. The legend:

DEFECTUM LUMINE VIDIT.

She saw him deprived of light.

Reverse: Two soldiers sitting on a mantle; and
playing with three dice: The French soldier has by
him two silver pieces, on one of which is written
ARRAS, and on the other PARIS. The other soldier,
who belongs to the army of the Allies, has three
pieces of silver, on which are these words, RYssel,
Lisle, Mons and DOORNIK, Tournay. They have
just been throwing the dice, and the French soldier
having lost, gives the other a silver piece, on which
is wrote DOUAY. The legend:

SPES PERDENS.

Hope disappointed.

Alluding to the hopes the French had entertained,
and which made them break off the negotiation for a
peace, and notwithstanding which they lost Douay.
This explication is confirmed by the words in the ex-
ergue:

DUACUM GALLIS PACEM SPERNENTIBUS EREP-
TUM, MDCCX.

Douay taken from the French, who reject peace, 1710.

3. The plan of the city of Douay, with the works
made there by the besiegers: The legend is taken
from Claudian, Lib II. Carm. V. ver. 331, 332.

HÆC REQUIEM REBUS FINEMQUE LABORIS
ALLATURA.

She shall restore the public tranquillity, and put an end to our labours.

In the exergue :

DUACUM CAPTUM DIE 29 JUNII, MDCCX.

Douay taken June the 29, 1710.

Reverse : Pallas snatching from Jupiter half his thunderbolt, with these words in the rim, taken from Ovid, Trist. Eleg. II. ver. 33.

BREVI TEMPORE INERMIS ERIT.

He shall shortly be disarmed.

In the exergue :

VIRTUTE FÆDERATORUM.

By the courage of the confederates.

On the edge of the medal is this passage from Lucan, Lib. I. ver. 333.

INVENIT TAM LONGA POTENTIA FINEM.

This power, which continued so long, falls at last.

4. Lewis XIV. sleeping in his tent, and the Queen of England, who like another Delilah, cuts off his hair. The legend round the rim is in German :

PHILISTER UBER DIR, SIMSON.

The Philistines are upon thee, Sampson.

In the exergue :

POST VARIAS URBS ET DUACUM GALLIS
EREPTUM. DIE 27 JUNII, 1710.

After several other towns, Douay also is taken from the French, June the 27, 1710.

Reverse : The Queen of England making the King of France dance by the sound of a harp. That Prince is represented like an invalid, having his legs wrapped up in pieces of cloth, and leaning upon two sticks. The legend is in French :

IL FAUT S'ACCOMMODER AUX DAMES.

We must comply with the ladies desires.

In the exergue.

LUDOVICUS MAGNUS, ANNA ILLO MAJOR.

Lewis the Great, Anne greater still.

5. This and the two following medals celebrate the taking of three strong towns, after Douay, during the same campaign ; namely, Bethune, Aire, and St. Venant. The Queen's bust crowned with laurel. The legend :

ANNA AUGUSTA.

The august Queen Anne.

Reverse : A most sumptuous trophy, adorned with three mural crowns, signifying the taking of the three towns above mentioned, as appears by the legend, which is continued in the exergue :

BETHUNIA, FANO SANCTI VENANTIS, ET
ARIA CAPTIS, INSPECTANTIBUS GALLIS
CENTUM MILLIBUS, MDCCX

Bethune, St. Venant and Aire taken in sight of a French army of a hundred thousand men, in the year 1710.

6. The busts of Prince Eugene and the Duke of Marlborough, armed. The Legend :

EUGENIUS FRANCISCUS DUX SABAUDIÆ.
JOHANNES DUX DE MARLBOROUGH
SACRI ROMANI IMPERII PRINCIPES.

Eugene Francis Duke of Savoy, John Duke of Marlborough. Princes of the Holy Roman Empire.

Reverse : The towns of DOUAY, BETHUNE, ST. VENANT and ARIEN (Aire) represented in three cartouches, each surmounted with a mural crown. There is also a fourth cartouch surmounted with a Corona Vallaris, that is a crown given to such as first entered an enemy's camp, to signify the entering into the French lines ; with this legend over the whole :

MUNIMENTA OCCUPATA.

The lines forced.

The year is in the exergue :

MDCCX.

Round the edge of the medal are these words :

ARMORUM FÆDERATORUM FRUCTUS.

The deeds of the confederate army.

7. The city of Aire defended by an inclosure of pallisadoes, which are broke down by an eagle, an unicorn and a lion, representing the united forces of the Emperor, Great-Britain and Holland. Beyond the pallisadoes is seen the profile of the city of Aire, with a paper of music over it. The legend :

REMEARE, RENUNCIARE. RENUMERARE SOCI-
ORUM SEPI INCANTANTIUM ARIA.

To go back, to renounce, to restore, is the song of those who sing within the hedge.

Alluding to the signification of the word La Haye (a hedge) the French name of the Hague, and to the demands made by the allies in the conferences held in that town, that King Philip should return into France, and renounce his pretensions to Spain, and that the French should restore the places they had taken formerly in the Netherlands and in Germany.

In the exergue are these words.

CAPTA IX NOVEMBRIS, CIOCCCX.

*Taken November the 9th,
October the 29, 1710.*

Reverse : The fun of France almost hid behind a book of music ; with this inscription in the field :

DURA VIS CITRA.

Sad extremities on this side.

The book of music is put upon a table covered with a carpet strowed with flower-de-luces, and leaning against the sceptre of France, as a stick to beat time with. Over the whole is this legend :

VICTORIAS CARBONE NOTAT DECEM, DECEM
ANNORUM DISCORDIA, HINC SOLIS CALA-
MITAS.

He marks with a black coal, ten victories, gained during ten years discord, hence the sun's misfortune.

In the exergue :

SANCTÆ GERTRUDIS MONS SURDUS XXI JULII.
SEPE BETHUNIA DISRUPTA XXX AUGUSTI.
SANCTI VENANTII MIGRATIO XXX SEP-
TEMBRIS.

*Gertruydenberg deaf, July the 21.
The hedge of Bethune broke down, August 30.
The removal from St. Venant, September the 29.*

The conferences held for a general peace at Gertruydenberg proving ineffectual, the assembly broke up July the 10th, 1710, O. S.



On the edge of the medal are these words.

EX CASTELLIS HISPÆE TOT MILLIA NUM-
MUM!
HÆC AURES PATULAS SOCIORUM DENUO
REDDUNT.

So many thousands of crowns taken from the castles in Spain!

This will again make the Allies open their ears.

8. The taking of Bouchain occasioned this medal.

Bust of Queen Anne crowned with laurel. The legend:

ANNA AUGUSTA.
The august Queen Anne.

Reverse: The city of Bouchain seen in the offing. In the front a French soldier half kneeling, delivers his arms to a woman sitting on a heap of arms; on her side is a mural crown, and she holds in her hand a shield, on which are these words;

FORTUNA MANENS.
Constant fortune.

In the rim is this legend:

HOSTES AD DEDITIONEM COACTI.
The enemies forced to surrender.

And in the exergue:

VALLO GALLORUM SUPERATO, BUCHEMIO
CAPTO, MDCCXI.

*The lines of the French forced, and Bouchain taken,
1711.*

9. The opening of the congress of Utrecht for a general peace, January the 1st, 1711-12, is the subject of this medal and of the next.

The city of Utrecht enlightened by the sun in which is writ the word JEHOVAH in Hebrew characters: The legend round it:

BELLI FUGAT NUBES, SOLEMQUE REDUCIT
PACIS.

He drives away the clouds of war, and brings back the sun of peace.

In the exergue:

CONGRESSUS PACIFER INCHOATUS,
29 JANUARI, MDCCXII.

*The congress for a peace, opened January the 29th,
1711-12.*

Reverse: France, Spain, Great-Britain, the Empire, and the Republic of the United Provinces, to be known by the crests of their helmets, are sitting round a table in the hall appointed for the meeting of the Plenipotentiaries: The legend contains these four words,

AUDIT, VIDET, TACET, RIDET.

One listens, another sees; a third holds his tongue, and the fourth smiles.

10. This was struck in Germany. On one side is the city of Utrecht (ULTRAJECTUM) and over it a rainbow, the emblem of peace: With this chronogram in the rim:

SI IBBET ANNA NIMIS, NON FIDIT BELGA CoLoRI.
If Anne urges too much, the Dutch do not trust these deceitful colours.

Alluding to the various colours of the rainbow.
In the exergue:

CONGREGATO XII. JANUARI CONVENTUI
LEGATIONUM EUROPEÆ PACIS STABI-
LIS SUASOR, DAT, DICAT, DEDICAT.

*He who dedicates this medal to the Plenipotentiaries,
assembled January 12, exhorts them to esta-
blish a lasting peace in Europe.*

The reverse is cut into two by a bar, on which it is written LONDINI, at London: On one part of the field is the Belgic lion between the legs of the Trojan horse, and before him a fox armed with a lance. Over against them is a beam put in equilibrium upon a winged globe. The middle part of the beam is garnished with bottles, to express the Champaign wine, which Lewis XIV made presents of to the English Ministers. At one end of the beam is a monkey drinking, and the gurgling of the bottle is expressed by these German words SCHLUCK, SCHLUCK, SCHLUCK: At the other end is the cock of France, holding the harp of Ireland and a palm-branch, and calling the hens with these words, GLUCK, GLUCK, GLUCK. The chronogram, which makes the legend, fully answers the rest of the piece.

IMBELLIS FRVSTRA SVADENT BELLA.
In vain would cowards persuade to war.

The other part of the field represent the cock of France crowing PAX, PAX, PAX, Peace, Peace, Peace, and holding a palm-branch. At this crowing, the lion, one of the supporters of the arms of England, advances with a palm-branch, which crosses that held by the cock, and on which is wrote Tories (Tories) But the leopard, another of the supporters of the same arms, holding a fabre and a palm-branch, on which is wrote Wicks (Whigs) refuses to listen to the crowing of the cock, and turns his head. The legend here is also a chronogram:

RIGIDVS, NON MITIS PACIFICATOR.
resolution, not mildness, is required to make peace.

11, 12. These two medals are alike, and differ only in bigness; they were struck in England, to celebrate the conclusion of the peace of Utrecht, and presented by Queen Anne's orders to the Members of both Houses of Parliament; the largest to the Lords, and the smallest to the Commons.

Queen Anne's bust with her usual titles.

Reverse: Some ships sailing on a calm sea, and in the opposite corner a husbandman leading a plough, and another sowing: In the front is Great-Britain, under the figure of Pallas, sitting; in one hand she holds her lance, and in the other an olive-branch. The legend is borrowed from Horace, Carm. Lib. IV. Od. XIV. ver. 52, and the date is in the exergue:

COMPOSITIS VENERANTUR ARMIS,
MDCCXIII.

*They revere her, who put an end to the war,
1713.*

PLATE X. Of the medals of Queen ANNE, and of King GEORGE I.

1. THIS medal was also occasioned by the peace of Utrecht.

The Town-house, or Guild-hall of Utrecht, in which the conferences for the general peace were held, is seen in the offing. Peace appears in the clouds, holding a cornucopia, or horn of plenty, and an olive-branch, and is received with open arms by the people. On the rim are these words:

PAX

The HISTORY of the MEDALS of

PAX ADES!

O peace, are you there!

In the exergue :

TRAJECTI AD RHENUM, PAX FACTA EST,
XI APRILIS, MDCCXIII.

The peace was concluded at Utrecht,

*April 11,
March 31, 1713.*

Reverse : An altar adorned with the arms of France, England, Portugal, Prussia, the United Provinces, and Savoy : On the altar are put six crowns. On one side of it is Great-Britain holding a garland of olive-branches over those crowns ; and on the other, Europe lifting her hands up towards the sky, where the word *JEHOVAH* is written in Hebrew characters, and from whence issues a beam of light which falls on the altar. The legend :

FAC DEUS ÆTERNAM PACEM, PACISQUE
MINISTROS.

*Oh Lord! Let this peace, and they who procured it
last for ever.*

In the exergue is the name of the inventor of this beautiful medal :

NICOLAUS CHEVALIER, CUM PRIVILEGIO.

*Nicholas Chevalier, with licence from his So-
vereign.*

2. Though the peace was signed between Great-Britain, the United Provinces, and France, yet the Emperor was not yet come into it, and even suspected the propositions made to him by France. Those suspicions occasioned the present medal.

The head is the same as in Number 10. of Plate IX, of the medals of Queen Anne.

Reverse : A man who endeavours to place several large stones upon the declivity of a very steep mountain. On the first of these stones is writ, ANNI MDCCIX, GERTRUDENBERGÆ ABRUPTA : The conferences of Gertruydenberg in 1709 broke off. On the second, ANNI MDCCXI LONDINI TALLARDO : These of 1711 begun at London by Mr. de Tallard. On the third, ANNI MDCCXII ULTRAJECTI : The Congress of 1712 at Utrecht. And on the last, ANNI MDCCXIII ULTRAJECTI : Continued at Utrecht in 1713. On the top of the mountain are these words, PACIS PROGRESSUS : The progress of peace.

The legend in the rim is as follows :

QUANTI PAX ISTA PERICLI EST !

How dangerous is this peace!

And in the exergue :

PRÆLIMINARIA PACIS GALLICÆ.

The preliminaries of a peace with France.

3. The peace being at last concluded at Radstadt between Germany and France, occasioned this and the following medal.

The face : Prince Eugene, the Emperor's General, and Marshal de Villars, the French General, sitting under a palm-tree, join hands. The legend :

CONVENERE DUCES PRO PALMIS JUNGERE
PALMAS.

*Our Generals have agreed to join hands in order
to crown their trophies.*

Reverse : Jupiter and the sun in the sign of

Pisces (the fishes) where they really both happened to be, when this peace was signed. The legend :

JUNGUNTUR JUPITER ET SOL,
VI MARTII ANNO MDCCXIII.

Jupiter and the sun are in conjunction,

*March 6,
February 23, 1713-4.*

Jupiter, the Sovereign of the Gods, is here the emblem of the Emperor, the head of the Germanic body ; and the Sun, as is well known, is the symbol of the King of France.

In the exergue :

PAX RASTADIENSIS.

The peace of Rastadt.

4. The busts of Prince Eugene and Marshal de Villars. The legend :

OLIM DUO FULMINA BELLI.

Formerly two thunderbolts of war.

Reverse : A genius signing the treaty of peace upon a table, on which are laid two swords tied together with an olive branch ; the legend is a continuation of that on the face :

NUNC INSTRUMENTA QUIETIS, MDCCXIV.

Now the instruments of peace, 1714.

5. The treaty of Baden is the subject of this medal, which is the last of those that relate properly to Queen Anne.

The bust of Prince Eugene armed ; with this legend :

EUGENIUS FRANCISCUS, SABAUDIÆ PRIN-
CEPS, SUPREMUS EXERCITUS CÆSAREI
ITALIÆ DUX.

*Eugene Francis, Prince of Savoy, Generalissimo of the
imperial army in Italy.*

The reverse contains only this erroneous chronogram :

PACEM RASTADT BADENÆ SVESCRIPSIT VII
SEPT.

*Signed the peace of Radstadt at Baden,
September the 7th,
August the 27th.*

This chronogram is said to be erroneous, because there is a numeral letter that must not be reckoned, to make the number of MDCCV VIII ; namely the D in the word Rastadt.

6. The Elector of Hanover being appointed General of the Imperial army in the year 1707, occasioned the striking of this medal :

The bust of that Prince armed ; with these titles in the legend :

GEORGIUS LUDOVICUS, DEI GRATIA, DUX
BRUNSVIGENSIS ET LUNEBURGENSIS,
SACRI ROMANI IMPERII ELECTOR.

*George Lewis, by the grace of God Duke of Brun-
swick and Lunenburg, Elector of the sacred
Roman Empire.*

Reverse : The Trojan Horse, with these words on the rim, from Silius Italicus, Lib. V.

FESSIS DAT SURGERE REBUS.

He retrieves the desperate affairs.

The darkness of this legend is cleared up by these words in the exergue :

IMPERII MILITARIS GERMANICI SUSCEPTI
FELIX AUSPICUM DIE 24 SEPTEMBRIS,
1707.

The general command of the Imperial army taken upon him under prosperous auspices, September the 24th, 1707.

On the edge of the medal are the following words from Ovid, De Ponto, Lib. II. Eleg. IX. ver. 11.

REGIA, CREDE MIHI, RES EST SUCCURRERE
LAPSI.

Believe me, it is an action worthy of a King, to relieve the unfortunate.

7. Notwithstanding the ill management of the Court of Vienna, who suffered the Imperial army to want every thing, the Elector of Hanover was again prevailed upon, by the earnest solicitations of the Duke of Marlborough to take upon him the command of that army in 1708; on which occasion this medal was struck.

The Elector of Hanover on horseback, armed Cap-à-pee, with the Commander's staff in his hand : At a distance is seen the Imperial army encamped behind lines, raised on the frontiers which had been extended farther off in the preceding campaigns. The legend is borrowed from Statius, Liv. V. Protrept. ad Crisp. ver. 26.

EXTENSÆ GAUDENT AGNOSCERE METÆ.

The frontiers removed farther off rejoice to see him.

The following legend is in the exergue :

GEORGI LUDOVICI ELECTORIS BRUNSVI-
CENSIS LUNEBURGICI SECUNDÆ AD
RHENUM EXPEDITIONI, PRO PA-
TRIA ET IMPERIO SACRO.

A monument consecrated to the second campaign undertaken by George Lewis, Elector of Brunswick Lunenburg for the service of his country and of the Empire.

Reverse : A square pedestal, on which is laid the Emperor's patent, crowned with laurel, by which the late Duke of Hanover was created Elector, and by virtue of which his son, the Prince who is the subject of this medal, had been lately owned as such by the Diet.

The legend alludes to a passage in Persius, Sat. VI. ver. 43.

A CÆSARE MISSA.

Letters from the Emperor.

The design of these letters-patent is expressed in the exergue :

INTRODUCTUS IN COLLEGIUM ELECTORALE,
PLAUDENTE PRINCIPUM GERMANIÆ SE-
NATU, RATISBONE, DIE VIII SEPTEM-
BRIS, MDCCVIII.

Introduced into the electoral college, with the approbation of the Diet of the Empire, at Ratisbone, September the 9th, August the 29th, 1708.

All the following medals in this plate relate to the beginning of the reign of King George I.

8. This was occasioned by the King's being proclaimed at London, August the 1st, 1714, O. S. The King's bust with this legend.

GEORGIUS DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRITAN-
NIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX.

George, by the grace of God, King of Great-Britain, France and Ireland.

Reverse : The same Prince in his royal robes, having on his right hand religion, and on his left liberty, who puts a crown of laurel on his head. Great-Britain on her knees presents him with the crown and scepter of the three kingdoms. The legend is continued in the exergue :

PRINCIPI OPTIMO, RELIGIONIS ET LIBERTA-
TIS CUSTODI PUBLICA AUCTORITATE PRO-
CLAMATO 1^o AUGUSTI, ANNO
MDCCXIII.

To the most excellent Prince, the assertor of religion and liberty, proclaimed by public authority, August 1st, 1714.

9. This was struck to celebrate the King's public entry at London.

The King's bust crowned with laurel. The legend :

GEORGIUS DEI GRATIA, MAGNÆ BRI-
TANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ, ET HIBERNIÆ
REX, FIDEI DEFENSOR.

George, by the grace of God, King of Great-Britain, France and Ireland, defender of the faith.

Reverse : The city of London represented by a woman crowned with turrets, presents the keys of the city to the King, who is sitting in a triumphal chariot, after the manner of the ancients. The legend in the rim is as follows :

L'ETITIA PUBLICA.

Public rejoicings.

In the exergue :

ADVENTUS REGIS IN URBEM, 20 SEP-
TEMBRIS, 1714.

The King's entry into the city, September 20, 1714, Old Style.

10. This medal was designed to celebrate his Majesty's happy arrival in England.

The King's bust crowned with laurel. The legend the same as in Number 9.

Reverse : The same Prince represented under the figure of Neptune, with his trident in his hand, sitting in a chariot drawn by sea-horses, and surrounded with Tritons and Nereids, who sound their conches or horns, as they are coming ashore. The legend round the rim :

RECTOR MARIUM.

The sovereign of the seas.

In the exergue :

ADVENTUS REGIS IN BRITANNIAM, 18 SEP-
TEMBRIS, 1714.

The King's arrival in Great-Britain, September 18, 1714, Old Style.

11. At his Majesty's coronation this medal, struck upon that occasion, was distributed among the people.

The King's bust crowned with laurel. The legend contains his usual titles.

Reverse: The King sitting on his throne, and crowned by Great-Britain. The legend is in the exergue:

INAUGURATUS XX OCTOBRIS,
MDCCXIII.

*Crowned, October the 20th, 1714,
Old Style.*

The two last medals were occasioned by the battle of Dumblain, and the surrender of Preston, which happened the same day, viz. November 13, 1715, and by which the unnatural rebellion was so far crushed, that though the Pretender landed in Scotland the 22d of December following, yet he was soon obliged to make his escape again.

12. King George's bust, with his usual titles.

Reverse: Victory, with a sabre in her hand, puts to flight the cavalry of the Rebels. The legend in the rim:

PERJURII ULTRIX.

The avenger of perjury.

In the exergue:

AD DUMBLAINUM, 13 NOVEMBRIS, 1715.

At Dumblain, the 13th of November, 1715.

13. The same bust and legend:

Reverse: A trophy supported by a pedestal, to which are chained two rebels, and in the front of it are two hands joined.

In the rim is this legend:

FIDES MILITUM.

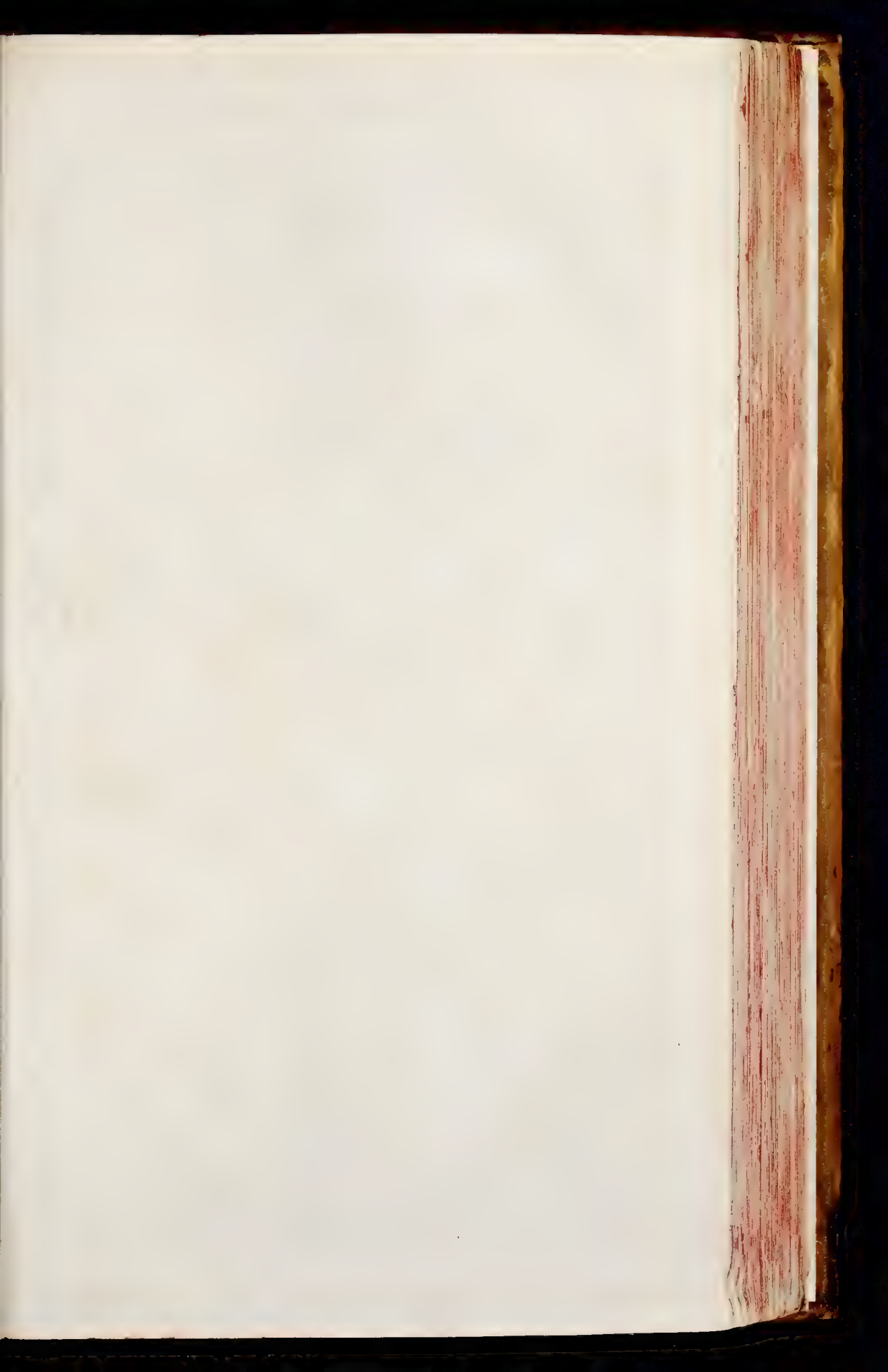
The loyalty of the soldiers.

Which is explained by the legend in the exergue:

REBELLES AD PRESTON CAPTI, 13 NOVEMBRIS, 1715.

The rebels taken at Preston, November 13, 1715.

T H E E N D.





The Great Seal of QUEEN ANN after the Union with SCOTLAND.

J. Mordaunt sculp.



The Great Seal of KING GEORGE I.

J. Mordaunt sculp.



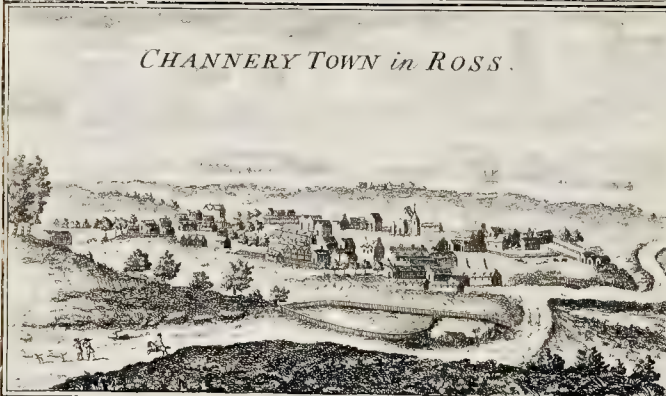
EDINBURG.



ABERDEEN



CHANNERY TOWN in ROSS.



DUNOTYR CASTLE in MERNIS.



VIEWS of the principal TOWNS and

STERLING.



STERLING CASTLE.



GLASGOW.



ROXBURG CASTLE.



ST. ANDREWS.

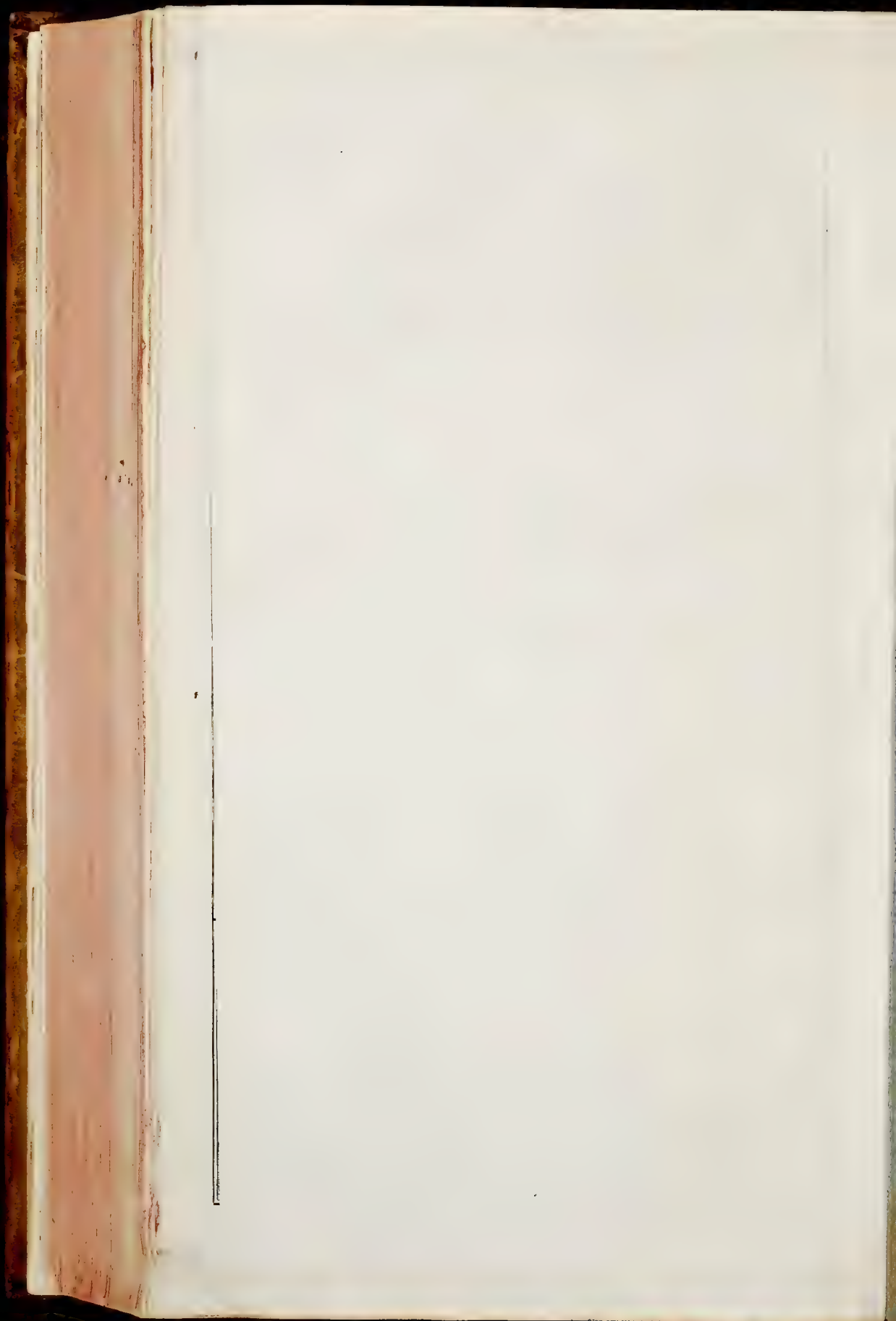


THE BASS.



MONTROSE.







DROGHEDA, with the Battle at the BOYNE.



- A The Irish Army.
- B The English camp
- C English Batteries
- D Irish Batteries
- E Where the English Army passed
- F the River.

A Scale of one Mile

LONDONDERRY



- A The Market House.
- B The Cathedral.
- C The Ferry.

The Old Cathedral

220 Yards or $\frac{1}{4}$ of a Mile

THE CITY OF DUBLIN.



- A The Castle.
- B St. Patrick's Church.
- C The Chapel.
- D St. Mary's Church.
- E The County Goal.
- F The Prison.
- G The Bishop's Palace.
- H The Free School.
- I St. John's Abbey.
- J St. John's Bridge.

WATERFORD.



- A The Citadel.
- B The Key.
- C The Black House.
- D The Store House.
- E The Cathedral.

RIVER SURE

A Scale of 440 Yards or $\frac{1}{2}$ of a Mile

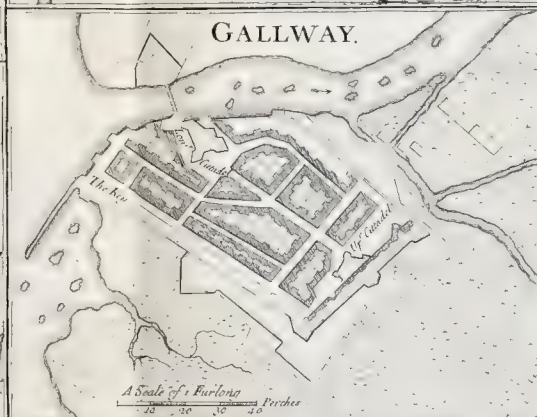
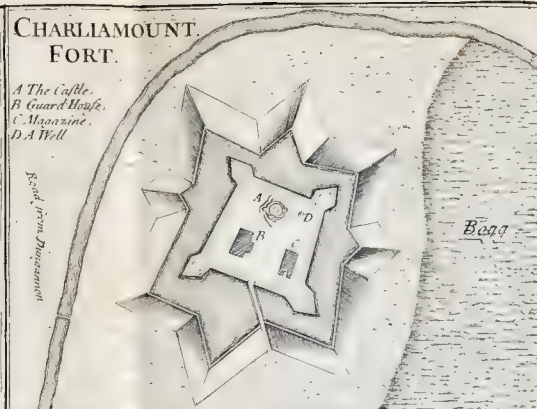
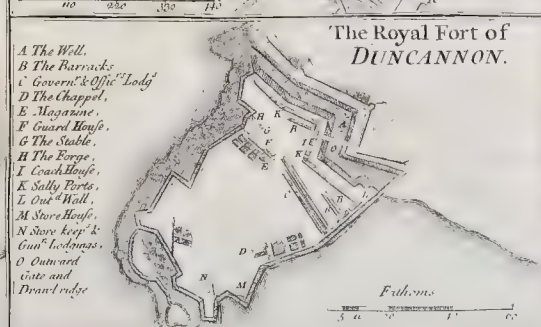
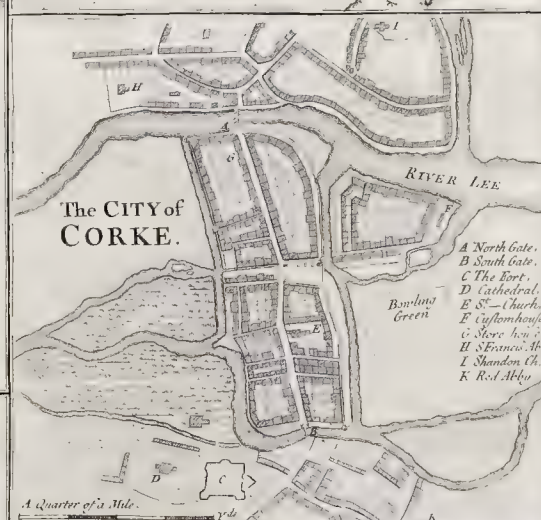
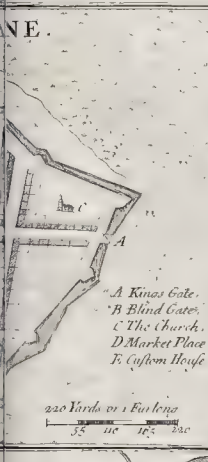
CARICKFERGUS.



BELFAST.



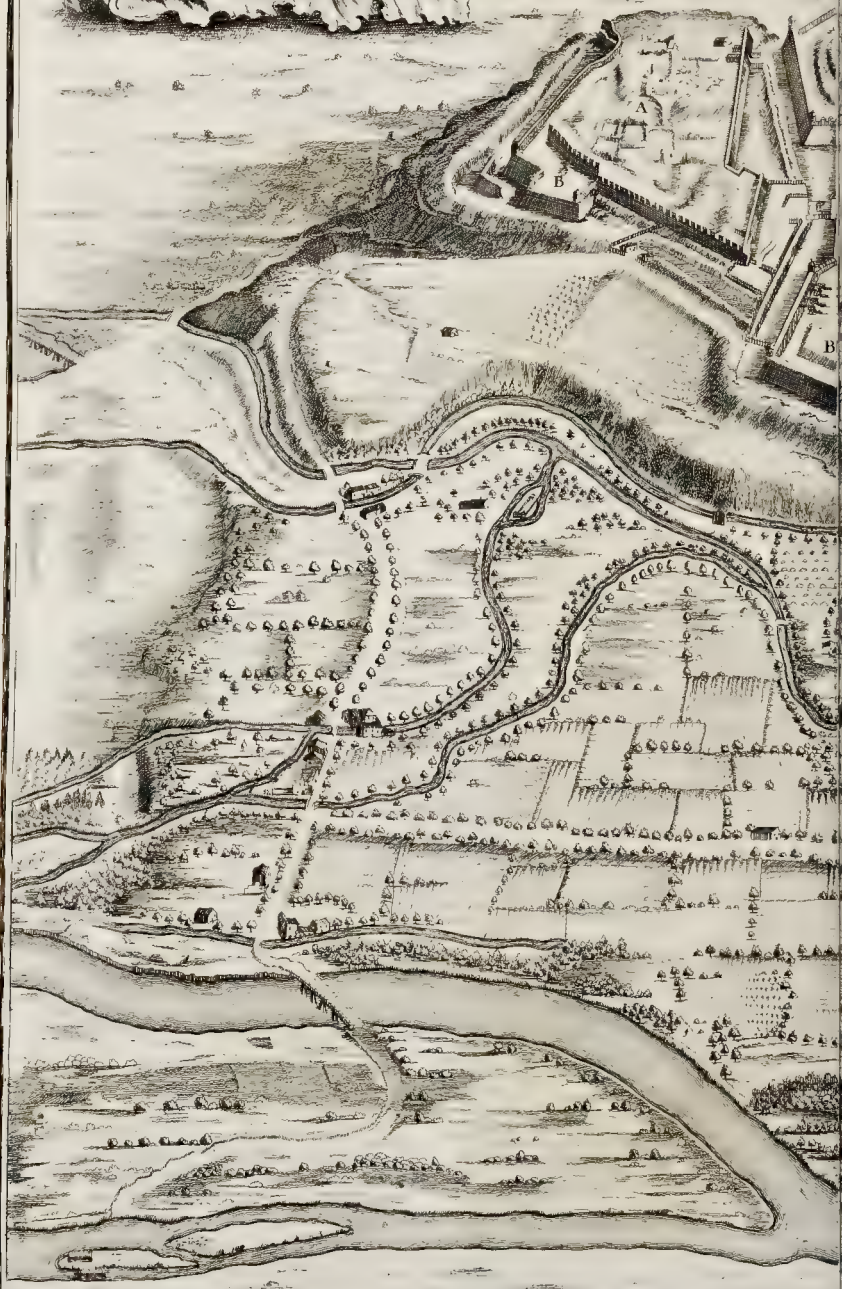
440 Yards or $\frac{1}{2}$ of a Mile



EXPLANATION

- | | |
|-----------------------|----------------------------------|
| A. The Castle. | F. Town House. |
| B. Bastions. | G. Palace where |
| C. Ravelins. | Francis I. st lodged. |
| D. Horn Work. | I. Hills. |
| E. Governours Palace. | |

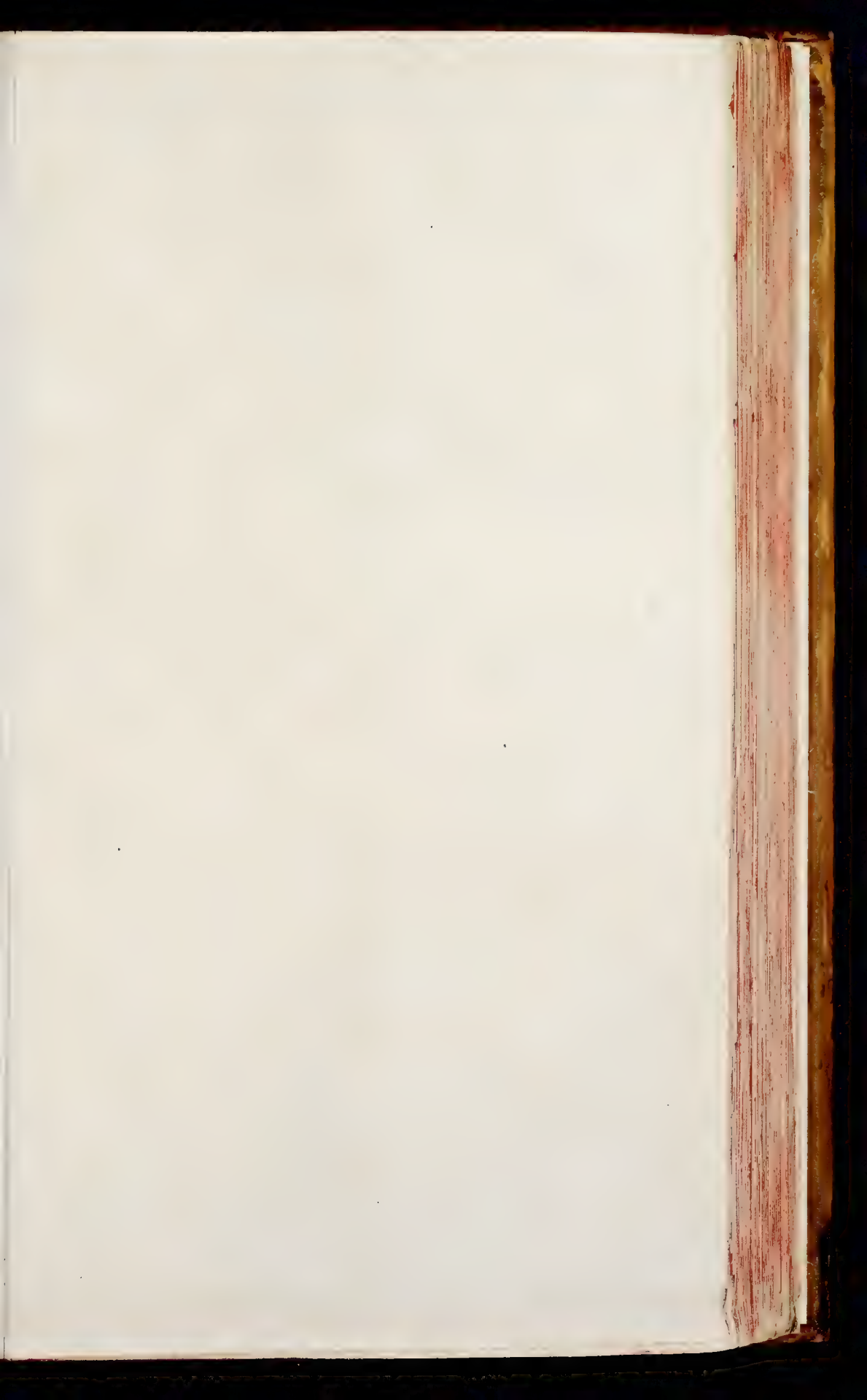
Barre de la



CONY, a strong CIT
For Mr. D.



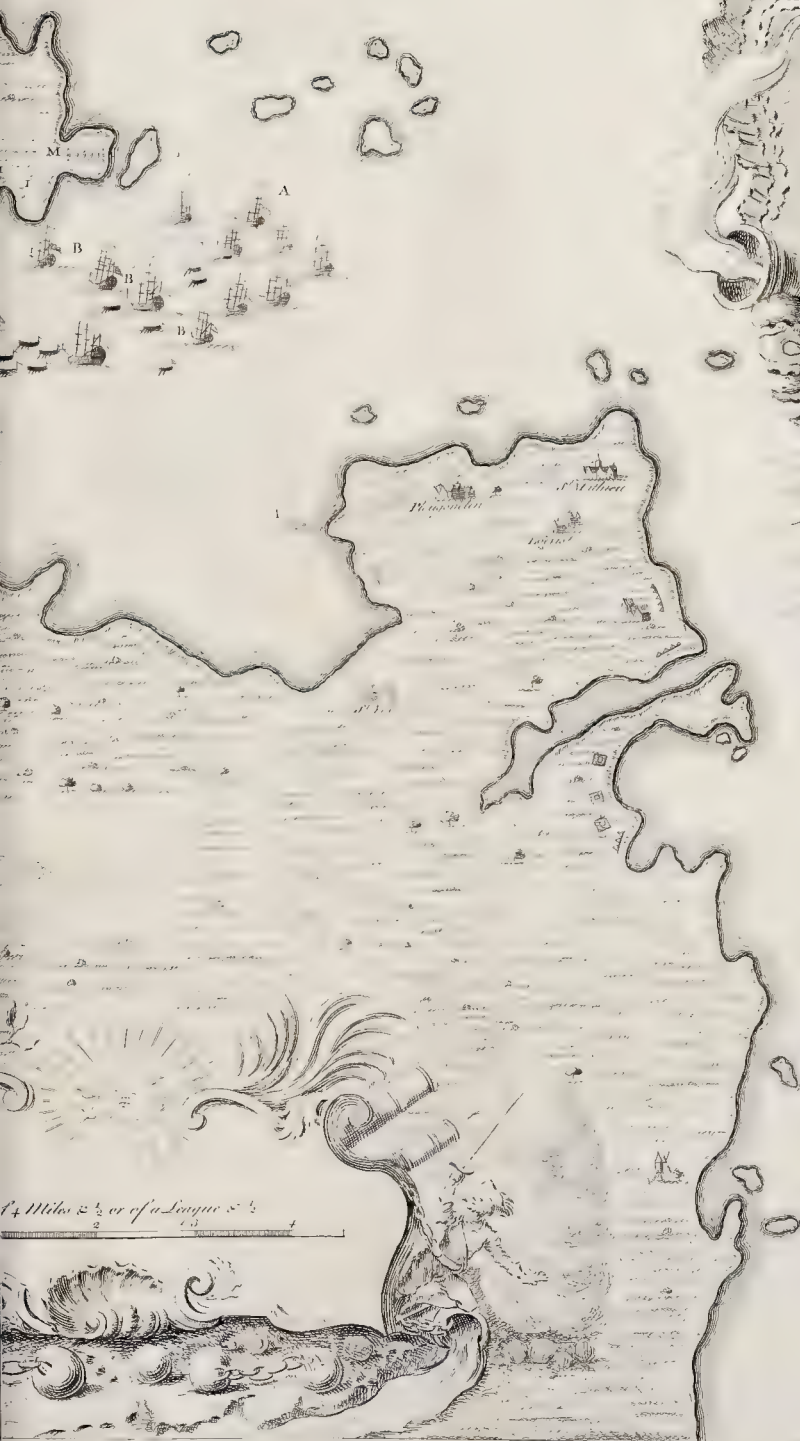
of PIEDMONT in the STATES of SAVOY
als' Continuation of M. Rapin's History of England.





PLAN of the *ATTACK* of CAMARET BAY, O

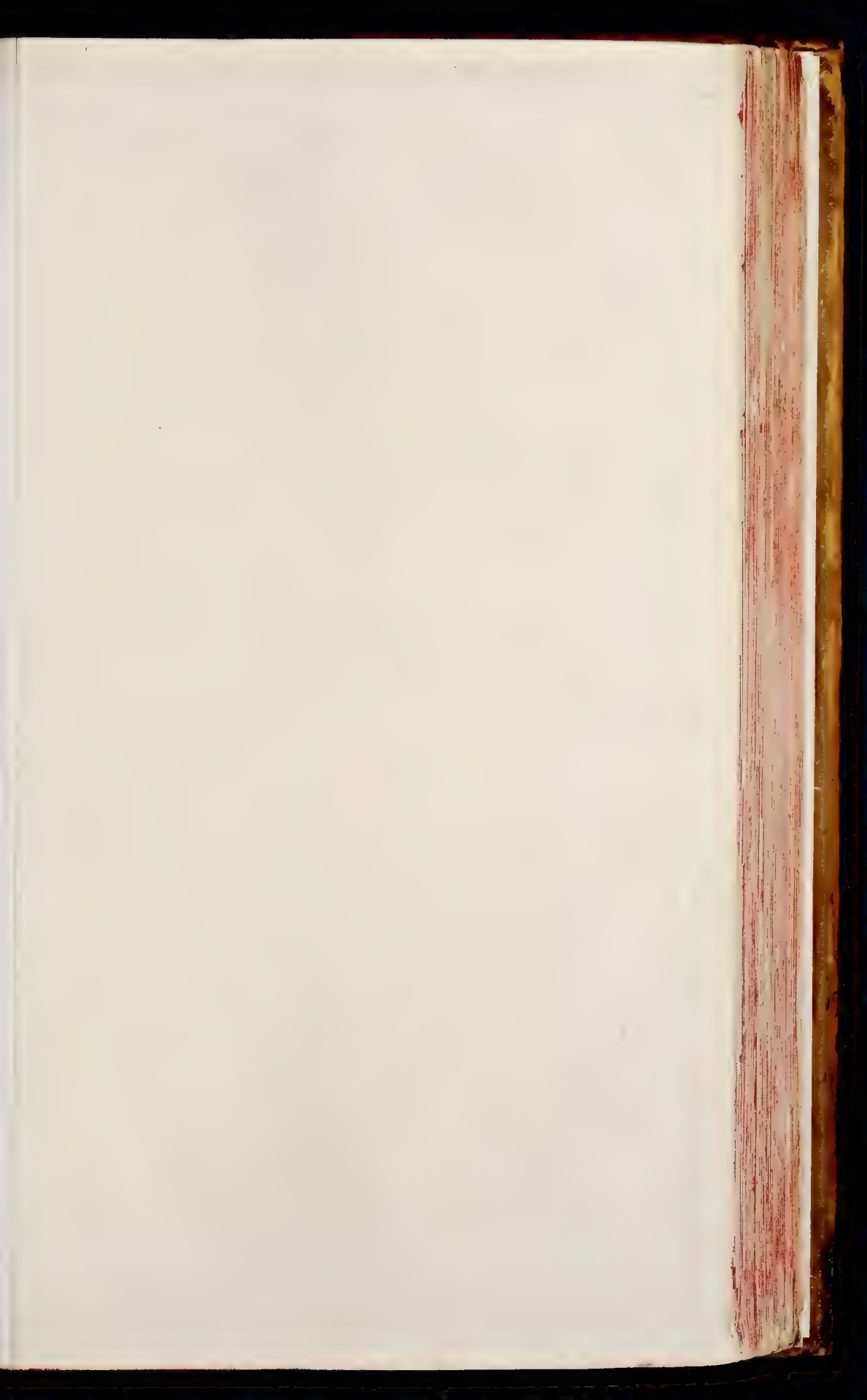
THE OCEAN



EXPLANATION

- A. The Fleet, an
- B. Ships appointed to
- C. The four ships cannon
- D. Boat of Ashes
- E. The boats
- F. Ships of the
- G. Battery playing
- H. Round tower mount
- I. Battery
- J. Battery of Mouches
- K. Battery posted to
- L. Battery that as
- M. Ships of the

the COAST of BRETAGNE, thro which lies the Harbour of BREST.



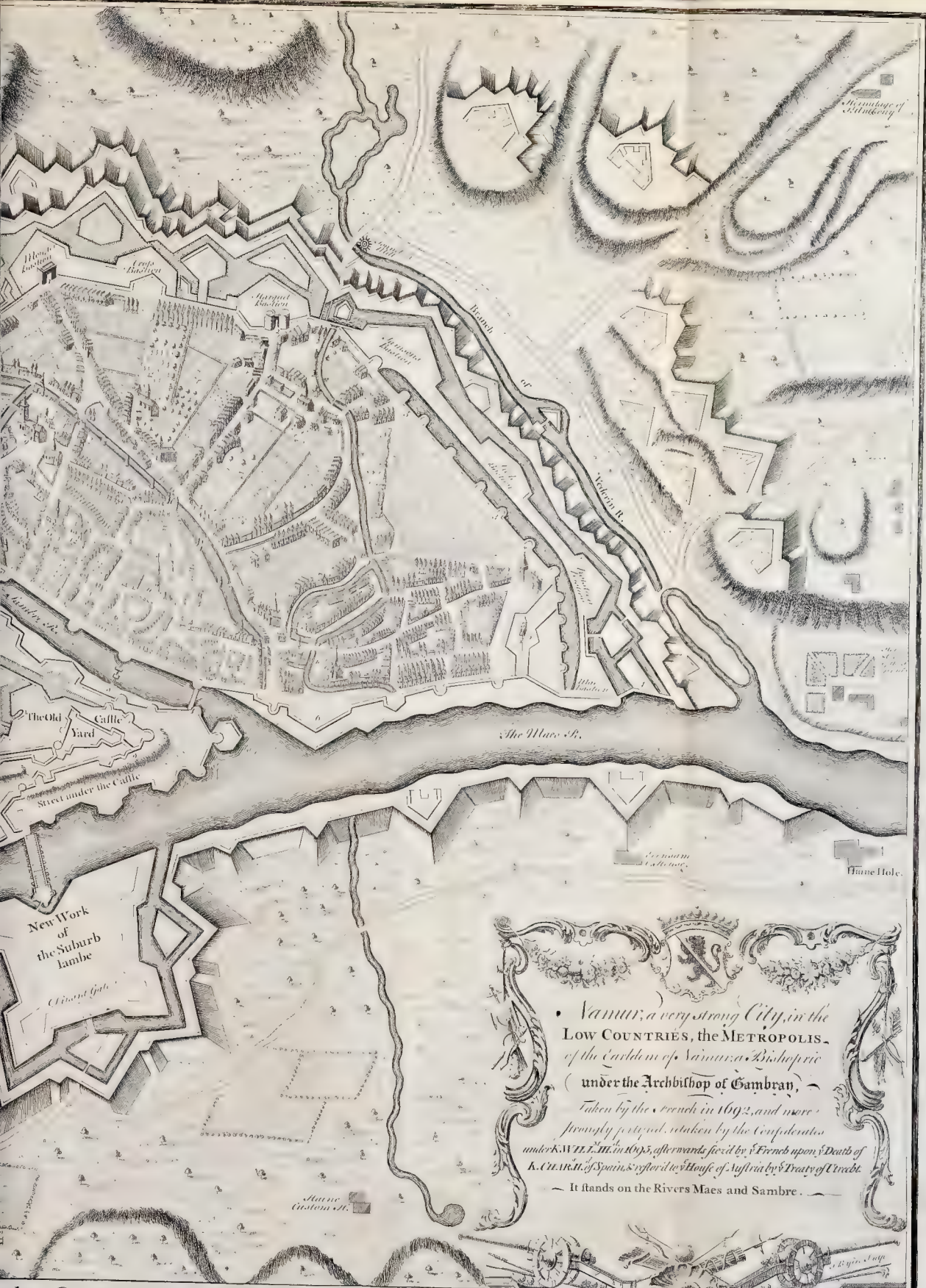




- | | |
|---------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| 1. <i>Bastion's Gate.</i> | 5. <i>St. Nicholas's Gate.</i> |
| 2. <i>Bastion's Gate.</i> | 6. <i>the Bastion's Gate.</i> |
| 3. <i>Old Wall of the City.</i> | 7. <i>the Bridge of the Sambre.</i> |
| 4. <i>the City.</i> | 8. <i>the Castle Gate.</i> |

The CITY of NAMUR with

See M. de la Cour

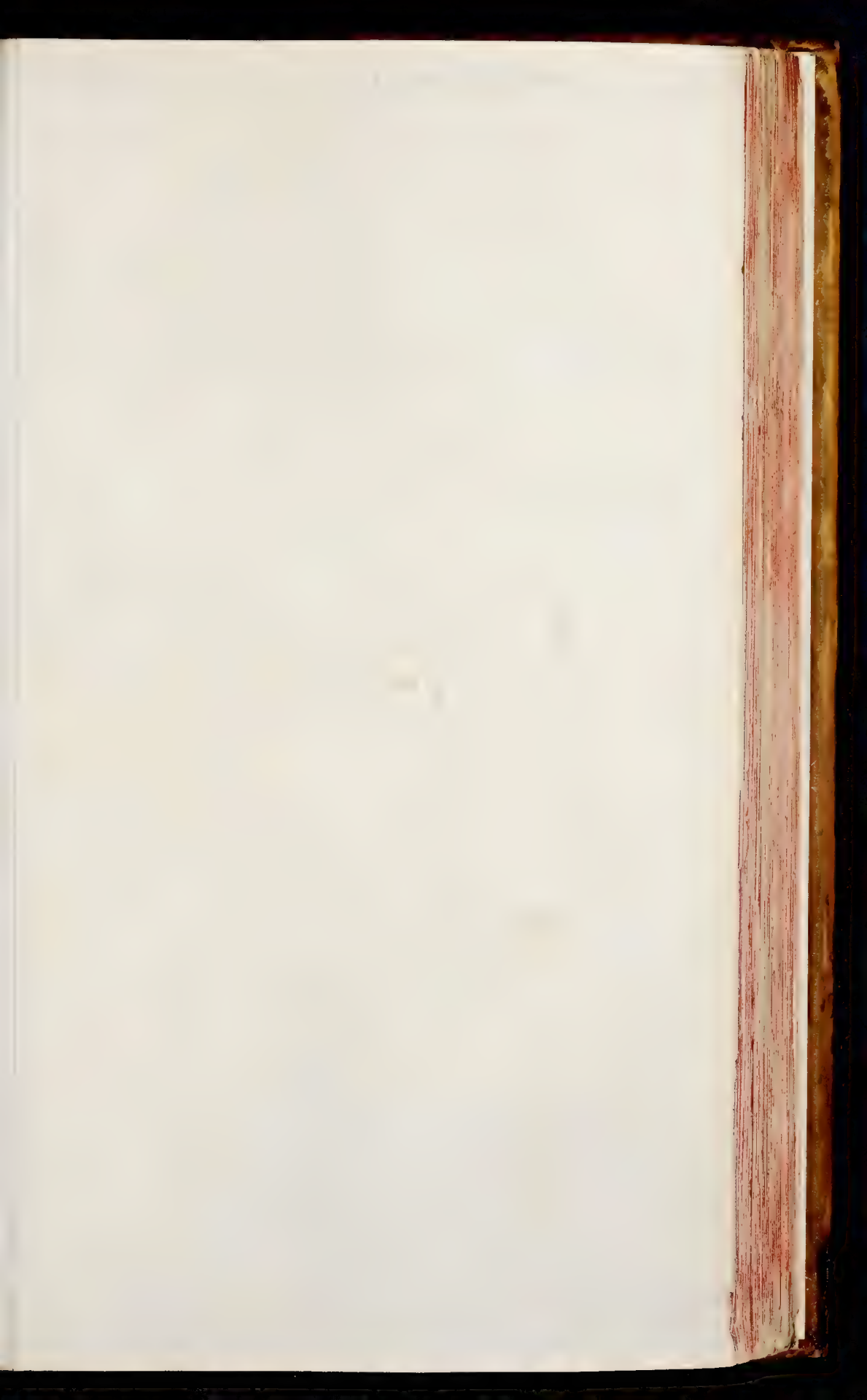


the CASTLE and other FORTIFICATIONS.

ation of Mr. Rapin's History of England.

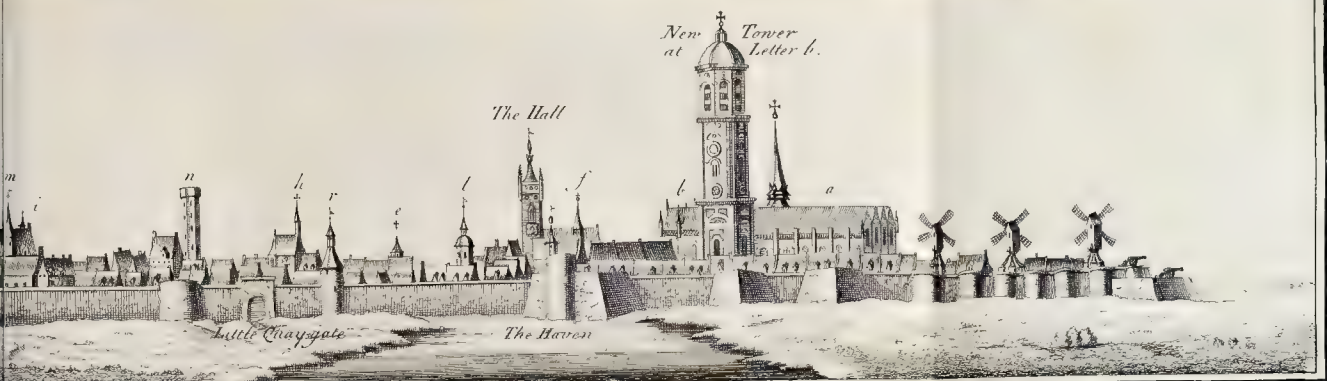
9. the Cathedral Church of Namur.
the the Marquis de Cambray.
the the Marquis de Cambray.

12. the Church of St. John the Evangelist.
the the Marquis de Cambray.
the the Marquis de Cambray.





NEWPORT a Strong SEA-PORT TOW



in FLANDERS, restored to the *EMPIRE* by \hat{y} TREATY of UTRECHT.



PART OF THE

BAY OF

CADIZ



Great Porque

Little Porque

Point

DRAUGHT of the BAY of BULLS between the TOWN of ROTTA and PORT ST CATHERINE, under the Command of his GRACE the DUKE of ORMOND; with the disposition of the FRIGATES which were ordered to stand in by the Shore, to favour the Landing; as also the Situation of the Ground and Bay, with that of the Enemy's Batteries & Troops.

(See M^{rs} Audley's Continuation of M^{rs} Pepine's History of England.)





The mouth of the River Vigo
near the Mouth of Bayona where
Admiral Stowell of the White Flag
with his squadron came at Anchor y^e 12 of Oct 1702.

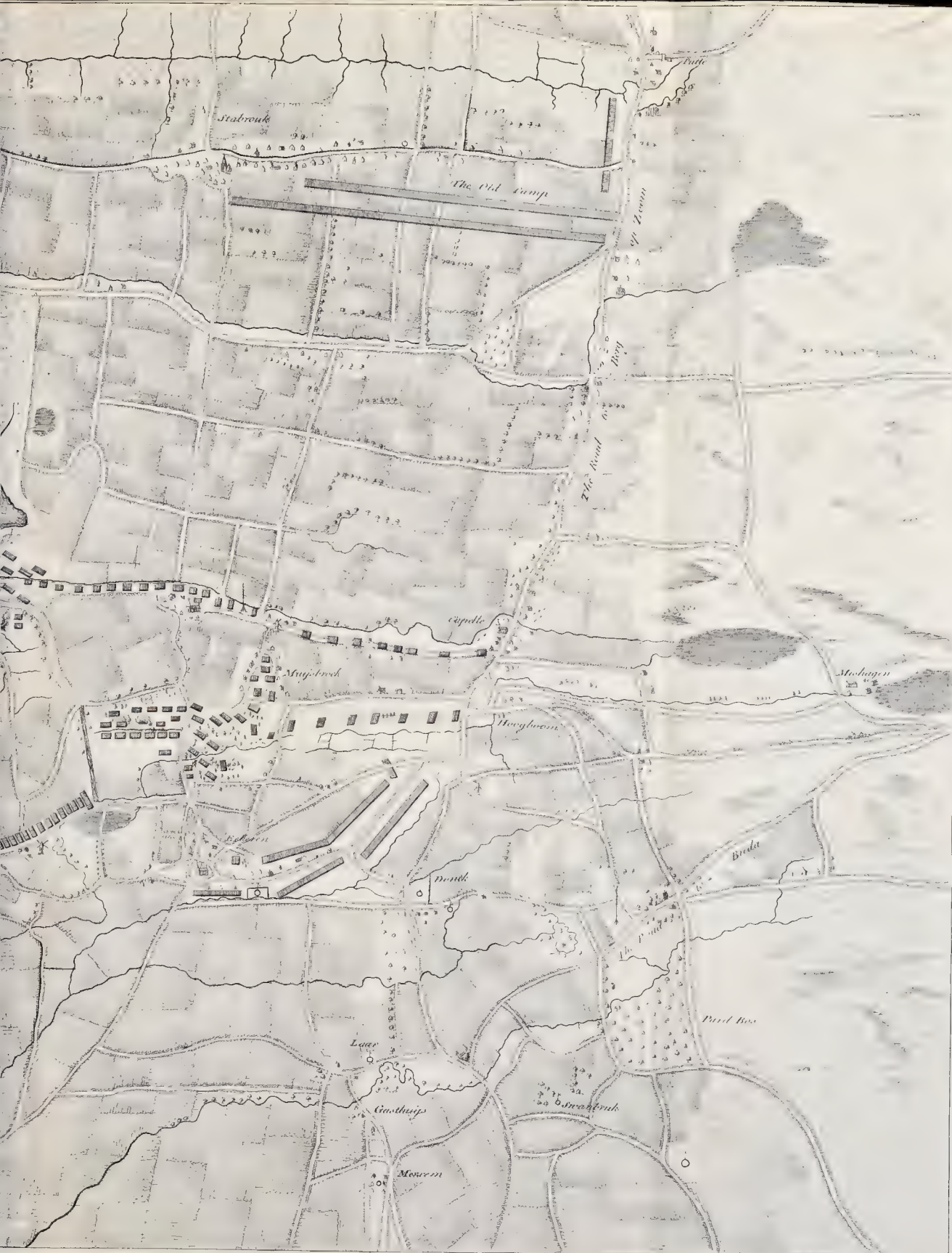
Scale of 4 English Miles

the *BAY* and *HARBOUR* of VIGO .

Continuation of M^r Rapin's History of England .







the BATTLE of ECKEREN.

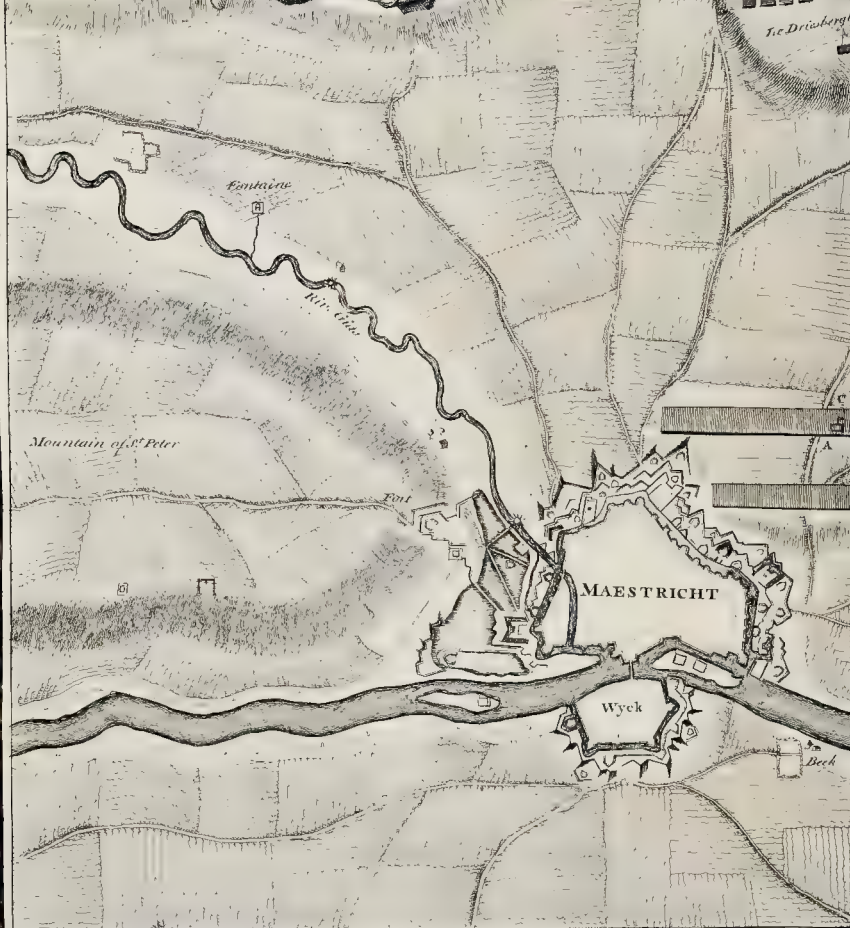
Continuation of M. Rapin's History of England.





PLAN
of the CAMP of
the ARMY of the
ALLIES,
commanded by MONS^R
D'AUVERGERQUE, and
the manner in which it was
drawn up in Battle,
when the Army of the
TWO CROWNS
advanced to
ATTACK IT
May 14.th
1703.

A. B. C. D. E.



A. Camp of the Allies.
B. Infantry in Battle.
C. Cavalry in Battle.
D. Intrenchment thrown up.

showing the Approach of the
Enemy's Army.
E. The Works now planted along
the front of the Army.

B.



BATTLE of MAESTRICHT.

Continuation of Mr. Rapin's History of England

F. Hollow way towards which some bridges of the Enemy's Infantry were advanced.
G. some Squadrone of Cavalry

with the Generalities.
H. the Army of the two Crowns in Battle.





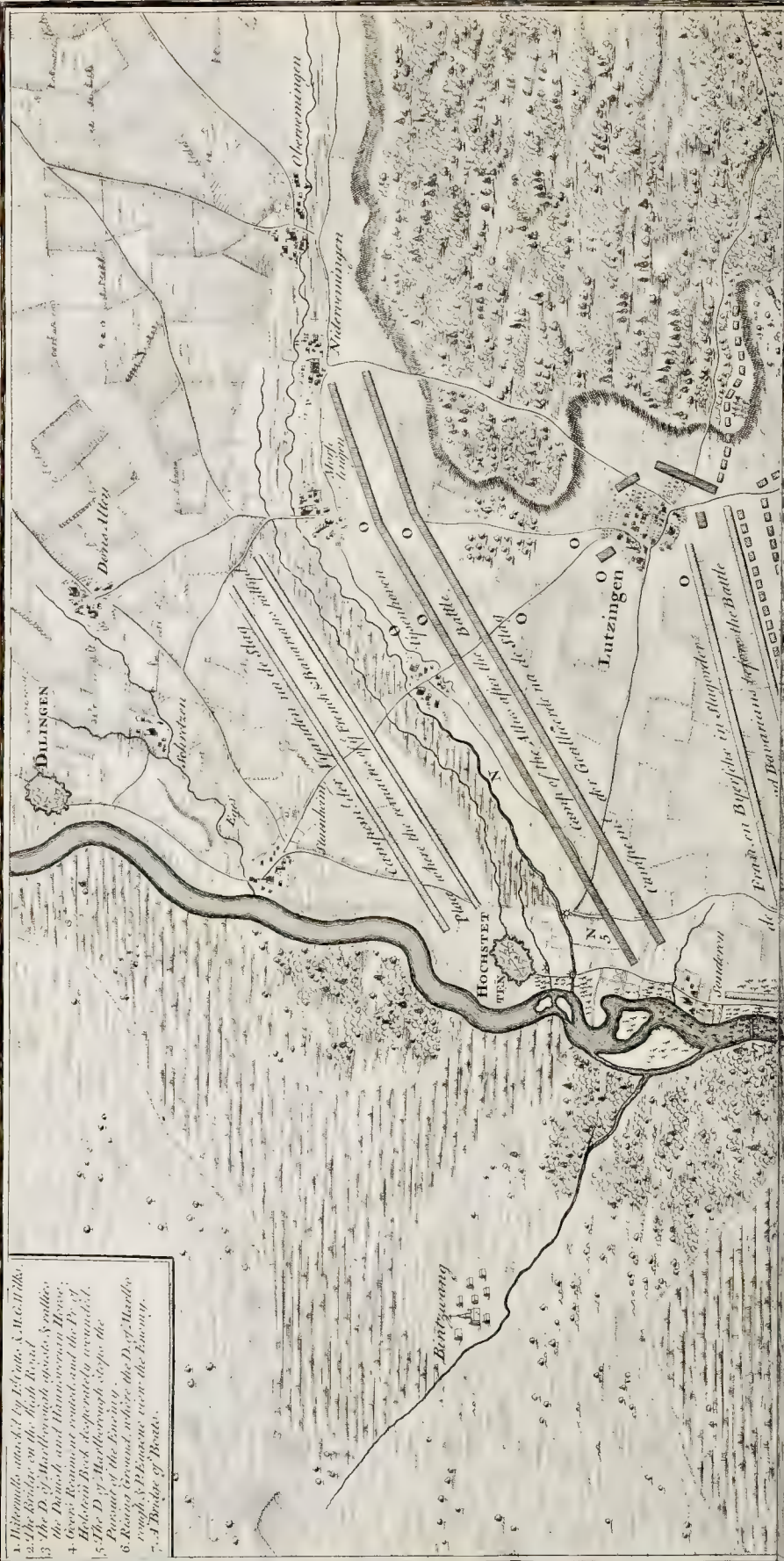


BATTLE of DONAWERT fought on the 2^d of June 1704 bet
Gen M. Sindals



even a Detachment of & ALLIES, and a Body of FRENCH and BAVARIAN TROOPS.
Continuation of M.^r Rapin's History of England.





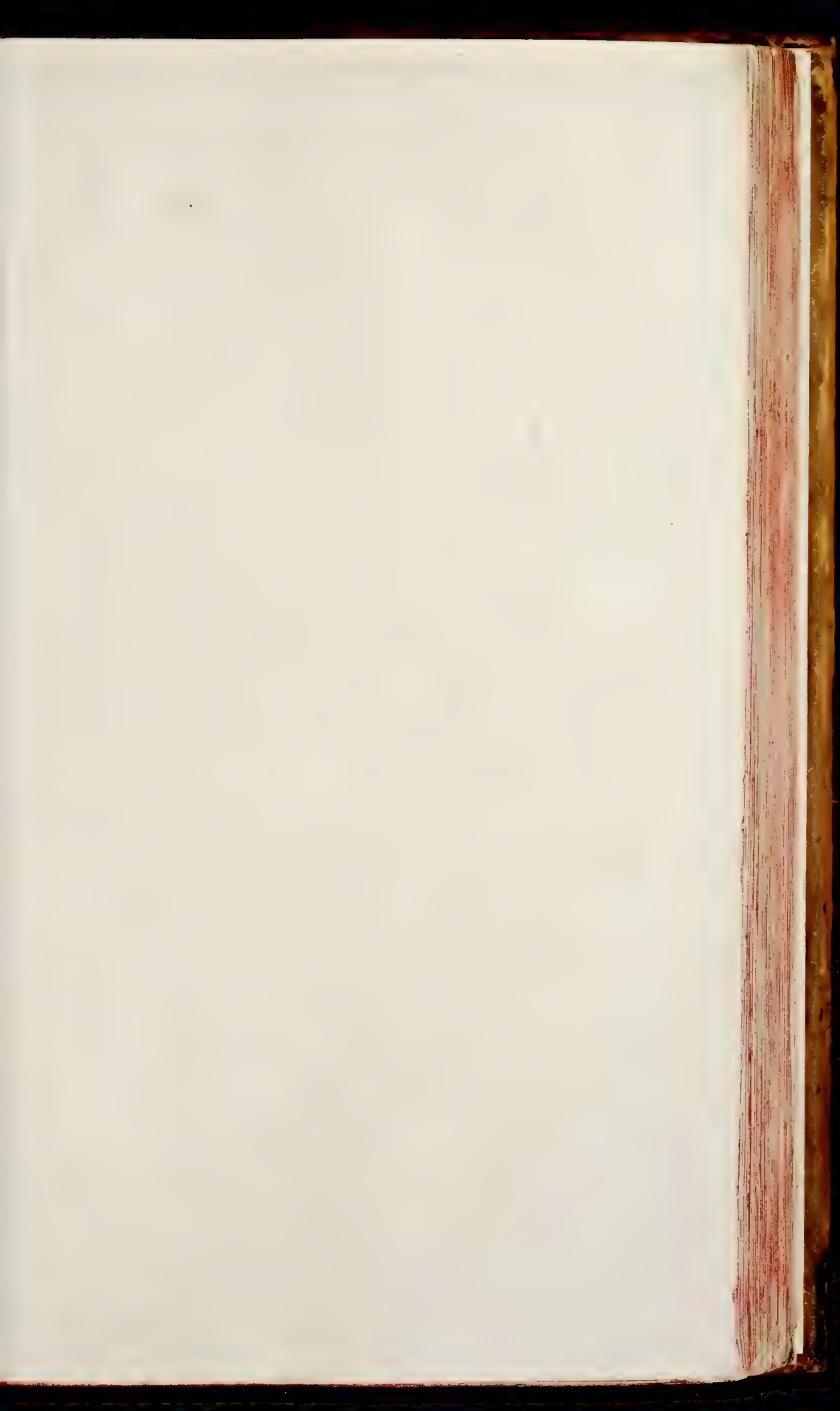


EXPLANATION

- A. March of the Army of the Allies
- B. in 9 Columns
- C. the Redoubt taken by the Allies
- D. the Redoubt taken by the Allies
- E. the Redoubt taken by the Allies
- F. the Redoubt taken by the Allies
- G. the Redoubt taken by the Allies
- H. the Redoubt taken by the Allies
- I. the Redoubt taken by the Allies
- L. the Redoubt taken by the Allies
- N. the Redoubt taken by the Allies
- O. the Redoubt taken by the Allies
- P. the Redoubt taken by the Allies
- Q. the Redoubt taken by the Allies
- R. the Redoubt taken by the Allies
- S. the Redoubt taken by the Allies
- T. the Redoubt taken by the Allies

PLAN of the **GLORIOUS BATTLE** of HOCHSTET gained by the ALLIES on August 13th 1704.

See Mr. Kitchin's Continuation of Mr. Rogers's History of England.

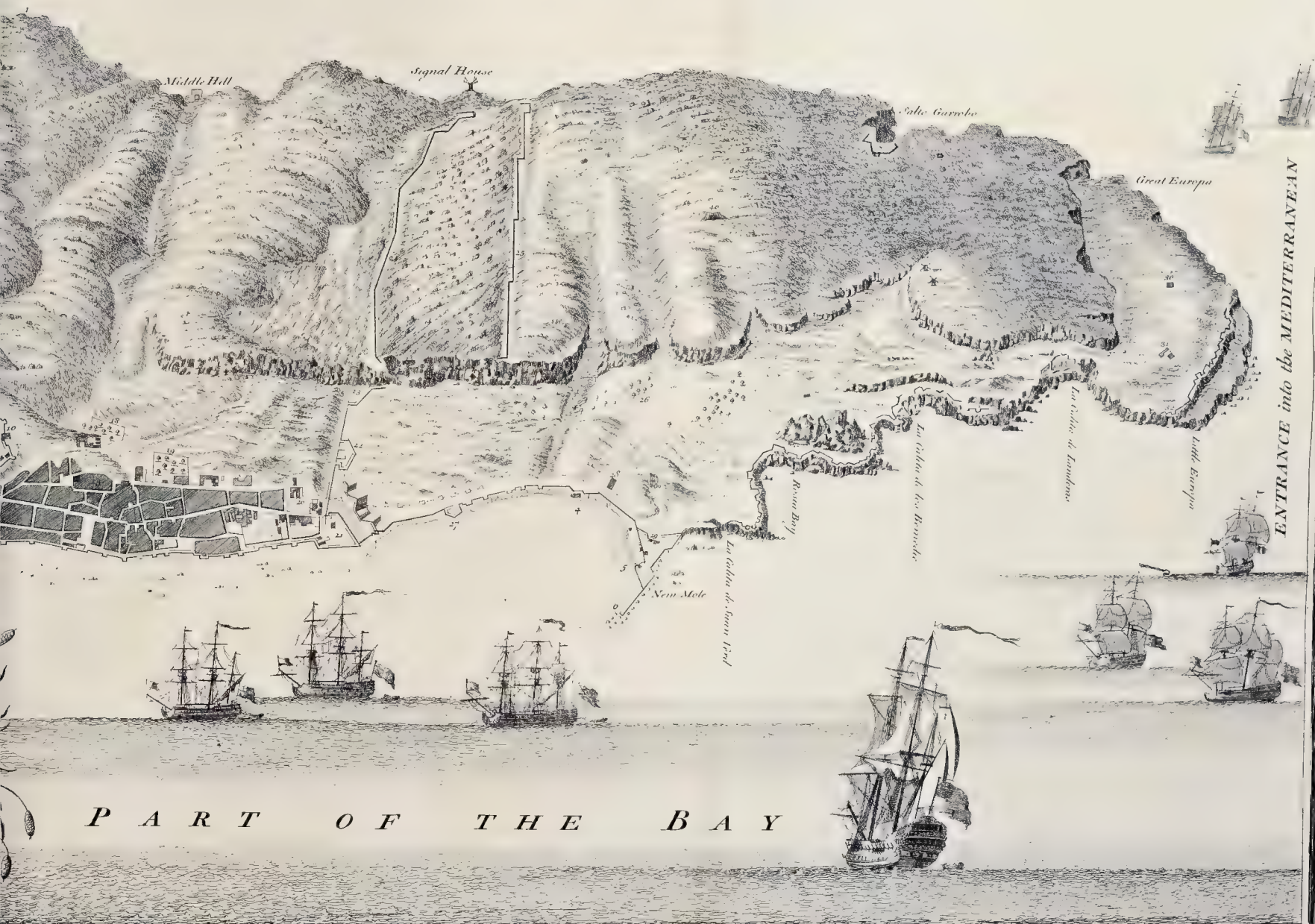


M E D I T



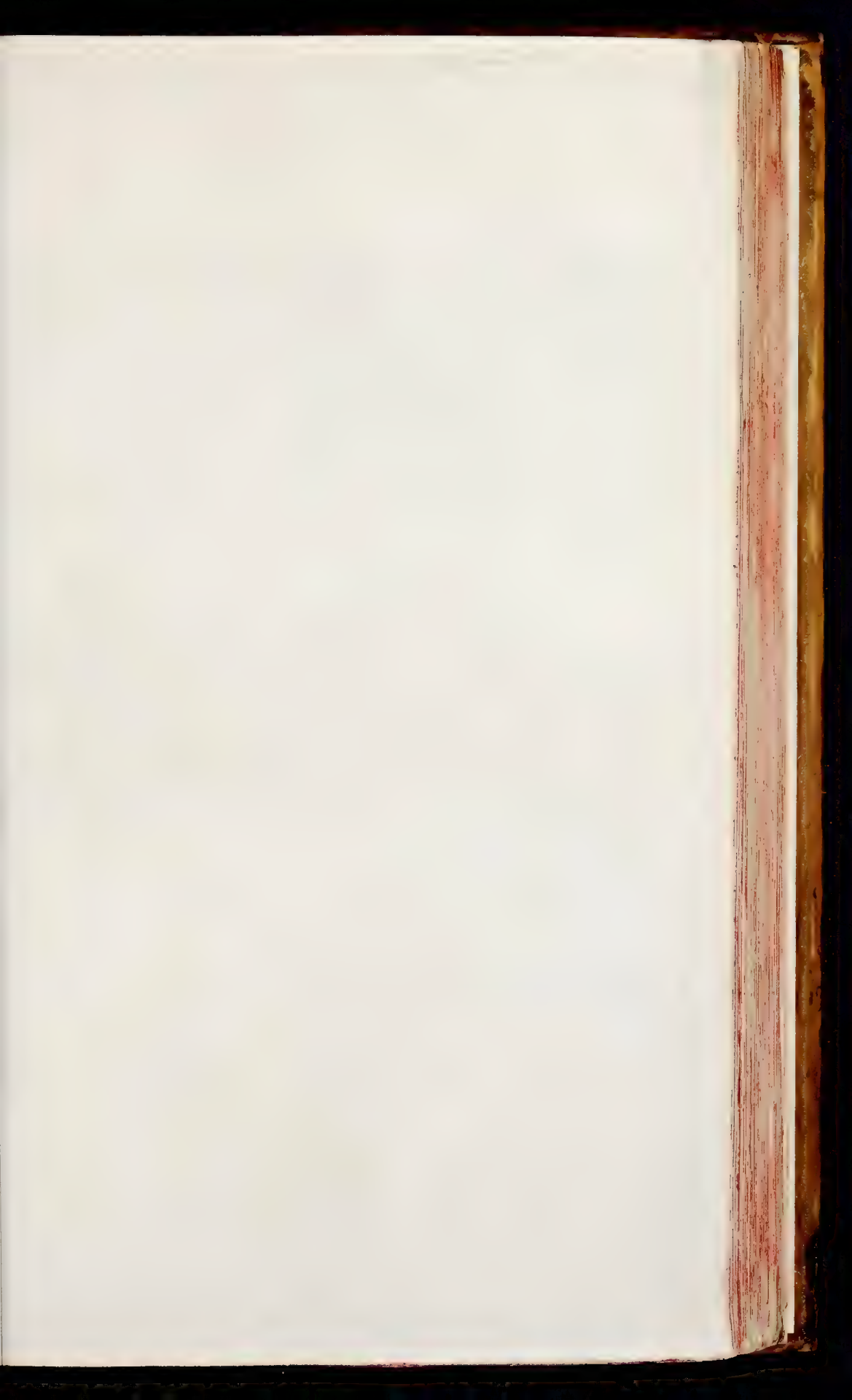
PLAN of the TOWN and FORTIFI

R R A N E A N S E A



VIEWS of GIBRALTAR, exactly taken on the Spot in the Year 1738.

For Mr. Fendall's Continuation of Mr. Rapin's History of England.





BLENHEIM
Built at the Expence of the
DUKE of MALBOROUGH

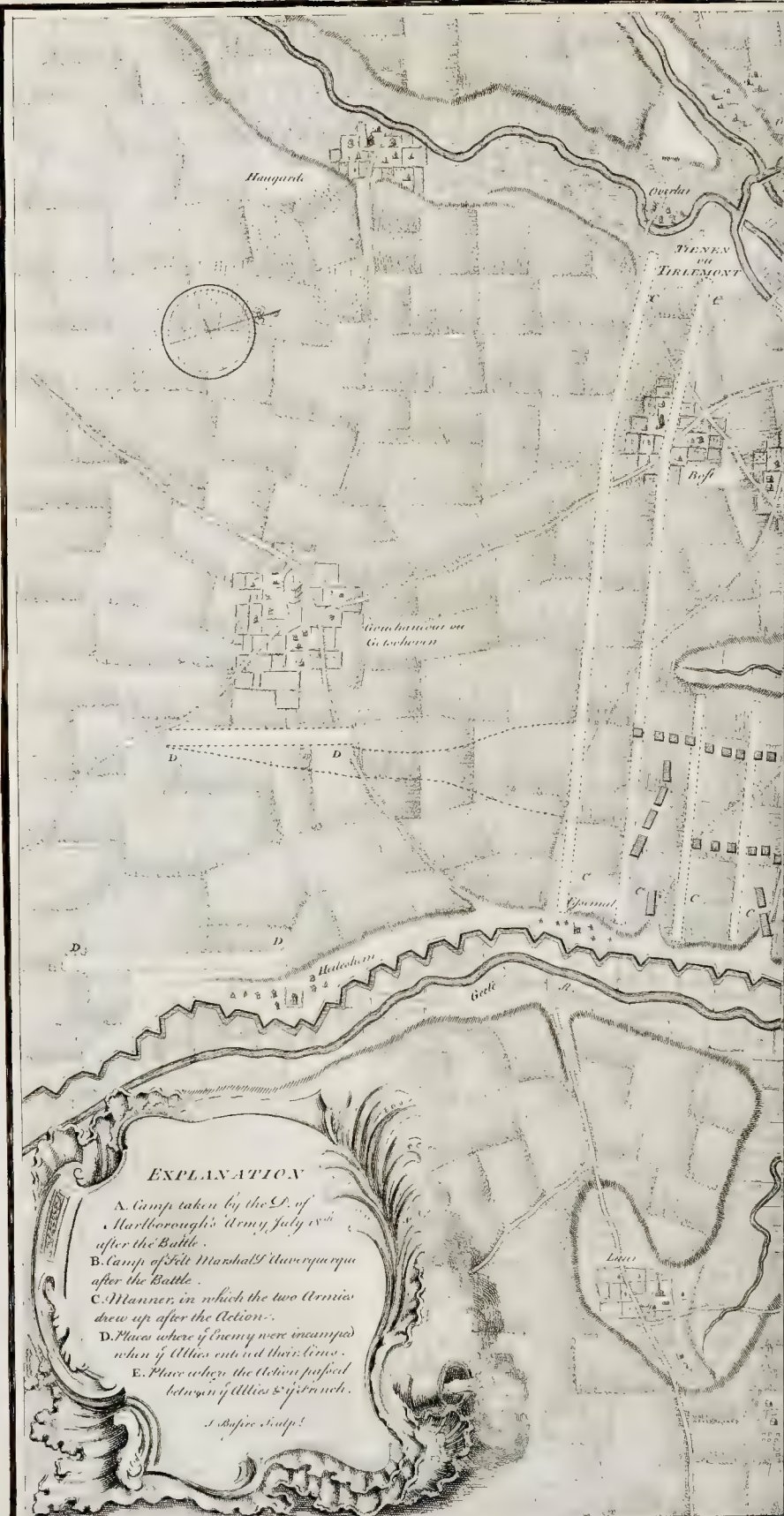
See Mr Tindals continuation of Stephens History of England



J. Mynde sc.

HOUSE.
lick, and, settled on the —
d His POSTERITY.



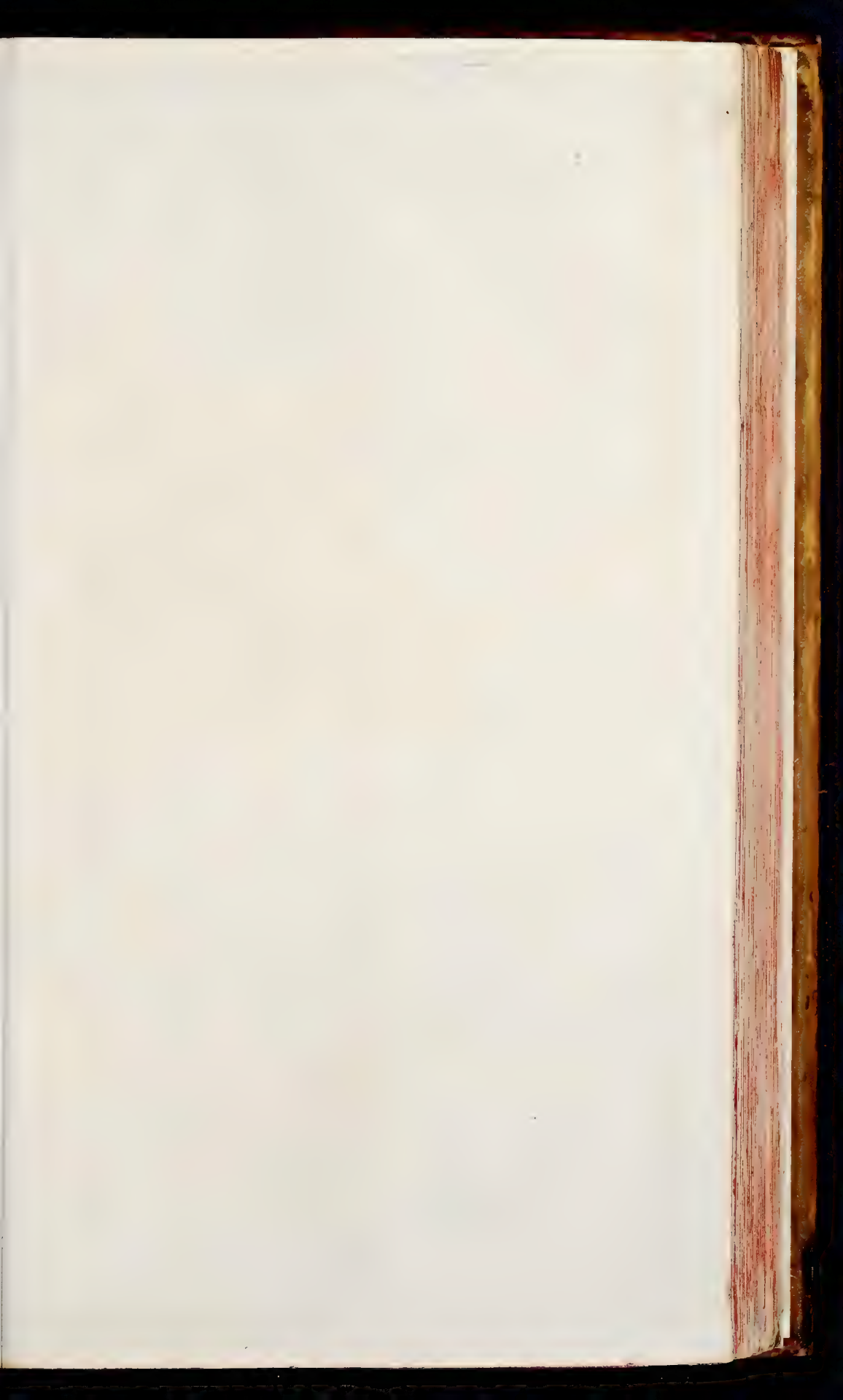


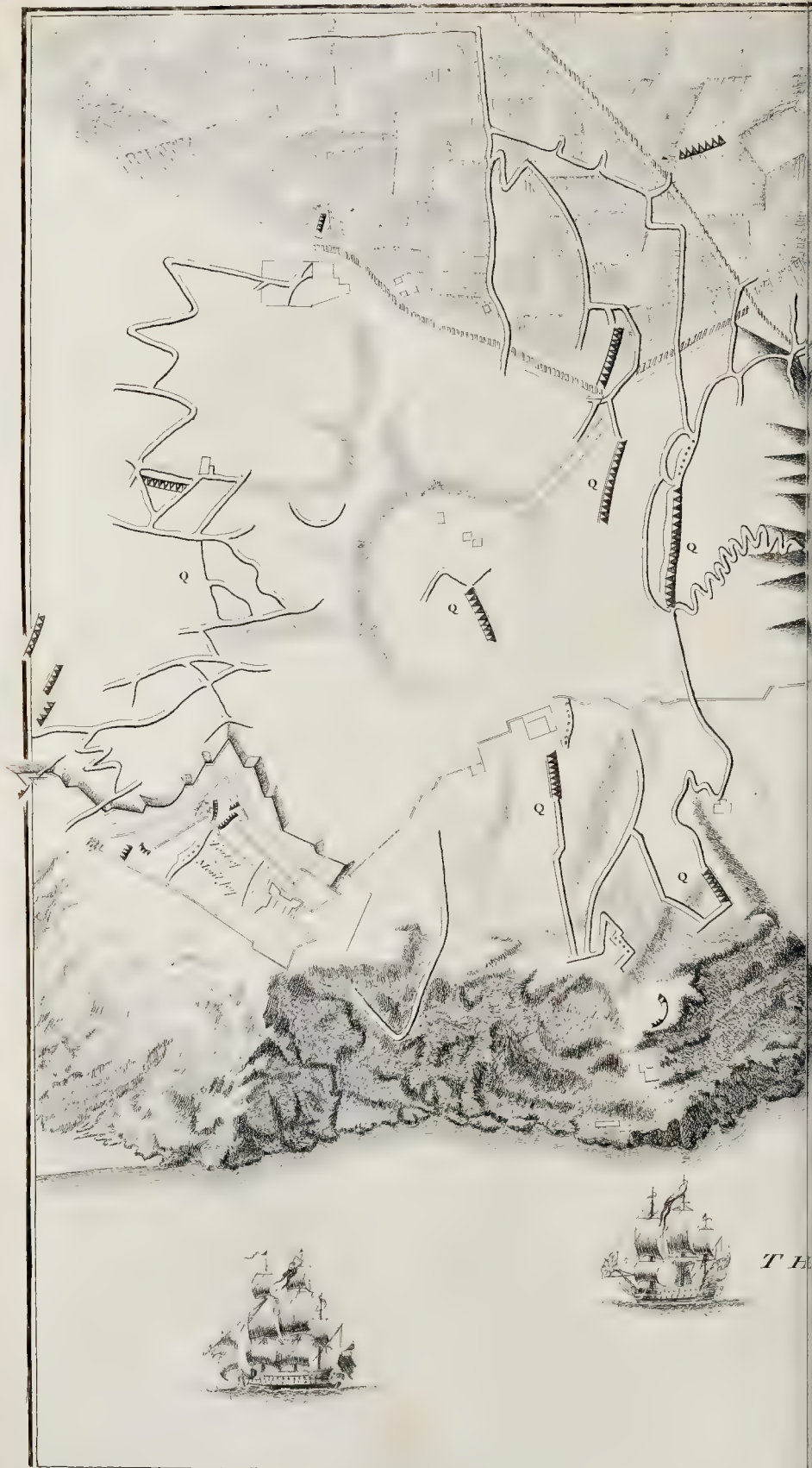
EXPLANATION

- A. Camp taken by the D. of
Marlborough's Army July 18th
after the Battle.
- B. Camp of Sile Marshal D'Uverquerque
after the Battle.
- C. Manner, in which the two Armies
drew up after the Action.
- D. Places where y^e Enemy were incamped
when y^e Allies cut off their Lines.
- E. Place where the Allies passed
between y^e Allies and y^e French.

A Basire, Nulpe!

PLAN of the LINES of BRABANT Forced July 18, 1705 by the ARMY of ^cY.
DESIGNED upon the Spot by MONS.^R D





PLAN of

THE



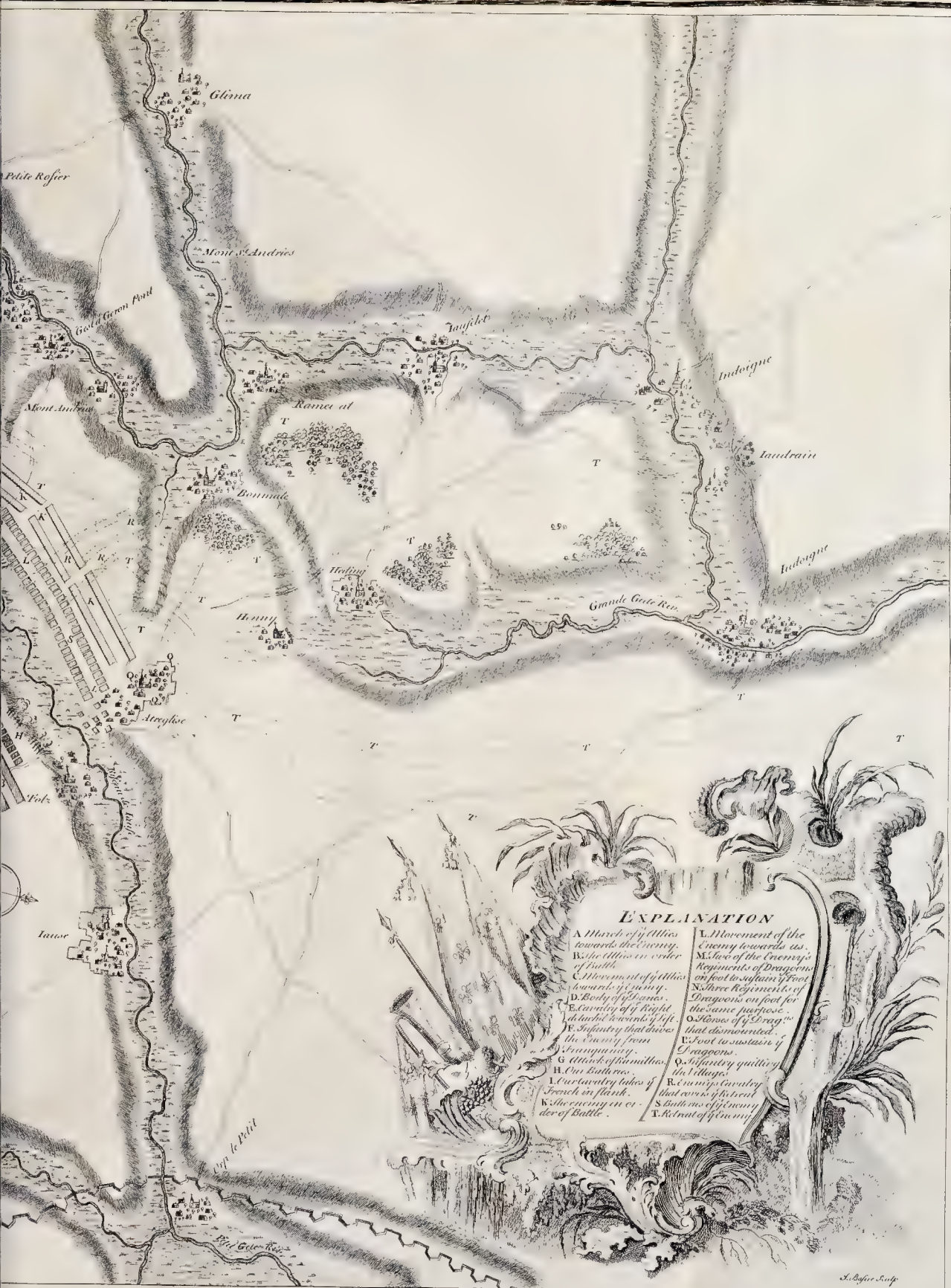
the CITY of BARCELONA.

Author's Continuation of Mr. Rapin's History of England.





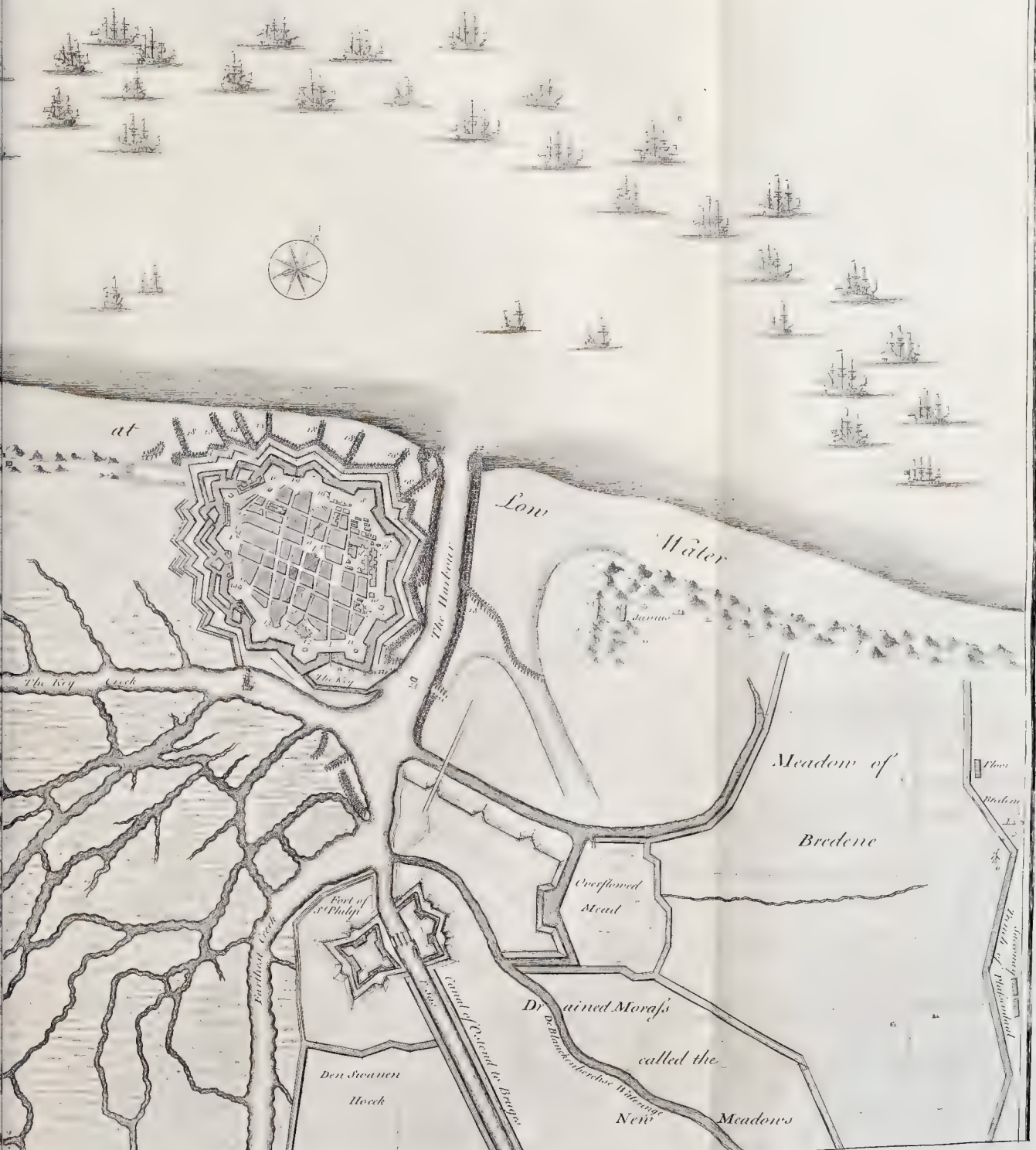
PLAN of the *SITUATION* where th
Designed upon the Spot by G.L. Mosby
For M. Sindat



BATTLE of RAMILLIES was *FOUGHT* May ^e23^d 1706:
ger, Officer in General Dopf's Regiment of Dragoons.
continuation of M. Rapin's History of England.

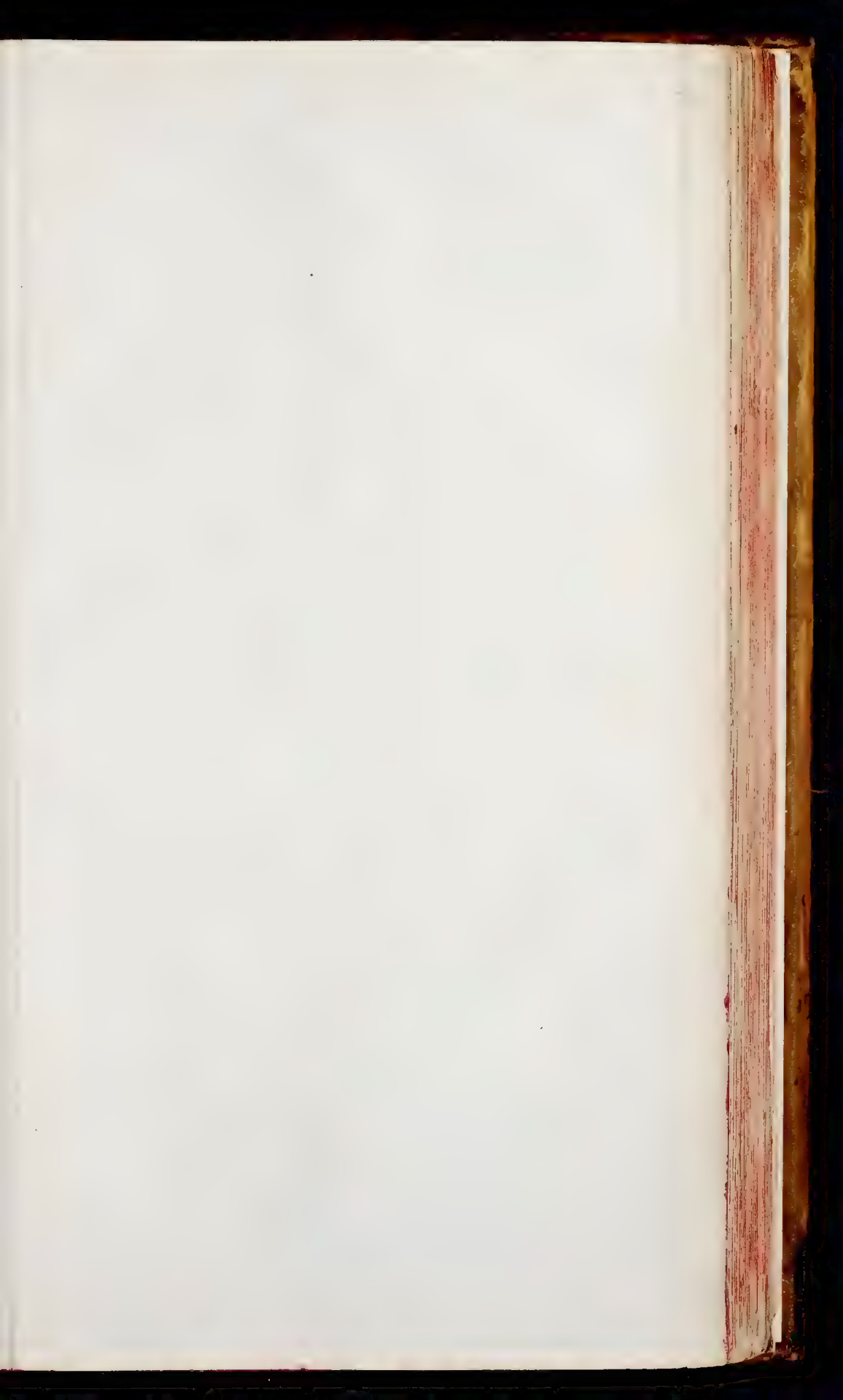


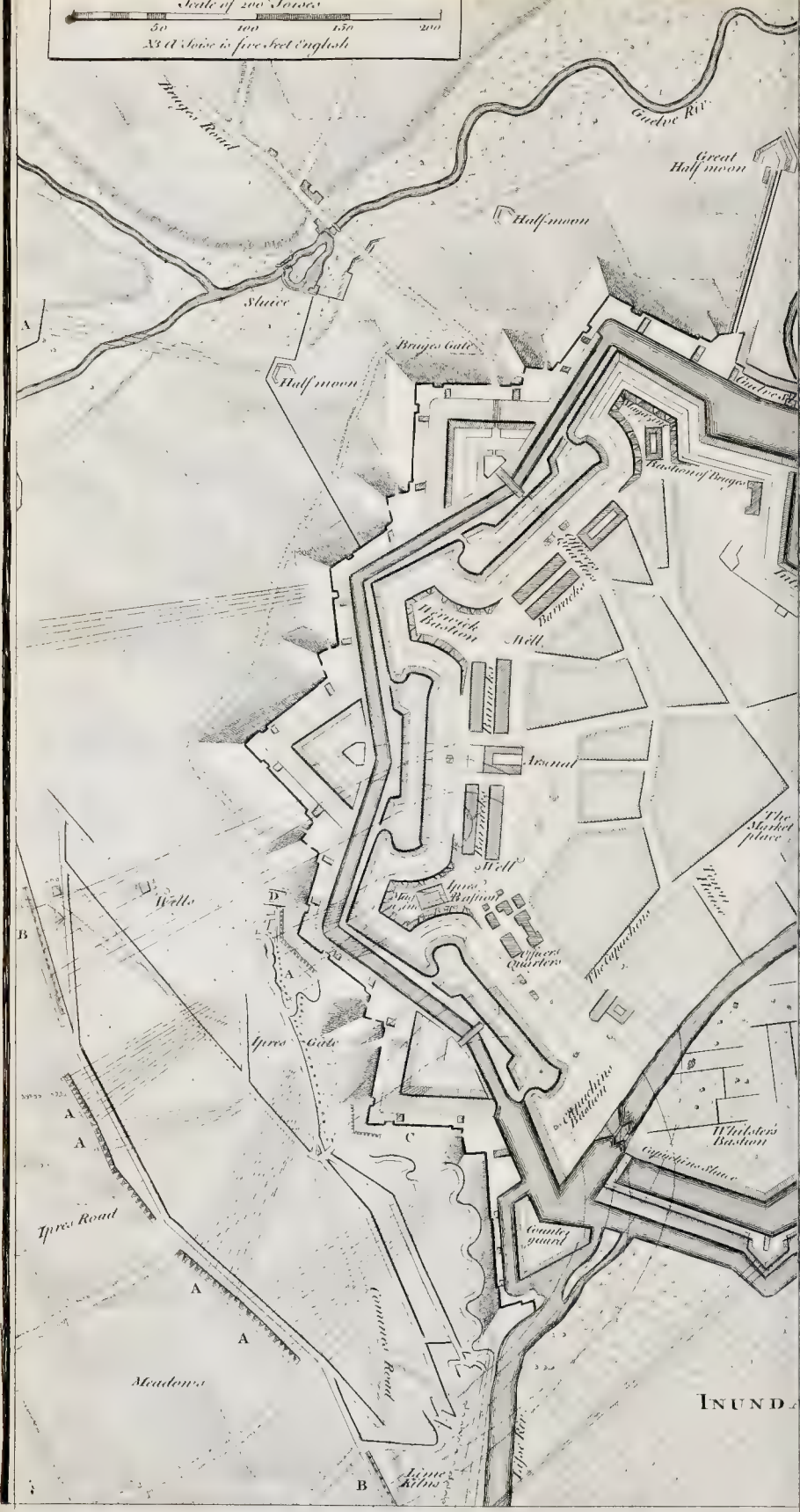
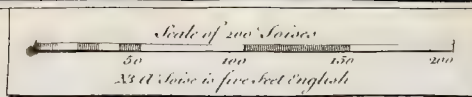
R T H S E A



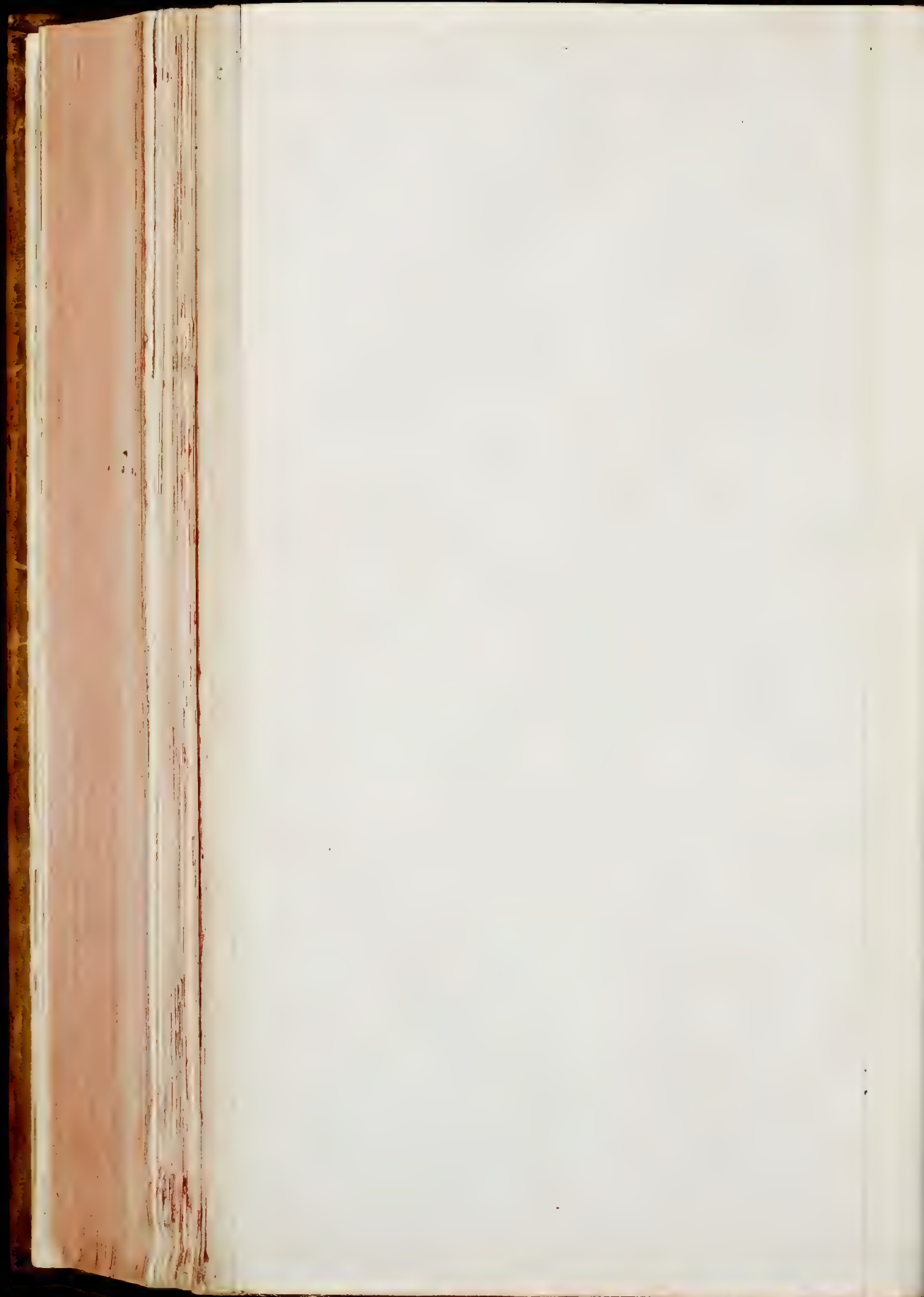
VIEW of OSTEND SURRENDERD, 6 July, 1706.

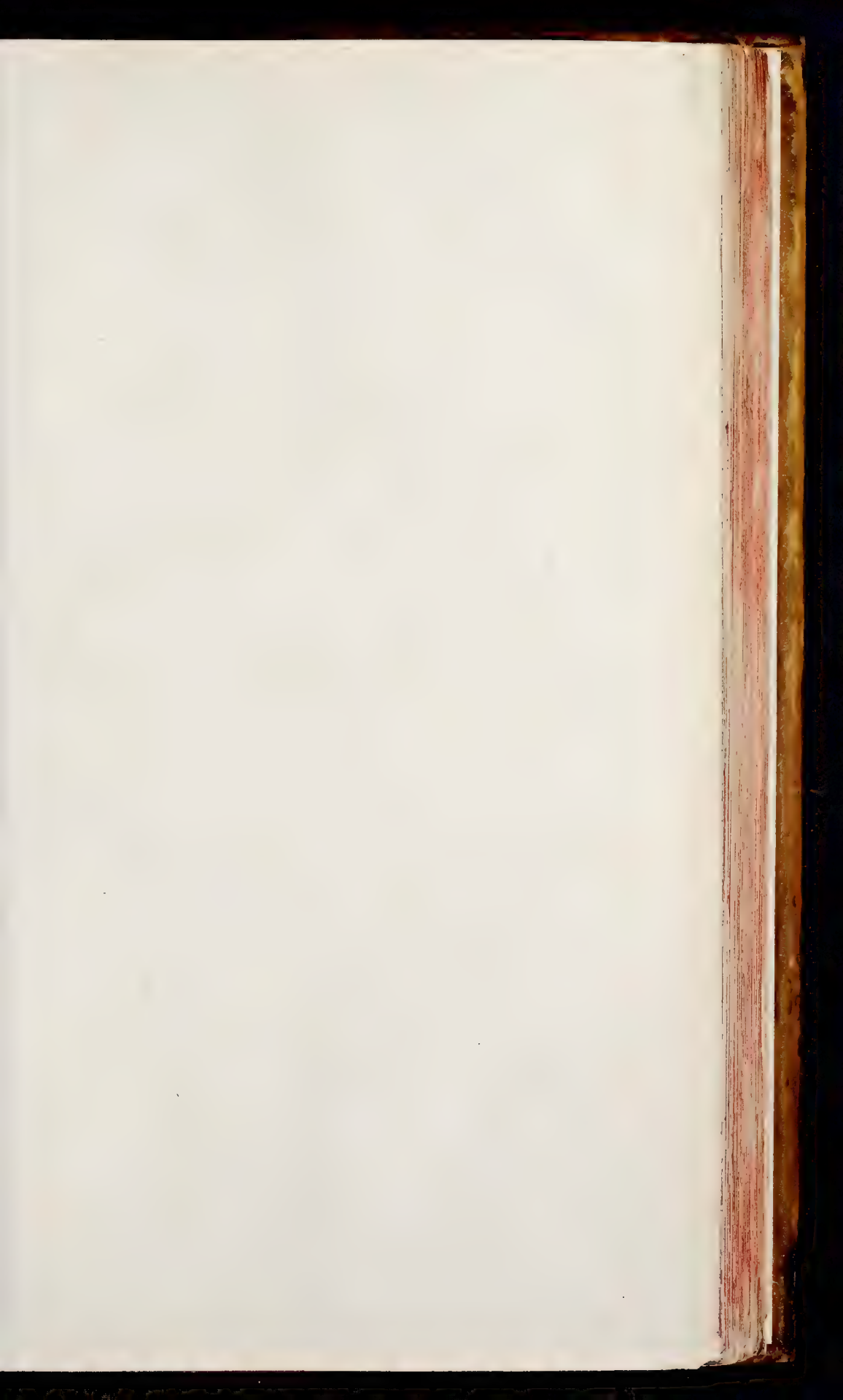
And Continuation of Mr. Rapin's History of England.





A. A. A. Batteries of Cannon.
 B. B. B. Batteries of Mortars.

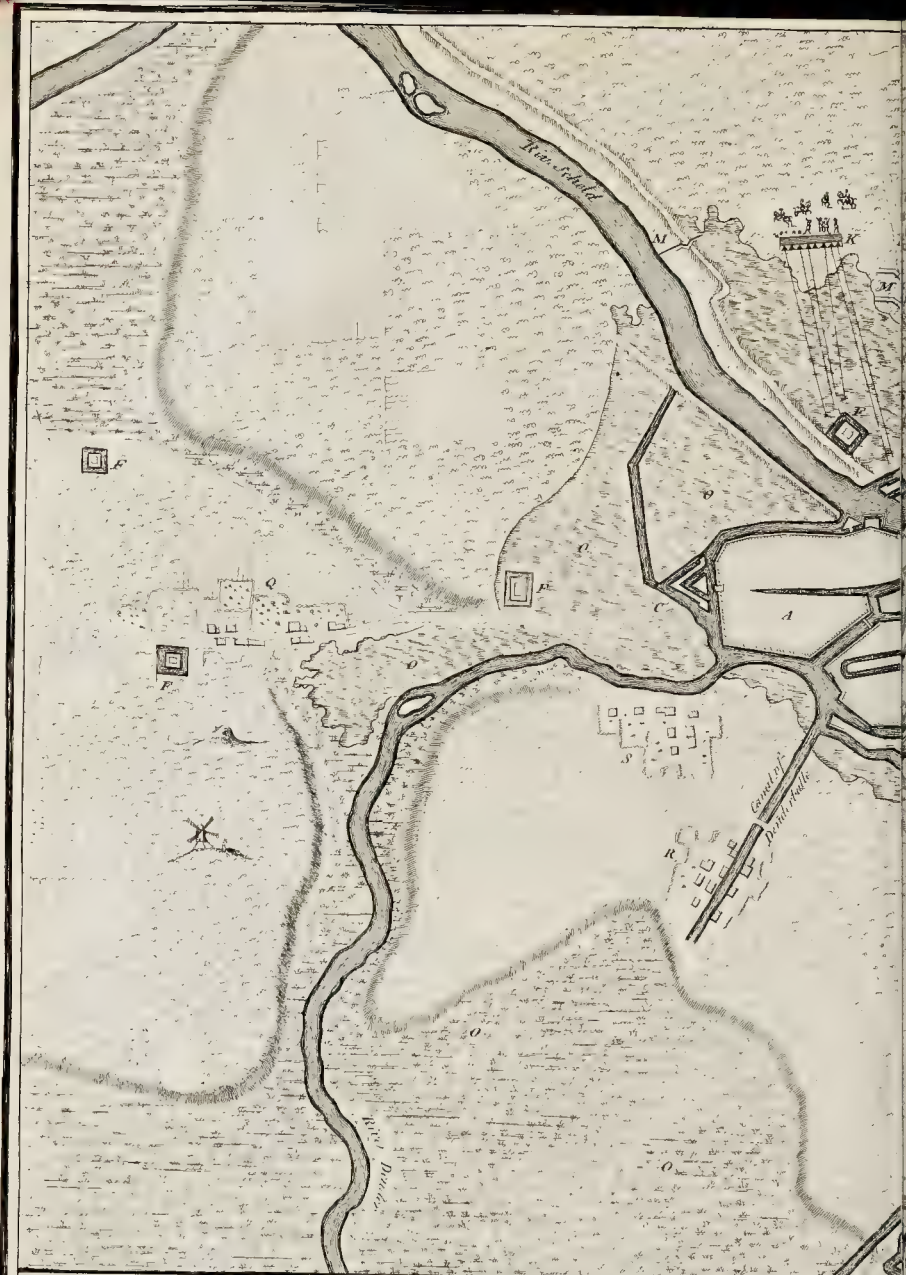




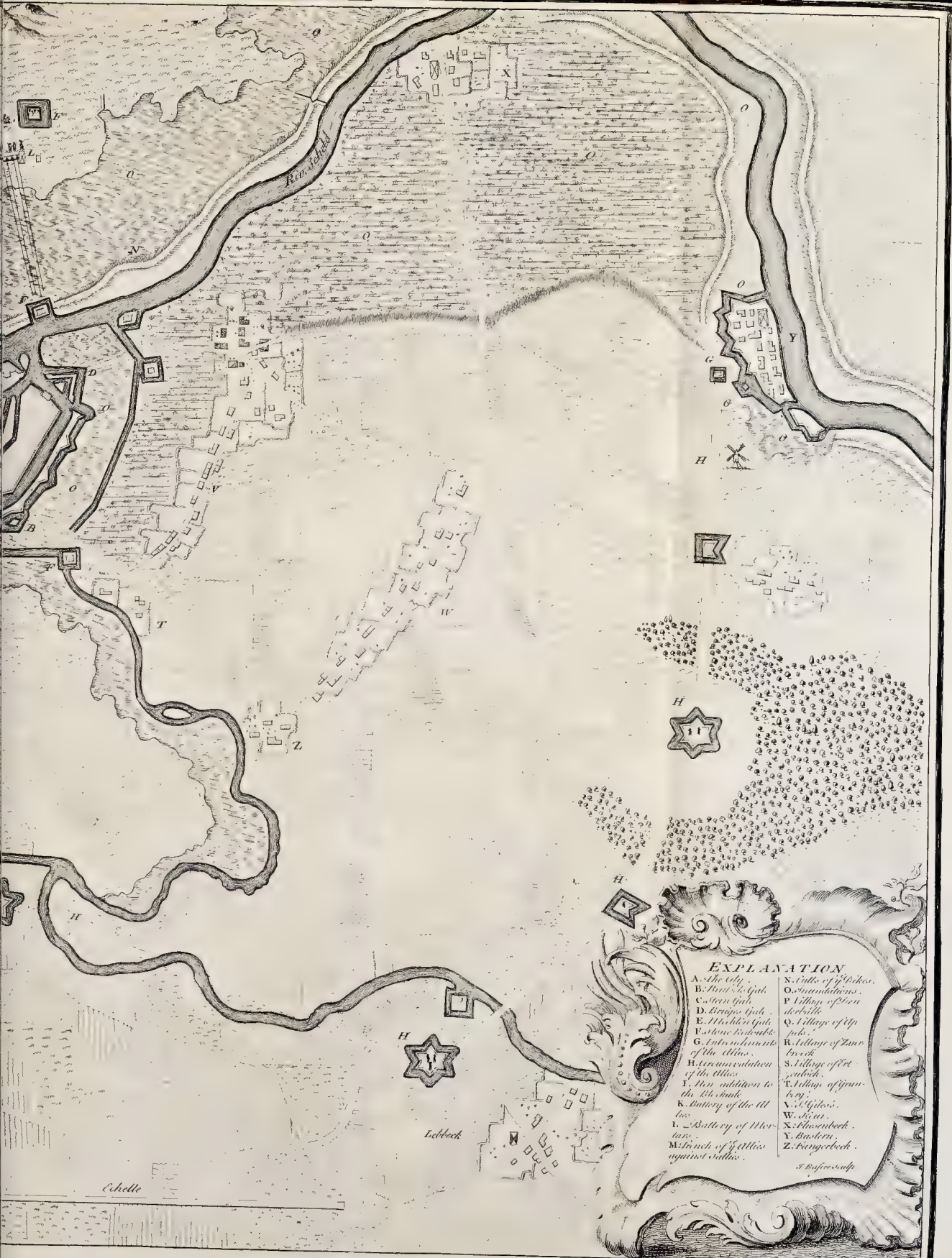


ences of the Netherlands in BRABANT an Archbishoprick, situated upon y^e DYLE.
Continuation of W. Roper's History of England

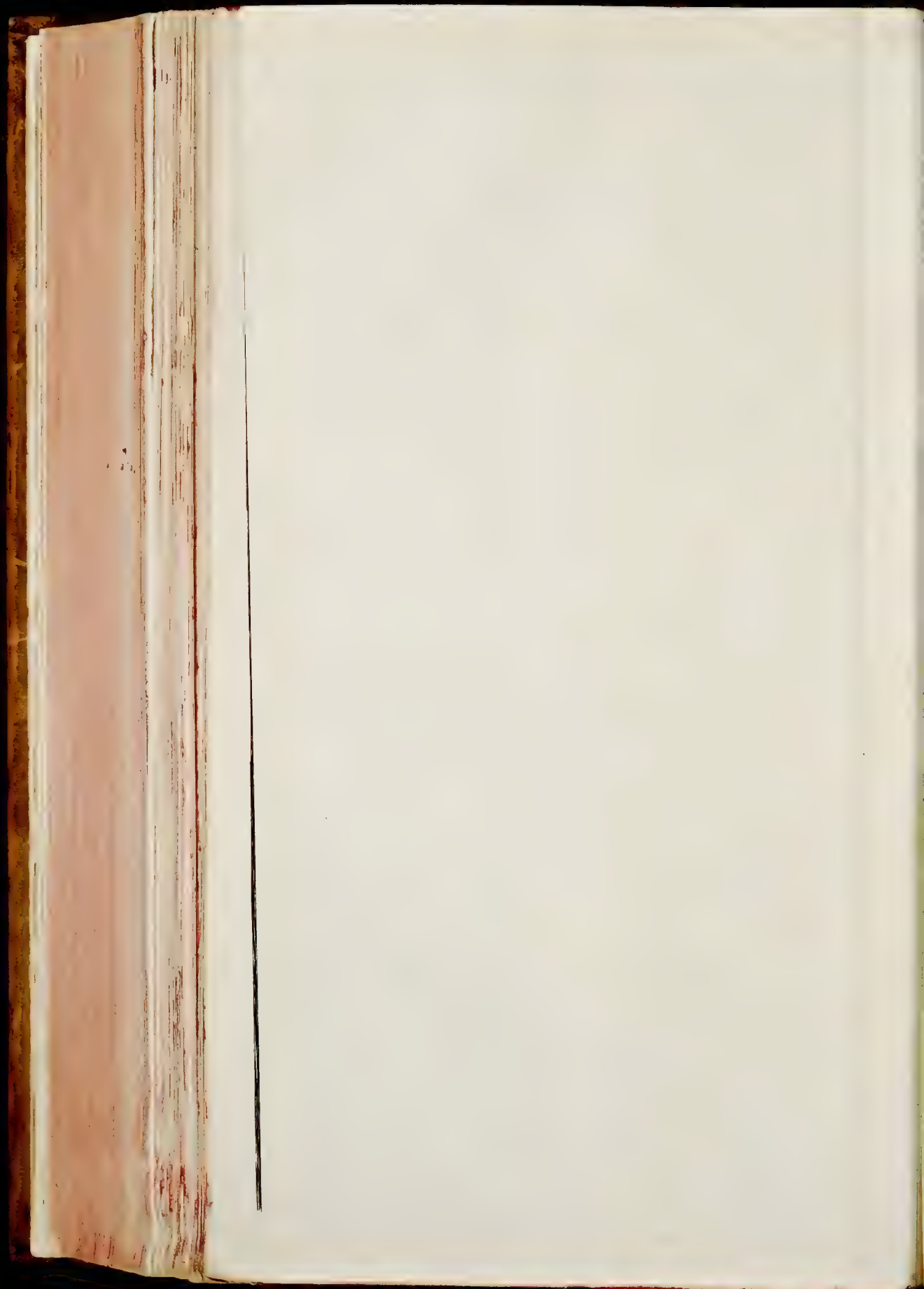


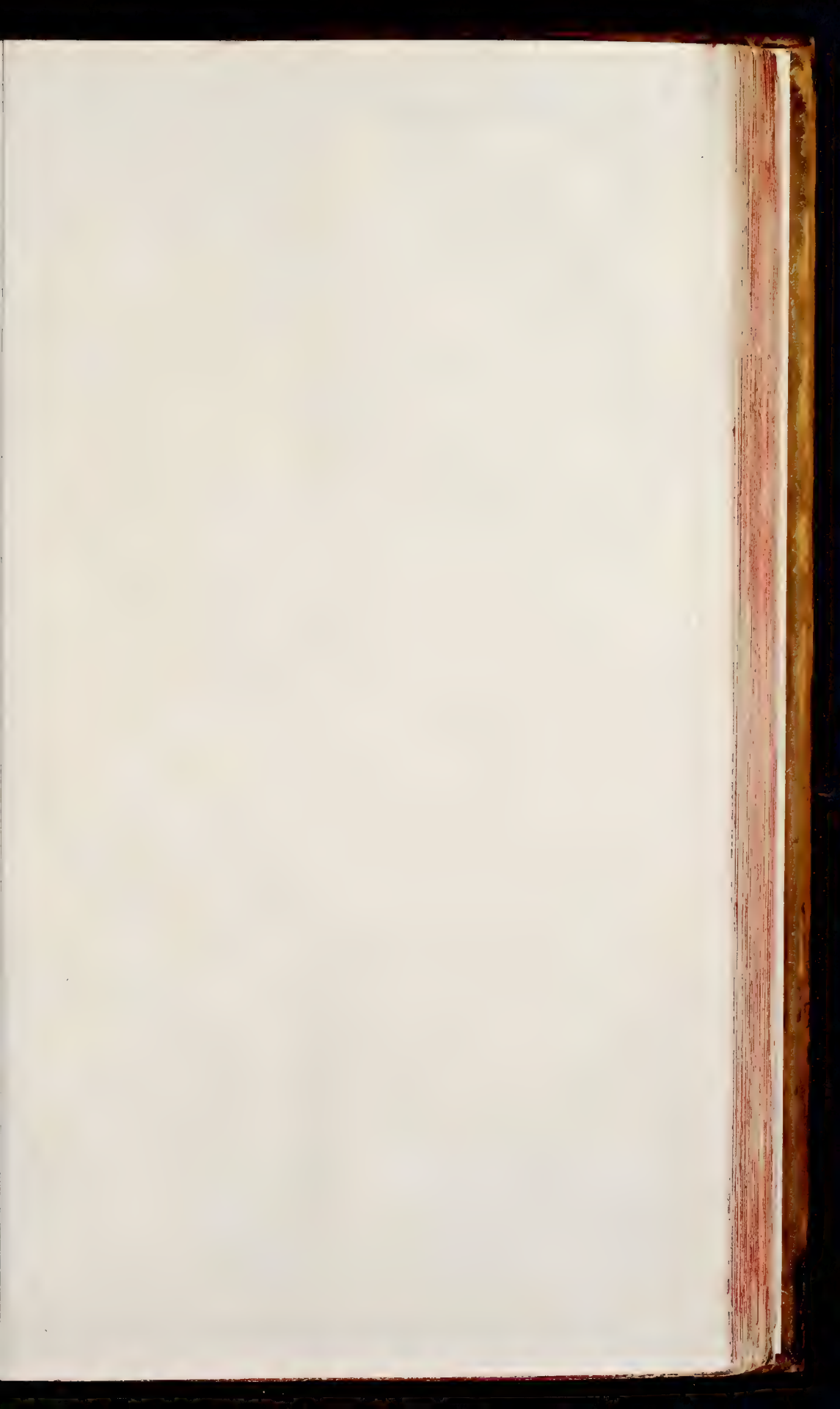


PLAN of the CITY of DENDERMONDE, and
For the



the manner in which it was blocked by the troops of the *ALLIES*.
Continuation of Mr. Rapin's History of England.

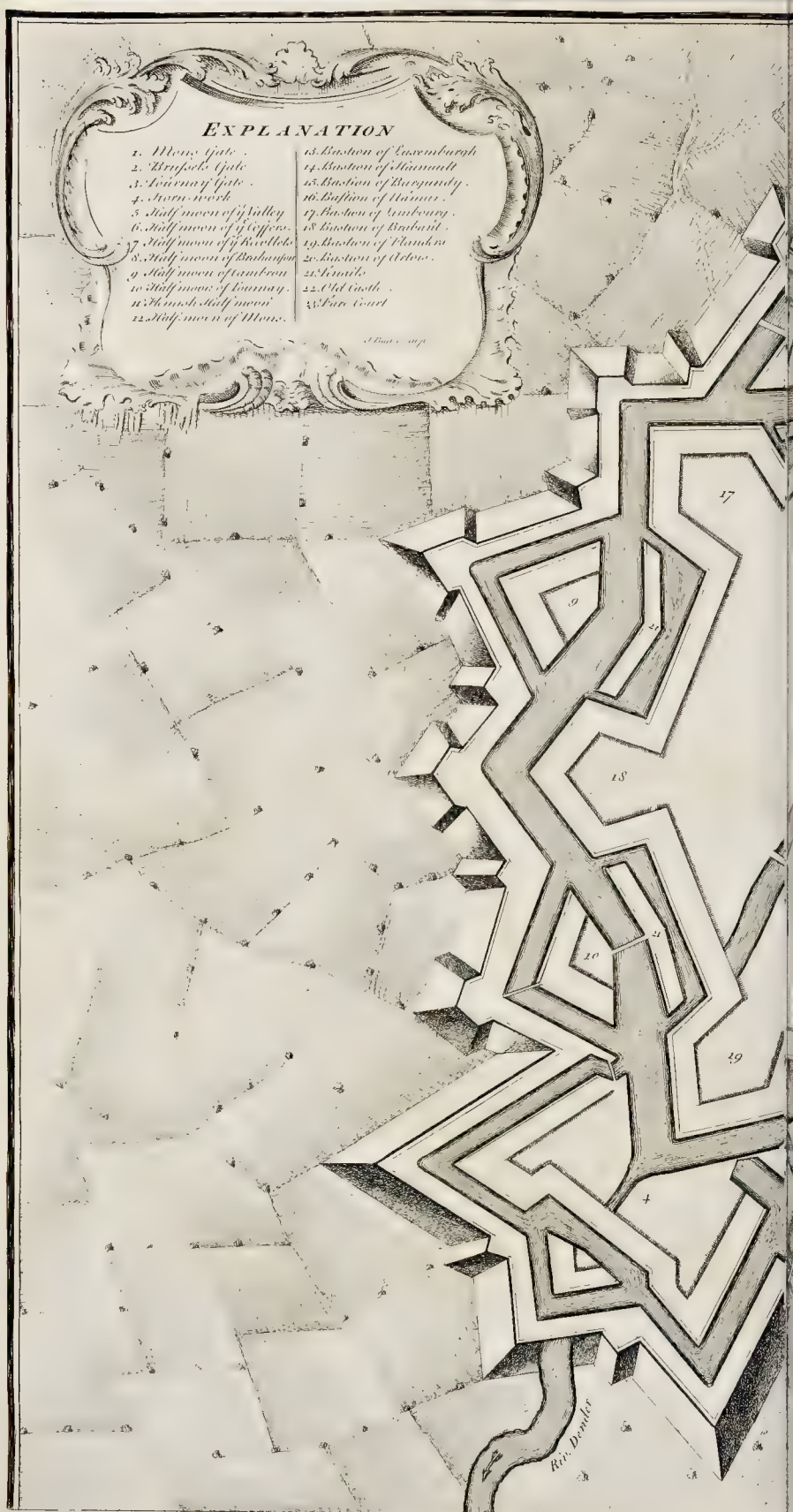




EXPLANATION

- | | |
|----------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 1. <i>Mons Gate</i> | 13. <i>Bastion of Roseburgh</i> |
| 2. <i>Brisfack Gate</i> | 14. <i>Bastion of Minnault</i> |
| 3. <i>Loirney Gate</i> | 15. <i>Bastion of Margandy</i> |
| 4. <i>Storn-Work</i> | 16. <i>Bastion of Humer</i> |
| 5. <i>Half moon of Valley</i> | 17. <i>Bastion of Vimbury</i> |
| 6. <i>Half moon of Coffey</i> | 18. <i>Bastion of Barbark</i> |
| 7. <i>Half moon of Belcollet</i> | 19. <i>Bastion of Plankin</i> |
| 8. <i>Half moon of Barbark</i> | 20. <i>Bastion of Cleve</i> |
| 9. <i>Half moon of Lantrom</i> | 21. <i>Minile</i> |
| 10. <i>Half moon of Lurnay</i> | 22. <i>Old Castle</i> |
| 11. <i>Thirch Half moon</i> | 23. <i>Plan Court</i> |
| 12. <i>Half moon of Mons</i> | |

A. B. C. D. E. F. G. H. I. J. K. L. M. N. O. P. Q. R. S. T. U. V. W. X. Y. Z.



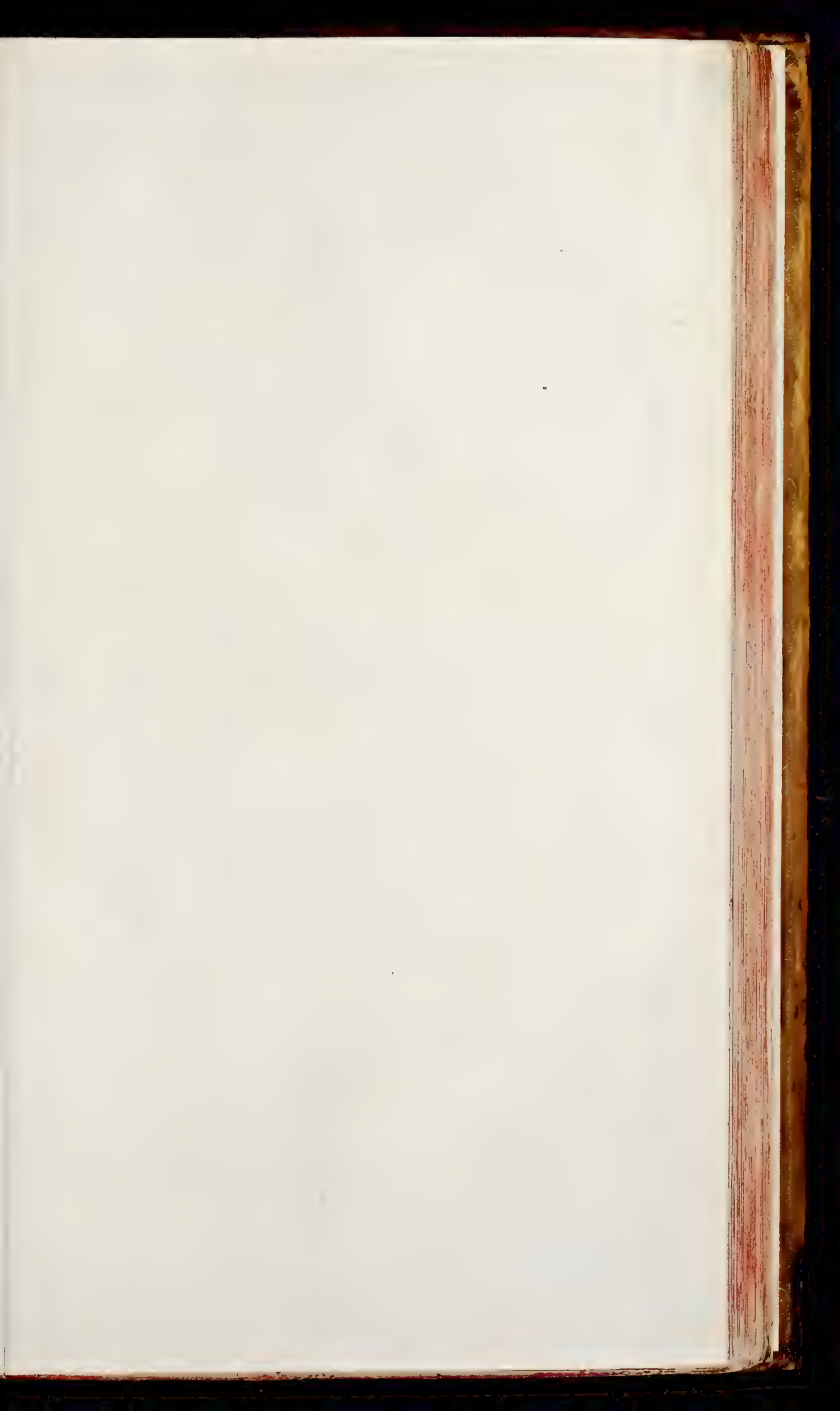
AETH a Strong Frontier TOWN in B



ABANT, taken by the *DUKE* of *MARLBOROUGH* in 1706.

Adams's Continuation of M. Rapin's History of England.

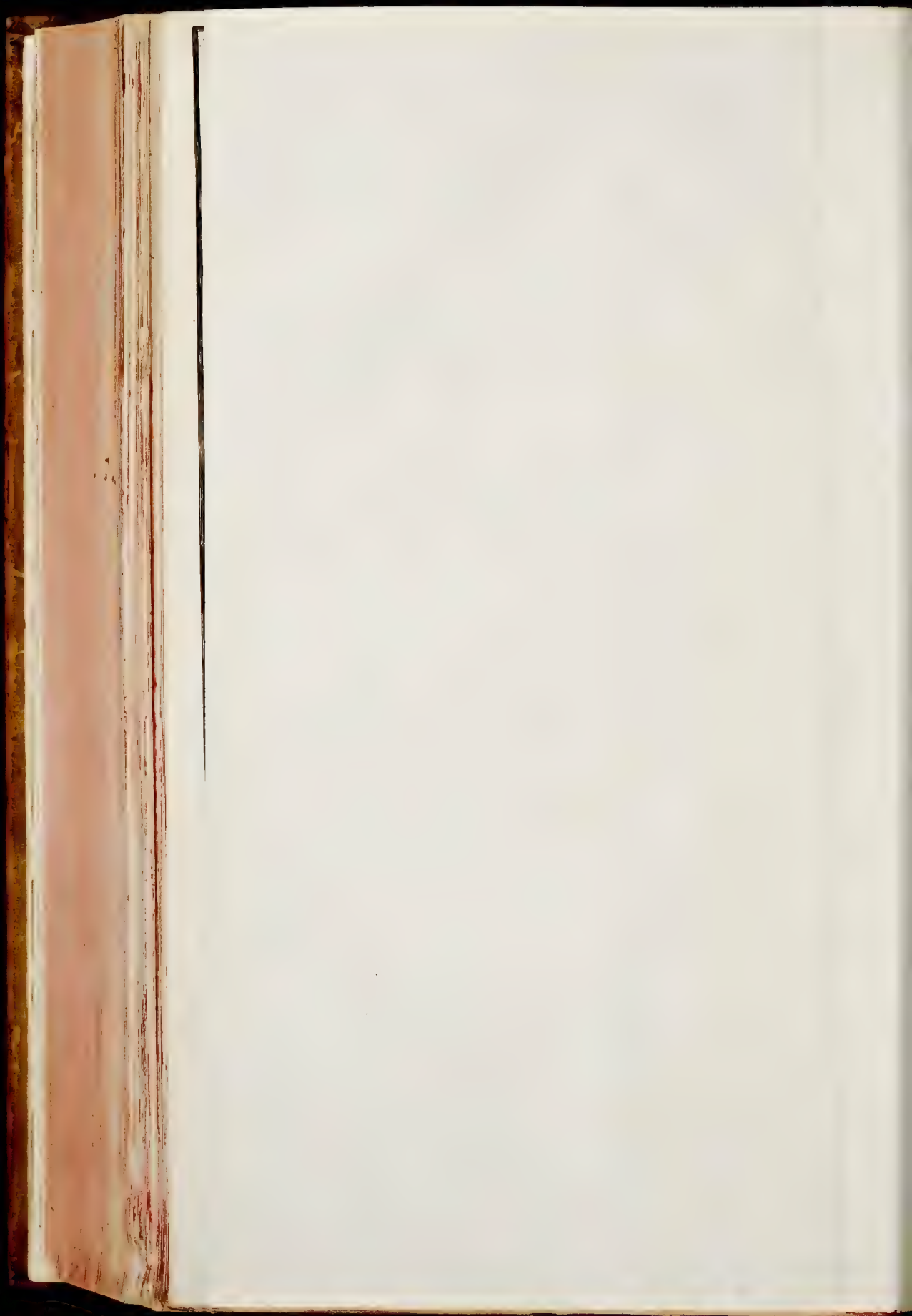






URIN as *BESIEGED* in 1706

Continuation of M^r Rapin's History of England.

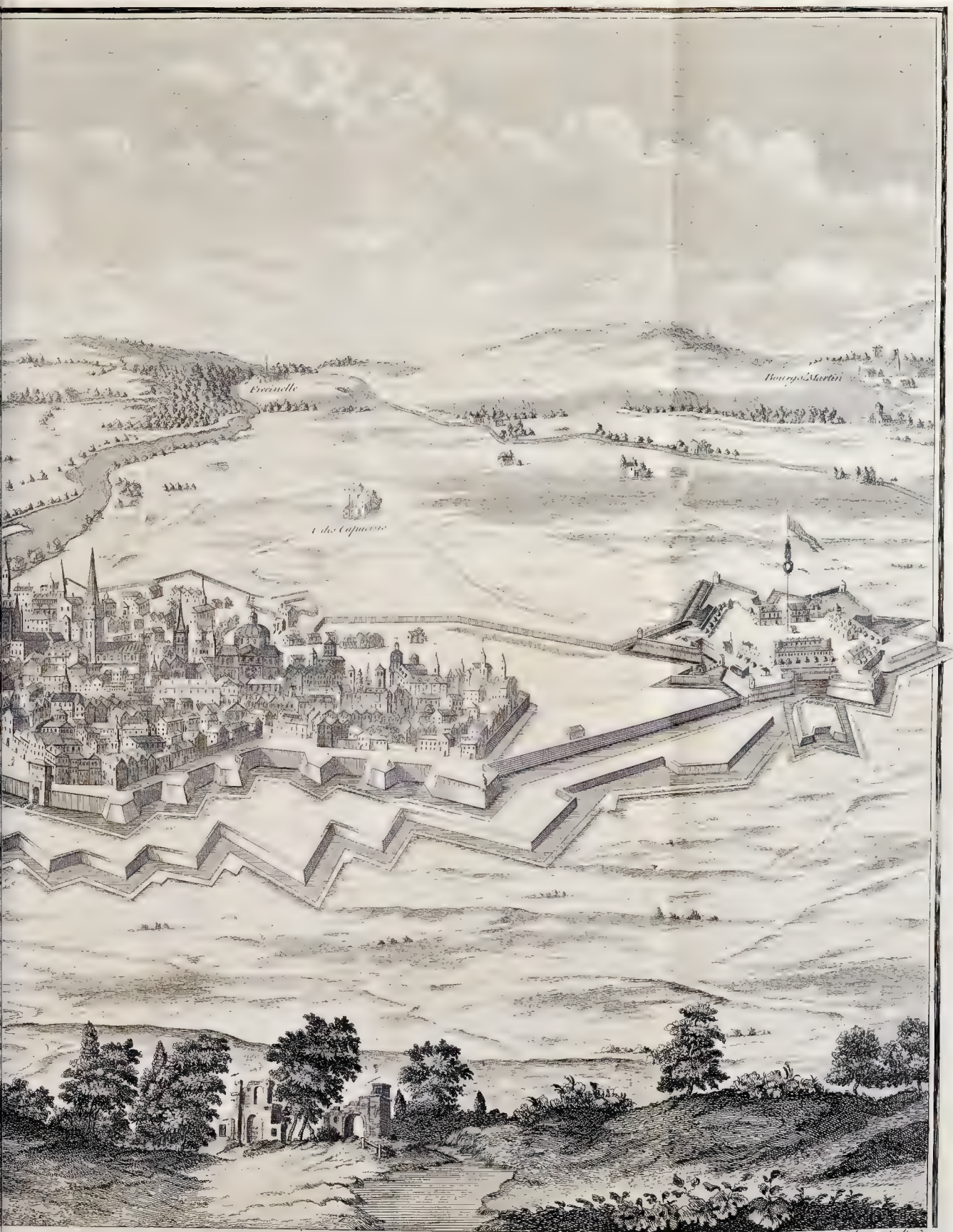






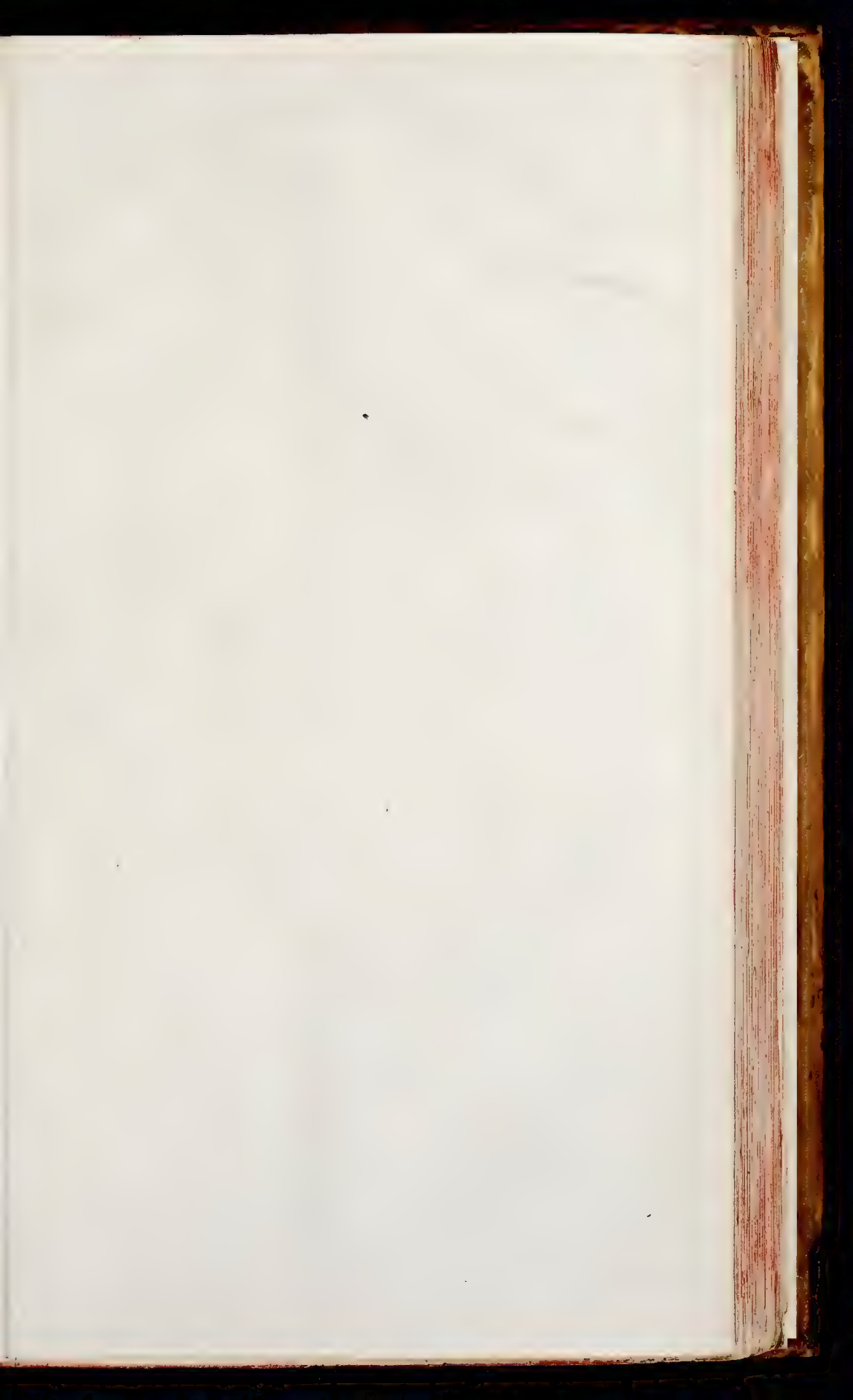
A *VIEW* of CASAL, a very strong CITY and

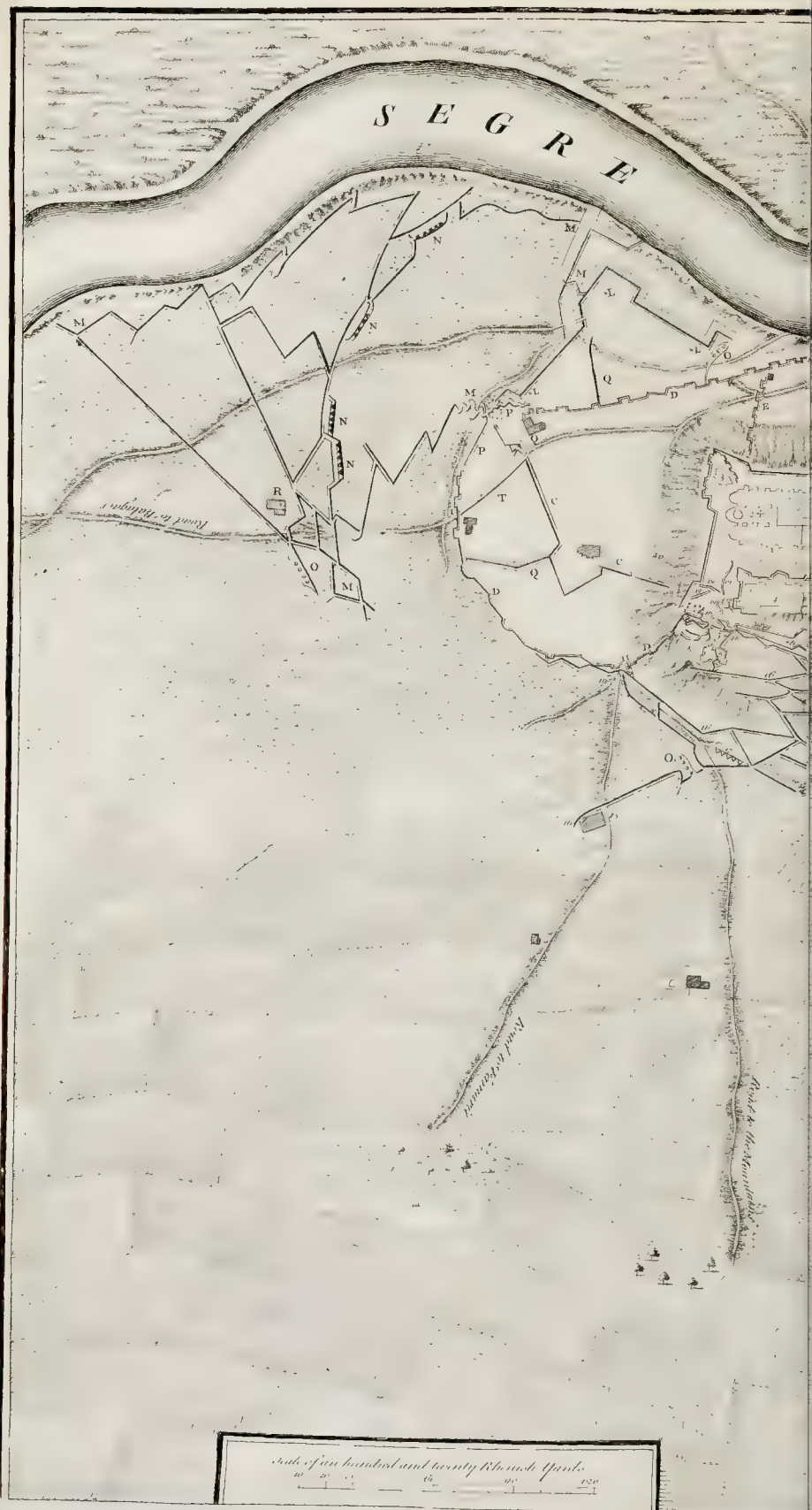
For M. Stindler



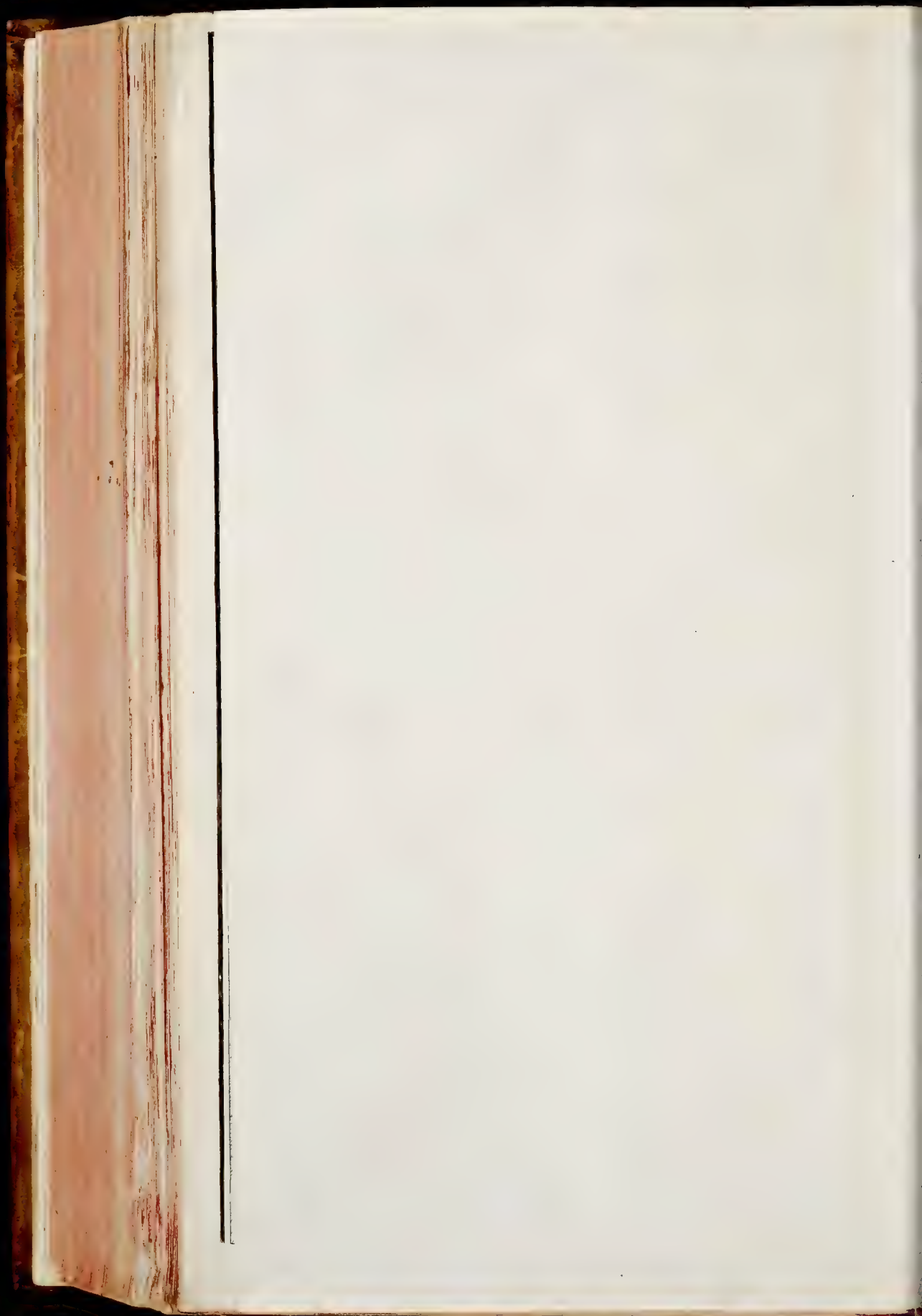
CASTLE in ITALY, taken by the *DUKE* of *SAVOY* in Decem. 1706.
Continuation of M. Rapin's History of England.

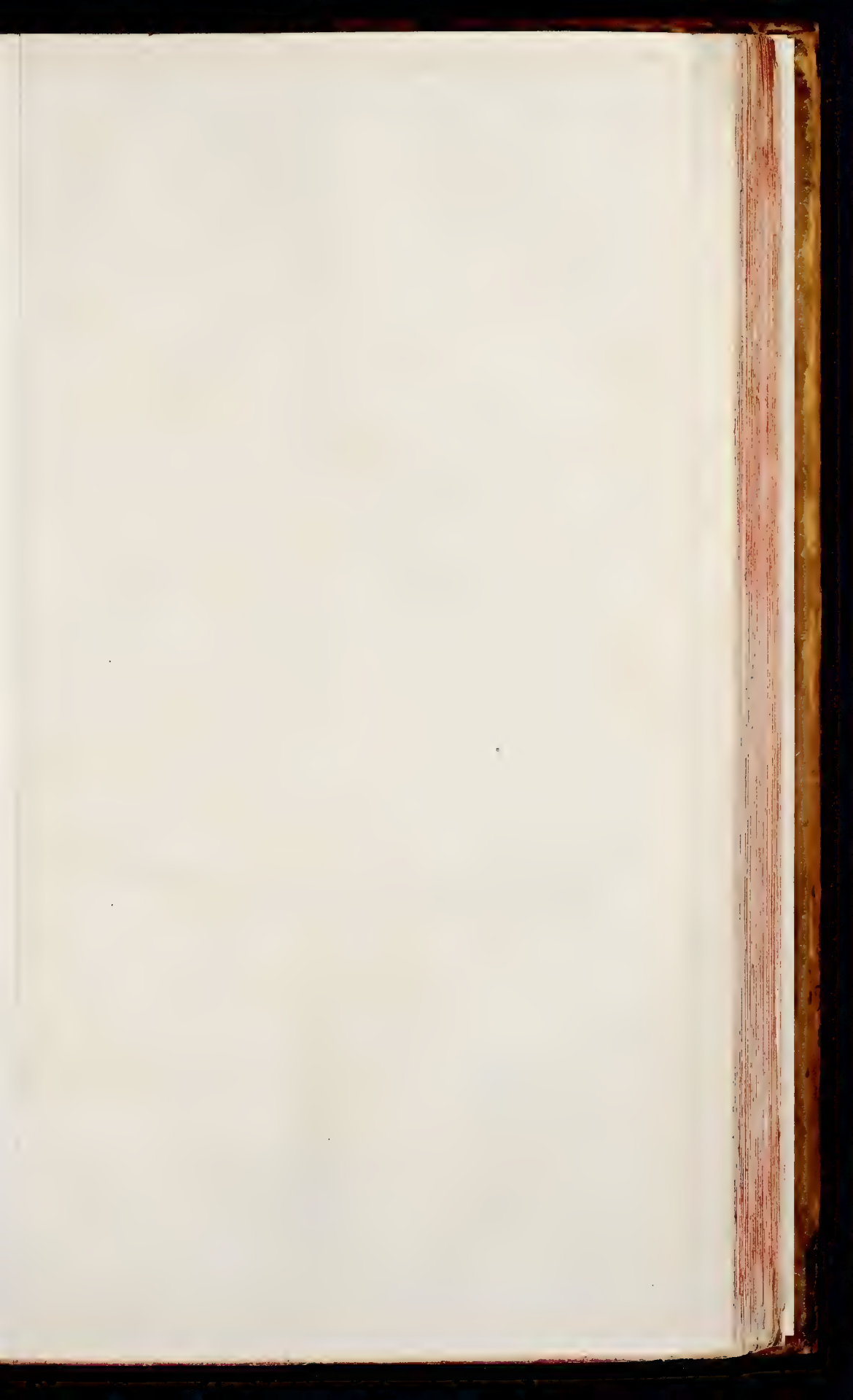


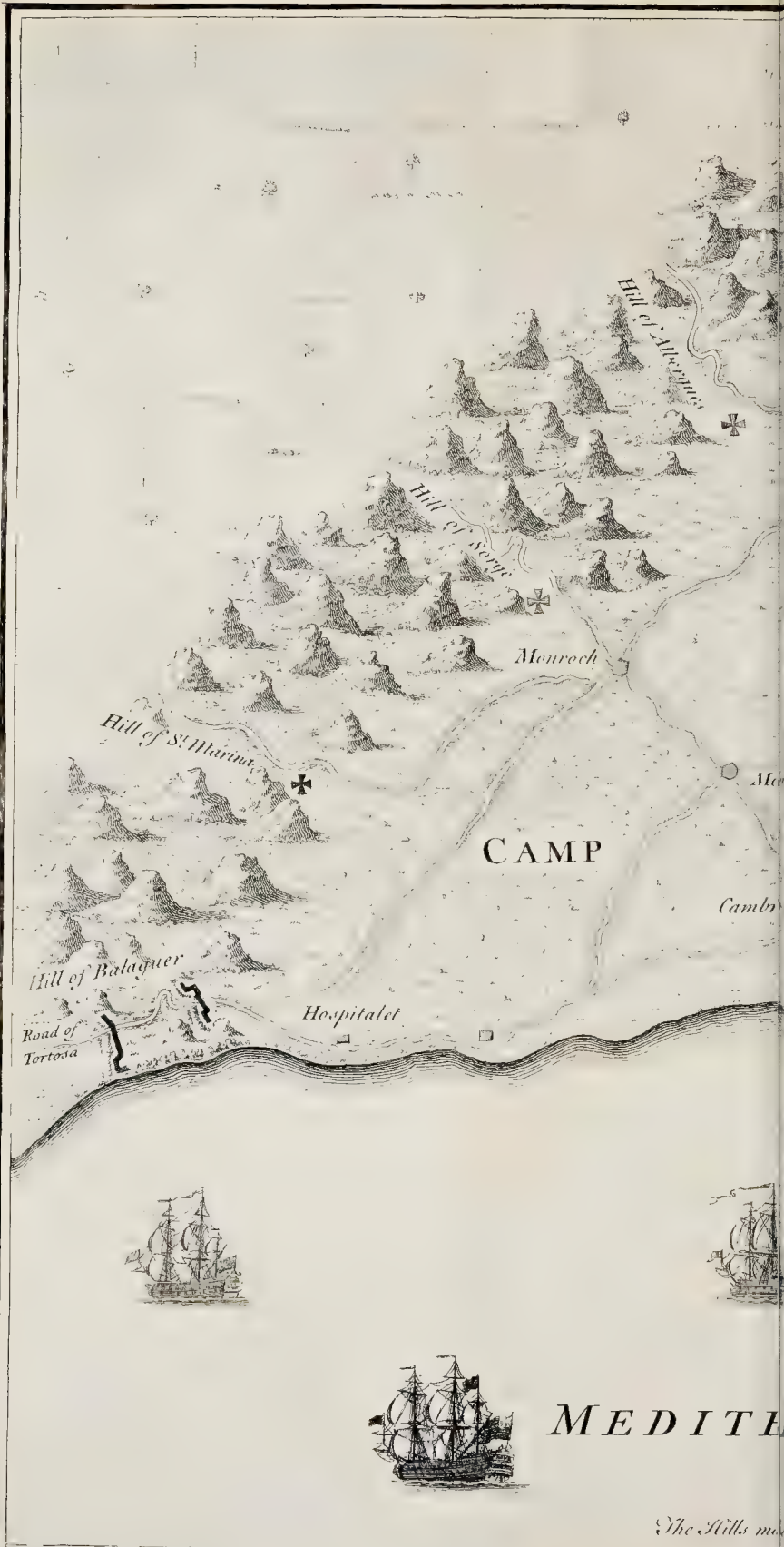




PLAN of the *TOWN* and *CASTLE* of LERE
under the command of

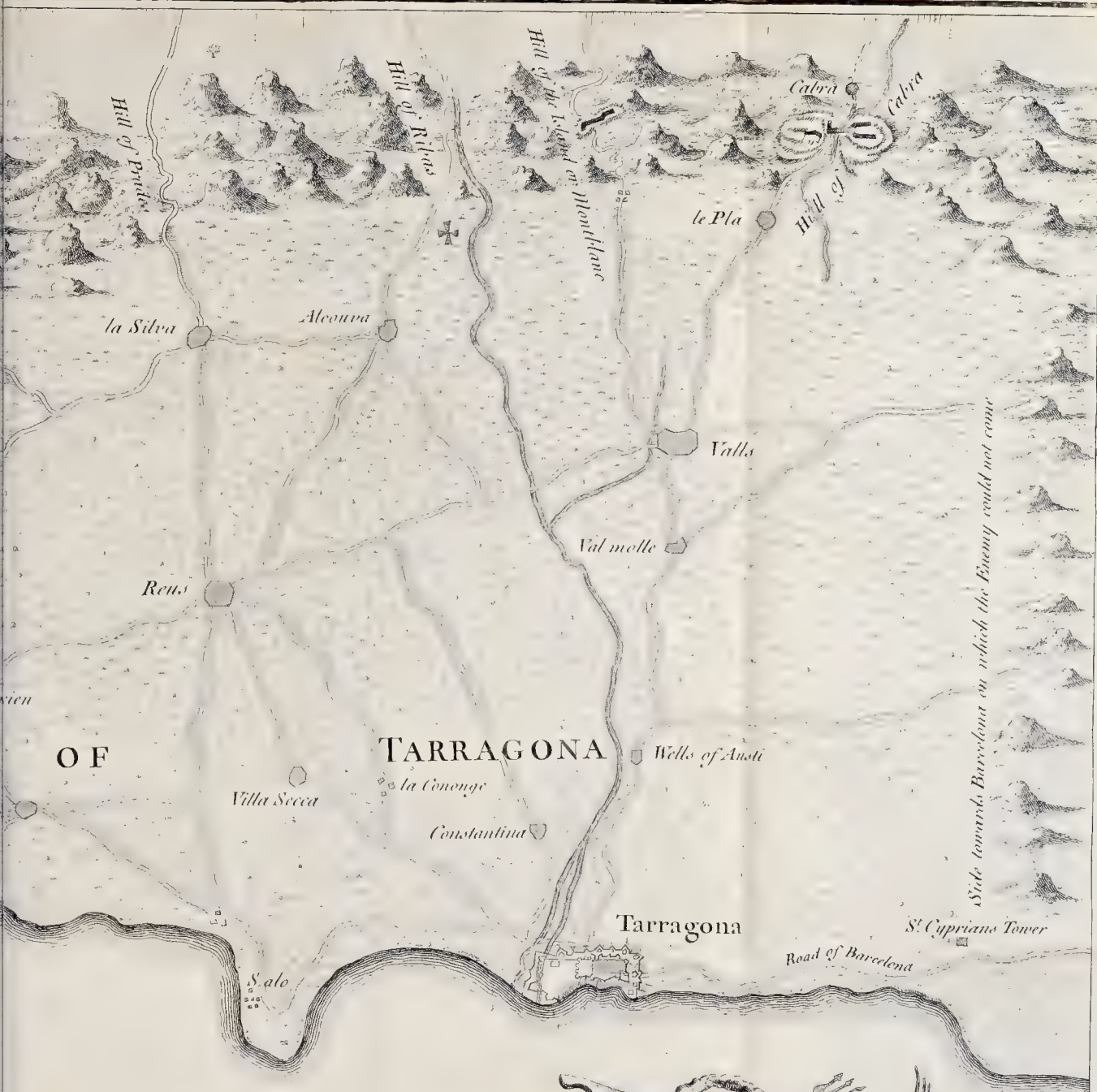






MEDITERRANEAN

PLAN OF
THE HILLS AND
FOR THE



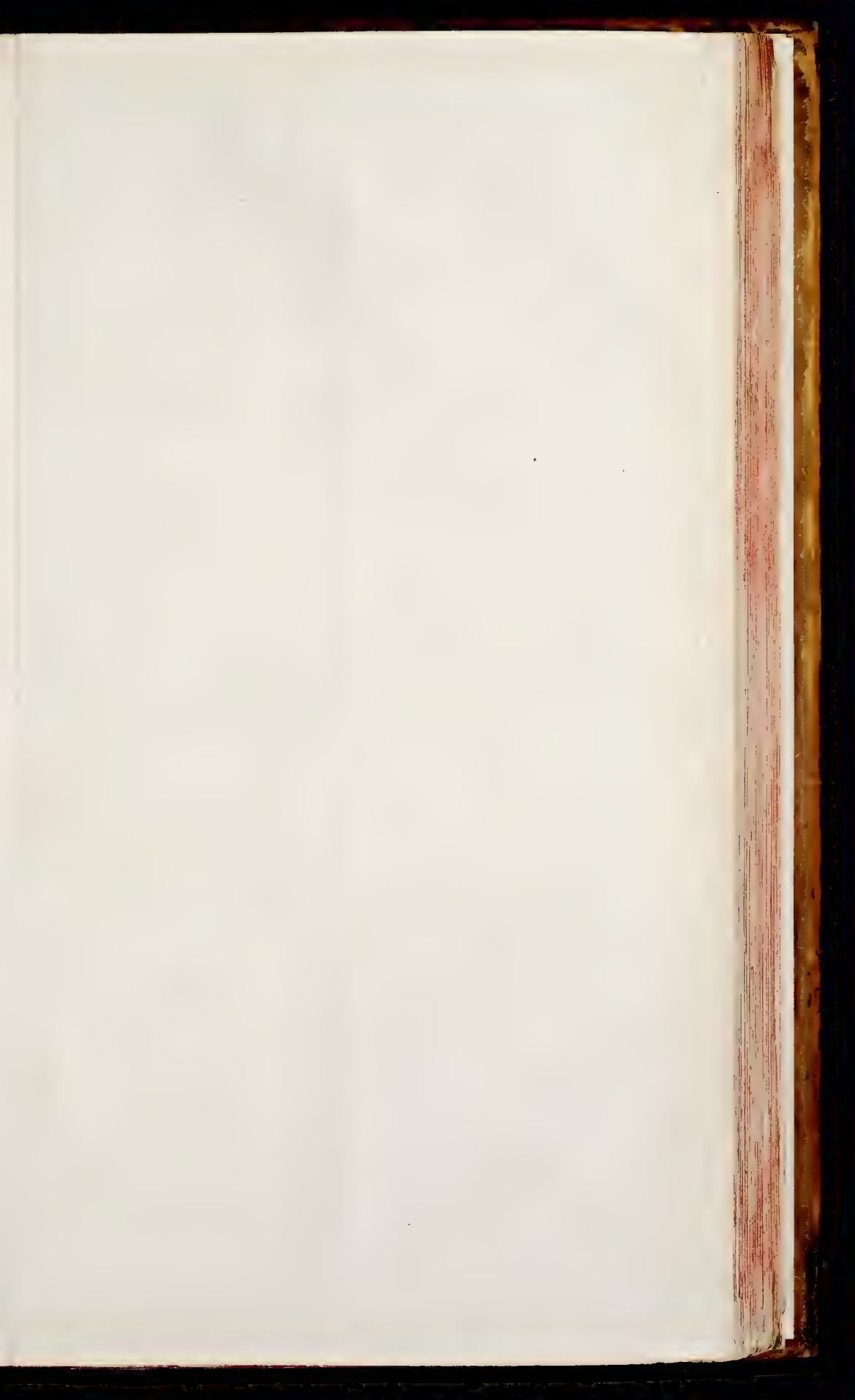
R R A N E A N S E A

and with a Cross are impracticable for Cavalry.

the CAMP of TARRAGONA.

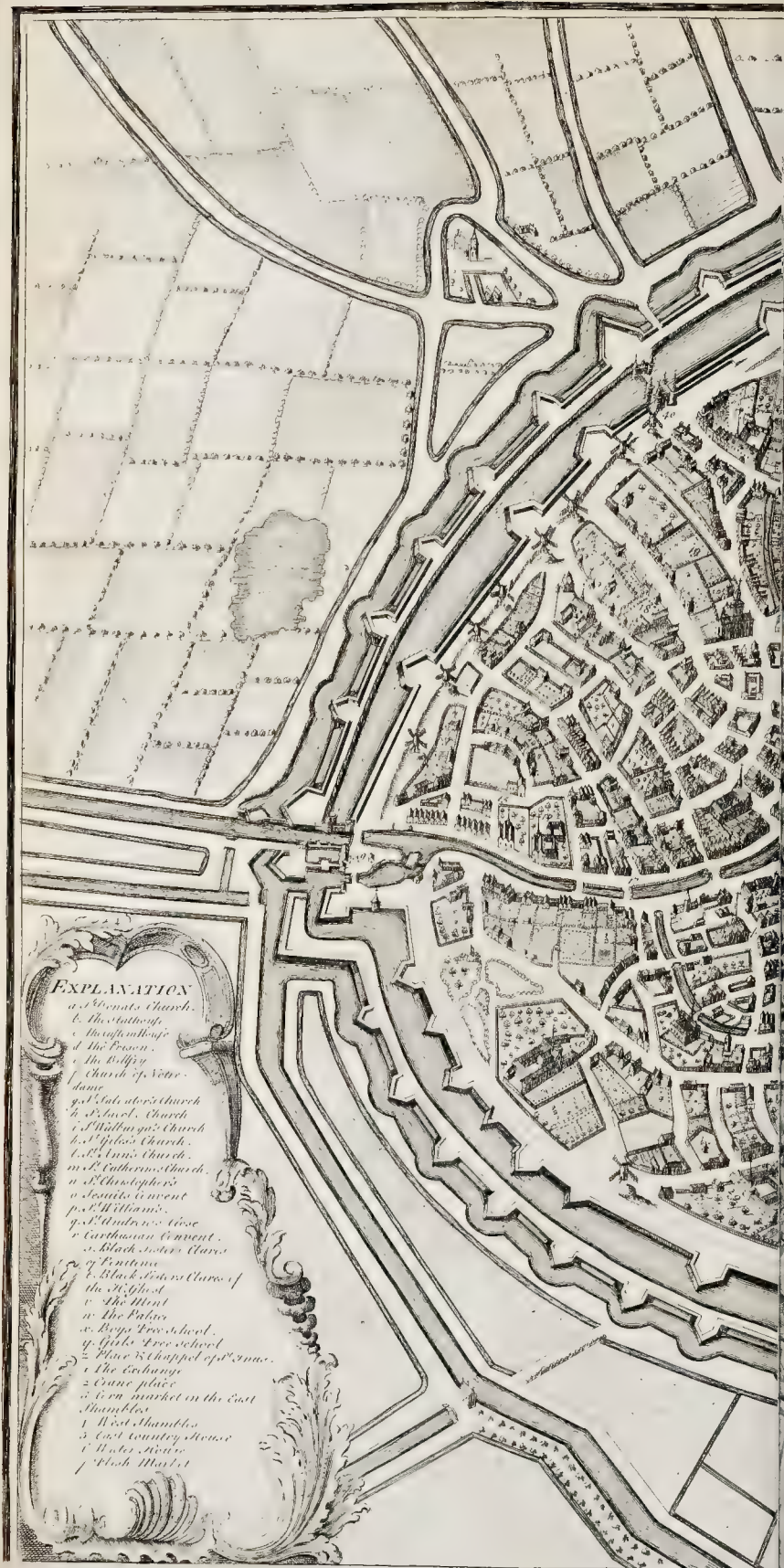
is Continuation of Mr. Rapin's History of England

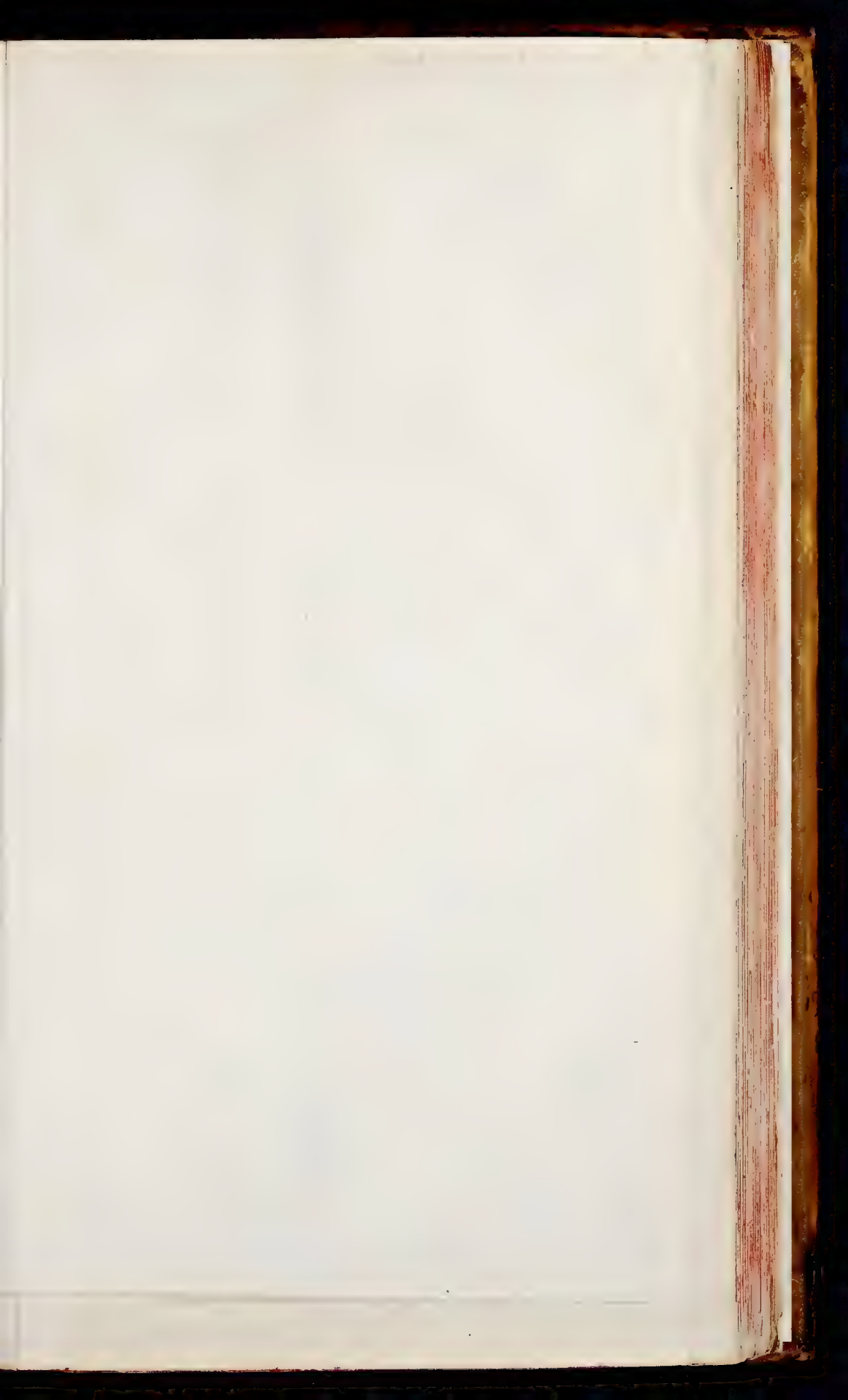














HERQUISATE OF ANTWERP
PART OF THE H. ROMAN EMPIRE.

BRABANT

Terres Inondées

FLANDRES

Citadel

Church

Governor's House

ESCAUT RIV.

Y and CITADEL of ANTWERP.
Continuation of M. Rapin's History of England.

3. Third augmentation in 1538 by Philip II.
the Emperor Charles V.
6. Fourth augmentation in 1567 by Philip II.
of Spain King of Spain.

Scale of Fathoms
20 40 60 80 100 120 140
A. B. C. D. E. F. G. H. I. J. K. L. M. N. O. P. Q. R. S. T. U. V. W. X. Y. Z.







PLAN of the BAT



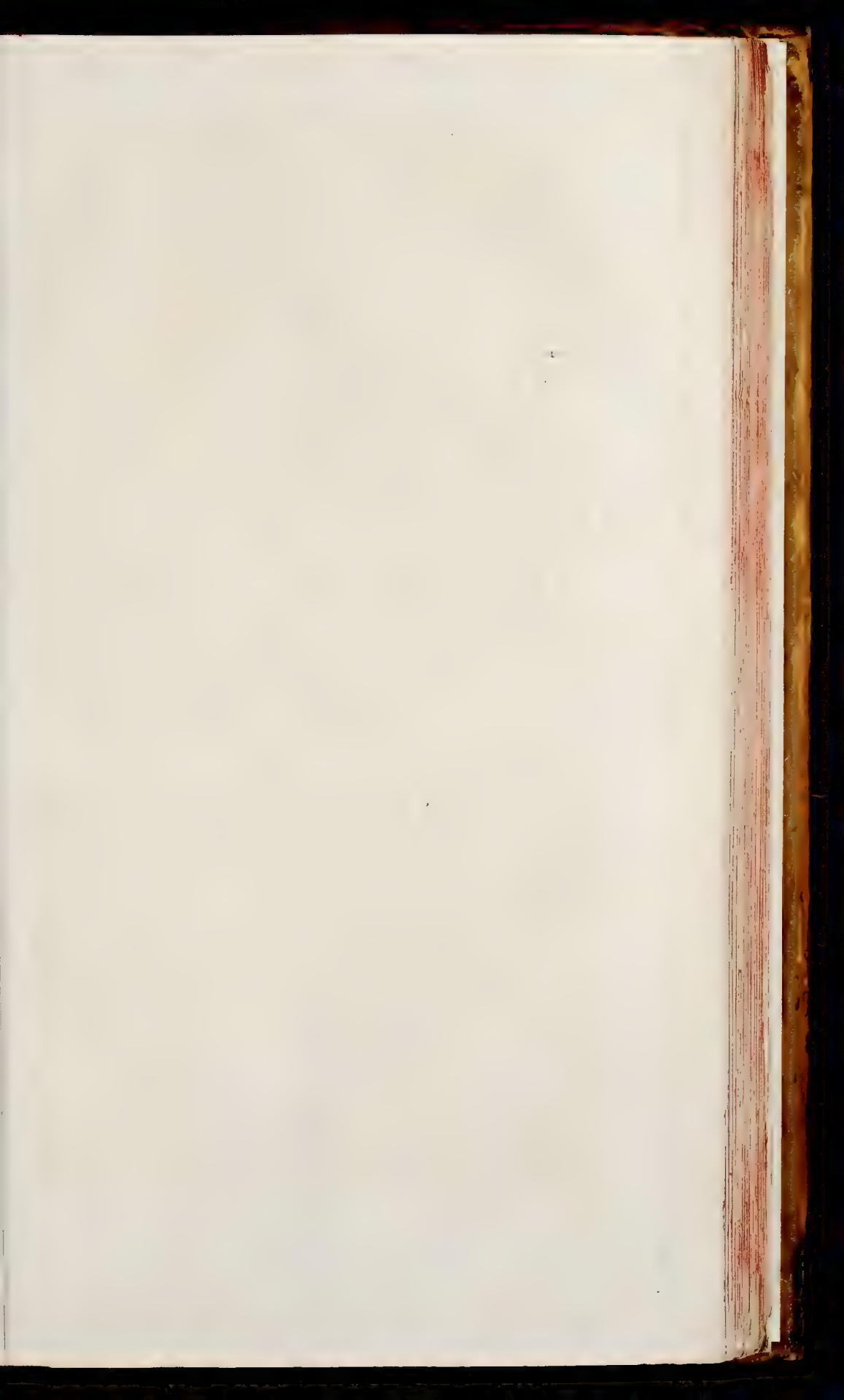
EXPLANATION

- A. March of *y* Detachment to draw up in battle.
 B. The Detachment in battle.
 C. Attack of *y* Detachment.
 D. March of *y* Army of the Allies to draw up in battle.
 E. The Army of *y* Allies in battle.
 F. Attack of *y* Army of *y* Allies.
 G. Prince of Oranges. Attack with 20 Battalions.
 H. Cavalry to sustain *y* Infantry.
 I. Batteries of the Allies.
 K. House, that took fire during the heat of the Attack.
 L. Camp, taken by the Allies the day after the battle.
 M. Bridges over *y* Escout near Oudenard, where the Army of the Allies passed.
 N. March of the enemy's Detachments to occupy the Village of Eyne, the bridges of Huyse, and of Plain of Heurme.
 O. March of the enemy's Army to draw up in battle.
 P. The enemy's Army in line of battle.
 Q. Two inches square, which most of *y* enemy's battalions, grenadiers, and Dragoons had occupied, sustained by their Cavalry *y* greatest part of which were the King's Household.
 R. Attacks of the enemy.
 S. The Enemy's Batteries.
 T. Retreats of the enemy.
 U. Bridges over the Escout at Gavere, where *y* enemy's Army passed.

LE of OUDENARD fought July 11. 1708.

Continuation of Mr. Rapin's History of England.







PLAN of the
Fort M^cDonnell

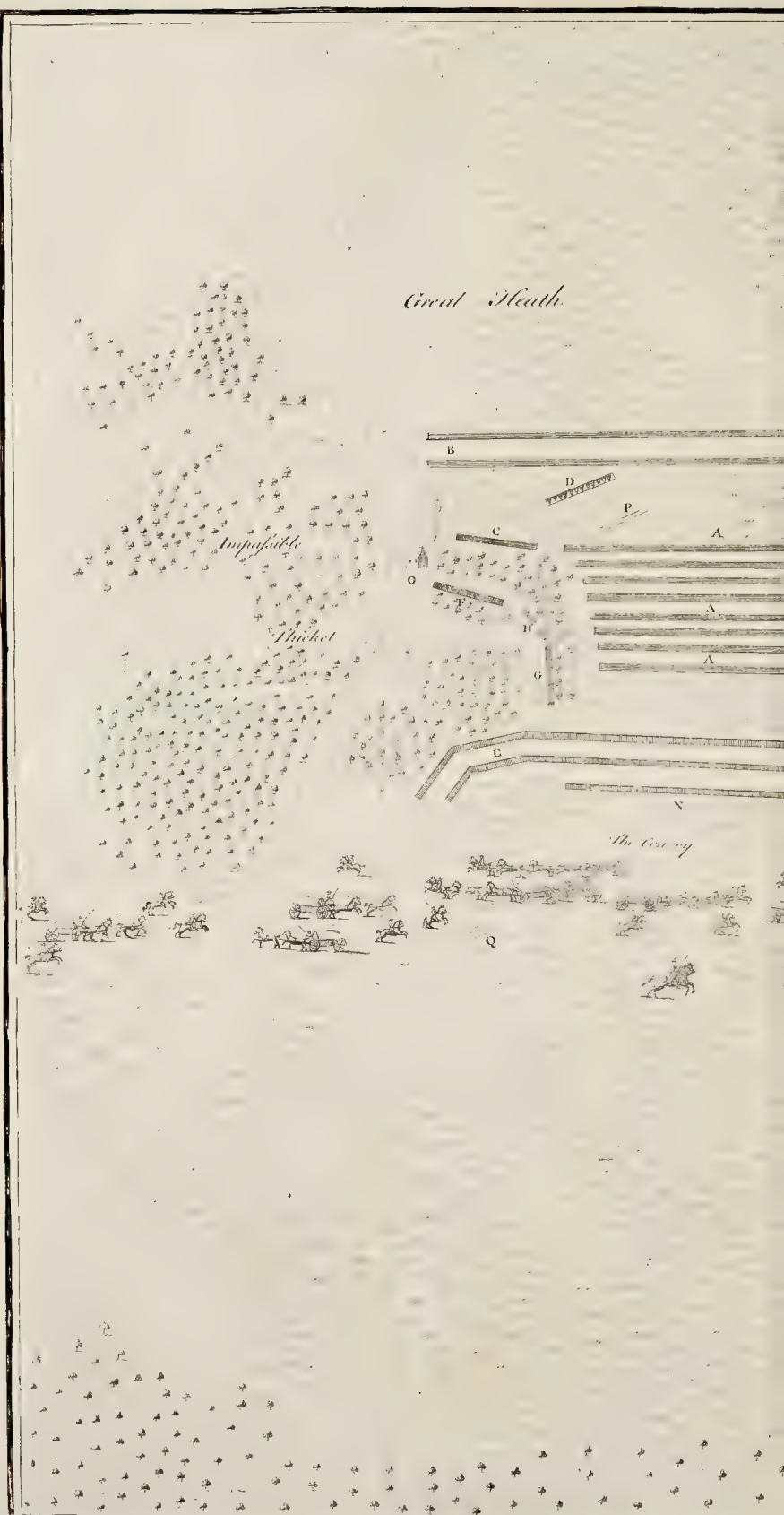
A strong and rich City in
the EARLDOM of FLANDERS,
taken by the Allies in 1708, and
restord to the French King by the
TREATY of UTRECHT.



Continuation of M^r Rapin's History of England

J. Basire Sculp.





PLAN of^e BATTLE of WYNENDALE, between y^e Troops of

Plain of Torhout



EXPLANATION

- | | |
|--|---|
| A. The Enemy, drawn up in eight lines, consisting of Infantry and Cavalry. | I. Regiment of Habsburgs also at the head of the enemy's flank. |
| B. G. Columns of the Enemy advancing to the support of other troops. | K. Grenadiers drawn up in line. |
| C. A French Battalion. | L. Platoons of the Horsemen. |
| D. The Enemy's Battery. | M. Rear guard. |
| E. The Allied line drawn up in battle. | N. French Battalions & Grenadiers returned from Oudenburg. |
| F. Regiment of Grenadiers facing the French Battalions. | O. House burnt by the French. |
| G. Regiment of the Habsburg Prince of Probus attacking of Enemy in flank. | P. Col. Kellams House that of towards moves to Q. |
| H. Platoons of Grenadiers | |

J. B. P. 1708

lies commanded by Major GEN. WEBB, & those of France, under Count DE LA MOTTE, Sep. 28, 1708.

Ward's Continuation of M. Rapin's History of England.





BRUSSELS
a large and
beautiful City
in the Dutchy of
BRABANT,
Subject to the
Queen of Hungary,
and y^e Seat of her
chief Governor
for these
Parts.

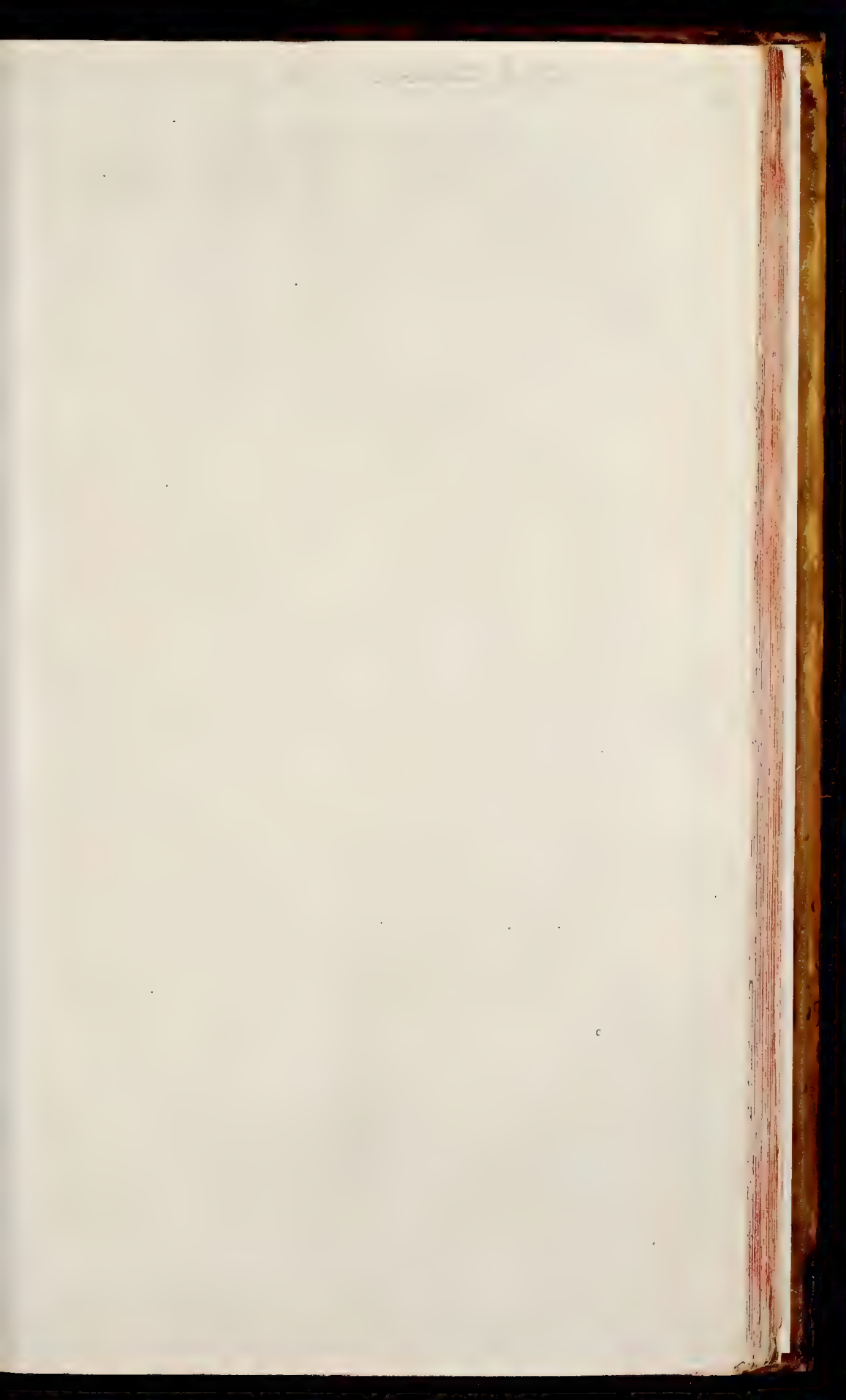


EXPLANATION of the FIGURES.

1. Palace Royal.
2. Church of St. Nicholas.
3. Church of St. Nicholas.
4. Church of St. Nicholas.
5. Church of St. Nicholas.
6. Church of St. Nicholas.
7. Church of St. Nicholas.
8. Church of St. Nicholas.
9. Church of St. Nicholas.
10. Church of St. Nicholas.
11. Church of St. Nicholas.
12. Church of St. Nicholas.
13. Church of St. Nicholas.
14. Church of St. Nicholas.
15. Church of St. Nicholas.
16. Church of St. Nicholas.
17. Church of St. Nicholas.
18. Church of St. Nicholas.
19. Church of St. Nicholas.
20. Church of St. Nicholas.
21. Church of St. Nicholas.
22. Church of St. Nicholas.
23. Church of St. Nicholas.
24. Church of St. Nicholas.
25. Church of St. Nicholas.
26. Church of St. Nicholas.
27. Church of St. Nicholas.
28. Church of St. Nicholas.
29. Church of St. Nicholas.
30. Church of St. Nicholas.
31. Church of St. Nicholas.
32. Church of St. Nicholas.
33. Church of St. Nicholas.
34. Church of St. Nicholas.
35. Church of St. Nicholas.
36. Church of St. Nicholas.
37. Church of St. Nicholas.
38. Church of St. Nicholas.
39. Church of St. Nicholas.
40. Church of St. Nicholas.
41. Church of St. Nicholas.
42. Church of St. Nicholas.
43. Church of St. Nicholas.
44. Church of St. Nicholas.
45. Church of St. Nicholas.
46. Church of St. Nicholas.
47. Church of St. Nicholas.
48. Church of St. Nicholas.
49. Church of St. Nicholas.
50. Church of St. Nicholas.
51. Church of St. Nicholas.
52. Church of St. Nicholas.
53. Church of St. Nicholas.
54. Church of St. Nicholas.
55. Church of St. Nicholas.
56. Church of St. Nicholas.
57. Church of St. Nicholas.
58. Church of St. Nicholas.
59. Church of St. Nicholas.
60. Church of St. Nicholas.
61. Church of St. Nicholas.
62. Church of St. Nicholas.
63. Church of St. Nicholas.
64. Church of St. Nicholas.
65. Church of St. Nicholas.
66. Church of St. Nicholas.
67. Church of St. Nicholas.
68. Church of St. Nicholas.
69. Church of St. Nicholas.
70. Church of St. Nicholas.
71. Church of St. Nicholas.
72. Church of St. Nicholas.
73. Church of St. Nicholas.
74. Church of St. Nicholas.
75. Church of St. Nicholas.
76. Church of St. Nicholas.
77. Church of St. Nicholas.
78. Church of St. Nicholas.
79. Church of St. Nicholas.
80. Church of St. Nicholas.
81. Church of St. Nicholas.
82. Church of St. Nicholas.

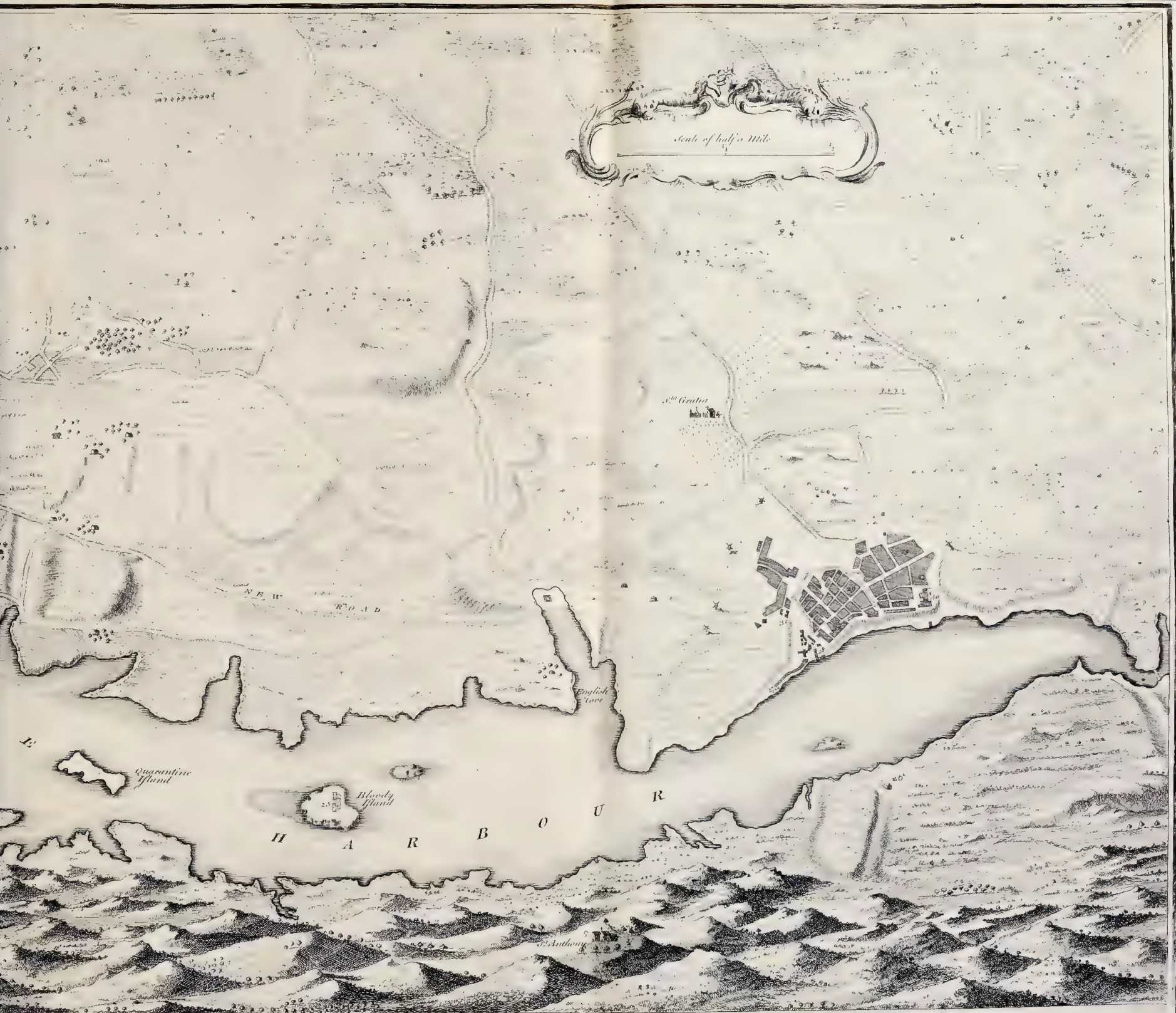
BRUSSELS.

Continued from Vol. I. of the History of England.





PLAN of the *TOWN* and *HARBOR*



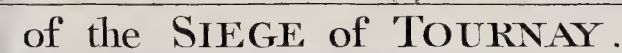
BOUR of MAHON, S^T PHILIP'S CASTLE, and its FORTIFICATIONS.

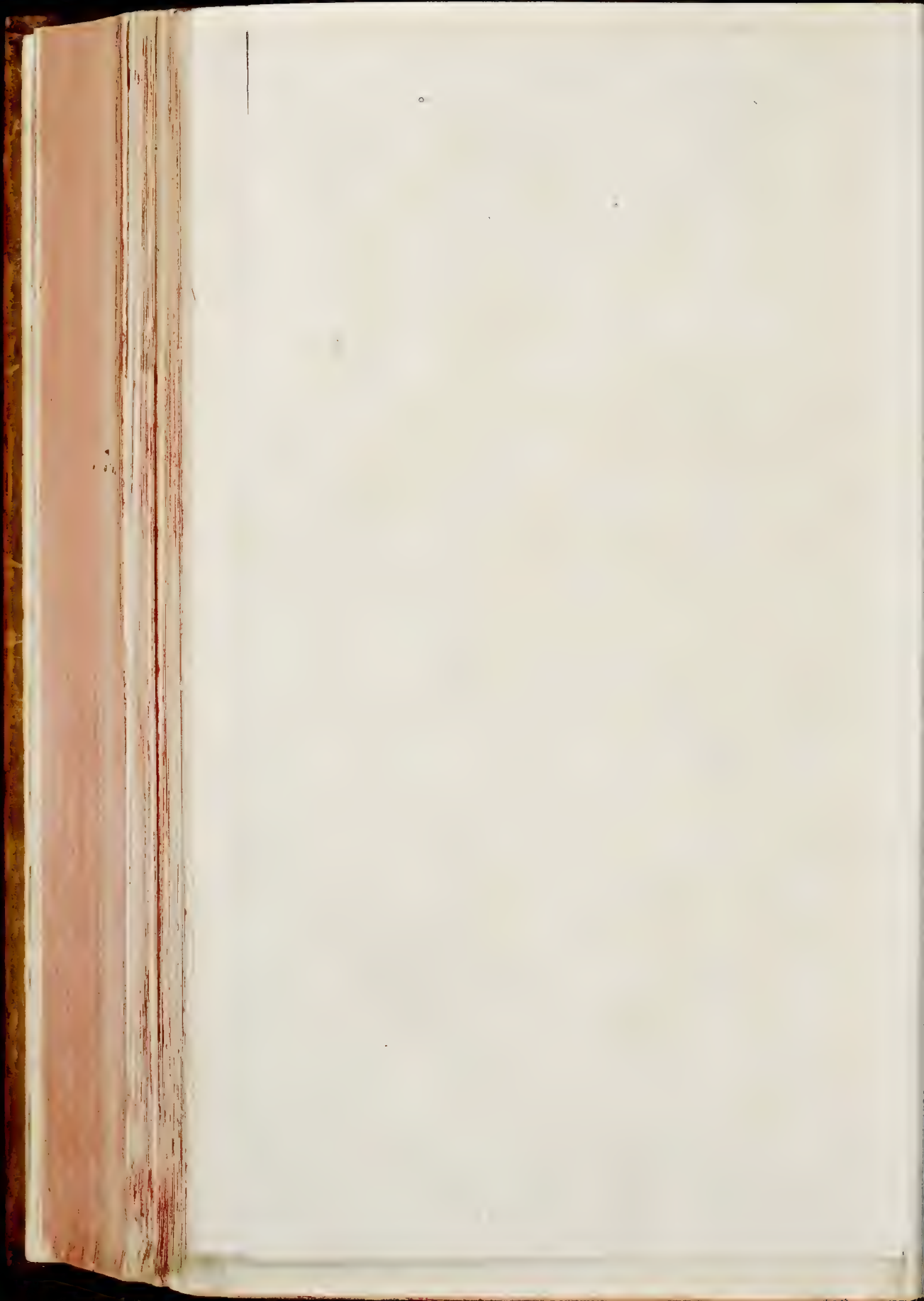
For M. Lindal's Continuation of M. Rapin's History of England.

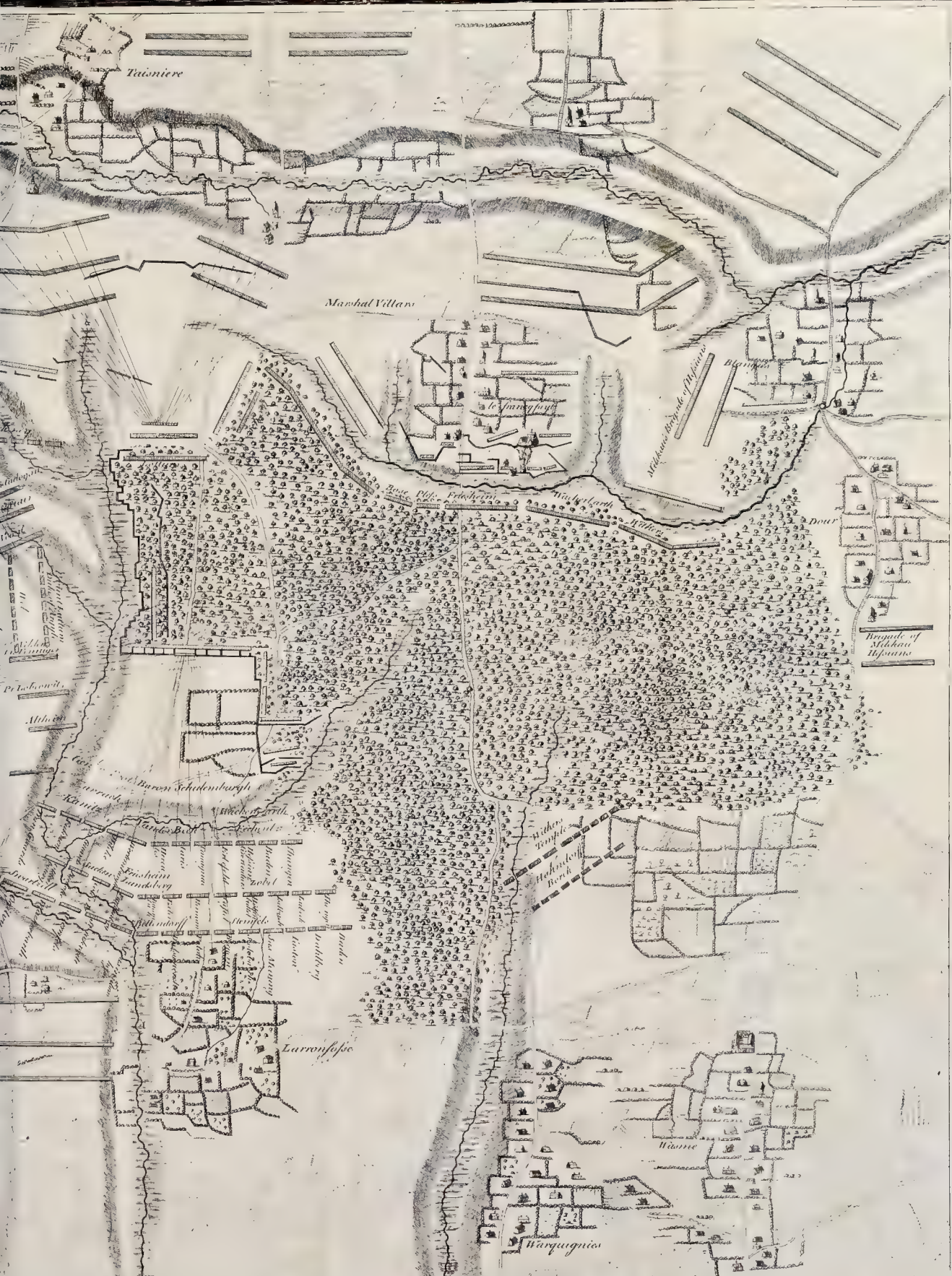




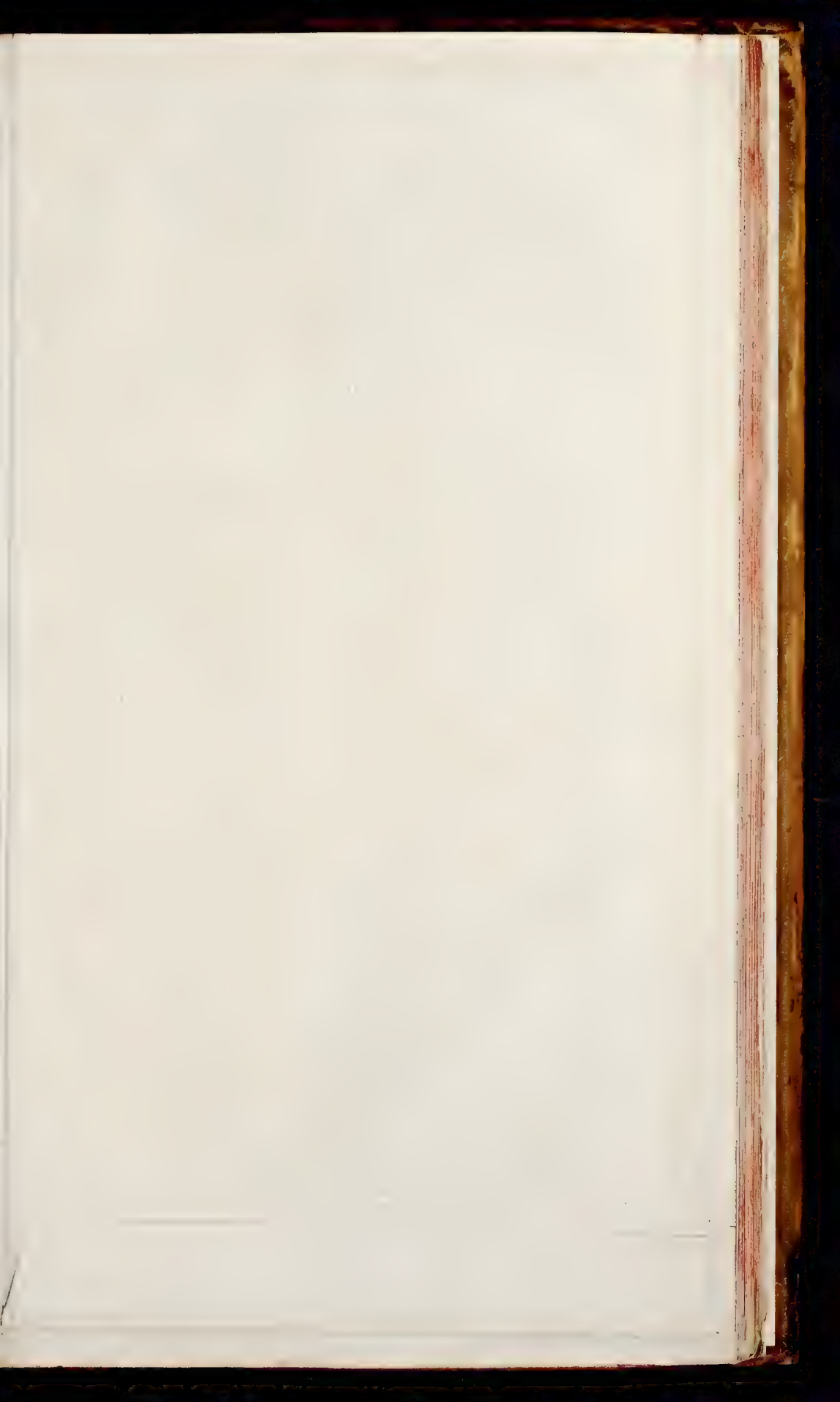
*A Strong City and Castle
in the Earldom of
FLANDERS,
taken by the
CONFEDERATES
July 7. 1709. and left as a
Barrier Town to the Dutch
by the Treaty of
UTRECHT.*

*Windsor's Continuation of M.^r Rapin's History of England.*—





of MALPLAQUET gained by the Allies Sep.11.1791.







MONS the Capital CITY
of Hainault in y^e Low Countries,
taken by y^e French in 1691,
Restor'd to y^e Spaniards by y^e
PEACE of RYSWICK in 1697,
retaken by y^e Allies in 1709,
and left to y^e Emperor by y^e
TREATY of UTRECHT. —

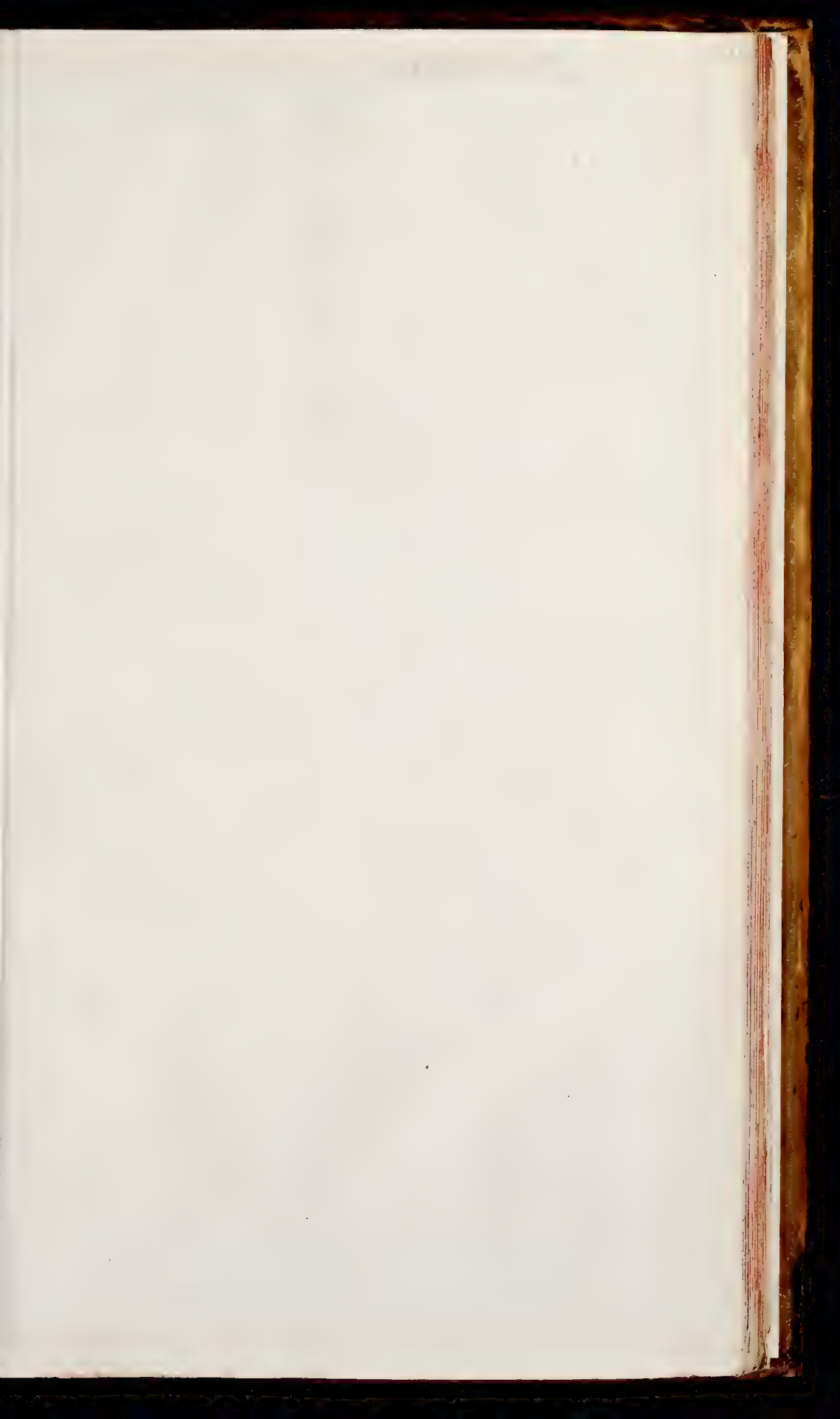
J. Blaeu sculp.

MONS

Continuation of M^r Rapin's History of England.

1848





DOWAY

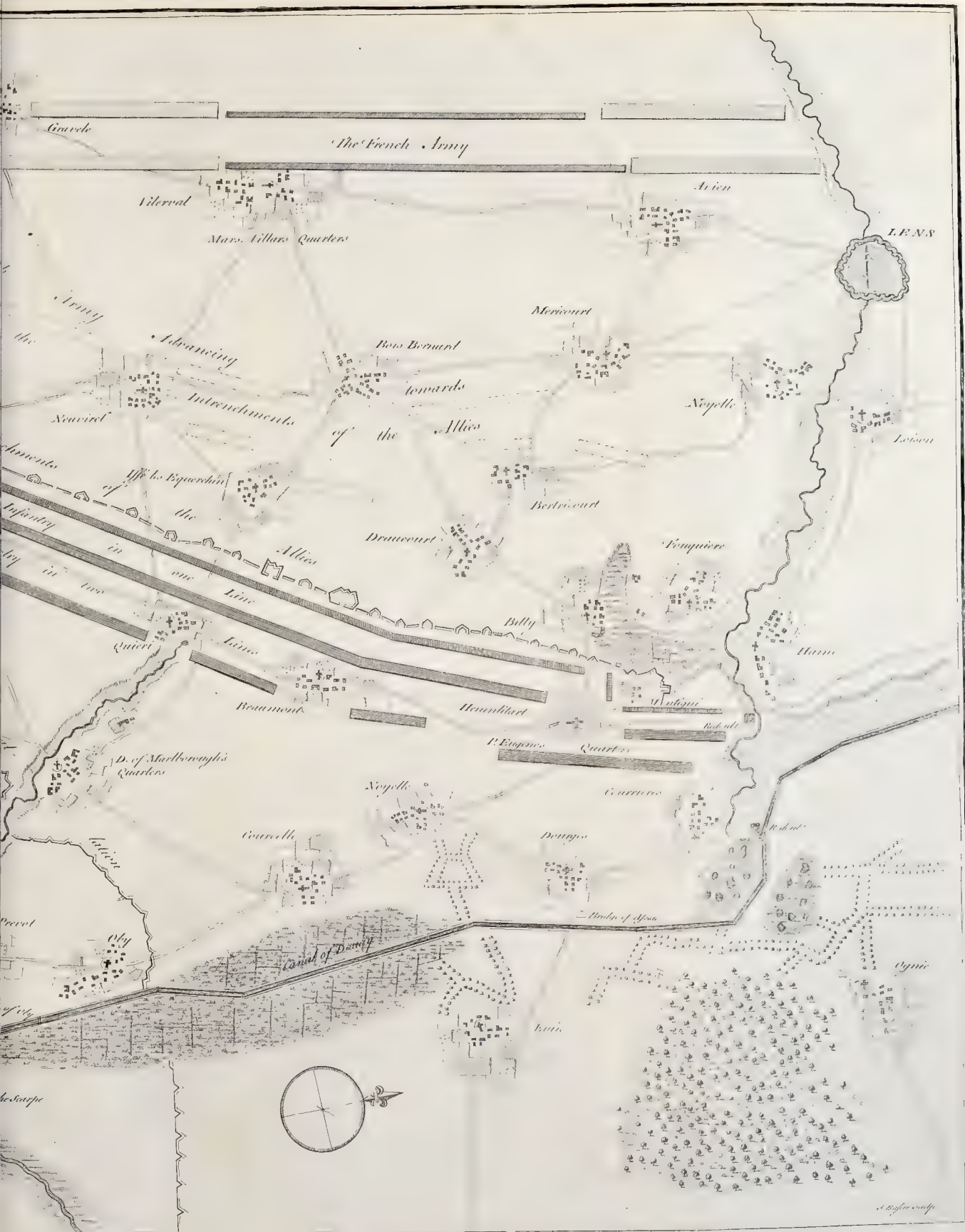
A Strong CITY in the
Earldom of Flanders
in the Low Countries.
Subject to the
FRENCH.



PLAN

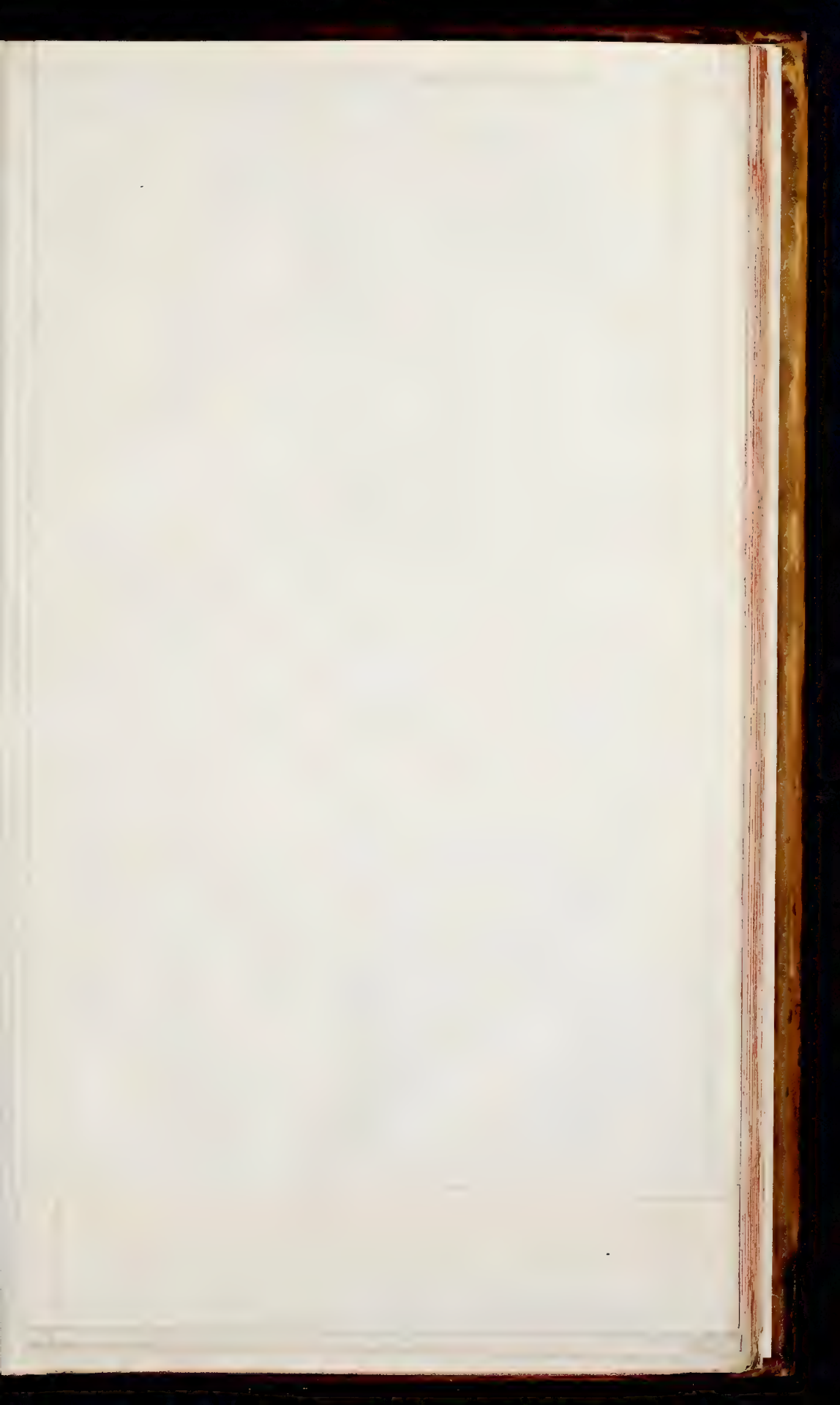
For Mr. Kinde

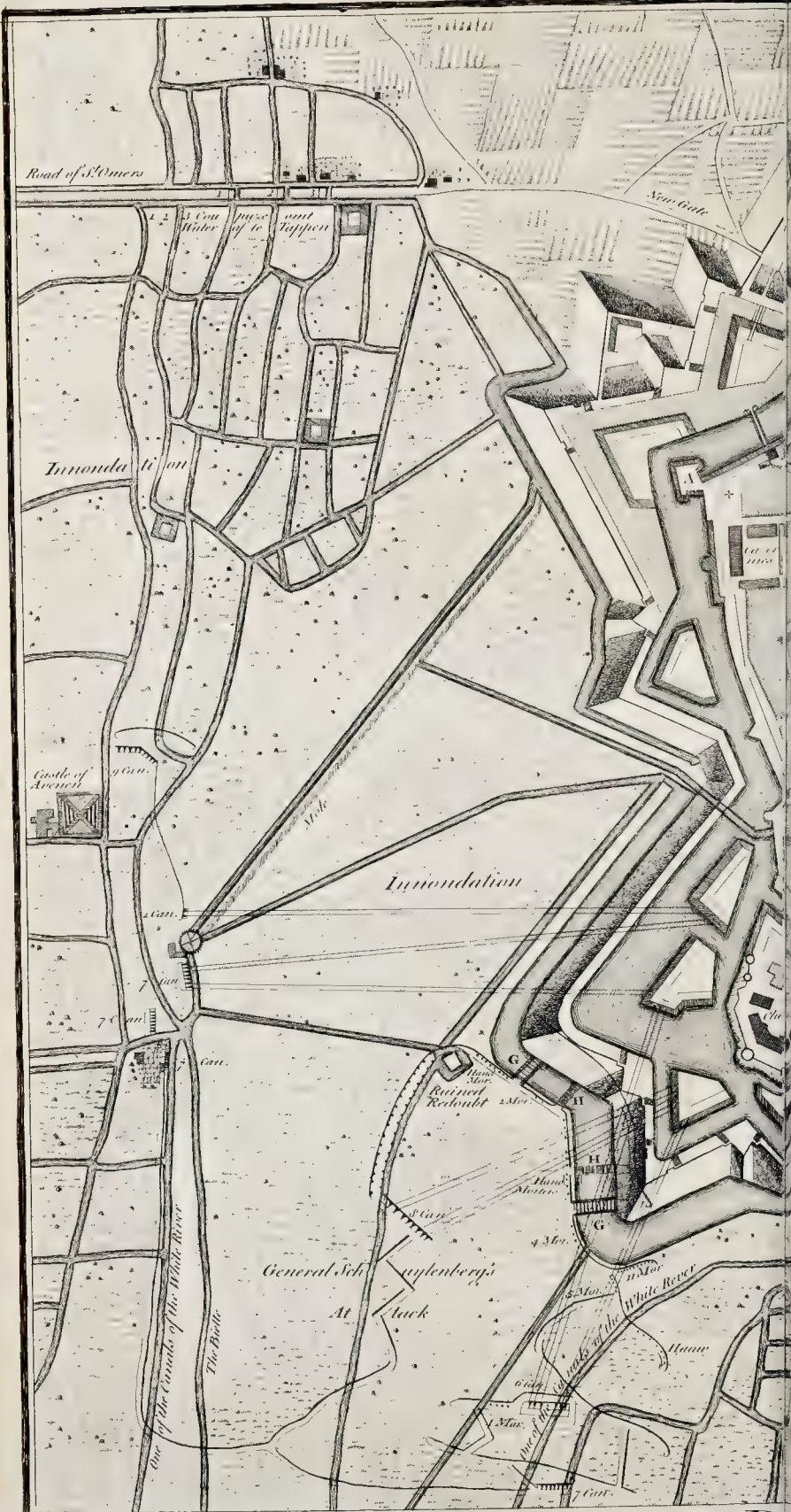


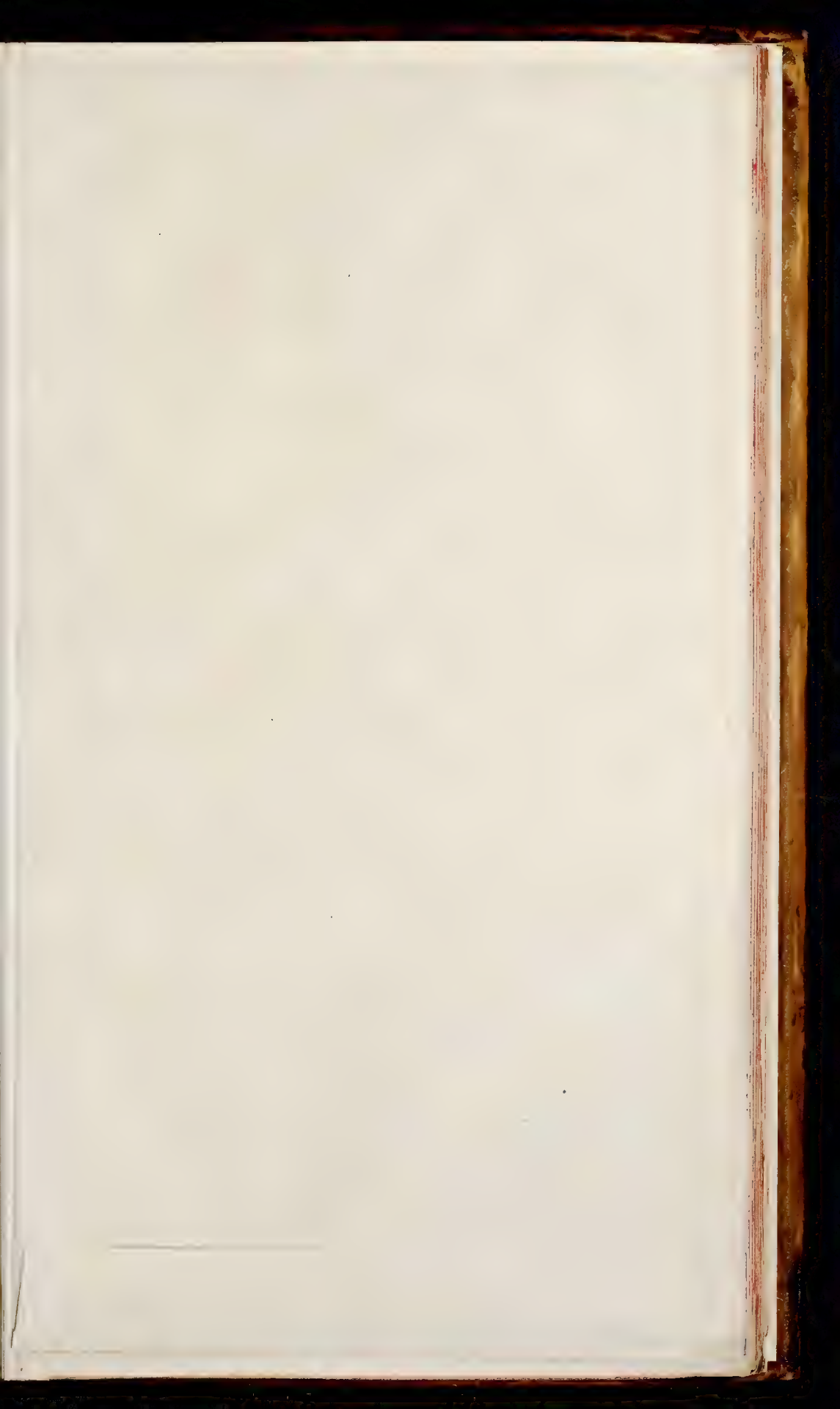


er the Siege of DOUAY against the French Army, that came to raise it in June 1710.
Printed Continuation of H. Rapin's History of England.











PLAN of the CITY of AIRE

for M. de S. S. S.

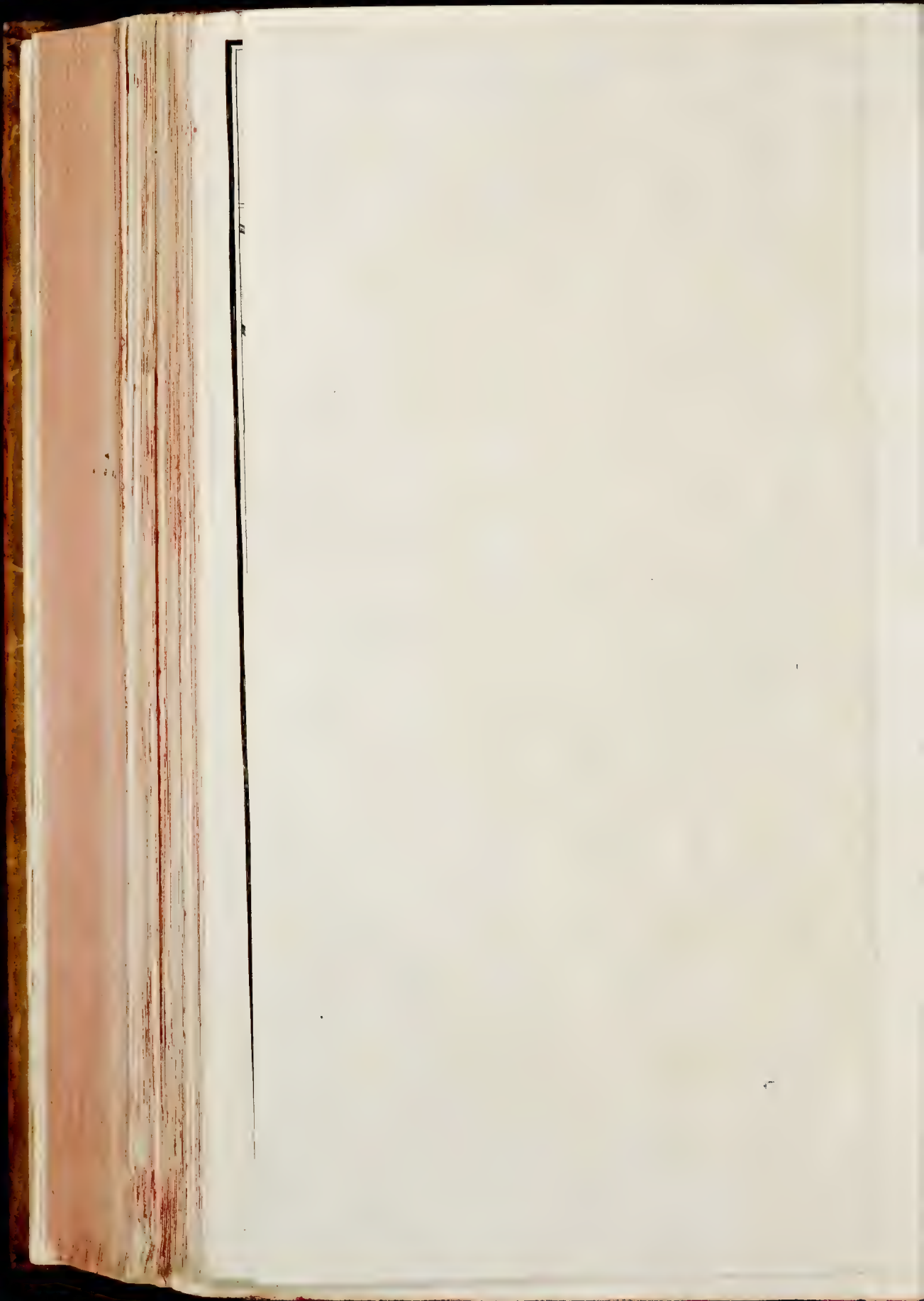
AIRE
 Every strong City and Castle
 in the **LOW COUNTRIES**, in the
 Earldom of Artois, taken by
 the *Allies* in 1710, but
 restor'd to the French by the
TREATY of UTRECHT.



nd of FORT ST. FRANCIS with a VIEW of ST. VENANT

Continuation of M. Rapin's History of England.

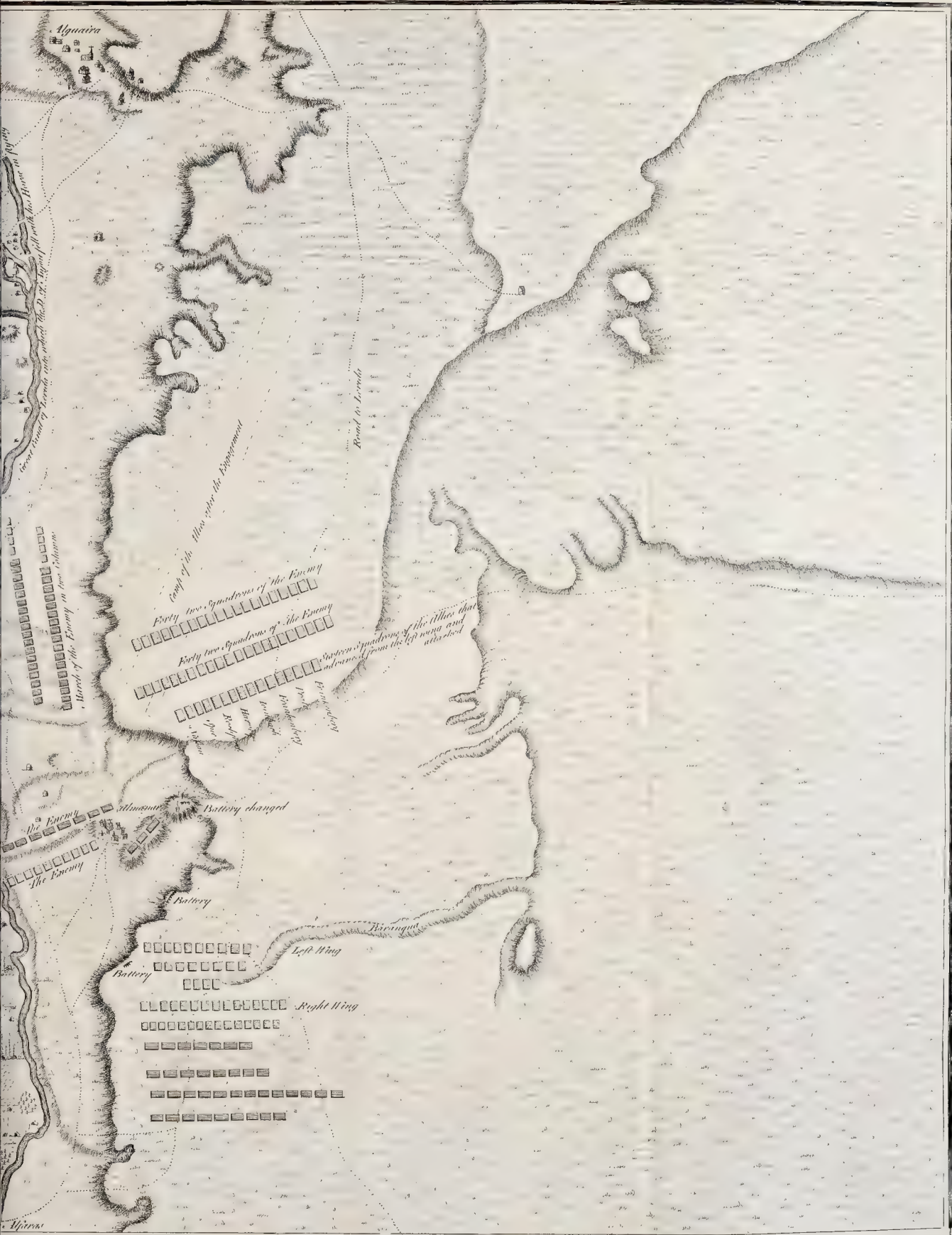
1. The Attack on the Left.
 2. The Attack on the Right.







PLAN of the Country and Camps of ALMANAR, the one und
16 Squadrons, com



CHARLES III. and the other of the Enemy under the D. of ANJOU, who was defeated by
 underd by Lieu^t Gen^l STANHOPE, July 27. 1710.



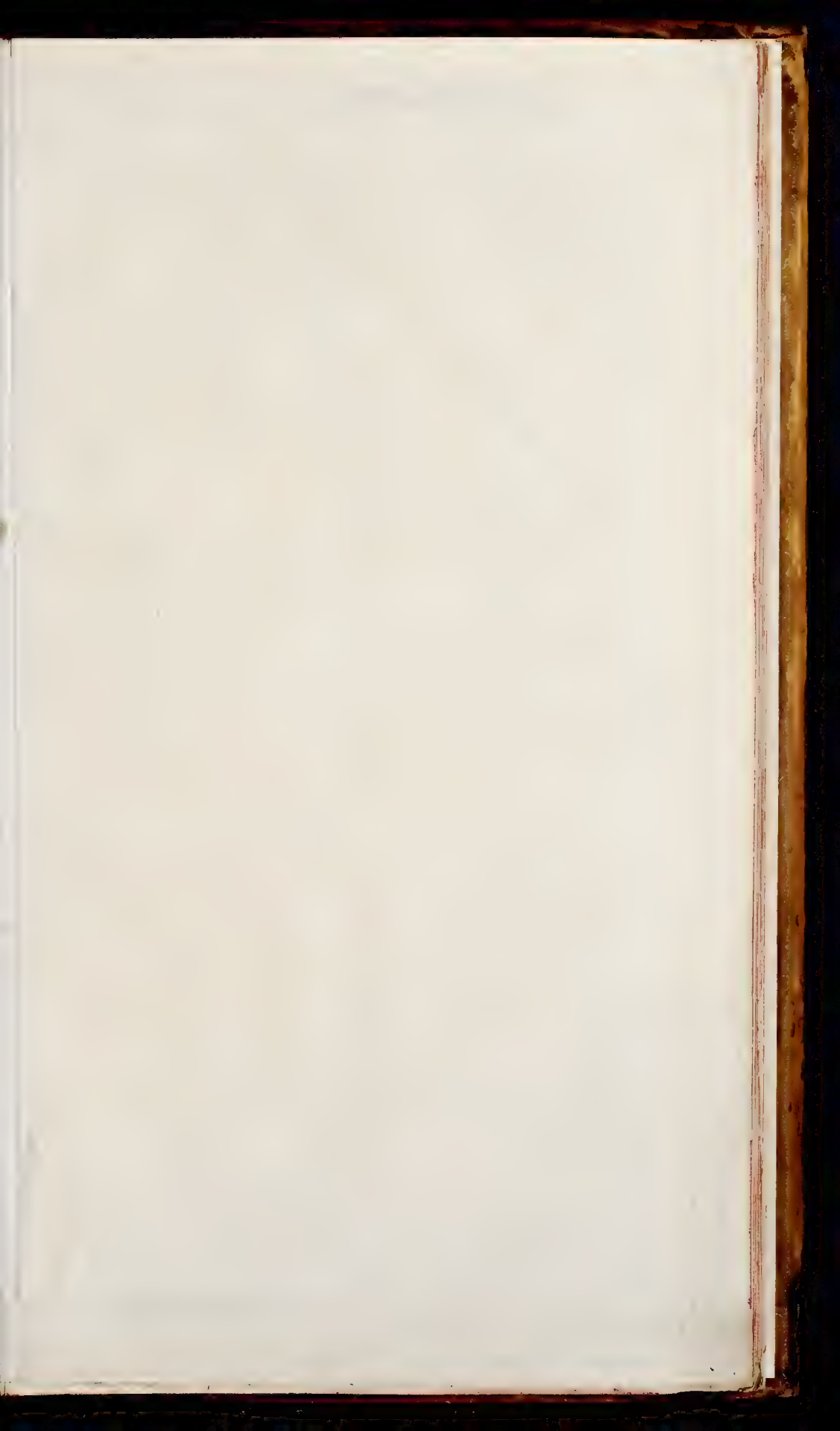


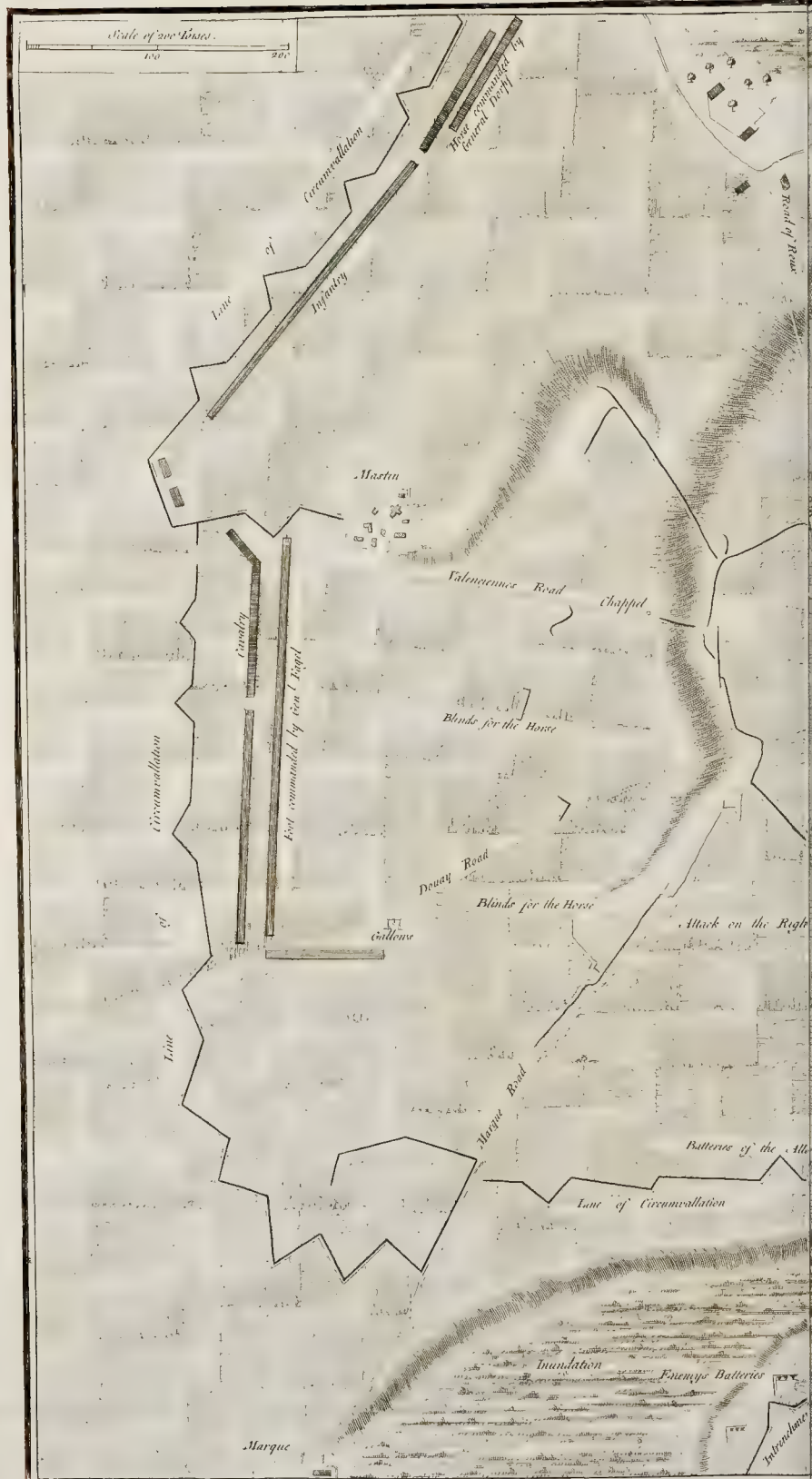
PLAN of the BATTLE of SARAGOSSA, fought Aug^r 9, 17
STAREMBERG, and the French under the D. of ANJOU



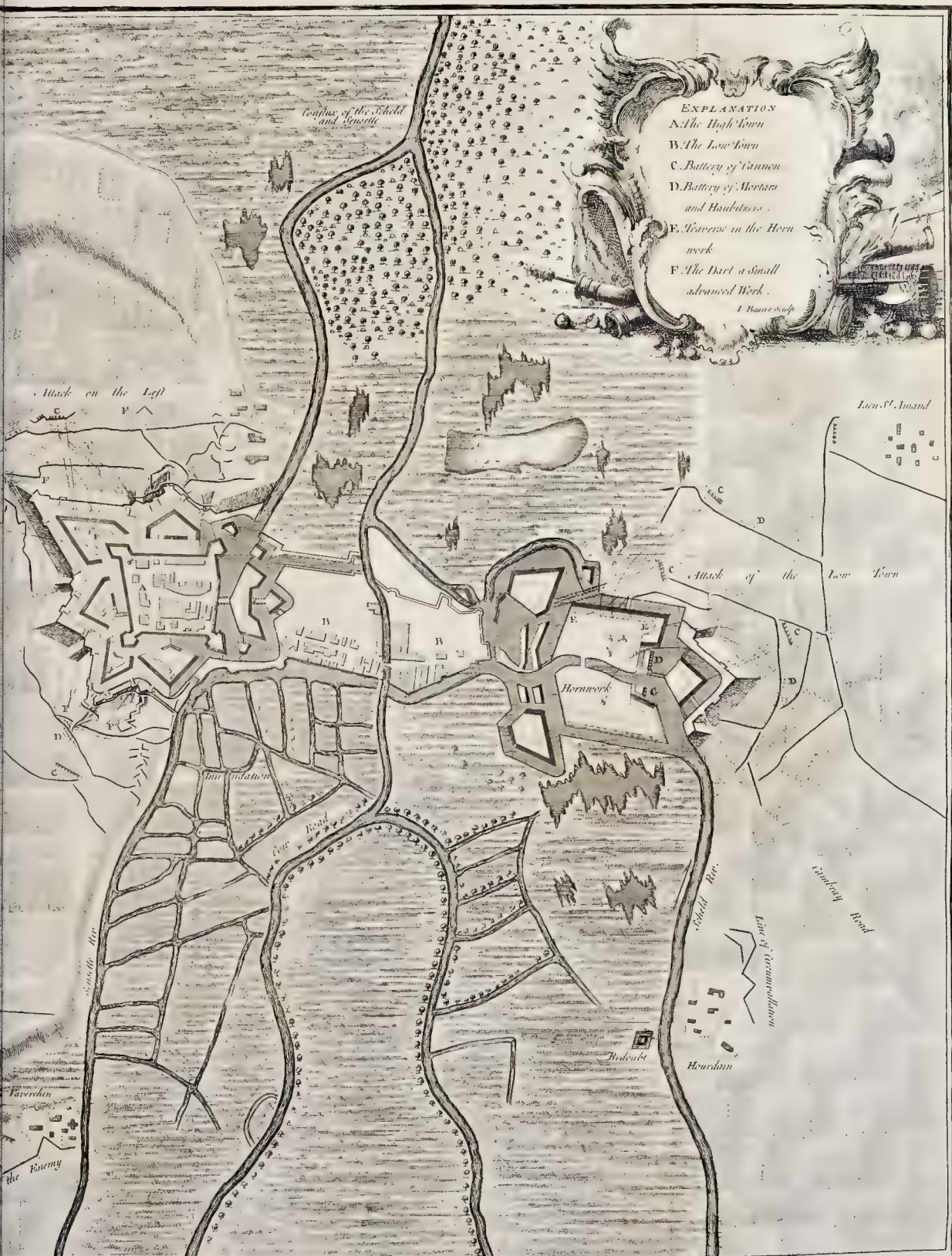
, between the troops of the Allies under Lieut^t GEN^l STANHOPE and the Marshal COUNT the EMPEROUR CHARLES, and the D of ANJOU (KING PHILIP) being both Present.

Continuation of M^r Rapin's History of England.





PLAN of the City of BOUCHAIN situated up
for



the Rivers SENEFFE and SCHELD in the County of HAINAULT.
London's Continuation of W. Rapin's History of England.

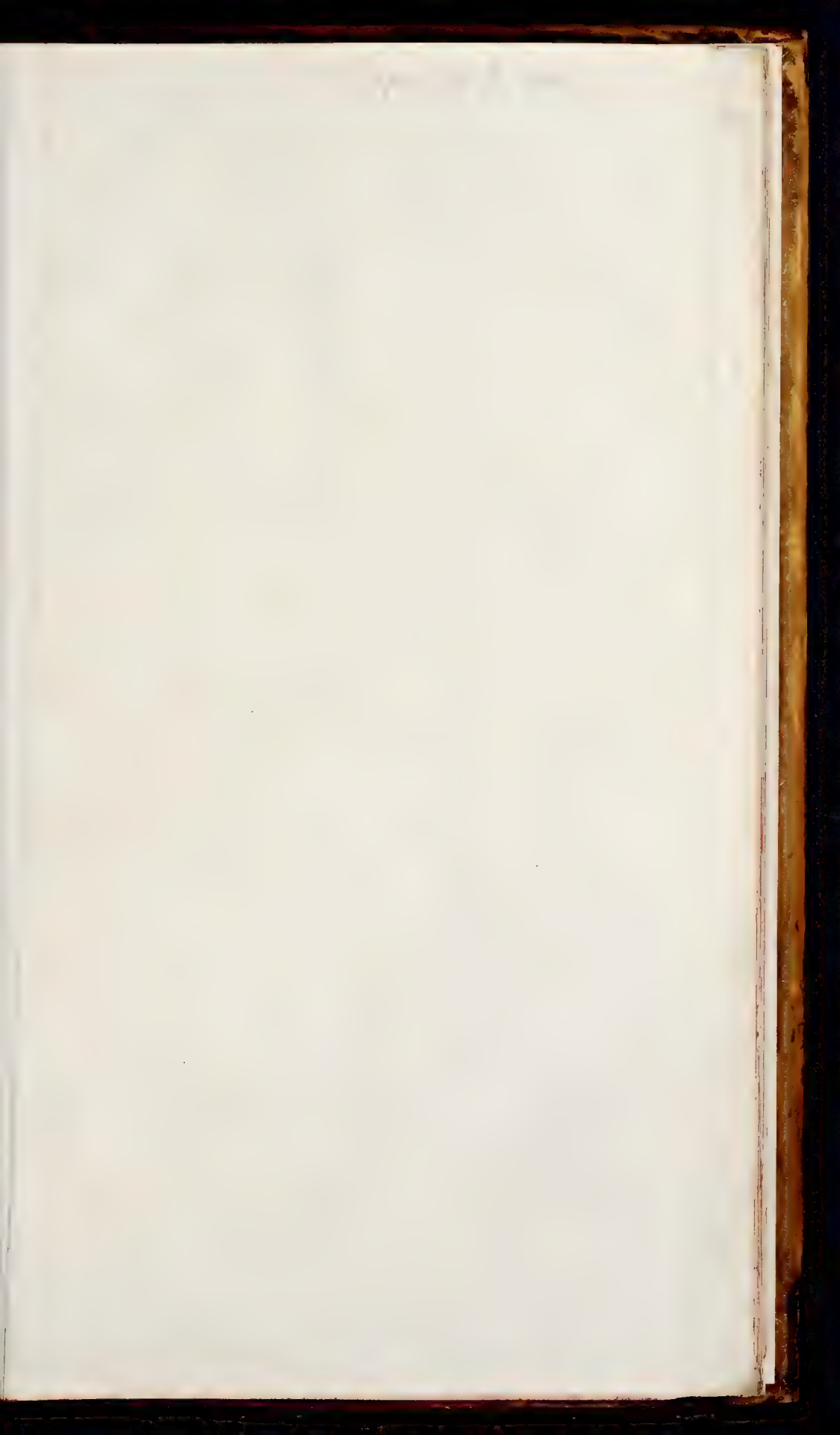






PLAN of the Incampment of the Allies at PRATS DEL REY under the command of COUNT STAREMBERG, and of y^e Enemy under the DUKE of VENDOSME; where y^e two Armies lay from y^e 17th of Septemr. to y^e 25th of Decemr. 1711. &c. when y^e Enemy was routed, and y^e Allies the 27th.

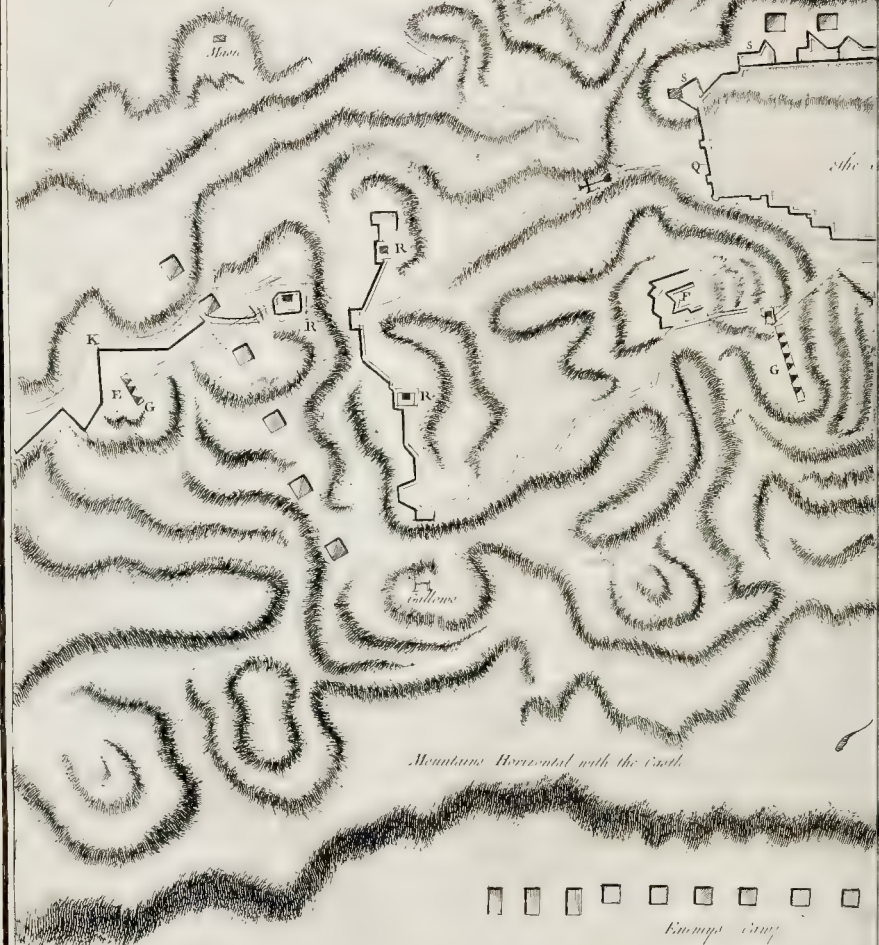
From the original in the possession of Mr. Rogers, History of England.



EXPLANATION.

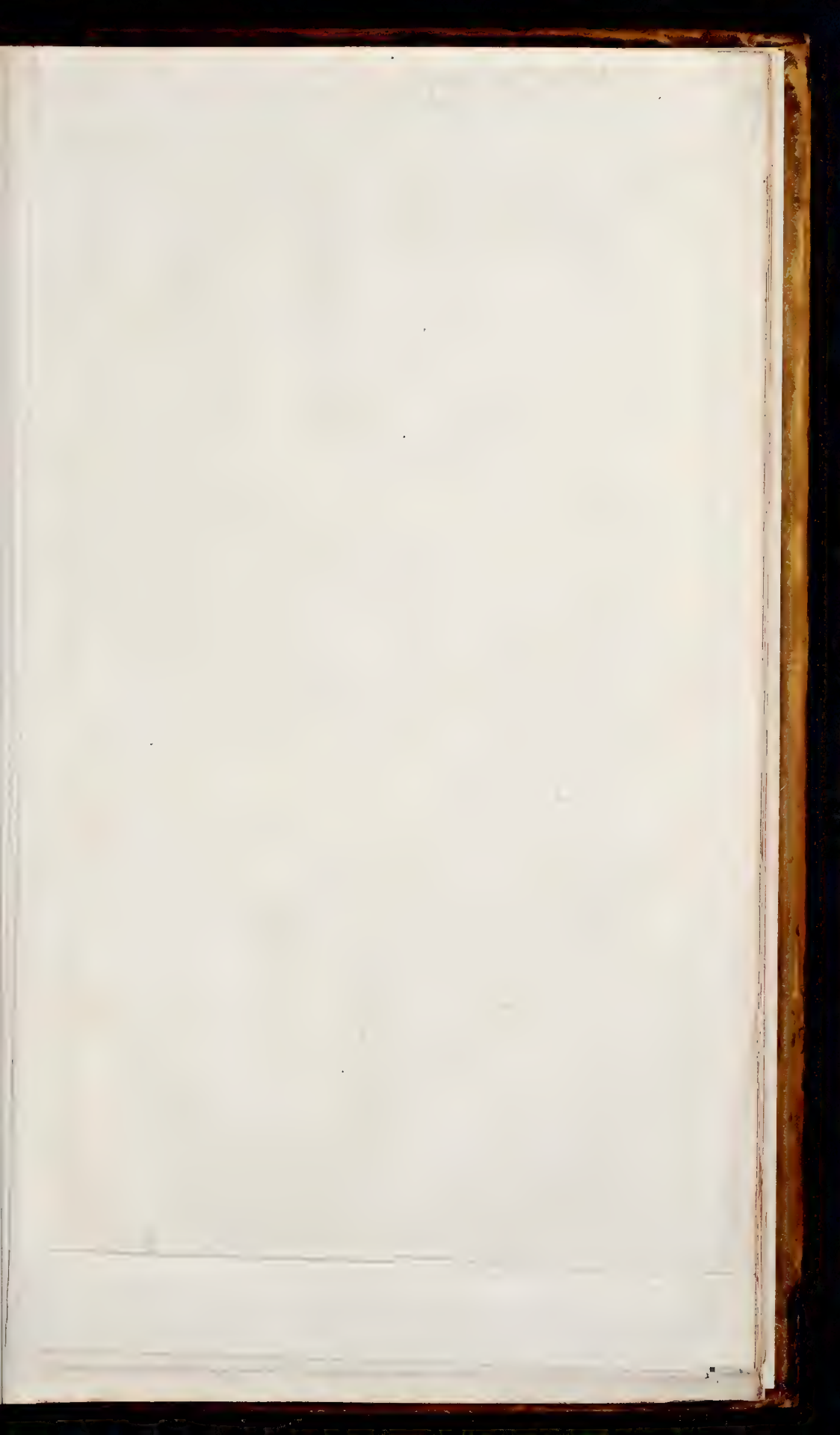
- | | |
|--|--|
| A. Plan of the Castle. | O. Berge Gate. |
| B. Enemy's Breaches. | P. Salona Gate. |
| C. A Mine sprung by y ^e Enemy
Dec 11 when they made an At-
tack & were repulsed. | Q. Salona Gate. |
| D. Enemy's trenches to the Castle. | R. Fortified Towers guarded by galleies. |
| E. Batt ^y of Pieces and Trenches
to take the Tower. | S. Works made by the Allies. |
| F. Dropvins Fort. | T. Hermitage & Garden where the
Enemy had always 2 Battalions. |
| G. Enemy's Batteries. | V. Battery of four Mortars
belonging to the Enemy. |
| H. Paps taken from the Enemy. | W. The Bonnetta. |
| I. Ground & Batt ^y taken by galleies
when y ^e Succours enter'd y ^e Castle. | X. Fountain at y ^e Foot of y ^e Castle
where y ^e Enemy raised a Batt ^y
to prevent our watering there. |
| K. Enemy's Trench to take the
Fortified Tower. | 1. Devil's Bastion. |
| L. The Pap, where Col Stanhope
was killed. | 2. New Bastion. |
| M. Bridge of Communication of y ^e
Enemy with the Redoubt. | 3. Bastion of the Gouverneur. |
| N. Barcelona Gate. | 4. Bastion of the Wall. |
| | 5. Bastion of Cannons
Enemy's Fort. |
| | Enemy's Horse. |

I. Basire Stairs.



PLAN of CARDONA a strong City and Castle of CATALUNYA

For.





EXPLANATION

- a. Camp of 4 Regiments of French Grenadiers occupied by the English, 11th April 1712, after having attempted the passage of the Scheldt.
- b. Camp of the Allies in April and May.
- c. Entrenchment made on May 2, occupied by Gen. Ruyter with 2 battalions, to secure the passage of the Scheldt.
- d. Camp of the French Army in the month of May, and in which it continued to stay.
- e. Camp occupied by 4 Regiments of French Grenadiers, after having passed the Scheldt at Neuville and Genesee.
- f. Entrenchment made May 28, occupied by 4 Regiments the same day for security of communication with the Army.
- g. Old lines of the rising old bastion.
- h. Line of communication made at 1/2 mile of May to secure the passage of the Scheldt against the French.
- i. Fort of Valenciennes, occupied May 28, by 4 battalions and reinforced July 22 by 2 more.
- k. Camp occupied by the Allies June 7, to cover the siege of Valenciennes.
- l. Assault on the siege of Valenciennes, began June 8, by 4 battalions and 20 squadrons, and ended July 1.
- m. Entrenchment made the two bridges of pontons at De main, where a battalion was afterwards posted.
- n. Line of communication from De main to Namur.
- o. Bridge of communication between De main and the Grand Army.
- p. 4 battalions of Sanguinette and 20 squadrons posted on 1/2 mile June 17.
- q. Camp occupied by 4 Regiments of French Grenadiers, for covering the siege of Valenciennes.
- r. 4 battalions of Sanguinette, 20 squadrons, by 1/2 mile of Valenciennes.
- s. Camp of French July 19, after having passed the Scheldt above and below Valenciennes.
- t. Their camp July 20.
- v. Entrenchment made 1/2 mile day by 4 Regiments to prevent the communication with 1/2 mile of Valenciennes.
- w. 4 battalions posted in that entrenchment July 21.
- x. Movements of the French July 22, and 23, as of with design to attack 1/2 mile of Valenciennes at Valenciennes to prevent 1/2 mile from being cut.
- y. Bridges made by them over 1/2 mile, for attacking 1/2 mile of Valenciennes as they pass.
- z. Attack on Valenciennes 1/2 mile of French July 23, at 1/2 mile of the night to attack 1/2 mile of Valenciennes at De main.
1. Bridges made by 1/2 mile of French at Valenciennes 1/2 mile at day break.
2. March of 1/2 mile of French army after having passed 1/2 mile of Valenciennes.
3. Movement made by Gen. Ruyter with his Cavalry to prevent 1/2 mile of French from passing 1/2 mile.
4. Ground, on which 1/2 mile of French were afterwards posted, not being able to attack 1/2 mile of French part of whom had already passed 1/2 mile on 1/2 mile of Valenciennes.
5. March of 1/2 mile of French army on 1/2 mile of Valenciennes, consisting of 4 battalions and 20 squadrons of Sanguinette.
6. 4 battalions of Sanguinette, 20 squadrons, which 1/2 mile of Valenciennes did not be able to prevent.
7. Some squadrons of French sent by 1/2 mile of Valenciennes to prevent the enemy from passing over 1/2 mile of Valenciennes, but which was found impracticable, 1/2 mile of French having already passed them with their infantry.
8. Ground, where 1/2 mile of French drew up in battle, with their foot

in front, and their Cavalry in the rear.

9. 1/2 mile of French army, which were in the intention of passing 1/2 mile of Valenciennes, which were in the intention of passing 1/2 mile of Valenciennes.

10. Camp of 1/2 mile of French army, which were in the intention of passing 1/2 mile of Valenciennes.

11. Part of 1/2 mile of French army, which were in the intention of passing 1/2 mile of Valenciennes.

12. Camp of 1/2 mile of French army, which were in the intention of passing 1/2 mile of Valenciennes.

13. The 1/2 mile of French army, which were in the intention of passing 1/2 mile of Valenciennes.

14. The 1/2 mile of French army, which were in the intention of passing 1/2 mile of Valenciennes.

15. The 1/2 mile of French army, which were in the intention of passing 1/2 mile of Valenciennes.

16. The 1/2 mile of French army, which were in the intention of passing 1/2 mile of Valenciennes.

17. The 1/2 mile of French army, which were in the intention of passing 1/2 mile of Valenciennes.

18. The 1/2 mile of French army, which were in the intention of passing 1/2 mile of Valenciennes.

19. The 1/2 mile of French army, which were in the intention of passing 1/2 mile of Valenciennes.

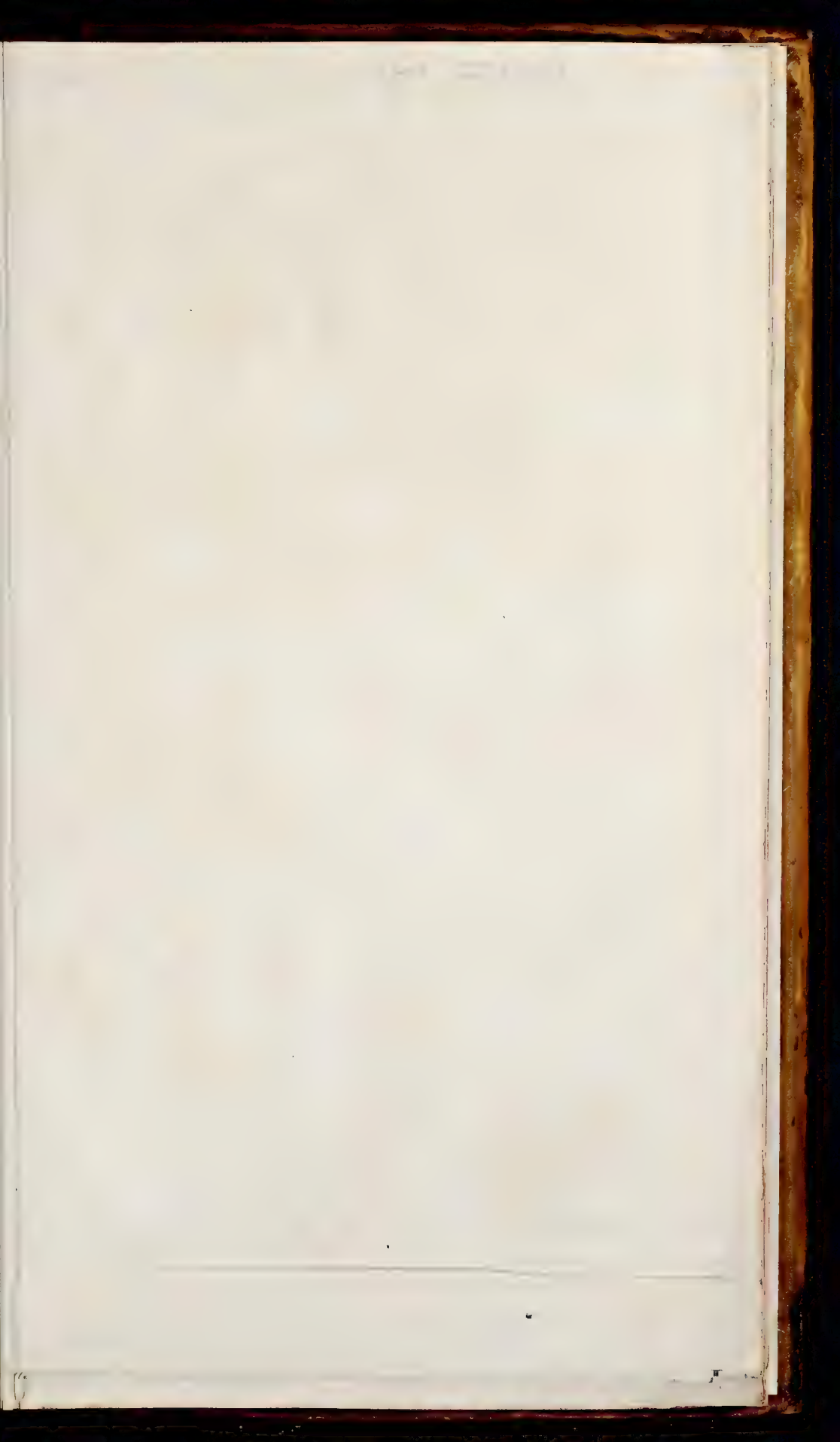
20. The 1/2 mile of French army, which were in the intention of passing 1/2 mile of Valenciennes.

Scale of two leagues of England

PLAN of different Movements of the Army of the Allies under the command of the Duke of Marlborough, from the beginning of the Campaign, to the 24th of July, 1712, when the French Army was defeated at the Battle of Denain.



PRINCE EUGENE of SAVOY, and of the French Army, under MARSHAL VILLARS; French attacked the entrenched Camp at DENAIN commanded by the F. of Albemarle, the Continuation of H. Robinson's Map of 1713.





PLAN of the
For M. F.inda

DUNKIRK

A strong Seaport Town
in the Earldom of Flanders,
in the Low Countries
subject to the French.



Explanation of the Figures.

- A. Great Place.
B. Place Dauphine.
C. Corn Market.
D. Parish Church.
E. Sluice of Furnes, for admitting & discharging of Water from the Sea.
F. Sluice of Berque de Windar.
G. Quarters for the Officers.
H. Barracks for the Troops.
I. Prison for the Poor.
K. Rope Walk for the Kings Ships.
L. Magazines for the Kings Ships.
M. Arsenal of the Navy.
N. Kings Mill House.
O. Royal Prison.
P. Sluice of the Basin, demolished 1714.
Q. Graveline Gate.
R. Gate Royal.
S. Newport Gate.
T. Gate of the Sea.
V. Great Dam, made on the demolition in 1714 by the 1722.
X. The Citadel demolished in 1714.
1. Navy Office.
2. The Rifling, with 40 pieces of Cannon.
3. Fort River, demolished in 1714.
4. Capt. de Bonne Esperance, demol. 1714.
5. Green Castle, demolished 1714.
6. White Castle, demolished 1714.
7. Quarters for taking Ammunition Bivard.
8. Bridge of the Rope Yard.
9. Sluice of Bonbourg.
10. Sluice of la Moer to Canal of Berque.
11. Sluice of Canal of la Moer, demol. 1714.
12. Sluice of la Moer to the Canal of Furnes, demolished in 1714.
13. Sluice of the Port of Mardyk, made in 1718.
14. Great Sluice 24 feet wide, demol. 1718.
15. Old entrenched camp, demolished 1714.
16. Fort Louis, demolished 1714.
17. New Works made since the Year 1714.
18. Battery of Bourgoigne, 8 pieces 1740.
19. Battery of Angonnois, 7 pieces 1740.
20. Battery of Santeve, 6 pieces 1740.
21. Two Batteries, on the Troops 1740.
22. Battery only Waters edge, demol. 1740.
23. Great Camp entrenched with three rows of Trenches, 1600 ft. long.
24. Sluice for supplying Water 1742.
25. Little Camp entrenched also with Pa liades.
26. Sluice for supplying Water Troops in the Little Camp to the Number of 6 Batteries.
27. Royal Marine 1 Battery.
28. Hainault 1 Battery.
29. Royal Corsicans 1 Battery.
30. Dutch, 2 Batteries.
31. Moremen, 1 Battery.
32. Troops of the Great Camp.
33. Bontens Troops 2 Batteries.
34. Coura Chantier, 2 Batteries.
35. Gondran 2 Batteries.
36. Chantier 2 Batteries.
37. Chantier 1 Battery.
38. Monaco 2 Batteries.
39. Head Quarters of M. Couru.
40. New Guard House.
41. Chantier de Fries upon Grand.
42. New Batteries near Mardyk.
43. All the faillent Angles of the Intrenchments, both of the Great and Little Camp are supplied with Batteries.
44. A Trench 10 ft. 5 feet English.
45. T. Baire, 10 ft. 5 feet English.

CITY and CITADEL of DUNKIRK.

Continuation of Mr. Rapin's History of England.

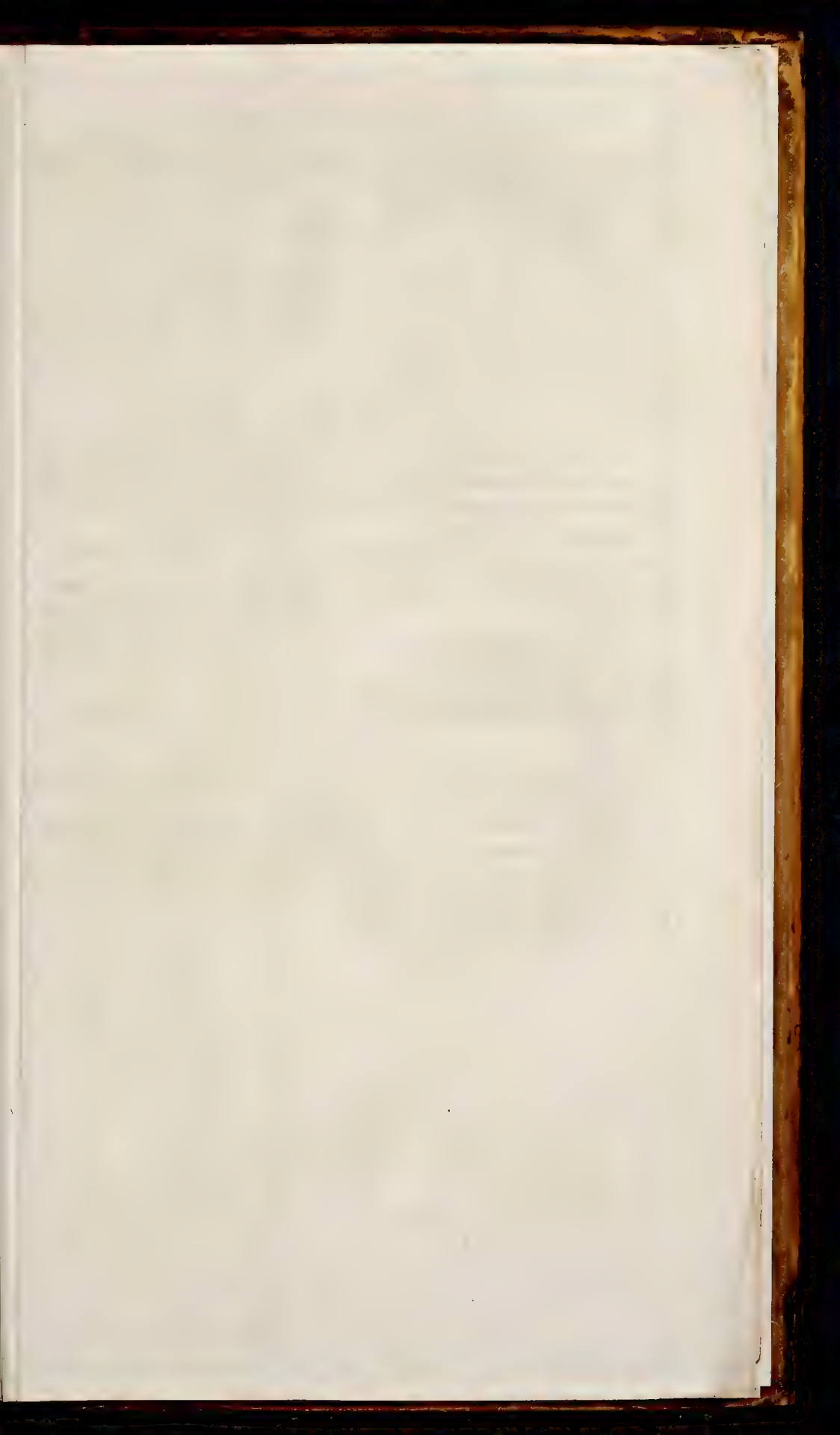




PLAN of the WORKS of the CITY of MESSINA, one of

For M.S. Land





PART OF ENGLAND
THE ENGLISH CHANNEL

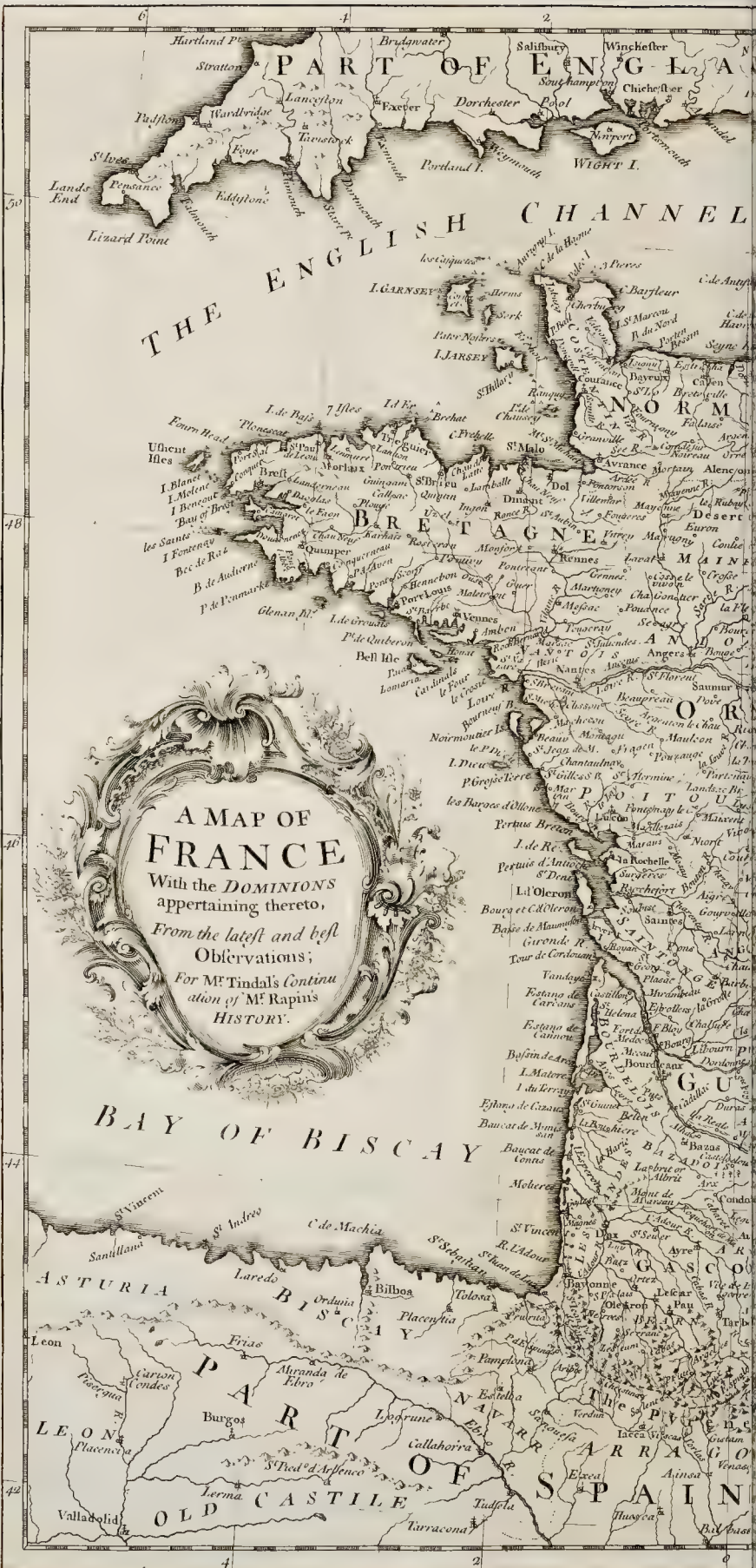
A MAP OF
FRANCE

With the DOMINIONS
appertaining thereto,

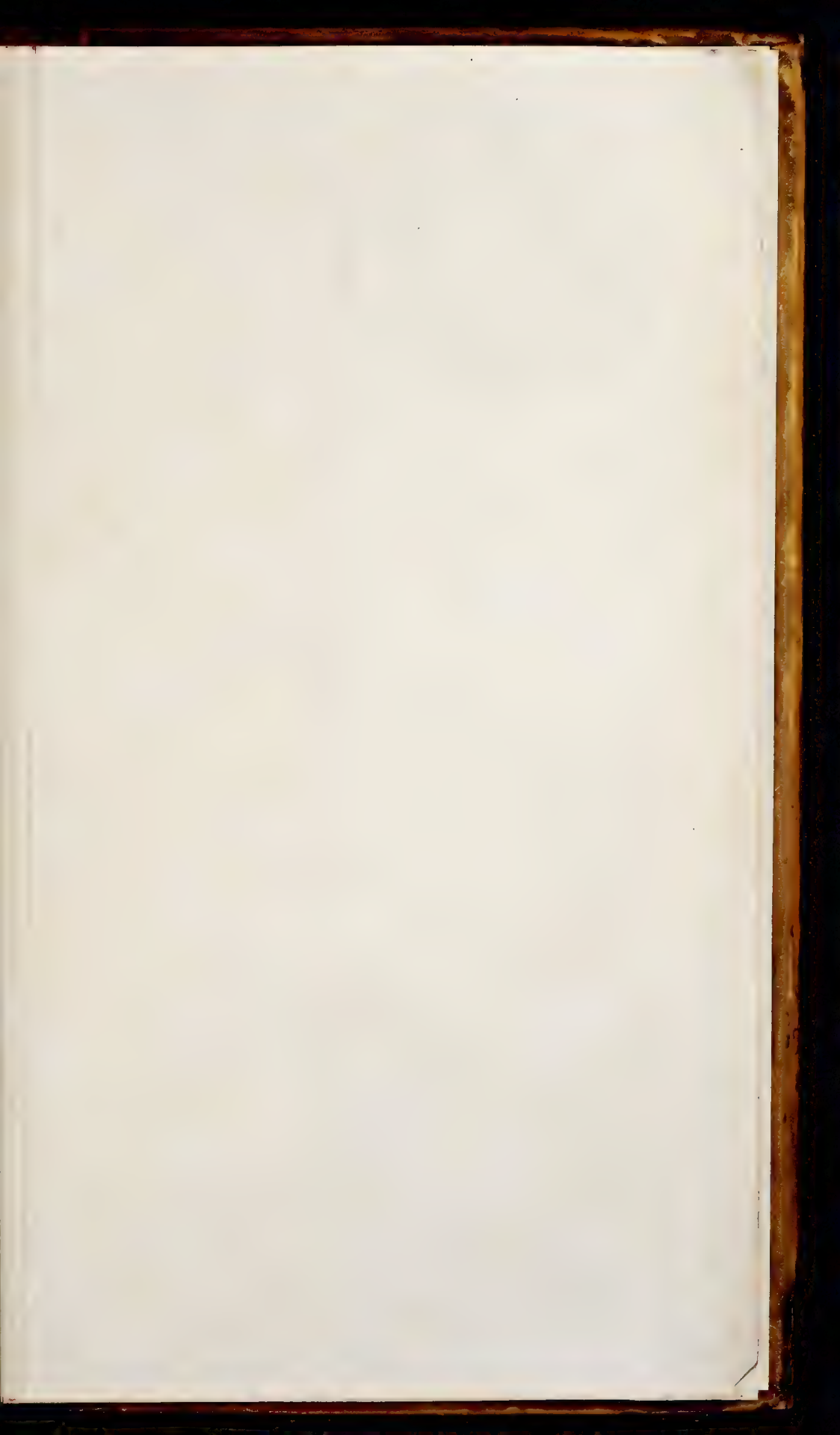
From the latest and best
Observations;

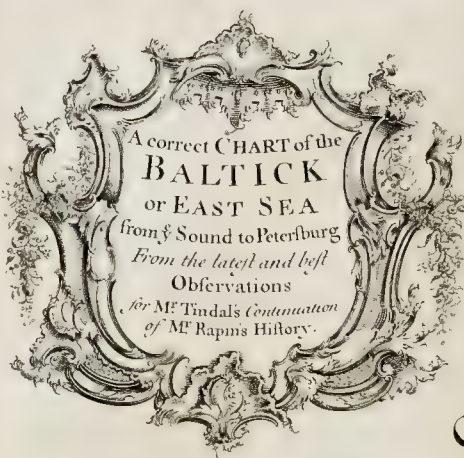
For M^r Tindal's Continuation
of M^r Rapin's
HISTORY.

BAY OF BISCAY









EXPLANATION.
 Imperial Cities.
 Cities and
 Great Towns.
 Small Towns and
 Villages.
 Castles.





56

56

56

57

57

58

58

